HOLY BIBLE

PARAGRAPH
HOUSE OF PRAYER

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/referenceparagra02londuoft

William Collins Sons & Co. London & Glasgow.

Edwd Weller, F.R.

Bible
Eng.
1871

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

THE

REFERENCE

PARAGRAPH BIBLE.

[Vol. 2]

PSALMS TO REVELATION.

111609
22/5/11

THE TOWNSHIP OF FRANKLIN LIBRARY

THE

BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSALM I.

1 BLESSED [a] *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the [1] ungodly,
Nor standeth in the way of sinners,
Nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful:
2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD;
And in his law doth he meditate day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water,
That bringeth forth his fruit in his season;
His leaf also shall not [2] wither;
And whatsoever he doeth [b] shall prosper.
4 The ungodly *are* not so:
But *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.
5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment,
Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
6 For [c] the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous:
But the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM 1.
[a] Gen. 5. 24. Job 31. 5. Pro. 4. 14.
[1] Or, wicked.
[2] fade.
[b] Gen. 39. 3. Job 22. 21. 1 Tim. 4.8.
[c] Nah. 1. 7. John 10.14. 2 Tim. 2.19.

PSALM II.

1 WHY do the heathen [1] rage,—and the people [2] imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves,
And the rulers take counsel together,
Against the LORD, and against his [a] Anointed, *saying*,
3 Let [b] us break their bands asunder,—and cast away their cords from us.
4 He [c] that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh:
The Lord shall have them in derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath,
And [3] vex them in his sore displeasure.
6 Yet have I [4] set my King—[5] upon my holy hill of Zion.
7 I will declare [6] the decree:—the LORD hath said unto me,
[d] Thou *art* my Son;—this day have I begotten thee.
8 Ask [e] of me,—and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance,
And the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.
9 Thou [f] shalt break them with a rod of iron;
Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.
10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings;—be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear,—and rejoice with trembling.
12 Kiss [g] the Son,—lest he be angry,
And ye perish *from* the way,—when his wrath is kindled but a little.
Blessed [h] *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSALM 2.
[1] Or, tumultuously assemble. Acts 4. 25.
[2] meditate.
[a] 1 Sam. 10.1. 1 Sam. 16. 13. 1 Ki. 1. 39. Ps. 45. 7. John 1. 41. Heb. 1. 9.
[b] Luke 19.14.
[c] Ps. 11. 4.
[3] Or, trouble.
[4] anointed.
[5] upon Zion, the hill of my holiness.
[6] Or, for a decree.
[d] Matt. 8. 29. Acts 13. 33. Rom. 1. 4. Heb. 5. 5.
[e] Dan. 7. 13. John 17. 4.
[f] Matt. 21.44. Rev. 12. 5.
[g] John 5. 22, 23.
[h] Ps. 34. 8. Isa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7. Rom. 9. 33. Rom. 10.11. 1 Pet. 2. 6.

PSALM III.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

1 LORD, [a] how are they increased that trouble me?
Many *are* they that rise up against me.

PSALM 3.
[a] 2 Sam. 15. 12. Matt. 27.25.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul,
There [b]*is* no help for him in God. Selah.
3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield [1]for me;
My glory, and [c]the lifter up of mine head.
4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice
And he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.
5 I [d]laid me down and slept;—I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.
6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people
That have set *themselves* against me round about.
7 Arise, O LORD;—save me, O my God:
For thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone;
Thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.
8 Salvation [e]*belongeth* unto the LORD:
[f]Thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

To the [1]chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

1 HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness:
[a]Thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress;
[2]Have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame?
How long will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself:
The LORD will hear when I call unto him.
4 Stand [b]in awe, and sin not:
Commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.
5 Offer [c]the sacrifices of righteousness,—and [d]put your trust in the LORD.
6 *There be* many that say, Who will show us *any* good?
[e]LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart,
More than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.
8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep:
[f]For thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM V.

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

1 [a]GIVE ear to my words, O LORD; consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, [b]my King, and my God:
For [c]unto thee will I pray.
3 My [d]voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD;
In the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.
4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness;
Neither shall evil dwell with thee.
5 The foolish shall not stand [1]in thy sight:
Thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing:
The LORD will abhor [2]the bloody and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy;
And in thy fear will I worship toward [3]thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of [4]mine enemies;

PSALM 3.
[b] 2 Sam. 16. 1. Ps. 22. 7, 8.
[1] Or, about.
[c] 2 Ki. 25. 27. Ps. 27. 6. Ps. 110. 7.
[d] Lev. 26. 6. Ps. 4. 8. Pro. 3. 24. Acts 12. 6.
[e] Ps. 37. 39, 40. Pro. 21. 31. Isa. 43. 11. Jer. 3. 23. Hos. 13. 4. Jon 2. 9. Acts 4. 12. Rev. 7. 10. Rev. 19. 1.
[f] Ps. 29. 11.

PSALM 4.
[1] Or, overseer.
[a] Ps. 18. 19. Ps. 31. 8. Ps. 40. 1-3.
[2] Or, be gracious unto me.
[b] Job 28. 28. Pro. 3. 7. Eph. 4. 26.
[c] Deut. 33. 9. Mal. 1. 8, 11-14. Matt. 5. 23.
[d] Ps. 37. 3.
[e] Ps. 80. 3.
[f] Deut. 12 10.

PSALM 5.
[a] Ps. 17. 1. Ps. 54. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
[b] Ps. 44. 4. Ps. 47. 6, 7. Ps. 74. 12. Isa. 33. 22.
[c] Ps. 65. 2.
[d] Ps. 30. 5. Ps. 59. 16. Ps. 88. 13. Ps. 130. 6. Isa. 26. 9.
[1] before thine eyes.
[2] the man of blood and deceit.
[3] the temple of thy holiness.
[4] those which observe me.

Make thy way straight before my face.
9 For *there is* no [5]faithfulness [6]in their mouth;
Their inward part *is* [7]very wickedness;
Their throat *is* an open sepulchre;—they flatter with their tongue.
10 [8]Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall [9]by their own counsels;
Cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions;
For they have rebelled against thee.
11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice:
Let them ever shout for joy, because [10]thou defendest them:
Let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.
12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous;
With favour wilt thou [11]compass him as *with* a shield.

PSALM 5.
5 Or, stedfastness.
6 in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.
7 wickednesses.
8 Or, Make them guilty.
9 Or, from their own counsel.
10 thou coverest over, or, protectest them.
11 crown him.

PSALM VI.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth [1]upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger,
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I *am* weak:
O LORD, [a]heal me; for my bones are vexed.
3 My soul is also sore vexed:—but thou, O LORD, [b]how long?
4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul:—oh save me for thy mercies' sake!
5 For [c]in death *there is* no remembrance of thee:
In the grave who shall give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning;
[2]All the night make I my bed to swim;—I water my couch with my tears.
7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief;
It waxeth old because of all mine enemies.
8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity;
For the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD [d]hath heard my supplication;—the LORD will receive my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed:
Let them return *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM 6.
1 Or, upon the eighth.
a Hos. 6. 1.
b Ps. 90. 13. Pro. 18. 14. Matt. 26. 38.
c Ps. 30. 9. Ps. 115. 17. Ps. 118. 17.
2 Or, every night.
d Ps. 3. 4. Ps. 31. 22. Ps. 40. 1, 2. Ps. 66. 19, 20. Ps. 118. 5. Ps. 120. 1. Ps. 138. 3.

PSALM VII.

[a]Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, [b]concerning the [1]words of Cush the Benjamite.

1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust:
Save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me;
2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion,
Rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* [2]none to deliver.
3 O LORD my God, [c]if I have done this;
If there be iniquity in my hands;
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me;
(Yea, [d]I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)
5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it;*
Yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth,
And lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger,
[e]Lift up thyself, because of the rage of mine enemies;
And awake for me *to* the judgment *that* thou hast commanded.

PSALM 7.
a Hab. 3. 1.
b 2 Sam. 16.
1 Or, business.
2 not a deliverer.
c Josh. 22. 22. 1 Sam. 20. 8. 2 Sam. 16. 7. Ps. 59. 3.
d 1 Sam. 24. 7. 1 Sam. 26. 9.
e Ps. 74. 3. Ps. 94. 2. Isa. 33. 10. Isa. 37. 20.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about:
For their sakes therefore return thou on high.
8 The LORD shall judge the people:
Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness,
And according to mine integrity *that is* in me.
9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end;
But establish the just:
[f]For the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.
10 [3]My defence *is* of God,—which saveth the upright in heart.
11 [4]God judgeth the righteous,
And God is angry *with the wicked* every day.
12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword;
He hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death;
He ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.
14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity,
And hath conceived mischief,—and brought forth falsehood.
15 [5]He made a pit, and digged it,
[g]And is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.
16 His [h]mischief shall return upon his own head,
And his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will praise the LORD [i]according to his righteousness;
And will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM 7.
[f] 1 Sam. 16. 7. Ps. 17. 3. Jer. 11. 20. Rev. 2. 23.
3 My buckler is upon God.
4 Or, God is a righteous judge. Ps. 94. 15. Ps. 140. 12.
5 He hath digged a pit.
[g] Esth. 7. 10. Job 4. 8. Ps. 9. 15. Ps. 10. 2. Ps. 35. 8. Ps. 94. 23. Ps. 141. 10. Pro. 5. 22. Pro. 26. 27. Eccl. 10. 8.
[h] 1 Ki. 2. 32. Esth. 9. 25. Ps. 36. 4, 12.
[i] Ps. 35. 28. Ps. 61. 14.

PSALM VIII.

To the chief Musician [a]upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

1 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!
Who hast set thy glory above the heavens.
2 Out [b]of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou [1]ordained strength
Because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the [c]enemy and the avenger.
3 When I [d]consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers,
The moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;
4 What [e]is man, that thou art mindful of him?
And the son of man, that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels,
And hast crowned him with glory and honour.
6 Thou [f]madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands;
[g]Thou hast put all *things* under his feet:
7 [2]All sheep and oxen,—yea, and the beasts of the field;
8 The fowl [h]of the air, and the fish of the sea,
And whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
9 O LORD our Lord,—how [i]excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSALM 8.
[a] Ps. 81, title.
[b] Matt. 11.25. Matt. 21.16. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
1 founded.
[c] Ps. 44. 16.
[d] Job 22. 12. Ps. 19. 1. Ps. 111. 2. Rom. 1. 20.
[e] Job 7. 17. Ps. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.
[f] Gen. 1. 26.
[g] 1 Cor. 15.24-27. Eph. 1. 22. Heb. 2. 8.
2 Flocks and oxen all of them.
[h] Gen. 1. 20-25. Job 38. 39, 41. Job 39. 1. Job 40. 15. Ps. 148. 10.
[i] Job 11. 7. Ps. 35. 10. Ps. 104. 24.

PSALM IX.

To the chief Musician upon Muth-labben, A Psalm of David.

1 I WILL praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart;
I will show forth all thy marvellous works.
2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee:
I will sing praise to thy name, O thou Most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back,
They shall fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For [1] thou hast maintained my right and my cause;
Thou satest in the throne judging [2] right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen,
Thou hast destroyed the wicked,
Thou hast [a] put out their name for ever and ever.
6 [3] O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end;
And thou hast destroyed cities;
Their memorial is perished with them.
7 But [b] the LORD shall endure for ever:
He hath prepared his throne for judgment;
8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness,
He shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.
9 The LORD also will be [4] a refuge for the oppressed,
A refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know [c] thy name will put their trust in thee:
For thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.
11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion:
Declare among the people his doings.
12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them:
He forgetteth not the cry of the [5] humble.
13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD;
Consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me,
Thou that liftest me up from the gates of death;
14 That I may show forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion:
I will rejoice [d] in thy salvation.
15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made:
In the net which they hid is their own foot taken.
16 The LORD is [e] known *by* the judgment *which* he executeth:
The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. [6] Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell,
And all the nations [f] that forget God.
18 For [g] the needy shall not alway be forgotten:
The [h] expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.
19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail;
Let the heathen be judged in thy sight.
20 Put [i] them in fear, O LORD;
That the nations may know themselves *to be but* men. Selah.

PSALM X.

1 WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD?
Why hidest thou *thyself* in times of trouble?
2 [1] The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor:
Let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his [2] heart's desire,
And [3] blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God:*
[4] God *is* not in all his thoughts.

PSALM 9.
1 thou hast made my judgment.
2 in righteousness.
a Deut. 9. 14. Pro. 10. 7.
3 Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, etc.
b Ps. 90. 2. Mic. 5. 2. Heb. 1. 11.
4 an high place.
c John 17. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
5 Or, afflicted.
d Ps. 13. 5. Ps. 20. 5. 1 Sam. 2. 1. Isa. 12. 2.
e Ex. 7. 5.
6 That is, Meditation.
f Job 8. 13. Ps. 50. 22. Jer. 2. 32. Hos. 2. 13.
g Ps. 12. 5. Phil. 1. 20.
h Ps. 72. 4. Pro. 23. 18. Pro. 24. 14.
i Ps. 73. 18-18.

PSALM 10.
1 In the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.
2 soul's.
3 Or, the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the LORD.
4 Or, all his thoughts are, There is no God.

5 His ways are always grievous;
[a]Thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight:
As for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved:
For *I shall* [5]never *be* in adversity.
7 His mouth is full of cursing and [6]deceit and fraud;
Under his tongue *is* mischief and [7]vanity.
8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages:
In the secret places doth he murder the innocent:
His eyes [8]are privily set against the poor.
9 He lieth in wait [9]secretly as a lion in his den:
He lieth in wait to catch the poor:
He doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.
10 [10]He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself,
That the poor may fall [11]by his strong ones.
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten:
He hideth his face; he will never see *it.*
12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand:—forget not the [12]humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God?
He hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it.*
14 Thou hast seen *it;*
For thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand:
The poor [13]committeth himself unto thee;
Thou art the helper of the fatherless.
15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man:*
Seek out his wickedness *till* thou find none.
16 [b]The LORD *is* King for ever and ever:
The heathen are perished out of his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of [c]the humble:
Thou wilt [14]prepare their heart,—[d]thou wilt cause thine ear to hear;
18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed,
That the man of the earth may no more [15]oppress.

PSALM 10.
[a] Pro. 24. 7. Isa. 5. 12.
[5] unto generation and generation.
[6] deceits.
[7] Or, iniquity.
[8] hide themselves.
[9] in the secret places.
[10] He breaketh himself.
[11] Or, into his strong parts.
[12] Or, afflicted.
[13] cleaveth.
[b] Ps. 29. 10. Ps. 145. 13. Ps. 146. 10. Isa. 33. 22. Jer. 10. 10. Lam. 5. 19. Dan. 4. 34. Dan. 6. 26. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
[c] 2 Chr. 33. 12, 13.
[14] Or, establish.
[d] Ps. 102. 17. Isa. 65. 24. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
[15] Or, terrify.

PSALM XI.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

1 IN the LORD put I my trust:
How say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?
2 For, lo, the wicked bend *their* bow,
They make ready their arrow upon the string,
That they may [1]privily shoot at the upright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed,—what can the righteous do?
4 The [a]LORD *is* in his holy temple,—the LORD's [b]throne *is* in heaven:
His eyes [c]behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.
5 The LORD [d]trieth the righteous;
But the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.
6 Upon the wicked he shall rain [2]snares,
Fire and brimstone, and [3]an horrible tempest:
This shall be the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness;
[e]His countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM 11.
[1] in darkness.
[a] Hab. 2. 20. Zech. 2. 13.
[b] Ps. 2. 4. Acts 7. 49. Rev. 4. 2.
[c] Heb. 4. 13.
[d] Gen. 22. 1. Mal. 3. 3. Jas. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 12.
[2] Or, quick burning coals.
[3] Or, a burning tempest.
[e] Ps. 21. 6. Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 34. 15. Job 36. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 12.

PSALM XII.

To the chief Musician [1] upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

1 [2] HELP, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth;
For the faithful fail from among the children of men.
2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour:
With flattering lips, *and* with [3] a double heart, do they speak.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips,
And the tongue that speaketh [4] proud things;
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail;
Our lips [5] *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?
5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy,
Now will I arise, saith the LORD;
I will set *him* in safety *from him that* [6] puffeth at him.
6 The words of the LORD *are* [a] pure words:
As silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.
7 [b] Thou shalt keep them, O LORD,
Thou shalt preserve [7] them from this generation for ever.
8 The wicked walk on every side,—when the vilest [8] men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

To the [1] chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever?
[a] How long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul,
Having sorrow in my heart daily?
How long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?
3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God:
Lighten [b] mine eyes, [c] lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;
4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him;
And those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.
5 But [d] I have trusted in thy mercy;
My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto the LORD,—because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM XIV.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

1 THE [a] fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God.
They are corrupt; they have done abominable works;
There is none that doeth good.
2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.
3 [b] They are all gone aside,—they are *all* together become [1] filthy;
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 [c] Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge?
Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread,—and call not upon the LORD.
5 There [2] were they in great fear:
For God *is* in the generation of the righteous.
6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor,
Because the LORD *is* his refuge.

PSALM 12.
1 Or, upon the eighth.
2 Or, Save.
3 an heart and an heart.
4 great things.
5 are with us.
6 Or, would ensnare him.
a Ps. 18. 30. Ps. 19. 8. Pro. 30. 5.
b Ps. 37. 28,40. Ps. 145. 20.
7 him: that is, every one of them.
8 of the sons of men.

PSALM 13.
1 Or, overseer.
a Deut.31.17. Job 13. 24. Ps. 22. 1. Ps. 44. 24. Ps. 88. 14. Ps. 89. 46.
b Ezra 9. 8. Ps. 18. 28. Luke 2. 32. Rev. 21. 23.
c Ps. 76. 5, 6. Isa. 37. 36. Jer. 51. 39. Eph. 5. 14.
d 2 Cor. 20. 12.

PSALM 14.
a 1 Sam. 25. 25. Ps. 10. 4. Ps. 73. 3. Pro. 1. 7, 22. Luke 12.20.
b Eccl. 7. 29. Isa. 59. 8. Rom. 3. 10-12.
1 stinking.
c Isa. 44. 19, 20.
2 they feared a fear.

7 [3]Oh that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion!
When the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

A Psalm of David.

1 LORD, who shall [1]abide in thy tabernacle?
Who shall dwell [a]in thy holy hill?
2 He [b]that walketh uprightly,—and [c]worketh righteousness,
And speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue,—nor doeth evil to his neighbour,
Nor [2]taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned;
But he honoureth them that fear the LORD.
He that [d]sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.
5 *He* [e]*that* putteth not out his money to usury,
Nor taketh reward against the innocent.
He that doeth these *things* shall never be moved.

PSALM XVI.

1 Michtam of David.

1 PRESERVE me, O God:—[a]for in thee do I put my trust.
2 *O my soul,* thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord:
My goodness *extendeth* not to thee;
3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth,
And *to* the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.
4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* [2]hasten *after* another *god:*
Their drink offerings of blood will I not offer,
Nor take up their names into my lips.
5 [b]The LORD *is* the portion [3]of mine inheritance and of my cup:
Thou maintainest my lot.
6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places;*
Yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel;
My reins also instruct me in the night seasons.
8 I have set the LORD always before me:
Because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall [4]rest in hope:
10 For [c]thou wilt not leave [d]my soul in hell;
Neither wilt thou suffer thine [e]Holy One to see corruption.
11 Thou wilt show me the path of life:—[f]in thy presence *is* fulness of joy;
At thy right hand *there* [g] *are* pleasures for evermore.

PSALM XVII.

A Prayer of David.

1 HEAR [1]the right, O LORD,—attend unto my cry,
Give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* [2]not out of feigned lips.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence;
Let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

PSALM 14.
3 Who will give.

PSALM 15.
1 sojourn.
a Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 3. 4.
b Ps. 84. 11 Isa. 33. 15, 16.
c Acts 10. 35. Rom 2. 10. Eph. 2. 10. Heb. 11. 33.
2 Or, receiveth, or, endureth.
d Josh. 9. 18 20. Judg. 11. 35. Eccl. 8. 2.
e Ex. 22. 5. Job 20. 18. Eze. 18. 8, 9.

PSALM 16.
1 Or, A golden Psalm.
a Ps. 9. 10. Ps. 22. 8. Ps. 25. 20. Ps. 116. 5. 2 Cor. 1. 9. 2 Tim, 1.12.
2 Or, give gifts to another.
b Ps. 73. 26. Ps. 119. 57. Ps. 142. 5. Deut. 32. 9. Jer. 10. 16. Lam. 3. 24.
3 of my part.
4 dwell confidently.
c Ps. 49. 15. Acts 2. 27. Acts 13. 35.
d Lev. 19. 28. Num. 6. 6.
e Dan. 9. 24. Luke 1. 35.
f Ps. 17. 5. Ps. 21. 6. Matt. 5. 8. Rev. 22. 5.
g Ps. 36. 8. Acts 2. 28.

PSALM 17.
1 justice.
2 without lips of deceit.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart;—thou hast visited *me* in the night;
Thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing:
I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgress.
4 Concerning the works of men,
By the word of thy lips I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.
5 Hold up my goings in thy paths,—*that* my footsteps [3]slip not.
6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God:
Incline thine ear unto me, *and hear* my speech.
7 Show thy marvellous loving-kindness,
O thou [4]that savest by thy right hand
Them which put their trust *in thee*—from those that rise up *against them.*
8 Keep me as the apple of the eye;—hide me under the shadow of thy wings,
9 From the wicked [5]that oppress me,
From [6]my deadly enemies, *who* compass me about.
10 They are inclosed in their own fat:—with their mouth they speak proudly.
11 They have now compassed us in our steps;
They have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;
12 [7]Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey,
And as it were a young lion [8]lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, [9]disappoint him, cast him down:
Deliver my soul from the wicked, [10]*which is* thy sword:
14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD,
From men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life,
And whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure:*
[11]They are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.
15 As for me, [a]I will behold thy face in righteousness:
I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with [b]thy likeness.

PSALM 17.
3 be not moved.
4 Or, that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.
5 that waste me.
6 my enemies against the soul.
7 The likeness of him, (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to ravin.
8 sitting.
9 prevent h s face.
10 Or, by thy sword.
11 Or, their children are full.
a 1 John 3. 2.
b Col. 1. 15.

PSALM XVIII.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of [a]this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

1 I [b]WILL love thee, O LORD, my strength.
2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;
My God, [1]my strength, [c]in whom I will trust;
My buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call upon the LORD, [d]*who is worthy* to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine enemies.
4 The [e]sorrows of death compassed me,
And the floods of [2]ungodly men made me afraid.
5 The [3]sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me.
6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God:
He heard my voice out of his temple,
And my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.
7 Then [f]the earth shook and trembled;
The foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken,
Because he was wroth.
8 There went up a smoke [4]out of his nostrils,
And fire out of his mouth devoured:—coals were kindled by it.

PSALM 18.
a 2 Sam. 22.
b Ps. 144. 1.
1 my rock.
c Heb. 2. 13.
d Neh. 9. 5. Ps. 76. 4. Rev. 4. 11. Rev. 5. 12-14.
e 2 Sam. 22.5. Ps. 116. 3. Isa. 13. 8. Isa. 53. 3, 4. Matt. 26.38, 39. Mark 14.33, 34. 2 Cor. 1. 9.
2 Belial.
3 Or, cords.
f Ps. 114. 4, 7. Matt. 23. 2. Acts 4. 31. Acts 16. 25, 26.
4 by his.

9 He [g]bowed the heavens also, and came down:
And darkness *was* under his feet.
10 And [h]he rode upon a cherub, and did fly;
Yea, [i]he did fly upon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkness his secret place;
His [j]pavilion round about him *were* dark waters *and* thick clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed,
Hail *stones* and coals of fire.
13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens,
And the Highest gave [k]his voice;—hail *stones* and coals of fire.
14 Yea, [l]he sent out his arrows, and scattered them;
And he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.
15 Then the channels of waters were seen,
And the foundations of the world were discovered
At thy rebuke, O LORD,—at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
16 He [m]sent from above, he took me,—he drew me out of [5]many waters.
17 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
And from them which hated me:—for they were too strong for me.
18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity:—but the LORD was my stay.
19 He [n]brought me forth also into a large place;
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
20 The [o]LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his judgments *were* before me,
And I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also upright [6]before him,—and I kept myself from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore [p]hath the LORD recompensed me—according to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of my hands [7]in his eyesight.
25 With [q]the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful;
With an upright man thou wilt show thyself upright;
26 With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure;
And [r]with the froward thou wilt [8]show thyself froward.
27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people;—but wilt bring down [s]high looks.
28 For [t]thou wilt light my [9]candle:
The LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.
29 For by thee I have [10]run through a troop;
And by my God have I leaped over a wall.
30 *As for* God, [u]his way *is* perfect:—[v]the word of the LORD is [11]tried;
He *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.
31 For [w]who *is* God save the LORD?—or who *is* a rock save our God?
32 *It is* God that girdeth me with strength,—and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*,—and setteth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war,
So that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation:
And thy right hand hath holden me up,
And [12]thy gentleness hath made me great.

PSALM 18.
[g] Isa. 64. 1. Joel 3. 16. Matt. 24. 29. Heb. 12. 26.
[h] Ps. 99. 1.
[i] Ps. 104. 3.
[j] Ps. 97. 2.
[k] Ps. 29. 3.
[l] Num. 24. 8. Deut. 32. 23, 42. Job 6. 4. Ps. 21. 12. Ps. 77. 17. Isa. 30. 30. Hab. 3. 11.
[m] Ps. 144. 7.
[5] Or, great waters.
[n] Ps. 118. 5.
[o] 2 Sam. 22. 21. Pro. 18. 10. Isa. 49. 4. Isa. 62. 11. Matt. 6. 4. 1 Cor. 3. 8.
[6] with.
[p] Ruth 2. 12. 1 Sam. 26. 23. Matt. 10. 41, 42. 2 Thes. 1. 6, 7. Heb. 6. 10.
[7] before his eyes.
[q] 1 Ki. 8. 32. Matt. 18. 33-35.
[r] Lev. 26. 23. Pro. 3. 34.
[8] Or, wrestle.
[s] Pro. 6. 17.
[t] Job 18. 6.
[9] Or, lamp.
[10] Or, broken.
[u] Deut. 32. 4. 2 Sam. 22. 32. Dan. 4. 37. Rom. 12. 2. Rev. 15. 3.
[v] Ps. 12. 6. Pro. 30. 5.
[11] Or, refined.
[w] Deut. 32. 31.
[12] Or, with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me,—that [13]my feet did not slip.
37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them;
Neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
38 I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise:
They are fallen under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle:
Thou hast [14]subdued under me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies,
That I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them;*
[x]*Even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind;
I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people;
And thou hast made me the head of the heathen:
A people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.
44 [15]As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me:
[16]The strangers shall [17]submit themselves unto me.
45 The [y]strangers shall fade away,
And be afraid out of their close places.
46 The [z]LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my Rock;
And let the God of my salvation be exalted.
47 *It is* God that [18]avengeth me,—and [19]subdueth the people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies;
Yea, thou [a]liftest me up above those that rise up against me:
Thou hast delivered me from the [20]violent man.
49 Therefore will I [21]give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen,
And sing praises unto thy name.
50 Great deliverance [b]giveth he to his king;
And showeth mercy to his anointed,
To David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSALM 18.
13 mine ancles.
14 caused to bow.
x Job 27. 9. Job 35. 12, 13. Pro. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Jer. 14. 12. Eze. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
15 at the hearing of the ear.
16 the sons of the stranger.
17 lie, or, yield feigned obedience.
y Mic. 7. 17.
z Jer. 10. 10.
18 giveth avenge ments for me.
19 Or, destroyeth.
a Ps. 59. 1.
20 man of violence.
21 Or, confess. Rom. 15. 9.
b 1 Sam. 2 10. Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 78:70,71. Ps. 144. 10.

PSALM XIX.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 THE [a]heavens declare the glory of God;
And the firmament showeth his handywork.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech,—and night unto night showeth knowledge.
3 *There is* no speech nor language—[1]*where* their voice is not heard.
4 [2]Their line is gone out through all the earth,
And their words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun;
5 Which *is* [b]as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,
And rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.
6 His going forth [c]*is* from the end of the heaven,
And his circuit unto the ends of it:
And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The [3]law of the LORD *is* perfect, [4]converting the soul:
The testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple:
8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart:
The commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes:

PSALM 19.
a Isa. 40. 22. Rom. 1. 19.
1 without their voice heard, or, without these their voice is heard.
2 Or, Their rule, or, direction. Rom. 10.18.
b Eccl. 11. 7.
c Eccl. 1. 5.
3 Or, doctrine. 2 Tim. 3. 16, 17.
4 Or, restoring.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever:
The judgments of the LORD *are* [5]true *and* righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold;
Sweeter also than honey, and [6]the honeycomb.
11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned:
And [d]in keeping of them *there is* great reward.
12 [e]Who can understand *his* errors?—cleanse thou me from secret *faults.*
13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins;*
Let them not have dominion over me:
Then shall I be upright,
And I shall be innocent from [7]the great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart,
Be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, [8]my strength, and my [f]redeemer.

PSALM 19.
5 truth.
6 the dropping of honeycombs.
d Ps. 119. 165. Pro. 11. 18. Pro. 29. 18. Isa. 3. 10. Jas. 1. 25.
e Ps. 40. 12. Job 6. 24. Jer. 17. 9.
7 Or, much.
8 my rock.
f Isa. 44. 6. Isa. 47. 4.

PSALM XX.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble;
The [a]name of the God of Jacob [1]defend thee.
2 Send [2]thee help from the sanctuary,—and [3]strengthen thee out of Zion.
3 Remember all thy offerings,—and [4]accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine own heart,—and fulfil all thy counsel.
5 We will rejoice in thy salvation,
And in the name of our God we will set up *our* banners:
The LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed:
He will hear him [5]from his holy heaven
[6]With the saving strength of his right hand.
7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses;
But we will [b]remember the name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought down and fallen;—but we are risen, and stand upright.
9 Save, LORD:—let the King hear us when we call.

PSALM 20.
a Ex. 34. 5-7. Ps. 9. 10. Pro. 18. 10. Isa. 50. 10.
1 set thee on an high place.
2 thy help.
3 support thee.
4 turn to ashes: or, make fat. 1 Ki. 18. 38.
5 from the heaven of his holiness. Isa. 57. 15. Isa. 63. 15.
6 by the strength of the salvation of his right hand. Ps. 18. 35.
b 2 Chr. 14. 11.

PSALM XXI.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD;
And in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!
2 Thou hast given him [a]his heart's desire,
And hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness:
Thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.
4 He asked life of thee, [b]*and* thou gavest *it* him,
Even length of days for ever and ever.
5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation:
Honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.
6 For thou hast [1]made him most blessed for ever:
Thou hast [2]made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.
7 For the king trusteth [c]in the LORD;
And through the mercy of the Most High he shall not be moved.
8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies;
Thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

PSALM 21.
a John 11. 42.
b 2 Sam. 7. 19.
1 set him to be blessings. Gen. 12. 2. Ps. 72. 17, 19. Luke 2. 10, 11. Acts 3. 21. Gal. 3. 14, 19.
2 gladdened him with joy.
c Ps. 91. 2.

9 Thou shalt make them as [d]a fiery oven in the time of thine anger:
The LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath,
And the fire shall devour them.
10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth,
And their seed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee;
They imagined a mischievous device,—*which* they are not able *to perform:*
12 Therefore [3]shalt thou make them turn their [4]back,
When thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength:
So will we sing [e]and praise thy power.

PSALM 21.
[d] Deut. 32.22.
[3] Or, thou shalt set them as a butt. Job 7. 20. Job 16. 12. Lam. 3. 12.
[4] shoulder.
[e] Rev. 11. 16, 17. Rev. 15. 3, 4. Rev. 16. 5-7.

PSALM XXII.

To the chief Musician upon [1]Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

1 MY [a]God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
Why art thou so far [2]from helping me, *and from* [b]the words of my roaring?
2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not;
And in the night season, and [3]am not silent.
3 But thou *art* [c]holy,—*O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee:—they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered:
They trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But I *am* a worm, and no man;
[d]A reproach of men, and despised of the people.
7 All [e]they that see me laugh me to scorn:
They [4]shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*
8 [5]He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him:
Let him deliver him, [6]seeing he delighted in him.
9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb;
Thou [7]didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb:
Thou *art* my God from my mother's belly.
11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* near;—for *there is* [8]none to help.
12 Many bulls have compassed me:
Strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.
13 They [9]gaped upon [f]me *with* their mouths,
As a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water,—and all my bones are [10]out of joint:
My heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My [g]strength is dried up like a potsherd;
And my tongue cleaveth to my jaws;
And thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me;
The assembly of the wicked have enclosed me:
They [h]pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones:—they look *and* stare upon me.
18 They [i]part my garments among them,—and cast lots upon my vesture.
19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD:
O my strength, haste thee to help me.

PSALM 22.
[1] Or, the hind of the morning.
[a] Matt. 27.46.
[2] from my salvation.
[b] Heb. 5. 7.
[3] there is no silence to me.
[c] Ex. 15. 11.
[d] Isa. 53. 3.
[e] Matt. 27.39.
[4] open.
[5] he rolled himself on the LORD.
[6] Or, if he delight in him.
[7] Or, keptest me in safety.
[8] not a helper.
[9] opened their mouths against me.
[f] Job 16. 10. Ps. 35. 21. Lam. 2. 16. Lam. 3. 46. Ezek. 22. 27, 28. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[10] Or, sundered.
[g] Pro. 17. 22.
[h] Zech. 12.10. Luke 23.33. John 13. 23, 37. John 20. 27.
[i] Matt. 27.35. Mark 15.24. Luke 23. 34. John 19. 24.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword;
[11]My darling [12]from the power of the dog.
21 Save [j]me from the lion's mouth:
For thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.
22 I will declare thy name unto [k]my brethren:
In the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him;
All ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him;
And fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted;
Neither hath he hid his face from him;
But when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation:
I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 The [l]meek shall eat and be satisfied:
They shall praise the LORD that seek him:—your heart [m]shall live for ever.
27 All [n]the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD;
And all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For [o]the kingdom *is* the LORD's;—and he *is* the governor among the nations.
29 [p]All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and worship:
[q]All they that go down to the dust shall bow before him:
And none can keep alive his own soul.
30 A seed shall serve him;
It shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness
Unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this.*

PSALM XXIII.

A Psalm of David.

1 THE LORD *is* [a]my shepherd,—I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in [1]green pastures:
[b]He leadeth me beside the [2]still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul:
He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,
I will fear no evil:
For [c]thou *art* with me;—thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies:
Thou [3]anointest my head with oil;—my cup runneth over.
6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life;
And I will [d]dwell in the house of the LORD [4]for ever.

PSALM XXIV.

A Psalm of David.

1 THE [a]earth *is* the LORD's, and the fulness thereof;
The world, and they that dwell therein:
2 For he hath founded it upon the seas,—and established it upon the floods.
3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD?
And who shall stand in his holy place?
4 [1]He that hath clean hands, and [b]a pure heart;

PSALM 22.
[11]my only one.
[12]from the hand.
[j] 2 Tim. 4. 17.
[k] John 20. 17.
[l] Lev. 7. 11. Isa. 25. 6. Isa. 65. 13. John 6. 57.
[m] John 6. 51.
[n] Ps. 2. 8. Ps. 72. 8, 11. Ps. 86. 9. Ps. 98. 3. Isa. 43. 6. Isa. 45. 22. Isa. 49. 6. Isa. 52. 10.
[o] Ps. 47. 7, 8. Obad. 21. Zech. 14. 9. Matt. 6. 13. Rev. 11. 15.
[p] Ps. 45. 12. Ps. 72. 10, 11.
[q] Isa. 26. 19.

PSALM 23.
[a] Ps. 79. 13. Ps. 80. 1. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. Rev. 7. 17.
[1] pastures of tender grass.
[b] Ps. 46. 4. Eze. 34. 14. Rev. 7. 17. Rev. 21. 6.
[2] waters of quietness. John 14. 27.
[c] Ps. 46. 11. Isa. 8. 9, 10. Zech. 8. 23. Matt. 1. 23.
[3] makest fat.
[d] 2 Cor. 5. 1.
[4] to length of days.

PSALM 24.
[a] Ex. 9. 29. Deut. 10. 14. 1 Chr. 29. 11. Job 41. 11. Ps. 50. 12.
[1] The clean of hands. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[b] Gen. 6. 5. Ps. 51. 10. Ps. 73. 1. Pro. 20. 9.

Who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.
5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD,
And righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him,
That seek thy face, [2]O Jacob. Selah.
7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
And be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors;
[c]And the King of glory shall come in.
8 Who *is* this King of glory?
The LORD strong and mighty,—the LORD mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;—even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors;
And the King of glory shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory?
The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSALM XXV.

A Psalm of David.

1 UNTO [a]thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, I [b]trust in thee:
Let me not be ashamed;—let not mine enemies triumph over me.
3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed:
Let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.
4 Show [c]me thy ways, O LORD;—teach me thy paths.
5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me:
For thou *art* the God of my salvation;—on thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O LORD, [1]thy tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses;
For they *have been* ever of old.
7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions:
[d]According to thy mercy remember thou me
For thy goodness' sake, O LORD.
8 Good and upright *is* the LORD:
Therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meek will he guide in judgment;
And the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth
Unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
11 For [e]thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity;—[f]for it *is* great.
12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD?
Him [g]shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.
13 His soul [2]shall dwell at ease;—and his [h]seed shall inherit the earth.
14 The [i]secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him;
[3]And he will show them his covenant.
15 Mine [j]eyes *are* ever toward the LORD;
For he shall [4]pluck my feet out of the net.
16 Turn [k]thee unto me, and have mercy upon me;
For I *am* desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged:
O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Look [l]upon mine affliction and my pain;—and forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many;

PSALM 24.
2 Or, O God of Jacob.
c Num. 10. 35, 36. Ps. 97. 6. Ps. 132. 8. Hag. 2. 7. Mal. 3. 1. 1 Cor. 2. 8.

PSALM 25.
a 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 86. 4. Ps. 143. 8. Lam. 3. 41.
b Ps. 7. 1. Ps 18. 2. Ps. 22. 5. Ps. 31. 1. Ps. 34. 8. Ps. 71. 1. Isa. 26. 3, 4 Isa. 28. 16. Rom. 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 6.
c Ex. 33. 13. Ps. 5. 8. Ps. 27. 11. Ps. 86. 11. Ps. 119. 27. Ps. 143. 8. Pro. 8. 20.
1 thy bowels.
d Ps. 51. 1. Ps. 109. 26.
e Ps. 31. 3. Ps. 79. 9. Ps. 109. 21. Ps. 143. 11.
f Rom. 5. 20.
g Ps. 37. 23.
2 shall lodge in goodness. Pro. 19. 23.
h Ps. 37. 11, 22, 29.
i Pro. 3. 32. John 7. 17. John 15. 15. 2 Cor. 4 2-6.
3 Or, and his covenant to make them know it.
j Ps. 141. 8.
4 bring forth.
k Ps. 69. 16. Ps. 86. 16.
l 2 Sam. 16. 12. Ps. 119. 132, 153.

And they hate me with [5]cruel hatred.
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me:
Let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.
21 [m]Let integrity and uprightness preserve me;—for I wait on thee.
22 Redeem [n]Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

A Psalm of David.

1 JUDGE [a]me, O LORD;—for I have walked in mine integrity:
[b]I have trusted also in the LORD;—*therefore* I shall not slide.
2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me;—try my reins and my heart.
3 For thy loving-kindness *is* before mine eyes;
And I have walked in thy truth.
4 I [c]have not sat with vain persons,
Neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I have [d]hated the congregation of evil-doers;
And will not sit with the wicked.
6 I [e]will wash mine hands in innocency:
So will I compass thine altar, O LORD;
7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving,
And tell of all thy wondrous works.
8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house,
And the place [1]where thine honour dwelleth.
9 [2]Gather not my soul with sinners,—nor my life with [3]bloody men:
10 In whose hands *is* mischief,—and their right hand is [4]full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity:
Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even place:
In the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM XXVII.

A Psalm of David.

1 THE LORD *is* my light and my salvation;—whom shall I fear?
The LORD *is* the strength of my life;—of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes,
[1]Came upon me to eat up my flesh,—they stumbled and fell.
3 Though an host should encamp against me,—my heart shall not fear;
Though war should rise against me,—in this *will* I *be* confident.
4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD,—that will I seek after;
That I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life,
To behold [2]the beauty of the LORD,—and to enquire in his temple.
5 For [a]in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion:
In the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me;
He shall set me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me:
Therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices [3]of joy;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.
7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice:
Have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
8 [4]*When thou saidst,* Seek ye my face;

PSALM 25.
5 hatred of violence.
m Ps. 7. 8. Pro. 11. 3.
n Ps. 51. 18, 19. Ps. 130. 8. Ps. 137. 5, 6.

PSALM 26.
a Ps. 7. 8.
b Ps. 25. 2. Ps. 28. 7. Ps. 31. 14. Pro. 29. 25.
c Ps. 1. 1. Jer. 15. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 33.
d Ps. 5. 5. Ps. 15. 4. Ps. 31. 6.
e Ex. 30. 19. Ps. 73. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
1 of the tabernacle of thy honour.
2 Or, Take not away. 1 Sam. 25. 29.
3 men of bloods.
4 filled with. Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. Isa. 33. 15.

PSALM 27.
1 approached against me.
2 Or, the delight.
a Ps. 31. 20. Ps. 32. 6, 7. Ps. 77. 2. Ps. 83. 3. Ps. 91. 1. Ps. 119. 114. Ps. 138. 7. Pro. 18. 10. Isa. 4. 6. Isa. 26. 20. Matt. 23. 37. Col. 3. 3.
3 of shouting.
4 Or, My heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face.

My heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.
9 Hide not thy face *far* from me;—put not thy servant away in anger:
Thou hast been my help; leave me not,
Neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.
10 When my father and [b]my mother forsake me,
Then the LORD [5]will take me up.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD,
And lead me in [6]a plain path, because of [7]mine enemies.
12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies:
For [c]false witnesses are risen up against me,
And such as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted,* unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.
14 Wait on the LORD; be of good courage,
And he shall strengthen thine heart:—wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM 27.
b Isa. 49. 15. John 9. 35. John 16. 32. 2 Tim. 4. 16, 18.
5 will gather me. Isa. 40. 11.
6 a way of plainness.
7 those which observe me.
c Ex. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 22. 9. 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8. Matt. 26. 59. Acts 6. 11.

PSALM XXVIII.

A Psalm of David.

1 UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent [1]to me:
Lest, *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications when I cry unto thee,
When I lift up my hands [2]toward thy holy oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity,
Which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.
4 Give [a]them according to their deeds,
And according to the wickedness of their endeavours:
Give them after the work of their hands;—render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD,
Nor the operation of his hands,
He shall destroy them, and not build them up.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD,—because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD *is* [b]my strength and my shield;
My heart [c]trusted in him, and I am helped:
Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth;—and with my song will I praise him.
8 The LORD *is* [3]their strength,
And he *is* the [4]saving strength of his anointed.
9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance:
[5]Feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM 28.
1 from me.
2 Or, toward the oracle of thy sanctuary.
a Ps. 5. 10. Ps. 59. 12. Ps. 69. 22, 24. Jer. 18. 21, 23. 2 Tim. 4. 14. Rev. 18. 6.
b Ps. 18. 2. Ps. 19. 14. Ps. 46. 1. Isa. 12. 2. Isa. 45. 24. Eph. 6. 10.
c Ps. 13. 5. Ps. 22. 4. Ps. 56. 3, 4.
3 Or, his strength.
4 strength of salvations.
5 Or, rule.

PSALM XXIX.

A Psalm of David.

1 GIVE unto the LORD, O [1]ye mighty,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
2 Give unto the LORD [2]the glory due unto his name;
Worship the LORD [3]in the beauty of holiness.
3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters:
The God of glory thundereth:—the LORD *is* upon [4]many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD *is* [5]powerful;
The voice of the LORD *is* [6]full of majesty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars;

PSALM 29.
1 ye sons of the mighty.
2 the honour of his name. Ps. 97. 9. Ps. 113. 3.
3 Or, in his glorious sanctuary.
4 Or, great.
5 in power.
6 in majesty.

Yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf;
Lebanon and [a] Sirion like a young unicorn.
7 The voice of the LORD [7] divideth the flames of fire.
8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness;
The LORD shaketh the wilderness of [b] Kadesh.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds [8] to calve,
And discovereth the forests:
And in his temple [9] doth every one speak of *his* glory.
10 The LORD [c] sitteth upon the flood;—yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.
11 [d] The LORD will give strength unto his people;
The LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM 29.
[a] Deut. 4. 48.
7 cutteth out.
Ex. 19. 18.
[b] Num. 13. 26.
8 Or, to be in pain, and so bring forth.
9 Or every whit of it uttereth, etc.
[c] Gen. 6. 17. Job 38. 8, 25.
[d] Ps. 28. 8. Ps. 68. 35. Isa. 40. 20, 31.

PSALM XXX.

A Psalm *and* Song *at* the dedication of the house of David.

1 I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up,
And hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.
2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee,—and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave:
Thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.
4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his,
And give thanks [1] at the remembrance of his holiness.
5 For [2] his anger *endureth but* a moment;—[a] in his favour *is* life:
Weeping may endure [3] for a night,—but [4] joy *cometh* in the morning.
6 And in my prosperity I said,—I shall never be moved.
7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast [5] made my mountain to stand strong:
Thou [b] didst hide thy face,—*and* I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD;—and unto the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit?
[c] Shall the dust praise thee?—shall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me:—LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing:
Thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;
12 To the end that [6] *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent.
O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM 30.
1 Or, to the memorial.
2 there is but a moment in his anger.
[a] Ps 63. 3.
3 in the evening.
4 singing.
5 settled strength for my mountain.
[b] Ps. 104. 29.
[c] Ps 115. 17. Isa. 38. 18.
6 That is, my tongue, or, my soul.

PSALM XXXI.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust;
Let me never be ashamed:—deliver me in thy righteousness.
2 Bow [a] down thine ear to me;—deliver me speedily:
Be thou [1] my strong rock,—for an house of defence to save me.
3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress;
Therefore [b] for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me;
For thou *art* my strength.
5 Into [c] thine hand I commit my spirit:
Thou hast redeemed me, O LORD [d] God of truth.
6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities:—but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy:

PSALM 31.
[a] Ps. 71. 2. Ps. 86. 1. Pro. 22. 17.
1 to me for a rock of strength.
[b] Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 79. 9. Ps. 25. 11. Jer. 14. 7. Eze. 36. 21, 22.
[c] Luke 23. 46. Acts 7. 59. 2 Tim. 1. 12.
[d] Deut. 32. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 13. Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 6. 18.

For thou hast considered my trouble;
Thou hast [e]known my soul in adversities;
8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy:
[f]Thou hast set my feet in a large room.
9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble:
Mine eye is consumed with grief,—*yea*, my soul and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with grief,—and my years with sighing:
My strength faileth because of mine iniquity,—and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies,
But [g]especially among my neighbours,
And a fear to mine acquaintance:
They that did see me without fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind:—I am like [2]a broken vessel.
13 For I have heard the slander of many:—fear [h]*was* on every side:
While they [i]took counsel together against me,
They devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD:—I said, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thy hand:
Deliver me from the hand of mine enemies,
And from them that persecute me.
16 Make [j]thy face to shine upon thy servant:—save me for thy mercies' sake.
17 Let [k]me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee:
Let the wicked be ashamed,—*and* [3]let them be silent in the grave.
18 Let [l]the lying lips be put to silence;
Which speak [4]grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 *Oh* [m]how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee;
Which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!
20 Thou [n]shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man;
[o]Thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD;
For he hath showed me his marvellous kindness in a [5]strong city.
22 For I said in my haste,—I am cut off from before thine eyes:
Nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications
When I cried unto thee.
23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints:
For the LORD [p]preserveth the faithful,
And plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart,
All ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM 31.
e John 10.27.
f Ps. 18. 19.
g Ps. 88. 8.
2 a vessel that perisheth.
h Jer. 6. 25. Jer. 20. 3. Lam. 2. 22.
i Matt. 27. 1.
j Num. 6. 25. Ps. 4. 6. Ps. 67. 1. Ps. 80. 3, 7, 19. Dan. 9. 17.
k Ps. 25. 2.
3 Or, let them be cut off for the grave.
l Ps. 12. 3. Ps. 59. 12. Isa. 54. 17. Rev. 21. 8. Rev. 22. 15.
4 a hard thing.
m Ps. 36. 7-10. Isa. 64. 4. Lam. 3. 23-25. 1 Cor. 2. 9.
n Ps. 27. 5. Ps. 32. 7. Ps. 64. 2. Ps. 91. 1, 4.
o Job 5. 21.
5 Or, fenced city. 1 Sam. 23. 7, 13.
p Jer. 1. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 5.

PSALM XXXII.

A Psalm of David, [1]Maschil.

1 BLESSED *is he whose* [a]transgression *is* forgiven,
Whose sin *is* covered.
2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD [b]imputeth not iniquity,
And [c]in whose spirit *there is* no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old
Through my roaring all the day long:

PSALM 32.
1 Or, giving instruction.
a Ps. 85. 2. Isa. 1. 18. Isa. 43. 25. Isa. 44. 22. Acts 13. 38. Rom. 4. 6.
b Lev. 17. 4. Rom. 5. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 19.
c John 1. 47. 2 Cor. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 1, 2. Rev. 14. 5.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me:
My moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee,—and mine iniquity have I not hid.
[d]I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD;
And thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.
6 For [e]this shall every one that is godly pray [f]unto thee
[2]In a time when thou mayest be found:
Surely in the floods of great waters—they shall not come nigh unto him.
7 Thou [g]*art* my hiding-place;—thou shalt preserve me from trouble;
Thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.
8 I will [h]instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go:
[3]I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 Be ye not as the horse,—*or* as the mule, *which* have no understanding;
Whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle,
Lest they come near unto thee.
10 Many [i]sorrows *shall be* to the wicked:
But [j]he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous:
And shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

PSALM 32.
[d] Pro. 28. 13. Isa. 65. 24. Luke 15.18. 1 John 1. 9.
[e] 1 Tim. 1.16.
[f] Isa. 55. 6. John 7. 34.
[2] in a time of finding.
[g] Ps. 9. 9. Ps. 27. 5. Jer. 36. 26. Col. 3. 3.
[h] Isa. 48. 17
[3] I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee. Ps. 25. 9, 10.
[i] Pro. 13. 21. Rom 2. 9.
[j] Ps. 34. 8. Ps. 84. 12. Pro. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

PSALM XXXIII.

1 REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous;
For praise is comely for the upright.
2 Praise the LORD with harp:
Sing unto him with the psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing [a]unto him a new song;—play skilfully with a loud noise.
4 For the word of the LORD *is* right;—and all his works *are done* in truth.
5 He loveth righteousness and judgment:
The earth is full of the [1]goodness of the LORD.
6 By the [b]word of the LORD were the heavens made;
And all the host of them by [c]the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap:
He layeth up the depth in storehouses.
8 Let all the earth fear the LORD:
Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him:
9 For [d]he spake, and it was *done;*—he commanded, and it stood fast.
10 The LORD [2]bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought:
He maketh the devices of the people of none effect.
11 The [e]counsel of the LORD standeth for ever,
The thoughts of his heart [3]to all generations.
12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD;
And the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.
13 The [f]LORD looketh from heaven;—he beholdeth all the sons of men.
14 From the place of his habitation
He looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.
15 He [g]fashioneth their hearts alike;—[h]he considereth all their works.
16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host:
A mighty man is not delivered by much strength.
17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety:
Neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

PSALM 33.
[a] Ps. 96. 1. Isa. 42. 10. Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16. Rev. 5. 9. Rev. 14. 3.
[1] Or, mercy.
[b] John 1. 1-3. Heb. 11. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
[c] Gen. 2. 7. Job 26. 13. Ps. 104. 30.
[d] Gen. 1. 3. Ps. 148. 5.
[2] maketh frustrate.
[e] Job 23. 13. Pro. 19. 21. Lam. 3. 37. Eze. 38. 10. Eph. 1. 11.
[3] to generation and generation.
[f] 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 28. 24. Pro. 15. 3.
[g] Pro. 22. 2. Eccl. 7. 29. Isa. 64. 8. Acts 17. 26.
[h] Job 11. 11. Job 34. 21. Jer. 32. 19. Hos. 7. 2.

18 Behold, [i]the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him,
Upon them that hope in his mercy;
19 To deliver their soul from death,—and to keep them alive in famine.
20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD:—he *is* our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in him;
Because we have trusted in his holy name.
22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us,—according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before [1]Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

1 I WILL bless the LORD at all times:
His praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.
2 My soul shall make her [a]boast in the LORD:
The humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.
3 O magnify the LORD with me,—and let us exalt his name together.
4 I [b]sought the LORD, and he heard me,
And delivered me from all my fears.
5 [2]They looked unto him, and were lightened;
And their faces were not ashamed.
6 This [c]poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*,
And [d]saved him out of all his troubles.
7 The [e]angel of the LORD [f]encampeth round about them that fear him,
And delivereth them.
8 O taste and sée that the LORD *is* good:
Blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.
9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints:—for *there is* [g]no want to them that fear him.
10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger:
But they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.
11 Come, ye children, [h]hearken unto me;
I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
12 What [h]man *is he that* desireth life,
And loveth *many* days, that he may see good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil,—and thy lips from [i]speaking guile.
14 Depart from evil, and do good;—seek peace, and pursue it.
15 The [j]eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous,
And his ears *are open* unto their cry.
16 The [k]face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil,
[l]To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth,
And delivereth them out of all their troubles.
18 The LORD *is* nigh [3]unto them that are of a broken heart;
And saveth [4]such as be of a contrite spirit.
19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous:
But the LORD delivereth him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones:—[m]not one of them is broken.
21 Evil [n]shall slay the wicked;
And they that hate the righteous [5]shall be desolate.
22 The LORD [o]redeemeth the soul of his servants;
And none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM 33.
[i] Job 36. 7. Ps. 34. 15. Ps. 147. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 12.

PSALM 34.
[1] Or, Achish. 1Sam.21.13.
[a] Jer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10.17.
[b] Ps. 18. 6. Ps. 22. 24. Ps. 76. 1. Jon. 2. 2. Matt. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9. 2 Cor. 12. 8, 9. Heb. 5. 7.
[2] Or, They flowed.
[c] Ps. 3. 4. Ps. 10. 17. Ps. 40. 17. Ps. 66. 16-20.
[d] Gen. 48. 16. 2 Sam. 22.1.
[e] 2 Ki. 19. 35. Dan. 6. 22. Matt. 18.10. Luke 16 22. Heb. 1. 14.
[f] Gen. 32. 1. 2 Ki. 6. 17. Zech. 9. 8.
[g] Gen. 48. 15. Deut. 8. 3,4. Neh. 9. 15. Phil. 4. 19.
[h] 1 Pet. 3. 10.
[i] 1 Pet. 2. 22.
[j] Job 36. 7.
[k] Lev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11. Amos 9. 4.
[l] Pro. 10. 7.
[3] to the broken of heart.
[4] contrite of spirit.
[m] Dan. 6. 22-24. John 19. 36.
[n] Ps. 94. 23. Isa. 3. 11.
[5] Or, shall be guilty.
[o] 2 Sam. 4. 9. Ps. 71. 23. Ps. 103. 4. Lam. 3. 58.

PSALM XXXV

A Psalm of David.

1 PLEAD *my cause,* O LORD, with them that strive with me:
Fight against them that fight against me.
2 Take hold of shield and buckler,—and stand up for mine help.
3 Draw out also the spear,
And stop *the way* against them that persecute me:
Say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.
4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul:
Let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.
5 Let them be as chaff before the wind:
And let the angel of the LORD chase *them.*
6 Let their way be [1]dark and slippery:
And let the angel of the LORD persecute them.
7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit,
Which without cause they have digged for my soul.
8 Let [a]destruction come upon him [2]at unawares;
And [b]let his net that he hath hid catch himself:
Into that very destruction let him fall.
9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD:
It [c]shall rejoice in his salvation.
10 All my bones shall say,—LORD, [d]who *is* like unto thee,
Which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him,
Yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?
11 [3]False witnesses did rise up:
[4]They laid to my charge *things* that I knew not.
12 [e]They rewarded me evil for good,—*to* the [5]spoiling of my soul.
13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth:
I [6]humbled my soul with fasting;
And my prayer returned into mine own bosom.
14 I [7]behaved myself [8]as though *he had been* my friend *or* brother:
I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.
15 But in mine [9]adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together:
Yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not;
They did tear *me,* and ceased not:
16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.
17 LORD, how long wilt thou look on?
Rescue my soul from their destructions,—[10]my darling from the lions.
18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation:
I will praise thee among [11]much people.
19 Let not them that are mine enemies [12]wrongfully rejoice over me;
Neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.
20 For they speak not peace;
But they devise deceitful matters against *them that are* quiet in the land.
21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me,
And said, Aha, aha! our eye hath seen *it.*
22 *This* thou hast [f]seen, O LORD:
Keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

PSALM 35.
1 darkness and slipperiness.
a Ps. 64. 7. Ps. 73. 18, 20. Pro. 29. 1. Luke 21.34. 1 Thes. 5. 3.
2 which he knoweth not of.
b Ps 7. 15. Ps. 57. 6. Ps. 141. 9, 10. Pro. 5. 22.
c 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 13. 5. Isa. 61. 10. Hab. 3. 18. Luke 1. 46, 47. Phil. 3. 1-3.
d Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 71. 19. Ps. 86. 8. Ps. 89. 6-8. Isa.40.18,25.
3 Witnesses of wrong. Ps. 27. 12. Ps. 35. 11. Matt. 26.59, 60.
4 they asked me.
e 1 Sam. 19, 4, 5. Ps. 38. 20. Ps. 109. 3-5. Pro. 17. 13. Jer. 18. 20. John 10.32.
5 depriving.
6 Or, afflicted.
7 walked.
8 as a friend, as a brother to me.
9 halting.
10 my only one.
11 strong. Isa. 25. 3.
12 falsely. Ps. 38. 19.
f Ex. 3. 7. Acts 7. 34.

23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment,
Even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.
24 Judge me, O LORD my God, [g]according to thy righteousness;
And let them not rejoice over me.
25 Let [h]them not say in their hearts, [13]Ah! so would we have it:
Let them not say, We have swallowed him up.
26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together
That rejoice at mine hurt:
Let them be clothed with shame and dishonour
That magnify *themselves* against me.
27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad,—that favour [14]my righteous cause;
Yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified,
Which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.
28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness
And of thy praise all the day long.

PSALM 35.
[g] Ps. 7. 8. Ps. 18. 20-24. Ps. 26. 1. Ps. 43. 1. 2 Thes. 1. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[h] Ps. 40. 16. Ps. 68. 3. Ps. 132. 9, 16. Ps. 142. 7. John 16.22. Rom. 12. 15. 1 Cor. 12. 22.
[13] Ah, ah, our soul.
[14] my righteousness. Pro. 8. 18.

PSALM XXXVI.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

1 THE [a]transgression of the wicked saith within my heart,
That [b]*there is* no fear of God before his eyes.
2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes,
[1]Until his iniquity be found to be hateful.
3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit:
He hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good,
4 He [c]deviseth [2]mischief upon his bed;
He setteth himself [d]in a way *that is* not good;—he abhorreth not evil.
5 Thy [e]mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens;
And thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds.
6 Thy righteousness *is* like [3]the great mountains;
[f]Thy judgments *are* a great deep:
O LORD, [g]thou preservest man and beast.
7 How [4]excellent *is* thy loving-kindness, O God!
Therefore the children of men [h]put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.
8 They shall be [5]abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house;
And thou shalt make them drink of [i]the river of thy pleasures.
9 For [j]with thee *is* the fountain of life:—in thy light shall we see light.
10 O [6]continue thy loving-kindness unto them that know thee;
And thy righteousness to the upright in heart.
11 Let not the foot of pride come against me,
And let not the hand of the wicked remove me.
12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen:
They are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM 36.
[a] Pro. 20. 11. Matt. 7. 16.
[b] Gen. 20. 11. Ps. 112. 1. Pro. 8. 13. Pro. 16. 6. Eccl. 12. 13. Rom. 3. 18.
[1] to find his iniquity to hate.
[c] Mic. 2. 1.
[2] Or, vanity.
[d] Isa. 65. 2.
[e] Ps. 57. 10. Ps. 108. 4.
[3] the mountains of God.
[f] Job 11. 8. Rom. 11.33.
[g] Job 7. 20.
[4] precious. Ps. 31. 19.
[h] Ruth 2. 12. Ps. 17 8. Ps. 57. 1. Luke 13.34.
[5] watered.
[i] Job 20. 17. Rev. 22. 1.
[j] Isa. 12. 3. Jer. 2. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 18. 14, 15. Zech. 13. 1. John 4. 10, 14. John 7. 37-39. Rev. 21. 6.
[6] draw out at length.

PSALM XXXVII.

A Psalm of David.

1 FRET not thyself because of evil-doers,
Neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity:
2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass,
And wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good;
So shalt thou dwell in the land, and [1]verily thou shalt be fed.
4 Delight [a]thyself also in the LORD;
And he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.
5 [2]Commit thy way unto the LORD;
Trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to pass:
6 And [b]he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light,
And thy judgment as the noon-day.
7 [3]Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him:
Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way,
Because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.
8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath:
Fret [c]not thyself in anywise to do evil.
9 For evil-doers shall be cut off:
But those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.
10 For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall* not *be:*
Yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be.*
11 But the meek shall inherit the earth;
And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.
12 The wicked [4]plotteth against the just,
And gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
13 The Lord shall laugh at him;—for he seeth that [d]his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow,
To cast down the poor and needy,
And to slay [5]such as be of upright conversation.
15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart,
And their bows shall be broken.
16 A [e]little that a righteous man hath
Is better than the riches of many wicked.
17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken:
But the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
18 The LORD [f]knoweth the days of the upright;
And their inheritance shall be [g]for ever.
19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time;
And [h]in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish,
And the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as [6]the fat of lambs:
They shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.
21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again:
But the righteous showeth mercy, and giveth.
22 For [i]*such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth;
And *they that be* cursed of him shall be cut off.
23 The [j]steps of a *good* man are [7]ordered by the LORD;
And he delighteth in his way.
24 Though [k]he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down:
For the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand.
25 I have been young, and *now* am old;
Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken,—nor his seed begging bread.
26 *He is* [8]ever merciful, and lendeth;—and his seed *is* blessed.
27 Depart from evil, and do good;—and dwell for evermore.

PSALM 37.
1 in truth, or, stableness.
a Isa. 58. 14.
2 Roll thy way upon the LORD. Pro. 16. 3. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12.22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
b Mic. 7. 9.
3 Be silent to the LORD.
c Ps. 73. 3. Pro. 16. 32. Eph. 4. 26.
4 Or, practiseth. Dan. 8. 2, 4, 12. Mic. 2. 1.
d 1 Sam. 26. 10. Jer. 50. 27. Eze. 25. 29. Dan. 5. 26.
5 the upright of way.
e Pro. 3. 33. Pro. 13. 25. Pro. 15. 16. Pro. 16. 8. Eccl. 2. 26. Eccl. 4. 6. Matt. 6. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
f Ps. 1. 6. Ps. 31. 7. Matt. 6. 32. 2 Tim. 2.19.
g Ps. 16. 1. Isa. 60. 21.
h Job 5. 20. Ps. 33. 19. Pro. 10. 3.
6 the preciousness of lambs. Deut. 33.14, 16.
i Ps. 32. 1. Ps. 128. 1. Pro. 3. 33.
j 1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 23. 11. Jer. 10. 23.
7 Or, established. Ps. 40. 2. Pro. 4. 26.
k Mic. 7. 8. 2 Cor. 4. 9.
8 all the day.

28 For the LORD [l]loveth judgment,—and forsaketh not his saints;
They are preserved for ever:—but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.
29 The righteous shall inherit the land,—and dwell therein for ever.
30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom,
And his tongue talketh of judgment.
31 The law of his God *is* in his heart;—none of his [9]steps shall slide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous,—and seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand,
Nor [m]condemn him when he is judged.
34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way,
And he shall exalt thee to inherit the land:
When the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it.*
35 I have seen the wicked in great power,
And spreading himself like [10]a green bay tree.
36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he *was* not;
Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect *man,* and behold the upright:
For [n]the end of *that* man *is* peace.
38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together:
The end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But [o]the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD;
He is their [p]strength in the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them:
He shall deliver them from [q]the wicked,
And save them, [r]because they trust in him.

PSALM 37.
[l] Ps. 11. 7. Ps. 45. 7.
[9] Or, goings.
[m] Ps. 109. 31.
[10] Or, a green tree that groweth in his own soil.
[n] Job 1. 1. Job 42. 12-17. Isa. 32. 17. Isa. 57. 2. Luke 2. 25-29. Acts 7. 59-60. 1 Thes. 4. 17 2 Tim. 4. 6-8. 2 Pet. 1. 14.
[o] Ps. 3. 8. Isa. 12. 2. Jon. 2. 9. Eph. 2. 8.
[p] Ps. 9. 9. Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 91. 15. Isa. 33. 2. Col. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 17.
[q] Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 27. 2. 1 John 2. 13, 14. 1 John 5. 18.
[r] 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ps. 22. 4, 5. Dan. 3. 17, 28. Dan. 6. 23.

PSALM XXXVIII.

A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath:
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 For thine arrows stick fast in me,—and thy hand presseth me sore.
3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger;
Neither *is there any* [1]rest in my bones because of my sin.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head;
As an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.
5 My wounds stink *and* are corrupt—because of my foolishness.
6 I am [2]troubled; I am bowed down greatly;
I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with a [a]loathsome *disease;*
And *there is* no soundness in my flesh.
8 I am feeble and sore broken:
I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee;—and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart [b]panteth, my strength faileth me:
As for the light of mine eyes, it also [3]is gone from me.
11 My lovers and my friends [c]stand aloof from my [4]sore,
And [5]my kinsmen stand afar off.
12 They also that seek after my life lay snares *for me;*
And they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things,
And imagine deceits all the day long.

PSALM 38.
1 peace, or, health.
2 wearied.
[a] 2 Chr. 21. 18, 19. Job 7. 5. Job 30. 18. Ps. 41. 8. Acts 12. 23.
[b] Ps. 42. 1. Ps. 119. 81, 83. Isa. 21. 4.
3 is not with me.
[c] Luke 10. 31.
4 stroke.
5 Or, my neighbours.

13 But I, as a deaf *man*, heard not;
And *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not,
And in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.
15 For [6]in thee, O LORD, [d]do I hope:
Thou wilt [7]hear, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoice over me:
When my foot slippeth, they magnify *themselves* against me.
17 For I *am* ready [8]to halt,—and my sorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I will [e]declare mine iniquity;—I will be [f]sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies [9]*are* lively, *and* they are strong;
And they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.
20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries;
[g]Because I follow *the thing that* good *is.*
21 Forsake me not, O LORD:—O my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste [10]to help me,—O Lord [h]my salvation.

PSALM XXXIX.

To the chief Musician, *even* to [a]Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

1 I SAID, I will [b]take heed to my ways,
That I sin not with my tongue:
I will keep [1]my mouth with a bridle,—[c]while the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumb with silence;—I held my peace, *even* from good;
And my sorrow was [2]stirred.
3 My heart was hot within me;—while I was musing [d]the fire burned:
Then spake I with my tongue,
4 LORD, make me to know mine end,
And the measure of my days, what it *is;*
That I may know [3]how frail I *am.*
5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an handbreadth,
And [e]mine age *is* as nothing before thee:
Verily every man [4]at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.
6 Surely every man walketh in [5]a vain show:
Surely they are disquieted in vain:
He heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
7 And now, Lord, what wait I for?—my hope *is* in thee.
8 Deliver me from all my transgressions:
Make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth;—because thou didst *it.*
10 Remove thy stroke away from me:
I am consumed by the [6]blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity,
Thou makest [7]his beauty to consume away like a moth:
Surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.
12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry;
Hold not thy peace at my tears:
[f]For I *am* a stranger with thee,
And a sojourner, as all my fathers *were.*
13 [g]Oh spare me, that I may recover strength,
Before I go hence, and [h]be no more.

PSALM 38.
6 Or, thee do I wait for.
d Jer. 14. 8. Jer. 50. 7.
7 Or, answer.
8 for halting. Ps. 35. 15.
e Ps. 32. 5. Ps. 51. 3. Pro. 28. 13.
f 2 Cor. 7. 9.
9 being living, are strong.
g 1 John 3.12. 1 Pet. 3. 13.
10 for my help.
h Ex. 15. 2. Isa. 12. 2.

PSALM 39.
a 1 Chr.16.41.
b 1 Ki. 2. 4. 2 Ki. 10. 31. Pro. 4. 26, 27. Heb. 2. 1.
1 a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth.
c Amos 5. 13. Col. 4. 5.
2 troubled.
d Jer. 20. 9. Eze. 3. 14. Luke 24.32.
3 Or, what time I have here.
e Ps. 89. 47. Ps. 90. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 8.
4 settled.
5 an image.
6 conflict.
7 that which is to be desired in him to melt away.
f Lev. 25. 23. 1 Chr.29.15. Ps. 119. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
g Job 10. 20, 21. Job 14. 5, 6.
h Job 14. 10-12.

PSALM XL.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 I [1]WAITED patiently for the LORD;
And he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me up also out of [2]an horrible pit,—out of the miry clay,
And set my feet upon a rock,—*and* established my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth,—*even* praise unto our God:
Many shall see *it*, and fear,—and shall trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed [a]*is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust,
And respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.
5 [b]Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done,
[c]And thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward:
[3]They cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee:
If I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.
6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire;
Mine ears hast thou [4]opened:
Burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come:
In the volume of the book *it is* [d]written of me,
8 I [e]delight to do thy will, O my God:—yea, thy law *is* [5]within my heart.
9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation:
Lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, [f]thou knowest.
10 I [g]have not hid thy righteousness within my heart;
I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation:
I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD:
[h]Let thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about:
[i]Mine iniquities have taken hold upon me,
So that I am not able to look up:
They are more than the hairs of mine head;
Therefore my heart [6]faileth me.
13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me:—O LORD, make haste to help me.
14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together
That seek after my soul to destroy it;
Let them be driven backward and put to shame—that wish me evil.
15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame
That say unto me, Aha, aha!
16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee:
Let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.
17 But I *am* [j]poor and needy;—*yet* [k]the Lord thinketh upon me:
Thou *art* my help and my deliverer;—make [l]no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM XLI.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 BLESSED [a]*is* he that considereth [1]the poor:
The LORD will deliver him [2]in time of trouble.
2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive;

PSALM 40.
1 In waiting I waited.
2 a pit of noise.
a Ps. 2. 12. Jer. 17. 7.
b Ex. 15. 11. Job 5. 9. Ps. 71. 15. Ps. 92. 5. Ps. 136. 4. Ps. 139.6,17, 18.
c Isa. 55. 8.
3 Or, none can order them unto thee.
4 digged. Ex. 21. 6.
d Luke 24.44.
e John 4. 34. Rom. 7. 22.
5 in the midst of my bowels.
f Ps. 139. 2.
g Acts 20. 20. Rom. 1. 16, 17. Rom. 3. 22-25. Rom. 10. 3. Phil. 3. 9.
h Ps. 23. 6. Ps. 43. 3. Ps. 57. 3. Ps. 61. 7. Ps. 85. 10. Heb. 5. 7.
i Ps. 38. 4. Isa. 53. 6. Luke 18.13, 14. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
6 forsaketh.
j Ps. 34. 6. Ps. 39. 33. Isa. 41. 17. Matt. 8. 20. 2 Cor. 8. 9.
k Neh. 5. 19. Jon. 1. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
l Rev. 22. 20.

PSALM 41.
a Pro. 14. 21. Mark 10.21. Heb. 13. 16.
1 Or, the weak, or, sick.
2 in the day of evil.

And he shall be blessed upon the earth:
And [3]thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.
3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing:
Thou wilt [4]make all his bed in his sickness.
4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me:
[b]Heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speak evil of me,—When shall he die, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see *me*, he [c]speaketh vanity:
His heart gathereth iniquity to itself;—*when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.
7 All that hate me whisper together against me:
Against me do they devise [5]my hurt.
8 [6]An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him:
And *now* that he lieth he shall rise up no more.
9 Yea, [7]mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted,
[d]Which did eat of my bread,—hath [8]lifted up *his* heel against me.
10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me,
And raise me up, that I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou favourest me,
Because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity,
And [e]settest me before thy face for ever.
13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel—from everlasting, and to everlasting.
Amen, and Amen.

PSALM 41.
3 Or, do not thou deliver.
Ps. 27. 12.
4 turn.
b Ps. 6. 2.
c Ps. 12. 2.
Pro. 26. 20.
Mic. 7. 5-7.
Luke 11.53, 54.
Luke 20.20-23.
5 evil to me.
6 A thing of Belial.
7 the man of my peace.
Jer. 20. 10.
d Deut. 32.15.
Obad. 7.
John 13.18.
8 magnified.
e Job 36. 7.
Ps. 34. 15.
Acts 2. 28.

PSALM XLII.

To the chief Musician, [1]Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

1 AS the hart [2]panteth after the water brooks,
So panteth my soul after thee, O God.
2 My [a]soul thirsteth for God, for [b]the living God:
When shall I come and appear before God?
3 My tears have been my meat day and night,
While they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?
4 When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me:
For I had gone with the multitude; [c]I went with them to the house of God,
With the voice of joy and praise,—with a multitude that kept holyday.
5 Why art thou [3]cast down, O my soul?
And *why* art thou disquieted in me?
[d]Hope thou in God; for I shall yet [4]praise him
[5]*For* the help of his countenance.
6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me:
Therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan,
And of the Hermonites, from [6]the hill Mizar.
7 Deep [e]calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts:
All thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.
8 *Yet* the LORD will [f]command his lovingkindness in the day-time,
And [g]in the night his song *shall be* with me,
And my prayer unto the God of my life.
9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast [h]thou forgotten me?
Why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

PSALM 42.
1 Or, A Psalm giving instruction of the sons.
2 brayeth.
a John 7. 37.
b 1 Thes. 1. 9.
c Isa. 30. 29.
3 bowed down.
d Ps. 56. 3, 11.
Isa. 50. 10.
Lam. 3. 24.
Rom. 4. 18-20.
4 Or, give thanks.
5 Or, his presence is salvation.
6 Or, the little hill.
e Job 10. 17.
Jer. 4. 20.
Eze. 7. 26.
f Lev. 25. 21.
Deut. 28. 8.
Ps. 44. 4.
Ps. 133. 3.
g Ps. 32. 7.
h Ps. 10. 1.
Ps. 13. 1.
Ps. 77. 9.
Isa. 40. 27.

10 *As* with a [7]sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me;
While they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?
11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul?
And why art thou disquieted within me?
Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him,
Who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIII.

1 JUDGE [a]me, O God, and plead my cause against an [1]ungodly nation:
O deliver me [2]from the deceitful and unjust man.
2 For thou *art* the God of [b]my strength: why dost thou cast me off?
Why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
3 O send out thy light and thy truth:—let them lead me;
Let them bring me unto [c]thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.
4 Then will I go unto the altar of God,—unto God [3]my exceeding joy:
Yea, upon the harp will I praise thee,—O God, my God.
5 Why art [d]thou cast down, O my soul?
And why art thou disquieted within me?
Hope in God; for I shall yet praise him,
Who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIV.

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

1 WE have heard with our ears, O God,—our fathers have told us,
What work thou didst in their days,—in the times of old.
2 *How* [a]thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand,
And plantedst them;
How thou didst afflict the people,—and cast them out.
3 For [b]they got not the land in possession by their own sword,
Neither did their own arm save them;
But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance,
Because [c]thou hadst a favour unto them.
4 Thou [d]art my King, O God:—command deliverances for Jacob.
5 Through thee [e]will we push down our enemies;
Through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.
6 For [f]I will not trust in my bow,—neither shall my sword save me.
7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies,
And hast put them to shame that hated us.
8 In [g]God we boast all the day long,—and praise thy name for ever. Selah.
9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame;
And goest not forth with our armies.
10 Thou makest us to [h]turn back from the enemy;
And they which hate us spoil for themselves.
11 Thou hast given us [1]like sheep *appointed* for meat;
And hast [i]scattered us among the heathen.
12 Thou [j]sellest thy people [2]for nought,
And dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.
13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours,
A scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.
14 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen,
A shaking of the head among the people.

PSALM 42.
7 Or, killing.

PSALM 43.
a Ps. 7. 8.
1 Or, unmerciful.
2 from a man of deceit and iniquity.
b Ps. 28. 7. Isa. 26. 4.
c Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 3. 4. Ps. 68. 15, 16. Ps. 78. 68. Ps. 132. 13.
3 the gladness of my joy.
d Ps. 42. 5, 11.

PSALM 44.
a Ex. 15. 17. Ex. 34. 11. Deut. 7. 1. Josh. 10.42. Josh. 11.23. Josh. 21.43. Neh. 9. 22-27. Ps. 78. 55. Ps. 80. 8. Ps. 105. 44. Ps.135.11,12.
b Deut. 8. 17. Josh. 24. 12.
c Deut. 4. 37.
d Ps. 74. 12.
e Dan. 8. 4.
f Ps. 33. 16. Hos. 1. 7.
g Ps. 34. 2. Isa. 45. 25. Jer. 9. 24. Rom. 2. 17.
h Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28.25. Josh. 7. 8, 12.
1 as sheep of meat.
i Deut. 4. 27. Deut.28.64. 2 Ki. 17. 6. Ps. 60. 1. Isa. 11. 11, 12. Jer. 32. 37. Eze. 34. 12. Luke 21. 24.
j Isa. 52. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 13.
2 without riches.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me,
And the shame of my face hath covered me,
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth;
[k]By reason of the enemy and avenger.
17 All [l]this is come upon us;—yet have we not forgotten thee,
Neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back,
Neither have our [3]steps declined from thy way;
19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the [m]place of dragons,
And covered us with the shadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the name of our God,
Or stretched out our hands to a strange god;
21 Shall [n]not God search this out?—for [o]he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long;
We are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord?—arise, cast *us* not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,
And forgettest our affliction and our oppression?
25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust;—our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Arise [4]for our help,—and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM 44.
k Ps. 8. 2.
l Dan. 9. 13.
3 Or, goings.
m Ps. 74.13,14. Isa. 34. 13. Isa. 35. 7. Eze. 29. 3. Rev. 12. 9. Rev. 13. 2.
n Job 31. 14. Ps. 139. 1. Jer. 17. 10.
o Josh. 22. 22, 23. 1 Sam. 16.7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Eccl. 12. 14. John 2. 25. Acts 1. 24. Rom. 2. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
4 a help for us.

PSALM XLV.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, [1]Maschil, A Song of loves.

1 MY heart [2]is inditing a good matter:
I speak of the things which I have made touching the King;
My tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.
2 Thou art fairer than the children of men;
Grace is poured into thy lips:
Therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *Most* Mighty,
With thy glory and thy majesty.
4 And in thy majesty [3]ride prosperously,
Because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness;
And thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the King's enemies;
Whereby the people fall under thee.
6 Thy [a]throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever:
The [b]sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.
7 Thou [c]lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness:
Therefore [4]God, [d]thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia,
Out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.
9 Kings' daughters *were* among thy honourable women:
Upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear;
[e]Forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;
11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty:
[f]For he *is* thy Lord; and worship thou him.

PSALM 45.
1 Or, of instruction.
2 boileth, or, bubbleth up.
3 prosper thou, ride thou. Rev. 6. 2.
a Ps. 89.29,36, 37. Ps. 93. 2. Ps. 145. 13. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 32, 33. Heb. 1. 8.
b Ps. 72. 1. 2 Sam. 23. 3, 4.
c Ps. 33. 5. Ps. 99. 4. Matt. 3. 15. Heb. 1. 9. Heb. 7. 26.
4 Or, O God. Lev. 8. 12. Ps. 89. 20.
d Isa. 61. 1. John 20.17.
e Gen. 2. 24. Gen. 12. 1. Deut.21.13. Deut. 33. 9. Matt. 10.37.
f Ps. 95. 6. Isa. 54. 5.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift;
Even the rich among the people shall entreat [5] thy favour.
13 The [g] King's daughter *is* all glorious within;
Her clothing *is* of wrought gold.
14 She shall be brought unto the King in raiment of needlework:
The virgins her companions that follow her—shall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought:
They shall enter into the King's palace.
16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children,
[h] Whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.
17 I [i] will make thy name to be remembered in all generations:
Therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM 45.
[5] thy face.
Isa. 49. 23.
Isa. 60. 1, 2, 3.
[g] Rev. 19. 7, 8.
[h] 1 Pet. 2. 9.
Rev. 1. 6.
Rev. 5. 10.
Rev. 20. 6.
[i] Isa. 11. 9, 10.
Amos 9. 12.
Mal. 1. 11.
Acts 15. 17, 18.

PSALM XLVI.

To the chief Musician [1] for the sons of Korah, A Song upon [a] Alamoth.

1 GOD *is* our refuge and strength,—a very present help in trouble.
2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed,
And though the mountains be carried into [2] the midst of the sea;
3 *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled,
Though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.
4 *There is* [b] a river, the streams whereof shall make glad [c] the city of God,
The holy *place* of the tabernacles of the Most High.
5 God *is* [d] in the midst of her;—she shall not be moved:
God shall help her, [3] *and that* right early.
6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved:
He uttered his voice, the earth melted.
7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us;—the God of Jacob *is* [4] our refuge. Selah.
8 Come, behold the works of the LORD,
What desolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth;
He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder;
He burneth the chariot in the fire.
10 Be still, and know that I *am* God:
I will be exalted among the heathen,—I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us;—the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSALM 46.
[1] Or, of.
[a] 1 Chr. 15. 20.
[2] the heart of the seas.
[b] Ps. 23. 2.
Isa. 8. 7.
Rev. 22. 1.
[c] 2 Chr. 6. 6.
Ps. 48. 1.
Ps. 87. 3.
Isa. 60. 14.
Heb. 12. 12.
Rev. 21. 2, 3, 10.
[d] Deut 23. 14.
Isa. 12. 6.
Eze. 43. 7.
Hos. 11. 9.
Joel 2. 27.
Zeph. 3. 15.
Zech. 2. 5, 10, 11.
Zech. 8. 3.
Rev. 21. 2, 3.
[3] when the morning appeareth.
[4] an high place for us.

PSALM XLVII.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm [1] for the sons of Korah.

1 O CLAP your hands, all ye people;
Shout unto God with the voice of triumph:
2 For the LORD most high *is* [a] terrible;—*He is* [b] a great King over all the earth.
3 He [c] shall subdue the people under us,—and the nations under our feet.
4 He shall choose our [d] inheritance for us,
The excellency of Jacob, whom he loved. Selah.
5 God [e] is gone up with a shout,—the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises;—sing praises unto our King, sing praises.
7 For [f] God *is* the King of all the earth:
Sing [g] ye praises [2] with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the heathen:
God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

PSALM 47.
[1] Or, of.
[a] Deut. 7. 21.
Neh. 1. 5.
[b] Mal. 1. 14.
[c] Ps. 18. 47.
[d] 1 Pet. 1. 4.
[e] Ps. 68. 24.
Acts 1. 9.
[f] Zech. 14. 9.
[g] 1 Cor. 14. 15.
[2] Or, every one that hath understanding.

9 [3]The princes of the people are gathered together,
Even the people of the God of Abraham;
For the shields of the earth *belong* unto God:—he is greatly exalted.

PSALM XLVIII.

A Song *and* Psalm [1]for the sons of Korah.

1 GREAT *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised
In the city of our God, *in* the mountain [a]of his holiness.
2 Beautiful [b]for situation, [c]the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zion,
[d]*On* the sides of the north, [e]the city of the great King.
3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For, lo, [f]the kings were assembled,—they passed by together.
5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled;—they were troubled, *and* hasted away.
6 Fear took hold upon them there,—*and* pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 Thou [g]breakest the ships of Tarshish—with an east wind.
8 As we have heard, so have we seen
In the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God:
God [h]will establish it for ever. Selah.
9 We have thought of thy loving-kindness, O God,
In the midst of thy temple.
10 According to [i]thy name, O God,
So *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth:
Thy right hand is full of righteousness.
11 Let mount Zion rejoice,
Let the daughters of Judah be glad,—because of thy judgments.
12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her:—tell the towers thereof.
13 [2]Mark ye well her bulwarks, [3]consider her palaces;
That ye may tell *it* to the generation following.
14 For [j]this God *is* our God for ever and ever:
He will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSALM XLIX.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm [1]for the sons of Korah.

1 HEAR this, all *ye* people;—give ear, all *ye* inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high,—rich and poor, together.
3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom;
And the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.
4 I will incline mine ear to a parable;
I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil,
When the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?
6 They that [a]trust in their wealth,
And boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;
7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother,
Nor [b]give to God a ransom for him;
8 (For [c]the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever;)
9 That he should still [d]live for ever,—*and* not [e]see corruption.
10 For he seeth *that* wise men die,
Likewise the fool and the brutish person perish,
And leave their wealth to others.

PSALM 47.
3 Or, The voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSALM 48.
1 Or, of.
a Isa. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1. Zech. 8. 3.
b Jer. 3. 19. Lam. 2. 15. Dan. 8. 9.
c Eze. 20. 6.
d Isa. 14. 13.
e Matt. 5. 35.
f 2 Sam. 10. 6. Ps. 37. 7.
g Eze. 27. 26.
h Ps. 87. 5. Isa. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1. Matt. 16.18.
i Ex. 3. 13, 15. Deut. 28.58. Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11.
2 Set your heart to her bul-
* warks.
3 Or, raise up.
j Ps. 16. 2. Ps. 31. 14. Isa. 25. 9. Lam. 3. 24.

PSALM 49.
1 Or, of.
a Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7. Ps. 62. 10. Pro. 10. 15. Pro. 23. 5. Mark 10.24. 1 Tim. 6.17.
b Matt. 16.26. Matt. 20.28. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
c Job 36. 18.
d Ps. 89. 48. Pro. 10. 2. Pro. 11. 4. Eccl. 8. 8. Zech. 1. 5. Luke 16.22. Heb. 9. 27.
e Ps. 89. 48.

11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houses *shall continue* for ever,
And their dwelling-places [2]to all generations:
They call *their* lands after their own names.
12 Nevertheless man *being* in honour abideth not:
He is like the beasts *that* perish.
13 This their way *is* their folly:
Yet their posterity [3]approve their sayings. Selah.
14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave;—death shall feed on them;
And [f]the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning;
And their [4]beauty shall consume [5]in the grave from their dwelling.
15 But God [g]will redeem my soul [6]from the power of [7]the grave;
For he shall receive me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich,
When the glory of his house is increased;
17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away;
His glory shall not descend after him:
18 Though [8]while he lived he blessed his soul:
And *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.
19 [9]He shall go to the generation of his fathers;—they shall never see light.
20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not,
Is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM 49.
2 to generation and generation.
3 delight in their mouth.
f Dan. 7. 22. Mal. 4. 3.
4 Or, strength.
5 Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.
g Hos. 13. 14.
6 from the hand of the grave.
7 Or, hell.
8 in his life.
9 The soul shall go.

PSALM L.

A Psalm [1]of Asaph.

1 THE mighty [a]God, *even* the LORD, hath spoken,
And called the earth, from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.
2 Out [b]of Zion, the perfection of beauty,—God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence:
A fire shall devour before him,
And it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He [c]shall call to the heavens from above,
And to the earth, that he may judge his people.
5 Gather [d]my saints together unto me;
Those [e]that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness:
For God *is* judge himself. Selah.
7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak;
O Israel, and I will testify against thee:—I *am* God, *even* thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices
Or thy burnt offerings, *to have been* continually before me.
9 I [f]will take no bullock out of thy house,
Nor he-goats out of thy folds:
10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine,
And the cattle upon a thousand hills.
11 I know all the fowls of the mountains;
And the wild beasts of the field *are* [2]mine.
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee:
For the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls,—or drink the blood of goats?

PSALM 50.
1 Or, for.
a Gen. 17. 1. Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 145. 3, 6. Isa. 9. 6. Jer. 10. 6. Jer. 32. 18, 19.
b Ps. 68. 24. Isa. 12. 6. Isa. 26. 21. Hos. 5. 15. Hab. 2. 20. Heb. 12. 22.
c Micah 6. 1, 2. Deut. 4. 36. Deut. 30. 19. Deut. 31. 28.
d Deut. 33. 3. Ps. 97. 10. Isa. 13. 3. 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. 1 Thes. 3. 13.
e Ex. 24. 7. Isa. 59. 20, 21. Mat. 26. 28. Heb. 8. 6. Heb. 9. 10, 23. Heb. 13. 20.
f Isa. 43. 23, 24. Micah 6. 6. Acts 17. 25.
2 with me.

14 Offer [g] unto God thanksgiving;—and pay thy vows unto the Most High:
15 And [h] call upon me in the day of trouble;
I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify [i] me.
16 But unto the wicked God saith,
What hast thou to do to declare my statutes,
Or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?
17 Seeing [j] thou hatest instruction,—and castest my words behind thee.
18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst [k] with him,
And [3] hast been partaker with adulterers.
19 [4] Thou givest thy mouth to evil,—and thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother;
Thou slanderest thine own mother's son.
21 These *things* hast thou done, [l] and I kept silence;
[m] Thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such an one* as thyself:
But I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God,
Lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.
23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me:
And to him [5] that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*
Will I show the salvation of God.

PSALM 50.
[g] Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
[h] Job. 22. 27. Zech. 13. 9.
[i] Ps. 22. 23. Mat. 5. 16. John 15. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 11, 14.
[j] Pro. 1. 7, 28, 29. Rom. 2. 21. 2 Thes. 2, 10-12. 2 Tim. 4. 3.
[k] Rom. 1. 32.
[3] thy portion was with adulterers.
[4] thou sendest.
[l] Eccl. 8. 11.
[m] Rom. 2. 4.
[5] that disposeth his way.

PSALM LI.

To [a] the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

1 HAVE mercy upon me, O God,—according to thy lovingkindness;
According unto the multitude of thy tender mercies
[b] Blot out my transgressions.
2 Wash [c] me throughly from mine iniquity,—and cleanse me from my sin.
3 For [d] I acknowledge my transgressions:—and my sin *is* ever before me.
4 Against [e] thee, thee only, have I sinned,
And done *this* evil [f] in thy sight;
[g] That thou mightest be justified when thou speakest,
And be clear when thou judgest.
5 Behold, [h] I was shapen in iniquity;
And in sin did my mother [1] conceive me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts;
And in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.
7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean;
Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladness;
That the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice.
9 Hide thy face from my sins,—and blot out all mine iniquities.
10 Create [i] in me a clean heart, O God;
And renew [2] a right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away [j] from thy presence;
And take not thy [k] Holy Spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation;
And uphold me *with thy* [l] free Spirit:
13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways;
And sinners shall be converted unto thee.

PSALM 51.
[a] 2 Sa. 12. 1.
[b] Col. 2. 14.
[c] Eze. 36. 25. Zech. 13. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Heb. 9. 14. Heb. 10. 21, 22. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5. Rev. 7. 14.
[d] Ps. 32. 5.
[e] Gen. 39. 9. Lev. 5. 19.
[f] Luke 15. 21.
[g] Rom. 3. 4.
[h] Job 14. 4. John 3. 6. Rom. 5. 12. Eph. 2. 3.
[1] warm me.
[i] Prov. 20. 9. Jer. 13. 27. Jer. 32. 39. Eze. 11. 19. Eze. 18. 31. Acts 15. 9. Eph. 2. 10.
[2] Or, a constant spirit.
[j] Gen. 4. 14.
[k] Eze. 36. 27. Rom. 8. 9. Eph. 4. 30.
[l] Rom. 8. 15. 2 Cor. 3. 17. Gal. 4. 6, 7.

14 Deliver me from [3] blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation;
And my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips;
And my mouth shall show forth thy praise.
16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, [4] else would I give *it;*
Thou [m] delightest not in burnt offering.
17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit:
A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion:
Build thou the walls of Jerusalem.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with [n] the sacrifices of righteousness,
With burnt offering, and whole burnt offering:
Then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM 51.
3 bloods. Eze. 33. 8. Hos. 4. 2. Acts 18. 6. Acts 20. 26.
4 Or, that I should give it.
m Ps. 40. 6. Ps. 50. 8. Pro. 15. 8. Pro. 21. 27. Isa. 1. 11, 15. Jer. 7. 22. Jer. 23. 27. Amos 5. 21.
n Mal. 3. 3.

PSALM LII.

To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, [a] when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

1 WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O [b] mighty man?
The goodness of God *endureth* continually.
2 Thy [c] tongue deviseth mischiefs;
[d] Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou lovest evil more than good;
And lying [e] rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.
4 Thou lovest all-devouring words,—[1] O *thou* deceitful tongue.
5 God shall likewise [2] destroy thee for ever:
He shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place,
And [f] root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.
6 The [g] righteous also shall see, and fear,—and [h] shall laugh at him:
7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength;
But [i] trusted in the abundance of his riches,
And strengthened himself in his [3] wickedness.
8 But I *am* [j] like a green olive tree in the house of God:
I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.
9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it:*
And I will wait on thy name;—for [k] *it is* good before thy saints.

PSALM 52.
a 1 Sam. 22. 9.
b 1 Sam. 21. 7.
c Ps. 50. 19.
d Ps. 59. 7. Ps. 64. 3.
e Jer. 9. 4.
1 Or, and the deceitful tongue.
2 beat thee down.
f Pro. 2. 22.
g Job 22. 19. Ps. 37. 34. Mal. 1. 5.
h Ps. 58. 10.
i Ps. 49. 6.
3 Or, substance.
j Ps. 92. 13. Jer. 11. 16.
k Ps. 54. 6. Ps. 73. 26, 28.

PSALM LIII.

To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

1 THE [a] fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God.
Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity:
[b] *There is* none that doeth good.
2 God [c] looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were *any* that did understand, that did [d] seek God.
3 Every [e] one of them is gone back;—they are altogether become filthy:
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have the workers of iniquity [f] no knowledge?
Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread:—they have not called upon God.
5 There [1] were they in great fear, *where* no fear was:
For God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee:
Thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

PSALM 53.
a Ps. 10. 4. Ps. 14. 1. Ps. 92. 6. Matt. 5. 2. Luke 12. 20.
b Rom. 3. 10.
c Ps. 33. 13.
d 2 Chr. 15. 2. 2 Chr. 19. 3.
e Eccl. 7. 29.
f Ps. 94. 8. Isa. 27. 11. Jer. 4. 22. Matt. 23. 17.
1 they feared a fear. Lev. 26. 17. Ps. 14. 5. Pro. 28. 1.

6 [2]Oh that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion!
When God bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM LIV.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, [a]when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

1 SAVE me, O God, by thy name,—and judge me by thy strength.
2 Hear my prayer, O God;—give ear to the words of my mouth.
3 For strangers are risen up against me,—and oppressors seek after my soul:
They have not set God before them. Selah.
4 Behold, God *is* mine helper:
[b]The Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.
5 He shall reward evil unto [1]mine enemies:—cut them [c]off in thy truth.
6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee:
I will praise thy name, O LORD, for *it is* [d]good.
7 For [e]he hath delivered me out of all trouble;
And mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSALM LV.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

1 GIVE ear to my prayer, O God;
And hide not thyself from my supplication.
2 Attend unto me, and hear me:
I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;
3 Because of the voice of the enemy,—because of the oppression of the wicked:
For they [a]cast iniquity upon me,—and in wrath they hate me.
4 My [b]heart is sore pained within me;
And the terrors of death are fallen upon me.
5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me,
And horror hath [1]overwhelmed me.
6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove!
For then would I fly away, and be at rest.
7 Lo, *then* [c]would I wander far off,—*and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.
8 I would hasten my escape—from the windy storm *and* tempest.
9 [2]Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues:
For I have seen violence and strife in the city.
10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof:
Mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.
11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof;
Deceit and guile depart not from her streets.
12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me;
Then I could have borne *it:*
Neither *was it* he that hated me *that* did magnify *himself* against me;
Then I would have hid myself from him:
13 But *it was* thou, [3]a man mine equal,—my [d]guide, and mine acquaintance.
14 [4]We took sweet counsel together,
And walked into the house of God in company.
15 Let death seize upon them,—*and* let them [e]go down quick into [5]hell:
For wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

PSALM 53.
2 Who will give salvations, etc. Ps. 14. 7.

PSALM 54.
a 1 Sa. 23. 19. 1 Sa. 26. 1.
b 1 Ch. 12. 18. Ps. 118. 7. Isa. 41. 10. Isa. 50. 7-9. Rom. 8. 31. Heb. 13. 6.
1 those that observe me.
c Ps. 89. 49. Ps. 143. 1-12.
d Ps. 52. 9. Ps. 92. 1. Ps. 147. 1.
e Ps. 34. 19.

PSALM 55.
a Ps. 27. 12. Ps. 35. 11. 2 Sam. 15. 3. 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8. 2 Sam. 19. 19. Matt. 26. 59.
b Ps. 6. 3. Ps. 69. 20. Ps. 88. 3. Ps. 102. 3-5. Ps. 116. 3. Mat. 26. 37, 38. Mark 14. 33, 34. John 12. 27. 2 Cor. 1. 8-10.
1 covered me.
2 Swallow up.
c 1 Sam. 27. 1. 1 Sam. 15. 14. 2 Sam. 17. 21, 22.
3 a man according to my rank.
d 2 Sa. 15. 12. Mic. 7. 5.
4 Who sweetened counsel.
e Nu. 16. 30.
5 Or, the grave.

16 As for me, I will call upon God;—and the LORD shall save me.
17 Evening, [f]and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud;
And he shall hear my voice.
18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me;
For there [g]were many with me.
19 God shall hear, and afflict them,—[h]even he that abideth of old. Selah.
[6]Because they have no changes,—therefore they fear not God.
20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him;
[7]He hath broken his covenant.
21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter,
But war *was* in his heart:
His words were softer than oil,—yet *were* they drawn swords.
22 Cast thy [8]burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee:
[i]He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.
23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction:
[9]Bloody and deceitful men [10]shall not live out half their days;
But I will trust in thee.

PSALM LVI.

To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, [1]Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

1 BE merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up:
He fighting daily oppresseth me.
2 [2]Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up:
For *they be* many that fight against me, O thou Most High.
3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.
4 In God I will praise his word:—in God I have put my trust;
[a]I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.
5 Every day they wrest my words:
All their thoughts *are* against me for evil.
6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves,
They mark my [b]steps, when they wait for my soul.
7 Shall they escape by iniquity?
In *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.
8 Thou tellest [c]my wanderings:
Put thou my tears into thy bottle:—[d]*are they* not in thy book?
9 When I cry *unto thee,* then shall mine enemies turn back:
This I know; for [e]God *is* for me.
10 In God will I praise *his* word;—in the LORD will I praise *his* word.
11 In God have I put my trust:
I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.
12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God:—I will render praises unto thee.
13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death:
Wilt not *thou deliver* my feet from falling,
That I may walk before God in [f]the light of the living?

PSALM LVII.

To the chief Musician, [1]Al-taschith, Michtam of David, [a]when he fled from Saul in the cave.

1 BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me;
For my soul trusteth in thee:

PSALM 55.
[f] Dan. 6. 10. Luke 18. 1. Acts 3. 1. Acts 10. 3. 1 Thes. 5. 17.
[g] 2 Chr. 32. 7.
[h] Deut. 33. 27.
[6] Or, With whom also there are no changes, yet they fear not God.
[7] he hath profaned.
[8] Or, gift. Matt. 6. 25.
[i] Ps. 37. 24.
[9] men of bloods and deceit.
[10] shall not half their days.

PSALM 56.
[1] Or, A golden Psalm of David.
[2] Mine observers.
[a] Heb. 13. 6.
[b] Job 14 16. Ps 37. 32. Ps. 57. 6. Ps. 89. 51. Jer. 20. 10. Luke 20. 20.
[c] 1 Sam. 19. 18. 1 Sam. 22. 15. 1 Sam. 27. 1. Ps. 105. 13, 14. Ps. 121. 8. Isa. 63. 9. Heb. 11. 8, 13.
[d] Mal. 3. 16. Matt. 10. 30. Rev. 20. 12.
[e] Rom. 8. 31.
[f] Job. 33. 30. John 8. 12. Eph. 5. 8.

PSALM 57.
[1] Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm.
[a] 1 Sa. 22. 1. 1 Sa. 24. 3.

Yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge,
[b] Until *these* calamities be overpast.
2 I will cry unto God most high;
Unto God [c] that performeth *all things* for me.
3 He [d] shall send from heaven, and save me
[2] *From* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah.
God shall [e] send forth his mercy and his truth.
4 My soul *is* among lions;—*and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire,
Even the sons of men, [f] whose teeth *are* spears and arrows,
And [g] their tongue a sharp sword.
5 Be [h] thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory *be* above all the earth.
6 They [i] have prepared a net for my steps;—my soul is bowed down:
They have digged a pit before me,
Into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.
7 My [j] heart is [3] fixed, O God, my heart is fixed;
I will sing and give praise.
8 Awake [k] up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp:
I *myself* will awake early.
9 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people;
I will sing unto thee among the nations:
10 For [l] thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens,—and thy truth unto the clouds.
11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens:
Let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSALM 57.
[b] Isa. 26. 20.
[c] Ps. 138. 8.
[d] Ps. 144. 5.
[2] Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.
[e] Ps. 40. 11. Ps. 43. 3. Ps. 61. 17. John 1. 17.
[f] Pro. 30. 14.
[g] Ps. 64. 3.
[h] 1 Ch. 29. 11. Ps. 108. 5. Isa. 2. 11, 17. Isa. 12. 4. Isa. 37. 20. Matt. 6. 9, 10.
[i] Ps. 7. 15, 16. Ps. 140. 5.
[j] Ps. 108. 1.
[3] Or, prepared.
[k] Judg. 5. 12.
[l] Ps. 36. 5. Ps. 108. 4.

PSALM LVIII.

To the chief Musician, [1] Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

1 DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation?
Do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?
2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness;
[a] Ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked [b] are estranged from the womb;
They go astray [2] as soon as they be born, speaking lies.
4 Their [c] poison *is* [3] like the poison of a serpent:
They are like the deaf [4] adder *that* stoppeth her ear;
5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers,
[5] Charming never so wisely.
6 Break [d] their teeth, O God, in their mouth;
Break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away as waters *which* run continually:
When he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.
8 As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one of them* pass away;
Like the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.
9 Before your pots can feel the thorns,
He shall take them away [e] as with a whirlwind, [6] both living, and in *his* wrath.
10 The [f] righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance:
He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11 So that a man shall say, [g] Verily *there is* [7] a reward for the righteous:
Verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSALM 58.
[1] Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.
[a] Ps. 94. 20. Isa. 10. 1.
[b] Ps. 51. 5. Prov. 22. 15. Isa. 48. 8.
[2] from the belly.
[c] Ps. 140. 3. Eccl. 10. 11.
[3] according to the likeness.
[4] Or, asp.
[5] Or, be the charmer never so cunning.
[d] Job 4. 10.
[e] Prov. 10. 25.
[6] as living as wrath.
[f] Ps. 52. 6. Ps. 64. 10. Ps. 68. 1-3.
[g] Rom. 2. 6-10.
[7] fruit of the, etc.

PSALM LIX.

To the chief Musician, [1] Al-taschith, Michtam of David, [a] when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

1 DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God;
[2] Defend me from them that rise up against me.
2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity,—and save me from bloody men.
3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul:—the mighty are gathered against me;
Not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault:
Awake [3] to help me, and behold.
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel,
Awake to visit all the heathen:
Be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.
6 They return at evening:
They make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth:—swords *are* in their lips:
For who, [b] *say they*, doth hear?
8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them;
Thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.
9 *Because of* [c] his strength will I wait upon thee:
For God *is* [4] my defence.
10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me:
God shall let me see *my desire* upon [5] mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget:
Scatter them by thy power;
And bring them down, O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the [d] sin of their mouth *and* the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride;
And for cursing and lying *which* they speak.
13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be;*
And let them [e] know that God ruleth in Jacob
Unto the ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And at evening let them return;
And let them make a noise like a dog,—and go round about the city.
15 Let them wander up and down [6] for meat,
[7] And grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power;
Yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning:
For thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing:
For God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSALM 59.
1 Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.
a 1 Sam 19. 11. 2 Cor. 11.32, 33.
2 set me on high.
3 to meet me.
b Job 22. 12, 13. Ps. 10.11,13. Ps, 64. 5. Ps. 73. 11. Ps. 94. 7, 9. Isa. 29. 15. Jer. 33. 24.
c Ps. 18. 1, 2. Ps. 27. 1, 14. Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 62. 5, 6, 11. Isa. 12. 2. Isa. 26. 3, 4. Isa. 40. 31. Matt. 6. 13.
4 my high place.
5 mine observers.
d Ps. 64. 7, 8. Ps. 79. 12. Ps. 102. 3, 4. Ps. 140.9,10. Prov. 12.13. Prov. 18. 7. Matt. 12.36, 37. Matt 27.26, 63.
e 1 Sam. 17. 46, 47. 1 Ki. 18. 36, 37. Ps. 46 10,11.
6 to eat.
7 Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

PSALM LX.

To the chief Musician upon Shushan-eduth, [1] Michtam of David, to teach; [a] when he strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of Salt twelve thousand.

1 O GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast [2] scattered us,
Thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.
2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it:
Heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

PSALM 60.
1 Or, A golden Psalm.
a 2 Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1 Chr. 18. 3, 12.
2 broken.

3 Thou hast showed thy people hard things:
Thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou [b]hast given a banner to them that fear thee,
That it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.
5 That [c]thy beloved may be delivered,
Save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.
6 God hath [d]spoken in his holiness;
I will rejoice, I will divide [e]Shechem,
And mete out the [f]valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine;
Ephraim [g]also *is* the strength of mine head;—[h]Judah *is* my lawgiver;
8 Moab *is* my washpot;—over [i]Edom will I cast out my shoe:
Philistia, [3]triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me *into* the [4]strong city?—who will lead me into Edom?
10 *Wilt* not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off?
And *thou*, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies?
11 Give us help from trouble:—for vain *is* the [5]help of man.
12 Through God we shall do valiantly:
For he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 60.
[b] Ex. 17. 15. Ps. 20. 5. Isa. 11. 10. Isa. 49. 22. Isa. 59. 19.
[c] Deut. 7. 7, 8. Deut. 33. 3. Ps. 22. 8. Matt. 3. 17. Matt. 17. 5.
[d] Ps. 89. 35.
[e] Gen. 12. 6.
[f] Josh. 13 27.
[g] Deut. 33.17.
[h] Gen. 49. 10.
[i] Gen. 25. 23. Gen. 27. 40. Num.24.18. 2 Sam. 8.14. 1 Chr. 18.13.
[3] Or, triumph thou over me [ironically].
2 Sam. 5.17. 2 Sam. 8. 1. 2 Sam. 21. 15, 22.
[4] city of strength. 2 Sam. 11. 1.
[5] salvation

PSALM LXI.

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, *A Psalm* of David.

1 HEAR my cry, O God;—attend unto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed:
Lead me to the Rock *that* is higher than I.
3 For thou hast been a shelter for me,—*and* [a]a strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever;
I will [1]trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows:
Thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.
6 [2]Thou wilt prolong the king's life;
And his years [3]as many generations.
7 He shall [b]abide before God for ever:
O prepare [c]mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever,
That I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM 61.
[a] Ps. 18. 2. Prov. 18.10.
[1] Or make my refuge.
[2] Thou shalt add days to the days of the king.
[3] as generation and generation.
[b] Ps. 41. 12. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Luke 1. 33. Heb. 1. 21, 25. Heb. 9. 24.
[c] Gen. 24. 27. Gen. 32. 10. Ps. 43. 3.

PSALM LXII.

To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

1 TRULY [1]my soul [2]waiteth upon God:
From him *cometh* my salvation.
2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation;
He is my [3]defence; I shall not be greatly moved.
3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man?
Ye shall be slain all of you:
As a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.
4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency:
They delight in lies:
[a]They bless with their mouth, but they curse [4]inwardly. Selah.

PSALM 62.
[1] Or, only.
[2] is silent.
[3] high place.
[a] Ps. 28. 3.
[4] in their inward parts.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God;—for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation:
He is my defence; I shall not be moved.
7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory:
The rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.
8 Trust in him at all times; ye people,—pour [b]out your heart before him:
God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.
9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity,—*and* men of high degree *are* a lie:
To be laid in the balance,—they *are* [5]altogether *lighter* than vanity.
10 Trust not in [c]oppression,—and become not vain in robbery:
[d]If riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*
11 God hath spoken once;—twice have I heard this,
That [6]power *belongeth* unto God.
12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy:
For [e]thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM 62.
b 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 42. 4. Ps. 142. 2. Isa. 26. 16. Lam. 2. 19. Phil. 2. 6.
5 Or, alike.
c Isa. 26. 4.
d Mark 8. 36, 37. Mark 10. 23. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
6 Or, strength. Jer. 17. 11.
e 1 Pet. 1. 17.

PSALM LXIII.

A Psalm of David, [a] when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

1 O GOD, [b]thou *art* my God; early [c]will I seek thee:
My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee
In a dry and [1]thirsty land, where no water is;
2 To see thy power and thy glory,—so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.
3 Because thy loving-kindness *is* better than life,—my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I bless thee while I live:—I will lift up my hands in thy name.
5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* [2]marrow and fatness;
And my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips;
6 When I remember thee upon my bed,
And meditate on thee in the *night* watches.
7 Because thou hast been my help,
Therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.
8 My soul followeth hard after thee:—thy right hand upholdeth me.
9 But those *that* seek my soul, to destroy *it,*
Shall go into the lower parts of the earth.
10 [3]They shall fall by the sword;—they shall be a portion for foxes.
11 But the king shall rejoice in God;
Every one [d]that sweareth by him shall glory:
But the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM 63.
a 1 Sam. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 23. 14. 1 Sam. 26. 1-3. 2 Sam. 15. 28.
b Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 31. 14. Ps. 42. 11. Ps. 91. 2. Jer. 31. 1-33. Zech. 13. 9. John 20. 17.
c Job 8. 5. Ps. 5. 3. Ps. 78. 34. Prov. 1. 27, 28. Prov. 8. 17. Hos. 5. 15. Matt. 6. 33.
1 weary land without water.
2 fatness.
3 They shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.
d Deut. 6. 13. Isa. 19. 18. Isa. 45. 23. Isa. 65. 16. Zeph. 1. 5. Heb. 6. 13.

PSALM LXIV.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer:
Preserve my life from fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me [a]from the secret counsel of the wicked;
From the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:
3 Who whet their tongue [b]like a sword,
And bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words;
4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect:
Suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.
5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil [1]matter:
They commune [2]of laying snares privily;—they say, Who shall see them?

PSALM 64.
1 Or, speech.
2 to hide snares.
a Ps. 113. 9 1 Sam. 23. 22, 23.
b Ps. 57. 4.

6 They search out iniquities;—[3] they accomplish [4] a diligent search:
Both the inward *thought* of every one *of them,* and the heart, *is* deep.
7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow;
Suddenly [5] shall they be wounded.
8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves:
All that see them shall flee away.
9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God;
For they shall wisely consider of his doing.
10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him;
And all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM 64.
3 Or, we are consumed by that which they have throughly searched.
4 a search searched.
5 their wound shall be.

PSALM LXV.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* Song of David.

1 PRAISE [1] waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion:
And unto thee shall the vow be performed.
2 O thou [a] that hearest prayer,—[b] unto thee shall all flesh come.
3 [2] Iniquities prevail against me:
As for our transgressions, thou shalt [c] purge them away.
4 Blessed [d] *is the man whom* thou [e] choosest,
And causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts:
We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house,
Even of thy holy temple.
5 *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us,
O God of our salvation;
Who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth,
And of them that are afar off *upon* the sea:
6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains;
Being girded with power:
7 Which [f] stilleth the noise of the seas,
The noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.
8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are [g] afraid at thy tokens:
Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening [3] to rejoice.
9 Thou visitest the earth, and [4] waterest it:
Thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water:
Thou preparest them corn,—when thou hast so provided for it.
10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly;
[5] Thou settlest the furrows thereof;
[6] Thou makest it soft with showers;—thou blessest the springing thereof:
11 Thou crownest [7] the year with thy goodness;
And thy [f] paths drop fatness.
12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness;
And the little hills [8] rejoice on every side.
13 The pastures are clothed with flocks;
The valleys also are covered over with corn;
They shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM 65.
1 is silent.
a 1 Ki. 18. 29. 2 Chr. 33. 13. Isa. 65. 24. Jer. 29. 12, 13. Luke 11. 9, 10. Acts 10. 31.
b John 12. 32.
2 Words, or, Matters of iniquities.
c Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7.
d Ps. 33. 12.
e Ps. 4. 3. Eph. 1. 4. 2 Thes. 2. 13.
f Ps. 89. 9. Jon. 1. 4. Matt. 8. 26.
g Ex. 15. 14. Josh. 2. 9, 11. Hab. 3. 3. Acts 5. 38, 39.
3 Or, to sing.
4 Or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain.
5 Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.
6 thou dissolvest it.
7 the year of thy goodness.
f Ps. 104. 3.
8 are girded with joy.

PSALM LXVI.

To the chief Musician, A Song *or* Psalm.

1 MAKE a joyful noise unto God, [1] all ye lands:
2 Sing forth the honour of his name;—make his praise glorious.

PSALM 66.
1 all the earth.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works!
[a]Through the greatness of thy power
Shall thine enemies [2]submit themselves unto thee.
4 All [b]the earth shall worship thee,
And shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.
5 Come [c]and see the works of God:
He is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.
6 He [d]turned the sea into dry *land*:—they [e]went through the flood on foot:
There did we rejoice in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for ever;—[f]his eyes behold the nations:
Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.
8 O bless our God, ye people,
And make the voice of his praise to be heard:
9 Which [3]holdeth our soul in life,
And suffereth not our feet to be moved.
10 For thou, O God, hast proved us:—[g]thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
11 Thou broughtest us into the net;
Thou laidst affliction upon our loins.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads:
We went through fire and through water;
But thou broughtest us out into a [4]wealthy *place.*
13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings;
[h]I will pay thee my vows,
14 Which my lips have [5]uttered,
And my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of [6]fatlings, with the incense of rams:
I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God,
And I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth,—and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If [i]I regard iniquity in my heart,—the Lord will not hear *me:*
19 *But* verily God hath heard *me;*
He hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer,
Nor his mercy from me.

PSALM 66.
[a] Ps. 18. 44.
[2] lie, or, yield feigned obedience.
[b] Ps. 67. 3.
[c] Ps. 46. 8. Ps. 92. 4-6.
[d] Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 106. 8-10.
[e] Josh. 3. 14.
[f] Ps. 11. 4. Ps. 33. 13. 2 Chr. 16. 9.
[3] putteth. Dan. 5. 23. Acts 17. 28.
[g] Zech. 13. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 6. Prov. 17. 3. Isa. 48. 10.
[4] moist. Ps. 107, 35, 37. Isa. 35. 6, 7.
[h] Ps. 22. 25. Ps. 116. 14, 18. Eccl. 5. 4. Jon. 2. 9.
[5] opened. Judg. 11.35, 36.
[6] marrow.
[i] Job 11. 14. Job 27. 9. Prov. 15.29. Isa. 1. 15. John 9. 31. Jas. 4. 3.

PSALM LXVII.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song.

1 GOD be merciful unto us, and bless us;
And [a]cause his face to shine [1]upon us. Selah.
2 That [b]thy way may be known upon earth,
[c]Thy saving health among all nations.
3 Let [d]the people praise thee, O God;—let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy:
For [e]thou shalt judge the people righteously,
And [2]govern the nations upon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God;—let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* [f]shall the earth yield her increase;
And God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us;—and [g]all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM 67.
[a] Num. 6. 25. Ps. 4. 6. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
[1] with us.
[b] Acts 13. 10. Acts 18. 25. Acts 22. 4.
[c] Luke 2. 30. Tit. 2. 11.
[d] Ps. 66. 4. Isa. 24. 15, 16.
[e] Ps. 96. 10. Ps. 98. 9.
[2] lead.
[f] Lev. 26. 4. Ps 85. 12. Isa. 1. 19, 30. Isa. 23. 24. Eze. 34. 27. 1 Cor. 3. 6-9.
[g] Ps. 22. 27

PSALM LXVIII.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *or* Song of David.

1 LET God arise, let his enemies be scattered:
Let them also that hate him flee [1] before him.
2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away:
As wax melteth before the fire,
So let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad:—let them rejoice before God;
Yea, let them [2] exceedingly rejoice.
4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name:
Extol him that rideth [3] upon the heavens by his name JAH,
And rejoice before him.
5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows,
Is God in his holy habitation.
6 God [a] setteth the solitary [4] in families:
He bringeth out those which are bound with chains:
But the rebellious dwell in a dry *land.*
7 O God, [b] when thou wentest forth before thy people,
When thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:
8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God:
Even Sinai itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, didst [5] send a plentiful rain,
Whereby thou didst [6] confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein:
Thou, [c] O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.
11 The Lord gave the word;
Great *was* the [7] company of those that published *it.*
12 Kings of armies [8] did flee apace;
And she that tarried at home divided the spoil.
13 Though [d] ye have lien among the pots,
Yet [e] *shall ye be as* the wings of a dove covered with silver,
And her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty scattered kings [9] in it,—it was *white* as snow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan;
An high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leap ye, ye high hills?
This is the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in;
Yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.
17 The [f] chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, [10] *even* thousands of angels:
The Lord *is* among them, *as in* Sinai, in the holy *place.*
18 Thou [g] hast ascended on high,—[h] thou hast led captivity captive:
[i] Thou hast received gifts [11] for men;
Yea, *for* [j] the rebellious also, [k] that the LORD God might dwell *among them.*
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits,*
Even the God of our salvation. Selah.
20 *He that is* our God *is* the God of salvation;
And [l] unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies,
And the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

PSALM 68.
1 from his face.
2 rejoice with gladness. Ps. 21. 1. Ps. 43. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
3 Or, through the deserts; in JAH is his name. Exod. 6. 3.
a 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 107. 10. Gal. 4. 27.
4 in a house.
b Judg. 4. 14. Hab. 3. 13.
5 shake out.
6 confirm it.
c Deut. 26. 5. Ps. 74. 19.
7 army.
8 did flee, did flee.
d Ps. 81. 6.
e Ps. 74. 19. Luke 15.16, 27. Eph. 5. 26, 27. Rev. 1. 5, 6.
9 Or, for her, she was.
f Deut. 33. 2. Heb. 12. 22.
10 Or, even many thousands.
g Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8.
h Judg. 5. 12.
i Acts 2. 4.
11 in the man.
j Prov. 1. 22. Isa. 55. 7. Matt. 9. 13. Luke 24.47. Acts 2. 23, 36. Acts 9. 17. 1 Cor. 6. 9-11. 1 Tim 1. 13. Tit. 3. 37.
k 2 Chr. 6. 18. Ps 78. 60. Isa. 57. 15. Eze 48. 35.
l Deut. 32.39. 2 Cor. 1. 10. Rev. 1. 18.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan;
I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:
23 That thy foot may be [12]dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies,
And the tongue of thy dogs in the same.
24 They have seen thy goings, O God;
Even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after;
Among *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.
26 Bless ye God in the congregations,
Even the Lord, [13]from the fountain of Israel.
27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler,
The princes of Judah [14]*and* their council,
The princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength:
Strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem
Shall [m]kings bring presents unto thee.
30 Rebuke [15]the company of spearmen,
The multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people,
Till every one submit himself with pieces of silver:
[16]Scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.
31 Princes [n]shall come out of Egypt;
Ethiopia [o]shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth;
O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah:
33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old;
Lo, he doth [17]send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength unto God:
His excellency *is* over Israel,
And his strength *is* in the [18]clouds.
35 O God, [p]*thou art* terrible out of thy holy places:
The God of Israel *is* he [q]that giveth strength and power unto *his* people.
[r]Blessed *be* God.

PSALM 68.
12 Or, red.
13 Or, ye that are of the fountain. Deut. 33.28. Isa. 48. 1.
14 Or, with their company.
m 1 Ki. 10. 10, 24, 25. 2 Chr. 32.23. Ps. 45. 12. Ps. 72. 10. Ps. 96. 11. Isa. 49. 7. Isa. 60. 16, 17.
15 Or, the beasts of the reeds. Jer. 51. 32.
16 Or, he scatter-eth.
n Ps. 72. 8. Isa. 19. 18-25. Isa. 45. 14. Isa. 60. 6, 7. Isa. 66. 19.
o Ps. 72. 9. Isa. 45. 14. Zeph. 3. 10. Acts 8. 27, 28.
17 give. Ps. 29. 3.
18 Or, heavens.
p Ps. 45. 4. Ps. 66. 5. Ps. 76. 12.
q Isa. 41. 40. Isa. 45. 24. Zech. 10.12. John 15. 5. Eph. 6. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 10. Phil. 4. 13.
r Ps. 72. 18, 19.

PSALM LXIX.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, *A Psalm* of David.

1 SAVE me, O God;—for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.
2 I sink in [1]deep mire, where *there is* no standing;
I am come into [2]deep waters, where the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried:
Mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.
4 They that [a]hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head:
They that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty:
Then I restored *that* which I took not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness;
And my [3]sins are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake;
Let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

PSALM 69.
1 the mire of depth. Isa. 38. 17.
2 depth of waters. Ps. 88. 6. Eze. 27. 26, 34.
a John 15.25.
3 guiltiness.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach;—shame hath covered my face.
8 I [b]am become a stranger unto my brethren,
And an alien unto my mother's children.
9 For [c]the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up;
[d]And the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.
10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made sackcloth also my garment;—and [e]I became a proverb to them.
12 They that sit in the gate speak against me;
And [f]I *was* the song of the [4]drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, [g]*in* an acceptable time:
O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.
14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink:
Let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.
15 Let not the waterflood overflow me,—neither let the deep swallow me up,
And let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.
16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy loving-kindness *is* good:
Turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy servant;
For I am in trouble: [5]hear me speedily.
18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it:
Deliver me, because of mine enemies.
19 Thou hast known [h]my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour:
Mine adversaries *are* all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart,—and [i]I am full of heaviness:
And I looked *for some* [6]to take pity, but *there was* none;
And for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gave me also gall for my meat;
And [j]in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.
22 Let their table become a snare before them:
And *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let [k]their eyes be darkened, that they see not;
And make their loins continually to shake.
24 Pour out thine indignation upon them,
And let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.
25 Let [7]their habitation be desolate;—*and* [8]let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute [l]*him* whom thou hast smitten;
And they talk to the grief of [9]those whom thou hast wounded.
27 Add [10]iniquity unto their iniquity;
[m]And let them not come into thy righteousness.
28 Let them [n]be blotted out of the book of the living,
[o]And not be written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful:
Let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.
30 I will praise the name of God with a song,
And will magnify him with thanksgiving.
31 *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox
Or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
32 The [11]humble shall see *this, and* be glad:
And your heart shall live that seek God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poor,—and despiseth not his prisoners.

PSALM 69.
[b] Isa. 53. 3. John 1. 11. John 7. 5.
[c] 1 Ki. 19. 10. John 2. 17.
[d] Rom. 15. 3.
[e] Deut. 28. 37. 1 Ki. 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9.
[f] Job. 17. 6. Job 30. 9. Lam 3. 14, 63.
[4] drinkers of strong drink.
[g] Isa. 49. 8. Isa. 55. 6. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
[5] make haste to hear me. Job 7. 21.
[h] Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 3. Heb. 12. 2.
[i] Ps. 42. 6. John 12. 27
[6] to lament with me.
[j] Matt. 27. 34 48. Mark 15. 23. Luke 23. 36. John 19. 29.
[k] Deut. 28. 65, 67. Isa. 21. 3, 4. Jer. 30. 6. Dan. 5. 6. John 12. 39. Rom. 11. 10. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
[7] their palace. Isa. 5. 1. Isa. 6. 11.
[8] let there not be a dweller. Acts 1. 20.
[l] Isa. 53. 4.
[9] thy wounded.
[10] Or, punishment of iniquity. 2 Tim. 4. 14.
[m] Rom. 9. 31.
[n] Ex. 32. 32.
[o] Eze. 1. 39. Luke 10. 20. Heb. 12 23.
[11] Or, meek, or, afflicted.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him,
The seas, and every thing that [12]moveth therein.
35 For [p]God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah;
That they may dwell there, and have it in possession.
36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it;
And they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM LXX.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

1 *MAKE haste,* O God, to deliver me;—make haste [1]to help me, O LORD.
2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul:
Let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.
3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha!
4 Let [a]all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee:
And let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.
5 But [b]I *am* poor and needy;—make haste unto me, O God:
Thou *art* my help and my deliverer;—O LORD, make no [c]tarrying.

PSALM LXXI.

1 IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust;—let me never be put to confusion.
2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape:
Incline thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 [1]Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort:
Thou hast given [a]commandment to save me;
For thou *art* my rock and my fortress.
4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked;
Out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
5 For thou *art* [b]my hope, O Lord GOD:—*thou art* my trust from my youth.
6 By [c]thee have I been holden up from the womb:
Thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels:
My praise *shall be* continually of thee.
7 I [d]am as a wonder unto many:—but thou *art* my strong refuge.
8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise—*and with* thy honour all the day.
9 Cast me not off in the time of old age;
Forsake me not when my strength faileth.
10 For mine enemies speak against me;
And they that [2]lay wait for my soul [e]take counsel together,
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him:
Persecute and take him; for *there is* none to deliver *him.*
12 O [f]God, be not far from me:—O my God, [g]make haste for my help.
13 Let [h]them be confounded *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul;
Let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.
14 But I will hope continually,—and will yet praise thee more and more.
15 My [i]mouth shall show forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day;
For I [j]know not the numbers *thereof.*
16 I will go in [k]the strength of the Lord GOD:
I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.
17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth:
And hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
18 Now also [3]when I am old and grey-headed,—O God, forsake me not,

PSALM 69.
12 creepeth.
p Ps. 57. 18. Ps. 102. 13, 16. Ps. 147. 12, 13. Isa. 14. 32. Isa. 44. 26. Isa. 46. 13.

PSALM 70.
1 to my help. Ps. 40. 13.
a Ps. 35. 2, 7. Ps. 40. 10. Ps. 97. 12. Isa. 61. 10. Hab. 3. 17. Rom. 5. 2. Phil. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 2-9.
b Ps. 40. 17. Ps. 109. 22.
c Ps. 141. 1. Heb. 10. 37. Rev. 22. 20.

PSALM 71.
1 Be thou to me for a rock of habitation. Ps. 31. 2, 3. Prov. 18.10.
a Ps. 44. 4.
b Ps. 42. 11. Jer. 17. 7. Rom. 15.13.
c Ps. 22. 9. Prov. 8. 17. Isa. 46. 3. Jer. 3. 4.
d Isa. 8. 18. Zech. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 9.
2 watch, or, observe.
e 2 Sam. 17. 1. Matt. 27. 1.
f Ps. 22. 11. Ps. 35. 22. Ps. 38. 21.
g Ps. 70. 1.
h Ps. 35. 4. Ps. 40. 14. Ps. 70. 2.
i Ps. 35. 28.
j Ps. 40. 5. Ps. 139. 17.
k Zech. 10.12. Eph. 3. 16. Eph. 6. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 1.
3 unto old age and grey hairs.

Until I have showed [4]thy strength unto *this* generation,
And thy power to every one *that is* to come.
19 Thy [l]righteousness also, O God, *is* very high,
Who hast done great things:—[m]O God, who *is* like unto thee!
20 *Thou,* [n]which hast showed me great and sore troubles, [o]shalt quicken me again,
And shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.
21 Thou shalt increase my greatness,—and comfort me on every side.
22 I will also praise thee [5]with the psaltery,—*even* thy truth, O my God:
Unto thee will I sing with the harp,—O thou [p]Holy One of Israel.
23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee;
And [q]my soul, which thou hast redeemed.
24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long:
For they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSALM 71.
4 thine arm.
l Ps. 36. 5, 6. Ps. 57. 10. Ps. 109. 6. Prov. 15.24. Prov. 24. 7. Isa. 5. 16. Isa. 55. 9.
m Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 35. 10. Ps 86. 8. Ps. 89. 6, 8. Isa. 40. 18, 25. Jer. 10. 7.
n Ps. 40. 1. Ps. 60. 3.
o Hos. 6. 1.
5 with the instrument of psaltery.
p 2 Ki. 19. 22. Isa. 60. 9.
q Ps. 103. 4.

PSALM LXXII.

A Psalm [1] for Solomon.

1 GIVE the king thy judgments, O God,
And thy righteousness unto the king's son.
2 He shall [a]judge thy people with righteousness,
And thy poor with judgment.
3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people,
And the little hills, by righteousness.
4 He shall judge the poor of the people,
He shall save the children of the needy,
And shall break in pieces the oppressor.
5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure,
Throughout all generations.
6 He [b]shall come down like rain upon the mown grass;
As showers *that* water the earth.
7 In his days shall the righteous flourish;
And [c]abundance of peace [2]so long as the moon endureth.
8 He [d]shall have dominion also from sea to sea,
And from the river unto the ends of the earth.
9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him;
And his enemies shall lick the dust.
10 The [e]kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents:
The kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
11 Yea all kings shall fall down before him;—all nations shall serve him.
12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth;
The poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.
13 He shall spare the poor and needy,—and shall save the souls of the needy.
14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence:
And precious shall their blood be in his sight.
15 And he shall live, and to him [3]shall be given of the gold of Sheba:
[f]Prayer also shall be made for him continually;
And daily shall he be praised.
16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains;

PSALM 72.
1 Or, of.
a 1 Ki. 35. 10. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Isa. 11. 2. Isa. 32. 1. Jer. 33. 15. Rev. 19. 11.
b Deut. 32. 2. 2 Sa. 23. 4. Isa. 5. 6. Isa. 44. 3, 5. Eze. 34. 23, 26. Hos. 6. 3.
c Isa. 2. 4. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 33.
2 till there be no moon.
d Ex. 23. 31. 1 Ki. 4. 21, 24. Ps. 2. 8. Zech. 9. 10.
e Isa. 49. 7.
3 one shall give.
f Ps. 45. 4. Matt. 6. 10. Matt. 21. 9. John 16. 23, 24. 1 Cor. 1. 2, 3. 2 Cor. 13.14. 1 Thes. 3.11. 2 Tim. 4.22. Heb. 10. 19, 22.

The fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon:
And [g] *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
17 His name [4] shall endure for ever:
[5] His name shall be continued as long as the sun:
And [h] *men* shall be blessed in him:—[i] all nations shall call him blessed.
18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel,
Who only doeth wondrous things.
19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever:
And let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.
20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSALM 72.
[g] 1 Ki. 4. 20. Isa. 44. 4, 5. Jer. 33. 22.
[4] shall be. Ps. 89. 36.
[5] shall be as a son to continue his father's name for ever.
[h] Gen. 12. 3. Jer 4. 2.
[i] Isa. 45. 23, 24. Luke 1. 48.

PSALM LXXIII.

A Psalm [1] of Asaph.

1 TRULY [2] God *is* good to Israel,—*even* to such as are [3] of a clean heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone;
My steps had well nigh slipped.
3 For I was envious at the foolish,—*when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For *there are* no bands in their death;—but their strength *is* [4] firm.
5 They *are* not [5] in trouble *as other* men;
Neither are they plagued [6] like *other* men.
6 Therefore [a] pride compasseth them about as a chain;
Violence covereth them *as* a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatness:
[7] They have more than heart could wish.
8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression:
They [b] speak loftily.
9 They set their mouth [c] against the heavens;
And their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore his people return hither;
And waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.
11 And they say, [d] How doth God know?
And is there knowledge in the Most High?
12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world;
They increase *in* riches.
13 Verily I have cleansed my heart *in* vain,
And [e] washed my hands in innocency.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued,—and [8] chastened every morning.
15 If I say, I will speak thus;
Behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 When [f] I thought to know this,—[9] it *was* too painful for me,
17 Until [g] I went into the sanctuary of God;—*then* understood I their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places:
Thou castedst them down into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment!
They are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dream when *one* awaketh;
So, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieved,—and I was pricked in my reins.
22 So foolish *was* I, and [10] ignorant:—I was *as* a beast [11] before thee.
23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee:

PSALM 73.
[1] Or, for.
[2] Or, Yet.
[3] clean of heart.
[4] fat.
[5] in the trouble of other men.
[6] with.
[a] Eccl. 8. 11.
[7] they pass the thoughts of the heart.
[b] 2 Pet. 2. 18. Jude 16.
[c] Ex. 5. 2. 2 Chr. 32. 15. Job. 21. 14. Rev. 13. 6.
[d] Job 22. 13. Ps. 94. 7. Eze. 8. 12.
[e] Job 21. 15.
[f] Job 34. 9. Job 35. 3. Ps. 24. 4. Ps. 26. 6. Heb. 10. 19-22. Jas. 4. 8.
[8] my chastisement was.
[f] Eccl. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 33.
[9] it was labour in mine eyes.
[g] Ps. 27. 4. Ps. 63. 2. Ps. 77. 13. Ps. 119. 124, 130.
[10] I knew not.
[11] with thee.

Thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou [h]shalt guide me with thy counsel,
And [i]afterward receive me *to* glory.
25 Whom [j]have I in heaven *but thee?*
And *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.
26 My [k]flesh and my heart faileth:
But God *is* the [12]strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.
27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish:
Thou hast destroyed all them that go awhoring from thee.
28 But *it is* good for me to [l]draw near to God:
I have put my trust in the Lord GOD,—that I may declare all thy works.

PSALM LXXIV.

[1]Maschil of Asaph.

1 O GOD, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever?
Why doth thine anger smoke against [a]the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation, *which* thou hast purchased of old;
The [2]rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed;
This mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations,
Even all *that* the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations;
[b]They set up their ensigns *for* signs.
5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.
6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.
7 [3]They have cast fire into thy sanctuary;
They have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.
8 They [c]said in their hearts, Let us [4]destroy them together:
They have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signs: [d]*there is* no more any prophet:
Neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach?
Shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand?
Pluck *it* out of thy bosom.
12 For [e]God *is* my King of old,—working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 Thou didst [5]divide the sea by thy strength:
[f]Thou brakest the heads of the [6]dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces,
And gavest him [g]*to be* meat [h]to the people inhabiting the wilderness.
15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood:
[i]Thou driedst up [7]mighty rivers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine:
Thou hast prepared the light and the sun.
17 Thou hast [j]set all the borders of the earth:
Thou hast [8]made summer and winter.
18 Remember [k]this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD,
And *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

PSALM 73.
h Ps. 16. 7. Ps. 25. 9. Isa. 58. 8.
i John 14. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 8.
j Isa. 26. 8, 9. Hab. 3. 17, 18. Matt. 10.37. Phil. 3. 8.
k Ps. 84. 2.
12 rock.
l Heb. 10. 22.

PSALM 74.
1 Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.
a Ps. 95. 7. Ps. 100. 3. Jer. 23. 1. Eze. 34. 8, 31.
2 Or, tribe. Deut. 32. 9. Jer. 10. 16.
b Dan. 6. 27. Jer. 6. 1. Matt. 24.15. Luke 21.20.
3 They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.
c Esth. 3. 8. Ps. 83. 4. Ps. 137. 7.
4 break.
d 1 Sam. 3. 1. Amos 8. 11, 12. Mic. 3. 6.
e Ps. 44. 4.
5 break.
f Isa. 51. 9.
6 Or, whales.
g Num. 14. 9.
h Ps. 72. 9.
i Ex. 17. 5, 6. Num. 20.11. Josh. 3. 13. Isa. 11. 16. Isa. 44. 27. Hab. 3. 9. Rev. 16. 12.
7 rivers of strength.
j Acts 17. 26.
8 made them. Gen. 8. 22.
k Rev. 16. 19.

19 O deliver not the soul [l]of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked:*
Forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.
20 Have [m]respect unto the covenant:
For the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the [n]oppressed return ashamed:
Let the poor and needy praise thy name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause:
Remember how the foolish man [o]reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies:
The tumult of those that rise up against thee [9]increaseth continually.

PSALM 74.
[l] Ps. 68. 13. Song 2. 14. Song 4. 1. Song 6. 9. Isa. 60. 8. Matt. 10. 16.
[m] Gen. 17. 7. Lev. 26. 44. Ps. 89. 28. Jer. 33. 21.
[n] Ps. 9. 18.
[o] Isa. 37. 23.
[9] ascendeth. Jonah. 1. 2.

PSALM LXXV.

To the chief Musician, [1]Al-taschith, A Psalm *or* Song [2]of Asaph.

1 UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks,—*unto thee* do we give thanks:
For *that* thy name *is* near thy wondrous works declare.
2 When I shall [3]receive the congregation—I will judge uprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved:
I [a]bear up the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly;
And to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.
5 Lift not up your horn on high:—speak *not with* a stiff neck.
6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east,
Nor from the west, nor from the [4]south.
7 But God *is* the judge:—[b]he putteth down one, and setteth up another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red;
It is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same:
But the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them.*
9 But I will declare for ever;—I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.
10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off;
But the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM 75.
1 Or, destroy not.
2 Or, for.
3 Or, take a set time.
[a] 1 Sam. 2. 8. 2 Sam. 5. 2. Heb. 1. 3.
4 desert.
[b] 1 Sam. 2. 7. 1 Sam. 15. 23, 28. 1 Sam. 16. 1. 2 Sam. 3. 17, 18. 2 Sam. 5. 2. 2 Sam. 6. 21. Ps. 113. 7, 8. Jer. 27. 4, 8. Dan. 2. 21. Luke 1. 52. John 15. 16. Rom. 11. 15. Gal. 1. 15.

PSALM LXXVI.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song [1]of Asaph.

1 IN Judah *is* God known;—his name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his tabernacle,—and his dwelling place in Zion.
3 There [a]brake he the arrows of the bow,
The shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.
4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent—than [b]the mountains of prey.
5 The [c]stout-hearted are spoiled, [d]they have slept their sleep;
And none of the men of might have found their hands.
6 At [e]thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,
Both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.
7 Thou, *even* thou, *art* to be feared:
And who [f]may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven;
The earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to judgment,—to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely [g]the wrath of man shall praise thee:

PSALM 76.
1 Or, for.
[a] 2 Chr. 14. 12, 13. 2 Chr. 20. 25. 2 Chr. 32. 21. Eze. 39. 9.
[b] Jer. 4. 7. Eze. 38. 12. Dan. 7. 4, 8, 17.
[c] Isa. 46. 12.
[d] Ps. 13. 3. Jer. 51. 39.
[e] Ex. 15. 1. Nah. 2. 13. Zech. 12. 4.
[f] Job 41. 10. Nah. 1. 6.
[g] Gen. 37. 18, 20. Gen. 50. 20. Ex. 9. 16. Ex. 18. 11. Dan. 3. 19. Rev. 11. 18.

The remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.
11 Vow, [h] and pay unto the LORD your God:
[i] Let all that be round about him bring presents [2] unto him that ought to be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes:
He [j] *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXVII.

To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm [1] of Asaph.

1 I CRIED unto God with my voice,
Even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.
2 In [a] the day of my trouble I [b] sought the LORD:
[2] My sore ran in the night, and ceased not:
My soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remembered God, and was troubled:
I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking:—I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I [c] have considered the days of old,—the years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night:
I commune with mine own heart;—and my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for ever?—and will he be favourable no more?
8 Is [d] his mercy clean gone for ever?
Doth *his* [e] promise fail [3] for evermore?
9 Hath God [f] forgotten to be gracious?
Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This *is* [g] my infirmity:
But I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.
11 I [h] will remember the works of the LORD:
Surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy work,—and talk of thy doings.
13 Thy [i] way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary:
Who *is so* great a God as *our* God?
14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders:
Thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people,
The sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
16 The [j] waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid:
The depths also were troubled.
17 [4] The clouds poured out water;—the skies sent out a sound:
Thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven:
The lightnings lightened the world:—the earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy [k] way *is* in the sea,—and thy path in the great waters,
[l] And thy footsteps are not known.
20 Thou [m] leddest thy people like a flock—by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSALM LXXVIII.

[1] Maschil of Asaph.

1 GIVE [a] ear, O my people, *to* my law:
Incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

PSALM 76.
[h] Eccl. 5. 4.
[i] Deut. 16.16. Ps. 68. 29. Ps. 89. 7.
[2] to the fear.
[j] Ps. 68. 35. Isa. 24. 21. Rev. 6. 15.

PSALM 77.
[1] Or, for.
[a] Ps. 50. 15.
[b] Isa. 26. 9.
[2] my hand.
[c] Deut. 32. 7. Ps. 143. 5. Isa. 51. 9.
[d] Isa. 27. 11. Jon. 2. 4. Luke 16. 25, 26.
[e] Rom. 9. 6.
[3] to generation and generation.
[f] Isa. 49. 15.
[g] Job. 42. 3. Ps. 31. 22. Jer. 10. 19. Lam. 3. 18-23. Dan. 9. 7. Mark 9. 24.
[h] 1 Chr. 16.12. Ps. 143. 5.
[i] Ps. 73. 17.
[j] Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 15, 16. Hab. 3. 8-10, 15.
[4] The clouds were poured forth with water.
[k] Neh. 9. 11. Hab. 3. 15. Nah. 1. 3,4.
[l] Ex. 14. 28. Job 37. 23. Rom. 11.33.
[m] Isa. 63. 11. Hos. 12. 13. Acts 7.35,36.

PSALM 78.
[1] Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.
[a] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 32.29. Ps. 49. 1. Ps. 50. 4. Isa. 51. 4.

2 I [b]will open my mouth in a parable:—I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 Which [c]we have heard and known,—and our fathers have told us.
4 We [d]will not hide *them* from their children,
[e]Showing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD,
And his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in Jacob,—and appointed a law in Israel,
Which he commanded our fathers,
That they should make them known to their children;
6 That [f]the generation to come might know *them,*
Even the children *which* should be born,
Who should arise and declare *them* to their children;
7 That they might set their hope in God,
And not forget the works of God,—but keep his commandments:
8 And might not be as their fathers,—a stubborn and rebellious generation;
A generation [2]*that* set not their heart aright,
And whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed, *and* [3]carrying bows,
Turned back in the day of battle.
10 They kept not the covenant of God,—and refused to walk in his law;
11 And [g]forgat his works,—and his wonders that he had showed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers,
In the land of Egypt, [h]*in* the field of Zoan.
13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through;
And he made the waters to stand as an heap.
14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud,
And all the night with a light of fire.
15 He [i]clave the rocks in the wilderness,
And gave *them* drink as *out of* the great depths.
16 He brought [j]streams also out of the rock,
And caused waters to run down like rivers.
17 And they sinned yet more against him
By [k]provoking the Most High in the wilderness.
18 And they tempted God in their heart,—by asking meat for their lust.
19 Yea, [l]they spake against God;
They said, Can God [4]furnish a table in the wilderness?
20 Behold, [m]he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out,
And the streams overflowed;
Can he give bread also?—can he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the LORD heard *this,* and was wroth:
So a fire was kindled against Jacob,
And anger also came up against Israel;
22 Because they [n]believed not in God,—and trusted not in his salvation,
23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above,
[o]And opened the doors of heaven,
24 And [p]had rained down manna upon them to eat,
And had given them of the corn of heaven.
25 [5]Man did eat angels' food:—he sent them meat to the full.
26 He caused an east wind [6]to blow in the heaven;
And by his power he brought in the south wind.
27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust,

PSALM 78.
[b] Ps. 49. 4. Matt. 13. 35.
[c] Ps. 44. 1.
[d] Deut. 4. 9. Deut. 6. 7. Joel 1. 3.
[e] Ex. 12. 26. Ex. 13. 8. Josh. 4. 6,7.
[f] Ps. 102. 18.
[2] that prepared not their heart. 2 Chr. 12.14. 2 Chr. 19. 3. 2 Chr. 20.33.
[3] throwing forth.
[g] Ps. 106. 13, 21. Isa. 17. 10. Jer. 2. 32.
[h] Gen. 32. 3. Num. 13.22. Isa. 19. 11. Eze. 30. 14.
[i] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20.11. Isa. 41. 18. Isa. 43. 20. John 7. 37, 38. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
[j] Deut. 9. 21.
[k] Deut. 9. 8. Ps. 95. 8, 10. Ps. 106. 13, 32. Heb. 3. 16.
[l] Num. 11. 4. 2 Chr. 32.19. Rom. 9. 20.
[4] order.
[m] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20.11.
[n] Heb. 3. 10. Jude 5.
[o] Gen. 7. 11. Deut. 28.12. 2 Ki. 7. 2, 19. Mal. 3. 10.
[p] Deut. 8. 3. Neh. 9. 15, 20. Ps. 68. 9. Ps. 105. 40. John. 6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
[5] Or, Every one did eat the bread of the mighty.
[6] to go.

And [7]feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea;
28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp,
Round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were well filled:—for he gave them their own desire;
30 They were not estranged from their lust:
But while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,
31 The wrath of God came upon them,—and slew the fattest of them,
And [8]smote down the [9]chosen *men* of Israel.
32 For all this they sinned still,—and believed not for his wondrous works.
33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity,
And their years in trouble.
34 When [q]he slew them, then they sought him;
And they returned and enquired early after God:
35 And they remembered that God *was* their Rock,
And the high God their Redeemer.
36 Nevertheless they did [r]flatter him with their mouth,
And they lied unto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him,
Neither were they stedfast in his covenant.
38 But he, *being* [s]full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity,
And destroyed *them* not;
Yea, many a time [t]turned he his anger away,
And did not stir up all his wrath.
39 For he remembered [u]that they *were but* flesh;
[v]A wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they [10]provoke him in the wilderness,
And grieve him in the desert!
41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God,
And limited the Holy One of Israel.
42 They remembered not his hand,
Nor the day when he delivered them [11]from the enemy:
43 How he had [12]wrought his signs in Egypt,
And his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 And had turned their rivers into blood;
And their floods, that they could not drink.
45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them;
And frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar,
And their labour unto the locust.
47 He [13]destroyed their vines with hail,
And their sycamore trees with [14]frost.
48 [15]He gave up their cattle also to the hail,
And their flocks to [16]hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the [w]fierceness of his anger,
Wrath, and indignation, and trouble,
By sending evil angels *among them.*
50 [17]He made a way to his anger;—he spared not their soul from death,
But gave their [18]life over to the pestilence;
51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt;
The chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of [x]Ham:

PSALM 73.
7 fowl of wing.
8 made to bow.
9 Or, young men.
q Num. 21. 7. Judg. 4. 3. Judg. 6. 6, 7. Judg. 10. 10-14. Hos. 5. 15.
r Ps. 106. 12, 13. Isa. 29. 13. Eze. 33. 31. Hos. 1. 11.
s Ex. 34. 6. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 86. 15. Jer. 32. 18.
t 1 Ki. 21. 29. Isa. 48. 9. Eze. 33. 10, 11. Mic. 7. 18. Rom. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
u Gen. 6. 3. John 3. 6. Jas. 4. 14.
v Job 7. 7, 16. Jas. 4. 14.
10 Or, rebel against him. Eph. 4. 30. Heb. 3. 16.
11 Or, from affliction.
12 set.
13 killed.
14 Or, great hailstones.
15 He shut up.
16 Or, lightnings.
w Job 20. 23. Ps. 11. 6. Isa. 42. 25. Lam. 4. 11. Zeph. 3. 8. Rom. 2. 8.
17 He weighed a path.
18 Or, their beasts to the murrain.
x Gen. 9. 22. Gen. 10. 6. Ps. 105. 23.

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep,
And guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not:
But the sea [19]overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his [y]sanctuary,
Even to this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.
55 He cast out the heathen also before them,
And divided them an inheritance by line,
And made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God,
And kept not his testimonies;
57 But [z]turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers:
They were turned aside [a]like a deceitful bow.
58 For they provoked him to anger with their [b]high places,
And moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God [c]heard *this,* he was wroth,—and greatly abhorred Israel:
60 So [d]that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh,
The tent *which* he placed among men;
61 And [e]delivered his [f]strength into captivity,
And his glory into the enemy's hand.
62 He gave his people over also unto the sword;
And was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men;
And their maidens were not [20]given to marriage.
64 Their priests fell by the sword;—and their [g]widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep,
And [h]like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts;
He put them to a perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph,
And chose not the tribe of Ephraim;
68 But chose the tribe of Judah,—the mount Zion which he loved.
69 And he [i]built his sanctuary like high *palaces,*
Like the earth which he hath [21]established for ever.
70 He chose David also his servant,—and took him from the sheepfolds:
71 [22]From following the ewes great with young
He brought him [j]to feed Jacob his people,—and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the [k]integrity of his heart;
And guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSALM 78.
19 covered.
y Ex. 15. 17. Dan. 9. 16-20.
z Eze. 20. 27.
a Hos. 7. 16.
b Lev. 26. 30. Num. 33. 52. Deut. 12. 2. Eze. 20. 28, 29.
c Gen. 18. 20, 21. Ps. 11. 4. Ps. 14. 2-5. Heb. 4. 13.
d Josh. 18. 1. 1 Sam. 1. 3. 1 Sam. 4. 11. Jer. 7. 12. Jer. 26. 6.
e Judg. 18. 30.
f 1 Sam. 4. 11. 1 Sam. 5. 1, 2. 2 Chr. 6. 41. Ps. 132. 8.
20 praised.
g 1 Sam. 4. 19, 20. Job 27. 15. Eze. 24. 23.
h Isa. 42. 13.
i 1 Ki. 6. 1. 1 Ki. 9. 8. 2 Chr. 3. 4.
21 founded.
22 From after. Gen. 33. 13.
j 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 Chr. 11. 2. Eze. 34. 23, 24. Mic. 5. 2-4. Zech. 11. 4. Matt. 2. 6. John 21. 15-17. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
k 1 Ki. 9. 4. Ps. 75. 2. Ps. 101. 1-8.

PSALM LXXIX.

A Psalm [1]of Asaph.

1 O GOD, the heathen are come into thine inheritance;
Thy holy temple have they defiled;
[a]They have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
2 The [b]dead bodies of thy servants have they given
To be meat unto the fowls of the heaven,
The flesh of thy saints—unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem;
[c]And *there was* none to bury *them.*

PSALM 79.
1 Or, for.
a 2 Ki. 25. 9, 10. 2 Chr. 36. 19. Jer. 26. 18. Mic. 3. 12.
b Jer. 7. 33. Jer. 16. 4. Jer. 34. 20.
c Ps. 141. 7. Jer. 14. 16. Rev. 11. 9.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours,
A scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever?
Shall thy [d]jealousy burn like fire?
6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have [e]not known thee,
And upon the kingdoms that have [f]not called upon thy name:
7 For they have devoured Jacob,—and laid waste his dwelling place.
8 O [g]remember not against us [2]former iniquities:
Let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us;
For we are brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our salvation,—for the glory of thy name;
And deliver us, and purge away our sins,—[h]for thy name's sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God?
Let him be known among the heathen in our sight
By the [3]revenging of the blood of thy servants *which is* shed.
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee;
[i]According to the greatness of [4]thy power
[5]Preserve thou those that are appointed to die;
12 And render unto our neighbours seven-fold into their bosom
Their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever:
[j]We will show forth thy praise [6]to all generations.

PSALM 79.
[d] Deut. 29.20. Eze. 36. 5. Zeph. 1. 18. Zeph. 3. 8.
[e] Isa. 45. 4. 2 Thes. 1. 8.
[f] Ps. 14. 4. Ps. 53. 4.
[g] Isa. 43. 25. Isa. 44. 22. Isa. 64. 9.
[2] Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.
[h] Jer. 14.7,21.
[3] vengeance.
[i] Num. 14.17.
[4] thine arm.
[5] reserve the children of death.
[j] Ps. 145. 4. Isa. 43. 21.
[6] to generation and generation.

PSALM LXXX.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim-eduth, A Psalm [1]of Asaph.

1 GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel,—thou that leadest Joseph like a flock;
[a]Thou that dwellest *between* the cherubim, [b]shine forth.
2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh
Stir up thy strength, and [2]come *and* save us.
3 Turn [c]us again, O God,
And cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts,
How long [3]wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears;
And givest them tears to drink in great measure.
6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours;
And our enemies laugh among themselves.
7 Turn [d]us again, O God of hosts,
And cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.
8 Thou hast brought [e]a vine out of Egypt:
Thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst *room* before it,
And didst cause it to take deep root,—and it filled the land.
10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it,
And the boughs thereof *were like* [4]the goodly cedars.
11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea,
And her branches [f]unto the river.
12 Why hast thou *then* [g]broken down her hedges,
So that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

PSALM 80.
[1] Or, for.
[a] Ex. 25. 20. 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 99. 1. Eze. 10. 4.
[b] Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 50. 2. Ps. 94. 1. Eze. 43. 2.
[2] come for salvation to us.
[c] Lam. 5. 21.
[3] wilt thou smoke.
[d] 1 Ki. 18. 37. Jer. 31. 18. Luke 1. 16.
[e] Isa. 5. 1, 7. Jer. 2. 21. Eze. 15. 6. Eze. 17. 6. Eze. 19. 10. Matt. 21.33-41. John 15. 1-8.
[4] the cedars of God.
[f] Ex. 23. 31. Ps. 72. 8.
[g] Ps. 89. 40, 41. Isa. 5. 5. Nah. 2. 2.

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it,
And the wild beast of the field doth devour it.
14 Return, [h]we beseech thee, O God of hosts:
[i]Look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted,
And the branch *that* thou madest strong [j]for thyself.
16 *It is* burnt with fire; *it is* cut down:
They perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let [k]thy hand be upon the [l]Man of thy right hand,
Upon the Son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thyself.
18 So will not we go back from thee:
Quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.
19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts,
Cause [m]thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

PSALM 80.
[h] Ps. 90. 13. Joel 2. 14. Zech. 1. 12, 16, 17. Mal. 3. 7. Acts 15. 16.
[i] Isa. 63. 15.
[j] Isa. 49. 5.
[k] Ps. 89. 21. Ps. 110. 1. Isa. 53. 5. Dan. 7. 13.
[l] Ex. 4. 22. Ps. 110. 1. Dan. 7. 13, 14. John 5. 21-29.
[m] Num. 6.25. Ps. 27. 4, 9. Ps. 31. 16. Ps. 44. 3.

PSALM LXXXI.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, *A Psalm* [1] of Asaph.

1 SING aloud unto God our strength:
Make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.
2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel,
The pleasant harp with the psaltery.
3 Blow [a]up the trumpet in the new moon,
In the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.
4 For [b]this *was* a statute for Israel,—*and* a law of the God of Jacob.
5 This he ordained in [c]Joseph *for* a testimony,
When he went out [2]through the land of Egypt;
Where I heard a language *that* I understood not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands [3]were delivered from the [4]pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee;
I answered thee in the secret place of thunder:
I proved thee at the waters of [5]Meribah. Selah.
8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee:
O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;
9 There shall no strange god be in thee;
Neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God,—which brought thee out of the land of Egypt:
[d]Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voice;
And Israel would none of me.
12 So [e]I gave them up [6]unto their own hearts' lust:
And they walked in their own counsels.
13 Oh [f]that my people had hearkened unto me,
And Israel had walked in my ways!
14 I should soon have subdued their enemies,
And turned my hand against their adversaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should have [7]submitted themselves unto him:
But their time should have endured for ever.
16 He should have fed them also [8]with the finest of the wheat:
And with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM 81.
1 Or, for.
[a] Num. 10. 1. 1 Chr. 15.24. 1 Chr. 16. 6. 2 Chr. 5. 12. 2 Chr. 13.12. Ps. 98. 6.
[b] Lev. 23. 24. Num.10.10.
[c] Ps. 80. 1. Amos 6. 6.
2 Or, against.
3 passed away.
4 Or, baskets.
5 Or, strife.
[d] Ps. 37. 3. John 15. 7. Eph. 3. 20.
[e] Acts 7. 42. Acts 14. 16. Rom. 1. 24.
6 Or, to the hardness of their hearts, or, imaginations.
[f] Deut. 5. 29. Isa. 48. 18. Jer. 44. 4. Matt 23. 37. Luke 19.42.
7 lied, or, yielded feigned obedience.
8 with the fat of wheat.

PSALM LXXXII.

A Psalm [1] of Asaph.

1 GOD [a] standeth in the congregation of the mighty;
He judgeth among [b] the gods.
2 How long will ye judge unjustly,
And accept [c] the persons of the wicked? Selah.
3 [2] Defend the poor and fatherless;—do justice to the afflicted and needy.
4 Deliver the poor and needy:—rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they understand;
They walk on in darkness:
[d] All the foundations of the earth are [3] out of course.
6 I [e] have said, Ye *are* gods;—and all of you *are* children of the Most High:
7 But [f] ye shall die like men,—and fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth:—[g] for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM 82.
[1] Or, for.
[a] Ex. 18. 21. 2 Chr. 19. 6. Eccl. 5. 8.
[b] Ex. 21. 6.
[c] Deut. 1. 17. Ps. 58. 1, 2. Mic. 3. 1-3, 9-12.
[2] Judge.
[d] Ps. 11. 3. Ps. 75. 3. Eccl. 3. 16.
[3] moved.
[e] Ex. 22. 9. John 10. 34.
[f] Job 21. 32. Ps. 49. 12. Eze. 31. 14.
[g] Ps. 2. 8. Ps. 22. 28. Rev. 11. 15.

PSALM LXXXIII.

A Song or Psalm [1] of Asaph.

1 KEEP not thou silence, O God:
Hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For, lo, [a] thine enemies make a tumult;
And they that hate thee have lifted up the head.
3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people,
And consulted [b] against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and [c] let us cut them off from *being* a nation;
That the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one [2] consent:
They are confederate against thee:
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites;
Of Moab, and the Hagarenes;
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek;
The Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre;
8 Assur also is joined with them:
[3] They have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 Do unto them as *unto* the [d] Midianites;
As *to* [e] Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison;
10 *Which* perished at En-dor:—they became *as* dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like Oreb and like Zeeb;
Yea, all their princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna;
12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheel;—as the [f] stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood,
And as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;
15 So persecute them [g] with thy tempest,
And make them afraid with thy storm.
16 [h] Fill their faces with shame;—that they may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever;
Yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:
18 [i] That *men* may know that thou, whose [j] name alone *is* JEHOVAH,
Art the Most High over all the earth.

PSALM 83.
[1] Or, for.
[a] 2 Ki. 19. 28. Ps. 2. 1. Ps. 74. 4. Isa. 37. 29. Jer. 1. 19. Matt. 27. 24.
[b] Ps. 27. 5. Col. 3. 3.
[c] 2 Sam. 10. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 1.
[2] heart.
[3] they have been an arm to the children of Lot. Gen. 19. 37. Isa. 33. 2.
[d] Num. 31. 7, 8. Judg. 7. 22. Isa. 9. 4. Isa. 10. 26.
[e] Judg. 4. 15-21.
[f] Ex. 15. 17. Job 13. 25. Job 21. 18. Ps. 35. 5. Ps. 68. 1. Isa. 40. 24. Isa. 41. 2. Matt. 3. 12.
[g] Job 9. 17. Isa. 30. 30.
[h] Ps. 6. 10. Ps. 35. 4, 26.
[i] 1 Ki. 8. 43. Ps. 59. 13. Jer. 16. 21.
[j] Ex. 6. 3.

PSALM LXXXIV.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm [1]for the sons of Korah.

1 HOW [a]amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD;
My heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.
3 [2]Yea, the sparrow hath found an house,
And the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young,
Even thine altars, O LORD of hosts,—my King, and my God.
4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house:
They will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee;
In whose heart *are* the ways *of them.*
6 *Who* passing through the valley [3]of Baca make it a well;
The rain also [4]filleth the pools.
7 They go [5]from strength to strength;
Every one of them in Zion [b]appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer.
Give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
9 Behold, [c]O God our shield,—and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand.
[6]I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God,
Than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield:
The LORD will give grace and glory:
No good *thing* will he withhold—from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts,—blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM 84.
1 Or, of.
a Ps. 26. 8. Ps. 27. 4.
2 Or, As the sparrow findeth a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, so findeth my soul thine altars.
3 Or, of mulberry trees make him a well, etc. 2 Sam. 5. 22.
4 covereth.
5 Or, from company to company.
b Deut. 16. 16.
c Gen. 15. 1.
6 I would choose rather to sit at the threshold. Jas. 2. 3.

PSALM LXXXV.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm [1]for the sons of Korah.

1 LORD, thou hast been [2]favourable unto thy land:
Thou hast [a]brought back the captivity of Jacob.
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people,
Thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath:
[3]Thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.
4 Turn us, O God of our salvation,
And cause thine anger toward us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever?
Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not [b]revive us again,—that thy people may rejoice in thee?
7 Show us thy mercy, O LORD,—and grant us thy salvation.
8 I [c]will hear what God the LORD will speak:
For [d]he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints:
But let them not turn [e]again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him;
That glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy [f]and truth are met together;
[g]Righteousness and peace have kissed *each other.*
11 Truth [h]shall spring out of the earth;

PSALM 85.
1 Or, of.
2 Or, well pleased. Ps. 77. 7.
a Ezra 1. 11. Ps. 14. 7. Jer. 30. 18. Eze. 39. 25. Joel 3. 1.
3 Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.
b Ps. 80. 18. Hab. 3. 2.
c Hab. 2. 1. Hab. 12. 25.
d Ps. 29. 11. Isa. 57. 19. Zech. 9. 10. John 14. 27.
e 2 Pet. 2. 20.
f Mic. 7. 20. John 1. 17.
g Isa. 32. 17. Luke 2. 14.
h Isa. 45. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 14-21.

And righteousness shall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, [i]the LORD shall give *that which is* good;
And our [j]land shall yield her increase.
13 Righteousness shall go before him,
And shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSALM LXXXVI.

[1]A Prayer of David.

1 BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me;—for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* [2]holy:
O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord:—for I cry unto thee [3]daily.
4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant:
For unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.
5 For [a]thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive;
And plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer;
And attend to the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee:—for thou wilt answer me.
8 Among [b]the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord;
Neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.
9 All [c]nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord;
And shall glorify thy name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things:—[d]thou *art* God alone.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD;—I will walk in thy truth:
Unite my heart to fear thy name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart;
And I will glorify thy name for evermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me;
And thou hast [e]delivered my soul from the lowest [4]hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me,
And the assemblies of [5]violent *men* have sought after my soul,
And have not set thee before them.
15 But [f]thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious,
Long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me;
Give thy strength unto thy servant,—and save the son of thine handmaid.
17 Show me a token for good;
That they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed;
Because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM LXXXVII.

A Psalm *or* Song [1]for the sons of Korah.

1 HIS foundation *is* in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious [a]things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of [2]Rahab and Babylon to them that know me:
Behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia;—this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said,—This and that man was born in her:

PSALM 85.
[i] Ps. 84. 11. Jas. 1. 17.
[j] Lev. 26. 4. Isa. 1. 19. Isa. 30. 23, 24.

PSALM 86.
[1] Or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of David.
[2] Or, one whom thou favourest.
[3] Or, all the day.
[a] Ps. 145. 9. Joel 2. 13.
[b] Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 3. 24. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 23. Ps. 89. 6.
[c] Isa. 43. 7. Eph. 2. 10. Titus 3. 5-7. Rev. 15. 4.
[d] Deut. 6. 4. Deut. 32.39. Isa. 37. 16. Isa. 44. 6. Mark 12.29. 1 Cor. 8. 4. Eph. 4. 6.
[e] Job 33. 18, 22, 24. Ps. 56. 13. Ps. 88. 6 Ps. 116. 8. Isa. 38. 17. Jon. 2. 3. 1 Thes. 1.10.
[4] Or, grave.
[5] terrible.
[f] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14.18. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 103. 8. Ps. 111. 4. Ps. 130. 4. Ps. 145. 8. Joel 2. 13. Mic. 7. 18. Rom. 5. 20. Eph. 1. 7.

PSALM 87.
[1] Or, of.
[a] Isa. 60. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 14. Luke 2. 32.
[2] Or, Egypt. Ps. 89. 10. Isa. 51. 9.

And [b]the Highest himself shall establish her.
6 The [c]LORD shall count, when [d]he writeth up the people,
That this *man* was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there:*
All my springs *are* in thee.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

A Song *or* Psalm [1] for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, [2] Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

1 O LORD God of my salvation,—I have cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee:—incline thine ear unto my cry;
3 For my soul is full of troubles,—and my life [a]draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am [b]counted with them that go down into the pit:
I am as a man *that hath* no strength:
5 Free among the dead,—like the slain that lie in the grave,
Whom thou rememberest no more:—and they are cut off [3]from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit,—in darkness, in the deeps.
7 Thy [c]wrath lieth hard upon me,
And thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me;
Thou hast made me an abomination unto them:
I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction:
LORD, I have called daily upon thee,
I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou show wonders to the dead?
Shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave?
Or thy faithfulness in destruction?
12 Shall [d]thy wonders be known in the dark?
[e]And thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD;
And in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul?
Why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up:
While I [f]suffer thy terrors I am distracted.
16 Thy [4]fierce wrath goeth over me;—thy terrors have cut me off.
17 They came round about me [5]daily like water;
They compassed me about together.
18 Lover [g]and friend hast thou put far from me,
And mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM LXXXIX.

[1]Maschil of [a]Ethan the Ezrahite.

1 I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever:
With my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness [2]to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever:
Thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen,

PSALM 87.
b Eze. 48. 35. Matt. 16.18.
c Ps. 22. 30. Ps. 87. 6. Gal. 3. 26-29.
d Isa. 4. 3. Jer. 3. 19. Eze. 13. 9.

PSALM 88.
1 Or, of.
2 Or, A Psalm of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction. 1 Ki. 4. 31.
a Ps. 107. 18.
b Ex. 23. 20. Job 17. 1. Ps. 28. 1. Ps. 30. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 9.
3 Or, by thy hand.
c Job 6. 4. Job 10. 16. Ps. 38. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 24. Rev. 6. 16.
d Job 10. 21. Isa. 8. 2. Matt. 8. 12.
e Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 2. 16. Eccl. 8. 10. Eccl. 9. 5.
f Job 6. 4. Job 7. 11. Ps. 22.14,15. Isa. 53. 8. Dan. 9. 26. John 12. 27. Luke 22. 44.
4 burnings.
5 Or, all the day.
g Job 19. 13. Ps. 31. 11.

PSALM 89.
1 Or, A Psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.
a 1 Ki. 4. 31. 1 Chr. 2. 6.
2 to generation and generation.

I have [b]sworn unto David my servant,
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever,
And build up thy throne [c]to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD;
Thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD?
Who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints,
And to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee?
Or to thy faithfulness round about thee?
9 Thou [d]rulest the raging of the sea:
When the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou [e]hast broken [3]Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain;
Thou hast scattered thine enemies [4]with thy strong arm.
11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine:
As for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The north and the south thou hast created them:
[f]Tabor and [g]Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.
13 Thou hast [5]a mighty arm:
Strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Justice and judgment *are* the [6]habitation of thy throne:
Mercy and truth shall go before thy face.
15 Blessed *is* the people that know the joyful [h]sound:
They shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day;
And in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.
17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength;
And in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.
18 For [7]the LORD *is* our defence;—and the Holy [i]One of Israel *is* our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One,
And saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty;
I have exalted *one* chosen out of the people.
20 I have found David my servant;—with my holy oil have I anointed him:
21 With whom my hand shall be established;
Mine arm also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact upon him;
Nor the son of wickedness afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face,
And plague them that hate him.
24 But [j]my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him;
And in my name shall his horn be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the sea,—and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* [k]my Father,
My God, and the Rock of my salvation.
27 Also I will make him [l]*my* first-born,
Higher than the kings of the earth.
28 My [m]mercy will I keep for him for evermore,
And my covenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever,

PSALM 89.
[b] Ps. 132. 11. Eze. 34. 23. Hos. 3. 5.
[c] 2 Sam. 7.16. Isa. 44. 5. Isa. 59. 21. Luke 1. 32. Heb. 2. 13.
[d] Job. 38. 11. Ps. 65. 7. Ps. 66. 5. Ps. 93. 3. Ps. 107. 25. Nah. 1. 4. Matt. 8. 26. Matt. 14.32.
[e] Ps. 87. 4. Isa. 30. 7. Isa. 51. 9.
[3] Or, Egypt.
[4] with the arm of thy strength.
[f] Josh. 19.22. Judg. 4. 6.
[g] Deut. 3. 8, 9. Josh. 12. 1.
[5] an arm with might.
[6] Or, establishment. Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 97. 2. Jer. 12. 1.
[h] Num. 10.10. Num. 23.21.
[7] Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the Holy One of Israel. Gen. 15. 1. Ps. 47. 9. Ps. 84. 11.
[i] Isa. 1. 4. Isa. 12. 6. Isa. 29. 19. Hos. 13. 10.
[j] Ps. 61. 7.
[k] 2 Sam. 7.14. 1 Chr. 22.10. John 5. 17.
[l] Ps. 2. 7. John 1. 14. John 3. 16. Col. 1. 15, 18.
[m] 2 Sam. 7.15, 16. Isa. 55. 3.

[n] And his throne [o] as the days of heaven.
30 If [p] his children forsake [q] my law,—and walk not in my judgments;
31 If they [8] break my statutes,—and keep not my commandments;
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod,
And their iniquity with stripes.
33 Nevertheless my loving-kindness [9] will I not utterly take from him,
Nor suffer my faithfulness [10] to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break,
Nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I sworn [r] by my holiness—[11] that I will not lie unto David.
36 His [s] seed shall endure for ever,—and his throne as the sun before me.
37 It [t] shall be established for ever as the moon,
And *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred,
Thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant;
[u] Thou hast profaned his crown *by casting it* to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges;
Thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.
41 All that pass by the way spoil him:—he is [v] a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries;
Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword,
And hast not made him to stand in the battle.
44 Thou [w] hast made his [12] glory to cease,
And cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened:
Thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever?
Shall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember [x] how short my time is:
Wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death?
Shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving-kindnesses,
Which thou swarest unto David [y] in thy truth?
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants;
How I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the mighty people;
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD;
Wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.
52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XC.

[1] A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

1 LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place [2] in all generations.
2 Before the [a] mountains were brought forth,
Or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction;
And sayest, [b] Return, ye children of men.

PSALM 89.
n Isa. 9. 7. Jer. 33. 17. Dan. 7. 14. Rev. 22. 1.
o Deut. 11. 21.
p 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 132. 12.
q Jer. 9. 13.
8 profane my statutes.
9 I will not make void from him.
10 to lie.
r Amos 4. 2.
11 if I lie.
s 2 Sam. 7. 13. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34.
t Jer. 31. 35.
u Ps. 74. 7. Ps. 143. 3. Isa. 25. 12. Isa. 43. 28. Lam. 5. 16.
v Deut. 28. 37. Neh. 5. 9. Ps. 74. 10. Ps. 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Jer. 28. 18. Jer. 42. 18. Jer. 44. 8. Lam. 5. 1. Eze. 5. 14. Dan. 9. 16.
w 1 Sam. 4. 21. Lam. 4. 1.
12 brightness.
x Job 7. 7. Job. 10. 9. Job. 14. 1. Ps. 39. 5. Ps. 119. 84.
y Ps. 54. 5.

PSALM 90.
1 Or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of Moses. Deut. 33. 1.
2 in generation and generation. Deut. 33. 27. Ps. 89. 1. Eze. 11. 16.
a Job 28. 29. Job 38. 4-6. Prov. 8. 25.
b Gen. 3. 19. Eccl. 12. 7.

4 For [c]a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday [3]when it is past,
And *as* a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood;—they are *as* a sleep:
In the morning *they* [d]*are* like grass *which* [4]groweth up.
6 In [e]the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up;
In the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger,
And by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou [f]hast set our iniquities before thee,
Our [g]secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our days are [5]passed away in thy wrath;
We spend our years [6]as a tale *that is told.*
10 [7]The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten;
And if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years,
Yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow;
For it is soon cut off, and we fly away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger?
Even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.
12 So [h]teach *us* to number our days,
That we may [8]apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.
13 Return, O LORD, how long?
And let it repent [i]thee concerning thy servants.
14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy;
That we may rejoice and be glad all our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us,
And the years *wherein* we have seen evil.
16 Let [j]thy work appear unto thy servants,—and thy glory unto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us:
And [k]establish thou the work of our hands upon us;
Yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSALM 90.
[c] Heb. 13. 8. 2 Pet. 3. 8.
[3] Or, when he hath passed them.
[d] Isa. 40. 6.
[4] Or, is changed.
[e] Job. 14. 2. Ps. 92. 7.
[f] Ps. 50. 21. Jer. 16. 17.
[g] Ps. 19. 12. Heb. 4. 12.
[5] turned away.
[6] Or, as a meditation.
[7] As for the days of our years, in them are seventy years.
[h] Ps. 39. 4. Eph. 5. 15-17.
[8] cause to come.
[i] Ex. 32. 14. Deut. 32.36. Ps. 106. 45. Ps. 135. 14. Hos. 11. 8.
[j] Num. 14.15-24. Ps. 44. 1. Hab. 3. 2.
[k] Isa. 26. 12. 2 Thes. 2.16, 17. 2 Thes. 3. 3.

PSALM XCI.

1 HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High
Shall [1]abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress:
My God; in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler,
And from the noisome pestilence.
4 He [a]shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust:
His truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.
5 Thou [b]shalt not be afraid for the terror by night;
Nor for the arrow *that* flieth by day;
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness;
Nor for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand;
But it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only [c]with thine eyes shalt thou behold
And see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge,

PSALM 91.
[1] lodge.
[a] Ruth 2. 12. Ps. 17. 8. Ps. 57. 8. Ps. 61. 4. Matt. 2 .37.
[b] Job 5. 19. Ps. 3. 6. Ps. 27. 1-3. Ps. 46. 2. Ps. 112. 7. Prov. 3. 23. Isa. 43. 2. Matt. 8. 26. Heb. 13. 6.
[c] Ps. 37. 34. Ps. 58. 10. Ps. 92. 11. Mal. 1. 5.

Even the Most High, thy habitation;
10 There [d]shall no evil befall thee,
Neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For [e]he shall give his angels charge over thee,
To keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands,
Lest [f]thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and [2]adder;
The young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him:
I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He [g]shall call upon me, and I will answer him:
[h]I *will be* with him in trouble;—I will deliver him, and [i]honour him.
16 With [3]long life will I satisfy him,—and show him my salvation.

PSALM 91.
[d] Ps. 121. 7. Prov. 1. 33. Prov. 12. 21. 2 Thes. 3. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[e] Ps. 34. 7. Ps. 71. 3. Matt. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10. Heb. 1. 14.
[f] Job. 5. 23. Ps. 37. 24.
[2] Or, asp.
[g] Job 22. 27. Ps. 50. 15. Isa. 58. 9. Jer. 29. 12, 13. Jer. 33. 3. Heb. 5. 7.
[h] Ps. 43. 2.
[i] 1 Sam. 2. 30.
[3] length of days. Prov. 3. 2.

PSALM XCII.

A Psalm *or* Song for the sabbath day.

1 *IT is a* good *thing* to give thanks unto the LORD,
And to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:
2 To show forth thy loving-kindness in the morning,
And thy faithfulness [1]every night,
3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery;
[2]Upon the harp with [3]a solemn sound.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work:
I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy works!—*and* thy [a]thoughts are very deep.
6 A [b]brutish man knoweth not;—neither doth a fool understand this.
7 When [c]the wicked spring as the grass,
And when all the workers of iniquity do flourish;
It is that they shall be destroyed for ever:
8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.
9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD,—for, lo, thine enemies shall perish;
All the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn:
I shall be anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies,
And mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.
12 The [d]righteous shall flourish like the palm tree;
He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that be [e]planted in the house of the LORD
Shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age;
They shall be fat and [4]flourishing;
15 To show that the LORD *is* upright:
[f]*He is* my rock, and [g]*there is* no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM 92.
[1] in the nights.
[2] Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.
[3] Higgaion. Ps. 9. 16.
[a] Ps. 139. 17. Isa. 28. 29. Isa. 55. 8, 9. Jer. 23. 20. Rom. 11. 33.
[b] Ps. 32. 9. Ps. 73. 22. Ps. 94. 8. Prov. 30. 32. Isa. 1. 3. Jer. 10. 14. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[c] Job 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1. Mal. 3. 15.
[d] Ps. 52. 8. Song 7. 7. Isa. 55. 13. Isa. 65. 22. Hos. 14. 5.
[e] Isa. 60. 21.
[4] green. Eze. 47. 12.
[f] Deut. 32. 4.
[g] Rom. 9. 14.

PSALM XCIII.

1 THE [a]LORD reigneth; [b]he is clothed with majesty;
The LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself:
The world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

PSALM 93.
[a] Isa. 52. 7. Rev. 19. 6.
[b] Job 40. 10. Ps. 104. 1. Isa. 59. 17.

2 Thy [c]throne *is* established [1]of old :—thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD,—the floods have lifted up their voice;
The floods lift up their waves.
4 The LORD [d]on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters,
Yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure:
Holiness [e]becometh thine house, O LORD, [2]for ever.

PSALM XCIV.

1 O LORD [1]God, to whom vengeance belongeth;
O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, [2]show thyself.
2 Lift up thyself, thou [a]Judge of the earth :—render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, [b]how long shall the wicked,
How long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they [c]utter *and* speak hard things?
And all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD,—and afflict thine heritage:
6 They slay the widow and the stranger,—and murder the fatherless.
7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see,
Neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.
8 Understand, ye brutish among the people:
And *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?
9 He [d]that planted the ear, shall he not hear?
He that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct?
He that [e]teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
11 The [f]LORD knoweth the thoughts of man,—that they *are* vanity.
12 Blessed [g]*is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD,
And teachest him out of thy law;
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity,
Until the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For [h]the LORD will not cast off his people,
Neither will he forsake his inheritance:
15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness;
And all the upright in heart [3]shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers?
Or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unless the LORD *had been* my help,
My soul had [4]almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth;—thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me
Thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall [i]the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee,
Which [j]frameth mischief by a law?
21 They [k]gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous,
And [l]condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence;—and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.
23 And [m]he shall bring upon them their own iniquity,
And shall cut them off in their own wickedness;
Yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM 93.
[c] Ps. 45. 6. Prov. 8. 22.
[1] from then.
[d] Ps. 29. 10.
[e] 1 Cor. 3. 16, 17.
[2] to length of days.

PSALM 94.
[1] God of revenges. Deut. 32.35. Isa. 35. 2. Nah. 1. 2.
[2] shine forth.
[a] Gen. 18. 25. Ps. 50. 6. John 5. 22, 23. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
[b] Job 20. 5.
[c] Ps. 31. 18. Ps. 59. 7, 12. Ps. 64. 3, 4. Ps. 73. 8, 9. Ps. 140. 3. Jude 15.
[d] Ex. 4. 11. Prov. 20.12.
[e] Job 32. 8. Job 35. 11. Prov. 2. 6. Isa. 2. 3. Isa. 28. 26. Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45.
[f] Job 11. 11. 1 Cor. 1. 21. 1 Cor. 3. 20.
[g] Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11. 1 Cor. 11.32. Heb. 12. 5.
[h] Deut. 31. 6. Sam.12.22. 1 Ki. 6. 13. Ps. 37. 38. Jer. 31. 37. Jer. 33. 25, 26. Rom. 11. 2.
[3] shall be after it.
[4] Or, quickly.
[i] 1 Sam.22.17. Ps. 52. 1. Ps. 82. 1. Amos 6. 3. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
[j] Ps. 58. 2. Isa. 10. 1.
[k] Matt. 27. 1.
[l] Ex. 23. 7. Prov. 17.15.
[m] Prov. 2. 22.

PSALM XCV.

1 O COME, let us sing unto the LORD;
Let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of our salvation.
2 Let us [1]come before his presence with thanksgiving,
And make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
3 For the LORD *is* a great God,—and a great King above all gods.
4 [2]In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth;
[3]The strength of the hills *is* his also.
5 [4]The sea *is* his, and he made it;—and his hands formed the dry *land.*
6 O come, let us worship and bow down;
Let [a]us kneel before the LORD our [b]Maker.
7 For he *is* our God;
And we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.
[c]To-day if ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your heart, [d]as in the [5]provocation,
And as *in* the day of temptation in the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me,—proved me, and saw my work.
10 Forty [e]years long was I grieved with *this* generation,
And said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart,
And they have not known my ways:
11 Unto whom [f]I sware in my wrath,
[6]That they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM XCVI.

1 O SING unto the LORD a new song;—sing unto the LORD, all the earth.
2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name;
Show forth his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen,—his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised:
He *is* to be feared above all gods.
5 For [a]all the gods of the nations *are* idols:—[b]but the LORD made the heavens.
6 Honour and majesty *are* before him:
Strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.
7 Give [c]unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Give unto the LORD the glory [1]*due unto* his name:
Bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD [2]in the beauty of holiness:
Fear before him, all the earth.
10 Say among the heathen *that* [d]the LORD reigneth:
The world also shall be established that it shall not be moved:
He shall [e]judge the people righteously.
11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad;
Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.
12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein;
13 Then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice before the LORD;
For he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth:
[f]He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the people with his truth.

PSALM 95.
1 prevent his face.
2 In whose.
3 Or, the heights of the hills are his.
4 Whose the sea is.
a 1 Ki. 8. 54. 2 Chr. 6. 13. Ezra 9. 5. Dan. 6. 10. Acts 20. 36. Acts 21. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 20. Eph. 3. 14.
b Job 35. 10. Isa. 54. 5. John 1. 3.
c Heb. 3. 7.
d Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14. 22. Num. 20. 13. Deut. 1. 34. Deut. 6. 16. Heb. 3. 8, 15.
5 contention.
e Heb. 3. 10.
f Num. 14. 23. Deut. 1. 34, 35. Heb. 4. 3.
6 if they enter.

PSALM 96.
a Isa. 41. 24. Isa. 44. 10. Jer. 10. 11. Hab. 2. 18, 19, 20. Acts. 19. 26. 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 19.
b Gen. 1. 1. Isa. 42. 5. Isa. 44. 24. Jer. 10. 11.
c Ps. 29. 1. Ps. 68. 32, 34. Luke 2. 14. Jude 25.
1 of his name.
2 Or, in the glorious sanctuary.
d Rev. 11. 15. Rev. 19. 6.
e John 5. 22.
f Ps. 67. 4. Rev. 19. 11.

PSALM XCVII.

1 THE LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice;
Let the [1]multitude of isles be glad *thereof.*
2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him:
Righteousness and judgment *are* the [2]habitation of his throne.
3 A [a]fire goeth before him,—and burneth up his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightened the world:—the earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD,
At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousness,—and all the people see his glory.
7 Confounded [b]be all they that serve graven images,
That boast themselves of idols:—[c]worship him, all *ye* gods.
8 Zion heard, and was glad;
And the daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, *art* [d]high above all the earth:
Thou art exalted far above all gods.
10 Ye that love the LORD, [e]hate evil:
He [f]preserveth the souls of his saints;
[g]He delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sown for the righteous,—and gladness for the upright in heart.
12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous;
And give thanks [3]at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM XCVIII.

A Psalm.

1 O SING unto the LORD a new song;
For he hath done marvellous things:
[a]His right hand, and his holy arm,—hath gotten him the victory.
2 The [b]LORD hath made known his salvation:
[c]His righteousness hath he [1]openly showed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath [d]remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel:
[e]All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth:
Make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.
5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp;
With the harp, and the voice of a psalm.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet
Make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.
7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
The world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands:
9 Let the hills be joyful together before the LORD:
For he cometh to judge the earth:
With righteousness shall he judge the world,—and the people with equity.

PSALM XCIX.

1 THE LORD reigneth;—let the people tremble:
He sitteth *between* the cherubim;—let the earth [1]be moved.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion;—and he *is* high above all people.

PSALM 97.
1 many, or, great isles. Isa. 60. 9.
2 Or, establishment.
a Ex. 20. 21. Ex. 24. 16. Deut. 4. 11, 12. 1 Ki. 8. 10, 12. Ps. 18. 11, 12. Dan. 7. 10. Hab. 3. 5.
b Ex. 20. 4. Lev. 26. 1. Isa. 37. 18, 19. Isa. 41. 29. Jer. 10. 14.
c Heb. 1. 6.
d Eph. 1. 21.
e Ps. 101. 3. Pro. 8. 13. Amos 5. 15. Rom. 7. 15, 24. Rom. 12. 9.
f 1 Sam. 2. 9. Pro. 2. 8.
g Dan. 3. 28. Dan. 6. 22.
3 Or, to the memorial.

PSALM 98.
a Isa. 59. 16. Isa. 63. 5.
b Isa. 45. 21. Isa. 49. 6. Isa. 52. 10. Matt. 28.19. Mark 16.15. Luke 2. 30. Luke 3. 6. Rom. 10.18. Tit. 2. 13.
c Isa. 62. 2. Rom. 3. 25.
1 Or, revealed.
d Lev. 26. 42. Deut. 4. 31. Mic. 7. 20. Luke 1. 54.
e Isa. 49. 6. Isa. 52. 10. Luke 3. 6. Acts 13. 47. Acts 28. 28.

PSALM 99.
1 stagger. Isa. 19. 14. Isa. 24. 19.

3 Let them praise [a]thy great and terrible name;—*for* it *is* holy.
4 The [b]king's strength also loveth judgment:
Thou dost [c]establish equity,
Thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God,—and worship at [d]his footstool;
For [2]he *is* holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his priests,
And Samuel among them that call upon his name;
They called upon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He [e]spake unto them in the cloudy pillar:
They kept his testimonies,—and the ordinance *that* he gave them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God:
[f]Thou wast a God that forgavest them,
Though [g]thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God,—and worship at his holy hill;
For the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSALM 99.
[a] Deut. 28.58. Rev. 15. 4.
[b] Job 36. 5. Jer. 23. 5.
[c] Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4.
[d] Ps. 132. 7. Isa. 66. 1.
[2] Or, it is holy. Lev. 19. 2.
[e] Ex. 19. 9. Ex. 33. 9. Num. 12. 5.
[f] Num. 14.20. Jer. 46. 28. Zeph. 3. 7.
[g] Deut. 9. 20.

PSALM C.

A Psalm of [1]praise.

1 MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, [2]all ye lands.
2 Serve the LORD with gladness;—come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God:
It [a]*is* he *that* hath made us, [3]and not we ourselves:
[b] *We are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving,
And into his courts with praise:
Be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.
5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting;
And his truth *endureth* [4]to all generations.

PSALM 100.
[1] Or, thanksgiving.
[2] all the earth.
[a] Job 10. 8-13. Eccl. 12. 1. Eph. 2. 10.
[3] Or, and his we are.
[b] Eze. 34. 30.
[4] to generation and generation.

PSALM CI.

A Psalm of David.

1 I WILL sing of mercy and judgment:
Unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will [a]behave myself wisely in a perfect way.
O when wilt thou come unto me?
I will [b]walk within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no [1]wicked thing before mine eyes:
I hate the work of them [c]that turn aside;—*it* shall not cleave to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me:
I will not [d]know a wicked *person.*
5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off:
[e]Him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.
6 Mine [f]eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me:
He that walketh [2]in a perfect way, he shall serve me.
7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house:
He that telleth lies [3]shall not tarry in my sight.
8 I will [g]early destroy all the wicked of the land;
That I may cut off all [h]wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALM 101.
[a] 1 Sam.18.14. 2 Sam. 8.15.
[b] 1 Ki. 9. 4. 1 Ki. 11. 4. 1 Tim. 3. 4, 5.
[1] thing of Belial.
[c] Josh. 23. 6. 1 Sam.12.20.
[d] Matt. 7. 23. 1 Cor. 5. 11. 2 Tim. 2.19.
[e] Ps. 10. 24. Ps. 18. 27. Ps. 138. 6. Pro. 6. 17. Dan. 4. 37. Luke 18. 14.
[f] Ps. 15. 4. Ps. 34. 15. Ps. 119. 63. Rom. 13. 4.
[2] Or, perfect in the way.
[3] shall not be established.
[g] Jer. 21. 12.
[h] Hos. 9. 3.

PSALM CII.

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 HEAR my prayer, O LORD,—and let my cry come unto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble;
Incline thine ear unto me:—in the day *when* I call answer me speedily.
3 For [a]my days are consumed [1]like smoke,
And [b]my bones are burned as an hearth.
4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass:
So that I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of the voice of my groaning—my bones cleave to my [2]skin.
6 I am like [c]a pelican of the wilderness;—I am like an owl of the desert.
7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day;
And they that are mad against me [d]are sworn against me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread,—and mingled my drink with weeping,
10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath:
For [e]thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.
11 My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and [f]I am withered like grass.
12 But thou, O LORD, shalt [g]endure for ever,
And thy remembrance unto all generations.
13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion:
For the time to favour her, yea, the set [h]time, is come.
14 For thy [i]servants take pleasure in her stones,
And favour the dust thereof.
15 So the heathen shall [j]fear the name of the LORD,
And all the kings of the earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD shall build up Zion,—he [k]shall appear in his glory.
17 He [l]will regard the prayer of the destitute,—and not despise their prayer.
18 This shall be [m]written for the generation to come:
And [n]the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.
19 For he hath [o]looked down from the height of his sanctuary;
From heaven did the LORD behold the earth;
20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner;
To loose [3]those that are appointed to death;
21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion,—and his praise in Jerusalem;
22 When [p]the people are gathered together,
And the kingdoms to serve the LORD.
23 He [4]weakened my strength in the way;—he shortened my days.
24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days:
[q]Thy years *are* throughout all generations.
25 Of [r]old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth;
And the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.
26 They [s]shall perish, but thou shalt [5]endure;
Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment:
As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:
27 But [t]thou *art* the same,—and thy years shall have no end.
28 The children of thy servants shall continue,
And their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM 102.
[a] Ps. 37. 20. Jas. 4. 14.
[1] Or, into smoke.
[b] Job 30. 30. Ps. 22. 14, 15. Ps. 31. 10. Ps. 38. 3. Lam. 1. 13. Lam. 3. 4.
[2] Or, flesh.
[c] Isa. 34. 11. Zeph. 2. 14.
[d] Acts 23. 12.
[e] Ps. 30. 7. Ps. 73. 18. Ps. 147. 6. 2 Cor. 4. 9.
[f] Isa. 40. 6-8. Jas. 1. 10.
[g] 1 Tim. 6.16.
[h] Isa. 40. 2. Dan. 9. 2. Dan. 12. 9. Gal. 4. 4.
[i] Dan. 9. 2.
[j] 1 Ki. 8. 43. Ps. 72. 11. Ps. 138. 4. Isa. 60. 3.
[k] Isa. 60. 1.
[l] Neh. 2. 8. Jer. 29. 11-14. Dan. 9. 3-21.
[m] Rom. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 10.11.
[n] Ps. 22. 31. Isa. 43. 21.
[o] Deut. 26.15. Ps. 14. 2. Ps. 33. 13, 14.
[3] the children of death.
[p] Hos. 1. 11. Hos. 3. 5.
[4] afflicted.
[q] Ps. 90. 2. Hab. 1. 12. Rev. 1. 4, 8.
[r] Gen. 1. 1. Gen. 2. 1. Jer. 32. 17. Heb. 1. 10.
[s] Isa. 66. 22. Rom. 8. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 7.
[5] stand.
[t] Mal. 3. 6. Heb. 13. 8. Jas. 1. 17.

PSALM CIII.

A Psalm of David.

1 BLESS the LORD, O my soul;
And all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.
2 Bless the LORD, O my soul,—and forget not all his benefits:
3 Who [a]forgiveth all thine iniquities;—who healeth [b]all thy diseases;
4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction;
Who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies;
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things;*
So that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.
6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.
7 He made known his ways unto Moses,—his acts unto the children of Israel.
8 The [c]LORD *is* merciful and gracious,
Slow to anger, and [1]plenteous in mercy.
9 He [d]will not always chide;—neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.
10 He [e]hath not dealt with us after our sins,
Nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
11 For [2]as the heaven is high above the earth,
So great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
12 As far as the east is from the west,
So far hath he [f]removed our transgressions from us.
13 Like [g]as a father pitieth *his* children,
So the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame;—he remembereth that we *are* dust.
15 *As for* man, his days *are* as grass;
As a flower of the field, so he flourisheth:
16 For the wind passeth over it, and [3]it is gone;
And the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him,
And his righteousness [h]unto children's children;
18 To [i]such as keep his covenant,
And to those that remember his commandments to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens;
And [j]his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, [4]that excel in strength,
That [k]do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* [l]his hosts;
Ye [m]ministers of his, that do his pleasure.
22 Bless the LORD, all his works—in all places of his dominion:
Bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSALM CIV.

1 BLESS the LORD, O my soul.
O LORD my God, thou art very great;
Thou art clothed with honour and majesty:
2 Who coverest *thyself* with light as *with* a garment;
Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;

PSALM 103.
[a] Ps. 32. 5. Ps. 51. 1. Ps. 130. 8. Isa. 33. 24. Isa. 43. 25. Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 5. Luke 7. 47. Eph. 1. 7.
[b] Ex. 15. 26. Ps. 30. 2. Ps. 38. 1. Ps. 41. 3. Ps. 107. 17. Isa. 53. 5. Jer. 17. 14.
[c] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 10. Neh. 9. 17. Jer. 32. 18.
[1] great of mercy.
[d] Isa. 57. 16. Jer. 3. 5. Mic. 7. 18.
[e] Ps. 130. 3. Ezra 9. 13.
[2] according to the height of the heaven.
[f] Isa. 43. 25. Eph. 1. 7.
[g] Num. 11. 12. Deut. 8. 5. Isa. 63. 15, 16. Mal. 3. 17.
[3] it is not.
[h] Ex. 20. 6.
[i] Ex. 19. 5. Ex. 24. 8. Deut. 7. 9. 2 Chr. 34. 31. Heb. 8. 6.
[j] Ps. 47. 2. Dan. 4. 25. Eph. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[4] mighty in strength.
[k] Matt. 6. 10. Heb. 1. 14.
[l] Gen. 32. 2. Josh. 5. 14. Ps. 68. 17
[m] Neh. 9. 6. Ps. 68. 17. Ps. 104. 4. Dan. 7. 9. Matt. 13. 14. Heb. 1. 6. Rev. 22. 8.

3 Who [a]layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters;
[b]Who maketh the clouds his chariot;
Who walketh upon the wings of the wind;
4 Who [c]maketh his angels spirits;—his ministers a flaming fire;
5 [1] *Who* laid the foundations of the earth,
That it should not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment:
The waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled;—at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 [2]They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys
[d]Unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou [e]hast set a bound that they may not pass over;
[f]That they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 [3]He sendeth the springs into the valleys,—*which* [4]run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beast of the field:
The wild asses [5]quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation,
Which [6]sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hills from his chambers:
The earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He [g]causeth the grass to grow for the cattle,
And herb for the service of man:
That he may bring forth [h]food out of the earth;
15 And [i]wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man,
And [7]oil to make *his* face to shine,
And bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart.
16 The [8]trees of the LORD are full *of sap;*
The cedars of Lebanon, [j]which he hath planted;
17 Where the birds make their nests:
As for the stork, the fir trees *are* her house.
18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats,
And the rocks for [k]the conies.
19 He [l]appointed the moon for seasons:—the sun [m]knoweth his going down.
20 Thou [n]makest darkness, and it is night:
Wherein [9]all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth.*
21 The [o]young lions roar after their prey,—and seek their meat from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together,
And lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto [p]his work and to his labour until the evening.
24 O [q]LORD, how manifold are thy works!
In wisdom hast thou made them all:—the earth is full of thy riches;
25 *So is* this great and wide sea,
Wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships;
There is that [r]leviathan, *whom* thou hast [10]made to play therein.
27 These wait [s]all upon thee,
That thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.
28 *That* thou givest them they gather:
Thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled:

PSALM 104.
[a] Amos 9. 6.
[b] Isa. 19. 1.
[c] Heb. 1. 7.
[1] He hath founded the earth upon her bases.
[2] Or, The mountains ascend, the valleys descend.
[d] Job 38. 10.
[e] Job 26. 10.
[f] Gen. 9. 11.
[3] Who sendeth.
[4] walk.
[5] break.
[6] give a voice.
[g] Gen. 1. 29, 30. Gen. 3. 18. Gen. 9. 3. Ps. 147. 8.
[h] Job 28. 5. Ps. 136. 25. Ps. 147. 9.
[i] Judg. 9. 13. Ps. 23. 5. Ps. 31. 6, 7.
[7] to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil.
[8] That is, large trees.
[j] Num. 24. 6.
[k] Deut. 14. 7. Pro. 30. 26.
[l] Gen. 1. 14. Deut. 4. 19. Job 31. 21. Job 38. 12.
[m] Job 38. 12.
[n] Isa. 45. 7.
[9] all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.
[o] Job 38. 39. Joel 1. 20.
[p] Gen. 3. 19.
[q] Gen. 1. 20-22. Deut. 33.14-16. Pro. 3. 19.
[r] Job 41. 1.
[10] formed.
[s] Rom. 11.36.

Thou [t]takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
30 Thou [u]sendest forth thy spirit, they are created;
And thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD [11]shall endure for ever:
The LORD shall rejoice in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it [v]trembleth;
He toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live;
I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet:—I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let [w]the sinners be consumed out of the earth,
And let the wicked be no more.
Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. [12]Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 104.
[t] Job 34. 14, 15. Ps. 146. 4. Eccl. 12. 7. Acts 17. 25.
[u] Job 26. 13. Ps. 33. 6. Isa. 32. 15. Eze. 37. 9. Eph. 2. 1. Tit. 3. 5.
11 shall be.
[v] Ps. 77. 16. Ps. 97. 4. Ps. 114. 7. Isa. 64. 2. Hab. 3. 10.
[w] Pro. 2. 22.
12 Hallelujah.

PSALM CV.

1 O [a]GIVE thanks unto the LORD;—call upon his name:
Make known his deeds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him:—talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
4 Seek the LORD, and his strength;—[b]seek his face evermore.
5 Remember [c]his marvellous works that he hath done;
His wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant,—ye children of Jacob his chosen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God:—[d]his judgments *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath [e]remembered his covenant for ever,
The word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:
9 Which [f]*covenant* he made with Abraham,—and his oath unto Isaac;
10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law,
And to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant;
11 Saying, [g]Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,
[1]The lot of your inheritance:
12 When [h]they were *but* a few men in number;
Yea, very few, [i]and strangers in it.
13 When they went from one nation to another,
From *one* kingdom to another people,
14 He [j]suffered no man to do them wrong;
Yea, [k]he reproved kings for their sakes;
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed,—and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover [l]he called for a famine upon the land:
He brake the whole [m]staff of bread.
17 He [n]sent a man before them, *even* Joseph,—*who* [o]was sold for a servant;
18 Whose [p]feet they hurt with fetters:—[2]he was laid in iron:
19 Until the time that his word came:—the word of the LORD tried him.
20 The king sent and loosed him;
Even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his house,—and ruler of all his [3]substance;
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure,—and teach his senators wisdom.
23 Israel [q]also came into Egypt;
And Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

PSALM 105.
[a] 1 Chr. 16. 7, 22. 1 Chr. 25. 3. 1 Chr. 29. 13, 20. Isa. 12. 4.
[b] Ps. 27. 8.
[c] Deut. 7. 18, 19. Deut. 8. 2. Deut. 32. 7. Ps. 103. 2. Isa. 43. 18.
[d] Isa. 26. 9.
[e] Luke 1. 72.
[f] Gen. 17. 2. Gen. 26. 3. Heb. 6. 17.
[g] Gen. 15. 18.
1 the cord.
[h] Gen. 34. 30. Deut. 7. 7.
[i] Gen. 17. 8. Heb. 11. 9.
[j] Gen. 35. 5.
[k] Gen. 12. 17.
[l] Gen. 41. 54. Amos 3. 6. Matt. 8. 8. Rev. 6. 8.
[m] Lev. 26. 26.
[n] Gen. 45. 5. Gen. 50. 20.
[o] Gen. 37. 23.
[p] Gen. 40. 15. Acts 16. 24.
2 his soul came into iron. Ps. 107. 10.
3 possession.
[q] Gen. 45. 9-11. Gen. 46. 6.

24 And [r]he increased his people greatly,
And made them stronger than their enemies.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people,
To deal subtilly with his servants.
26 He sent Moses his servant,—*and* Aaron whom [s]he had chosen.
27 They showed [4]his signs among them,—and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkness, and made it dark;
And [t]they rebelled not against his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood,—and slew their fish.
30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance
In the chambers of their kings.
31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies,—*and* lice in all their coasts.
32 [5]He gave them hail for rain,—*and* flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees,
And brake the trees of their coasts.
34 He spake, and the locusts came,
And caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land,
And devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 He smote also all the first-born in their land,
[u]The chief of all their strength.
37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold;
And *there was* not one feeble *person* among their tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed;—for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 He [v]spread a cloud for a covering,—and fire to give light in the night.
40 *The* [w]*people* asked, and he brought quails,
And satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 He [x]opened the rock, and the waters gushed out;
They ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembered [y]his holy promise,—*and* Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy,
And his chosen with [6]gladness;
44 And [z]gave them the lands of the heathen:
And they inherited the labour of the people;
45 That [a]they might observe his statutes,—and keep his laws.
[7]Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVI.

1 PRAISE [1]ye the LORD.—O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* [a]good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Who [b]can utter the mighty acts of the LORD?
Who can show forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are* they that [c]keep judgment,
And he that [d]doeth righteousness at [e]all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people:
O visit me with thy salvation;
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen,
That I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,
That I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 We [f]have sinned with our fathers,

PSALM 105.
r Ex. 1. 7. Deut. 26. 5. Acts 7. 17.
s Ex. 3. 10. Num. 16. 5. Num. 17. 5.
4 words of his signs. Jer. 32. 20.
t Ps. 99. 7.
5 He gave their rain hail.
u Gen. 49. 3. Deut. 21. 17.
v Ex. 13. 21. Ex. 14. 24. Num. 9. 15, 22. Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 78. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 1. Col. 10. 1, 2.
w Ex. 16. 12, 13. Num. 11. 4, 6, 31, 33. Ps. 78. 18, 26, 28.
x Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Neh. 9. 15. Isa. 48. 21. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
y Gen. 12. 7. Gen. 13. 14, 17. Gen. 15. 14. Ex. 2. 24. Luke 1. 54, 55, 73.
6 singing.
z Deut. 6. 10. Josh. 13. 7. Josh. 21. 43. Ps. 44. 2.
a Deut. 4. 1. Deut. 6. 21.
7 Hallelujah.

PSALM 106.
1 Hallelujah.
a Isa. 63. 7. Matt. 19. 17.
b Ps. 40. 5.
c Jer. 22. 15, 16. Matt. 22. 37.
d Ps. 15. 2.
e Acts 24. 16. Gal. 6. 9.
f Lev. 26. 40. 1 Ki. 8. 47. Dan. 9. 5.

We have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt;
They remembered not the multitude of thy mercies;
But provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.
8 Nevertheless he saved them [g]for his name's sake,
That he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He [h]rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up:
So [i]he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*,
And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 And the waters covered their enemies;—there was not one of them left.
12 Then believed they his words;—they sang his praise.
13 [2]They soon forgat his works;—they waited not for his counsel;
14 But [3]lusted exceedingly in the wilderness,—and tempted God in the desert.
15 And he gave them their request;—but sent [j]leanness into their soul.
16 They [k]envied Moses also in the camp,—*and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.
17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan,
And covered the company of Abiram.
18 And a fire was kindled in their company;
The flame burned up the wicked.
19 They [l]made a calf in Horeb,—and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus [m]they changed their glory
Into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.
21 They forgat God their Saviour,—which had done great things in Egypt;
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham,—*and* terrible things by the Red sea.
23 Therefore [n]he said that he would destroy them,
Had not Moses his chosen stood [o]before him in the breach,
To turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised [4]the pleasant land;—they [p]believed not his word;
25 But murmured in their tents,
And hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them,
To overthrow them in the wilderness:
27 [5]To overthrow their seed also among the nations,
And to scatter them in the lands.
28 They [q]joined themselves also unto Baal-peor,
And ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions;
And the plague brake in upon them.
30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment:
And *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness
Unto all generations for evermore.
32 They angered *him* also at the waters of strife,
[r]So that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they provoked his spirit,
So that he [s]spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 They [t]did not destroy the nations,
Concerning [u]whom the LORD commanded them:
35 But [v]were mingled among the heathen,—and learned their works.

PSALM 106.
[g] Ps. 143. 11. Jer. 14. 7. Eze. 20. 14.
[h] Ex. 14. 21. Nah. 1. 4.
[i] Isa. 63. 11.
[2] they made haste, they forgat. Ex. 15. 24. Ex. 16. 2. Ex. 17. 2. 1 Cor. 10. 6.
[3] lusted a lust. Num. 11. 4, 33.
[j] Isa. 10. 16.
[k] Num. 16. 1.
[l] Ex. 32. 4. Deut. 9. 12, 16, 21. Neh. 9. 18. 1 Cor. 10. 7.
[m] Ps. 89. 17. Jer. 2. 11. Rom. 1. 23.
[n] Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 9. 19. Deut. 10. 10. Eze. 20. 13.
[o] Ex. 32. 14. Eze. 13. 5. Eze. 22. 30.
[4] a land of desire. Deut. 8. 7. Jer. 3. 19. Eze. 20. 6.
[p] Num. 14. 11. Deut. 1. 32. Heb. 3. 12, 18, 19. Heb. 4. 2. Jude 5.
[5] to make them fall. Lev. 26. 33.
[q] Num. 25. 2, 3. Num. 31. 16. Deut. 4. 3. Deut. 32. 17. Hos. 9. 10. Rev. 2. 14.
[r] Deut. 1. 37. Deut. 3. 26.
[s] Num. 20. 10. Jas. 3. 2.
[t] Judg. 1. 21.
[u] Deut. 7. 2. Judg. 2. 2.
[v] Judg. 3. 5. Isa. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 5. 6.

36 And [w] they served their idols:—which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, [x] they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,
38 And shed innocent blood,
Even the blood of their sons and of their daughters,
Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan:
And [y] the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works,
And went awhoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people,
Insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.
41 And [z] he gave them into the hand of the heathen;
And they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them,
And they were brought into subjection under their hand.
43 Many times did he deliver them;
But they provoked *him* with their counsel,
And were [6] brought low for their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction,—when [a] he heard their cry:
45 And [b] he remembered for them his covenant,
And repented [c] according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He [d] made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God,—and gather us [e] from among the heathen,
To give thanks [f] unto thy holy name,—*and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel—from everlasting to everlasting:
And let all the people say, Amen.—[7] Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 106.
[w] Ex. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 16. Judg. 2. 12. 2 Ki. 17. 8-11. 2 Chr. 33. 2.
[x] Deut. 12.30, 3. Deut. 18.10. 2 Ki. 16. 3. Jer. 7. 31. Isa. 57. 5. Eze. 16. 20.
[y] Num. 35.33.
[z] Judg. 2. 14. Neh. 9. 27.
[6] Or, impoverished, or, weakened.
[a] Judg.10.10.
[b] Lev. 26. 41. 2 Ki. 13. 23. Luke 1. 71.
[c] Lam. 3. 32.
[d] Ezra 9. 9. Jer. 42. 12.
[e] Jer. 32. 37, 41 Eze. 36. 24. Luke 1. 74.
[f] 2 Cor. 5. 15.
[7] Hallelujah.

PSALM CVII.

1 O GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for [a] *he is* good;
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*,
Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;
3 And [b] gathered them out of the lands,
From the east, and from the west,—from the north, and [1] from the south.
4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way;
They found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.
6 Then [c] they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he delivered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the [d] right way,
That they might go to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness,
And *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!
9 For [e] he satisfieth the longing soul,
And filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death,
Being [f] bound in affliction and iron;
11 Because they [g] rebelled against the words of God,
And contemned [h] the counsel of the Most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour:
They fell down, and *there was* none [i] to help.

PSALM 107.
[a] Matt. 19.17.
[b] Ps. 106. 47. Isa. 43. 5. Isa. 49. 12. Jer. 29. 14. Jer. 31. 8. Eze. 39. 27.
[1] from the sea.
[c] Ps. 50. 15. Isa. 41. 17, 18. Jer. 29. 12-14. Hos. 5. 15.
[d] Ezra 8. 21. Isa. 63. 12.
[e] Ps. 34. 10 Ps. 84. 11. Isa. 55. 1. Matt. 5. 6. Luke 1. 53.
[f] Job 36. 8.
[g] Lam. 3. 42.
[h] 1 Sam. 2. 5. 2 Chr.25.15. 2 Chr.33.10. Luke 7. 30. Acts 20. 27.
[i] Isa. 63. 5.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he saved them out of their distresses.
14 He [j] brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,
And brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness,
And *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!
16 For he hath [k] broken the gates of brass,—and cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools, [l] because of their transgression
And because of their iniquities, are afflicted:
18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat;
And they draw near unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He [m] sent his word, and healed them,
And delivered *them* from their destructions.
21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness,
And *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!
22 And [n] let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving,
And declare his works with [2] rejoicing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships,—that do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD,—and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and [3] raiseth the stormy wind,
Which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven,—they go down again to the depths:
[o] Their soul is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man,
And [4] are at their wit's end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He [p] maketh the storm a calm,—so that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be quiet;
So he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness,
And *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people,
And praise him in the assembly of the elders.
33 He [q] turneth rivers into a wilderness,
And the water-springs into dry ground;
34 A [r] fruitful land into [5] barrenness,
For the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
35 He [s] turneth the wilderness into a standing water,
And dry ground into water-springs.
36 And there he maketh the hungry [t] to dwell,
That they may prepare a city for habitation;
37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards,
Which may yield fruits of increase.
38 He [u] blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly,
And suffereth not their cattle to decrease.
39 Again, they are [v] minished and brought low
Through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

PSALM 107.
[j] Ps. 68. 6. Ps. 146. 7. Acts 12. 7. Acts 16. 26.
[k] Isa. 45. 2.
[l] Ps. 14. 1. Pro. 1. 22. Pro. 7. 22. Lam. 3. 39.
[m] Num. 21. 8. 2 Ki. 20. 4. Job 33. 23-26. Ps. 147. 15, 18. Matt. 8. 8.
[n] Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14. Ps. 116. 17. Heb. 13. 15.
[2] singing.
[3] maketh to stand. Ps. 148. 8. Jon. 1. 4.
[o] Josh. 2. 11. 2 Sam. 17. 10. Ps. 22. 14. Ps. 119. 28. Isa. 13. 7. Nah. 2. 10.
[4] all their wisdom is swallowed up.
[p] Ps. 65. 7. Ps. 89. 9. Isa. 50. 2. Jon. 1. 15. Matt. 8. 26. Mark 4. 39-41.
[q] 1 Ki. 17. 1. Isa. 13. 19, 21. Isa. 34. 9, 10. Isa. 42. 15. Isa. 44. 27. Eze. 30. 12. Joel 1. 20. Nah. 1. 4. Zeph. 2. 9, 13.
[r] Gen. 13. 10. Gen. 14. 3. Gen. 19. 25. Deut. 29. 33.
[5] saltness. Eze. 47. 11.
[s] Ps. 114. 8. Isa. 41. 18.
[t] Acts 17. 26.
[u] Gen. 12. 2. Gen. 17. 16.
[v] 2 Ki. 10. 32.

40 He [w] poureth contempt upon princes,
And causeth them to wander in the [6] wilderness, *where there is* no way.
41 Yet [x] setteth he the poor on high [7] from affliction,
And maketh *him* families like a flock.
42 The [y] righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice;
And all [z] iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso [a] *is* wise, and will observe these *things*,
Even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the LORD.

PSALM 107.
[w] Josh. 10.24-26. Job 12. 21.
[6] Or, void place.
[x] 1 Sam. 2. 8. 2 Sam. 7. 8.
[7] Or, after.
[y] Job 22. 19. Ps. 52. 6. Ps. 58. 10, 11.
[z] Job 5. 16. Ps. 63. 11. Pro. 10. 11. Rom. 3. 19
[a] Ps. 28. 5. Ps. 64. 9. Isa. 5. 12. Jer. 9. 12. Dan. 12. 10. Hos. 14. 9.

PSALM CVIII.

A Song *or* Psalm of David.

1 O GOD, my heart is fixed;
I will sing and give praise,—even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp;—I *myself* will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people:
And I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy [a] mercy *is* great above the heavens,
And thy truth *reacheth* unto the [1] clouds.
5 Be [b] thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
And thy glory above all the earth;
6 That thy beloved may be delivered:
Save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice,
I will divide Shechem,—and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead *is* mine; Manasseh *is* mine;
Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head;—Judah [c] *is* my lawgiver;
9 Moab *is* my washpot;—over Edom will I cast out my shoe;
Over Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who [d] will bring me into the strong city?—who will lead me into Edom?
11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off?
And wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble:—for [e] vain *is* the help of man.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly:
For he [f] *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 108.
[a] Num. 14.18. Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 36. 5. Ps. 100. 5. Mic. 7. 18-20.
[1] Or, skies.
[b] 1 Chr. 29.10, 13. Ps. 8. 1. Ps. 21. 13. Ps. 57. 5. Ps. 148. 13.
[c] Gen. 49. 10.
[d] Ps. 60. 9.
[e] Isa. 30. 3.
[f] Isa. 25. 10. Isa. 63. 1-4. Lam. 1. 15. Mal. 4. 3.

PSALM CIX.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 HOLD [a] not thy peace, O God of my praise;
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the [1] mouth of the deceitful [2] are opened against me:
They have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred;
And fought against me without [b] a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries:—but I *give myself unto* prayer.
5 And [c] they have rewarded me evil for good,—and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him;
And let [3] Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him [4] be condemned;
And [d] let his prayer become sin.
8 Let his days be few;—*and* [e] let another take his [5] office.

PSALM 109.
[a] Ps. 83. 1.
[1] mouth of deceit.
[2] have opened themselves.
[b] 1 Sam. 19. 4, 5. Ps. 69. 4. John 15. 25.
[c] Gen. 44. 4.
[3] Or, an adversary.
[4] go out guilty, or, wicked.
[d] Pro. 28. 9.
[e] Acts 1. 20.
[5] Or, charge.

9 Let [f] his children be fatherless,—and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually [g] vagabonds, and beg:
Let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.
11 Let [h] the extortioner catch all that he hath;
And let the stranger spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him;
Neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
13 Let [i] his posterity be cut off;
And in the generation following let their [j] name be blotted out.
14 Let [k] the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD;
And let not the sin of his mother [l] be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually,
That he may [m] cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to show mercy,
But persecuted the poor and needy man,
That he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him;
As he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment,
So let it come [6] into his bowels like water,—and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him,
And for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD,
And of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's sake:
Because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I *am* poor and needy,—and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth:
I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My [n] knees are weak through fasting;—and my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I became also a reproach unto them:
When they looked upon me [o] they shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God:—O save me according to thy mercy;
27 That [p] they may know that this *is* thy hand;
That thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, [q] but bless thou:
When they arise, let them be ashamed;—but let thy [r] servant rejoice.
29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame,
And let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth;
Yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor,
To save *him* [7] from those that condemn his soul.

PSALM 109.
[f] Ex. 22. 24.
[g] Gen. 4. 12.
[h] Job 5. 5. Job 18. 9. Job 20. 18-20.
[i] 1 Sam. 2. 31, 33. 1 Sam. 3. 13. 2 Ki. 10. 10, 11. Job 18. 19. Ps. 37. 28. Isa. 14. 20, 22. Jer. 22. 30.
[j] Deut. 9. 14. Deut. 25. 19. Deut. 29. 20. Pro. 10. 7.
[k] Ex. 20. 5. Lev. 26. 39. 2 Sam. 3. 29. 2 Sam. 21. 1. Matt. 23. 31.
[l] Neh. 4. 5. Jer. 18. 23.
[m] Job 18. 17.
[6] within him. Num. 5. 22.
[n] Ps. 22. 14. Ps. 35. 13, 14. Ps. 69. 10. Matt. 4. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 27. Heb. 12. 12.
[o] Job 16. 4. Isa. 37. 22. Matt. 27. 39.
[p] 1 Sam. 17. 46, 47. Job 37. 7. Ps. 64. 8, 9. Ps. 126. 2.
[q] Num. 22. 12. Num. 23. 25. 2 Sam. 16. 11, 12.
[r] Isa. 65. 14. Jer. 31. 7. Jas. 5. 13.
[7] from the judges of his soul.

PSALM CX.

A Psalm of David.

1 THE [a] LORD said unto my Lord,
Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion:
Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

PSALM 110.
[a] Ps. 45. 6. Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 22.

3 Thy [b]people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power,
[c]In the beauties of holiness
[1]From the womb of the morning:—thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath sworn, and [d]will not repent,
[e]Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord [f]at thy right hand
Shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen,
He shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies;
He shall wound the heads over [2]many countries.
7 He [g]shall drink of the brook in the way:
Therefore [h]shall he lift up the head.

PSALM 110.
[b] Judg. 5. 2. Acts. 2. 41. Rom. 11. 2.
[c] Acts 2. 41.
[1] Or, more than the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, etc.
[d] Num. 23.19.
[e] Heb. 5. 6.
[f] Ps. 16. 8.
[2] Or, great.
[g] Judg. 7. 5, 6. Job 21. 20. Isa. 61. 1. John 3. 34.
[h] Isa. 53. 12.

PSALM CXI.

1 PRAISE [1]ye the LORD.—I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart,
In the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.
2 The [a]works of the LORD *are* great,
Sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work *is* honourable and glorious;
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered:
The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.
5 He hath given [2]meat unto them that fear him:
He will ever be mindful of his covenant.
6 He hath showed his people the power of his works,
That he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment:
[b]All his commandments *are* sure.
8 They [3]stand fast for ever and ever,—*and are* [c]done in truth and uprightness.
9 He sent redemption unto his people:
He hath commanded his covenant for ever:—holy and reverend *is* his name.
10 The [d]fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom:
[4]A good understanding have all they [5]that do *his commandments:*
His [e]praise endureth for ever.

PSALM 111.
[1] Hallelujah.
[a] Job 33. 1.
[2] prey.
[b] Ps. 19. 7. Ps. 105. 8.
[3] are established.
[c] Ps. 19. 9. Ps. 119. 127, 128. Rom. 7. 12. Rev. 15. 3.
[d] Deut. 4. 6. Job 28. 28. Eccl. 12. 13.
[4] Or, good success.
[5] that do them.
[e] Matt. 25. 21, 23. John 5. 44. John 12. 43. Rom. 2. 7, 29. 1 Cor. 4. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 17.

PSALM CXII.

1 PRAISE ye the LORD.—Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD,
That delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth:
The generation of the upright shall be blessed.
3 Wealth [a]and riches *shall be* in his house;
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness:
He is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 A [b]good man showeth favour, and lendeth:
He will guide his affairs with [1]discretion.
6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever:
The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings:
His heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

PSALM 112.
[a] Pro. 3. 16. Pro. 15. 6. Isa. 33. 6. Matt. 6. 33. 2 Cor. 6. 10.
[b] Pro. 2. 20. Pro. 12. 2. Luke 6. 35. Luke 23. 50. Acts 11. 24.
[1] judgment. Eph. 5. 15. Col. 4. 5.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid,
Until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.
9 He [c]hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor;
His righteousness endureth for ever;—his horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The [d]wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved;
He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away:
The desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM 112.
[c] Luke 11.41. Acts 4. 35. Acts 20. 35. Rom. 12.13. 2 Cor. 8. 9. 2 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 6.18.
[d] Luke 13.28.

PSALM CXIII.

1 PRAISE [1]ye the LORD.
Praise, O ye servants of the LORD,—praise the name of the LORD.
2 Blessed [a]be the name of the LORD—from this time forth and for evermore.
3 From [b]the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name *is* to be praised.
4 The LORD *is* high above all nations,—*and* his glory above the heavens.
5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God,—who [2]dwelleth on high,
6 Who [c]humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth!
7 He [d]raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
And lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;
8 That he may [e]set *him* with princes,—*even* with the princes of his people.
9 He [f]maketh the barren woman [3]to keep house,
And to be a joyful mother of children.—Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 113.
[1] Hallelujah.
[a] Dan. 2. 20.
[b] Isa. 59. 19. Mal. 1. 11.
[2] exalteth himself to dwell.
[c] Job 4. 18. Job 15. 15. Isa. 57. 15.
[d] 1 Sam. 2. 8. Isa. 26. 19. Dan. 12. 2. Acts 2. 31. 1 Pet. 3. 21, 22.
[e] Job 36. 7.
[f] 1 Sam. 2. 5. Gal. 4. 27.
[3] to dwell in an house.

PSALM CXIV.

1 WHEN Israel went out of Egypt,
The house of Jacob from a people of strange language;
2 Judah was his sanctuary,—*and* Israel his dominion.
3 The sea saw *it*, and fled:—Jordan was driven back.
4 The [a]mountains skipped like rams,—*and* the little hills like lambs.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest?
Thou Jordan, *that* thou wast driven back?
6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams;—*and* ye little hills, like lambs?
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord,
At the presence of the God of Jacob;
8 Which [b]turned the rock *into* a standing water,
The flint into a fountain of waters.

PSALM 114.
[a] Judg. 54. 5. Jer. 4. 23, 24. Mic. 1. 3, 4. Nah. 1. 5. Hab. 3. 6. 2 Pet. 3. 7, 11. Rev. 20. 11.
[b] Ex. 17. 6. Num.20.11. Ps. 78. 15, 16. Ps. 105. 41. Ps. 107. 35.

PSALM CXV.

1 NOT [a]unto us, O LORD, not unto us,
But unto thy name give glory,—for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.
2 Wherefore should the heathen say,—Where [b]*is* now their God?
3 But [c]our God *is* in the heavens:
He hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.
4 Their [d]idols *are* silver and gold,—the work of men's hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not;—eyes have they, but they see not;
6 They have ears, but they hear not;—noses have they, but they smell not;
7 They have hands, but they handle not;
Feet have they, but they walk not;
Neither speak they through their throat.

PSALM 115.
[a] Isa. 48. 11. Eze. 36. 32.
[b] Ps. 42. 3, 10. Ps. 79. 10. Joel 2. 17.
[c] 1 Chr.16.26. Ps. 135. 6. Dan. 4. 35.
[d] Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 135, 15, 16. Isa. 40. 19, 20. Jer. 10. 3. Hos. 8. 6.

8 They [e]that make them are like unto them;
So is every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD:—[f]he *is* their help and their shield.
10 O [g]house of Aaron, trust in the LORD:
He *is* their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD:
He *is* their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will [h]bless *us;*
He will bless the house of Israel;—he will bless the house of Aaron:
13 He [i]will bless them that fear the LORD,—*both* small [1]and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more,—you and your children.
15 Ye *are* [j]blessed of the LORD [k]which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD's;
But the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD,—neither any that go down into silence.
18 But [l]we will bless the LORD—from this time forth and for evermore.
Praise the LORD.

PSALM CXVI.

1 I LOVE the LORD, because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me,
Therefore will I call upon *him* [1]as long as I live.
3 The sorrows of death compassed me,
And the pains of hell [2]gat hold upon me:—I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD;
O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and [a]righteous;—yea, our God *is* merciful.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple:—I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Return unto thy [b]rest, O my soul;
For the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death,
Mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.
10 I [c]believed, therefore have I spoken:—I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste,—[d]All men *are* liars.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation,—and call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I [e]will pay my vows unto the LORD
Now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious [f]in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.
16 O LORD, truly I *am* thy servant;
I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thine handmaid:
Thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving,
And will call upon the name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD
Now in the presence of all his people,
19 In the courts of the LORD's house,—in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 115.
[e] Ps. 135. 18. Jon. 2. 8. Hab. 2. 18.
[f] Ps. 33. 20. Pro. 30. 5.
[g] Mal. 2. 7.
[h] Eph. 1. 3.
[i] Lev. 26. 3. Deut. 11. 27. Deut. 28. 1. Ps. 24. 4. Ps. 29. 11. Ps. 112. 1. Ps. 128. 14. Pro. 10. 6. Matt. 3. 16, 17. Matt. 4. 2. Luke 1. 50. Acts 13. 20. Col. 3. 11.
[1] with.
[j] Gen. 14. 19.
[k] Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 96. 5.
[l] Ps. 113. 2. Ps. 145. 2. Dan. 2. 20.

PSALM 116.
[1] in my days. Ps. 64. 3.
[2] found me.
[a] Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 8. Ps. 11. 7. Ps. 14. 5. Ps. 119. 137. Ps. 145. 4. Jer. 12. 1. Lam. 1. 18. Rev. 16. 5.
[b] Ps. 95. 11. Jer. 6. 16. Jer. 30. 10. Matt. 11. 29. Heb. 4. 8-10.
[c] 2 Cor. 4. 13. Heb. 11. 1.
[d] 2 Ki. 4. 16, 28. Jer. 9. 4, 5. Rom. 3. 4.
[e] Ps. 22. 25. Ps. 56. 12. Ps. 63. 13, 15. Jon. 1. 16. Jon. 2. 9. Nah. 1. 15.
[f] 1 Sam. 25. 29. Job 5. 26. Ps. 72. 14. Luke 16. 22. Rev. 1. 18. Rev. 14. 13.

PSALM CXVII.

1 O PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations:—praise him, [a]all ye people.
2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us:
And the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever.—Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXVIII.

1 O [a]GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good:
Because his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let [b]Israel now say,—that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say,—that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the LORD say,—that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 I called upon the LORD [1]in distress:
The LORD answered me, *and* [c]*set me* in a large place.
6 The LORD *is* [2]on my side;—I will not fear: what can man do unto me?
7 The [d]LORD taketh my part with them that help me:
Therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.
8 *It* [e]*is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man:
9 *It* [f]*is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me about:
But in the name of the LORD will I [3]destroy them.
11 They [g]compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about:
But in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about [h]like bees:
They are quenched [i]as the fire of thorns:
For in the name of the LORD I will [4]destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall:
But the LORD helped me.
14 The [j]LORD *is* my strength and song,—and is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous:
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The [k]right hand of the LORD is exalted;
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I [l]shall not die, but live,—and [m]declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath [n]chastened me sore:
But he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open [o]to me the gates of righteousness:
I will go in to them, *and* I will praise the LORD:
20 This [p]gate of the LORD,—[q]into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me,—and art become my salvation.
22 The [r]stone *which* the builders refused is become the head *stone* of the corner.
23 [5]This is the LORD's doing;—it [s]*is* marvellous in our eyes.
24 This *is* [t]the day *which* the LORD hath made;
We will rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD:
O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 Blessed [u]*be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD:
We have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath showed us [v]light:

PSALM 117.
[a] Ps. 148. 11, 14.
Ps. 150. 6.
Rev. 5. 9.
Rev. 7. 9, 10.

PSALM 118.
[a] 1 Chr. 16. 8.
[b] Ps. 115. 9.
[1] out of distress.
[c] Ps. 18. 19.
[2] for me.
Ps. 27. 1.
Isa. 51. 12.
Rom. 8. 31.
Heb. 13. 6.
[d] Ps. 54. 4.
[e] Ps. 62. 8.
Isa. 2. 22.
Isa. 30. 1.
Jer. 17. 5, 7.
[f] Ps. 146. 3.
Isa. 36. 6, 7.
Eze. 29. 7.
[3] cut them off.
[g] 1 Sam. 23. 26.
1 Chr. 19. 10.
Ps. 22. 12, 16.
Ps. 88. 17.
[h] Deut. 1. 44.
[i] Ps. 83. 14, 15.
Eccl. 7. 6.
Nah. 1. 10.
[4] cut down.
[j] Ex. 15. 2.
Isa. 12. 2.
[k] Ex. 15. 6.
[l] Ps. 6. 5.
Hab. 1. 12.
[m] Ps. 73. 28.
[n] 2 Cor. 6. 9.
[o] Isa. 26. 2.
Ps. 24. 7.
[q] Isa. 35. 8.
Rev. 22. 14.
[r] Matt. 21. 42.
Mark 12. 10.
Acts 4. 11.
Eph. 2. 20.
[5] This is from the LORD.
[s] Job 5. 9.
[t] 2 Cor. 6. 2.
[u] Zech. 4. 7.
Matt. 21. 9.
Mark 11. 9.
Luke 19. 38.
[v] Esth. 8. 16.
Mic. 7. 9.
1 Pet. 2. 9.

Bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee:
[w] *Thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM CXIX.

א ALEPH.

1 BLESSED *are* the [1] undefiled in the way,
Who [a] walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies,
And that [b] seek him with the whole heart.
3 They [c] also do no iniquity:—they walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O [d] that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!
6 Then [e] shall I not be ashamed,
When I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart,
When I shall have learned [2] thy righteous judgments.
8 I will keep thy statutes:—O forsake me not utterly.

ב BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall [f] a young man cleanse his way?
By taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I [g] sought thee:
O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy [h] word have I hid in mine heart,—that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD:—[i] teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies,—as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will [j] meditate in thy precepts,—and have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight myself in thy statutes:—I will not forget thy word.

ג GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live,—and keep thy word.
18 [3] Open thou mine eyes,—that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.
19 I [k] *am* a stranger in the earth:—hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed,
Which do err from thy commandments.
22 Remove from me reproach and contempt;—for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me:
But thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* [4] my counsellors.

ד DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust:
[l] Quicken thou me according to thy word.

PSALM 118.
[w] Ex. 15. 2. Isa. 25. 1.

PSALM 119.
[1] Or, perfect, or, sincere.
[a] Ps. 128. 1.
[b] Deut. 4. 29.
[c] Rom. 7. 16, 17. 1 John 3. 9. 1 John 5. 18.
[d] Jer. 31. 33. Rom. 7. 22-24. 2 Cor. 3. 5. 2 Thes. 3. 5. Heb. 13. 21.
[e] Job 22. 26. 1 John 2. 28.
[2] judgments of thy righteousness.
[f] Pro. 1. 4, 10. Pro. 4. 1, 10-17. Pro. 5. 7. Pro. 6. 20. Eccl. 11. 9. Eccl. 12. 1. Luke 15. 13. 2 Tim. 2. 22. Tit. 2. 4-6
[g] 1 Sam. 7. 3. 2 Chr. 15. 15. Ps. 78. 37. Jer. 3. 10. Hos. 10. 2. Zeph. 1. 5.
[h] Ps. 37. 31. Ps. 40. 8. Pro. 2. 1, 10, 11. Luke 2. 19, 51. Col. 3. 16.
[i] Ps. 25. 4.
[j] Ps. 1. 2.
[3] Reveal. Eph. 1. 17.
[k] Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Heb. 11. 13, 16. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
[4] men of my counsel.
[l] Ps. 71. 20. Ps. 80. 18. Ver. 37. Ps. 143. 11.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me:
[m]Teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts:
So shall I talk of thy wondrous works.
28 My soul [5]melteth for heaviness:
Strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
29 Remove [n]from me the way of lying:—and [o]grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth;
Thy judgments have I laid *before me.*
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies:—O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments,
When thou shalt [p]enlarge my heart.

ה HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes,
And I shall keep it [q]*unto* the end.
34 Give [r]me understanding, and I shall keep thy law;
Yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments;
For therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies,—and not to [s]covetousness.
37 [6]Turn away mine eyes from [t]beholding vanity;
And quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish [u]thy word unto thy servant,—who *is devoted* to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear;—for thy judgments *are* good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts:
Quicken me in thy righteousness.

ו VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD,
Even thy salvation, according to thy word.
42 [7]So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me:
For I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth;
For I have hoped in thy judgments.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually—for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk [8]at liberty:—for I seek thy precepts.
46 I [v]will speak of thy testimonies also before kings,—and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments,—which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved;
And I will meditate in thy statutes.

ז ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant,
Upon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my [w]comfort in my affliction:—for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly [x]in derision;
Yet have I not [y]declined from thy law.
52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD;
And have comforted myself.

PSALM 119.
[m] 1 Ki. 8. 36. Ps. 86. 11. Ver. 107. Ver. 149. Ver. 156. Ver. 159. Ps. 143. 8-10.
[5] droppeth.
[n] Pro. 30. 8. Isa. 44. 20. Jer. 16. 19. Eph. 4. 22-25. 1 John 1. 8. 1 John 2. 4.
[o] Heb. 8. 10.
[p] 1 Ki. 4. 29. Isa. 60. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 11.
[q] Matt. 10.22. Rev. 2. 26.
[r] Pro. 2. 6. Jas. 1. 5.
[s] Eze. 33. 31. Mark 7. 21. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6.10. Heb. 13. 5.
[6] Make to pass. Isa. 33. 15.
[t] Job 31. 1.
[u] 2 Sam. 7.25.
[7] Or, So shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.
[8] at large. John 8. 32. Rom. 8. 2. Gal. 5. 1, 13. Jas. 1. 25. Jas. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
[v] Matt. 10.18. Acts 26. 1, 2.
[w] Ps. 27. 13. Rom. 15. 4. Heb. 6. 17-19. Heb. 12. 11, 12.
[x] Ps. 123. 3,4. Jer. 20. 7. Luke 16. 14, 15. Luke 23. 35.
[y] Job 23. 11. Isa. 42. 4. Acts 20. 23, 24.

53 Horror [z] hath taken hold upon me.
Because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I [a] have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night,
And have kept thy law.
56 This I had,—because I kept thy precepts.

ח CHETH.

57 *Thou* [b] *art* my portion, O LORD:
I have said that I would keep thy words.
58 I entreated thy [9] favour with *my* whole heart:
Be merciful unto me according to thy word.
59 I [c] thought on my ways,—and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.
61 The [10] bands of the wicked have robbed me:
But I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At [d] midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee
Because of thy righteous judgments.
63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee,
And of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The [e] earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy:—teach me thy statutes.

ט TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD,
According unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge:
For I have believed thy commandments.
67 Before [f] I was afflicted I went astray;—but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* [g] good, and doest good:—teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have [h] forged a lie against me:
But I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.
70 Their [i] heart is as fat as grease;—*but* I delight in thy law.
71 *It* [j] *is* good for me that I have been afflicted;
That I might learn thy statutes.
72 The [k] law of thy mouth *is* better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

י JOD.

73 Thy [l] hands have made me and fashioned me:
Give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They [m] that fear thee will be glad when they see me;
Because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* [11] right,
And [n] *that* thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be [12] for my comfort,
According to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live:
For thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud [o] be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause:
But I will meditate in thy precepts.

PSALM 119.
[z] Ezra 9. 3. Jer. 13. 17. Rom. 9. 1-3. 2 Cor. 12. 21.
[a] Ps. 63. 6. Isa. 26. 9.
[b] Ps. 16. 5. Jer. 10. 16. Lam. 3. 24.
9 face. Job 11. 19.
[c] Lam. 3. 40. Joel 2. 13. Luke 15. 17.
10 Or, companies.
[d] Ps. 42. 8. Mark 1. 35. Acts 16. 25.
[e] Ps. 33. 5. Ps. 104. 13. Ps. 145. 9.
[f] Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 31. 18. Hos. 2. 6, 7. Hos. 5. 15. Hos. 6. 1. Heb. 12. 11. Rev. 3. 19.
[g] Ex. 33. 18, 19. Ex. 34. 6. Ps. 86. 5. Ps. 106. 1. Ps. 107. 1. Ps. 145. 7, 9. Matt. 5. 45. Matt. 19. 17.
[h] Job 13. 4. Ps. 45. 11. Ps. 109. 2.
[i] Isa. 6. 10. Acts 28. 27.
[j] Ps. 94. 12. Heb. 12. 10, 11.
[k] Ps. 19. 10. Pro. 8. 10.
[l] Job 10. 8. Ps. 100. 3. Ps. 138. 8. Ps. 139. 14.
[m] Ps. 34. 2. Mal. 3. 16.
11 righteousness. Gen. 18. 25. Rom. 3. 4.
[n] Ps. 25. 10. Ps. 89. 30-33. Heb. 12. 10. Rev. 3. 19.
12 to comfort me.
[o] Ps. 25. 3.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me,
And those that have known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be [p] sound in thy statutes,—that I be not ashamed.

כ CAPH.

81 My [q] soul fainteth for thy salvation;—*but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine [r] eyes fail for thy word,—saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For [s] I am become like a bottle in the smoke;
Yet do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How [t] many *are* the days of thy servant?
[u] When wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?
85 The [v] proud have digged pits for me,—which *are* not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments *are* [13] faithful:
They persecute me [w] wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth:
But I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy loving-kindness;
So shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

ל LAMED.

89 For [x] ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness *is* [14] unto all generations:
Thou hast established the earth, and it [15] abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine [y] ordinances:
For all *are* thy servants.
92 Unless [z] thy law *had been* my delights,
I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts:
For with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I *am* [a] thine, save me;—for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me:
But I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I [b] have seen an end of all perfection:
But thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

מ MEM.

97 O how love I thy law!—[c] it *is* my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me [d] wiser than mine enemies;
For [16] they *are* ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers:
[e] For thy testimonies *are* my meditation.
100 I [f] understand more than the ancients,—because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have [g] refrained my feet from every evil way,
That I might keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgments:—for thou hast taught me.
103 How [h] sweet are thy words unto my [17] taste!
Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding:
Therefore I hate every false way.

PSALM 119.
[p] 2 Chr. 15. 17. Pro. 4. 23. John 1. 47.
[q] Ps. 42. 1. Ps. 73. 26. Ps. 84. 2. Song 5. 8.
[r] Deut. 28. 32. Ps. 69. 3. Isa. 38. 11.
[s] Job 30. 30.
[t] Ps. 39. 4.
[u] Ps. 7. 6. Rev. 6. 10.
[v] Ps. 35. 7.
[13] faithfulness.
[w] Ps. 7. 1-5. Ps. 35. 19. Ps. 38. 19.
[x] Matt. 5. 18. Matt. 24. 34. 1 Pet. 1. 25. 2 Pet. 3. 13.
[14] to generation and generation.
[15] standeth.
[y] Gen. 8. 42. Ps. 148. 5, 6. Isa. 48. 13. Jer. 33. 25.
[z] Rom. 15. 4.
[a] Ps. 86. 2. Hos. 2. 7, 16. Acts 27. 23.
[b] Isa. 40. 8. Matt. 5. 18. Matt. 24. 35.
[c] Ps. 1. 2. Pro. 2. 10. Pro. 18. 1.
[d] Deut. 4. 6, 8. Isa. 48. 17.
[16] it is ever with me.
[e] 2 Tim. 3. 15.
[f] 1 Ki. 12. 6, 15. Job 12. 12. Job 15. 9, 10. Job 28. 28. Job 32. 7.
[g] Pro. 1. 15. Isa. 53. 6. Isa. 55. 7. Jer. 2. 36. 2 Cor. 7. 1. Tit. 2. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
[h] Ps. 19. 10. Pro. 8. 11.
[17] palate.

נ NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a [18] lamp unto my feet,—and a light unto my path.
106 I [i] have sworn, and I will perform *it*,
That I will keep thy righteous judgments.
107 I am afflicted very much:—quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, [j] the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD,
And teach me thy judgments.
109 My [k] soul *is* continually in my hand:—yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me:—yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy [l] testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever:
For they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart [19] to perform thy statutes alway,
Even unto the end.

ס SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts:—but thy law do I love.
114 Thou [m] *art* my hiding place and my shield:—I hope in thy word.
115 Depart [n] from me, ye evil-doers:
For I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live:
And let me not [o] be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold [p] thou me up, and I shall be safe:
And I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes:
For their deceit *is* falsehood.
119 Thou [20] puttest away all the wicked of the earth [q] *like* dross:
Therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My [r] flesh trembleth for fear of thee;—and I am afraid of thy judgments.

ע AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice:—leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be [s] surety for thy servant for good:—let not the proud oppress me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation,—and for the word of thy righteousness.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy,
And teach me thy statutes.
125 I *am* thy servant; give me understanding,
That I may know thy testimonies.
126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work;—*for* they have made void thy law.
127 Therefore [t] I love thy commandments above gold,—yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right;
And I hate every false way.

פ PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful:—therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light;
It [u] giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted:—for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look [v] thou upon me, and be merciful unto me,
[21] As thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

PSALM 119.
[18] Or, candle. Pro. 6. 23.
[i] Neh. 10. 29. Ps. 56. 12.
[j] Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
[k] Judg. 12. 3. Job 13. 14.
[l] Deut. 33. 4. Ps. 16. 5. Isa. 54. 17. Acts 26. 18. Col. 1. 12 Heb. 9. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 4.
[19] to do.
[m] Ps. 9. 9. Ps. 27. 5. Ps. 32. 7. Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 32. 2.
[n] Ps. 6. 8. Ps. 139. 19. Matt. 7. 23. Matt. 25. 41.
[o] Ps. 25. 2. Rom. 5. 5. Rom. 9. 32. Rom. 10. 11.
[p] Ps. 17. 5. Ps. 71. 6. John 10. 28. Rom. 14. 4.
[20] causest to cease.
[q] 1 Sam. 15. 23. Jer. 6. 30. Eze. 22. 18. Mal. 3. 2. Matt. 3. 12.
[r] Hab. 3. 16.
[s] Gen. 43. 9. Isa. 38. 14. Heb. 7. 22.
[t] Ps. 19. 10. Pro. 3. 13-18. Pro. 8. 11. Pro. 16. 16. Matt. 13. 45, 46. Eph. 3. 8.
[u] Ps. 19. 7. Pro. 1. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
[v] Ex. 4. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Sam. 16. 12. Ps. 106. 4. Isa. 63. 7-9.
[21] according to the custom toward those, etc.

133 Order my steps in thy word:
And let not [w] any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver [x] me from the oppression of man:—so will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make [y] thy face to shine upon thy servant;
And teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers [z] of waters run down mine eyes,—because they keep not thy law.

צ TZADDI.

137 Righteous [a] *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* [22] righteous and very [23] faithful.
139 My zeal hath [24] consumed me;
Because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word *is* very [25] pure:—therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 I *am* [b] small and despised;—*yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness,
And thy law *is* [c] the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have [26] taken hold on me;
Yet thy commandments *are* my delights.
144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting:
Give me understanding, and I shall live.

ק KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart; hear me, O LORD:
I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cried unto thee; save me,—[27] and I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried:—I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine [d] eyes prevent the *night* watches,
That I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice, according unto thy loving-kindness:
O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief:—they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* [e] near, O LORD;—and all thy commandments *are* truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for [f] ever.

ר RESH.

153 Consider [g] mine affliction, and deliver me;—for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead [h] my cause, and deliver me:—quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation [i] *is* far from the wicked:—for they seek not thy statutes.
156 [28] Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD:
Quicken me according to thy judgments.
157 Many *are* my persecutors and mine enemies;
Yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved;
Because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts:
Quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving-kindness.
160 [29] Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning:
And every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

PSALM 119.
[w] Rom. 6. 12. Rom. 7. 23.
[x] Luke 1. 74.
[y] Ps. 4. 6.
[z] Jer. 9. 1. Jer. 14. 17. Eze. 9. 4.
[a] Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 33. Jer. 12. 1. Dan. 9. 7.
[22] righteousness.
[23] faithfulness.
[24] cut me off. John 2. 17.
[25] tried, or, refined. Pro. 30. 5.
[b] Pro. 15. 16. Amos 7. 2. Luke 6. 20. 2 Cor. 8. 9. Jas. 2. 5.
[c] Ps. 19. 9. John 17. 17. Eph. 1. 13.
[26] found me.
[27] Or, that I may keep. Judg. 10.15, 16. Matt. 1. 21. Tit. 2. 14. Tit. 3. 4.
[d] Ps. 63. 1, 6. Ps. 139. 17, 18. Lam. 2. 19. Luke 6. 12.
[e] Deut. 4. 7. Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 75. 1. Ps. 139. 2. Ps. 145. 18. Matt. 12.23.
[f] Luke 21. 33.
[g] Ex. 3. 7. Neh. 9. 32. Ps. 9. 13. Lam. 2. 20. Lam. 5. 1.
[h] 1 Sam. 24.15. Ps. 35. 1. Mic. 7. 9.
[i] Job 5. 4. Ps. 73. 27. Isa. 46. 12. Isa. 57. 19. Eph. 2. 17.
[28] Or, Many.
[29] The beginning of thy word is true.

ש SCHIN.

161 Princes [j]have persecuted me without a cause:
But my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I rejoice at thy word,—as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying:—*but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee—because of thy righteous judgments.
165 Great [k]peace have they which love thy law:
And [30]nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation,—and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies;—and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies:
[l]For all my ways *are* before thee.

ת TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD:
Give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee:
Deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall utter praise,—when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word:
For all thy commandments *are* righteousness.
173 Let thine hand help me:—for [m]I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD;—and thy law *is* my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee;—and let thy judgments help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy servant;
For I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM CXX.

A Song of degrees.

1 IN my distress I cried unto the LORD,—and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips,—*and* from a deceitful tongue.
3 [1]What shall be given unto thee?
Or what shall be [2]done unto thee, thou false tongue?
4 [3]Sharp arrows of the mighty,—with coals of juniper.
5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech,
That I dwell in the tents of Kedar!
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am* [4]*for* peace: but when I speak,—they *are* for war.

PSALM CXXI.

A Song of degrees.

1 [1]I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills,—from whence cometh my help.
2 My help *cometh* from the LORD,—which made heaven and earth.
3 He [a]will not suffer thy foot to be moved:
He [b]that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel—shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper;—the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The [c]sun shall not smite thee by day,—nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall [d]preserve thee from all evil:—he shall preserve thy soul.

PSALM 119.
j 1 Sam. 23. 23. 1 Sam. 24. 11. 1 Sam. 26. 18. John 15. 25.
k Pro. 3. 2. Isa. 32. 17. Isa. 57. 21. John 14. 27. Gal. 5. 22. Gal. 6. 15. Phil. 4. 7
30 they shall have no stumbling-block. Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 2. 6-16. 2 Cor. 3. 12-18.
l Job 34. 21. Ps. 90. 8. Pro. 5. 21. Jer. 23. 24. Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 2. 23.
m Josh. 24. 22. Pro. 1. 29. Luke 10. 42.

PSALM 120.
1 Or, What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee? or, what shall it profit thee?
2 added.
3 Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man, with coals of juniper.
4 Or, a man of peace.

PSALM 121.
1 Or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?
a 1 Sam. 2. 9.
b Isa. 27. 3.
c Isa. 49. 10. Rev. 7. 16.
d Job 5. 19. Rom. 8. 28, 35-39.

8 The LORD shall [e]preserve thy going out, and thy coming in,
From this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM CXXII.

A Song of degrees of David.

1 I WAS glad when they said unto me,
[a]Let us go into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact [b]together:
4 Whither [c]the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto [d]the testimony of Israel,
To give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
5 For there [1]are set thrones of judgment,—the thrones of the house of David.
6 Pray [e]for the peace of Jerusalem:—they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace [f]be within thy walls; *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my [g]brethren and companions' sakes,
I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God—I will seek thy good.

PSALM CXXIII.

A Song of degrees.

1 UNTO thee lift [a]I up mine eyes,—O thou [b]that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters,
And as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress;
So our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God,
Until that he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us:
For we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease,
And with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM CXXIV.

A Song of degrees of David.

1 IF *it had not been* the LORD who was [a]on our side,
Now may Israel say;
2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side,
When [b]men rose up against us:
3 Then they had [c]swallowed us up quick,
When their wrath was kindled against us:
4 Then [d]the waters had overwhelmed us,—the stream had gone over our soul:
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD,—who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers:
The snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 Our help *is* in the name of the LORD,—who made heaven and earth.

PSALM CXXV.

A Song of degrees.

1 THEY that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion,
Which cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

PSALM 121.
[e] Deut. 28. 6.
Pro. 2. 8.
Pro. 3. 6.

PSALM 122.
[a] Isa. 2. 3.
Jer. 50. 4, 5.
Zech. 8. 21.
[b] 2 Sam. 5. 9.
Eph. 2. 21.
[c] Deut. 16.16.
[d] Ex. 16. 34.
[1] do sit.
Deut. 17. 8.
2 Chr. 19. 8.
[e] Isa. 62. 6.
Jer. 51. 50.
[f] 1 Chr. 12.18.
Isa. 9. 7.
John 14.27.
[g] Ps. 16. 3.
Ps. 119. 63.
Eph. 4. 4-6.
Jas. 3.13,18.

PSALM 123.
[a] Ps. 25. 15.
Ps. 121. 1.
Ps. 141. 8.
Luke 18. 13.
[b] Ps. 2. 4.
Ps. 11. 4.
Ps. 113. 5.
Isa. 57. 15.

PSALM 124.
[a] Gen. 16. 1.
Gen. 28. 15.
Num. 14. 9.
Josh. 1. 5.
Ps. 37. 28.
Isa. 41. 10, 17.
Rom. 8. 31.
Heb. 13. 5.
[b] Ps. 2. 1, 2.
Ps. 3. 1.
Ps. 22. 12, 13.
[c] Num.16.30.
Ps. 35. 25.
Ps. 57. 9.
Pro. 1. 12.
Jer. 51. 34.
Jon. 1. 17.
[d] Ps. 18. 4.
Ps. 42. 7
Ps. 69. 15.
Isa. 8. 7, 8.
Isa. 28. 2
Isa. 59. 19.
Jer. 46. 7.
Dan. 9. 26.
Rev. 12. 15.
Rev. 17. 1, 15.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem,
So the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth, even for ever.
3 For the rod of [1] the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous;
Lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.
4 Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good,
And to *them that are* upright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked [a] ways,
The LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity:
But peace [b] *shall be* upon Israel.

PSALM CXXVI.

A Song of degrees.

1 WHEN the LORD [1] turned again the captivity of Zion,
[a] We were like them that dream.
2 Then [b] was our mouth filled with laughter,—and our tongue with singing:
Then said they among the heathen,
The LORD [2] hath done great things for them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for us;—*whereof* we are glad.
4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD,—as the streams in the south.
5 They [c] that sow in tears—shall reap in [3] joy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth,—bearing [4] precious seed,
Shall doubtless come again with rejoicing,—bringing his sheaves *with him.*

PSALM CXXVII.

A Song of degrees [1] for Solomon.

1 EXCEPT the LORD build the house,
They labour in vain [2] that build it:
Except the LORD keep the city,—the watchman waketh *but* in vain.
2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late,
To [a] eat the bread of sorrows:—*for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.
3 Lo, [b] children *are* an heritage of the LORD:
And [c] the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.
4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man;—so *are* children of the youth.
5 Happy *is* the man that [3] hath his quiver full of them:
They shall not be ashamed,
But they [4] shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSALM CXXVIII.

A Song of degrees.

1 BLESSED *is* every one that feareth the LORD;
That walketh in his ways.
2 For [a] thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands:
Happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.
3 Thy [b] wife *shall be* [c] as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house:
Thy children [d] like olive plants round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.
5 The [e] LORD shall bless thee out of Zion:
And thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt [f] see thy children's children,
And peace upon Israel.

PSALM 125.
1 wickedness. Pro. 22. 8. Isa. 14. 5.
a Pro. 2. 15. Isa. 59. 8. Phil. 2. 15.
b Gal. 6. 16.

PSALM 126.
1 returned the returning of Zion. Hos. 6. 11.
a Job 9. 16. Mark 16. 11. Luke 24. 11, 41. Acts 12. 9, 14-16.
b Job 8. 21.
2 hath magnified to do with them.
c Jer. 31. 9. Joel 2. 17. Matt. 5. 4. John 16. 20-22. 2 Cor. 7. 8-11.
3 Or, singing.
4 Or, seed basket.

PSALM 127.
1 Or, of.
2 that are builders of it in it.
a Gen. 3. 17. Eccl. 6. 7.
b Gen. 1. 28. Gen. 15. 4, 5. Gen. 24. 60. Gen. 30. 1, 2. Gen. 33. 5. Ps. 128. 3. 4.
c Deut. 28. 4.
3 hath filled his quiver with them.
4 Or, shall subdue, or, destroy.

PSALM 128.
a Isa. 3. 10.
b Pro. 5. 15.
c Eze. 19. 10.
d Ps. 52. 8.
e Ps. 134. 3.
f Gen. 50. 23. Job 42. 16.

PSALM CXXIX.

A Song of degrees.

1 MANY [1]a time have they afflicted me from [a]my youth,
May Israel now say:
2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth;
Yet they have not prevailed against me.
3 The [b]plowers plowed upon my back;—they made long their furrows.
4 The LORD [c]*is* righteous:—he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion:
6 Let them be as [d]the grass *upon* the house-tops,
Which withereth afore it groweth up;
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand,
Nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.
8 Neither do they which go by say, [e]The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you:
We bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSALM CXXX.

A Song of degrees.

1 OUT [a]of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, hear my voice;
Let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.
3 If [b]thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities,—O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But *there is* [c]forgiveness with thee,—that thou [d]mayest be feared.
5 I [e]wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait,—and in his word do I hope.
6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning;
[1]*I say, more than* they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD:
For [f]with the LORD *there is* mercy,—and with him *is* plenteous redemption.
8 And [g]he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSALM CXXXI.

A Song of degrees of David.

1 LORD, my heart is not haughty,—nor mine eyes lofty:
[a]Neither do I [1]exercise myself in great matters,
Or in things too [2]high for me.
2 Surely I have behaved and quieted [3]myself, [b]as a child that is weaned of his mother:
My soul *is* even as a weaned child.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD—[4]from henceforth and for ever

PSALM CXXXII.

A Song of degrees.

1 LORD, remember David,—*and* all his afflictions:
2 How he sware unto the LORD,—*and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob;
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house,
Nor go up into my bed;
4 I will [a]not give sleep to mine eyes,—*or* slumber to mine eyelids,
5 Until I find out a place for the LORD,
[1]An habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

PSALM 129.
1 Or, Much.
a Jer. 2. 2. Eze. 23. 3. Hos. 2. 15. Hos. 11. 1.
b Ps. 141. 7. Isa. 51. 23. Heb. 11. 36.
c Ezra 9. 16. Neh. 9. 33. Lam. 1. 18. Lam. 3. 22. Dan. 9. 7. 2 Thes. 1. 6.
d Ps. 37. 2. Ps. 92. 7. Jer. 17. 5, 6.
e Ruth 2. 4. Ps. 118. 26.

PSALM 130.
a Ps. 18. 4. Ps. 25. 16. Ps. 40. 2. Lam. 3. 55. Jon. 2. 2.
b Job 9. 2, 3, 20. Ps. 143. 2. Isa. 53. 6. John 8. 7-9. Rom. 3. 20.
c Ex. 34. 7. Eph. 1. 7.
d 1 Ki. 8. 40. Jer. 33. 8, 9. Heb. 12. 28.
e Isa. 26. 8.
1 Or, which watch unto the morning.
f Isa. 55. 7.
g Matt. 1. 21.

PSALM 131.
a Rom. 12. 16.
1 walk.
2 wonderful. Job 42. 3.
3 my soul. Luke 21. 19. John 14. 1.
b Matt. 18. 3. Mark 10. 15. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
4 from now. Ps. 115. 18. Isa. 26. 4.

PSALM 132.
a Gen. 24. 33. Ruth 3. 18. Pro. 6. 4.
1 habitations.

6 Lo, we heard of it [b]at Ephratah;
[c]We found it [d]in the fields of the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles;—we will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, [e]O LORD, into thy rest;—thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests [f]be clothed with righteousness;
And let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant David's sake—turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it;
[g]Of the fruit of [2]thy body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them,
Their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion;—he hath desired *it* for his habitation.
14 This *is* my rest for ever:—here will I dwell; for I have desired it.
15 I will [3]abundantly bless her provision:—I will satisfy her poor with bread.
16 I [h]will also clothe her priests with salvation;
[i]And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 There [j]will I make the horn of David to bud:
I have ordained a [4]lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame:
But upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSALM 132.
[b] Josh. 18. 1. Ruth 1. 2. 1 Sam. 17. 12. Mic. 5. 2.
[c] 1 Sam. 7. 1.
[d] 1 Chr. 13. 5.
[e] Num. 10. 35. 2 Chr. 6. 41. Ps. 68. 5.
[f] Job 29. 14. Isa. 61. 10. Rom. 13. 14. Rev. 19. 8.
[g] 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Ki. 8. 25. 2 Chr. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.
[2] thy belly.
[3] Or, surely.
[h] 2 Chr. 6. 41.
[i] Hos. 11. 12.
[j] Ps. 92. 10. Eze. 29. 21. Luke 1. 69.
[4] Or, candle.

PSALM CXXXIII.

A Song of degrees of David.

1 BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant *it is* for [a]brethren to dwell [1]together in unity!
2 *It is* like [b]the precious ointment upon the head,
That ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard;
That went down to the skirts of his garments;
3 As the dew of [c]Hermon,
And as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion:
For [d]there the LORD commanded the blessing,—*even* life for evermore.

PSALM 133.
[a] Gen. 13. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Heb. 13. 1.
[1] even together.
[b] Ex. 30. 25. Ps. 141. 5. Pro. 27. 9. Song 1. 3. John 12. 3.
[c] Deut. 3. 8,9. Deut. 4. 48. Josh. 13. 11.
[d] Lev. 25. 21. Deut. 28. 8. Ps. 42. 8.

PSALM CXXXIV.

A Song of degrees.

1 BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD,—all *ye* servants of the LORD,
[a]Which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
2 Lift [b]up your hands [1]*in* the sanctuary,—and bless the LORD.
3 The [c]LORD that made heaven and earth—bless [d]thee out of Zion.

PSALM 134.
[a] Lev. 8. 35. 1 Chr. 9. 33. Luke 2. 37. Rev. 7. 15.
[b] Ps. 28. 2. Lam. 2. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[1] Or, in holiness.
[c] Ps. 124. 8.
[d] Ps. 128. 5.

PSALM CXXXV.

1 PRAISE ye the LORD.
Praise ye the name of the LORD;—praise *him,* O ye servants of the LORD.
2 Ye [a]that stand in the house of the LORD,
In the courts of the house of our God,
3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good:
Sing praises unto his name; for *it is* pleasant.
4 For [b]the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself,
And Israel for his peculiar treasure.
5 For I know that the LORD *is* great,—and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

PSALM 135.
[a] 1 Chr. 16. 37, 42. 1 Chr. 23. 30. Luke 2. 37.
[b] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6,7. Deut. 10. 15. 1 Sam. 12. 22.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth,
In the seas, and all deep places.
7 He [c]causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth:
[d]He maketh lightnings for the rain:
He bringeth the wind out of his [e]treasuries.
8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt,—[1] both of man and beast.
9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt,
Upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
10 Who [f]smote great nations,—and slew mighty kings;
11 Sihon king of the Amorites,—and Og king of Bashan,
And [g]all the kingdoms of Canaan:
12 And gave their land *for* an heritage,—an heritage [h]unto Israel his people.
13 Thy [i]name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever;
And thy memorial, O LORD, [2] throughout all generations.
14 For [j]the LORD will judge his people,
And he will repent himself concerning his servants.
15 The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold,—the work of men's hands.
16 They have mouths, but they speak not;—eyes have they, but they see not;
17 They have ears, but they hear not;
Neither is there *any* breath in their mouths.
18 They that make them are like unto them:
So is every one that trusteth in them.
19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel:—bless the LORD, O house of Aaron:
20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi:—ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.
21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion,—which dwelleth at Jerusalem.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 135.
[c] Gen. 2. 6. Gen. 51. 5, 6. 1 Ki. 18. 1, 41-45. Job 5. 10. Ps. 148. 8. Jer. 10. 13. Jer. 51. 16. Zech. 10. 1.
[d] Job 28. 25. Job. 38. 24. Zech. 10. 1.
[e] Job 38. 22. Jon. 1. 4. John 3. 8.
[1] from man unto beast.
[f] Num. 21.24. Ps. 136. 17, 22.
[g] Josh. 12. 7.
[h] Gen. 17. 8.
[i] Ex. 3. 15. Ex. 34. 5-7. Ps. 102. 12, 21. Hos. 12. 5. Matt. 6. 9, 15.
[2] to generation and generation.
[j] Deut. 32. 36.

PSALM CXXXVI.

1 O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 O give thanks unto [a]the God of gods:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 O give thanks to the [b]Lord of lords:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 To him who alone doeth great wonders:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 To [c]him that by wisdom made the heavens:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
6 To [d]him that stretched out the earth above the waters:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
7 To [e]him that made great lights:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
8 The sun [1]to rule by day:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
9 The moon and stars to rule by night:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
11 And [f]brought out Israel from among them:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
13 To [g]him which divided the Red sea into parts:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

PSALM 136.
[a] Ex. 18. 11. Deut. 10.17 Josh. 22.22. 2 Chr. 2. 5. Dan. 2. 47.
[b] 1 Tim. 6. 15. Rev. 17. 14. Rev. 19. 16.
[c] Gen. 1. 1. Pro. 3. 19. Jer. 51. 15.
[d] Job 26. 7. Isa. 40. 22. Jer. 10. 12. Zech. 12. 1.
[e] Gen. 1. 14-19. Deut. 4. 19. Ps. 74. 16, 17.
[1] for the rulings by day.
[f] Ex. 12. 51. Ex. 13. 3, 17. 1 Sam. 12.6-8.
[g] Ex. 14. 21. Heb. 11. 29.

15 But [2]overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
16 To [h]him which led his people through the wilderness:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
17 To him which smote great kings:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
18 And [i]slew famous kings:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
19 Sihon [j]king of the Amorites:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
20 And Og the king of Bashan:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
21 And [k]gave their land for an heritage:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
23 Who [l]remembered us in our low estate:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
25 Who [m]giveth food to all flesh:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven:—for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM 136.
2 shaked off.
h Deut. 8. 15.
i Deut. 29. 7.
j Num. 21. 21.
k Josh. 12. 1.
l Gen. 8. 1. Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 102. 17. Ps. 106. 43-45. Isa. 63. 9. Eze. 16. 3. Luke 1. 48.
m Ps. 104. 27. Ps. 147. 9.

PSALM CXXXVII.

1 BY [a]the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down;
Yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.
2 We hanged our [b]harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us [1]a song;
And they that [2]wasted us *required of us* mirth,
Saying, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in a [3]strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,—let my right hand forget *her cunning.*
6 If I do not remember thee, let [c]my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth;
If I prefer not Jerusalem above [4]my chief joy.
7 Remember, O LORD, [d]the children of Edom—in the day of Jerusalem;
Who said, [5]Rase *it,*—rase *it, even* to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, [e]who art to be [6]destroyed;
Happy *shall he be* [7]that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.
9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against [8]the stones.

PSALM 137.
a Eze. 1. 1. Dan. 8. 2.
b Lam. 5. 15.
1 the words of a song.
2 laid us on heaps.
3 land of a stranger.
c Eze. 3. 26.
4 the head of my joy.
d Lam. 4. 22.
5 Make bare.
e Isa. 13. 1. Jer. 50. 2.
6 wasted.
7 that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us. Jer. 50. 15.
8 the rock.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

A Psalm of David.

1 I WILL praise thee with my whole heart:
Before [a]the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
2 I will worship [b]toward thy holy temple,
And praise thy name for thy loving-kindness and for thy truth:
For thou hast magnified [c]thy word above all thy name.
3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me,
And [d]strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD,
When they hear the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD:
For great *is* the glory of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD *be* high, yet [e]hath he respect unto the lowly:
But the proud he knoweth afar off.
7 Though [f]I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me;
Thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies,

PSALM 138.
a Ps. 119. 46.
b 1 Ki. 8. 29.
c Isa. 42. 21.
d Zech. 10. 12. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
e 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8. Ps. 51. 17. Ps. 113. 5, 6. Pro. 3. 34. Isa. 57. 15. Isa. 66. 2. Luke 1. 51, 53. Luke 14. 11. Jas. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
f Job 13. 15. Job 19. 25, 26. Ps. 23. 3.

And thy right hand shall save me.
8 The [g] LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me:
Thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever:
Forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM CXXXIX.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 O LORD, [a] thou hast searched me, and known *me.*
2 Thou [b] knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising,
Thou [c] understandest my thought afar off.
3 Thou [1] compassest my path and my lying down,
And art acquainted *with* all my ways.
4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue,
But, lo, O LORD, [d] thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before,—and laid thine hand upon me.
6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me;
It is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.
7 Whither shall I go from thy Spirit?
Or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there:
[e] If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*
9 *If* I take [f] the wings of the morning,
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me,—and thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me;
Even the night shall be light about me.
12 Yea, the darkness [2] hideth not from thee;
But the night shineth as the day:
[3] The darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*
13 For thou hast possessed my reins:
Thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.
14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made:
Marvellous *are* thy works;—and *that* my soul knoweth [4] right well.
15 My [5] substance was not hid from thee,—when I was made in secret,
And curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect;
And in thy book [6] all *my members* were written,
[7] *Which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.
17 How precious [g] also are thy thoughts unto me, O God!
How great is the sum of them!
18 *If* I should count them,—they are more in number than the sand:
When I awake, I am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt [h] slay the wicked, O God:
Depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.
20 For they [i] speak against thee wickedly,
And thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.
21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee?
And am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred;—I count them mine enemies.
23 Search [j] me, O God, and know my heart;—try me, and know my thoughts;

PSALM 138.
[g] Ps. 57. 2. Phil. 1. 6.

PSALM 139.
[a] Jer. 12. 3. Rev. 2. 23.
[b] Gen. 16. 13. 2 Ki. 19. 27.
[c] Ps. 94. 11. Matt. 9. 4. Luke 9. 47. John 2. 24, 25. 1 Cor. 4. 5.
[1] Or, winnowest. Job 13. 27. Job 31. 4.
[d] Ps. 50. 19, 21. Jer. 29. 23. Heb. 4. 13.
[e] Job 26. 6. Job 34. 21, 22. Pro. 15. 11. Jon. 2. 2.
[f] Ps. 18. 10 Ps. 19. 6. Mal. 4. 2.
[2] darkeneth not. Job 34. 22. Dan. 2. 22.
[3] as is the darkness, so is the light.
[4] greatly.
[5] Or, strength, or, body.
[6] all of them.
[7] Or, what days they should be fashioned.
[g] Ps. 40. 5. Pro. 8. 31. Isa. 55. 8, 9. Jer. 29. 11.
[h] Ps. 5. 6. Ps. 9. 17. Ps. 55. 23. Ps. 64. 7. Ps. 94. 23. Isa. 11. 4.
[i] Job 21. 14, 15. Ps. 73. 8, 9. Ps. 74. 18. Isa. 37. 23. Jude 15. Rev. 13. 6.
[j] Job 31. 6.

24 And see if *there be any* [8]wicked way in me,
And [k]lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM CXL.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man:
Preserve me from the [1]violent man;
2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart:
Continually are they gathered together *for* war.
3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent;
Adders' poison *is* under their lips. Selah.
4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked;
Preserve me from the violent man;
Who have purposed to overthrow my goings.
5 The [a]proud have hid a snare for me, and cords;
They have spread a net by the way-side;
They have set gins for me. Selah.
6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God:
Hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation,
Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked:
Further not his wicked device,—[2]*lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.
9 *As for* the head of those that compass me about,
Let the mischief of their own lips cover them.
10 Let burning coals fall upon them:—let them be cast into the fire;
Into deep pits, that they rise not up again.
11 Let not [3]an evil speaker be established in the earth:
Evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*
12 I know that [b]the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted,
And the right of the poor.
13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name:
The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM CXLI.

A Psalm of David.

1 LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me;
Give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be [1]set forth before thee *as* [a]incense,
And [b]the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth;—keep the door of my lips.
4 Incline [c]not my heart to *any* evil thing,
To practise wicked works with men that work iniquity:
[d]And let me not eat of their dainties.
5 [2]Let the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness;
And let him reprove me;
It shall be an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head:
For yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.
6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places,
They shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

PSALM 139.
8 way of pain, or, grief. 1 Chr. 4. 10.
k Matt. 7. 14. John 14. 6. Col. 2. 6.

PSALM 140.
1 man of violences.
a Ps. 10. 4-12. Ps. 17. 8-13. Ps. 35. 7. Ps. 36. 11. Pro. 29. 5. Jer. 18. 22. Luke 11.53, 54. Luke 20.20, 23.
2 Or, let them not be exalted. Deut. 32.27.
3 a man of tongue, or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.
b 1 Ki. 8. 45, 49. Ps. 9. 4. Ps. 10. 17, 18. Ps. 102. 17. Pro. 22. 22. Jer. 22. 16.

PSALM 141.
1 directed.
a Rev. 5. 8. Rev. 8. 3.
b 1 Tim. 2. 8.
c Matt. 6. 13. Jas 1. 13.
d Num. 25. 2. Pro. 23. 6.
2 Or, Let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oil break my head, etc.

7 Our bones are scattered [e] at the grave's mouth,
As when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.
8 But [f] mine eyes *are* unto thee, O God the Lord:
In thee is my trust; [3] leave not my soul destitute.
9 Keep me from the snares *which* they have laid for me,
And the gins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let [g] the wicked fall into their own nets,—whilst that I withal [4] escape.

PSALM CXLII.

[1] Maschil of David; A Prayer [a] when he was in the cave.

1 I CRIED unto the Lord with my voice;
With my voice unto the Lord did I make my supplication.
2 I poured out my complaint before him;—I showed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me,—then thou knewest my path.
In the way wherein I walked—have they privily laid a snare for me.
4 [2] I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld,
But *there was* no man that would know me:
Refuge [3] failed me;—[4] no man cared for my soul.
5 I cried unto thee, O Lord:
I said, Thou *art* my refuge *and* [b] my portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low:
Deliver me from my persecutors;—for they are stronger than I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison,—that I may praise thy name:
The [c] righteous shall compass me about;
For [d] thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM CXLIII.

A Psalm of David.

1 Hear my prayer, O Lord,—give ear to my supplications:
In thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.
2 And [a] enter not into judgment with thy servant:
For [b] in thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul;
He hath smitten my life down to the ground;
He hath made me to dwell in darkness,
As those that have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me;
My heart within me is desolate.
5 [c] I remember the days of old;—I meditate on all thy works;
I muse on the work of thy hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee:
My soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.
7 [d] Hear me speedily, O Lord;—my spirit faileth:
Hide not thy face from me,
[1] Lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning;
For in thee do I trust:
Cause me to know the way wherein I should walk;
For I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies:—I [2] flee unto thee to hide me.

PSALM 141.
[e] 2 Cor. 1. 9.
[f] Ps. 25. 15.
[3] make not my soul bare.
[g] Esth. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 15. Ps. 35. 8. Ps. 37. 14. Ps. 64. 7, 8. Pro. 11. 8.
[4] pass over.

PSALM 142.
[1] Or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction.
[a] 1 Sam. 22. 1. Heb. 11. 38.
[2] Or, Look on the right hand, and see.
[3] perished from me.
[4] no man sought after my soul.
[b] Ps. 27. 13. Ps. 56. 13. Lam. 3. 24.
[c] Ps. 7. 6, 7. Ps. 22. 21, 27. Ps. 107. 41, 42.
[d] Ps. 13. 6. Ps. 116. 7. Ps. 119. 17 Jas. 5. 11.

PSALM 143.
[a] Job 14. 3. Ps. 130. 3.
[b] Ex. 34. 7. Job 4. 17. Job 9. 2, 3. Job 15. 14. Job 25. 4. Eccl. 7. 20. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16. 1 John 1. 10.
[c] Deut. 8. 2. Ps. 42. 6. Mic. 6. 5.
[d] Ps. 40. 13, 17.
[1] Or, for I am become like, etc.
[2] hide me with thee.

10 Teach [e]me to do thy will;—for thou *art* my God:
[f]Thy spirit *is* good; lead me into the land of uprightness.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake:
For thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies,
And destroy all them that afflict my soul:—for I *am* thy servant.

PSALM CXLIV.

A Psalm of David.

1 BLESSED *be* the LORD [1] my strength,
Which [a]teacheth my hands [2]to war, *and* my fingers to fight:
2 [3]My goodness, and my fortress;—my high tower, and my deliverer;
My shield, and *he* in whom I trust;—who subdueth my people under me.
3 LORD, [b]what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him!
Or the son of man, that thou makest account of him!
4 Man is like to vanity:—his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow [c]thy heavens, O LORD, and come down:
Touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them:
Shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.
7 Send thine [4]hand from above;—[d]rid me, and deliver me out of great waters,
From the hand of [e]strange children;
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity,
And their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.
9 I will [f]sing a new song unto thee, O God:
Upon a psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 *It is he* that giveth [5]salvation unto kings:
Who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.
11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children,
Whose mouth speaketh vanity,
And their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood:
12 That our sons *may be* as plants—grown up in their youth;
That our daughters *may be* as corner-stones,
[6]Polished *after* the similitude of a palace;
13 *That* our garners *may be* full,—affording [7]all manner of store;
That our sheep may bring forth thousands
And ten thousands in our streets;
14 *That* our oxen *may be* [8]strong to labour;
That there be [g]no breaking in, nor going out;
That *there be* no complaining in our streets.
15 Happy [h]*is that* people that is in such a case;
Yea, happy *is that* people whose God *is* the LORD.

PSALM CXLV.

David's *Psalm* of praise.

1 I WILL extol thee, my God, O King;
And I will bless thy name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I bless thee;—and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised;

PSALM 143.
[e] Ps. 25. 4. Matt. 28.20. Col. 1. 9,10. Heb. 13. 21. 1 John 2.27.
[f] John 14.26. John 16. 13-15. Rom. 5. 5. Eph. 4. 30. 2 Tim. 1.14.

PSALM 144.
[1] my rock.
[a] 2 Sam. 22.35.
[2] to the war, etc.
[3] Or, My mercy.
[b] Job 7. 17. Job 15. 14. Ps. 8. 4. Heb. 2. 6.
[c] Ps. 18. 9. Isa. 64. 1.
[4] hands.
[d] Ps. 69. 1. Ps. 93. 3, 4. Rev. 12. 15, 16. Rev. 17. 15.
[e] Ps. 33. 2, 3. Ps. 40. 3. Ps. 98. 1. Ps. 149. 1. Mal. 2. 11. Rev. 5. 9, 10. Rev. 14. 3.
[f] Ps. 33. 2.
[5] Or, victory.
[6] cut.
[7] from kind to kind.
[8] able to bear burdens, or, loaden with flesh.
[g] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 27. 7, 25. Judg. 5. 8 Judg. 6.3-6. 1 Sam. 13.17-23. Jer. 13. 17-19. Jer. 14. 18. Zech. 8. 3-5.
[h] Deut. 33.29. Ps. 33. 12. Ps. 65. 4. Ps. 89. 15. Ps. 146. 5.

[1]And his greatness *is* unsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another,
And shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty,
And of thy wondrous [2]works.
6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts:
And I will [3]declare thy greatness.
7 They shall abundantly [4]utter the memory of thy great goodness,
And shall sing of thy righteousness.
8 The [a]LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion;
Slow to anger, and [5]of great mercy.
9 The LORD [b]*is* good to all;—and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.
10 All [c]thy works shall praise thee, O LORD;—and thy saints shall bless thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom,—and talk of thy power;
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts,
And the glorious majesty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom *is* [6]an everlasting kingdom,
And thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.
14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall,
And raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down.
15 The eyes of all [7]wait upon thee;
And thou givest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand,—and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways,—and [8]holy in all his works.
18 The [d]LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him,
To all that call upon him [e]in truth.
19 He will [f]fulfil the desire of them that fear him:
He also will hear their cry, and will save them.
20 The LORD [g]preserveth all them that love him:
But all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD:
And let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM 145.
1 and of his greatness there is no search. Job 5. 9. Job 9. 10. Rom. 11.33.
2 things, or, words.
3 declare it.
4 boil up. Ps. 45. 1.
a Ex. 34. 6.
5 great in mercy.
b Ps. 100. 5. Nah. 1. 7. Matt. 5. 45. Acts 14. 17.
c Ps. 19. 1.
6 a kingdom of all ages. Isa. 9. 7. Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 7. 14. Mic. 4. 7. 1 Tim. 6.15, 16.
7 Or, look unto thee.
8 Or, merciful, or, bountiful.
d Deut. 4. 7. 1 Ki. 18. 27, 28. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8.
e Ps. 3. 18. Isa. 1.15,16. Jer. 29. 12, 13. Hos. 7. 14. John 4. 24.
f 1 John 5.14.
g 1 Pet. 1. 5.

PSALM CXLVI.

1 PRAISE [1]ye the LORD.—Praise the LORD, O my soul.
2 While I live will I praise the LORD;
I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.
3 Put [a]not your trust in princes,
Nor in the son of man, in whom *there is* no [2]help.
4 His [b]breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth;
In that very day [c]his thoughts perish.
5 Happy [d]*is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help,
Whose hope *is* in the LORD his God;
6 Which [e]made heaven and earth,—the sea, and all that therein *is;*
Which [f]keepeth truth for ever;
7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed;
Which giveth food to the hungry.—The LORD looseth the prisoners:
8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind:
The LORD raiseth them that are bowed down:
The LORD loveth the righteous:

PSALM 146.
1 Hallelujah.
a Isa. 2. 22.
2 Or, salvation.
b Eccl. 12. 7.
c 1 Cor. 2. 6.
d Ps. 33. 12. Ps. 84. 12. Ps. 144. 15. Jer. 17. 7.
e Rev. 14. 7.
f Deut. 7. 9. Dan. 9. 4. Mic. 7. 20. John 10. 35. Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 6. 18.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers;—he relieveth the fatherless and widow:
But the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.
10 The LORD shall reign for ever,—*even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVII.

1 PRAISE ye the LORD:—for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God;
For *it is* pleasant; *and* praise is comely.
2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem:
[a] He gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He [b] healeth the broken in heart,—and bindeth up their [1] wounds.
4 He [c] telleth the number of the stars;—he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great [d] *is* our Lord, and of great [e] power:—[2] his understanding *is* infinite.
6 The [f] LORD lifteth up the meek:
He casteth the wicked down to the ground.
7 Sing unto the LORD with [g] thanksgiving;
[3] Sing praise upon the harp unto our God:
8 Who [h] covereth the heaven with clouds,—who prepareth rain for the earth,
Who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
9 He [i] giveth to the beast his food,—*and* to [j] the young ravens which cry.
10 He [k] delighteth not in the strength of the horse;
He taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him,
In those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem;—praise thy God, O Zion:
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates;
He hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 [4] He maketh peace *in* thy borders,
And filleth thee with [5] the finest of the wheat.
15 He [l] sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth:
His word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giveth snow like wool:—he scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels:—who can stand before his cold?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them:
He causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.
19 He showeth [6] his word unto Jacob,
His [m] statutes and his judgments unto Israel.
20 He [n] hath not dealt so with any nation:
And *as for his* judgments, they have not known them.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVIII.

1 PRAISE [1] ye the LORD.
Praise ye the LORD from the heavens:—praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him, all his [a] angels:—praise ye him, all his hosts.
3 Praise ye him, sun and moon:—praise him, all ye stars of light.
4 Praise him, [b] ye heavens of heavens,
And ye waters that *be* above the heavens.
5 Let them praise the name of the LORD:
For [c] he commanded, and they were created.

PSALM 147.
[a] Deut. 30. 3. Isa. 11. 11, 12. Isa. 27. 13. Isa. 56. 8. Jer. 32. 37. Eze. 36. 24. Eze. 38. 8. Eph. 2. 12-19.
[b] Isa. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18.
1 griefs.
[c] Gen. 15. 5. Isa. 40. 26
[d] 1 Chr. 16.25.
[e] Nah. 1. 3.
2 of his understanding there is no number.
[f] Ps. 146. 8.
[g] Eph. 5. 20.
3 answer. Ex. 15. 21.
[h] Job 38. 26.
[i] Job 38. 41. Matt. 6. 26. Luke 12.24.
[j] Matt. 6. 26.
[k] Hos. 1. 7.
4 Who maketh thy border peace. Isa. 60. 17.
5 fat of wheat. Deut. 32.14.
[l] Job 37. 12.
6 his words. Deut. 33. 2.
[m] Deut. 33. 2-4. Mal. 4. 4. Rom. 3. 2. 2 Tim. 3. 15-17.
[n] Deut. 4. 32. Pro. 29. 18. Isa. 5. 47. Matt. 21.23. Acts 14. 16. Rom. 3. 1, 2. Eph. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 8.

PSALM 148.
1 Hallelujah.
[a] Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 1. 7.
[b] 1 Ki. 8. 27.
[c] Heb. 11. 3.

6 He [d] hath also stablished them for ever and ever:
He hath made a decree which shall not pass.
7 Praise the LORD from the earth,—[e] ye dragons, and all deeps:
8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour;—stormy wind fulfilling his word:
9 Mountains, [f] and all hills;—fruitful trees, and all cedars:
10 Beasts, and all cattle;—creeping things, and [2] flying fowl:
11 Kings of the earth, and [g] all people;—princes, and all judges of the earth:
12 Both young men and maidens;—old men, and children:
13 Let them praise the name of the LORD:
For [h] his name alone is [3] excellent;—his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.
14 He also exalteth the horn of his people,—the praise of all his saints;
Even of the children of Israel, [i] a people near unto him.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 148.
[d] Jer. 33. 25.
[e] Isa. 43. 20.
[f] Isa. 49. 13.
[2] birds of wing.
[g] Acts 17. 28.
[h] Song 5. 9. Isa. 6. 3. Isa. 12. 4. Zech. 9. 17. Phil. 2. 9. Phil. 3. 8.
[3] exalted.
[i] Eph. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

PSALM CXLIX.

1 PRAISE [1] ye the LORD.—[a] Sing unto the LORD a new song,
And his praise in the congregation of saints.
2 Let Israel rejoice in [b] him that made him:
Let the children of Zion be joyful in their [c] King.
3 Let them praise his name [2] in the dance:
Let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.
4 For the LORD taketh [d] pleasure in his people:
He will beautify the meek with salvation.
5 Let the saints be joyful in glory:
Let them sing aloud upon their beds.
6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* in their [3] mouth,
And a two-edged sword in their hand;
7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen,
And punishments upon the people;
8 To bind their kings with chains,—and their nobles with fetters of iron;
9 To [e] execute upon them the judgment written:
This [f] honour have all his saints.—Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 149.
[1] Hallelujah.
[a] Ps. 33. 3. Isa. 42. 10.
[b] Job 35. 10. Ps. 100. 3. Isa. 54. 5. Acts 16. 25.
[c] Isa. 52. 7. Zech. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 5. Rev. 19. 6.
[2] Or, with the pipe.
[d] Pro. 11. 20. Zeph. 3. 17.
[3] throat.
[e] Deut. 7. 1, 2. Deut. 32.42. Rev. 17. 14.
[f] Ps. 148. 14. Rom. 16.20. 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. 1 John. 5.4. Rev. 3. 21.

PSALM CL.

1 PRAISE [1] ye the LORD.
Praise God in his sanctuary:—praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts:
Praise him according to his excellent greatness.
3 Praise him with the sound of the [2] trumpet:
Praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him [a] with the timbrel and [3] dance:
Praise him with [b] stringed instruments and organs.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals:
Praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.
6 Let [c] every thing that hath breath praise the LORD.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 150.
[1] Hallelujah.
[2] Or, cornet.
[a] Ex. 15. 20.
[3] Or, pipe.
[b] Ps. 33. 2. Ps. 92. 3. Ps. 144. 9. Isa. 38. 20. Hab. 3. 19.
[c] Ps. 103. 22. Ps. 145. 10. Ps. 148. 7, 11. Rev. 5. 13.

THE BOOK OF

PROVERBS.

1 THE [a]Proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;
2 To know wisdom and instruction;
To perceive the words of understanding;
3 To [b]receive the instruction of wisdom,
Justice, and judgment, and [1]equity;
4 To give subtilty to the simple,
To the young man knowledge and [2]discretion.
5 A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning;
And a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:
6 To understand a proverb, and [3]the interpretation;
The words of the wise, and their dark sayings.
7 The fear of the LORD *is* [4]the beginning of knowledge:
But fools despise wisdom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father,
And forsake not the law of thy mother:
9 For they *shall be* [5]an ornament of grace unto thy head,
And chains about thy neck.
10 My son, if sinners entice thee, [c]consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us,—let us [d]lay wait for blood,
Let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:
12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave;
And whole, [e]as those that go down into the pit:
13 We shall find all precious substance,
We shall fill our houses with spoil:
14 Cast in thy lot among us;—let us all have one purse:
15 My son, [f]walk not thou in the way with them;
Refrain thy foot from their path:
16 For [g]their feet run to evil,—and make haste to shed blood:
17 (Surely in vain the net is spread [6]in the sight of any bird:)
18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood;
They lurk privily for their *own* lives.
19 So [h]*are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain;
Which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 [7]Wisdom crieth without;—she uttereth her voice in the streets:
21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse,
In the openings of the gates:
In the city she uttereth her words, *saying,*
22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?
And the scorners delight in their scorning,—and fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof:—behold, [i]I will pour out my Spirit unto you,
I will make known my words unto you.
24 Because [j]I have called,—and ye refused;
I have stretched out my hand,—and no man regarded;
25 But ye [k]have set at nought all my counsel,

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 1.
[a] 1 Ki. 4. 32. ch. 10. 1. ch. 25. 1. Eccl. 12. 9.
[b] ch. 2. 1.
[1] equities.
[2] Or, advisement.
[3] Or, an eloquent speech.
[4] Or, the principal part.
[5] an adding.
[c] Gen. 39. 7. Judg. 16.16-21. 2Sam.13.11, 12. Rom. 16. 18. Eph. 5. 11.
[d] Jer. 5. 26. Mic. 7. 2.
[e] Ps. 28. 1.
[f] ch. 4. 14.
[g] ch. 6. 18. Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.
[6] in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.
[h] 2 Ki. 5. 20-27. ch. 15. 27. Hab. 2. 9. Acts 8. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[7] Wisdoms, that is, excellent wisdom. John 7. 37. 1 Cor. 1. 24. Col. 2. 2, 3.
[i] Joel. 2. 28. Zech. 12.10. John 7. 37.
[j] Isa. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 11.
[k] Luke 7. 30.

And would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh at your calamity;—I will mock when your fear cometh;
27 When your fear cometh as desolation,
And your destruction cometh as a whirlwind;
When distress and anguish cometh upon you.
28 Then [l]shall they call upon me,—but I will not answer;
They shall seek me early,—but they shall not find me:
29 For that they [m]hated knowledge,
And did not choose the fear of the LORD:
30 They would none of my counsel;—they despised all my reproof:
31 Therefore [n]shall they eat of the fruit of their own way,
And be filled with their own devices.
32 For the [8]turning away of the simple shall slay them,
And the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But [o]whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely,
And shall be quiet from fear of evil.

2 MY son, if thou wilt receive my words,
And hide my commandments with thee;
2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom,
And apply thine heart to understanding;
3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge,
And [1]liftest up thy voice for understanding;
4 If [a]thou seekest her as silver,—and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD,
And find the knowledge of God.
6 For [b]the LORD giveth wisdom:
Out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous:
[c]*He is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of judgment,
And preserveth [d]the way of his saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment,
And equity; *yea,* every good path.
10 When wisdom entereth into thine heart,
And knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;
11 Discretion shall preserve thee,—[e]understanding shall keep thee:
12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man,*
From the man that speaketh froward things;
13 Who leave the paths of uprightness,—to walk [f]in the ways of darkness;
14 Who rejoice to do evil,—*and* delight in the frowardness of the wicked;
15 Whose ways *are* crooked,—and *they* froward in their paths:
16 To deliver thee from the strange woman,
Even from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words;
17 Which [g]forsaketh the guide of her youth,
And forgetteth the [h]covenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth unto death,—and her paths unto the dead.
19 None [i]that go unto her return again,
Neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest [j]walk in the way of good *men,*
And keep the paths of the righteous.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 1.
[l] Job 27. 9. Isa. 1. 15 Jer. 14. 12. Eze. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Jas. 4. 3.
[m] Job 21. 14, 15. Isa. 27. 11. John 3. 20. Acts 7. 51-54.
[n] Isa. 3. 11.
[8] Or, ease of the simple.
[o] Ps. 25. 12, 13. Isa. 48. 18. Matt. 17. 5. John 10. 27-29.

CHAP. 2.
[1] givest thy voice.
[a] Ps. 19. 10. ch. 3. 14, 15. Matt. 13.44.
[b] 1 Ki. 3. 9, 12. 1 Ki. 4. 29. Dan. 1. 17. Dan. 2. 23. Luke 21.15. John 6. 45. Jas. 1. 5.
[c] Ps. 84. 11. ch. 30. 5.
[d] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 37. 23, 24, 28, 31. Jer. 32. 40, 41. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
[e] ch. 6. 22. Eccl. 10. 10.
[f] John 3. 19. Eph. 4. 18.
[g] ch. 5. 18. Jer. 3. 4. Mal. 2. 14.
[h] Gen. 2. 24. Eze. 16. 8. Eze. 59.60. Mal. 2. 14.
[i] Ps. 81. 12 Eccl. 7. 26. Jer. 13. 23. Hos. 4. 14. Matt. 19.24. Heb. 13. 4.
[j] ch. 13. 20. Heb. 6. 12.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land,
And the perfect shall remain in it.
22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth,
And the transgressors shall be [2]rooted out of it.
3 MY son, forget not my law;
[a]But let thine heart keep my commandments:
2 For length of days, and [1]long life,—and peace, shall they add to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee:
Bind [b]them about thy neck;—[c]write them upon the table of thine heart:
4 So [d]shalt thou find favour and [2]good understanding
In the sight of God and man.
5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart;
And [e]lean not unto thine own understanding.
6 In [f]all thy ways acknowledge him,—and he shall [g]direct thy paths.
7 Be [h]not wise in thine own eyes:—fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
8 It shall be [3]health to thy navel,—and [4]marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour [i]the LORD with thy substance,
And with the first-fruits of all thine increase:
10 So [j]shall thy barns be filled with plenty,
And thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 My son, [k]despise not the chastening of the LORD;
Neither be weary of his correction:
12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth,
[l]Even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.
13 Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom,
And [5]the man *that* getteth understanding:
14 For [m]the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver,
And the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She *is* more precious than rubies:
And all [n]the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.
16 Length [o]of days *is* in her right hand;
And in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her [p]ways *are* ways of pleasantness,—and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* [q]a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her;
And happy *is every one* that retaineth her.
19 The [r]LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth;
By understanding hath he [6]established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up,
And [s]the clouds drop down the dew.
21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes:
Keep sound wisdom and discretion:
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul,—and grace to thy neck.
23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely,
And thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When [t]thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid;
Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden fear,
Neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence,
And shall keep thy foot from being taken.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 2.
2 Or, plucked up.

CHAP. 3.
a Deut. 30.16.
1 years of life.
b Deut. 6. 8.
c Jer. 17. 1.
d 1 Sam. 2.26. Luke 2. 52. Acts 2. 47. Rom. 14. 18.
2 Or, good success.
e Jer. 9. 23.
f 1 Chr. 28. 9. Phil. 4. 6. Jas. 1. 5.
g Jer. 10. 23.
h Rom. 12. 16.
3 medicine.
4 watering, or, moistening.
i Ex. 23. 19. Mal. 3. 10.
j Deut. 28. 8.
k Job 5. 17. Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19.
l Deut. 8. 5.
5 the man that draweth out understanding.
m Job 28. 13.
n Ps. 63. 3. Ps. 73. 25, 26. Matt. 13.44. Rom. 8. 18.
o Ps. 21. 4. Ps. 71. 9. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
p Ps. 19.10,11. Ps. 63. 3, 5. Matt. 11.29.
q Gen. 2. 9.
r ch. 8. 27. Jer. 10. 12. Jer. 51. 15. John 1. 3. Heb. 1. 2.
6 Or, prepared.
s Deut. 33.28. Job 36. 28.
t Lev. 26. 6. Ps. 3. 5. Ps. 4. 8. Ps. 121. 4, 7. Eze. 34. 15.

27 Withhold [u] not good from [7] them to whom it is due,
When it is in the power of thine hand to do *it.*
28 Say [v] not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give;
When thou hast it by thee.
29 [8] Devise not evil against thy neighbour,
Seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 Strive [w] not with a man without cause,—if he have done thee no harm.
31 Envy thou not [9] the oppressor,—and choose none of his ways.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD:
But his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 The [x] curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked:
But [y] he blesseth the habitation of the just.
34 Surely [z] he scorneth the scorners:—but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The [a] wise shall inherit glory:—but shame [10] shall be the promotion of fools.
4 HEAR, [a] ye children, the instruction of a father,
And attend to know understanding.
2 For I give you good doctrine,—forsake ye not my law.
3 For I was my father's son,
[b] Tender and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother.
4 He [c] taught me also, and said unto me,
Let thine heart retain my words:—keep my commandments, and live.
5 Get wisdom, get understanding:
Forget *it* not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee:
[d] Love her, and she shall keep thee.
7 Wisdom [e] *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom:
And with all thy getting get understanding.
8 Exalt [f] her, and she shall promote thee;
She shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace:
[1] A crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.
10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings;
And the years of thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom;—I have led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, [g] thy steps shall not be straitened;
[h] And when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction; let *her* not go:—keep her; for she *is* thy life.
14 Enter not into the path of the wicked,—and go not in the way of evil *men.*
15 Avoid it, pass not by it,—turn from it, and pass away.
16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief;
And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness,—and drink the wine of violence.
18 But [i] the path of the just [j] *is* as the shining light,
That shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The [k] way of the wicked *is* as darkness;
They know not at what they stumble.
20 My son, attend to my words;—incline thine ear unto my sayings:
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes;
Keep them in the midst of thine heart:

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 3.
[u] Rom. 13. 7. Gal. 6. 10. Tit. 2. 14. Jas. 2.15,16. Jas. 5. 4.
[7] the owners thereof.
[v] Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24.15.
[8] Or, Practise no evil.
[w] Rom. 12.18.
[9] a man of violence.
[x] Zech. 5. 4. Mal. 2. 2.
[y] Ps. 1. 3.
[z] Jas. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[a] Dan. 12. 2.
[10] exalteth the fools.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Ps. 34. 11. ch. 1. 8.
[b] 1 Ki. 1. 13. 1 Chr. 29. 1.
[c] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Eph. 6. 4.
[d] 2 Thess. 2. 10.
[e] Matt.13.44. Luke 10.42.
[f] 1 Sam. 2.30. 1 Ki. 5. 3-13. ch. 22. 4. Dan. 12. 3.
[1] Or, she shall compass thee with a crown of glory
[g] Ps. 18. 36.
[h] Ps. 91. 11. ch. 10. 9. Jer. 31. 9. John 11, 9, 10. Rom. 9. 32, 33.
[i] Matt. 5. 14. Phil. 2. 16.
[j] 2 Sam. 23.4.
[k] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 5. 14. Isa. 50. 9,10. Jer. 13. 16. Matt. 7. 23. John 12. 35. 1 John 2.11.

22 For they *are* life unto those that find them,—and [2]health to all their flesh.
23 Keep thy heart [3]with all diligence;—for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee [4]a froward mouth,—and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on,
And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet,—and [5]let all thy ways be established.
27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left:—[l]remove thy foot from evil.
5 MY son, attend unto my wisdom,
And bow thine ear to my understanding;
2 That thou mayest regard discretion,
And *that* thy lips may [a]keep knowledge.
3 For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an honey-comb,
And her [1]mouth *is* smoother than oil:
4 But her end is [b]bitter as wormwood,—sharp [c]as a two-edged sword.
5 Her feet go down [d]to death;—her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life,
Her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them.*
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children,
And depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove [e]thy way far from her,—and come not nigh the door of her house;
9 Lest [f]thou give thine honour unto others,—and thy years unto the cruel;
10 Lest strangers be filled with [2]thy wealth,
And thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger;
11 And thou [g]mourn at the last,—when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I hated instruction,—and my heart despised reproof;
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers,
Nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!
14 I was almost in all evil—in the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 Drink waters out of thine own cistern,
And running waters out of thine own well.
16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad,—*and* rivers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be only thine own,—and not strangers' with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed:—and rejoice with [h]the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let* [i]*her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe;
Let her breasts [3]satisfy thee at all times;
And [4]be thou ravished always with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman,
And embrace the bosom of a stranger?
21 For [j]the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD,
And he pondereth all his goings.
22 His [k]own iniquities shall take the wicked himself,
And he shall be holden with the cords of his [5]sins.
23 He [l]shall die without instruction;
And in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.
6 MY son, [a]if thou be surety for thy friend,
If thou hast [b]stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth,
Thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself,
When thou art come into the hand of thy friend;

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 4.
2 medicine.
3 above all keeping.
4 frowardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips. 1 Cor. 15.33.
5 Or, all thy ways shall be ordered aright.
l Isa. 1. 16. Rom. 12. 9.

CHAP. 5.
a Ps. 42. 2. Ps. 71. 15. Mal. 2. 7.
1 palate. Ps. 55. 21.
b ch. 9. 18. ch. 23. 27, 28. Eccl. 7. 26. Heb. 12. 15.
c Heb. 4. 12.
d Heb. 13. 4.
e Matt. 6. 13. Eph. 5. 11.
f Gen. 33. 23, 26. Jud. 16. 19, 21. Neh. 13. 26. Hos. 4. 13, 14.
2 thy strength.
g Deut. 32.29. Jer. 5. 31. Rom. 6. 21. Heb. 13. 4. Rev. 21. 8.
h Mal. 2. 14.
i Song 2. 9. Song 4. 5. Song 7. 3.
3 water thee.
4 err thou always in her love.
j 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 31. 4.
k Ps. 9. 15.
5 sin.
l Job 4. 21.

CHAP. 6.
a ch. 27. 13.
b Ezra 10. 19.

Go, humble thyself, [1]and make sure thy friend.
4 Give [c]not sleep to thine eyes,—nor slumber to thine eyelids.
5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand *of the hunter,*
And as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 Go [d]to the ant, thou sluggard;—consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer,—*and* gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard?
When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber,—a little folding of the hands to sleep:
11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth,
And thy want as an armed man.
12 A naughty person, a wicked man,—walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He [e]winketh with his eyes,—he speaketh with his feet,
He teacheth with his fingers;
14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, [f]he deviseth mischief continually;
He [2]soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly;
Suddenly shall he [g]be broken without remedy.
16 These six *things* doth the LORD hate;
Yea, seven *are* an abomination [3]unto him:
17 [4]A proud look, [h]a lying tongue,—and hands [i]that shed innocent blood,
18 An [j]heart that deviseth wicked imaginations,
[k]Feet that be swift in running to mischief,
19 A [l]false witness *that* speaketh lies,
And he that soweth discord among brethren.
20 My [m]son, keep thy father's commandment,
And forsake not the law of thy mother:
21 Bind them continually upon thine heart,
And tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee;
When thou sleepest, it shall keep thee;
And *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
23 For [n]the commandment *is* a [5]lamp; and the law *is* light;
And reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 To keep thee from the evil woman,
From the flattery [6]of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 Lust [o]not after her beauty in thine heart;
Neither let her take thee with her eyelids:
26 For [p]by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread;
And [7]the adulteress will [q]hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom,—and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coals,—and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife;
Whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.
30 *Men* do not despise a thief,—if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, [r]he shall restore sevenfold;
He shall give all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh [8]understanding:
He *that* doeth it [s]destroyeth his own soul.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 6.
1 Or, so shalt thou prevail with thy friend.
c Gen. 24. 33. Ruth 3. 18. Ps. 132. 4. Eccl. 9. 10 Matt. 24. 17.
d Job 12. 7. ch. 1. 17.
e Job 15. 12. Ps. 35. 19. ch. 10. 10.
f Ps. 36. 4. Isa. 32. 7. Isa. 57. 20. Eze. 11. 2. Mic. 2. 1. Matt. 26. 4.
2 casteth forth.
g 2 Chr. 36. 16. Ps. 50. 22. Jer. 19. 11.
3 of his soul.
4 Haughty eyes.
h Ps. 5. 6. Ps. 120. 2. John 8. 44.
i ch. 1. 11. Isa. 1. 15. Isa. 59. 5-6.
j Gen. 6. 5. ch. 24. 8.
k Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.
l Ps. 27. 12.
m Eph. 6. 1.
n Ps. 19. 8.
5 Or, candle.
6 Or. of the strange tongue.
o 2 Sam. 11. 2-5.
p ch. 5. 8-10. ch. 23. 7, 19. ch. 29. 3. Luke 15. 30.
7 the woman of a man, or, a man's wife. Gen. 39. 14.
q Eze. 13. 18.
r Ex. 22. 1, 4.
8 heart.
s Job 31. 12. Heb. 13. 4.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get;
And his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jealousy *is* the rage of a man;
Therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 [9]He will not regard any ransom;
Neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.
7 MY son, keep my words,—and lay up my commandments with thee.
2 Keep [a]my commandments, and live;
And [b]my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Bind [c]them upon thy fingers,—write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister;
And call understanding *thy* kinswoman:
5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman,
From the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones,
I discerned among [1]the youths, a young man void [d]of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her corner;
And he went the way to her house,
9 In [e]the twilight, [2]in the evening,—in the black and dark night;
10 And, behold, there met him a woman
With the [f]attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.
11 (She *is* loud and stubborn;—[g]her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets,
And lieth in wait at every corner.)
13 So she caught him, and kissed him,
And [3]with an impudent face said unto him,
14 [4]*I have* peace offerings with me;—this day have I paid my vows:
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
Diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry,
With carved *works*, with [h]fine linen of Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning;
Let us solace ourselves with loves:
19 For the goodman *is* not at home,—he is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of money [5]with him,
And will come home at [6]the day appointed.
21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield,
With the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her [7]straightway,—as an ox goeth to the slaughter,
Or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;
23 Till a dart strike through his liver;—as a bird hasteth to the snare,
And knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children,
And attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways,—go not astray in her paths:
26 For she hath cast down many wounded;
Yea, [i]many strong *men* have been slain by her.
27 Her house *is* the way to hell,—going down to the chambers of death.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 6.
9 He will not accept the face of any ransom.

CHAP. 7.
a Lev. 18. 5. ch. 4. 4. Isa. 55. 3.
b Deut. 32.10.
c Deut. 6. 8. Deut.11.18. ch. 3. 3. ch. 6. 21. Isa. 30. 8. Jer. 17. 1. 2 Cor 3. 3.
1 the sons.
d ch. 6. 32. ch. 9. 4.
e Gen. 39. 11. Job 24. 15. Rom. 13.12-14. Eph. 5. 11, 12.
2 in the evening of the day.
f Gen. 38. 14, 15. 2 Ki. 9. 22, 30. 1 Tim. 2. 9.
g Gen. 18. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 13. Tit. 2. 5.
3 she strengthened her face, and said.
4 Peace offerings are upon me.
h 1 Ki. 10. 28. Isa. 19. 9. Eze. 27. 7.
5 in his hand.
6 Or, the new moon.
7 suddenly.
i Jud. 16. 21. 2 Sam. 3. 6, 8. 2 Sam. 12.9, 11. 1 Ki. 11.1,2. Neh. 13. 26. 1 Cor. 10. 8. 2 Cor.12.21.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 8.

8 DOTH not [a]wisdom cry?—and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places,
By the way in the places of the paths;
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city,
At the coming in at the doors:
4 Unto you, O men, I call;
And my voice *is* to the sons of man.
5 O ye simple, understand wisdom;
And, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear; for I will speak of [b]excellent things;
And the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak [c]truth;
And wickedness *is* [1]an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness;
There is nothing [2]froward or perverse in them.
9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth,
And right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver;
And knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 For [d]wisdom *is* better than rubies;
And all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisdom dwell with [3]prudence,
And find out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 The [e]fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil:
Pride, [f]and arrogancy, and the evil way, and [g]the froward mouth, do I hate.
14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom:
I *am* understanding; [h]I have strength.
15 By [i]me kings reign,—and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule,—and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.
17 I [j]love them that love me;—and [k]those that seek me early shall find me.
18 Riches [l]and honour *are* with me;—*yea,* durable riches and righteousness.
19 My [m]fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold;
And my revenue than choice silver.
20 I [4]lead in the way of righteousness,
In the midst of the paths of judgment;
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance;
And I will fill their treasures.
22 The [n]LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way,
Before his works of old.
23 I [o]was set up from everlasting,
From the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth;
When *there were* no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before [p]the mountains were settled,—before the hills was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the [5]fields,
Nor [6]the highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there:
When he set [7]a compass upon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds above,
When he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

[a] ch. 9. 3. Isa. 49. 1-6. 1 Cor. 1. 24. Col. 2. 3.
[b] Ps. 49. 3. ch. 2. 6, 7. ch. 4. 2. ch. 22. 20. Col. 1. 26.
[c] Job 36. 4. John 1. 17. John 8. 14. Rom. 15. 8. Rev. 3. 14.
1 the abomination of my lips.
2 wreathed.
[d] Job 28. 15. Ps. 19. 10. Ps. 119. 127. Matt. 16. 26. Phil. 3. 8, 9.
3 Or, subtilty.
[e] ch. 16. 6.
[f] 1 Sam. 2. 3. Ps. 5. 4. ch. 6. 17. Zech. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[g] ch. 4. 24.
[h] Eccl. 7. 19. Eccl. 12. 1. Isa. 55. 6.
[i] Dan. 2. 21. Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 28. 18. Rom. 13. 1.
[j] 1 Sam. 2. 30. John 14. 21.
[k] Jas. 1. 5.
[l] Matt. 6. 33.
[m] Job 28. 15. ch. 3. 14.
4 Or, walk. Isa. 55. 24. Rev. 7. 17.
[n] ch. 3. 19. John 1. 1.
[o] Gen. 1. 26. Ps. 2. 6. Mic. 5. 2. John 17. 24. 1 John 1. 1, 2.
[p] Job 15. 7.
5 Or, open places.
6 Or, the chief part.
7 Or, a circle.

29 When [q]he gave to the sea his decree,
That the waters should not pass his commandment:
When [r]he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then [s]I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him:*
[t]And I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him;
31 Rejoicing [u]in the habitable part of his earth;
And [v]my delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children:
For [w]blessed *are they that* keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise,—and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me,
Watching daily at my gates,—waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For [x]whoso findeth me findeth life,—and shall [8]obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me [y]wrongeth his own soul:
All they that hate me love death.

WISDOM hath [a]builded her house,
She hath hewn out her seven pillars:
2 She hath killed [1]her beasts;
She hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table:
3 She hath [b]sent forth her maidens:
She crieth upon the highest places of the city,
4 Whoso [c]*is* simple, let him turn in hither:
As for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come, [d]eat of my bread,—and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live;
And go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame;
And he that rebuketh a wicked *man getteth* himself a blot.
8 Reprove [e]not a scorner,—lest he hate thee:
[f]Rebuke a wise man,—and he will love thee.
9 Give *instruction* to a wise *man,*—and he will be yet wiser:
Teach a just *man,*—[g]and he will increase in learning.
10 The [h]fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom;
And the knowledge of the Holy *is* understanding:
11 For [i]by me thy days shall be multiplied,
And the years of thy life shall be increased.
12 If [j]thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself:
But *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it.*
13 A foolish woman *is* clamorous;—*she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the door of her house,
On a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither:
And *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
17 Stolen [k]waters are sweet,—and bread [2]*eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there;
And that her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

10 THE Proverbs of Solomon.
A wise son maketh a glad father:
But a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 8.
q Gen. 1. 9. Job 38. 10. Ps 33. 7. Ps. 104. 9. Jer. 5. 22.
r Job 38. 4.
s John 1. 1, 2, 18.
t Matt. 3. 17. Col. 1. 13.
u Ps. 40. 6. Isa. 4. 2. Isa. 62. 4. John 4. 34. 2 Cor. 8. 9.
v Ps. 16. 3. John 13. 1.
w Luke 11. 28.
x John 3. 16, 36. Phil. 3. 8, 9.
8 bring forth.
y Heb. 2. 3.

CHAP. 9.
a Matt. 16.18. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Tim. 3.15. Heb. 3. 3-6. 1 Pet. 2. 5,6.
1 her killing. Matt. 22. 4.
b Matt. 22. 3, 4, 9. Luke 11. 49. Rom. 10.15.
c ch. 6. 32.
d Isa. 55. 1.
e Num. 14. 6, 10. 1 Ki. 22. 8. Matt. 7. 6. Matt. 15.14. Heb. 6. 4, 8.
f Ps. 141. 5. Gal. 2. 11-14.
g Matt. 13.12.
h Job 28. 28.
i ch. 10. 27.
j Job 22. 2, 3. Job 35. 6, 7. Isa. 28. 22.
k Gen. 3. 6. ch. 20. 17. Rom. 7. 8. Jas. 1. 14, 15.
2 of secrecies.

2 Treasures [a]of wickedness profit nothing:
[b]But righteousness delivereth from death.

3 The [c]LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish:
But he casteth away [1]the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand:
But [d]the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer *is* a wise son:
But he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just:
But [e]violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The [f]memory of the just *is* blessed:
But the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments:
But [2]a prating fool [3]shall fall.

9 He [g]that walketh uprightly walketh surely:
But he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow:
But a prating fool [4]shall fall.

11 The [h]mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life:
But [i]violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes:—but [j]love covereth all sins.

13 In the [k]lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found:
But a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of [5]understanding.

14 Wise *men* lay up knowledge:
But the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 The [l]rich man's wealth *is* his strong city:
The destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life:
The fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction:
But he that refuseth reproof [6]erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips,
And he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool.

19 In [m]the multitude of words there wanteth not sin:
But [n]he that refraineth his lips *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver:
The heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many:
But fools die for want [7]of wisdom.

22 The [o]blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich,
And he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief:
But a man of understanding hath wisdom.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 10.
[a] Ps. 49. 6. Isa. 10. 2. Zeph. 1. 3. Zeph. 1. 18. Luke 12.15. 19, 21. Rom. 2. 5.
[b] Dan. 4. 27.
[c] Ps. 10. 14.
[1] Or, the wicked for their wickedness.
[d] ch. 13. 4. ch. 21. 5.
[e] Esth. 7. 8.
[f] Ps. 9. 5, 6. Eccl. 8. 10.
[2] a fool of lips.
[3] Or, shall be beaten.
[g] Ps. 23. 4. Isa. 33. 15, 16.
[4] Or, shall be beaten.
[h] Ps. 37. 30. Eph. 4. 29.
[i] Ps. 107. 42. Eccl. 10. 12, 14. Matt. 12.34. Jas. 3. 5, 8.
[j] 1 Cor. 13. 4. Jas. 5. 20. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
[k] Luke 4. 22.
[5] heart.
[l] Job 31. 24. ch. 18. 11. Luke 12. 19. 1 Tim. 6.17.
[6] Or, causeth to err.
[m] Eccl. 5. 3. Jas. 3. 2.
[n] Ps. 39. 1. ch. 17. 27, 28. Jas. 1. 19. Jas. 3. 2.
[7] of heart.
[o] Gen. 12. 2. Gen. 24. 35. Gen. 26. 12. Deut. 8. 17, 18. 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8. 1 Ki. 4. 8.

24 The [p]fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him:
But [q]the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no *more:*
But [r]the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes,
So *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD [8]prolongeth days:
But [s]the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The [t]hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness:
But the [u]expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* [v]strength to the upright:
[w]But destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed:
But the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom:
But the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable:
But the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* [9]frowardness.

11 A [1]FALSE balance *is* abomination to the LORD:
But [2]a just weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* [a]pride cometh, then cometh shame:—but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them:
But the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches [b]profit not in the day of wrath:
But [c]righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall [3]direct his way:
But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The [d]righteousness of the upright shall deliver them:
But [e]transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish;
And the hope of unjust *men* perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble,
And the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An [f]hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour:
But through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When [g]it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth;
And when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted:
But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is [4]void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour:
But a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 [5]A talebearer revealeth secrets:
But he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 10.
[p] Job 15. 21.
[q] Matt. 5. 6. 1 John 5. 14.
[r] Ps. 15. 5. Matt. 7. 24. Matt. 16.18. Eph. 2. 25. 1 Tim. 6.19.
8 addeth.
[s] Eccl. 7. 17.
[t] Ps. 16. 9. Ps. 72.24,25. Rom. 5. 2. Rom. 12.12. Rom. 15.13. 2 Thes.2.16. 1 John 3. 2.
[u] Job 8. 13.
[v] Isa. 40. 31. Zech. 10.12. Phil. 4. 13.
[w] Ps. 1. 6.
9 frowardnesses.

CHAP. 11.
1 Balances of deceit. Lev. 19. 35. Deut. 25.13. Hos. 12. 7. Amos 8. 5. Mic. 6. 6.
2 a perfect stone Dan. 4. 30. Luke 14. 8, 11. Luke 18.14.
[b] Eze 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18.
[c] Gen. 7. 1.
3 rectify.
[d] 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[e] Ps. 7. 16. Eccl. 10. 8.
[f] 1 Ki. 13. 18, 22. Job 8. 13. Job 34. 30. Ps. 55. 12. Matt. 7. 15. Acts 20. 30. 2 Cor.11.13. 2 Thes. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[g] Esth. 8. 15.
4 destitute of heart.
5 He that walketh, being a talebearer. Lev. 19. 16.

14 Where [h]no counsel *is*, the people fall:
But in the multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger [6]shall smart *for it;*
And he that hateth [7]suretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour;—and strong *men* retain riches.

17 The [i]merciful man doeth good to his own soul:
But *he that is* cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work:
But [j]to him that soweth righteousness *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life;
So he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD:
But *such as are* upright in *their* way *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished:
But the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swine's snout,
So is a fair woman which [8]is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good:
But the expectation of the wicked *is* [k]wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth;
And *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 [9]The liberal soul shall be made fat;
And [l]he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He [m]that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him:
But [n]blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it.*

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour:
[o]But he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He [p]that trusteth in his riches shall fall:
But [q]the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house [r]shall inherit the wind;
And the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life;
And he that [10]winneth souls *is* wise.

31 Behold, [s]the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth:
Much more the wicked and the sinner.

12 WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge:
But he that hateth reproof *is* brutish.

2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD:
But a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness:
But the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A [a]virtuous woman *is* a crown to her husband:
But she that maketh ashamed *is* as [b]rottenness in his bones.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 11.
[h] 1 Ki. 12. 1. ch. 24. 6.
[6] shall be sore broken.
[7] those that strike hands.
[i] Ps. 41. 1. Ps. 112. 4, 9. Isa. 32. 7, 8. Isa. 57. 1. Isa. 58. 7. Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 5. 7. Matt. 6. 14. Matt. 25. 34. Luke 6. 38. 2 Cor. 9. 6. Phil. 4. 17.
[j] Hos. 10. 12. Gal. 6. 8, 9. Jas. 3. 18.
[8] departeth from.
[k] Rom. 2. 8. Gal. 6. 8. Jas. 3. 18.
[9] The soul of blessing. 1 Ki. 17. 10. 2 Ki. 4. 8. ch. 28. 7. Isa. 32. 8. 2 Cor. 9. 6.
[l] Matt. 5. 7.
[m] Amos 8. 5.
[n] Job 29. 13.
[o] Num. 22. 6. Esth. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 14. Ps. 10. 2.
[p] Job 31. 24. Mark 10. 24. Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[q] Ps. 1. 3. Ps. 52. 8. Jer. 17. 8.
[r] Eccl. 5. 16.
[10] taketh. Dan. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 19. Jas. 5. 20.
[s] Jer. 25. 29. 1 Pet. 4. 17.

CHAP. 12.
[a] ch. 31. 23. 1 Cor. 11. 7.
[b] ch. 14. 30. Hab. 3. 16.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right:
But the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.
6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood:
But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
7 The [c]wicked are overthrown, and *are* not:
But the house of the righteous shall stand.
8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom:
[d]But he that is [1]of a perverse heart shall be despised.
9 *He that is* despised, and hath a servant,
Is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
10 A [e]righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast:
But the [2]tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.
11 He [f]that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread:
But he that followeth vain *persons is* void of understanding.
12 The wicked desireth [3]the net of evil *men:*
But the [g]root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit.*
13 [4]The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips:
[h]But the just shall come out of trouble.
14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth;
[i]And the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
15 The [j]way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes:
But he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise.
16 A fool's wrath is [5]presently known:
But a prudent *man* covereth shame.
17 *He that* speaketh truth showeth forth righteousness:
But a false witness deceit.
18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword:
But the tongue of the wise *is* health.
19 The [k]lip of truth shall be established for ever:
But a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.
20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil:
But to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.
21 There [l]shall no evil happen to the just:
But the wicked shall be filled with mischief.
22 Lying [m]lips *are* abomination to the LORD:
But they that deal truly *are* his delight.
23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge:
But the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.
24 The [n]hand of the diligent shall bear rule:
But the [6]slothful shall be under tribute.
25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop:
But [o]a good word maketh it glad.
26 The righteous *is* more [7]excellent than his neighbour:
But the way of the wicked seduceth them.

B. C. 1000.
CHAP. 12.
[c] Esth. 9. 6. Job 5. 3. Job 11. 20. Job 18. 15. Job 27. 18. Ps. 37. 10. Ps. 73. 18. Matt. 7. 24.
[d] 1Sam. 13. 13. 1Sam. 25. 17. Ps. 132. 18. ch. 1. 26. ch. 3. 35. ch. 5. 23. Dan. 12. 2. Mal. 2. 8, 9. Matt. 27. 4, 5.
[1] perverse of heart.
[e] Deut. 25. 4.
[2] Or, bowels.
[f] Gen. 3. 19.
[3] Or, the fortress.
[g] Jer. 17. 8.
[4] The snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.
[h] 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[i] Isa. 3. 10. Matt. 10. 41, 42. 2 Thes. 1. 6.
[j] Luke 18. 11.
[5] in that day.
[k] Zech. 1. 5, 6. Matt. 24. 35.
[l] Rom. 8. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[m] Ps. 5. 6. Isa. 9. 15. Rev. 22. 15.
[n] 1 Ki. 11. 28, ch. 10. 4. ch. 13. 4. ch. 21. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 5, 8.
[6] Or, deceitful.
[o] ch. 25. 11. Isa. 50. 4. Zech. 1. 13. 2 Cor. 2. 4-7.
[7] Or, abundant.

27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting:
But the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousness [p] *is* life;
And *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

13 A WISE son *heareth* his father's instruction:
[a] But a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth:
But the soul of the transgressors *shall eat* violence.

3 He [b] that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life:
But he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing:
But the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* hateth [c] lying:
But a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness [d] keepeth *him that is* upright in the way:
But wickedness overthroweth [1] the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing:
There is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life *are* his riches:
But the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth:
But the [2] lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention:
But with the well-advised *is* wisdom.

11 Wealth [e] *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished:
But he that gathereth [3] by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick:
But *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso [f] despiseth the word shall be destroyed:
But he that feareth the commandment [4] shall be rewarded.

14 The [g] law of the wise *is* a fountain of life,
To depart from [h] the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour:
But the way of transgressors *is* hard.

16 Every [i] prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge:
But a fool [5] layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief:
But [6] a faithful ambassador *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction:
But [j] he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul:
But *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise:
But a companion of fools [7] shall be destroyed.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 12.
[p] Deut. 30. 15. Deut. 32. 47. Jer. 21. 8. Eze. 18. 9, 20, 24. Matt. 19. 17. Rom. 5. 21. Rom. 6. 22, 23. 2 Cor. 4. 17. Rev. 2. 7.

CHAP. 13.
[a] 1 Sam. 2. 25. ch. 9. 7, 8. ch. 14. 6.
[b] ch. 21. 23. Ps. 39. 1. Jas. 3. 2.
[c] Rom. 12. 9. Col. 3. 9.
[d] ch. 11. 3.
[1] sin.
[2] Or, candle.
[e] Job 15. 28, 29. Job 20. 15, 19, 22. Job 27. 16, 17. ch. 20. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Jer. 17. 11.
[3] with the hand. ch. 22. 29. ch. 27. 23-27. Ps. 128. 2.
[f] 2 Chr. 36. 16.
[4] Or, shall be in peace. Isa. 66. 2. Mal. 3. 16.
[g] ch. 10. 11. ch. 14. 27. ch. 16. 22.
[h] 2 Sam. 22. 6. ch. 15. 24. ch. 16. 6, 17. Ps. 18. 5. Ps. 116. 3.
[i] ch. 12. 23. ch. 15. 2.
[5] spreadeth.
[6] an ambassador of faithfulness.
[j] ch. 15. 5.
[7] shall be broken.

21 Evil [k] pursueth sinners:—but to the righteous good shall be repaid.

22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children;
And [l] the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

23 Much [m] food *is in* the tillage of the poor:
But there is *that is* destroyed for want of judgment.

24 He [n] that spareth his rod hateth his son:
But he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul:
But the belly of the wicked shall want.

14 EVERY [a] wise woman buildeth her house:
But the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD:
[b] But *he that is* perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride:
[c] But the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean:
But much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 A [d] faithful witness will not lie:—but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not:
But [e] knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man,
When thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way:
But the [f] folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fools [g] make a mock at sin:—but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth [1] his own bitterness;
And a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The [h] house of the wicked shall be overthrown:
But the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There [i] is a way which seemeth right unto a man;
But [j] the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful;
And [k] the end of that mirth *is* heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be [l] filled with his own ways;
And [m] a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word:
But the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.

16 A [n] wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil:
But the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly;
And a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly:
But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 13.
[k] Gen. 4. 7. Num. 32. 23. Ps. 32. 10. Ps 140. 11. Acts 28. 4.
[l] Job 27. 16. Eccl. 2. 26.
[m] ch. 12. 11.
[n] ch. 19. 18. ch. 22. 15. ch. 23. 13.

CHAP. 14.
[a] Ruth 4. 11. ch. 24. 3, 4. ch. 31. 10-31.
[b] Job 12. 4.
[c] Job 12. 4. Ps. 123. 3, 4. ch. 12. 6. Hos. 7. 16. Luke 10. 16. Luke 16. 14.
[d] Ex. 20. 16. Ex. 23. 1. ch. 6. 19. ch. 12. 7. ch. 13. 5.
[e] ch. 8. 9. ch. 17. 24.
[f] Luke 12. 20. 1 Cor. 3. 19. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
[g] ch. 1. 22. ch. 10. 23. ch. 26. 18, 19. Jude 18.
[1] the bitterness of his soul.
[h] Job 8. 15. Job 15. 34. Job 18. 14, 15. ch. 3. 33. ch. 12. 7. ch. 21. 12. Zech. 5. 4. Matt. 7. 26, 27.
[i] ch. 12. 15. ch. 16. 25. Matt. 7. 13, 14.
[j] Rom. 6. 21.
[k] Eccl. 2. 2.
[l] ch. 12. 14.
[m] 2 Cor. 1. 12. Phil. 4. 7.
[n] ch. 22. 3.

19 The evil bow before the good;
And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 The [o]poor is hated even of his own neighbour:
But [2]the rich *hath* many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth:
[p]But he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.
22 Do they not err that devise evil?
But mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit:
But the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches;—*but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly.
25 A true witness delivereth souls:—but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies.
26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence;
And his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 The [q]fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life,
To depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the king's honour:
But in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.
29 *He* [r]*that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding:
But *he that is* [3]hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh:
But [s]envy the rottenness of the bones.
31 He [t]that oppresseth the poor reproacheth [u]his Maker:
But he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.
32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness:
But [v]the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding:
But *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.
34 Righteousness exalteth a nation:
But sin *is* a reproach [4]to any people.
35 The king's favour *is* toward a wise servant:
But his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

15 A SOFT answer turneth away wrath:
But grievous words stir up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright:
But the mouth of fools [1]poureth out foolishness.
3 The [a]eyes of the LORD *are* in every place,
Beholding the evil and the good.
4 [2]A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life:
But perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.
5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction:
But he that regardeth reproof is prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure:
But in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 14.
o Job 6. 21, 23. Job 19. 13, 14. Job 30. 10. ch. 19. 7.
2 many are the lovers of the rich.
p Ps. 41. 1. Ps. 112. 5, 9. Eccl. 11. 1, 2. Isa. 58. 7. Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 25. 34. Luke 6. 30, 35. Acts 20. 35.
q ch. 13. 14. Rev. 21. 6.
r ch. 15. 18. ch. 16. 32. Matt. 11. 29. 1 Cor. 13. 4, 5. Jas. 1. 19.
3 short of spirit.
s Job 5. 2. Ps. 112. 10. Acts 7. 9. Rom. 1. 29. Jas. 4. 5.
t Job 31. 15, 16. Matt. 25. 40. 1 John 3. 17.
u Job 31. 15. ch. 22. 2.
v Job 13. 15. Job 19. 26. Ps. 23. 4. Ps. 37. 37. 2 Cor. 1. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 8. 2 Tim. 4. 18.
4 to nations.

CHAP. 15.
1 belcheth, or, bubbleth.
a 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 34. 21. ch. 5. 21. Jer. 16. 17. Jer. 32. 19. Zech. 4. 10. Heb. 4. 13.
2 The healing of the tongue.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge:
But the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 The [b]sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD:
[c]But the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD:
But he loveth him that [d]followeth after righteousness.

10 [3]Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way:
And he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD:
How much more then [e]the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him;
Neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance:
But by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge:
But the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil:
But he that is of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast.

16 Better [f]*is* little with the fear of the LORD,
Than great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is,
Than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful [g]man stirreth up strife:
But *he that is* slow to anger [h]appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful *man is* as an hedge of thorns:
But the way of the righteous [4]*is* made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father:
But a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to *him that is* [5]destitute of wisdom:
[i]But a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed:
But in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth;
And a word *spoken* [6]in due season, how good *is it!*

24 The [j]way of life *is* above to the wise,
That he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud:
But he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD:
But *the words* of the pure *are* [7]pleasant words.

27 He [k]that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house:
But he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous [l]studieth to answer:
But the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 15.
[b] Isa. 61. 8. Jer. 6. 20. Jer. 7. 22. Amos 5. 22.
[c] Luke 18. 11.
[d] ch. 21. 21. Isa. 51. 1, 7. Hos. 6. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 11.
[3] Or, Instruction.
[e] John 2. 24. Acts 1. 24.
[f] Ps. 37. 16. ch. 10. 22. ch. 16. 8. ch. 28. 6. Eccl. 2, 10, 11, 18. Eccl. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
[g] 2 Sam. 19. 43. 2 Sam. 20. 1. ch. 10. 12. ch. 26. 21. Jas. 3. 14, 16.
[h] Gen. 13. 8, 9. Jud. 8. 1. 1 Sam. 25, 24. ch. 25. 15. Eccl. 10. 4. Matt. 5. 9. Acts 6. 1-5.
[4] is raised up as a causey. Isa. 35. 8.
[5] void of heart.
[i] Eph. 5. 15.
[6] in his season.
[j] Ps. 16. 11. Ps. 139. 24. Jer. 21. 8. Phil. 3. 20.
[7] words of pleasantness.
[k] Josh. 6. 18. 1 Sam. 8. 3-5. ch. 1. 19. ch. 11. 29. Isa. 5. 8. Zech. 5. 3, 4. Hab. 2. 9-11.
[l] 1 Pet. 3. 15.

29 The LORD *is* [m]far from the wicked:
But he [n]heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart;
And a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth [8]instruction despiseth his own soul:
But he that [9]heareth reproof [10]getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom;
And before honour *is* humility.

16 THE [1]preparations of the heart in man,
And [a]the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes:
But the [b]LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 [2]Commit thy works unto the LORD,
And thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The [c]LORD hath made all *things* for himself;
[d]Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one *that is* proud in heart *is* an abomination to the LORD:
Though hand *join* in hand, he shall not be [3]unpunished.

6 By [e]mercy and truth iniquity is purged;
And by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways [f]please the LORD,
He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousness,
Than great revenues without right.

9 A man's heart deviseth his way:—[g]but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 [4]A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king:
His mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 A [h]just weight and balance *are* the LORD's;
[5]All the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness:
For the throne [i]is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings;
And they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death:
But a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance *is* life;
And his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much [j]better *is it* to get wisdom than gold?
And to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

17 The [k]highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil:
He that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction,—and an haughty spirit before a fall.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 15.
[m] Eph. 2. 12.
[n] Ps. 34. 15, 16. John 9. 31. Rom. 8. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
[8] Or, correction.
[9] Or, obeyeth.
[10] possesseth an heart.

CHAP. 16.
[1] Or, disposings. Jer. 10. 23.
[a] Matt. 10.19.
[b] 1 Sam. 16. 7. Dan. 5. 27.
[2] Roll. Ps. 37. 5. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12.22. Phil. 4. 6.
[c] Isa. 43. 7.
[d] Job 21. 30.
[3] held innocent.
[e] Dan. 4. 27. Mic. 7. 18, 20. Luke 11. 41. John 15. 2. Acts 15. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
[f] Ps. 69. 31. Rom. 8. 31. Col. 1. 10.
[g] Jer. 10. 23.
[4] Divination.
[h] Lev. 19. 36.
[5] all the stones.
[i] Ps. 99. 4. ch. 20. 18. ch. 25. 5. ch. 29. 14. Rev. 19. 11.
[j] Job 28. 13. Ps. 119. 127. ch. 3. 15, 18. ch. 4. 7. Eccl. 7. 12. Matt. 16.26. Luke 12.21.
[k] ch. 4. 24-27. Isa. 35. 8. Acts 10. 35. Acts 24. 16. Tit. 2. 10-14.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly,
Than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 [6]He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good;
And whoso [l]trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent;
And the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it:
But the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The [m]heart of the wise [7]teacheth his mouth,
And addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb,
Sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There [n]is a way that seemeth right unto a man;
But the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 [8]He that laboureth, laboureth for himself;
For his mouth [9]craveth it of him.

27 [10]An ungodly man diggeth up evil;
And in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man [11]soweth strife;
And a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour,
And leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things;
Moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory,
If it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 *He that is* slow to anger *is* better than the mighty;
[o]And he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

17 BETTER *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith,
Than an house full of [1]sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame,
And shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The [a]fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold:
But the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips;
And a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker;
And [b]he that is glad at calamities shall not be [2]unpunished.

6 Children's children *are* the crown of old men;
And the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 [3]Excellent speech becometh not a fool;
Much less do [4]lying lips a prince.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 16.
6 Or, He that understandeth a matter.
l Ps. 2. 12. Ps. 125. 1. Isa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7.
m Ps. 37. 30. ch. 15. 28. ch. 22. 17, 18. Matt. 12. 34, 35. Col. 3. 16.
7 maketh wise.
n ch. 12. 26. ch. 14. 12. Isa. 28. 15, 19. John 7. 47, 49. John 9. 40. Acts 26. 9. 2 Cor. 13. 5.
8 The soul of him that laboureth.
9 boweth unto him.
10 A man of Belial.
11 sendeth forth.
o ch. 19. 11. ch. 25. 28. Eccl. 7. 9. Rom. 12. 21. Jas. 1. 19, 20. Rev. 3. 21.

CHAP. 17
1 Or, good cheer.
a Ps. 26. 2. ch. 27. 21. Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 7. Rev. 2. 23.
b Job 31. 29. ch. 24. 17. Obad. 12.
2 held innocent.
3 a lip of excellency
4 a lip of lying.

8 A gift *is as* [5]a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it;
Whithersoever it turneth, it [c]prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression [6]seeketh love:
But he that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends.

10 [7]A reproof entereth more into a wise man
Than a hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion;
Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man,
Rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso [d]rewardeth evil for good,—evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water;
Therefore [e]leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 He that [f]justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just,
Even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom,
Seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 A friend loveth at all times,—and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of [8]understanding striketh hands,
And becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife:
And he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 [9]He that hath a froward heart findeth no good;
And he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow;
And the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good [10]*like* a medicine:
But a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of the bosom
[g]To pervert the ways of judgment.

24 Wisdom [h]*is* before him that hath understanding:
But the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son *is* a grief to his father,—and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good,—*nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 He [i]that hath knowledge spareth his words:
And a man of understanding is of [11]an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise;
And he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

18 THROUGH [1]desire a man, having separated himself,
Seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding,
But that his heart may discover itself.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 17.
5 a stone of grace.
c Gen. 39. 21. Gen. 41. 38. Dan 6. 3.
6 Or, procureth.
7 Or, a reproof aweth more a wise man, than to strike a fool an hundred times.
d Jer. 18. 20. Rom. 12.17. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
e ch. 20. 3. Eccl. 7.8, 9. Matt. 5. 38-41. Acts 6. 1-5. Rom. 12.18. 1 Thes. 4. 11. 2 Tim 2.23, 24. Jas. 3. 14, 18.
f Ex. 23. 7. 1 Ki. 21. 13. Isa. 5. 23. Eze. 22. 27, 29.
8 heart.
9 The froward of heart.
10 Or, to a medicine.
g Ex. 23. 8.
h Eccl. 2. 14.
i Jas. 1. 19.
11 Or, a cool spirit.

CHAP. 18.
1 Or, He that separateth himself seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every business. Jude 19.

B. C. 1000.

3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt,
And with ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters,
[a] *And* the well-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 *It* [b] *is* not good to accept the person of the wicked,
To overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention,—and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth *is* his destruction,—and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a [2] talebearer *are* [3] as wounds,
And they go down into the [4] innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work
Is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The [c] name of the LORD *is* a strong tower:
The righteous runneth into it, and [5] is safe.

11 The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city,
And as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty,
And before honour *is* humility.

13 He that [6] answereth a matter before he heareth *it*,
It *is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity:
But a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The [d] heart of the prudent getteth knowledge;
And the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A [e] man's gift maketh room for him,—and bringeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just;
But his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease,—and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city;
And *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth;
And with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death [f] and life *are* in the power of the tongue:
And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoso* findeth a wife findeth a good *thing*,
And obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth entreaties;—but the rich answereth [g] roughly.

24 A man [h] *that hath* friends must show himself friendly:
And there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

19 BETTER [a] *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity,
Than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the [b] soul *be* without knowledge, *it is* not good;
And he that hasteth with *his* feet sinneth.

CHAP. 18.
[a] Ps. 78. 2.
[b] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. Deut. 16. 19. Job 13. 7, 8. Job 34. 19. ch. 24. 23. ch. 28. 21. Matt. 22. 16.
[2] Or, whisperer. ch. 12. 18. ch. 26. 22.
[3] Or, like as when men are wounded.
[4] chambers.
[c] 2 Sam. 22. 3, 51. Ps. 18. 2. Ps. 27. 1. Ps. 61. 3, 4. Ps. 91. 2. Ps. 144. 2. Isa. 26. 4.
[5] is set aloft.
[6] returneth a word. John 7. 51.
[d] 1 Ki. 3. 9. Ps. 119. 97, 104. Luke 8. 8, 10. Eph. 1. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 15. Jas. 1. 5.
[e] Gen. 32. 20. Gen. 39. 2-6. Gen. 41. 14, 38-44. Dan. 1. 17, 19, 20. Dan. 6. 3.
[f] Matt. 12. 37. Rom. 10. 14, 15. 2 Cor. 2. 16. 2 Cor. 11. 15.
[g] Gen. 42. 7, 30. Jas. 2. 3.
[h] John 15. 14, 15.

CHAP. 19.
[a] Ps. 37. 26. ch. 28. 6. Jas. 2. 5, 6.
[b] Eccl. 12. 9. Isa. 27. 11.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way:
[c]And his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 Wealth maketh many friends:
But the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 A [d]false witness shall not be [1]unpunished,
And *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince:
And every man *is* a friend to [2]him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him;
How much more do his friends go far from him?
He pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they *are* wanting *to him.*
8 He that getteth [3]wisdom loveth his own soul:
He that keepeth understanding shall find good.
9 A [e]false witness shall not be unpunished,
And *he that* speaketh lies shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a fool;
Much less [f]for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 The [4]discretion of a man deferreth his anger;
[g]And *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.
12 The king's wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion;
But his favour *is* as dew upon the grass.
13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father:
And the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.
14 House [h]and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers:
And [i]a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep;
And an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He [j]that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul;
But he that despiseth his ways shall die.
17 He [k]that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD;
And [5]that which he hath given will he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son while there is hope,
And let not thy soul spare [6]for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment:
For if thou deliver *him,* yet thou must [7]do it again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction,
That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 *There* [l]*are* many devices in a man's heart;
Nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness:—and a poor man *is* better than a liar.
23 The [m]fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life;
And *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied;—he shall not be visited with evil.
24 A slothful *man* hideth his hand in *his* bosom,
And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

B. C. 1000.
CHAP. 19.
[c] Ps. 37. 7. Isa. 8. 21,22.
[d] Ex. 23. 1. Deut. 19.16, 21. ch. 6. 19. ch. 21. 28.
[1] held innocent.
[2] a man of gifts.
[3] an heart.
[e] Dan. 6. 24.
[f] 2 Sam. 3.24, 25. Eccl. 10. 6.
[4] Or, prudence. Jas. 1. 19.
[g] Gen. 50. 15-21. ch. 25. 21. Matt. 5. 44. Matt. 18.21, 22. Rom. 12. 19. Eph. 4. 32.
[h] 2 Cor. 12. 14.
[i] Gen. 24. 7. Gen. 28.1,4. ch. 3. 6. ch. 18. 22.
[j] ch. 3. 1. ch. 16. 17. Luke 10.28. Luke 11.28. Rom. 2. 7.
[k] ch. 14. 21. Eccl. 11. 1. Matt. 10.42. Matt. 25.40. 2 Cor. 9. 6. Heb. 6. 10.
[5] Or, his deed.
[6] Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.
[7] add.
[l] Gen. 37. 19, 20. Esth. 9. 25. Job 23. 13. Ps. 21. 11. Eccl. 7. 29. Isa. 7. 6, 7. Isa. 14. 26. Matt. 26. 4, 5. Heb. 6. 17.
[m] 1 Tim. 4. 8.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple [8]will beware;
And reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother,
Is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to [n]hear the instruction
That causeth to err from the words of knowledge.
28 [9]An ungodly witness scorneth judgment;
And the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
29 Judgments are prepared for scorners,—and stripes for the back of fools.

20 WINE [a]*is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging;
And whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion:
Whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth *against* his own soul.
3 *It is* an [b]honour for a man to cease from strife:
But every fool will be meddling.
4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the [1]cold;
Therefore shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.
5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water:
But a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 Most [c]men will proclaim every one his own [2]goodness:
But [d]a faithful man who can find?
7 The just *man* walketh in his integrity:—his children *are* blessed after him.
8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment
Scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
9 Who [e]can say, I have made my heart clean,—I am pure from my sin?
10 [3]Divers weights, *and* [4]divers measures,
Both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Even a child is [f]known by his doings,
Whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
12 The [g]hearing ear, and the seeing eye,
The LORD hath made even both of them.
13 Love [h]not sleep, lest thou come to poverty:
Open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer:
But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies:
But the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.
16 Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger;
And take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 [5]Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man;
But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
18 *Every* purpose is established by counsel;
And with good advice make war.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 19.
8 will be cunning. Deut. 13.11.
n Matt. 7. 15. Mark 4. 24. John 10. 5. 1 Tim. 4. 6. Eph. 4. 14. 2 John 10.
9 A witness of Belial.

CHAP. 20.
a Gen. 9. 21. Gen. 19. 31, 36. 1 Sam. 25. 35, 38. 2Sam.11.13. Isa. 28. 7. Hos. 4. 11.
b Gen. 13. 7. ch. 17. 14. ch. 19. 11.
1 Or, winter.
c Matt. 6. 2. Luke 18.11.
2 Or, bounty.
d Ps. 12. 1. Eccl. 7. 28. Jer. 5. 1. Mic. 7. 2. John 1. 47. Luke 18. 8. 1 Ki. 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Job 14. 4. Job 15. 14. Job 25. 4. Ps. 51. 5. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 Cor. 4. 4. Jas. 3. 2. 1 John 1. 8.
3 A stone and a stone.
4 an ephah and an ephah.
f Ps. 51. 5. Ps. 58. 3. Matt. 7. 16. Luke 1. 15. Luke 2. 46, 47.
g Ex. 4. 11. Rom. 11.36.
h Rom. 12.11. 2 Thes.3.10.
5 Bread of lying, or, falsehood.

19 He that goeth about *as* a talebearer revealeth secrets;
Therefore meddle not with him that [6]flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso [i]curseth his father or his mother,
His [7]lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning;
[j]But the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say [k]not thou, I will recompense evil;
But wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD;
And [8]a false balance *is* not good.

24 Man's [l]goings *are* of the LORD;
How can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth *that which is* holy,
And after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked,
And bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the [9]candle of the LORD,
Searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king;—and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength;
And the beauty of old men *is* the grey head.

30 The blueness of a wound [10]cleanseth away evil:
So *do* stripes the inward parts of the belly.

21 THE king's heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water:
He turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes:
[a]But the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To [b]do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 [1]An high look, and a proud heart, *and* [2]the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness;
But of every one *that is* hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue
Is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall [3]destroy them;
Because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange:
But *as for* the pure, his work *is* right.

9 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house-top,
Than with [4]a brawling woman in [5]a wide house.

10 The [c]soul of the wicked desireth evil:
His neighbour [6]findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise:
And when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 20.
6 Or, enticeth. Rom. 16. 18.
i Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Deut. 27. 16. Matt. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10, 13. Rom. 3. 23. Rom. 11. 32.
7 Or, candle.
j Job 27. 16, 17. ch. 28. 8. Zech. 5. 4. Hab. 2. 6.
k Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
8 balances of deceit
l Jer. 10. 23. Rom. 8. 26. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
9 Or, lamp.
10 is a purging medicine against evil.

CHAP. 21.
a 1 Sam. 16. 7. Jer. 17. 10. John 2. 24. Rev. 2. 23.
b Hos. 6. 6.
1 Haughtiness of eyes. Isa. 3. 16. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
2 Or, the light of the wicked.
3 saw them, or, dwell with them.
4 a woman of contention
5 an house of society.
c Ps. 36. 4. Ps. 52. 23. Mark 7. 21, 22.
6 is not favoured.

12 The [d]righteous *man* wisely considereth the house of the wicked:
But God overthroweth [e]the wicked for *their* wickedness.

13 Whoso [f]stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor,
He also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger,
And a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgment:
But destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding
Shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth [7]pleasure *shall be* a poor man;
He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 The [g]wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous,
And the transgressor for the upright.

19 *It is* better to dwell [8]in the wilderness,
Than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 *There* [h]*is* treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise:
But a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He [i]that followeth after righteousness and mercy
Findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty,
And casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue
Keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name—who dealeth [9]in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him;—for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long:
But the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination;
How much more *when* he bringeth it [10]with a wicked mind?

28 [11]A false witness shall perish:
But the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face:
But *as for* the upright, he [12]directeth his way.

30 *There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle:
But [13]safety *is* of the LORD.

22 A *GOOD* name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches,
And [1]loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together:
The LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself:
But the simple pass on, and are punished.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 21.
[d] Job 5. 3. Job 21. 28-30. Ps. 37. 35, 36. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
[e] ch. 13. 6. ch. 14. 32. Rom. 2. 8.
[f] Deut. 15. 7-11. Ps. 58. 4. ch. 28. 27. Zech. 7. 11. Matt. 7. 2. Matt. 18. 30-35. Acts 7. 57.
[7] Or, sport.
[g] Isa. 43. 3, 4. Isa. 53. 4, 5. Isa. 55. 8, 9. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
[8] in the land of the desert.
[h] Ps. 112. 3. ch. 10. 22. Eccl. 5. 19. Eccl. 7. 11. Eccl. 10. 19. Matt. 6. 19, 20. Matt. 25. 3. Luke 6. 45.
[i] Isa. 51. 1. Hos. 6. 3. Matt. 5. 6. Rom. 14. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 58. Phil. 3. 12. 1 Tim. 5. 15.
[9] in the wrath of pride.
[10] in wickedness.
[11] a witness of lies.
[12] Or, considereth.
[13] Or, victory.

CHAP. 22.
[1] Or, favour is better than, etc.

4 By [2]humility, *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.
5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward:
[a]He that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.
6 [3]Train up a child [4]in the way he should go;
And when he is old, he will not depart from it.
7 The rich ruleth over the poor,—and the borrower *is* servant [5]to the lender.
8 He that [b]soweth iniquity shall reap vanity:
[6]And the rod of his anger shall fail.
9 [7]He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed;
For he giveth of his bread to the poor.
10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out;
Yea, strife and reproach shall cease.
11 He that loveth pureness of heart,
[8]*For* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.
12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge;
And he overthroweth [9]the words of the transgressor.
13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without,
I shall be slain in the streets.
14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit:
He that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.
15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child;
But the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
16 He [c]that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*,
And he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want.
17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise,
And apply thine heart unto my knowledge:
18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them [10]within thee;
They shall withal be fitted in thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the LORD,
I have made known to thee this day, [11]even to thee.
20 Have not I written to thee excellent things—in counsels and knowledge;
21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth;
[d]That thou mightest answer the words of truth [12]to them that send unto thee?
22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor;
Neither [e]oppress the afflicted in the gate:
23 For the LORD will plead their cause,
And spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.
24 Make no friendship with an angry man;
And with a furious man thou shalt not go;
25 Lest thou learn his ways,—and get a snare to thy soul.
26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands,
Or of them that are sureties for debts.
27 If thou hast nothing to pay,
Why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 22.
2 Or, the reward of humility, etc.
a ch. 13. 3. 1 John 5. 18. Jude 20, 21
3 Or, Catechize.
4 in his way.
5 to the man that lendeth.
b Job 4. 8. Hos. 10. 13. Gal. 6. 7, 8.
6 Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.
7 Good of eye. Matt. 25.34-40. 2 Cor. 8.1,2. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.
8 Or, and hath grace in his lips.
9 Or, the matters.
c Job 20. 19, 20. Job 31. 16, 21, 28. Job 34. 26-28. Ps. 12. 5. Eccl. 5. 8. Isa. 3. 14, 15. Amos 2. 6-8. Amos 4. 1, 2. Amos 5. 11. Jas. 2. 13.
10 in thy belly.
11 Or, trust thou also.
d 1 Pet. 3. 15.
12 Or, to those that send thee.
e Ex. 23. 6. Job 29. 12. Mal. 3. 5.

28 Remove not the ancient [13]landmark, which thy fathers have set.
29 Seest thou a man [f]diligent in his business?
He shall stand before kings;—he shall not stand before [14]mean *men.*

23 WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler,
Consider diligently what *is* before thee;
2 And put a knife to thy throat,—if thou *be* a man given to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties;—for they *are* deceitful meat.
4 Labour [a]not to be rich;—[b]cease from thine own wisdom.
5 [1]Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not?
For *riches* certainly make themselves wings;
They fly away as an eagle toward heaven.
6 Eat [c]thou not the bread of *him that hath* [d]an evil eye,
Neither desire thou his dainty meats;
7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he:
Eat and drink, saith he to thee;—but his heart *is* not with thee.
8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up,
And lose thy sweet words.
9 Speak [e]not in the ears of a fool;
For he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
10 Remove not the old [2]landmark;
And enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
11 For [f]their Redeemer *is* mighty;—he shall plead their cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto instruction,
And thine ears to the words of knowledge.
13 Withhold not correction from the child;
For *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod,—and shalt [g]deliver his soul from hell.
15 My son, if thine heart be wise,—my heart shall rejoice, [3]even mine;
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice—when thy lips speak right things.
17 Let not thine heart envy sinners:
But *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.
18 For [h]surely there is an [4]end;—and thine expectation shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise,—and guide thine heart in the way.
20 Be [i]not among wine-bibbers;—among riotous eaters of [5]flesh:
21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty;
And drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.
22 Hearken [j]unto thy father that begat thee,
And despise not thy mother when she is old.
23 Buy [k]the truth, and sell *it* not;
Also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice;
And he that begetteth a wise *child* shall have joy of him.
25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad,
And she that bare thee shall rejoice.
26 My son, give me thine heart,—and let thine eyes observe my ways.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 22.
13 Or, bound. Deut. 19.14.
f 1 Ki. 11. 28.
14 obscure men.

CHAP. 23.
a ch. 28. 20. John 6. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
b ch. 3. 5. ch. 26. 12. Rom. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 16.
1 Wilt thou cause thine eyes to fly upon.
c Ps. 141. 4.
d Deut. 15. 9. Deut. 28. 56. Matt. 20. 15. Mark 7. 22.
e ch. 9. 7, 8. ch. 26. 4, 5. Isa. 36. 21. Acts 13. 45, 46. Acts 25. 18. Matt. 7. 6.
2 Or, bound.
f Ex. 22. 22, 24. Deut. 27. 19. Job 31. 21. Ps. 12. 5. Jer. 50. 34. Jer. 51. 36.
g 1 Cor. 5. 5. 1 Cor. 11. 32.
3 Or, even I will rejoice.
h Ps. 37. 37. Jer. 25. 11. Luke 16. 25.
4 Or, reward.
i Isa. 5. 22. Isa. 22. 13. Matt. 24. 49. Luke 15. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 3, 4.
5 of their flesh.
j Deut. 21. 18, 21. Deut. 27. 16. Mark 7. 10. Eph. 6. 1.
k Job 28. 12, 19.

27 For a whore *is* a deep ditch;—and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.
28 She also lieth in wait [6]as *for* a prey,
And increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 Who [l]hath woe? who hath sorrow?
Who hath contentions? who hath babbling?
Who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?
30 They that tarry long at the wine;—they that go to seek mixed wine.
31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red,
When it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth itself aright:
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent,—and stingeth like [7]an adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women,
And thine heart shall utter perverse things:
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down [8]in the midst of the sea,
Or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
35 They [m]have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick;
They have beaten me, *and* [9]I felt *it* not:
[n]When shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

24 BE not thou envious against evil men,—neither desire to be with them;
2 For their heart studieth destruction,—and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded,
And by understanding it is established.
4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled
With all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man [1]*is* strong;—yea, a man of knowledge [2]increaseth strength.
6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war:
And in multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool:—he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The [a]thought of foolishness *is* sin:
And the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity,—thy strength *is* [3]small.

11 If [b]thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn unto death,
And *those that are* ready to be slain;
12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not;
Doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it?*
And he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?*
And shall *not* he render to *every* man [c]according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good;
And the honey-comb, *which is* sweet [4]to thy taste:
14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul:
When thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward,
And thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous;
Spoil not his resting place:
16 For [d]a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up again:
But the wicked shall fall into mischief.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 23.
6 Or, as a robber.
l 1 Ki. 20. 16. ch. 20. 1. Isa. 5. 11. Nah. 1. 10. Matt. 24.49, 50. Eph. 5. 18.
7 Or, a cockatrice.
8 in the heart of the sea.
m ch. 27. 22. Jer. 5. 3. Jer. 31. 18.
9 I knew it not. Eph. 4. 19.
n Deut. 29.19 ch. 26. 11. Isa. 56. 12. 1 Cor. 15.32-34. 2 Pet. 2. 22.

CHAP. 24.
1 is in strength. ch. 21. 22. Eccl. 9. 16.
2 strengthen-eth might.
a Gen. 6. 5. Ps. 119. 113. ch. 23. 7. Isa. 55. 7. Matt. 9. 4. Matt. 15 19. Acts 8. 22. 2 Cor. 10. 5.
3 narrow.
b Ps. 82. 4. Isa. 58. 6, 7. Luke 23.22-24. 1 John3.16.
c Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Matt. 16.27. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Rev. 2. 23. Rev. 22. 12.
4 upon thy palate.
d Job 5. 19. Ps. 34. 19. Ps. 37. 34. Mic. 7. 8. 2 Cor. 1.8,10. 2 Cor. 4.8.12.

17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth,
And let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth;
18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and [5]it displease him,
And he turn away his wrath from him.

19 [6]Fret not thyself because of evil *men*,
Neither be thou envious at the wicked;
20 For [e]there shall be no reward to the evil *man;*
The [7]candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, [f]fear thou the LORD and the king;
And meddle not with [8]them that are given to change:
22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly;
And who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise.

It [g]*is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment.
24 He [h]that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous;
Him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:
25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight,
And [9]a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips [10]that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without,—and make it fit for thyself in the field;
And afterwards build thine house.

28 Be [i]not a witness against thy neighbour without cause;
And deceive *not* with thy lips.
29 Say [j]not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me;
I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful,
And by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;
31 And, lo, [k]it was all grown over with thorns,
And nettles had covered the face thereof,
And the stone wall thereof was broken down.
32 Then I saw, *and* [11]considered *it* well;
I looked upon *it, and* received instruction.
33 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber,—a little folding of the hands to sleep:
34 So shall thy poverty come *as* one that travelleth;
And thy want as [12]an armed man.

25 THESE *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It* [a]*is* the glory of God to conceal a thing:
But the honour of kings *is* [b]to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth,
And the heart of kings [1]*is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver,
And there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.
5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king,
And his throne shall be established in righteousness.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 24.
5 it be evil in his eyes.
6 Or, Keep not company with the wicked.
e Ps. 9. 17. Ps. 11. 6. Isa. 3. 11.
7 Or, lamp.
f Rom. 13. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 17.
8 changers.
g Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. ch. 18. 5. John 7. 24. Jas. 2. 4-6. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
h Ex. 23. 6, 7. ch. 17. 15. Isa. 5. 23. Jer. 6 13,14. Eze. 13. 22.
9 a blessing of good.
10 that answereth right words.
i Eph. 4. 25.
j ch. 20. 22. ch. 25.21,22. Matt. 5. 39. Rom. 12.17-21.
k Gen. 3. 18. Job 31. 40. Jer. 4. 3. Matt. 13. 7, 22.
11 set my heart.
12 a man of shield.

CHAP. 25.
a Deut.29.29. Job 11. 7, 8. Job 42. 3. Rom. 11.33.
b 1 Ki. 3.9,28. 1 Ki. 4. 29, 34. Ezra 4. 15, 19. Ezra 5. 7. Ezra 6. 1. Job 29. 16.
1 there is no searching.

6 [2]Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king,
And stand not in the place of great *men*:
7 For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither,
Than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince
Whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go [c]not forth hastily to strive,
Lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof,
When thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.
9 Debate [d]thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*,
And [3]discover not a secret to another;
10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame,
And thine infamy turn not away.
11 A word [4]fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold,
So is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest,
So is a faithful messenger to them that send him;
For he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself [5]of a false gift *is like* [e]clouds and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded,
And a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee,
Lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.
17 [6]Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house;
Lest he be [7]weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth [f]false witness against his neighbour
Is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an [g]unfaithful man in time of trouble
Is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre,
[h]So *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If [i]thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat;
And if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:
22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head,
[j]And the LORD shall reward thee.

23 [8]The north wind driveth away rain;
So *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house-top,
Than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul,—so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous [k]man falling down before the wicked
Is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much honey;
So [l]*for men* to search their own glory *is not* glory.

B. C. 700

CHAP. 25.

2 Set not out thy glory.
c 2 Sam. 2.14. 2 Ki. 14. 8. Matt. 5. 25.
d Matt. 5. 25. Matt. 18. 15.
3 Or, discover not the secret of another.
4 spoken upon his wheels.
5 in a gift of falsehood.
e Jude 12.
6 Or, Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house.
7 full of thee.
f Ps. 52. 2. Ps. 55. 21. Ps. 57. 4. Ps. 120. 3, 4. Jer. 9. 3, 8. Jas. 3. 6.
g 2 Chr. 28. 20, 21. Job 6. 14-20. Isa. 31. 1-3. Isa. 36. 6. Eze. 29. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 16.
h Dan. 6. 18. Rom. 12. 15.
i Matt. 5. 44.
j 2 Sam. 16. 12.
8 Or, The north wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance. Job 37. 22.
k Mic. 7. 8. Matt. 26. 69.
l ch. 27. 2. Luke 14. 11.

28 [m] He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit
Is like a city *that is* broken down, *and* without walls.

26 AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest;
So [a] honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying,
So the curse causeless [b] shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass,—and a rod for the fool's back.

4 Answer [c] not a fool according to his folly,—lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly,—lest he be wise in [1] his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool
Cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh [2] damage.

7 The legs of the lame [3] are not equal;—so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 [4] As he that bindeth a stone in a sling,
So *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard,
So *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 [5] The great *God*, that formed all *things*,
Both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit,—*so* a fool [6] returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit?
There is more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way;
A lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges,—so *doth* the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom;
[7] It grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit
Than seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* [8] meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him,
Is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad *man*, who casteth [9] firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour,—and saith, Am not [d] I in sport?

20 [10] Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out;
So where *there is* no [11] talebearer, the strife [12] ceaseth.

21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire;
So *is* a [e] contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The [f] words of a talebearer *are* as wounds,
And they go down into the [13] innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips [g] and a wicked heart
Are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth [14] dissembleth with his lips,
And layeth up deceit within him;

25 When he [15] speaketh fair, believe him not:
For *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

B. C. 700.

CHAP. 25.
[m] 1 Sam. 20. 30-33. ch. 16. 32. Dan. 3. 13-19.

CHAP. 26.
[a] Ps. 12. 8.
[b] Num. 23. 8.
[c] Num. 20. 10. Isa. 36. 21. Matt. 7. 6.
[1] his own eyes.
[2] Or, violence.
[3] are lifted up.
[4] Or, As he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.
[5] Or, A great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressors.
[6] iterateth his folly.
[7] Or, he is weary.
[8] Or, is enraged.
[9] flames, or, sparks.
[d] ch. 10. 23. Eph. 5. 4.
[10] Without wood.
[11] Or, whisperer.
[12] is silent.
[e] 2 Sam. 20. 1.
[f] ch. 18. 8. Eze. 22. 9.
[13] chambers.
[g] Luke 22. 48.
[14] Or, is known.
[15] maketh his voice gracious.

B. C. 700.

26 [16] *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit,
His wickedness shall be showed before the *whole* congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein;
And he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue [h]hateth *those that are* afflicted by it;
And a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

27 BOAST [a]not thyself of [1]to-morrow;
For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth;
A stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* [2]heavy, and the sand weighty;
But a fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 [3]Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous;
But [b]who *is* able to stand before [4]envy?

5 Open [c]rebuke *is* better—than secret love.

6 Faithful *are* the [d]wounds of a friend:
But the [e]kisses of an enemy *are* [5]deceitful.

7 The full soul [6]loatheth an honey-comb:
But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest,
So *is* a man [f]that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart;
So *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend [7]by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;
Neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity:
For better *is* a neighbour *that is* near, than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad,
[g]That I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself:
But the simple pass on, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger,
And take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning,
It shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind,
And the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *itself*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron;—so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso [h]keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof;
So he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face,—so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell [i]and destruction are [8]never full;
So the eyes of man are never satisfied.

CHAP. 26.
[16] Or, Hatred is covered in secret.
[h] ch. 13. 6.

CHAP. 27.
[a] Luke 12.19. 2 Cor. 6. 2. Jas. 4. 13.
[1] to-morrow day.
[2] heaviness.
[3] Wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.
[b] 1 John 3. 12.
[4] Or, jealousy.
[c] Lev. 19. 17. ch. 28. 23.
[d] 2 Sam. 12.7. Job 5.17,18. Ps. 141. 5. Heb. 12. 10. Rev. 3. 19.
[e] 2 Sam.20.9, 10. Matt. 26.48, 50.
[5] Or, earnest, or, frequent.
[6] treadeth under foot.
[f] Gen. 4. 16. Gen. 16. 6-8. 1 Sam. 22.5. 1 Ki. 19. 9. Neh. 6. 11, 13.
[7] from the counsel of the soul.
[g] Ps. 119. 42. Ps. 127. 5.
[h] Gen. 39. 4. Deut. 20. 6. 1 Ki. 11. 28. ch. 12. 24. ch. 22. 29. 1 Cor. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 9. 7, 13.
[i] ch. 30. 15, 16. Hab. 2. 5.
[8] not.

21 *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold;
So *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle,
Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks,
And [9]look well to thy herds:

24 For [10]riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* [11]to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass showeth itself,
And herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing,
And the goats *are* the price of the field.

27 And *thou shalt have* goats' milk enough for thy food,
For the food of thy household,
And *for* the [12]maintenance for thy maidens.

28 THE wicked flee when no man pursueth:
But the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof:
But [1]by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A [a]poor man that oppresseth the poor *is like* a sweeping rain [2]which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked:
[b]But such as keep the law contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgment:
But they [c]that seek the LORD understand all *things.*

6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness,
Than *he that is* perverse *in his* ways, though he *be* rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law *is* a wise son:
But he that [3]is a companion of riotous *men* shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and [4]unjust gain increaseth his substance,
He shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He [d]that turneth away his ear from hearing the law,
[e]Even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way,
He shall fall himself into his own pit:
[f]But the upright shall have good *things* in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise [5]in his own conceit;
But the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous *men* do rejoice, *there is* great glory:
But when the wicked rise, a man is [6]hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper:
But whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway:
But he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

B. C. 700.

CHAP. 27.
9 set thy heart. Ex. 7. 23. ch. 10. 4. ch. 12. 27. ch. 13. 4. ch. 21. 5. Rom. 12.11.
10 strength.
11 to generation and generation.
12 life.

CHAP. 28.
1 Or, by men of understanding and wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged. 1 Ki. 11. 12.
a Matt. 18.28.
2 without food.
b 1 Sam. 15. 14, 24. 1 Ki. 18. 18. Neh. 5. 7. Acts 15. 2. Matt. 3. 7. Matt. 14. 4. Eph. 5. 11. 1 Tim. 5.20.
c John 7. 17.
3 Or, feedeth gluttons. Eccl. 2. 26.
4 by increase.
d Isa. 1. 15,16. Isa. 58. 7, 11. Zech. 7. 11, 13. 2 Tim. 4. 3.
e Ps. 66. 18. Ps. 109. 7. Luke 13.25, 27.
f Deut. 7. 12, 14. Ps. 34. 9, 10. Ps. 37. 11. Matt. 6. 33. Mark 10.30. Luke 18. 29. Rom. 8. 32. 1 Cor. 3. 22.
5 in his eyes.
6 Or, sought for.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear;
So [g] *is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressor:
But he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of *any* person
Shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved:
But *he that is* perverse *in his* ways shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread:
But he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings;
But he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be [7] innocent.

21 To have respect of persons *is* not good;
For, for [h] a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

22 [8] He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye,
And considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man,
Afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression;
The same *is* the companion of [9] a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife:
[i] But he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool:
But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He [j] that giveth unto the poor shall not lack:
But he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves:
But when they perish, the righteous increase.

29 HE [1] that, being often reproved, hardeneth *his* neck,
Shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are [2] in authority, the people rejoice:
But when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso [a] loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father:
But he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land:
But [3] he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour—spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare:
But the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 The [b] righteous considereth the cause of the poor:
But the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornful men [4] bring a city into a snare:
But wise *men* turn away wrath.

B. C. 700.

CHAP. 28.
[g] Matt. 2. 16
[7] Or, unpunished.
[h] Eze. 13. 19. Hos. 4. 18. Mic. 3. 5. Mic. 7. 3. Rom. 16. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[8] Or, He that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich.
[9] a man destroying.
[i] Ps. 84. 12. Jer. 17. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
[j] Deut. 15. 7, 10. Ps. 41. 1, 3. ch. 19. 17. ch. 22. 9.

CHAP. 29.
[1] A man of reproofs. Zech. 1. 3-6. Matt. 26. 21-25. John 6. 70, 71. John 13. 10, 11. Acts 1. 18, 25.
[2] Or, increased.
[a] 1 Ki. 1. 48. 1 Ki. 2. 9. 1 Ki. 5. 7. ch. 10. 1. ch. 15. 20. ch. 23. 15, 16. Phil. 2. 22.
[3] a man of oblations.
[b] 2 Sam. 12. 1. Job 29. 16. Ps. 31. 7. Isa. 35. 3, 4. Matt. 18. 12-15. Luke 22. 32. Gal. 6. 1.
[4] Or, set a city on fire.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man,
Whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.
10 [5]The blood-thirsty hate the upright:—but the just seek his soul.
11 A fool uttereth all his mind:
But a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards.
12 If a ruler hearken to lies,—all his servants *are* wicked.
13 The poor and [6]the deceitful man meet together;
[c]The LORD lighteneth both their eyes.
14 The king that [d]faithfully judgeth the poor,
His throne shall be established for ever.
15 The rod and reproof give wisdom:
But a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth:
[e]But the righteous shall see their fall.
17 Correct [f]thy son, and he shall give thee rest;
Yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
18 Where [g]*there is* no vision, the people [7]perish:
But [h]he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by words;
For though he understand he will not answer.
20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty [8]in his words?
There is more hope of a fool than of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child
Shall have him become *his* son at the length.
22 An angry man stirreth up strife,
And a furious man aboundeth in transgression.
23 A [i]man's pride shall bring him low:
But honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul:
[j]He heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.
25 The [k]fear of man bringeth a snare:
But whoso putteth his trust in the LORD [9]shall be safe.
26 Many seek [10]the ruler's favour:
But *every* man's judgment *cometh* from the LORD.
27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just;
And *he that is* upright in the way *is* abomination to the wicked.
30 THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophecy:
The man spake unto Ithiel,—even unto Ithiel and Ucal,
2 Surely [a]I *am* more brutish than *any* man,
And have not the understanding of a man.
3 I neither learned wisdom,—nor [1]have the knowledge of the holy.
4 Who [b]hath ascended up into heaven, or descended?
[c]Who hath gathered the wind in his fists?
Who hath bound the waters in a garment?

B. C. 700.

CHAP. 29.
5 men of blood.
6 Or, the usurer.
c Matt. 5. 45.
d 1 Ki. 3. 5-10. Ps. 45. 6, 7. Ps. 72. 2, 4, 13, 14. Isa. 11. 3-5. Isa. 32. 1. Jer. 33. 15. Rev. 19. 11.
e Ps. 37. 36.
f ch. 13. 24. ch. 19. 18. ch. 22. 15. ch. 23. 13, 14.
g 1 Sam. 3. 1. Amos 8. 11, 12. Hos. 4. 6. Matt. 9. 36. Rom. 10. 13-15.
7 Or, is made naked.
h John 13. 17. Jas. 1. 25.
8 Or, in his matters.
i Isa. 2. 11, 12. Matt. 23. 12. Luke 14. 11. Luke 18. 14. Acts 12. 23. Jas. 4. 6-10. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
j Lev. 5. 1. Judg. 17. 2.
k Gen. 12. 12. Gen. 20. 2, 11. Exod. 32. 22. 1 Sam. 15. 24. Matt. 10. 28.
9 shall be set on high.
10 the face of a ruler. Ps. 20. 9.

CHAP. 30.
a Ps. 73. 22.
1 know.
b John 3. 13.
c Job 38. 4. Ps. 104. 3.

Who hath established all the ends of the earth?
What *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every [d]word of God *is* [2]pure:
He [e]*is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.
6 Add [f]thou not unto his words,
Lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two *things* have I required of thee;—[3]deny me *them* not before I die:
8 Remove far from me vanity and lies;
Give me neither poverty nor riches;
[g]Feed me with food [4]convenient for me:
9 Lest [h]I be full, and [5]deny *thee*,—and say, Who *is* the LORD?
Or lest I be poor, and steal,—and take the name of my God *in vain.*

10 [6]Accuse not a servant unto his master,
Lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.
12 *There is* a generation [i]*that are* pure in their own eyes,
And *yet* is not washed from their filthiness.
13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes!
And their eyelids are lifted up.
14 *There* [j]*is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords,
And their jaw-teeth *as* knives,
[k]To devour the poor from off the earth,—and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horse-leach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give.
There are three *things that* are never satisfied,
Yea, four *things* say not, [7]*It is* enough:
16 The [l]grave; and the barren womb;—the earth *that* is not filled with water;
And the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The [m]eye *that* mocketh at *his* father,—and despiseth to obey *his* mother,
The ravens of [8]the valley shall pick it out,
And the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three *things which* are too wonderful for me,
Yea, four which I know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock,
The way of a ship in the [9]midst of the sea,
And the way of a man with a maid.
20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman;
She eateth, and wipeth her mouth,
And saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three *things* the earth is disquieted,
And for four *which* it cannot bear:
22 For [n]a servant when he reigneth;—and a fool when he is filled with meat;
23 For an odious *woman* when she is married;
And an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four *things which are* little upon the earth,
But they *are* [10]exceeding wise:

B. C. 700.

[d] Ps. 12. 6. Rom. 7. 12. Jas. 3. 17.
[2] purified.
[e] Ps. 18. 30. Ps. 84. 11. Gen. 15. 1.
[f] Deut. 4. 2. Deut. 12.32. Rev. 22. 18.
[3] withhold not from me.
[g] Matt. 6. 11.
[4] of my allowance.
[h] Deut. 8. 12. Neh. 9. 25. Hos. 13. 6.
[5] belie thee.
[6] Hurt not with thy tongue.
[i] Jud. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 15. 13. Job 33. 9. Ps. 36. 2. Isa. 65. 5. Jer. 2. 22. Luke 11.39, 44. Luke 16.15. Luke 18.11. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Tit. 1. 15, 16. 1 John 1. 8.
[j] Job 29. 17.
[k] Ps. 10. 8. Ps. 12. 5. Ps. 14. 4. Eccl. 4. 1. Isa. 32. 7. Amos 2. 7. Amos 4. 1. Amos 8. 4. Mic. 2. 1. Mic. 3. 1. Hab. 3. 14. Zeph. 3. 3.
[7] Wealth.
[l] ch. 27. 20. Hab. 2. 5.
[m] Gen. 9. 22. Lev. 20. 9.
[8] Or, the brook.
[9] heart.
[n] ch. 19. 10. Eccl. 10. 7 Isa. 3. 4, 15.
[10] wise, made wise.

25 The [o]ants *are* a people not strong,
Yet they prepare their meat in the summer;
26 The [p]conies *are but* a feeble folk,—yet make they their houses in the rocks;
27 The locusts [q]have no king,—yet go they forth all of them [11]by bands;
28 The spider taketh hold with her hands,—and is in kings' palaces.

29 There be three *things* which go well,—yea, four are comely in going:
30 A [12]lion, *which is* strongest among beasts,—and turneth not away for any;
31 A [13]greyhound; an he-goat also;
And a king, against whom *there is* no rising up.
32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself,
Or if thou hast thought evil,—[r]*lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter,
And the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood;
So the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

31 THE words of king Lemuel,—the [1]prophecy that his mother taught him.
2 What, my son?—and what, the son of my womb?
And what, the son of my vows?
3 Give not thy strength unto women,
Nor thy ways [a]to that which destroyeth kings.

4 *It* [b]*is* not for kings, O Lemuel,—*it is* not for kings to drink wine,
Nor for princes strong drink;
5 Lest [c]they drink, and forget the law,
And [2]pervert the judgment [3]of any of the afflicted.
6 Give [d]strong drink unto him that is ready to perish,
And wine unto those that be [4]of heavy hearts.
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty,—and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb
In the cause of all [5]such as are appointed to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, [e]judge righteously,
And [f]plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 Who can find a virtuous woman?—for her price *is* far above rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her,
So that he shall have no need of spoil.
12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.
13 She seeketh wool and flax,—and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants' ships;—she bringeth her food from afar.
15 She [g]riseth also while it is yet night,
And [h]giveth meat to her household,—and a portion to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and [6]buyeth it:
With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loins with strength,—and strengtheneth her arms.
18 [7]She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good:
Her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the spindle,—and her hands hold the distaff.
20 [8]She stretcheth out her hand to the poor;
Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household:
For all her household *are* clothed with [9]scarlet.

B. C. 700.

CHAP. 30.
[o] ch. 6. 6.
[p] Lev. 11. 5. Ps. 104. 18.
[q] Ex. 10. 4. Ps. 105. 34. Joel 1. 4. Rev. 9. 3.
[11] gathered together.
[12] mighty old lion.
[13] girt in the loins, or, horse
[r] Eccl. 8. 3. Mic. 7. 16. Rom. 3. 19.

CHAP. 31.
[1] burden. ch 30. 1. Isa. 13. 1.
[a] Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 26. ch. 7. 26. Hos. 4. 11.
[b] Eccl. 10. 17.
[c] Hos. 4. 11.
[2] alter.
[3] of all the sons of affliction.
[d] Ps. 104. 15.
[4] bitter of soul. 1 Sam. 1. 10.
[5] the sons of destruction.
[e] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16. 2 Sam. 8. 15 Isa. 1. 17. 23 Jer. 5. 28. Dan. 5. 27. Zech. 7. 9. John 7. 24.
[f] Job 29. 12. Pro. 21. 13. Isa. 1. 17. Jer. 22. 16.
[g] Rom. 12. 11.
[h] Matt. 24. 45. Luke 12. 42.
[6] taketh.
[7] She tasteth.
[8] She spreadeth. Ps. 41. 1. ch. 19. 17. Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.
[9] Or, double garments.

22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry;—her clothing *is* silk and purple.
23 Her husband is known [i]in the gates,
When he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*,
And delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and [j]honour *are* her clothing;
And she shall rejoice in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom;
And in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.
27 She [k]looketh well to the ways of her household,
And eateth not the bread of idleness.
28 Her [l]children arise up, and call her blessed;
Her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters [10]have done virtuously,—but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain:
But a woman *that* [m]feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands;
And let her own works praise her in the gates.

B. C. 1015.

CHAP. 31.
[i] Deut. 16.18. Deut. 21.19. Ruth 4. 1. ch. 12. 4. 1 Cor. 11. 7.
[j] Job 29. 14. Rom. 13.14. Eph. 4. 24. 1 Tim. 2. 9, 10.
[k] ch. 14. 1. 2 Thes. 3. 6-12. Tit. 2. 4, 5.
[l] 1 Ki. 2. 19. Ps. 116. 16. 2 Tim. 3.15-17.
[10] Or, have gotten riches.
[m] Ps. 112. 1.

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

---

1 THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.
2 Vanity [a]of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; [b]all *is*
3 vanity. What [c]profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh
4 under the sun? *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation
5 cometh: [d]but the earth abideth for ever. The [e]sun also ariseth, and the
6 sun goeth down, and [1]hasteth to his place where he arose. The [f]wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually; and the wind returneth again according to his cir-
7 cuits. All [g]the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full: unto the
8 place from whence the rivers come, thither they [2]return again. All [h]things *are* full of labour; man cannot utter *it:* [i]the eye is not satisfied
9 with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. The [j]thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be
10 done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun. Is there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old
11 time, which was before us. *There is* no remembrance of former *things;* neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come with *those* that shall come after.
12, I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem; and I gave my heart
13 to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: [k]this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man, [3]to be exercised therewith.

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Ps. 39. 5.
[b] Rom. 8. 20.
[c] ch. 3. 9.
[d] Ps. 104. 5.
[e] Ps. 19. 5.
[1] panteth.
[f] John 3. 8.
[g] Job 38. 10. Ps. 104. 8.
[2] return to go.
[h] ch. 3. 1.
[i] Ps. 63. 5. Pro. 27. 20. Pro. 30. 15. Matt. 5. 6. Rev. 7. 16.
[j] Gen. 8. 22. ch. 3. 15.
[k] Gen. 3. 19. ch. 3. 10. ch. 4. 4. ch. 12. 12.
[3] Or, to afflict them.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all
15 *is* vanity and vexation of spirit. *That* [l]*which is* crooked cannot be made straight; and [4]that which is wanting cannot be numbered.
16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten [m]more wisdom than all *they* that have been before me in Jerusalem; yea, my heart [5]had great experience of wisdom
17 and knowledge. And [n]I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know
18 madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit. For [o]in much wisdom *is* much grief; and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

2 I SAID [a]in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth;
2 therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, [b]this also *is* vanity. I said [c]of laughter, *It is* mad; and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 I [d]sought in mine heart [1]to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom, and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men which they should do under the heaven [2]all the days of their life.
4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards;
5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind*
6 *of* fruits; I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that
7 bringeth forth trees; I got *me* servants and maidens, and had [3]servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle
8 above all that were in Jerusalem before me; I [e]gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces; I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men,
9 *as* [4]musical instruments, and that of all sorts. So [f]I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my
10 wisdom remained with me. And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and [g]this was my portion of all my labour.
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do; and, behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.
12 And I turned myself to behold wisdom, [h]and madness, and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh after the king? [5]*even* that which hath
13 been already done. Then I saw [6]that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as
14 light excelleth darkness. The [i]wise man's eyes *are* in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that [j]one event happeneth to them all.
15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it [7]happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart,
16 that this also *is* vanity. For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.
17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the
18 sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit. Yea, I hated all my labour which I had [8]taken under the sun; because [k]I should
19 leave it unto the man that shall be after me. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise *man* or [l]a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have showed myself wise

B. C. 977.

[l] ch. 7. 13.
[4] defect.
[m] 1 Ki. 3. 12. ch. 2. 9.
[5] had seen much.
[n] ch. 2. 3.
[o] ch. 12. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 20

CHAP. 2.
[a] Luke 12. 19.
[b] Isa. 50. 11.
[c] Pro. 14. 13.
[d] ch. 1. 17.
[1] to draw my flesh with wine.
[2] the number of the days of their life.
[3] sons of my house.
[e] 1 Ki. 9. 28. 1 Ki. 10. 10, 14, 21.
[4] musical instrument and instruments.
[f] ch. 1. 16.
[g] ch. 5. 18. ch. 9. 9.
[h] ch. 1. 17. ch. 7. 25.
[5] Or, in those things which have been already done.
[6] that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly.
[i] Pro. 14. 8. Pro. 17. 24. ch. 8. 1. 1 John 2. 11.
[j] Ps. 10. 10. Ps. 49. 10. ch. 9. 2.
[7] happeneth to me, even to me.
[8] laboured.
[k] Ps. 49. 10.
[l] 1 Ki. 11. 11. 1 Ki. 12. 13.

20 under the sun. This *is* also [m]vanity. Therefore I went about to cause
21 my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun. For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he [9]leave it
22 *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity and a great evil. For [n]what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath
23 laboured under the sun? For all his days *are* [o]sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.
24 *There is* nothing better for a man, *than* that he should eat and drink, and *that* he [10]should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I
25 saw, that it *was* from the hand of God. For who can eat, or who else
26 can hasten *hereunto,* more than I? For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good [11]in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

3 TO every *thing there is* a season,
And a time [a]to every purpose under the heaven:
2 A time [1]to be born,—and [b]a time to die;
A time to plant,—and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted;
3 A [c]time to kill,—and a time to heal;
A time to break down,—and a time to build up;
4 A time to weep,—and a time to laugh;
A time to mourn,—and a time [d]to dance;
5 A time to cast away stones,—and a time to gather stones together;
A time to embrace,—and a time [2]to refrain from embracing;
6 A time to [3]get,—and a time to lose;
A time to keep,—and a time to cast away;
7 A time to rend,—and a time to sew;
[e]A time to keep silence,—and a time to speak;
8 A time to love,—and a time [f]to hate;
A time of war,—and a time of peace.
9 What [g]profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?
10 I [h]have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to
11 be exercised in it. He [i]hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart; so that [j]no man can find out
12 the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoice, and to do good in his
13 life. And also [k]that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the
14 good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God. I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: [l]nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken
15 from it: and God doeth *it,* that *men* should fear before him. That [m]which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth [4]that which is past.
16 And moreover [n]I saw under the sun the place of judgment, *that* wickedness *was* there; and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was*
17 there. I said in mine heart, [o]God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for every purpose and for every work.
18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, [5]that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are
19 beasts. For [p]that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 2.
m 1 Tim. 6. 10.
9 give.
n ch. 1. 3. ch. 3. 9.
o Job 5. 7. Job 14. 1.
10 Or, delight his senses. ch. 8. 15.
11 before him.

CHAP. 3.
a ch. 8. 6.
1 to bear.
b Gen. 47. 29. Num. 40. 21-28. Deut. 3. 23. Job 7. 1. Isa. 38. 1, 5. John 7. 30. Heb. 9. 27.
c Gen. 9. 6. Deut. 32. 29. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Hos. 6. 1, 2.
d Ex. 15. 20. 2 Sam. 6. 16. Ps. 140. 3.
2 to be far from. Joel 2. 16. 1 Cor. 7. 5.
3 Or, seek.
e Job 2. 13. Lam. 3. 28. Amos 5. 13. Amos 8. 3.
f 2 Chr. 19. 2. Luke 14. 26.
g ch. 1. 3.
h ch. 1. 13.
i Mark 7. 37. Deut. 32. 4.
j ch. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 33.
k Deut. 38. 30. ch. 2. 24. Isa. 65. 21.
l Jas. 1. 17.
m ch. 1. 9.
4 that which is driven away.
n ch. 5. 8.
o Job 34. 11. Rom. 2. 6.
5 Or, that they might clear God, and see, etc.
p Ps. 49. 12.

one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath: so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast:
20 for all *is* vanity. All go unto one place; [q]all are of the dust, and all
21 turn to dust again. Who knoweth the spirit [6]of man that [7]goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?
22 Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for [r]that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

4 SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the [1]side of their oppressors *there was* power; but
2 they had no comforter. Wherefore [a]I praised the dead which are
3 already dead, more than the living which are yet alive. Yea, [b]better *is he* than both they which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.
4 Again, I considered all travail, and [2]every right work, that [3]for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.
5 The [c]fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.
6 Better *is* an handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full *with* travail and vexation of spirit.
7, Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun. There is one *alone*,
8 and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour; neither is his [d]eye satisfied with riches; [e]neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travail.
9 Two *are* better than one; because they have a good reward for their
10 labour. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.
11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be
12 warm *alone?* And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.
13 Better *is* a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, [4]who
14 will no more be admonished. For out of prison he cometh to reign;
15 whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor. I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall
16 stand up in his stead. *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 KEEP [a]thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear [b]than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not
2 that they do evil. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* [1]thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou
3 upon earth; therefore let thy [c]words be few. For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is known* by multi-
4 tude of words. When [d]thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: [e]pay that which thou hast vowed.
5 Better [f]*is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow
6 and not pay. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; [g]neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 3.
[q] Gen. 3. 19.
[6] of the sons of man.
[7] is ascending. ch. 12. 7. Heb. 9. 27.
[r] ch. 2. 10.

CHAP. 4.
[1] hand.
[a] Job 3. 17 ch. 2. 17.
[b] Job 3. 11. ch. 6. 3.
[2] all the rightness of work.
[3] this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.
[c] Pro. 6. 10. Pro. 24. 33.
[d] Pro. 27. 20. ch. 1. 8. ch. 5. 10. Hab. 2. 5-9. 1 John 2. 16.
[e] Ps. 39. 6. Isa. 44. 19, 20. Luke 12. 20.
[4] who knoweth not to be admonished. Pro. 29. 12.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15. Ps. 89. 7. Ps. 93. 5. Isa. 1. 12.
[b] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. Pro. 15. 8. Pro. 21. 27. Hos. 6. 6.
[1] Or, word.
[c] Ps. 39. 1. Pro. 10. 19. Matt. 6. 7. Jas. 1. 19.
[d] Num. 30. 2. Deut. 23. 21-23. Ps. 50. 14.
[e] Ps. 66. 13.
[f] Acts 5. 4.
[g] 1 Cor. 11. 10. 1 Tim. 5. 21.

7 angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands? For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also *divers* vanities: but [h]fear thou God.

8 If thou [i]seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not [2]at the matter: for [j]*he that*
9 *is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there be* higher than they. Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that
11 loveth abundance with increase. This *is* also vanity. When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the
12 owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes? The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There [k]is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches
14 kept for the owners thereof to their hurt. But those riches perish by evil travail; and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.
15 As [l]he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away
16 in his hand. And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and [m]what profit hath he that [n]hath laboured for the
17 wind? All his days also he [o]eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 Behold *that* which I have seen: [3]*it is* good and comely *for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun [4]all the days of his life, which God giveth him; for it *is* his
19 portion. Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to
20 rejoice in his labour; this *is* the gift of God. [5]For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because [p]God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

6 THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common
2 among men: a man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, [a]so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet [b]God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is*
3 vanity, and it *is* an evil disease. If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and [c]also *that* he have no burial; I say, [d]*that* an
4 untimely birth *is* better than he: for he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.
5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing:* this hath
6 more rest than the other. Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All [e]the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the [1]appetite is not
8 filled. For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor,
9 that knoweth to walk before the living? Better *is* the sight of the eyes [2]than the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither [f]may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 5.
h Deut. 10.12. Pro. 23. 17. Pro. 24. 21. ch. 12. 13. Heb. 12. 28.
i ch. 3. 16.
2 at the will, or, purpose.
j Ps. 58. 11.
k ch. 6. 1.
l Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17. Luke 12.20. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
m 1 Sam. 12. 21. ch. 1. 3. Jer. 2. 8. Mark 8. 36.
n 2 Chr. 16.10. Ps. 90. 7. Pro. 11. 29.
o Ps. 127. 2.
3 there is a good which is comely, etc. ch. 2. 24. ch. 3. 12, 13, 22. ch. 11. 9. 1 Tim. 6.17.
4 the number of the days.
5 Or, Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, etc.
p Ex. 23. 25.

CHAP. 6.
a Judg. 18.10. Job 21. 10. Ps. 17. 14. Ps. 73. 7. Luke 12. 19, 20.
b Luke 12. 20.
c 2 Ki. 9. 35. Isa 14. 19.
d Job 3. 16. Ps. 58. 8.
e Pro. 16. 26. 1 Tim. 6.6-8.
1 soul.
2 than the walking of the soul.
f Job 9. 32. Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19.

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the
12 better? For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, [3]all the days
of his vain life which he spendeth as [g]a shadow? for [h]who can tell a man
what shall be after him under the sun?

7 A GOOD name *is* better than precious ointment;
And [a]the day of death than the day of one's birth.
2 *It is* better to go to the [b]house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting:
For that *is* the end of all men;—and the living will lay *it* to his heart.
3 [1]Sorrow *is* better than laughter:
[c]For by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.
4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning:
But the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.
5 *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise,
Than for a man to hear the song of fools.
6 For as the [2]crackling of thorns under a pot,—so *is* the laughter of the fool.
This also *is* vanity.
7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad;
[d]And a gift destroyeth the heart.
8 Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning thereof;
And [e]the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.
9 Be [f]not hasty in thy spirit to be angry:
For anger resteth in the bosom of fools.
10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former days were better than these?
For thou dost not enquire [3]wisely concerning this.
11 Wisdom [4]*is* good with an inheritance;
And *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun.
12 For wisdom *is* a [5]defence, *and* money *is* a defence:
But the excellency of knowledge *is*,
That wisdom giveth life to them that have it.
13 Consider the work of God:
[g]For who can make *that* straight which he hath made crooked?
14 In the day of prosperity be joyful,—but in the day of adversity consider:
God also hath [6]set the one over against the other,
To the end that man should find nothing after him.
15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: [h]there is a just *man*
that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked *man* that pro-
16 longeth *his life* in his wickedness. Be [i]not righteous over much; [j]neither
17 make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou [7]destroy thyself? Be not
over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: [k]why shouldest thou die
18 [8]before thy time? *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea,
also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall
come forth of them all.
19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty *men* which are
20 in the city. For [l]*there is* not a just man upon earth, that doeth good,
and sinneth not.
21 Also [9]take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy
22 servant curse thee: for oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that
thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 6.
3 the number of the days of the life of his vanity.
g Jas. 4. 14.
h Ps. 39. 6.

CHAP. 7.
a Phil. 1. 23. Rev. 14. 13.
b Matt. 5. 4.
1 Or, Anger.
c Rom. 5. 3 4. 2 Cor. 4. 17. 2 Cor. 7. 10. Heb. 12. 10, 11. Jas. 1. 2, 4.
2 sound.
d Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16.19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. 1 Sam 12 3. Pro. 17. 23. Isa. 1. 23. Isa. 33. 15.
e Pro. 14. 29.
f Pro. 16. 32. Jas. 1. 19.
3 out of wisdom.
4 Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.
5 shadow. Pro. 2. 11.
g Job 12. 14. Job 34. 29 ch. 1. 15. Isa. 14. 27.
6 made.
h ch. 8. 14.
i Pro. 25. 16. Phil. 3. 6.
j Rom. 12. 3.
7 be desolate.
k Job 15. 32. Ps. 55. 23. Pro. 10. 27.
8 not in thy time.
l 1 Ki. 8. 46. Pro. 20. 9. Rom. 3. 23. 1 John 1. 8.
9 give not thine heart. 1 Cor. 13. 5.

23 All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it *was*
24 far from me. That which is far off, and [m]exceeding deep, who can find
25 it out? [10]I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly,
26 even of foolishness *and* madness: and I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: [11]whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.
27 Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, [12]*counting* one by one, to
28 find out the account; which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those
29 have I not found. Lo, this only have I found, [n]that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

8 WHO *is* as the wise *man?* and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and [1]the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the king's commandment, [a]and *that* in regard of
3 the oath of God. Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an
4 evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. Where the word of a king *is, there is* power; and [b]who may say unto him, What doest thou?
5 Whoso keepeth the commandment [2]shall feel no evil thing: and a wise
6 man's heart discerneth both time and judgment. Because [c]to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man *is* great
7 upon him. For [d]he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him [3]when it shall be?

8 *There* [e]*is* no man that hath power [f]over the spirit, to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no [4]discharge in *that* war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein [g]one man ruleth over
10 another to his own hurt. And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done. This *is* also vanity.

11 Because [h]sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, there-
12 fore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil. Though [i]a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that [j]it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before
13 him: but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just *men,* unto whom it [k]happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked *men,* to whom it happeneth according to the work
15 of the righteous. I said, that this also *is* vanity. Then [l]I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry; for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which [m]God giveth him under the sun.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night
17 seeth sleep with his eyes:) then I beheld all the work of God, that a [n]man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it;* yea farther,

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 7.
[m] Rom. 11.32.
[10] I and my heart compassed.
[11] he that is good before God. Gen. 39. 7.
[12] Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.
[n] Gen. 1. 27.

CHAP. 8.
[1] the strength.
[a] Rom. 13. 5. Tit. 3. 1.
[b] Job 34. 18.
[2] shall know
[c] ch. 3. 1.
[d] Pro. 24. 22. ch. 6. 12. ch. 9. 12. ch. 10. 14.
[3] Or, how it shall be.
[e] Ps. 49. 6. Ps. 89. 48.
[f] Job 14. 5.
[4] Or, casting off weapons.
[g] 1 Sam. 18. 12.
[h] Ps. 10. 6. Ps. 50, 21. Isa. 26. 10. Isa. 57. 11. Jer. 48. 11. Matt. 24.49, 50. Rom. 2. 4,5. 2 Pet. 3. 3-10.
[i] Isa. 65. 20. Rom. 2. 5.
[j] Ps. 37. 11. Pro. 1. 32. Isa. 3. 10. Matt. 25.34.
[k] Ps. 73. 14. ch. 2. 14. ch. 7. 15. ch. 9. 1.
[l] ch. 3, 12.
[m] Lev. 26. 5.
[n] Job 5. 9. Ps. 73. 16. Rom. 11.33.
[o] Ps. 73. 16.

though a wise *man* think to know *it*, [o]yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

9 FOR all this [1]I considered in my heart, even to declare all this, [a]that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no
2 man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all *that is* before them. All [b]*things come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the
3 sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as *he* that feareth an oath. This *is* an evil among all *things* that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.
4 For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog
5 is better than a dead lion. For the living know that they shall die: but [c]the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for
6 [d]the memory of them is forgotten. Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun.
7 Go thy way, [e]eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry
8 heart; for God now accepteth thy works. Let thy garments be always
9 white; and let thy head lack no ointment. [2]Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: [f]for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.
10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.
11 I returned, [g]and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and
12 chance happeneth to them all. For [h]man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men [i]snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.
13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto
14 me: *there* [j]*was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.
15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom
16 delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man. Then [k]said I, Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless [l]the poor man's wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.
17 The [m]words of wise *men are* heard in quiet
More than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.
18 Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war:
But [n]one sinner destroyeth much good.

10 DEAD [1]flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour:
So doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.
2 A wise [a]man's heart *is* at his right hand;
But a fool's heart at his left.

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 8.
o Ps. 73. 16.

CHAP. 9.
1 I gave, or, set to my heart.
a Deut. 33. 3. 1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 5. 8. Ps. 10. 14. Pro. 16. 3.
b Job 21. 7. Ps. 73. 3, 12, 13, 17. Mal. 3. 15.
c Job 14. 21. Ps. 6. 5. Ps. 88. 10, 11. Isa. 63. 16.
d Job 7. 8. ch. 2. 16. ch. 8. 10. Isa. 26. 14.
e Deut. 12. 7, 12. Deut. 16. 14. 1 Ki. 8. 66. 1 Chr. 16. 1. ch. 8. 15.
2 See, or, enjoy life.
f ch. 2. 10, 24. ch. 3. 13. ch. 5. 18.
g 1 Sam. 17. 50. Jer. 9. 23. Amos 2. 14.
h ch. 8. 7.
i Pro. 29. 6. Luke 12. 20. Luke 17. 26. 1 Thes. 5. 3.
j 2 Sam. 20. 16-22.
k Pro. 21. 22. Pro. 24. 5. ch. 7. 19.
l Mark 6. 2.
m Gen. 41. 14. 2 Sam. 20. 17. Dan. 5. 10.
n Gen. 3. 6, 13-19. Josh. 7. 1. John 22. 20. 2 Ki. 17. 21. Heb. 12. 15.

CHAP. 10.
1 Flies of death.
a Matt. 6. 33. Col. 3. 1.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way,
[2]His wisdom faileth *him*,—[b]and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.
4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, [c]leave not thy place;
For [d]yielding pacifieth great offences.
5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun,
As an error *which* proceedeth [3]from the ruler:
6 Folly is set [4]in great dignity,—and the rich sit in low place.
7 I have seen servants [e]upon horses,
And princes walking as servants upon the earth.
8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it;
And whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.
9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith;
And he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.
10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength:
But wisdom [f]*is* profitable to direct.
11 Surely the serpent will bite [g]without enchantment;
And [5]a babbler is no better.
12 The words of a wise man's mouth *are* [6]gracious;
But the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.
13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishness;
And the end of [7]his talk *is* mischievous madness.
14 A fool also [8]is full of words:
A man cannot tell what shall be;
And what shall be [h]after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them,
Because he knoweth not how to go to the city.
16 Woe [i]to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child,
And thy princes eat in the morning!
17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles,
And [j]thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!
18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth;
And through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.
19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine [9]maketh merry:
But money answereth all *things*.
20 Curse [k]not the king, no not in thy [10]thought;
And curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber:
For [11]a bird of the air shall carry the voice,
And that which hath wings shall tell the matter.
11 CAST thy bread [1]upon the waters:
[a]For thou shalt find it after many days.
2 Give [b]a portion [c]to seven,—and also to eight;
[d]For thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth:
And if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north,
In the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.
4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow;
And he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.
5 As [e]thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit,
Nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child;

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 10.
2 his heart.
b Pro. 13. 16. Pro. 18. 2. ch. 5. 3.
c ch. 8. 3.
d 1 Sam. 25. 24. Pro. 25. 15.
3 from before.
4 in great heights. Esth. 3. 1.
e Pro. 19. 10. Pro. 30. 22.
f Gen. 41. 33, 39. Ex. 13. 19-23. 1 Ki. 3. 9. 1 Chr. 12. 32. Matt. 10. 16. Acts 6. 1.
g Ps. 58. 4, 5. Jer. 8 17.
5 the master of the tongue.
6 grace.
7 his mouth.
8 multiplieth words.
h Jas. 4. 14.
i Isa. 3. 4. Isa. 5. 11.
j Pro. 31. 4.
9 maketh glad the life. Ps 104. 15. ch 9. 7.
k Ex. 22. 28. Acts 23. 5.
10 Or, conscience.
11 Figure like Luke 19. 40.

CHAP. 11.
1 upon the face of the waters. Isa. 32. 20.
a Deut. 15. 10. Pro. 19. 17. Matt. 10. 42. Gal. 6. 9.
b Luke 6. 30. 1 Tim. 6. 18.
c Mic. 5. 5.
d Eph. 5. 16.
e John 3. 8.

Even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.
6 In the morning sow thy seed,
And in the evening withhold not thine hand;
For thou knowest not whether [2]shall prosper, either this or that,
Or whether they both *shall be* alike good.
7 Truly the light *is* sweet,
And a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the sun:
8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoice in them all,
Yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many.
All that cometh *is* vanity.
9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth,
And let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth,
[f]And walk in the ways of thine heart,—and in the sight of thine eyes:
But know thou, that for all these *things* [g]God will bring thee into judgment.
10 Therefore remove [3]sorrow from thy heart,
And [h]put away evil from thy flesh:
For childhood and youth *are* vanity.
12 REMEMBER [a]now thy Creator in the days of thy youth,
While the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh,
When thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;
2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened,
Nor the clouds return after the rain:
3 In the day when the keepers of [b]the house shall tremble,
And the strong men shall bow themselves,
And [1]the grinders cease, because they are few,
And [c]those that look out of the windows be darkened,
4 And the [d]doors shall be shut in the streets,
When the sound of the grinding is low,
And he shall rise up at the voice of the bird,
And all [e]the daughters of music shall be brought low;
5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high,
And fears *shall be* in the way,
And the [f]almond tree shall flourish,
And the grasshopper shall be a burden,
And desire shall fail; because man goeth to his long home;
And the mourners go about the streets:
6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed,
Or the golden bowl be broken,
Or the pitcher be broken at the fountain,
Or the wheel broken at the cistern:
7 Then [g]shall the dust return to the earth as it was;
[h]And the spirit shall return unto God [i]who gave it.
8 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all *is* vanity.
9 And [2]moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the
people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in
10 order many proverbs. The Preacher sought to find out [3]acceptable
words; and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.
11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters
12 of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd. And further, by

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 11.
2 shall be right.
f Num. 15. 39. Num. 22. 32. Deut. 29. 19. Job 31. 7. Ps. 81. 12. Jer. 7. 24. Jer. 23. 17. Jer. 44. 16. Acts 14. 16. Eph. 2. 2, 3. 1 Pet. 4. 3, 4.
g Ps. 50. 4, 6. ch. 12. 14. Acts 24. 25. Rom. 2. 6. Rom. 14. 10. 1 Cor. 4. 5. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Pet. 3. 7. Heb. 9. 27. Rev. 20. 12.
3 Or, anger.
h 2 Cor. 7. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 22.

CHAP. 12.
a Gen. 39. 2, 8. 1 Sam. 1. 28. Luke 1. 15.
b Ps. 71. 9. Ps. 102. 23. Zech. 8. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 1.
1 Or, the grinders fail, because they grind little.
c Gen. 27. 1.
d Mic. 7. 1.
e 2 Sam. 19. 35.
f Lev. 19. 32. Jer. 1. 11.
g Gen. 3. 19. Job 19. 26. ch. 3. 20. Dan. 12. 2.
h ch. 3. 21.
i Gen. 2. 7. Num. 16. 22. Num. 27. 16. Isa. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1.
2 Or, the more wise the preacher was, etc.
3 words of delight.

these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end;
and much study *is* a weariness of the flesh.
13 [4]Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep
14 his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man. For God shall
bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be*
good, or whether *it be* evil.

B. C. 977.
CHAP. 12.
[4] Or, The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is.

THE

SONG OF SOLOMON.

---

1 THE [a]Song of songs, which *is* Solomon's.
2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth:
For [1]thy love *is* better than wine.
3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments
Thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the [b]virgins love thee.
4 Draw [c]me, we [d]will run after thee.
The King [e]hath brought me into his chambers:
We will be glad and rejoice in thee;
We will remember thy love more than wine:—[2]the upright love thee.
5 I *am* black, but comely,—O ye daughters of Jerusalem,
As the tents of Kedar,—as the curtains of Solomon.
6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black,
Because the sun hath looked upon me:
My mother's children were angry with me;
They made me the keeper of the vineyards;
But mine own vineyard have I not kept.
7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth,—where thou feedest,
Where [f]thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon:
For why should I be [3]as one that turneth aside
By the flocks of thy companions?
8 If thou know not,—O thou fairest among women,
Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock,
And feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.
9 I have compared thee, [g]O my love,
[h]To a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.
10 Thy [i]cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*,—thy neck with chains *of gold*.
11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver.
12 While the King *sitteth* at his table,
My spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.
13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my well-beloved unto me;
He shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.
14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of [4]camphire
In the vineyards of En-gedi.
15 Behold, [j]thou *art* fair, [5]my love;
Behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes.

B. C. 1014.
CHAP. 1.
[a] 1 Ki. 4. 32.
[1] thy loves.
[b] 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[c] Jer. 31. 3.
[d] Phil. 3. 12.
[e] Ps. 45. 14.
[2] Or, they love thee uprightly.
[f] Gen. 37. 16. Ps. 23. 1-2. Ps. 80. 1. Isa. 41. 11. Mic. 5. 4. John 10. 11, 27, 28. Rev. 7. 17.
[3] Or, as one that is veiled. 2 Cor. 3. 14, 18.
[g] ch. 2. 2. ch. 4. 1-7. ch. 5. 2. ch. 6. 4. John 15. 14.
[h] 1 Ki. 10. 28. 2 Chr. 1. 16. Isa. 31. 1.
[i] Gen. 24. 22, 47. Isa. 3. 18, 21. Eze. 16. 11.
[4] Or, cypress. ch. 4. 13.
[j] ch. 4. 1. ch. 5. 12.
[5] Or, my companion.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant:—also our bed *is* green.
17 The beams of our house *are* cedar,—*and* our [6]rafters of fir.
2 I *AM* the rose of Sharon,—*and* the lily of the valleys.
2 As the lily among thorns,—so *is* my love among the daughters.
3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood,
So *is* my beloved among the sons.
[1]I sat down under his shadow with great delight,
[a]And his fruit *was* sweet to my [2]taste.
4 He brought me to the [3]banqueting house,
And his banner over me *was* love.
5 Stay me with flagons,—[4]comfort me with apples:—for I *am* sick of love.
6 His [b]left hand *is* under my head,—and his right hand doth embrace me.
7 [5]I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem,
By the roes, and by the hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up,—nor awake *my* love,—till he please.
8 The [c]voice of my beloved!
Behold, he cometh—leaping upon the mountains,
Skipping upon the hills.
9 My beloved is like a roe—or a young hart:
Behold, he [d]standeth behind our wall,
He looketh forth at the windows,—[6]showing himself through the lattice.
10 My beloved spake,—and said unto me,
Rise up, my love,—my fair one, and come away.
11 For, lo, the winter is past,—the rain is over *and* gone;
12 The flowers appear on the earth;—the time of the singing *of birds* is come,
And the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;
13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs,
And the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell.
Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.
14 O my dove, *that art* in the clefts of the rock,
In the secret *places* of the stairs,
Let me see thy countenance,—[e]let me hear thy voice;
For sweet *is* thy voice,—and thy countenance *is* comely.
15 Take us [f]the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines:
For our vines *have* tender grapes.
16 My [g]beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his:—he feedeth among the lilies.
17 Until [h]the day break,—and the shadows flee away,
Turn, my beloved,—and be thou like [i]a roe or a young hart
Upon the mountains [7]of Bether.
3 BY [a]night on my bed—I sought him whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found him not.
2 I will rise now,—and go about the city
In the streets, and in the broad ways
I will seek him whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found him not.
3 The [b]watchmen that go about the city found me:
To whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?
4 *It was* but [c]a little that I passed from them,
But I found him whom my soul loveth:
I [d]held him,—and would not let him go,

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 1.
6 Or, galleries.

CHAP. 2.
1 I delighted and sat down, etc.
a Rev. 22. 1.
2 palate.
3 house of wine.
4 straw me with apples.
b ch. 8. 3.
5 I adjure you.
ch. 3. 5.
ch. 8. 4.
c John 10. 4.
d 1 Cor. 13. 12.
2 Cor. 3. 13, 18.
Eph. 2. 14, 15.
Col. 2. 17.
6 flourishing.
John 5. 30, 46.
John 12. 41.
1 Pet. 1. 10, 12.
e Ps. 50. 14.
ch. 8. 13.
Heb. 4. 16.
Heb. 10. 22.
f Ps. 80. 13.
Eze. 13. 4.
Luke 13. 32.
g ch. 6. 3.
ch. 7. 10.
h ch. 4. 6.
Luke 1. 78.
2 Pet. 1. 19.
i ch. 8. 14.
7 Or, of division.
2 Sam. 2. 29.

CHAP. 3.
a Ps. 4. 4.
Ps. 6. 6.
Ps. 22. 2.
Ps. 63. 6-8.
Ps. 77. 2-4.
Isa. 26. 9.
b ch. 5. 7.
Isa. 21. 6-8, 11, 12.
Eze. 3. 17.
Heb. 13. 17.
c Prov. 8. 17.
d Pro. 4. 13.
Rom. 8. 35, 39.

Until I had brought him—into my mother's house,
And into the chamber of her that conceived me.
5 I [e]charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem,
By the roes, and by the hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up,—nor awake *my* love,—till he please.
6 Who [f]*is* this that cometh out of the wilderness—like pillars of smoke,
Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,
With all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomon's;
Threescore valiant men *are* about it,—of the valiant of Israel.
8 They all hold swords,—*being* expert in war:
Every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh,—because of fear in the night.
9 King Solomon made himself [1]a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars [g]thereof *of* silver,
The bottom thereof *of* gold,—the covering of it *of* purple,
The midst thereof being paved *with* love,—for the daughters of Jerusalem.
11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion,—and behold king Solomon
With the crown wherewith his mother crowned him
In the [h]day of his espousals,—and in [i]the day of the gladness of his heart.
4 BEHOLD, [a]thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair;
Thou *hast* doves' eyes within thy locks:
Thy hair *is* as [b]a flock of goats,—[1]that appear from mount Gilead.
2 Thy [c]teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep that are even* shorn,
Which came up from the washing;
Whereof every one bear twins,—and none *is* barren among them.
3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet,—and thy speech *is* comely:
Thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.
4 Thy [d]neck *is* like the tower of David—builded [e]for an armoury,
Whereon there hang a thousand bucklers,—all shields of mighty men.
5 Thy [f]two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins,
Which feed among the lilies.
6 Until the day [2]break, and the shadows flee away,
I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.
7 Thou [g]*art* all fair, my love;—*there is* no spot in thee.
8 Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse,—with me from Lebanon:
Look from the top of Amana,—from the top of Shenir and [h]Hermon,
From the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.
9 Thou hast [3]ravished my heart, my sister, *my* [i]spouse;
Thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes,
With one chain of thy neck.
10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse!
How much better is thy love than wine!
And the smell of thine ointments than all spices!
11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honey-comb:
[j]Honey and milk *are* under thy tongue;
And the smell of thy garments *is* [k]like the smell of Lebanon.
12 A [l]garden [4]inclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse;
A spring shut up,—a fountain sealed.
13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates,—with pleasant fruits;
14 [5]Camphire, with spikenard,—spikenard and saffron;

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 3.
[e] ch. 2. 7. ch. 8. 4. Mic. 4. 8.
[f] Deut. 8. 2. ch. 8. 5. Isa. 43. 19. Jer. 2. 2. Jer. 31. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 12. 6, 14.
[1] Or, a bed, or, throne. 2 Sam. 23. 5. Rev. 3. 21. Rev. 14. 6.
[g] 1 Tim. 3. 15. Rev. 3. 12.
[h] Rev. 11. 15. Ps. 110. 3. Isa. 62. 5.
[i] Isa. 53. 11.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Ps. 45. 11. ch. 1. 15. ch. 5. 12. Eze. 16. 14.
[b] ch. 6. 5.
[1] Or, that eat of, etc.
[c] ch. 6. 6.
[d] 2 Sam. 22. 51. ch. 7. 4.
[e] Neh. 3. 19.
[f] Pro. 5. 19. ch. 7. 3.
[2] breathe. ch. 2. 17. Luke 1. 78. Acts 3. 21. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
[g] Eph. 5. 27.
[h] Deut. 3. 9
[3] Or, taken away my heart.
[i] Ps. 45. 9. Isa. 54. 5. Hos. 2. 19, 20. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Rev. 21. 9.
[j] Pro. 24. 13, 14.
[k] Gen. 27. 27. Hos. 14. 6, 7.
[l] Isa. 58. 11. Hos. 3. 3.
[4] barred.
[5] Or, cypress. ch. 1. 14.

Calamus and cinnamon,—with all trees of frankincense;
Myrrh and aloes,—with all the chief spices:
15 A fountain of gardens,—a well of [m]living waters,
And streams from Lebanon.
16 Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south;
Blow upon my garden,—*that* the [n]spices thereof may flow out.
[o]Let my beloved come into his garden,—and eat his pleasant fruits.
5 I AM [a]come into my garden,—my sister, *my* spouse:
I have gathered my myrrh with my spice;
I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey;
I have drunk my wine with my milk:
Eat, O [b]friends;—drink, [1]yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.
2 I sleep, but my heart waketh:
It is the voice of my beloved [c]that knocketh, *saying*,
Open to me, my sister, my love,—my dove, my undefiled:
For my head is filled with dew,
And my locks with the drops of the night.
3 I have put off my coat;—how shall I put it on?
I have washed my feet;—how shall I defile them?
4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*,
And my bowels were moved [2]for him.
5 I rose up to open to my beloved;—and my hands dropped *with* myrrh,
And my fingers *with* [3]sweet-smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.
6 I opened to my beloved;
But my beloved had [d]withdrawn himself, *and* was gone:
My soul failed when he spake:
I sought him, but I could not find him;
I [e]called him, but he gave me no answer.
7 The [f]watchmen that went about the city found me,
They smote me, they wounded me;
The keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.
8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
If ye find my beloved,—[4]that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.
9 What *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved,
O thou fairest among women?
What *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved,
That thou dost so charge us?
10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy,—[5]the chiefest among ten thousand.
11 His head *is as* the most fine gold;
His locks *are* [6]bushy, *and* black as a raven:
12 His [g]eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters,
Washed with milk, *and* [7]fitly set:
13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices,—*as* [8]sweet flowers;
His lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh:
14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl;
His belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* sapphires:
15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble—set upon sockets of fine gold;
His countenance *is* as Lebanon,—excellent as the cedars:
16 [9]His mouth *is* most sweet;—yea, [h]he *is* altogether lovely.
This *is* my beloved,—and this *is* my friend,—O daughters of Jerusalem.

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 4.
[m] John 4. 10. John 7. 38.
[n] Gal. 5. 22.
[o] ch. 5. 1.

CHAP. 5.
[a] ch. 4. 16. Isa. 58. 11. John 14.21-23.
[b] Luke 12. 4. Luke 15. 7, 10. John 3. 29. John 15.14, 15.
1 Or, and be drunken with loves.
[c] Pro. 8. 4. Rev. 3. 20.
2 Or, (as some read) in me.
3 passing, or, running about.
[d] Ps. 30. 7. Isa. 8. 17. Isa. 12. 1. Isa. 50. 2. Isa. 54. 6. Hos. 5. 15. Matt. 15.22, 28. Rev. 3. 19.
[e] Lam. 3. 8.
[f] ch. 3. 3. Isa. 6. 10. Hos. 9. 7, 8. Acts 20. 29, 30. 2 Cor. 11. 13.
4 what.
5 a standard-bearer.
6 Or, curled.
[g] ch. 1. 15. ch. 4. 1.
7 sitting in fulness, that is, fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring.
8 Or, towers of perfumes.
9 His palate. Luke 4. 22.
[h] Phil. 3. 8.

6 WHITHER is thy beloved gone,—[a]O thou fairest among women?
Whither is thy beloved turned aside?—that we may seek him with thee.
2 My beloved is gone down into his garden,
To the beds of spices,—to [b]feed in the gardens,—and to [c]gather lilies.
3 I [d]*am* my beloved's, and my beloved *is* mine:—he feedeth among the lilies.
4 Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah,
Comely as Jerusalem, [e]terrible as *an army* with banners.
5 Turn away thine eyes from me,—for [1]they have overcome me:
Thy hair *is* [f]as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead:
6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing,
Whereof every one beareth twins,—and *there is* not one barren among them.
7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.
8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines,
And virgins without number.
9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one;—she *is* the *only* one of her mother,
She *is* the choice *one* of her that bare her.
The daughters saw her, and blessed her;
Yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.
10 Who *is* she *that* looketh forth as the morning,
[g]Fair as the moon, clear as the sun,
And terrible as *an army* with banners?
11 I went down into the garden of nuts—to see the fruits of the valley,
And [h]to see whether the vine flourished,—*and* the pomegranates budded.
12 [2]Or ever I was aware,—my soul [3]made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib.
13 [i]Return, return, O Shulamite;—return, return,
That we may look upon thee.
What will ye see in the Shulamite?
As it were the company [4]of two armies.

7 HOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes,—O [a]prince's daughter!
The joints of thy thighs *are* like jewels,
The work of the hands of a cunning workman:
2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not [1]liquor:
Thy belly [b]*is like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies:
3 Thy [c]two breasts *are* like two young roes *that are* twins:
4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of [d]ivory;
Thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim:
Thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon which looketh toward Damascus:
5 Thine head upon thee *is* like [2]Carmel,
And the hair of thine head like purple:—the king *is* [3]held in the galleries.
6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!
7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree,
And thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.
8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree,
I will take hold of the boughs thereof:
Now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine,
And the smell of thy nose like apples;
9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine—
—For my beloved, that goeth *down* [4]sweetly,
Causing the lips [5]of those that are asleep to speak.
10 I [e]*am* my beloved's,—and [f]his desire *is* toward me.

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 6.
[a] ch. 1. 8. ch. 2. 2. ch. 5. 9.
[b] Isa. 40. 11. Eze. 34. 23. Zeph. 3. 17. John 4. 34, 35. Rev. 7. 17.
[c] Isa. 56. 8. John 10. 16.
[d] ch. 2. 16. ch. 7. 10. Rev. 21. 2-4.
[e] 2 Cor. 10. 4.
[1] Or, they have puffed me up.
[f] ch. 4. 1.
[g] 2 Sam. 23. 4. Job 11. 17. Job 31. 26.
[h] ch. 7. 12.
[2] I knew not.
[3] Or, set me on the chariots of my willing people.
[i] ch. 2. 14. Jer. 3. 12-14.
[4] Or, of Mahanaim. Gen. 32. 2.

CHAP. 7.
[a] Ps. 45. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 18.
[1] mixture.
[b] Ps. 45. 16. ch. 5. 14. Isa. 46. 3. Jer. 1. 5. Rom. 7. 4.
[c] ch. 4. 5.
[d] 1 Ki. 10. 18, 22. 1 Ki. 22. 39. Ps. 45. 8. Ps. 144. 12. ch. 5. 14.
[2] Or, crimson.
[3] bound.
[4] straightly.
[5] Or, of the ancient.
[e] ch. 2. 16. ch. 6. 3. Gal. 2. 20.
[f] Ps. 45. 11.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field;
Let us lodge in the villages.
12 Let us get up early to the vineyards;—let us [g] see if the vine flourish,
Whether the tender grape [6] appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth:
There will [h] I give thee my loves.
13 The [i] mandrakes give a smell,
And at our gates [j] *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old,
Which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.
8 OH that thou *wert* as my brother,
That sucked the breasts of my mother!
When I should find thee without, I would kiss thee;
Yea, [1] I should not be despised.
2 I would lead thee, [a] *and* bring thee into my mother's house,
Who would instruct me:
I would cause thee to drink of [b] spiced wine
Of the juice of my pomegranate.
3 His [c] left hand *should be* under my head,
And his right hand should embrace me.
4 [d] I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
[2] That ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he please.
5 Who *is* this that cometh up from [e] the wilderness,
[f] Leaning upon her beloved?
I raised thee up under the apple tree:
There thy mother brought thee forth;
There she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.
6 Set [g] me as a seal upon thine heart,—as a seal upon thine arm:
For [h] love *is* strong as death;—jealousy *is* [3] cruel as the grave:
The coals thereof *are* coals of fire,—*which hath* a most vehement flame.
7 Many waters cannot quench love,—neither can the floods drown it:
[i] If a man would give all the substance of his house for love,
It would utterly be contemned.
8 We [j] have a little sister,—and she hath no breasts:
What shall we do for our sister—in the day when she shall be spoken for?
9 If she *be* a wall,—we will build upon her a palace of silver;
And if she *be* [k] a door,—we will inclose her with boards of cedar.
10 I [l] *am* a wall,—and [m] my breasts like towers:
Then was I in his eyes as one that found [4] favour.
11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon;
He [n] let out the vineyard unto keepers;
Every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.
12 My vineyard, which *is* mine, *is* before me:
Thou, O Solomon, *must have* a thousand,
And those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.
13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens,
The companions hearken to thy voice:—[o] cause me to hear *it*.
14 [5] Make haste, my beloved,
And [p] be thou like to a roe or to a young hart
Upon the mountains of spices.

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 7.
[g] ch. 6. 11. 2 Cor. 13. 5.
[6] open.
[h] Ps. 43. 4. Eze. 20. 40, 41. Rom. 5. 11.
[i] Gen. 30. 14.
[j] ch. 4. 16. Matt. 13.52. John 15. 8.

CHAP. 8.
[1] they should not despise me. Luke 10.16.
[a] ch. 3. 4.
[b] Pro. 9. 2.
[c] Deut. 33.27. ch. 2. 6. Isa. 62. 4, 5. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
[d] ch. 2. 7. ch. 3. 5.
[2] why should ye stir up, or, why, etc.
[e] John 17.14.
[f] Ps. 63. 8.
[g] Ex. 28. 9-12, 29, 30. Isa. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Hag. 2. 23. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[h] Phil. 3. 8.
[3] hard.
[i] Pro. 6. 35.
[j] Ps. 22. 27. Eze. 23. 33. Eph. 2. 12.
[k] Acts 14. 27. Rev. 3. 20.
[l] Col. 2. 7.
[m] Eze. 16. 7.
[4] peace.
[n] Matt. 21.33. Luke 20. 9.
[o] Ps. 50. 15. ch. 2. 14. John 14.13, 14.
[5] Flee away. Luke 19.12. Rev. 22. 17, 20.
[p] ch. 2. 17.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

ISAIAH.

1 THE [a] vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah
and Jerusalem, in the [b] days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah,
kings of Judah.
2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth:
For the LORD hath spoken,
I have nourished and brought up children,
And they have rebelled against me.
3 The ox knoweth his owner,—and the ass his master's crib:
But Israel [c] doth not know,—my people doth not consider.
4 Ah sinful nation,—a people [1] laden with iniquity,
A [d] seed of evil-doers,—children that are corrupters!
They have forsaken the LORD,
They have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger,
They are [2] gone away backward.
5 Why [e] should ye be stricken any more?—ye will [3] revolt more and more.
The whole head is sick,—and the whole heart faint.
6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundness in it;
But wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores:
They [f] have not been closed, neither bound up,
Neither mollified with [4] ointment.
7 Your [g] country *is* desolate,—your cities *are* burnt with fire:
Your land, strangers devour it in your presence,
And *it is* desolate, [5] as overthrown by strangers.
8 And the daughter of Zion is left—as a cottage in a vineyard,
As a lodge in a garden of cucumbers,—as a besieged city.
9 Except [h] the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant,
We should have been as Sodom,
And we should have been like unto Gomorrah.
10 Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of [i] Sodom;
Give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah:
11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your [j] sacrifices unto me? saith the
LORD:
I am full of the burnt offerings of rams,—and the fat of fed beasts;
And I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of [6] he-goats.
12 When ye come [7] to appear before me,
Who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?
13 Bring no more vain oblations;—incense is an abomination unto me;
The new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies,
I cannot away with; *it is* [8] iniquity, even the solemn meeting.
14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth:
They are a trouble unto me;—I am weary to bear *them.*
15 And [k] when ye spread forth your hands,—I will hide mine eyes from you;
[l] Yea, when ye [9] make many prayers,—I will not hear:
Your hands are full of [10] blood.

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Num. 12. 6. Ps. 89. 19. Jer. 23. 16. 1 Pet. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[b] 2 Ki. 15. 1.
[c] Jer. 9. 3, 6. Rom. 1. 28. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
[1] of heaviness.
[d] ch. 57. 3, 4. Matt. 3. 7.
[2] alienated, or, separated.
[e] ch. 9. 13. Jer. 2. 30. Jer. 5. 3. Jer. 6. 28. Eze. 24. 13. Heb. 12. 5, 8.
[3] increase revolt.
[f] Job 5. 18. Ps. 38. 3. Jer. 6. 14. Jer. 8. 21, 22. Matt. 9. 12.
[4] Or, oil.
[g] Deut. 28. 51.
[5] as the overthrow of strangers.
[h] Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29.
[i] Eze. 16. 46. Rev. 11. 8.
[j] Ps. 50. 8. Jer. 6. 20.
[6] great he-goats.
[7] to be seen. Ex. 23. 17.
[8] Or, grief.
[k] Job 27. 9 Pro. 1. 28. Luke 13. 25-28.
[l] 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[9] multiply prayer.
[10] bloods.

16 Wash [m] you, make you clean;
Put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes;
17 [n] Cease to do evil; learn to do well;—[o] seek judgment, [11] relieve the oppressed,
Judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.
18 Come now, and [p] let us reason together saith the LORD:
Though your sins be as scarlet, [q] they shall be as white as snow;
Though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
19 If [r] ye be willing and obedient,—ye shall eat the good of the land:
20 But if ye refuse and rebel,—ye shall be devoured with the sword:
[s] For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*
21 How is the faithful city become an harlot!
It was full of judgment;—righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.
22 Thy silver is become dross,—thy wine mixed with water:
23 Thy [t] princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves:
Every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards:
They judge not the fatherless,
Neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.
24 Therefore saith the Lord,—the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel,
Ah, [u] I will ease me of mine adversaries,—and avenge me of mine enemies:
25 And I [v] will turn my hand upon thee,
And [12] purely purge away thy dross,—and take away all thy tin:
26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first,
And thy counsellors as at the beginning:
Afterward thou shalt be called,—The city of righteousness, The faithful city.
27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and [13] her converts with righteousness.
28 And the [14] destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* together,
And they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.
29 For they shall be ashamed of [w] the oaks which ye have desired,
[x] And ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.
30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth,
And as a garden that hath no water.
31 And the strong shall be as tow,—[15] and the maker of it as a spark,
And they shall both burn together,—and none shall quench *them.*

2 THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.
2 And [a] it shall come to pass in the last days,
[b] *That* the mountain of the LORD's house—shall [1] be established in the top of the mountains,
And shall be exalted above the hills;—and all nations shall flow unto it.
3 And many people shall go and say,
Come [c] ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,
To the house of the God of Jacob;
And he will teach us of his ways,—and we will walk in his paths:
[d] For out of Zion shall go forth the law,
And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
4 And he [e] shall judge among the nations,—and shall rebuke many people;
And [f] they shall beat their swords into ploughshares,
And their spears into [2] pruning-hooks:

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 1.
[m] Jer. 4. 14.
[n] Rom. 12. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 11.
[o] Mic. 6. 8.
[11] Or, righten.
[p] 1 Sam. 12.7. Jer. 2. 5. Mic. 6. 2.
[q] Ps. 51. 7. Rev. 7. 14.
[r] Deut. 28. 1.
[s] Tit. 1. 2.
[t] 2 Chr.24.17-21. 2 Chr.36.14. Jer. 5. 5. Eze. 22. 6-12. Dan. 9. 5, 6. Hos. 9. 15. Acts 4. 5-7.
[u] Deut.28.63. Deut. 32.43. Pro. 1. 25, 26. Eze. 5. 13. Eze. 21. 17.
[v] Rev. 3. 19
[12] according to pureness. Mal. 3. 3.
[13] Or, they that return of her.
[14] breaking.
[w] ch. 57. 5. Eze. 6. 13. Hos. 4. 13.
[x] ch. 65. 3. ch. 66. 17. Jer. 2. 20.
[15] Or, and his work.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Mic. 4. 1. Acts 2. 17.
[b] Ps. 68. 15. Dan. 2. 35. Rev. 14. 1.
[1] Or, be prepared.
[c] Zech. 8. 21.
[d] Luke 24.47. John 4. 22.
[e] John 5. 22.
[f] Hos. 2. 18. Joel 3. 10. Mic. 4. 3. Zech. 9. 10.
[2] Or, scythes.

Nation shall not lift up sword against nation,
Neither shall they learn war any more.
5 O house of Jacob,—come ye, and let us [g] walk in the light of the LORD.
6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob,
Because they be replenished [3] from the east,
And [h] *are* soothsayers like the Philistines,
And they [4] please themselves in the children of strangers.
7 Their land also is full of silver and gold,
Neither *is there any* end of their treasures;
Their land is also full of horses,—neither *is there any* end of their chariots:
8 Their land also is full of [5] idols;—they worship the work of their own hands,
That which their own fingers have made:
9 And the mean man boweth down,—and the great man humbleth himself:
Therefore forgive them not.
10 Enter [i] into the rock, and hide thee in the dust,
For fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.
11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled,
And the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down,
And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
12 For the day of the LORD of hosts
Shall be upon every *one that is* proud and lofty,
And upon every *one that is* lifted up,—and he shall be brought low:
13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon,—*that are* high and lifted up,
And upon all the oaks of Bashan,
14 And upon all the high mountains,—and upon all the hills *that are* lifted up,
15 And upon every high tower,—and upon every fenced wall,
16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish,—and upon all [6] pleasant pictures.
17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down,
And the haughtiness of men shall be made low;
And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
18 And the idols [7] he shall utterly abolish.
19 And they shall go into the [j] holes of the rocks,
And into the caves of [8] the earth,
For [k] fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty,
When he ariseth [l] to shake terribly the earth.
20 In that day a man shall cast [9] his idols of silver, and his idols of gold,
[10] Which they made *each one* for himself to worship,
To the moles and to the bats;
21 To go into the clefts of the rocks,—and into the tops of the ragged rocks,
For fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty,
When he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
22 Cease [m] ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils;
For wherein is he to be accounted of?
3 FOR, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts,
Doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah
[a] The stay and the staff,
The whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,
2 The mighty man, and the man of war,
The judge, and the prophet,—and the prudent, and the ancient,
3 The captain of fifty, and [1] the honourable man, and the counsellor,

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 2.
[g] Ps. 89. 15. Luke 1. 79. John 12. 35, 36 Acts 26. 23. Rom. 13. 12, 14. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 6. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 21. 23, 24.
[3] Or, more than the east. Num. 23. 7.
[h] Deut. 18. 14.
[4] Or, abound with the children.
[5] Or, non-entities. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[i] Judg. 6. 1, 2. Job 30. 5, 6. Hos. 10. 8.
[6] images of desire.
[7] Or, the whole shall pass away.
[j] Hos. 10. 8. Luke 23. 30. Rev 6. 16. Rev. 9. 6.
[8] the dust.
[k] 2 Thes. 1. 9.
[l] Ps. 7. 6. ch. 30. 32. Nah. 1. 3-6. Hag. 2. 6. Heb. 12. 26.
[9] the idols of his silver, etc.
[10] Or, which they made for him.
[m] Pro. 23. 4. Jer. 17. 5

CHAP. 3.
[a] Lev. 26. 26. Ps. 106. 16. Jer. 37. 21. Jer. 38. 9. Eze. 4. 16, 17. Eze. 14. 13.
[1] a man eminent in countenance.

And the cunning artificer, and the [2]eloquent orator.
4 And I will give [b]children *to be* their princes,
And babes shall rule over them.
5 And the [c]people shall be oppressed, every one by another,
And every one by his neighbour:
The child shall behave himself proudly [d]against the ancient,
And the base against the honourable.
6 When a man shall take hold of his brother,
Of the house of his father, *saying*,
Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler,—and *let* this ruin *be* under thy hand:
7 In that day shall he [3]swear, saying,—I will not be an [4]healer;
For in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing:
Make me not a ruler of the people.
8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen;
Because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD,
To provoke the eyes of his glory.
9 The show of their countenance doth witness against them;
And they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not.
Woe unto their soul!—for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.
10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him;*
For they shall eat the fruit of their doings.
11 Woe unto the wicked! *it shall be* ill *with him;*
For the reward of his hands shall be [5]given him.
12 *As for* my people, children *are* their oppressors,
And women rule over them.
O my people, [6]they which lead thee cause *thee* to err,
And [7]destroy the way of thy paths.
13 The LORD standeth up to plead,—and standeth to judge the people.
14 The LORD will enter into judgment
With the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof:
For ye have [8]eaten up [e]the vineyard;
The spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.
15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces,
And grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.
16 Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty,
And walk with stretched forth necks, and [9]wanton eyes,
Walking and [10]mincing *as* they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:
17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab
The crown of the head of the daughters of Zion,
And the LORD will [11]discover their secret parts.
18 In that day the Lord will take away
The bravery of *their* tinkling ornaments *about their feet,*
And *their* [12]cauls, and *their* round tires like the moon,
19 The [13]chains, and the bracelets, and the [14]mufflers,
20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands,
21 And the [15]tablets, and the earrings,—the rings, and [f]nose jewels,
22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles,
And the wimples, and the crisping pins,
23 The glasses, and the fine linen,—and the hoods, and the veils.
24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell there shall be stink;

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 3.
2 Or, skilful of speech.
b 1 Ki. 3. 7. 2 Chr. 33. 1. 2 Chr. 34. 1. Eccl. 10. 16.
c Jer. 9. 3-8. Mic. 3. 1.
d Deut. 28.50. Lam. 4. 16.
3 lift up the hand, Gen. 14. 22, or. protest.
4 binder up. Jer. 14. 19. Lam. 2. 13. Hos. 5. 13.
5 done to him. Ps. 120. 3, 4.
6 Or, they which call thee blessed. ch. 9. 16. Jer. 5. 31.
7 swallow up.
8 Or, consumed.
e Job 24. 2, 7. ch. 5. 7. Jer. 5. 27. Amos 4. 1. Mic. 2. 2. Mic. 6. 10. Matt. 21.33.
9 deceiving with their eyes. Pro. 7. 10, 11. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
10 Or, tripping nicely.
11 make naked.
12 Or, caps of network.
13 Or, sweet balls.
14 Or, spangled ornaments.
15 houses of breath, or, perfume boxes.
f Gen. 24. 22. Eze. 16. 12.

And instead of a girdle a rent;—and instead of well-set hair baldness;
And instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth;
And burning instead of beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sword,—and thy [16]mighty in the war.
26 And [g]her gates shall lament and mourn;
And she, *being* [17]desolate, shall sit upon the ground.
4 AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying,
We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel;
Only [1]let us be called by thy name,—[2]to take away our [a]reproach.
2 In that day shall [b]the branch of the LORD be [3]beautiful and glorious,
And [c]the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely
[4]For them that are escaped of Israel.
3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that is* left in Zion,
And *he that* remaineth in Jerusalem,—shall be called holy,
Even every one that is written [5]among the living in Jerusalem:
4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion,
And shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof
By the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion,
And upon her assemblies,
[d]A cloud and smoke by day,—and the shining of a flaming fire by night:
For [6]upon all the glory *shall be* [7]a defence.
6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat,
And for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.
5 NOW will I sing to my well-beloved
A song of my beloved touching [a]his vineyard.
My well-beloved hath a vineyard—in [1]a very fruitful hill:
2 And he [2]fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof,
And planted it with the choicest vine,
And built a tower in the midst of it,—and also [3]made a winepress therein:
[b]And he looked that it should bring forth grapes,
And it brought forth wild grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah,
[c]Judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
4 What could have been done more to my vineyard,
That I have not done in it?
Wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes,
Brought it forth wild grapes?
5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard:
I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up;
And break down the wall thereof, and it shall be [4]trodden down:
6 And I will lay it waste:—it shall not be pruned nor digged;
But there shall come up briers and thorns:
I will also command the clouds—that they rain no rain upon it.
7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel,
And the men of Judah [5]his pleasant plant:
And he looked for judgment, but behold [6]oppression;
For righteousness, but behold a cry.
8 Woe unto them that join [d]house to house,—*that* lay field to field,
Till *there be* no place,

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 3.
16 might.
g Jer. 14. 2. Lam 1. 4.
17 cleansed, or, emptied.

CHAP. 4.
1 let thy name be called upon us.
2 Or, take thou away.
a Gen. 30. 23 Luke 1. 25.
b ch. 11. 1. ch. 60. 21. Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 33. 15. Zech. 3. 8. Zech. 6. 12.
3 beauty and glory.
c Ps. 67. 6. Rom. 1. 3, 4.
4 for the escaping of Israel.
5 Or, to life.
d Ex. 13. 21. Deut. 1. 33. 1 Cor. 10. 1, 2.
6 Or, above.
7 a covering.

CHAP. 5.
a Ps. 80. 8.
1 the horn of the son of oil.
2 Or, made a wall about it.
3 hewed.
b Deut. 32. 6.
c Ps. 50. 4. Ps. 51. 4. Jer. 2. 4. Mic. 6. 2. Matt. 21. 40, 41. Mark 12. 9. Luke 20. 15, 16. Rom. 2. 5. Rom. 3. 4.
4 for a treading.
5 plant of his pleasures.
6 a scab.
d Mic. 2. 2. Matt. 23. 14. Luke 12. 16.

That [7]they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!
9 [8]In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts,
[9]Of a truth many houses shall be desolate,
Even great and fair, without inhabitant.
10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one [e]bath,
And the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.
11 Woe [f]unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink;
That continue until night, *till* wine [10]inflame them!
12 And [g]the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts:
But they [h]regard not the work of the LORD,
Neither consider the operation of his hands.
13 Therefore [i]my people are gone into captivity, [j]because *they have* no knowledge;
And [11]their honourable men *are* famished,
And their multitude dried up with thirst.
14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself,
And opened her mouth without measure:
And their glory, and their multitude,
And their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.
15 And the mean man shall be brought down,
And the mighty man shall be humbled,
And the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:
16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment,
And [12]God, that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.
17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner,
And the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.
18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity,
And sin as it were with a cart rope:
19 That [k]say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*:
And let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel
Draw nigh and come, that we may know *it!*
20 Woe unto them [13]that call evil good, and good evil;
That put darkness for light, and light for darkness;
That put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!
21 Woe unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes,
And prudent [14]in their own sight!
22 Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine,
And men of strength to mingle strong drink:
23 Which justify the wicked for reward,
And take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!
24 Therefore as [15]the fire devoureth the stubble,
And the flame consumeth the chaff,
So their root shall be as rottenness,—and their blossom shall go up as dust:
Because they have cast away the [l]law of the LORD of hosts,
And despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.
25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people,
And he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them:
And the hills did tremble,

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 5.
7 ye.
8 Or, This is in mine ears, saith the LORD.
9 if not, etc.
e Lev. 27. 16. Eze. 45. 11.
f Pro. 23. 29, 30. Eccl. 10. 16.
10 Or, pursue them. Pro. 20. 1. Pro. 23. 32.
g Amos 6. 5.
h Job 34. 27. Hos. 4. 11.
i ch. 1. 7. ch. 42. 22-25. Hos. 4. 6.
j ch. 1. 3. Jer. 8. 1. Hos. 4. 6. Matt. 23. 16-27. Luke 19. 44. Rom. 1. 28. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
11 their glory are men of famine.
12 the God the holy, or, the holy God.
k ch. 66. 5. Jer. 5. 12. Jer. 17. 5. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
13 that say concerning evil, It is good, etc.
14 before their face. Rom. 1. 22. Rom. 12. 16.
15 the tongue of fire.
l 1 Sam. 15. 23-26. 2 Ki. 17. 14. Neh. 9. 26. Ps. 50. 17. Jer. 6. 19. Jer. 8. 9. Luke 7. 30. John 12. 48. Heb. 10. 28, 29.

And their carcases *were* [16]torn in the midst of the streets.
For all this his anger is not turned away,
But his hand *is* stretched out still.
26 And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far,
And will hiss unto them from the end of the earth:
And, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:
27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them;
None shall slumber nor sleep;
Neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed,
Nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:
28 Whose arrows *are* sharp,—and all their bows bent,
Their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint,
And their wheels like a whirlwind:
29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion,—they shall roar like young lions;
Yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey,
And shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.
30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea:
And if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness *and* [17]sorrow,
[18]And the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

6 IN the year that [a]king Uzziah died I saw also [b]the Lord sitting upon
2 a throne, high and lifted up, and [1]his train filled the temple. Above it
stood the seraphim: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his
face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.
3 And [2]one cried unto another, and said,
Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts:
[3]The whole earth *is* full of his glory.
4 And the posts of the [4]door moved at the voice of him that cried, and
the house was filled with smoke.
5 Then said I, Woe *is* me! for I am [5]undone; because I *am* a man of
unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for
6 mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. Then flew one of the
seraphim unto me, [6]having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken
7 with the tongs from off [c]the altar: and he [7]laid *it* upon my mouth, and
said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away,
and thy sin purged.
8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and
9 who will go for [d]us? Then said I, [8]Here *am* I; send me. And he said,
Go, and tell this people,
[9]Hear ye indeed, but understand not;
And see ye [10]indeed, but perceive not.
10 Make the heart of this people fat,
And make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes;
Lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.
11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered,
Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant,
And the houses without man,—and the land be [11]utterly desolate,
12 And the LORD have [e]removed men far away,
And *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.
13 But yet in it *shall be* a tenth,—[12]and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten:

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 5.
16 Or, as dung. 1 Ki. 14. 11. 1 Ki. 16. 4.
17 Or, distress.
18 Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.

CHAP. 6.
a 2 Ki. 15. 7.
b 1 Ki. 22. 19. ch. 66. 1. Eze. 10. 1. John 12. 41. Rev. 4. 2.
1 Or, the skirts thereof. Rev. 15. 8.
2 this cried to this.
3 his glory is the fulness of the whole earth. Hab. 2. 14. Zech. 14. 9.
4 thresholds.
5 cut off.
6 and in his hand a live coal. Dan. 9. 21-23.
c Rev. 8. 3.
7 caused it to touch. Jer. 1. 9. Dan. 10. 16.
d Gen. 1. 26.
8 behold me. Matt. 4. 20.
9 Hear ye in hearing, or, without ceasing, etc. Rom. 11. 8.
10 in seeing.
11 desolate with desolation.
e Deut. 28. 64.
12 Or, when it is returned, and hath been browsed.

As a teil tree, and as an oak,
Whose [13]substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves:*
So the [f]holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

7 AND it came to pass, in the days of Ahaz [a]the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it,
2 but could not prevail against it. And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria [1]is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.
3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and [2]Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the [b]conduit of the upper pool in
4 the [3]highway of the fuller's field; and say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, [4]neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the
5 son of Remaliah. Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah,
6 have taken evil counsel against thee, saying, Let us go up against Judah, and [5]vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in
7 the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal: thus saith the Lord GOD,
It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.
8 For [c]the head of Syria *is* Damascus,—and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin;
And within threescore and five years
Shall Ephraim be broken, [6]that it be not a people.
9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria,
And the head of Samaria *is* Remaliah's son.
[7]If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.
10 [8]Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,
11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God;
[9]Ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.
12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.
13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David;
Is it a small thing for you to weary men,—but will ye weary my God also?
14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign;
[d]Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear [e]a son,
And [10]shall call his name [f]Immanuel.
15 Butter and honey shall he eat,
That he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.
16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good,
The land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of [g]both her kings.
17 The [h]LORD shall bring upon thee,
And upon thy people,—and upon thy father's house,
Days that have not come, from the day that [i]Ephraim departed from Judah;
Even the king of Assyria.
18 And it shall come to pass in that day,—*that* the LORD shall hiss for the fly
That *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt,
And for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria:
19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them
In the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks,
And upon all thorns, and upon all [11]bushes.

B. C. 758.

CHAP. 6.
13 Or, stock, or, stem.
f Rom. 11. 5.

CHAP. 7.
a 2 Ki. 16. 5.
1 resteth on Ephraim.
2 That is, The remnant shall return.
b 2 Ki. 18. 17. 2 Ki. 20. 20. ch. 36. 2.
3 Or, causey-way.
4 let not thy heart be tender. Deut. 20. 3. 1 Sam. 17. 32.
5 Or, waken.
c 2 Sam. 8. 6.
6 from a people. Hos. 1. 6.
7 Or, Do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.
8 And the LORD added to speak.
9 Or, make thy petition deep.
d Matt. 1. 23. Luke 1, 31, 35.
e ch. 9. 6.
10 Or, thou, O virgin, shalt call. Gen. 4. 1. Gen. 16. 11. 1 Sam. 4. 21.
f ch. 8. 8.
g 2 Ki. 15. 30.
h 2 Ki. 18. 19. 2 Chr. 28. 19. 2 Chr. 33. 11. Neh. 9. 32. ch. 8. 7, 8. ch. 10. 5, 6. ch. 36. 37.
i 1 Ki. 12. 16. 2 Chr. 10. 16, 19.
11 Or, commendable trees.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with [j]a razor that is hired,
Namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria,
The head, and the hair of the feet:—and it shall also consume the beard.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That a man shall nourish a young cow and two sheep;
22 And it shall come to pass,
For the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, that he shall eat butter:
For butter and honey shall every one eat that is left [12] in the land.
23 And it shall come to pass in that day,—*that* every place shall be,
Where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings,
It shall *even* be [k]for briers and thorns.
24 With arrows and with bows shall *men* come thither;
Because all the land shall become briers and thorns.
25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock,
There shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns:
But it shall be for the sending forth of oxen,
And for the treading of lesser cattle.

8 MOREOVER the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write
2 in it with a man's pen concerning [1]Maher-shalal-hash-baz. And I took
unto me faithful witnesses to record, [a]Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the
3 son of Jeberechiah. And I [2]went unto the prophetess; and she conceived,
and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-
4 hash-baz: for [b]before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father,
and my mother, [3]the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall
be taken away before the king of Assyria.
5 The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,
6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of [c]Shiloah that go softly,
And rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son;
7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them
The waters of the river, strong and many,
Even the king of Assyria, and all his glory:
And he shall come up over all his channels,—and go over all his banks.
8 And he shall pass through Judah;—he shall overflow and go over;
He shall reach *even* to the neck:—and [4]the stretching out of his wings
Shall fill the breadth of thy land, O [d]Immanuel.
9 Associate yourselves, O ye people, [5]and ye shall be broken in pieces;
And give ear, all ye of far countries:
Gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces;
Gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.
10 Take [e]counsel together, and it shall come to nought;
Speak the word, and it shall not stand:—[f]for God *is* with us.
11 For the LORD spake thus to me [6]with a strong hand,
And instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people,
12 Saying, Say ye not, A confederacy,
To all *them to* whom this people shall say, A confederacy;
[g]Neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.
13 Sanctify [h]the LORD of hosts himself;
And [i]*let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.
14 And [j]he shall be for a sanctuary;
But for [k]a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence

B. C. 742.

CHAP. 7.
[j] 2 Ki. 16. 7. 2 Chr. 28. 20, 21.
ch. 10. 6. Jer. 27. 6, 7. Eze. 5. 1. Eze. 29. 18, 20.
[12] in the midst of the land.
[k] ch. 5. 6. Jer. 4. 26. Hab. 6. 8.

CHAP. 8
[1] in making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey, or, make speed, etc.
[a] 2 Ki. 16. 10.
[2] approached unto.
[b] ch. 7. 16.
[3] Or, he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches.
[c] John 9. 7.
[4] the fulness of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.
[d] ch. 7. 14.
[5] Or, yet.
[e] 2 Sam. 17. 4. Job 5. 12. Ps. 2. 1, 2. Ps. 33. 10.
[f] Deut. 20. 1. Josh. 1. 5. Ps. 46. 7, 11. ch. 41. 10. Matt. 1. 23. Rom. 8. 31.
[6] in strength of hand.
[g] 1 Pet. 3. 14.
[h] Num. 20. 12.
[i] Luke 12. 5.
[j] Eze. 11. 16.
[k] Luke 2. 24. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 8.

To both the houses of Israel,
For a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
15 And many among them shall [l]stumble, and fall,
And be broken, and be snared, and be taken.
16 Bind [m]up the testimony,—seal the law among my disciples.
17 And I will wait upon the LORD,
That hideth his face from the house of Jacob,—and I [n]will look for him.
18 Behold, [o]I and the children whom the LORD hath given me,
[p]*Are* for signs and for wonders in Israel
From the LORD of hosts,—which dwelleth in mount Zion.
19 And when they shall say unto you,
Seek unto them that have familiar spirits,
And unto wizards that peep and that mutter:
Should not a people seek unto their God?—for the living [q]to the dead?
20 To the law and to the testimony:—if they speak not according to this word,
It is because *there is* [7]no light in them.
21 And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry:
And it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry,
They shall fret themselves,—and curse their king and their God,
22 And look upward.—And they shall [r]look unto the earth;
And behold trouble and darkness,—[s]dimness of anguish;
And *they shall be* driven to darkness.

9 NEVERTHELESS the dimness *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation,
When at the [a]first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali,
And afterward [b]did more grievously afflict
Her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan,—in Galilee [1]of the nations.
2 The [c]people that walked in darkness have seen a great light:
They that dwell in the land of the shadow of death,
Upon them hath the light shined.
3 Thou hast multiplied the nation,—*and* [2]not increased the joy:
They joy before thee according to the joy in harvest,
And as *men* rejoice when they divide the spoil.
4 [3]For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden,—and the staff of his shoulder,
The rod of his oppressor,—as in the day [d]of Midian.
5 [4]For every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise,
And garments rolled in blood;
[5]But *this* shall be with burning *and* [6]fuel of fire.
6 For [e]unto us a child is born,—unto us a son [f]is given:
And [g]the government shall be upon his shoulder:
And his name shall be called—[h]Wonderful, Counsellor, [i]The mighty God,
The everlasting Father, [j]The Prince of Peace.
7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end,
Upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom,
To order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice
From henceforth even for ever.
The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.
8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob,—and it hath lighted upon Israel.
9 And all the people shall know,
Even Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria,

B. C. 741.

CHAP. 8.
l Matt. 21.44. Luke 20.18. Rom. 9. 32. Rom. 10.25.
m Dan. 12. 4.
n Hab. 2. 3. Luke 2. 25. Heb. 9. 28.
o Ps. 22. 30. Heb. 2. 13. Ex. 14. 8. Ps. 71. 7. Zech. 3. 8. Luke 2. 34. 1 Cor. 4. 9. Heb. 10. 35.
q Ps. 106. 28. 1 Thes. 1. 9.
7 no morning.
r 2 Chr. 15. 5, 6. ch. 5. 30. Jer. 13. 16. Rev. 16. 2.
s ch. 9. 1. Jer. 23. 12.

CHAP. 9.
a 2 Ki. 15. 29. 2 Chr. 16. 4.
b Lev. 26. 24, 28. 2 Ki. 17. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 26. Matt. 4. 15.
1 Or, populous.
c Matt. 4. 16. John 8. 12. Eph. 5. 8.
2 Or, to him.
3 Or, When thou breakest.
d Judg. 7. 22. Ps. 83. 9. ch. 10. 26.
4 Or, When the whole battle of the warrior was, etc.
5 Or, and it was, etc.
6 meat.
e Luke 2. 11.
f John 3. 16.
g Matt. 28.18. 1 Cor. 15.25.
h Judg. 13.18.
i Jer. 23. 6. John 1. 1. Tit. 2. 13.
j Eph. 2. 14.

That say in the pride and stoutness of heart,
10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones;
The sycamores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him,
And [7] join his enemies together;
12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind;
And they shall devour Israel [8] with open mouth.
For all this his anger is not turned away,
But his hand *is* stretched out still.
13 For [k] the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them,
Neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.
14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel
Head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head;
And the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.
16 For [9] the leaders of this people cause *them* to err;
And [10] *they that are* led of them *are* [11] destroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men,
Neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows:
For every one *is* an hypocrite and an evil-doer,
And every mouth speaketh [12] folly.
For all this his anger is not turned away,
But his hand *is* stretched out still.
18 For wickedness burneth as the fire:
It shall devour the briers and thorns,
And shall kindle in the thickets of the forest;
And they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts [l] is the land darkened,
And the people shall be as the [13] fuel of the fire:
No man shall spare his brother.
20 And he shall [14] snatch on the right hand, and be hungry;
And he shall eat on the left hand, [m] and they shall not be satisfied:
They shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:
21 Manasseh, [n] Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh:
And they together *shall be* against Judah.
For all this his anger is not turned away,
[o] But his hand *is* stretched out still.
10 WOE unto them that decree unrighteous decrees,
And [1] that write grievousness *which* they have prescribed;
2 To turn aside the needy from judgment,
And to take away the right from the poor of my people,
That widows may be their prey,—and *that* they may rob the fatherless!
3 And what will ye do in [a] the day of visitation,
And in the desolation *which* shall come from far?
To whom will ye flee for help?—and where will ye leave your glory?
4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners,
And they shall fall under the slain.
For all this his anger is not turned away,—but his hand *is* stretched out still.
5 [2] O [3] Assyrian, the rod of mine anger,
[4] And the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

B. C. 738.

CHAP. 9.
7 mingle.
8 with whole mouth.
k 2 Chr. 28. 22. Job 36. 13. Jer. 5. 3. Jer. 31. 18, 20. Eze. 24. 13. Hos. 5. 15. Hos. 7. 10.
9 Or, they that call them blessed. ch. 3. 12. Matt. 15. 14. Matt. 23. 16.
10 Or, they that are called blessed of them.
11 swallowed up.
12 Or, villany.
l ch. 5. 30. ch. 8. 22. ch. 60. 2. Jer. 13. 16. Joel 2. 2. Amos 5. 18. Matt. 27. 45. Acts 2. 20.
13 meat.
14 cut.
m Lev. 26. 26. ch. 49. 26.
n Jud. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 20. 2 Ki. 15. 30.
o ch. 5. 25.

CHAP. 10
1 Or, to the writers that write grievousness. Ps. 58. 2. Ps. 94. 20. Amos 6. 1, 3.
a Hos. 9. 7. Luke 19. 44. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
2 Or, Woe to the Assyrian.
3 Asshur. Gen. 10. 11.
4 Or, though.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation,
And against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge,
To take the spoil, and to take the prey,
And [5] to tread them down like the mire of the streets.
7 Howbeit [b] he meaneth not so,—neither doth his heart think so;
But *it is* in his heart to destroy—and cut off nations not a few.
8 For [c] he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?
9 *Is* not [d] Calno as [e] Carchemish?—*is* [f] not Hamath as Arpad?
Is not Samaria [g] as Damascus?
10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols,
And whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;
11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols,
So do to Jerusalem and her idols?
12 Wherefore it shall come to pass,
That, when the Lord hath performed his whole work
Upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem,
I will [6] punish the fruit [7] of the stout heart of the king of Assyria,
And the glory of his high looks.
13 For [h] he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it,*
And by my wisdom; for I am prudent:
And I have removed the bounds of the people,
And have robbed their treasures,
And I have put down the inhabitants [8] like a valiant *man:*
14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people:
And as one gathereth eggs *that are* left,—have I gathered all the earth;
And there was none that moved the wing,—or opened the mouth, or peeped.
15 Shall [i] the ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith?
Or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it?
[9] As if the rod should shake *itself* against them that lift it up,
Or as if the staff should lift up [10] *itself, as if it were* no wood.
16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness;
And under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.
17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire,—and his Holy One for a flame:
And it shall burn and devour—his thorns and his briers in one day;
18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field,
[11] Both soul and body:
And they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.
19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be [12] few,
That a child may write them.
20 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob,
Shall no more again stay upon him that smote them;
But shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.
21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.
22 For [j] though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea,
Yet a remnant [13] of them shall return:
The consumption decreed shall overflow [14] with righteousness.
23 For [k] the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined,
In the midst of all the land.

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 10.
5 to lay them a treading. 2 Sam. 22. 43. Mic. 7. 10. Zec. 10. 5.
b Mic. 4. 12.
c 2 Ki. 18. 24.
d Amos. 6. 2.
e 2 Chr. 35. 20. Jer. 46. 2.
f Num. 34. 8.
g 2 Ki. 16. 9. 2 Chr. 28. 5. Amos 1. 3-5. ch. 17. 3.
6 visit upon.
7 of the greatness of the heart.
h Ex. 15. 9. Ps. 20. 7. ch. 37. 24. Eze. 28. 4. Dan. 4. 30.
8 Or, like many people.
i Ps. 17. 13, 14. Jer. 51. 20.
9 Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.
10 Or, that which is not wood.
11 from the soul, and even to the flesh.
12 number.
j Ezra 9. 8, 14. Jer. 5. 10. Hos. 1. 10. Mic. 5. 3-8. Rom. 9. 27. Rom. 11. 4-6. Rev. 20. 8.
13 in, or, among. ch. 6. 13.
14 Or, in. Gen. 18. 25. Acts 17. 31. Rom. 2. 5.
k ch. 28. 22. Dan. 9. 27 Rom. 9. 28.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts,
O my people that dwellest in Zion,—be not afraid of the Assyrian:
He shall smite thee with a rod,
[15]And shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.
25 For yet a very little while, [l]and the indignation shall cease,
And mine anger, in their destruction.
26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him
According to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb:
And *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.
27 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That his burden [16]shall be taken away from off thy shoulder,
And his yoke from off thy neck,
And the yoke shall be destroyed because of [m]the anointing.
28 He is come to [n]Aiath,—he is passed to Migron;
At Michmash he hath laid up his carriages:
29 They are gone over [o]the passage:
They have taken up their lodging at Geba;
Ramah is afraid;—Gibeah of Saul is fled.
30 [17]Lift up thy voice, O daughter [p]of Gallim;
Cause it to be heard unto Laish,—O poor Anathoth.
31 Madmenah [q]is removed;
The inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.
32 As yet shall he remain [r]at Nob that day:—he shall shake his hand
Against the mount of the daughter of Zion,—the hill of Jerusalem.
33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts,—shall lop the bough with terror:
And the high ones of stature *shall be* hewn down,
And the haughty shall be humbled.
34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron,
And Lebanon shall fall [18]by a mighty one.
11 AND [a]there shall come forth a rod out of the [1]stem of [b]Jesse,
And [c]a Branch shall grow out of his roots:
2 And [d]the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him,
The spirit of wisdom and understanding,—the spirit of counsel and might,
The spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;
3 And shall make him of [2]quick understanding in the fear of the LORD:
And he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes,
Neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:
4 But [e]with righteousness shall he judge the poor,
And [3]reprove with equity for the meek of the earth:
And he shall [f]smite the earth with the rod of his mouth,
And with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
5 And [g]righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins,
And faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
6 The [h]wolf also shall dwell with the lamb,
And the leopard shall lie down with the kid;
And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together;
And a little child shall lead them.
7 And the cow and the bear shall feed;
Their young ones shall lie down together:

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 10.
15 Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee.
Ex. 14.
l 2 Ki. 19. 35. Ps. 37. 10. Dan. 11. 36. Heb. 10. 37.
16 shall remove.
m 2 Sam. 1. 21. Ps. 2. 1. Ps. 3. 6. Ps. 20. 6. Ps. 105. 15. Ps. 132. 10, 17, 18. Dan. 9. 24. Luke 4. 18. 1 John 2. 20.
n Neh. 11. 31.
o 1 Sam. 13. 23.
17 Cry shrill with thy voice.
p 1 Sam. 25. 44.
q Josh. 15. 31.
r 1 Sam. 21. 1. Neh. 11. 32.
18 Or, mightily

CHAP. 11.
a ch. 53. 2. Zech. 6. 12.
1 Or, stump.
b Acts 13. 23.
c Jer. 23. 5.
d ch. 42. 1. Matt. 3. 16. John 1. 32. Acts 10. 38.
2 scent, or smell.
e Ps. 72. 2, 4. Rev. 19. 11.
3 Or, decide.
f Mal. 4. 6. 2 Thes. 2. 8. Rev. 2. 16.
g Eph. 6. 14.
h Hos. 2. 18. Acts 9. 13-20. Rom. 8. 19. 1 Cor. 6. 9-11. Gal. 3. 26, 27. Col. 3. 3-8. Phil. 9-16. Rev. 5. 9, 10.

And the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp,
And the weaned child shall put his hand on the [4] cockatrice' den.
9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain:
For [i] the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD,
As the waters cover the sea.
10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse,
Which shall stand for an ensign of the people;
To it shall the [j] Gentiles seek:—and [k] his rest shall be [5] glorious.
11 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That the Lord shall set his hand again the second time
To recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left,
[l] From Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam,
And from Shinar, and from Hamath,—and from the islands of the sea.
12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations,
And shall assemble the outcasts of Israel,
And gather together [m] the dispersed of Judah
From the four [6] corners of the earth.
13 The envy also of [n] Ephraim shall depart,
And the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off:
Ephraim shall not envy Judah,—and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.
14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west;
They shall spoil [7] them of the east together:
[8] They shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab;
[9] And the children of Ammon shall obey them.
15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea;
And with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river,
And shall smite it in the seven streams,—[o] and make *men* go over [10] dry-shod.
16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria;
[p] Like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

12 AND [a] in that day thou shalt say,
O LORD, I will praise thee:—though thou wast angry with me,
Thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.
2 Behold, God *is* my salvation;—I will trust, and not be afraid:
For the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my strength and *my* song;
He also is become my salvation.
3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw [b] water out of the wells of salvation.
4 And in that day shall ye say,—Praise the LORD,—[1] call upon his name,
Declare his doings among the people,
Make mention that his name is exalted.
5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things:
This *is* known in all the earth.
6 Cry [c] out and shout, thou [2] inhabitant of Zion:
For great *is* the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

13 THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.
2 Lift [a] ye up a banner upon [b] the high mountain,
Exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand,

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 11.
[4] Or, adder's.
[i] Ps. 22. 27. 31. Ps. 72. 19. Ps. 98. 2. Hab. 2. 14. Zech. 14. 9. Rom. 11.25. 26. Rev. 20. 2.
[j] Matt. 2. 1. Matt. 3. 11. Luke 2. 32. Rom. 15.10.
[k] Heb. 4. 1.
[5] glory.
[l] Zech. 10.10.
[m] John 7. 35. Jas. 1. 1.
[6] wings.
[n] Gal. 3. 28. Hos. 1. 11.
[7] the children of the east.
[8] Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.
[9] the children of Ammon their obedience.
[o] Rev. 16. 12.
[10] in shoes.
[p] Ex. 14. 29. ch. 51. 10. ch. 63. 12.

CHAP. 12.
[a] ch. 2. 11.
[b] Jer. 2. 13. John 4. 10, 14. John 7. 37, 38.
[1] Or, proclaim his name. 1 Chr. 16. 8.
[c] ch. 54. 1. Zeph. 3. 14. Luke 19.37-40.
[2] inhabitress.

CHAP. 13.
[a] Jer. 1. 2. Jer. 50. 2. Jer. 51. 27.
[b] Jer. 51. 25.

That they may go into the gates of the nobles.
3 I have commanded my sanctified ones,
I have also called [c]my mighty ones for mine anger,
Even them that rejoice in my highness.
4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, [1]like as of a great people;
A tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together:
The LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.
5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven,
Even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation,
To destroy the whole land.
6 Howl ye; [d]for the day of the LORD *is* at hand;
It shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.
7 Therefore shall all hands [2]be faint,—and every man's heart shall melt:
8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them;
They shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth:
They shall [3]be amazed [4]one at another;—their faces *shall be as* [5]flames.
9 Behold, [e]the day of the LORD cometh,
Cruel both with wrath and fierce anger,—to lay the land desolate,
And he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.
10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light:
The sun shall be [f]darkened in his going forth,
And the moon shall not cause her light to shine.
11 And I will punish [6]the world for *their* evil,
And the wicked for their iniquity;
And I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease,
And will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold;
Even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore [g]I will shake the heavens,
And the earth shall remove out of her place,
In the wrath of the LORD of hosts,—and in [h]the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it shall be as the chased roe,—and as a sheep that no man taketh up:
They shall every man turn to his own people,
And flee every one into his own land.
15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through;
And every one that is joined *unto them* shall fall by the sword.
16 Their children also shall be [i]dashed to pieces before their eyes;
Their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.
17 Behold, [j]I will stir up the Medes against them,
Which shall not regard silver;—and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.
18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces;
And they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb;
Their eye shall not spare children.
19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms,
The beauty of the Chaldees' excellency,
Shall be [7]as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.
20 It [k]shall never be inhabited,
Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation:
Neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there;

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 13.
[c] Joel 3. 11. Rev. 17. 12-18.
[1] the likeness of.
[d] Eze. 30. 3. Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 7. Rev. 8. 17.
[2] Or, fall down.
[3] wonder.
[4] every man at his neighbour.
[5] faces of the flames.
[e] Jer. 6. 22. Jer. 50. 40, 42. Jer. 51. 35, 58. Nah. 1. 2. Mal. 4. 1. Rev. 17. 16, 17. Rev. 18. 8. Rev. 19. 17, 21.
[f] Matt. 24. 29.
[6] That is, the Babylonian empire. Luke 2. 1.
[g] Hag. 2. 6. Joel 3. 16. Matt. 24. 29. Heb. 12. 27. Rev. 6. 13, 14.
[h] Ps. 110. 5. Lam. 1. 12. Nah. 1. 5, 6.
[i] Ps. 137. 8, 9. Hos. 10. 14. Nah. 3. 10. Zech. 14. 2.
[j] ch. 21. 2. ch. 41. 25. Jer. 50. 9, 27, 28. Jer. 51. 11. Dan. 5. 28, 31.
[7] as the overthrowing.
[k] ch. 14. 23. Jer. 50. 3, 13, 19. Jer. 51. 29, 62.

Neither shall the shepherds make their fold there:
21 But [8] wild beasts of the desert shall lie there;
And their houses shall be full of [9] doleful creatures;
And [10] owls shall dwell there,—and [11] satyrs shall dance there.
22 And [12] the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their [13] desolate houses,
And [14] dragons in *their* pleasant palaces:
And her time *is* near to come,—and her days shall not be prolonged.

14 For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob,—and [a] will yet choose Israel,
And set them in their own land:
[b] And the strangers shall be joined with them,
And they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.
2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place:
And the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD
For servants and handmaids:
And they shall take them captives, [1] whose captives they were;
And they shall rule over their oppressors.
3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest
from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein
4 thou wast made to serve, that thou [c] shalt take up this [2] proverb against
the king of Babylon, and say,
How hath the oppressor ceased!—the [3] golden city ceased!
5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked,—*and* the sceptre of the rulers.
6 He who smote the people in wrath with [4] a continual stroke,
He that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet:—they break forth into singing.
8 Yea, [d] the fir trees rejoice at thee,—*and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*,
Since thou art laid down,—no feller is come up against us.
9 [5] Hell from beneath is moved for thee—to meet *thee* at thy coming:
It stirreth up the dead for thee,—*even* all the [6] chief ones of the earth;
It hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
10 All they shall speak and say unto thee,
Art thou also become weak as we?—art thou become like unto us?
11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave,—*and* the noise of thy viols:
The worm is spread under thee,—and the worms cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven,—[7] O Lucifer, son of the morning!
How art thou cut down to the ground,—which didst weaken the nations!
13 For thou hast said in thine heart,—[e] I will ascend into heaven,
[f] I will exalt my throne above the stars of God:
I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in [g] the sides of the north:
14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds;
[h] I will be like the Most High.
15 Yet thou [i] shalt be brought down to hell,—to the sides of the pit.
16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee,
And consider thee, *saying*,
Is this the man that made the earth to tremble,—that did shake kingdoms;
17 *That* made the world as a wilderness,—and destroyed the cities thereof;
That [8] opened not the house of his prisoners?
18 All the kings of the nations, *even* [j] all of them,
Lie in glory, every one in his own house:
19 But thou [k] art cast out of thy grave—like an abominable branch,

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 13.
8 Ziim.
9 Ochim.
10 daughters of the ostrich.
11 shaggy beasts, or, wild goats.
12 Iim.
13 Or, palaces.
14 Or, jackals.

CHAP. 14.
a Zech. 1. 17.
b ch. 60. 4, 5, 10. Eph. 2. 12, 13.
1 that had taken them captives.
c ch. 13. 19. Hab. 2. 6.
2 Or, taunting speech.
3 Or, ex-actress of gold. Rev. 18. 16.
4 a stroke without removing.
d ch. 55. 12. Eze. 31. 16.
5 Or, The grave. Eze. 32. 21.
6 leaders, or, great goats.
7 Or, O day star.
e Matt. 11. 23.
f Eze. 28. 9. Dan. 8. 10.
g Ps. 48. 2.
h ch. 47. 8. 2 Thes. 2. 4.
i ch. 47. 8. Eze. 28. 8, 9.
8 Or, did not let his prisoners loose home-wards.
j 2 Chr. 24. 16, 25. Eccl. 6. 3.
k 1 Ki. 21. 19, 24. Jer. 16. 6. Jer. 22. 19.

And as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword,
That go down to the stones of the pit;—as a carcase trodden under feet.
20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial,
Because thou hast destroyed thy land,—*and* slain thy people:
The seed [l] of evil-doers shall never be renowned.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children—[m] for the iniquity of their fathers;
That they do not rise, nor possess the land,
Nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I will rise up against them,—saith the LORD of hosts,
And cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant,
[n] And son, and nephew, saith the LORD.
23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water;
And I will sweep it with the besom of destruction,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying,
Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass;
And as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand:
25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land,
And upon my mountains tread him under foot:
Then shall his yoke depart from off them,
And his burden depart from off their shoulders.
26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth;
And this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hosts hath [o] purposed, and who shall disannul *it?*
And his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?
28 In the year that [p] king Ahaz died was this burden.
29 Rejoice [q] not thou, whole Palestina,
Because the rod of him that smote thee is broken:
For out of the serpent's root shall come forth a [9] cockatrice,
And his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.
30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed,
And the needy shall lie down in safety:
And I will [r] kill thy root with famine,—and he shall slay thy remnant.
31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city;—thou, whole Palestina, *art* dissolved:
For there shall come from the north a smoke,
And [10] none *shall be* alone in his [11] appointed times.
32 What shall *one* then answer the messengers of the nation?
That [s] the LORD hath founded Zion, and [t] the poor of his people shall [12] trust in it.

15 THE [a] burden of Moab.
Because in the night [b] Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* [1] brought to silence;
Because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence;
2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep:
Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba:
On all their heads *shall be* baldness,—*and* every beard cut off.
3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth:
On the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl,
[2] Weeping abundantly.
4 And [c] Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh:
Their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz:

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 14.
[l] Job 18. 16, 19. Ps. 21. 10. Ps. 37. 28. Ps. 109. 13. Ps. 137. 8.
[m] Ex. 20. 5. Job 18. 19. Matt. 23. 35.
[n] 1 Ki. 14. 10. Job 18. 19. Pro. 10. 7.
[o] 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 40. 8. ch. 23. 9. ch. 43. 13. ch. 46. 11. Jer. 4. 28. Jer. 51. 29. Dan. 4. 31. Rom. 8. 28-31.
[p] 2 Ki. 16. 20. 2 Chr. 28. 27. ch. 6. 1.
[q] Pro. 24. 17. Eze. 26. 2. Eze. 35. 15. Hos. 9. 1. Obad. 12. Mic. 7. 8. Zeph. 3. 11.
[9] Or, adder.
[r] Joel 3. 4. Amos 1. 6.
[10] Or, he shall not be alone.
[11] Or, assemblies.
[s] Ps. 102. 16.
[t] Zeph. 3. 12. Zech. 11. 11. Jas. 2. 5.
[12] Or, betake themselves unto it.

CHAP. 15.
[a] ch. 11. 14. Jer. 48. 1. Amos 2. 1.
[b] Num. 21. 28. Deut. 2. 9, 18.
[1] Or, cut off.
[2] descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping.
[c] Num. 32. 3.

Therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out;
His life shall be grievous unto him.
5 My heart shall cry out for Moab;
[3] His fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old:
For [d] by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up;
For in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of [4] destruction.
6 For the waters [e] of Nimrim shall be [5] desolate:
For the hay is withered away, [f] the grass faileth,—there is no green thing.
7 Therefore [g] the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up,
Shall they carry away to the [6] brook of the willows.
8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab;
The howling thereof unto Eglaim,
And the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.
9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood:
For I will bring [7] more upon Dimon,
[h] Lions upon him that escapeth of Moab,—and upon the remnant of the land.
16 SEND [a] ye the lamb to the ruler of the land
From [1] Sela to the wilderness,—unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.
2 For it shall be, *that* as a wandering bird [2] cast out of the nest,
So the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of [b] Arnon.
3 [3] Take counsel, execute judgment;
Make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day;
Hide the outcasts;—bewray not him that wandereth.
4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab;
Be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler:
For the [4] extortioner is at an end,—the spoiler ceaseth,
[5] The oppressors are consumed out of the land.
5 And in mercy [c] shall the throne be [6] established;
And he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David,
Judging, and seeking judgment,—and hasting righteousness.
6 We have heard of the [d] pride of Moab: *he is* very proud:
Even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath:
[7] *But* his lies *shall* not *be* so.
7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab,—every one shall howl:
For the foundations of [e] Kir-hareseth shall ye [8] mourn;
Surely *they are* stricken.
8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah:
The lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof,
They are come *even* unto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wilderness:
Her branches are [9] stretched out,—they are gone over the sea:
9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah:
I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh;
For [10] the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.
10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field;
And in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting:
The treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses;
I have made *their vintage* shouting to cease.
11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab,

B. C. 726.

CHAP. 15.
[3] Or, to the borders thereof, even as an heifer.
[d] Jer. 48. 5.
[4] breaking.
[e] Num. 32. 36.
[5] desolations.
[f] ch. 16. 9, 10. Joel 1. 10-12.
[g] ch. 5. 29.
[6] Or, valley of the Arabians.
[7] additions.
[h] 2 Ki. 17. 25. Jer. 15. 3.

CHAP. 16.
[a] 2 Sam. 8. 2. 2 Ki. 3. 4, 5.
[1] a rock, or, Petra. 2 Ki. 14. 7.
[2] Or, a nest forsaken.
[b] Num. 21. 13-15. Job 30. 3. Ps. 109. 10.
[3] Bring.
[4] wringer.
[5] the treaders down.
[c] 2 Sam. 23. 3. Ps. 61. 6, 7. Ps. 89. 14. Dan. 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7 Luke 1. 33.
[6] Or, prepared.
[d] Jer. 48. 29, 30, 42. Zeph. 2. 10.
[7] Or, the falsehood of his pretensions.
[e] 2 Ki. 3. 25.
[8] Or, mutter.
[9] Or, plucked up.
[10] Or, the alarm is fallen upon, etc.

And mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.
12 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen
That Moab is weary on the [f] high place,
That he shall come to his sanctuary to pray;—but he [g] shall not prevail.
13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.
14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying,
Within three years, [h] as the years of an hireling,
And [i] the glory of Moab shall be contemned,—with all that great multitude;
And the remnant *shall be* very small *and* [11] feeble.
17 THE [a] burden of Damascus.
Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city,
And it shall be a ruinous heap.
2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken;—they shall be for flocks,
Which shall lie down, and [b] none shall make *them* afraid.
3 The [c] fortress also shall cease from Ephraim,
And the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria:
They shall be as the glory of the children of Israel,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin,
And [d] the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.
5 And [e] it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn,
And reapeth the ears with his arm;
And it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.
6 Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree,
Two *or* three berries in the top of the uppermost bough,
Four *or* five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof,
Saith the LORD God of Israel.
7 At that day shall a man [f] look to his Maker,
And his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.
8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands,
Neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made,
Either the groves or the [1] images.
9 In that day shall his strong cities
Be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch,
Which they left because of the children of Israel:
And there shall be desolation.
10 Because [g] thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation,
And hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength,
Therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants,
And shalt set it with strange slips:
11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow,
And in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish;
But the harvest *shall be* [2] a heap
In the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.
12 Woe to the [3] multitude of many people,
Which make a noise like the noise of the seas;
And to the rushing of nations,
That make a rushing like the rushing of [4] mighty waters!

B. C. 726.

CHAP. 16.
[f] Num. 22. 4, 39, 41. Num. 24. 17. Pro. 1. 23. ch. 15. 2. Jer. 48. 35.
[g] 2 Ki. 19. 12, 16, 19. Jer. 10. 5.
[h] Deut. 15. 18. ch. 7. 16. ch. 15. 5. ch. 21. 16.
[i] ch. 23. 9.
[11] Or, not many.

CHAP. 17.
[a] Jer. 49. 23. Amos 1. 3. Zech. 9. 1. Fulfilled 740. 2 Ki. 16. 9.
[b] Jer. 7. 33.
[c] ch. 7. 16. ch. 8. 4. Hos. 3. 4. Hos. 5. 13. Hos. 8. 8. Hos. 9. 16.
[d] ch. 10. 16.
[e] 2 Ki. 17. 6. 2 Chr. 32. 1. 2 Chr. 33. 11. Jer. 51. 33. Hos. 6. 11. Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15-20.
[f] 2 Chr. 30. 11. Ps. 34. 5. Hos. 5. 15. Hos. 6. 1. Hos. 14. 1-3, 8. Mic. 7. 7. Zech. 12. 10.
[1] Or, sun images.
[g] Deut. 6. 12. Deut. 8. 11. Ps. 106. 13, 21.
[2] Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.
[3] Or, noise.
[4] Or, many.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters:
But *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off,
And shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind;
And like [5] a rolling thing before the whirlwind.
14 And behold at evening-tide trouble;—*and* before the morning he *is* not.
This [h] *is* the portion of them that spoil us,—and the lot of them that rob us.

18 WOE [1] to the land [a] shadowing with wings,
Which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:
2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea,
Even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters,
Saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation [2] scattered and peeled,
To a people terrible from their beginning hitherto;
[3] A nation meted out and trodden down,
[4] Whose land the rivers have spoiled!
3 All ye inhabitants of the world,—and dwellers on the earth,
See ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains;
And when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.
4 For so the LORD said unto me,
I will take my rest, and I will [5] consider in my dwelling place
Like a clear heat [6] upon herbs,
And like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.
5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect,
And the sour grape is ripening in the flower,
He shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks,
And take away *and* cut down the branches.
6 They shall be left together—unto the fowls of the mountains,
And to the beasts of the earth:—and the fowls shall summer upon them,
And all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.
7 In that time [b] shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts
Of a people [7] scattered and peeled,
And from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto;
A nation meted out and trodden under foot,
Whose land the rivers have spoiled,
To the place of the name of the LORD of hosts,—the mount Zion.

19 THE burden of Egypt.
Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud,—and shall come into Egypt:
And the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence,
And the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.
2 And I will [1] set the Egyptians [a] against the Egyptians:
And they shall fight every one against his brother,
And every one against his neighbour;
City against city,—*and* kingdom against kingdom.
3 And the spirit of Egypt [2] shall fail in the midst thereof;
And I will [3] destroy the counsel thereof:
And they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers,
And to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.
4 And the Egyptians will I [4] give over into the hand of a cruel lord;
And a fierce king shall rule over them,—saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.
5 And [b] the waters shall fail from the sea,
And the river shall be wasted and dried up.

B. C. 714.

CHAP. 17.
5 Or, thistle-down.
h Judg. 5. 31. Job 20. 29. Ps. 8. 3, 9, 18. Pro. 22. 23. Zeph. 2. 9, 10.

CHAP. 18.
1 Or, Ho.
a Ruth. 2. 12.
2 Or, out-spread and polished.
3 a nation of line, line, and treading under foot: or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.
4 Or, whose land the rivers despise.
5 Or, regard my set dwelling.
6 Or, after rain.
b 2 Chr. 32. 23. Mal. 1. 11. Matt. 2. 11. Acts 8. 27, 28.
7 Or, out-spread and polished.

CHAP. 19.
1 mingle.
a Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 16. 2 Chr. 20. 23.
2 shall be emptied.
3 swallow up.
4 Or, shut up. Jer. 43. 12, 13. Jer. 46. 13. Eze. 29. 1-21. Eze. 30. 1-26. Eze. 32. 1-32.
b Jer. 51. 36. Eze. 30. 12.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away;
And the brooks [c] of defence shall be emptied and dried up:
The reeds and flags shall wither.
7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks,
And every thing sown by the brooks,
Shall wither, be driven away, [5] and be no *more.*
8 The fishers also shall mourn,
And all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament,
And they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.
9 Moreover they that work in fine flax,
And they that weave [6] net-works, shall be confounded.
10 And they shall be broken in the [7] purposes thereof,
All that make sluices *and* ponds [8] for fish.
11 Surely [d] the princes of Zoan *are* fools,
The counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish:
How say ye unto Pharaoh,
I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?
12 Where [e] *are* they? where *are* thy wise *men?*
And let them tell thee now, and let them know
What the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan are become fools,—the princes of [f] Noph are deceived;
They have also seduced Egypt,
Even [9] *they that are* the stay of the tribes thereof.
14 The LORD hath mingled [10] a perverse spirit in the midst thereof:
And they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof,
As a drunken *man* staggereth in his vomit.
15 Neither shall there be *any* work for Egypt,
Which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.
16 In that day shall Egypt [g] be like unto women;
And it shall be afraid and fear,
Because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts,
Which he shaketh over it.
17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt;
Every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself,
Because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts,
Which he hath determined against it.
18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt
Speak [11] the language of Canaan,—and [h] swear to the LORD of hosts:
One shall be called, The city [12] of destruction.
19 In that [i] day shall there be an altar to the LORD
In the midst of the land of Egypt,
And a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.
20 And [j] it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt:
For they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors,
And he shall send them a saviour, and a great one,
And he shall deliver them.
21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt,
And the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day,
And [k] shall do sacrifice and oblation;

B. C. 714.

CHAP. 19.
[c] 2 Ki. 19. 24.
[5] and shall not be.
[6] Or, white works.
[7] foundations.
[8] of living things.
[d] Job 5. 12. Job 12. 17. Ps. 33. 10. Jer. 49. 7.
[e] ch. 41. 22, 23. ch. 44. 7. ch. 47. 13. Acts 7. 22. 1 Cor. 1. 20.
[f] Ex. 30. 13. Jer. 2. 16. Jer. 46. 19. Hos. 9. 6.
[9] corners, or, governors. Num. 24. 17. 1 Sam. 14. 38. Zech. 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 7.
[10] a spirit of perverseness. 1 Ki. 22. 22. ch. 29. 10.
[g] Ps. 48. 6. ch. 30. 17. Jer. 30. 5-7. Jer. 50. 37. Jer. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13.
[11] the lip. Gen. 11. 1. Zeph. 3. 9.
[h] Deut. 10. 20. ch. 45. 23, 24.
[12] Or, of Heres, or, of the sun.
[i] Gen. 12. 7. Gen. 28. 18. Ex. 24. 4. Josh. 22. 10. Josh. 24. 26, 27. ch. 66. 23. Zech. 6. 15. Heb. 13. 10.
[j] Josh. 4. 20, 21. Josh. 22. 27. ch. 55. 23.
[k] Zeph. 3. 10. Mal. 1. 11. Rom. 15. 27.

Yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it.*
22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt; he shall smite and heal *it:*
And they shall return *even* to the LORD,
And he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.
23 In that day [l] shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria,
And the Assyrian shall come into Egypt,—and the Egyptian into Assyria;
And the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.
24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria,
Even a blessing in the midst of the land:
25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying,—Blessed *be* Egypt my people,
And Assyria [m] the work of my hands,—and Israel mine inheritance.

20 IN the year that [a] Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of
2 Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod, and took it; at the same
time spake the LORD [1] by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose
[b] the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot.
3 And he did so, [c] walking naked and barefoot. And the LORD said, Like
as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years [d] *for* a
4 sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia; so shall the king of
Assyria lead away [2] the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives,
young and old, naked and barefoot, [e] even with *their* buttocks uncovered,
5 to the [3] shame of Egypt. And [f] they shall be afraid and ashamed of
6 Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory. And the inhabitant of this [4] isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation,
whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and
how shall we escape?

21 THE burden of the desert of the sea.
As [a] whirlwinds in the south pass through;
So it cometh from the desert,—from a terrible land.
2 A [1] grievous vision is declared unto me;
The [b] treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth.
[c] Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media:
All the sighing thereof have I made to cease.
3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain:
Pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth:
I was bowed down at the hearing *of it;*
I was dismayed at the seeing *of it.*
4 [2] My heart panted,—fearfulness affrighted me:
[d] The night of my pleasure—hath he [3] turned into fear unto me.
5 Prepare [e] the table,—watch in the watch-tower,—eat, drink:
Arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.
6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me,
Go, set a watchman,—let him declare what he seeth.
7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen,
A chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels;
8 And he hearkened diligently with much heed:—and [4] he cried, A lion:
My lord, I stand continually upon the [f] watch-tower—in the day time,
And I am set in my ward—[5] whole nights;
9 And, behold, here cometh—a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen.
And he answered and said,—[g] Babylon is fallen, is fallen;
And all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

B. C. 714.

CHAP. 19.
[l] ch. 11. 16.
[m] Ps. 100. 3. Ps. 138. 8. Hos. 2. 23. Rom. 3. 29. Rom. 9. 23, 24. Eph. 2. 10. Phil. 1. 6. Col. 3. 10, 11.

CHAP. 20.
[a] 2 Ki. 18. 17.
[1] by the hand of Isaiah.
[b] Zech. 13. 4.
[c] 1 Sam. 19. 24. Mic. 1. 8.
[d] ch. 8. 18.
[2] the captivity of Egypt.
[e] 2 Sam. 10. 4. Jer. 13. 22. Mic. 1. 11.
[3] nakedness.
[f] 2 Ki. 18. 21. ch. 31. 1, 2. ch. 36. 6. Jer. 3. 23-25. Jer. 16. 19.
[4] Or, country. Jer. 47. 4.

CHAP. 21.
[a] Zech. 9. 14.
[1] hard.
[b] 1 Sam. 24. 13. ch. 24. 16. ch. 33. 1. Rev. 13. 10.
[c] ch. 13. 17. Jer. 49. 34. Jer. 50. 14. Dan. 5. 28.
[2] Or, my mind wandered.
[d] Deut. 28. 67.
[3] put.
[e] Dan. 5. 5.
[4] Or, cried as a lion.
[f] Hab. 2. 1.
[5] Or, every night.
[g] ch. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 2. Jer. 51. 8. Rev. 14. 8. Rev. 18. 2.

10 O [h] my threshing, and the [6] corn of my floor:
That which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
Have I declared unto you.
11 The [i] burden of Dumah.
He calleth to me out of Seir,
Watchman, what of the night?—Watchman, what of the night?
12 The watchman said,—The morning cometh, and also the night:
If ye will enquire, enquire ye:—return, come.
13 The burden upon Arabia.
In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge,
O ye travelling companies [j] of Dedanim.
14 The inhabitants of the land of [k] Tema [7] brought water to him that was thirsty,
They prevented with their bread him that fled.
15 For they fled [8] from the swords,—from the drawn sword,
And from the bent bow,—and from the grievousness of war.
16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me,
Within a year, according to the years of an hireling,
And all the glory of [l] Kedar shall fail:
17 And the residue of the number of [9] archers,
The mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished:
For the LORD [m] God of Israel hath spoken *it*.
22 THE burden of the valley of vision.
What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?
2 Thou that art full of stirs,—a tumultuous city, a joyous city:
Thy slain *men are* not slain with the sword,—nor dead in battle.
3 All thy rulers are fled together,—they are bound [1] by the archers:
All that are found in thee are bound together,—*which* have fled from far.
4 Therefore said I, Look away from me;—[2] I will weep bitterly,
Labour not to comfort me,
Because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.
5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity
[a] By the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision,
Breaking down the walls,—and of crying to the mountains.
6 And [b] Elam bare the quiver—with chariots of men *and* horsemen,
And Kir [3] uncovered the shield.
7 And it shall come to pass,
That [4] thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots,
And the horsemen shall set themselves in array [5] at the gate.
8 And he discovered the covering of Judah,
And thou didst look in that day to the armour [c] of the house of the forest.
9 Ye [d] have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many;
And ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool:
10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem,
And the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.
11 Ye [e] made also a ditch between the two walls—for the water of the old pool:
But ye have not looked unto the maker thereof,
Neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.
12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning,
And to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 21.
[h] Jer. 51. 33. Mic. 4. 13. Hab. 3. 12. Matt. 3. 12.
[6] son.
[i] Gen. 25. 14. 1 Chr. 1. 30. Jer. 49. 7. Eze. 35. 2. Obad. 1.
[j] Gen. 25. 3 1 Chr. 1. 9. Eze. 27. 15, 20, 21.
[k] Job 6. 19.
[7] Or, bring ye.
[8] from the face, or, for fear.
[l] Gen. 25. 13. 1 Chr. 1. 29. Ps. 120. 5. ch. 60. 7. Jer. 49. 28. Eze. 27. 21.
[9] bows.
[m] Num. 23. 19. ch. 1. 20. ch. 40. 8. Zech 1. 6. Matt. 24. 35. Luke 21. 33. 1 Pet. 1. 25.

CHAP. 22.
[1] of the bow.
[2] I will be bitter in weeping. Jer. 9. 1.
[a] 2 Ki. 25. 10. Esth. 3. 15. Lam. 1. 5. Lam. 2. 2.
[b] Gen. 10. 22. ch. 21. 2. Jer. 49. 35.
[3] made naked.
[4] the choice of thy valleys.
[5] Or, toward.
[c] 1 Ki. 7. 2. 1 Ki. 10. 17. 1 Ki. 14. 27, 28.
[d] 2 Ki. 20. 20. 2 Chr. 32. 4, 5, 30. Song. 4. 4. ch. 7. 3.
[e] Neh. 3. 16.

B. C. 712.

13 And [f] behold joy and gladness,
Slaying oxen and killing sheep,—eating flesh and drinking wine:
[g] Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.
14 And it was revealed in mine ears—by the LORD of hosts,
Surely this iniquity shall [h] not be purged from you till ye die,
Saith the Lord GOD of hosts.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts,
Go, get thee unto this treasurer,
Even [i] unto Shebna, [j] which *is* over the house,
16 *And say,* What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here,
That thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here,
[6] *As* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high,
And that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?
17 Behold, [7] the LORD will carry thee away with [8] a mighty captivity,
And will surely cover thee.
18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee
Like a ball into a [9] large country:
There shalt thou die,—and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be*
The shame of thy lord's house.
19 And I will drive thee from thy station,
And from thy state shall he pull thee down.
20 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That I will call my servant [k] Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:
21 And I will clothe him with thy robe,—and strengthen him with thy girdle,
And I will commit thy government into his hand;
And he shall be [l] a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
And to the house of Judah.
22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder;
So he shall open, and none shall shut;
And he shall shut, and none shall open.
23 And I will fasten him *as* [m] a nail in a sure place;
And he shall be for a glorious [n] throne to his father's house.
24 And they shall [o] hang upon him all the glory of his father's house,
The offspring and the issue,—all vessels of small quantity,
From the vessels of cups, even to all the [10] vessels of flagons.
25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
Shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place
Be removed, and be cut down, and fall;
And the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off:
For the LORD hath spoken *it.*

23 THE [a] burden of Tyre.
Howl, ye ships of Tarshish;—for it is laid waste,
So that there is no house, no entering in:
From the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.
2 Be [1] still, ye inhabitants of the isle;
Thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.
3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor,
The harvest of the river, *is* her revenue;—and [b] she is a mart of nations.
4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken,

CHAP. 22.
[f] Amos 6. 3. Luke 17. 26.
[g] 1 Cor. 15. 32.
[h] 1 Sam. 3. 14.
[i] 2 Ki. 18. 37.
[j] 1 Ki. 4. 6.
[6] Or, O he.
[7] Or, the LORD who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, etc. ver. 18.
[8] the captivity of a man.
[9] large of spaces.
[k] 2 Ki. 18. 18. ch. 36. 3, 11, 22. ch. 37. 2.
[l] Job 29. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 15. Gal. 4. 19.
[m] Ezra 9. 8. Eccl. 12. 11. Zech. 10. 4.
[n] Gen. 45. 9. 1 Sam. 2. 8. Esth. 4. 14. Esth. 10. 3. Job 36. 7. Luke 22. 29, 30. Rev. 3. 21.
[o] Gen. 41. 44. Gen. 47. 11. Dan. 6. 1-3. Matt. 28. 18. John 5. 22.
[10] Or, instruments of viols.

CHAP. 23.
[a] Jer. 25. 22. Jer. 47. 4. Eze. 26. 1. Eze. 27. 1-36. Eze. 28. 1. Amos. 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2, 4.
[1] silent.
[b] Eze. 27. 3.

Even the strength of the sea,—saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children,
Neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.
5 As [c]at the report concerning Egypt,
So shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.
6 Pass ye over to Tarshish;—howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.
7 *Is* this your [d]joyous *city*,—whose antiquity *is* of ancient days?
Her own feet shall carry her [2]afar off to sojourn.
8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, [e]the crowning *city*,
Whose merchants *are* princes,
Whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?
9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it,—[3]to stain the pride of all glory,
And to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.
10 Pass through thy land as a river,
O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more [4]strength.
11 He stretched out his hand over the sea;—he shook the kingdoms:
The LORD hath given a commandment [5]against [6]the merchant *city*,
12 To destroy the [7]strong holds thereof.—And he said,
[f]Thou shalt no more rejoice,—O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zion:
Arise, pass over to Chittim;—there also shalt thou have no rest.
13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans;—this people was not,
Till the Assyrian founded it for [g]them that dwell in the wilderness:
They set up the towers thereof,—they raised up the palaces thereof;
And he brought it to ruin.
14 Howl, [h]ye ships of Tarshish:—for your strength is laid waste.
15 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years,
According to the days of one king:
After the end of seventy years [8]shall Tyre sing as an harlot.
16 Take an harp, go about the city,—thou harlot that hast been forgotten;
Make sweet melody, sing many songs,—that thou mayest be remembered.
17 And it shall come to pass, after the end of seventy years,
That the LORD will visit Tyre,—and she shall turn to her hire,
And [i]shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world
Upon the face of the earth.
18 And [j]her merchandise and her hire shall [k]be holiness to the LORD:
It shall not be treasured nor laid up;
For her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD,
To eat sufficiently, and for [9]durable clothing.
24 BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste,
And [1]turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.
2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the [2]priest;
As with the servant, so with his master;
As with the maid, so with her mistress;
[a]As with the buyer, so with the seller;
As with the lender, so with the borrower;
As with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.
3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled:
For the LORD hath spoken this word.
4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away,
The world languisheth *and* fadeth away.

B. C. 715.

CHAP. 23.
c Ex. 15. 14, 16. Josh. 2. 9. ch. 19. 16.
d ch. 22. 2.
2 from afar off.
e Eze. 28. 2.
3 to pollute. ch. 2. 11, 17. ch. 5. 15. Luke 1. 51, 52.
4 girdle.
5 Or, concerning a merchantman.
6 Canaan. Gen. 9. 25. Gen. 10. 15, 19.
7 Or, strengths.
f Eze. 26. 13, 14. Rev. 18. 22.
g Ps. 72. 9.
h ch. 2. 16. Eze. 27. 25. Rev. 18. 11, 19.
8 it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.
i Nah. 3. 4. Rev. 17. 2. Rev. 18. 9, 14. Rev. 19. 2.
j Ps. 45. 12.
k 2 Chr. 2. 7, 9. Ps. 45. 12. Ps. 72. 10. Zech. 14. 20, 21. Mark 3. 8. Acts 21. 3.
9 old.

CHAP. 24.
1 perverteth the face thereof. Eze. 21. 26, 27.
2 Or, prince. Gen. 41. 45. Hos. 4. 9.
a Eze. 7. 12, 13.

[3] The haughty people of the earth do languish.
5 The [b] earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof;
Because they have transgressed the laws,—changed the ordinance,
Broken the everlasting covenant.
6 Therefore hath [c] the curse devoured the earth,
And they that dwell therein are desolate:
Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned,—and few men left.
7 The new [d] wine mourneth,—the vine languisheth,
All the merry-hearted do sigh.
8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth,
The noise of them that rejoice endeth,—the joy of the harp ceaseth.
9 They shall not drink wine with a song;
Strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.
10 The city [e] of confusion is broken down:
Every house is shut up, that no man may come in.
11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets;
All [f] joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.
12 In the city is left desolation,—and the gate is smitten with destruction.
13 When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people,
There shall be as the shaking of an olive tree,
And as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.
14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing
For the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.
15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the [4] fires,
Even [g] the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.
16 From the [5] uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs,
Even glory to the righteous.
But I said, [6] My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me!
[h] The treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously;
Yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.
17 Fear, [i] and the pit, and the snare,—*are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.
18 And it shall come to pass,
That he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit;
And he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare:
For [j] the windows from on high are open,
And [k] the foundations of the earth do shake.
19 The [l] earth is utterly broken down,—the earth is clean dissolved,
The earth is moved exceedingly.
20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard,
And shall be removed like a cottage;
And the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it;
And it shall fall, and not rise again.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That the LORD shall [7] punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high,
[m] And the kings of the earth upon the earth.
22 And they shall be gathered together,—[8] *as* prisoners are gathered in the [9] pit,
And shall be shut up in the prison,
And after many days shall they be [10] visited.
23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed,

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 24.
[3] the height of the people.
[b] Gen. 3. 17. Gen. 6. 11, 13. Lev. 18. 25. Lev. 20. 22. Num. 35. 33. Ps. 106. 36.
[c] Lev. 26. 15. Deut. 28. 15. Mal. 4. 6.
[d] Hos. 9. 1, 2. Joel 1. 10, 12.
[e] 2 Ki. 25. 4. Jer. 39. 4, 8. Jer. 52. 7, 13. Mic. 2. 13. Mic. 3. 12. Luke 19. 43. Luke 21. 24.
[f] Jer. 48. 33. Lam. 5. 14, 15. Amos 5. 16. Matt. 22. 11, 13. Luke 16. 25.
[4] Or, valleys.
[g] Mal. 1. 11.
[5] wing.
[6] Leanness to me, or, My secret to me.
[h] Jer. 5. 11. Jer. 12. 1, 6. Lam. 1. 2. Hos. 5. 7. Hos. 6. 7. Hab. 1. 3.
[i] 1 Ki. 19. 17. Jer. 48. 43, 44. Amos 5. 19.
[j] Gen. 7. 11. Gen. 19. 24. 2 Ki. 7. 2.
[k] Ps. 18. 7. Ps. 46. 21.
[l] Jer. 4. 23.
[7] visit upon.
[m] Ps. 76. 12.
[8] with the gathering of prisoners.
[9] Or, dungeon.
[10] Or, found wanting.

When the LORD of hosts shall [n]reign
In mount Zion, and in Jerusalem,—and [11]before his ancients gloriously.
25 O LORD, thou *art* my God;—[a] I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name;
For thou hast done wonderful *things;*
Thy [b]counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.
2 For thou hast made [c]of a city an heap;—*of* a defenced city a ruin:
A palace of strangers to be no city;—it shall never be built.
3 Therefore shall the strong people [d]glorify thee,
The city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.
4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor,
A strength to the needy in his distress,
[e]A refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat,
When the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.
5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers,—as the heat in a dry place;
Even the heat with the shadow of a cloud:
The branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.
6 And in this mountain shall [f]the LORD of hosts make unto [g]all people
A feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees,
Of fat things full of marrow,—of wines on the lees well refined.
7 And he will [1]destroy in this mountain
The face of the covering [2]cast over all people,
And [h]the veil that is spread over all nations.
8 He will [i]swallow up death in victory;
And the Lord GOD will [j]wipe away tears from off all faces;
And the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth:
For the LORD hath spoken *it.*
9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God;
[k]We have waited for him, and he will save us:
This *is* the LORD;—we have waited for him,
We will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.
10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest,
And Moab shall be [3]trodden down under him,
Even as straw is [4]trodden down for the dunghill.
11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them,
As he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim:
And he shall bring down their pride
Together with the spoils of their hands.
12 And the [l]fortress of the high fort of thy walls
Shall he bring down, lay low,—*and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.
26 IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah;
We have a strong city;—salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.
2 Open [a]ye the gates,
That the righteous nation which keepeth the [1]truth may enter in.
3 Thou wilt keep *him* [2]in perfect peace, *whose* [3]mind *is* stayed *on thee;*
Because he trusteth in thee.
4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever:
For in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* [4]everlasting strength:
5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high;
The lofty city, he layeth it low;
He layeth it low, *even* to the ground;—he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 24.
[n] Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 19. 4. Rev. 21. 1.
[11] Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. 25.
[a] Ex. 15. 2.
[b] Num. 23. 19. Ps. 33. 10, 11.
[c] Jer. 51. 37.
[d] Rev. 11. 13.
[e] Ps. 46. 1-11. ch. 4. 6. Nah. 1. 7, 8. Zech. 9. 8.
[f] Pro. 9. 2. Matt. 22. 4.
[g] Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 8. 11
[1] swallow up.
[2] covered
[h] 2 Cor. 3. 15. Eph. 1. 17. Eph. 4. 18.
[i] Dan. 7. 18, 21, 22. Hos. 13. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 54. Heb. 2. 14. Rev. 20. 14.
[j] Rev. 7. 17. Rev. 21. 4.
[k] Gen. 49. 18. Ps. 27. 14. ch. 26. 8, 9. Tit. 2. 13.
[3] Or, threshed.
[4] Or, threshed in Madmenah.
[l] ch. 26. 5.

CHAP. 26.
[a] Ps. 118. 19. ch. 60. 11. ch. 62. 10. Acts 2. 47 Rev. 21. 13, 24-27.
[1] truths.
[2] peace, peace.
[3] Or, thought, or, imagination.
[4] the rock of ages. Ps. 18. 2.

6 The foot shall tread it down,
Even the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.
7 The way of the just *is* uprightness:
Thou, [b]most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.
8 Yea, [c]in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee;
The desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.
9 With [d]my soul have I desired thee in the night;
Yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early:
For [e]when thy judgments *are* in the earth,
The inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.
10 Let [f]favour be showed to the wicked,—*yet* will he not learn righteousness:
In [g]the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly,
And will not behold the majesty of the LORD.
11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, [h]they will not see:
But they shall see, and be ashamed—for *their* envy [5]at the people;
Yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.
12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us:
For thou also hast wrought all our works [6]in us.
13 O LORD our God, [i]*other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us;
But by thee only will we make mention of thy name.
14 *They are* dead, they shall not live;—*they are* deceased, they shall not rise:
Therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them,
And made all their memory to perish.
15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD,—thou hast increased the nation:
Thou art glorified:
Thou hast removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.
16 LORD, [j]in trouble have they visited thee,
They poured out a [7]prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.
17 Like as a woman with child, *that* draweth near the time of her delivery,
Is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs;
So have we been in thy sight, O LORD.
18 We have been with child, we have been in pain,
We have as it were brought forth wind;
We have not wrought any deliverance in the earth,
Neither have [k]the inhabitants of the world fallen.
19 Thy [l]dead *men* shall live,—*together with* my dead body shall they arise.
[m]Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust:
For thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs,—and the earth shall cast out the dead.
20 Come, my people, [n]enter thou into thy chambers,
And shut thy doors about thee:
Hide thyself as it were [o]for a little moment,
Until the indignation be overpast.
21 For, behold, the LORD [p]cometh out of his place
To punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity:
The earth also shall disclose her [8]blood,—and shall no more cover her slain.
27 IN that day the LORD—with his sore and great and strong sword
Shall punish leviathan the [1]piercing serpent,
[a]Even leviathan that crooked serpent;
And he shall slay [b]the dragon that *is* in the sea.
2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 26.
[b] Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 37. 23.
[c] Ps. 18. 22. ch. 64. 5. Mal. 4. 4. Luke 1. 6.
[d] Ps. 63. 6. Ps. 119. 62, 148. Song 3. 1. Song 5. 1-8. Luke 6. 12.
[e] Job 27. 23. Ps. 58. 10, 11. Ps. 64. 9, 10. Ps. 83. 16. ch. 27. 9. Hos. 5. 15. Rev. 15. 4.
[f] Eccl. 8. 12. Rom. 2. 4.
[g] Ps. 143. 10.
[h] Job 34. 27. Ps. 28. 5.
[5] Or, toward thy people.
[6] Or, for us.
[i] 2 Chr. 12. 8. Ps. 66. 12.
[j] Deut. 4. 29. Judg. 10. 9. 2 Chr. 33. 12. Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 81. 7. Hos. 5. 15.
[7] secret speech.
[k] Ps. 17. 14. John 7. 7. 1 John 5. 19.
[l] ch. 25. 8. Eze. 37. 1. Hos. 6. 2. Hos. 13. 14. John 5. 28, 29.
[m] Dan. 12. 2.
[n] Gen. 7. 1. Ex. 12. 22.
[o] Ps. 30. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[p] Ps. 50. 3. Mic. 1. 3. Jude 14.
[8] bloods.

CHAP. 27.
[1] Or, stiff, or, crossing like a bar.
[a] Ps. 74. 13.
[b] Eze. 29. 3.

3 I the LORD do keep it;—I will water it every moment:
Lest *any* hurt it,—I will keep it night and day.
4 Fury *is* not in me:
Who would set [c]the briers *and* thorns against me in battle?
I would [2]go through them,—I would burn them together.
5 Or let him take hold of my strength,
That he may [d]make peace with me;—*and* he shall make peace with me.
6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to [e]take root:
Israel shall blossom and bud,—and fill the face of the world with fruit.
7 Hath he smitten him, [3]as he smote those that smote him?
Or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?
8 In [f]measure, [4]when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it:
[5]He stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.
9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged;
And this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin;
When he maketh all the stones of the altar
As chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder,
The groves and [6]images shall not stand up.
10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate,
And the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness:
[g]There shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down,
And consume the branches thereof.
11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off:
The women come, *and* set them on fire;
For [h]it *is* a people of no understanding:
Therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them,
And he [i]that formed them will show them no favour.
12 And it shall come to pass in that day,—*that* the LORD shall beat off
From the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt,
And ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.
13 And [j]it shall come to pass in that day,
That [k]the great trumpet shall be blown,
And they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria,
And the outcasts in the land of Egypt,
And shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.
28 WOE to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim,
Whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower,
Which *are* on the head of the fat valleys
Of them that are [1]overcome with wine!
2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one,
[a] *Which* as a tempest of hail *and* a destroying storm,
As a flood of mighty waters overflowing,
Shall cast down to the earth with the hand.
3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim,
Shall be [b]trodden [2]under feet:
4 And the glorious beauty,—which *is* on the head of the fat valley,
Shall be [c]a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer;
Which *when* he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand
He [3]eateth it up.
5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory,

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 27.
c 2 Sam. 23. 6.
2 Or, march against.
d Job 22. 21. ch. 53. 4, 5.
e Hos. 14. 5, 6.
3 according to the stroke of those.
f Job 23. 6. Ps. 6. 1. Jer. 10. 24. Jer. 30. 11. Jer. 46. 28. 1 Cor. 10. 13.
4 Or, when thou sendest it forth.
5 Or, when he removeth it. Ps. 78. 38.
6 Or, sun images.
g ch. 17. 2. ch. 32. 14.
h Deut. 32. 28. ch. 1. 3. Jer. 8. 7. Jer. 51. 7.
i Deut. 32. 18. Ps. 106. 40. ch. 43. 1. ch. 44. 2, 21, 24. Eze. 9. 10.
j ch. 2. 11.
k Num. 10. 2. Matt. 24. 31. Rev. 11. 15.

CHAP. 28.
1 broken.
a ch. 30. 30. Eze. 13. 11. Nah. 1. 8. Rev. 18. 8.
b 2 Ki. 9. 33. Lam. 1. 15. Dan. 8. 13. Heb. 10. 29. Rev. 11. 2.
2 with feet.
c Ps. 73. 19, 20. Hos. 6. 4. Hos. 9. 10, 11, 16. Hos. 13. 1. Jas. 1. 10.
3 swallow-eth.

And for a diadem of beauty,—unto the residue of his people,
6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment,
And for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.
7 But they also [d] have erred through wine,
And through strong drink are out of the way;
[e] The priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink,
They are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink;
They err in vision, they stumble *in* judgment.
8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness,
So that there is no place *clean.*
9 Whom [f] shall he teach knowledge?
And whom shall he make to understand [4] doctrine?
Them that are weaned from the milk,—*and* drawn from the breasts.
10 For precept [5] *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept;
Line upon line, line upon line;—here a little, *and* there a little:
11 For with [6] stammering lips and another tongue [7] will he speak to this people.
12 To whom he said, This [g] *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest;
And this *is* the refreshing:—yet they would not hear.
13 But the word of the LORD was unto them
Precept upon precept, precept upon precept;
Line upon line, line upon line;—here a little, *and* there a little;
That they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.
14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD,
Ye scornful men, that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.
15 Because ye have said,—We have made a covenant with death,
And with hell are we at agreement;
When the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us:
For we have made lies our refuge,
And under falsehood have we hid ourselves.
16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,—Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation
[h] A stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone,* a sure foundation:
He that [i] believeth shall not make haste.
17 Judgment also will I lay to the line,—and righteousness to the plummet:
And the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies,
And the waters shall overflow the hiding place.
18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled,
And your agreement with hell shall not stand;
When the overflowing scourge shall pass through,
Then ye shall be [8] trodden down by it.
19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you:
For morning by morning shall it pass over,—by day and by night;
And it shall be a vexation only [9] *to* understand the report.
20 For the bed is shorter than that *a man* can stretch himself *on it;*
And the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself *in it.*
21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* [j] mount Perizim,
He shall be wroth as *in* the valley of [k] Gibeon,
That he may do his work, [l] his strange work;

B. C. 725.
CHAP. 28.
[d] Lev. 10. 9. Deut. 17. 9-11. Pro. 20. 1. Eze. 44. 21. Hos. 4. 11. Mic. 2. 11. Matt. 24.49. Luke 21. 34. Eph. 5. 18.
[e] ch. 56. 10, 12.
[f] Jer. 6. 10.
[4] the hearing.
[5] Or, hath been.
[6] stammerings of lips. 1 Cor. 14.21.
[7] Or, he hath spoken.
[g] 2 Chr. 14. 7. 2 Chr. 16. 8. Jer. 6. 16. Matt. 11.28, 29.
[h] Gen. 49. 24. Ps. 118. 22. Zech. 3. 9. Matt. 21.42. Mark 12.10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. Rom. 10.11. 1 Cor. 3. 11. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 6.
[i] Ps. 112. 7, 8. Hab. 2. 3,4. Jas. 5. 7, 8.
[8] a treading down to it. Mal. 4. 1.
[9] Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.
[j] 2 Sam. 5.20. 1 Chr. 14.11.
[k] Josh. 10.10. 2 Sam. 5.25.
[l] Deut. 28.15-68. 1 Sam. 3.11. Jer. 30. 14. Lam. 2. 15. Lam. 3. 33. Eze. 5. 16. Eze. 33. 11.

And bring to pass his act, his strange act.
22 Now therefore be ye not mockers,—lest your bands be made strong;
For I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a [m] consumption,
Even determined upon the whole earth.
23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice;—hearken, and hear my speech.
24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow?
Doth he open and break the clods of his ground?
25 When he hath made plain the face thereof,
Doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin,
And cast in [10] the principal wheat,
And the appointed barley, and the [11] rye, in their [12] place?
26 [13] For his God doth instruct him to discretion,—*and* doth teach him.
27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument,
Neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin;
But the fitches are beaten out with a staff,—and the cummin with a rod.
28 Bread *corn* is bruised;—because he will not ever be threshing it,
Nor break *it with* the wheel of his cart,—nor bruise it *with* his horsemen.
29 This also cometh forth from the Lord of hosts,
[n] *Which* is wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

29 WOE [1] to Ariel, to Ariel,—[2] the city *where* David dwelt!
Add ye year to year;—let them [3] kill sacrifices.
2 Yet I will distress Ariel,—and there shall be heaviness and sorrow:
And it [a] shall be unto me as Ariel.
3 And I will [b] camp against thee round about,
And will lay siege against thee with a mount,
And I will raise forts against thee.
4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground,
And thy speech shall be low out of the dust,
And thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, [c] out of the ground,
And thy speech shall [4] whisper out of the dust.
5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust,
And the multitude of the terrible ones *shall be* as chaff that passeth away;
Yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.
6 Thou shalt be [d] visited of the Lord of hosts
With thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise,
With storm and tempest,—and the flame of devouring fire.
7 And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel,
Even all that fight against her and her munition,—and that distress her,
Shall be as a dream of a night vision.
8 It shall even be as when an hungry *man* dreameth, and, behold, he eateth;
But he awaketh, and his soul is empty:
Or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh;
But he awaketh, and, behold, *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite:
So shall the multitude of all the nations be—that fight against mount Zion.
9 Stay yourselves, and wonder;—[5] cry ye out, and cry:
They are drunken, but not with wine;
They stagger, but not with strong drink.
10 For [e] the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep,
And hath closed [f] your eyes; the prophets

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 28.
[m] Jer. 25. 11. Luke 21. 24.
[10] Or, the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.
[11] Or, spelt.
[12] border?
[13] Or, And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.
[n] Ps. 40. 5. Ps. 92. 5.

CHAP. 29.
[1] Or, O Ariel, that is, The lion of God, or, hearth, or, fire-place of God.
[2] Or, of the city.
[3] cut off the heads.
[a] Eze. 22. 31. Exe. 21. 3, 13. Eze. 39. 17. Zeph. 1. 7.
[b] 2 Ki. 18. 17. 2 Ki. 19. 32. Matt. 22. 7. Luke 19. 43, 44.
[c] ch. 8. 19.
[4] peep, or, chirp.
[d] 1 Sam 2. 10. 1 Sam. 12. 17, 18. Matt. 24. 7. Mark 13. 8. Luke 21. 11. Rev. 11. 13, 19.
[5] Or, take your pleasure, and riot.
[e] ch. 60. 4-11. Mic. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 8. 2 Thes. 2. 10.
[f] Ps. 69. 23. ch. 6. 10.

And your [6]rulers, the seers hath he covered.
11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a [7]book that is sealed,
Which *men* deliver to one that is learned,—saying, Read this, I pray thee:
[g]And he saith, I cannot; for it *is* sealed:
12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned,
Saying, Read this, I pray thee:—and he saith, I am not learned.
13 Wherefore the Lord said,
[h]Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth,
And with their lips do honour me,
But have removed their heart far from me,
And their fear toward me is taught by the [i]precept of men:
14 Therefore, behold, [8]I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people,
Even a marvellous work and a wonder;
[j]For the wisdom of their wise *men* shall perish,
And the understanding of their prudent *men* shall be hid.
15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD,
And their works are in the dark,
And [k]they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?
16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay:
For shall the [l]work say of him that made it, He made me not?
Or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?
17 *Is* it not yet a very little while,
And Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field,
And the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?
18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book,
And the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.
19 The [m]meek also [9]shall increase *their* joy in the LORD,
And [n]the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.
20 For the terrible one is brought to nought,—and the scorner is consumed,
And all that [o]watch for iniquity are cut off:
21 That make a man an offender for a word,
And [p]lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate,
And turn aside the just [q]for a thing of nought.
22 Therefore thus saith the LORD,—[r]who redeemed Abraham,
Concerning the house of Jacob,
Jacob shall not now be ashamed,—neither shall his face now wax pale.
23 But when he seeth his children, [s]the work of mine hands, in the midst of him,
They shall [t]sanctify my name,—and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob,
And shall [u]fear the God of Israel.
24 They also [v]that erred in spirit [10]shall come to understanding,
And they that murmured shall learn doctrine.
30 WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD,
That take counsel, but not of me;
And that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit,
[a]That they may add sin to sin:

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 29.
6 heads. ch. 3. 2. Jer. 23. 8.
7 Or, letter.
g Dan. 12. 4. Rev. 5. 1. Rev. 6. 1.
h Ps. 17. 1. ch. 10. 6. ch. 48. 1, 2. ch. 58. 2, 3. Jer. 12. 2. Eze. 33. 31. Matt. 15. 8. Mark 7. 6.
i Col. 2. 22.
8 I will add. Hab. 1. 5.
j Jer. 49. 7. Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 19.
k Job 22. 13, 14. Ps. 10. 11, 13. Ps. 64. 5. Ps. 94. 7.
l Ps. 73. 11 Ps. 94. 9. Rom. 9. 20.
m Ps. 25. 9. Ps. 37. 11. Ps. 149. 4. Zeph. 2. 12. Matt. 5. 5. Matt. 11. 29. John 15. 11. Gal. 5. 22. Eph. 4. 2. Phil. 2. 1. Jas. 1. 21. Jas. 2. 5.
9 shall add.
n Jas. 2. 5.
o Mic. 2. 1.
p Amos 5. 10.
q Pro. 28. 21.
r Josh. 24. 3.
s ch. 19. 25. ch. 45. 11. ch. 60. 21. Eph. 2. 10.
t 1 Pet. 4. 11.
u Eze. 20. 41. Hos. 3. 5.
v ch. 28. 7.
10 shall know understanding.

CHAP. 30.
a Num. 32. 14. Deut. 29. 19. Rom. 2. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 13.

2 That walk to go down into Egypt,—and have [b]not asked at my mouth;
To strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh,
And to trust in the shadow of Egypt!
3 Therefore [c]shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame,
And the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.
4 For his princes were at Zoan,—and his ambassadors came to Hanes.
5 They [d] were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them,
Nor be an help nor profit,—but a shame, and also a reproach.
6 The [e] burden of the beasts of the south:
Into the land of trouble and anguish,
From whence *come* the young and old lion,
The viper and fiery flying serpent,
They will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses,
And their treasures upon the bunches of camels,
To a people *that* shall not profit *them.*
7 For [f] the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose:
Therefore have I cried [1] concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.
8 Now go, write it before them in a table,—and note it in a book,
That it may be for [2] the time to come—for ever and ever;
9 That [g] this *is* a rebellious people, lying children,
Children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:
10 Which [h]say to the seers, See not;
And to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things,
[i] Speak unto us smooth things,—prophesy deceits:
11 Get [j] you out of the way,—turn aside out of the path,
Cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.
12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel,
Because ye despise this word,
And trust in [3] oppression and perverseness,—and stay thereon:
13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall,
Swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.
14 And [k] he shall break it as the breaking of [4] the potter's vessel
That is broken in pieces;—he shall not spare:
So that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd
To take fire from the hearth,—or to take water *withal* out of the pit.
15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel,
[l] In returning and rest shall ye be saved;
In quietness and in confidence shall be your strength;—[m] and ye would not.
16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses;—therefore shall ye flee:
And, We will ride upon the swift;
Therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.
17 One [n] thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one;
At the rebuke of five shall ye flee:
Till ye be left as [5] a beacon upon the top of a mountain,
And as an ensign on an hill.
18 And therefore will the LORD [o] wait, that he may be gracious unto you;
And therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you:
For the LORD *is* a God of judgment:
[p] Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.
19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem:—thou shalt weep no more:

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 30.
[b] Num. 27.21. Josh. 9. 14. 1 Ki. 22. 7. Jer. 42. 20.
[c] Jer. 37. 5,7.
[d] Jer. 2. 36.
[e] Hos. 8. 9. Hos. 12. 1.
[f] Jer. 37. 7.
[1] Or, to her.
[2] the latter day. Num. 24.14. Deut. 4. 30. Job 19. 25. Jer. 23. 20. Jer. 48. 47. Eze. 38. 16. Hos. 3. 5. 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[g] Deut. 32.20. ch. 1. 4. Zeph. 3. 2. Matt. 23.31. Acts 7. 5.
[h] Jer. 11. 21. Amos 2. 12. Mic. 2. 6.
[i] 1 Ki. 22. 13. Jer. 6. 13. Mic. 2. 11. John 8. 45. Rom. 16.18.
[j] Acts 5. 40. Acts 13. 8.
[3] Or fraud.
[k] Ps. 2. 9. Job 20. 23. Jer. 19. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 4,5.
[4] the bottle of potters.
[l] ch. 7. 4.
[m] Ps. 81. 11. Pro. 1. 24. Jer. 44. 16, 17. Hos. 11. 2, 7. Matt. 23.37.
[n] Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 28.25. Deut. 32.30. Josh. 23.10.
[5] Or, a tree bereft of branches, or, boughs: or, a mast.
[o] 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[p] Ps. 2. 12. Ps. 34. 8. Pro. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

He will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry;
When he shall hear it, he will answer thee.
20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of [6] affliction,
Yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more,
But thine eyes shall see thy teachers:
21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying,
This *is* the way, walk ye in it,
When ye [q] turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.
22 Ye [r] shall defile also the covering of [7] thy graven images of silver,
And the ornament of thy molten images of gold:
Thou shalt [8] cast them away as a menstruous cloth;
Thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.
23 Then [s] shall he give the rain of thy seed,
That thou shalt sow the ground withal;
And bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous:
In that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.
24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground
Shall eat [9] clean provender,
Which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.
25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every [10] high hill,
Rivers *and* streams of waters
In the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.
26 Moreover [t] the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun,
And the light of the sun shall be seven-fold,—as the light of seven days,
In the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people,
And healeth the stroke of their wound.
27 Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far,
Burning *with* his anger, [11] and the burden *thereof is* [12] heavy:
His lips are full of indignation,—and his tongue as a devouring fire:
28 And his [u] breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck,
To sift the nations with the sieve of vanity:
And *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err:
29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept;
And gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe
To come into the mountain of the LORD, to the [13] mighty one of Israel.
30 And the LORD shall cause [14] his glorious voice to be heard,
And shall show the lighting down of his arm,
With the indignation of *his* anger, and *with* the flame of a devouring fire,
With scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.
31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down,
Which smote with a rod.
32 And [15] *in* every place where the grounded staff shall pass,
Which the LORD shall [16] lay upon him,
It shall be with tabrets and harps:
And in battles of shaking will he fight [17] with it.
33 For [v] Tophet *is* ordained [18] of old;—yea, for the king it is prepared:
He hath made *it* deep *and* large;—the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood;
The breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 30.
[6] Or, oppression.
[q] Deut. 5. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Josh. 23. 6. 2 Ki. 22. 2. Ps. 32. 8. Pro. 4. 27.
[r] 2 Ki. 23. 4, 20. 2 Chr. 31. 1. 2 Chr. 34. 3. ch. 2. 20. ch. 31. 7. Eze. 36. 31. Mic. 5. 10.
[7] the graven images of thy silver.
[8] scatter.
[s] Matt. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[9] leavened, or, savoury.
[10] lifted up. ch. 2. 14. ch. 44. 3.
[t] ch. 60. 19, 20.
[11] Or, and the grievousness of flame.
[12] heaviness.
[u] Ps. 18. 15. ch. 11. 4. Luke 22.31. 2 Thes. 2. 8. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16. Rev. 2. 16.
[13] rock. Deut. 32. 4, 31. 2 Sam. 23.3. Ps. 18. 31.
[14] the glory of his voice.
[15] every passing of the rod founded.
[16] cause to rest upon him.
[17] Or, against them.
[v] 2 Ki. 23. 10. Jer. 7. 31.
[18] from yesterday.

31 WOE to them [a] that go down to Egypt for help,—and [b] stay on horses,
And trust in chariots, because *they are* many;
And in horsemen, because they are very strong:
But they look not unto the Holy One of Israel,—[c] neither seek the LORD!
2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil,—and will not [1] call back his words:
But will arise against the house of the evil-doers,
And against the help of them that work iniquity.
3 Now the Egyptians *are* [d] men, and not God;
And their horses flesh, and not spirit.
When the LORD shall stretch out his hand,
Both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down,
And they all shall fail together.
4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me,
Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey,
When a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him,
He will not be afraid of their voice,
Nor abase himself for the [2] noise of them:
So shall the LORD of hosts come down
To fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.
5 As [e] birds flying,—so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem;
Defending also he will deliver *it;—and* passing over he will preserve *it.*
6 Turn ye unto *him from* whom the children of Israel have [f] deeply revolted.
7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and [3] his idols of gold,
Which your own hands have made unto you *for* [g] a sin.
8 Then shall the Assyrian [h] fall with the sword, not of a mighty man;
And the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him:
But he shall flee [4] from the sword,—and his young men shall be [5] discomfited.
9 And [6] he shall pass over to [7] his strong hold for fear,
And his princes shall be afraid of the ensign,
Saith the LORD, whose [i] fire *is* in Zion,—and his furnace in Jerusalem.
32 BEHOLD, [a] a king shall reign in righteousness,
And princes shall rule in judgment.
2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind,
And a covert from the tempest;—as rivers of water in a dry place;
As the shadow of a [1] great rock in a weary land.
3 And [b] the eyes of them that see shall not be dim;
And the ears of them that hear shall hearken.
4 The heart also of the [2] rash shall understand knowledge,
And the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak [3] plainly.
5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal,
Nor the churl said *to be* bountiful.
6 For the vile person will speak villany,—and his heart will work iniquity,
To practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD,
To make empty the soul of the hungry;
And he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.
7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil:—he deviseth wicked devices
To destroy the poor with lying words,—even [4] when the needy speaketh right.
8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things;
And by liberal things shall he [5] stand.

B. C. 713.

CHAP 31.
[a] Deut. 28.68. Ps. 20. 7, 8. Ps. 33. 16. Eze. 17. 15. Hos. 11. 5.
[b] Ps. 20. 7.
[c] Dan. 9. 13. Hos. 7. 7.
1 remove. Num. 23.19.
[d] Ps. 9. 20. Ps. 39. 5. Ps. 62. 9. Ps. 146. 3. Eze. 28. 9.
2 Or, multitude.
[e] Ex. 12. 23. Deut. 32.11. Ps. 17. 8. Ps. 36. 7. Ps. 57. 1. Ps. 91. 4.
[f] Hos. 9. 9
3 the idols of his gold.
[g] 1 Ki. 12. 30.
[h] 2 Ki. 19. 35.
4 Or, for fear of the sword.
5 for melting, or, tribute, or, tributary.
6 his rock shall pass away for fear.
7 Or, his strength.
[i] Lev. 6. 13.

CHAP. 62.
[a] 2 Sam. 23.2. 2 Chr. 31.20. Ps. 45. 6, 7. Ps. 72. 1, 2. Ps. 99. 4. Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 33. 15. Zech 9. 9.
1 heavy.
[b] ch. 29. 18.
2 hasty.
3 Or, elegantly.
4 Or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgment.
5 Or, be established.

9 Rise up, ye women [c] that are at ease;
Hear my voice, ye careless daughters;—give ear unto my speech.
10 [6] Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women:
For the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.
11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones;
Strip you, and make you bare,—and gird *sackcloth* upon *your* loins.
12 They shall lament for the teats,—for [7] the pleasant fields,
For the fruitful vine.
13 Upon [d] the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers;
[8] Yea, upon all the houses of joy *in* the joyous city:
14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken;
The multitude of the city shall be left;
The [9] forts and towers shall be for dens for ever,
A joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;
15 Until [e] the Spirit be poured upon us from on high,
And the wilderness be a fruitful field,
And the fruitful field be counted for a forest.
16 Then [f] judgment shall dwell in the wilderness,
And righteousness remain in the fruitful field.
17 And [g] the work of righteousness shall be peace;
And the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.
18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation,
And in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places,
19 When it shall hail, coming down [h] on the forest;
[10] And the city shall be low in a low place.
20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters,
That send forth *thither* the feet of the [i] ox and the ass.

33 WOE to thee [a] that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled;
And dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee!
[b] When thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled;
And when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously,
They shall deal treacherously with thee.
2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee:
Be thou their arm every morning,—our salvation also in the time of trouble.
3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled;
At the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.
4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar:
As the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.
5 The [c] LORD is exalted;—for he dwelleth on high:
He hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.
6 And [d] wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times,
And strength of [1] salvation:—the fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.
7 Behold, their [2] valiant ones shall cry without;
[e] The ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.
8 The [f] highways lie waste,—the wayfaring man ceaseth:
[g] He hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities,
He regardeth no man.
9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth;
Lebanon is ashamed *and* [3] hewn down;—Sharon is like a wilderness;
And Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits.*

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 32.
[c] ch. 3. 16. ch. 47. 7. Jer. 6. 2, 6. Jer. 48. 11, 12. Amos 6. 1.
[6] Days above a year.
[7] the fields of desire. Deut. 8. 7. Eze. 20. 6.
[d] Ps. 107. 34. ch. 7. 23. ch. 34. 13. Hos. 9. 6.
[8] Or, burning upon.
[9] Or, clifts and watch-towers.
[e] Ps. 104. 30. Pro. 1. 23. Eze. 39. 29.
[f] Zech. 8. 3.
[g] Ps. 72. 2, 3. Eph. 2. 15. Jas. 3. 18.
[h] Zech. 11. 2.
[10] Or, and the city shall be utterly abased.
[i] ch. 30. 24.

CHAP. 33.
[a] 2 Ki. 18. 13, 17. 2 Chr. 28. 16, 21. Hab. 2. 5, 8.
[b] Judg. 1. 7. Jer. 25. 12, 14. Obad. 10, 16. Zech. 14. 1. Matt. 7. 2. Rev. 13. 10. Rev. 16. 6. Rev. 17. 12.
[c] Ps. 97. 9.
[d] Ex. 7. 12. Pro. 1. 7. Matt. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[1] salvations.
[2] Or, messengers.
[e] 2 Ki. 18. 18.
[f] Judg. 5. 6.
[g] 2 Ki. 18. 14.
[3] Or, withered away.

10 Now [h]will I rise, saith the LORD;
Now will I be exalted;—now will I lift up myself.
11 Ye shall conceive chaff; ye shall bring forth stubble:
Your breath, *as* fire, shall devour you.
12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime;
As thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.
13 Hear, ye *that are* far off, what I have done;
And, ye *that are* near, acknowledge my might.
14 The sinners in Zion are afraid;—fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites:
Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire?
Who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?
15 He that walketh [4]righteously,—and speaketh [5]uprightly;
He that despiseth the gain of [6]oppressions,
That shaketh his hands from holding of bribes,
That stoppeth his ears from hearing of [7]blood,
And shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;
16 He shall dwell on [8]high;
His place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks;
Bread shall be given him,—his waters *shall be* sure.
17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty;
They shall behold [9]the land that is very far off.
18 Thine heart shall meditate terror.
Where [i]*is* the scribe? where *is* the [10]receiver?
Where *is* he that counted the towers?
19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people,
[j]A people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive;
Of a [11]stammering tongue, *that thou canst* not understand.
20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities:
Thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation,
A tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down;
Not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed,
Neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken:
21 But [k]there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us
A place [12]of broad rivers *and* streams;
Wherein shall go no galley with oars,
Neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.
22 For the LORD *is* our judge,—the LORD *is* our [13]lawgiver,
[l]The LORD *is* our king;—he will save us.
23 Thy [14]tacklings are loosed;
They could not well strengthen their mast;—they could not spread the sail:
Then is the prey of a great spoil divided;—the lame take the prey.
24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick:
The [m]people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

34 COME near, ye nations, to hear;—and hearken, ye people:
Let the earth hear, and all [1]that is therein;
The world, and all things that come forth of it.
2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations,
And *his* fury upon all their armies:
He hath utterly destroyed them,—he hath delivered them to the slaughter.
3 Their slain also shall be cast out,

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 33.
[h] Deut. 32.36-43. Ps. 12. 5. Ps. 102. 13, 18. ch. 10. 16, 33. ch. 42. 13, 14. ch. 59. 16, 17. Zeph. 3. 8.
[4] in righteousnesses.
[5] uprightnesses.
[6] Or. deceits.
[7] bloods.
[8] heights, or, high places.
[9] the land of far distances. Ps. 31. 8. 2 Cor. 4. 18. Heb. 11. 13.
[i] 1 Cor. 1. 20.
[10] weigher.
[j] Deut. 28.49, 50. Jer. 5. 15. Or, ridiculous.
[k] Ps. 46. 4. Zech. 2. 5.
[12] broad of spaces, or hands.
[13] statute-maker. Jas. 4. 12.
[l] Ps. 44. 4. Ps. 74. 12. Ps. 89. 18. Jer. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 5.
[14] Or, They have forsaken thy tacklings. ch. 44. 22.
[m] Jer. 50. 20. Matt. 25.34. Rom. 11.27. Rev. 19. 16.

CHAP. 34.
[1] the fulness thereof. Deut. 32. 1. Ps. 24. 1. Ps. 49. 1. 1 Cor. 10.26.

And their stink shall come up out of their carcases,
And the mountains shall be melted with their blood.
4 And [a] all the host of heaven shall be dissolved,
And the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll:
And all their host shall fall down,
As the leaf falleth off from the vine,—and as a falling *fig* from the fig tree.
5 For [b] my sword shall be bathed in heaven:
Behold, it [c] shall come down upon Idumea,
And upon the people of my curse, to judgment.
6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood;—it is made fat with fatness,
And with the blood of lambs and goats,
With the fat of the kidneys of rams:
[d] For the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah,
And a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.
7 And the [2] unicorns shall come down with them,
And the bullocks with the bulls;
And their land shall be [3] soaked with blood,
And their dust made fat with fatness.
8 For *it is* the day of the LORD's vengeance,
And the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.
9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch,
And the dust thereof into brimstone,
And the land thereof shall become burning pitch.
10 It shall not be quenched night nor day;
The smoke thereof shall go up for ever:
From [e] generation to generation it shall lie waste;
None shall pass through it for ever and ever:
11 But the [4] cormorant and the bittern shall possess it;
The owl also and the raven shall dwell in it:
And he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion,
And the stones of emptiness.
12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom,
But none *shall be* there,—and all her princes shall be nothing.
13 And [f] thorns shall come up in her palaces,
Nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof;
And it shall be an habitation of dragons,—*and* a court for [5] owls.
14 [6] The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with [7] the wild beasts of the island,
And the satyr shall cry to his fellow;
The [8] screech owl also shall rest there,—and find for herself a place of rest.
15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay,
And hatch, and gather under her shadow:
There shall the vultures also be gathered,—every one with her mate.
16 Seek ye out of [g] the book of the LORD, and read;
No one of these shall fail,—none shall want her mate:
For my mouth it hath commanded,—and his spirit it hath gathered them.
17 And he hath cast the [h] lot for them,
And his hand hath divided it unto them by line:
They shall possess it for ever,
From generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 34.
[a] Ps. 102. 26. Jer. 4. 23, 24. Eze. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. Joel. 3. 15. Matt. 24.29. Mark 13.24, 25. Acts. 2. 19. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 6. 13. Rev. 8. 12.
[b] Jer. 46. 10.
[c] Jer. 49. 7. Mal. 1. 4.
[d] ch. 63. 1. Jer. 49. 13. Jer. 50. 27. Jer. 51. 40. Zeph. 1. 7. Rev. 19. 17, 18.
[2] Or, rhinoceros.
[3] Or, drunken.
[e] ch. 13. 20. Eze. 29. 11. Mal. 1. 4. Rev. 14. 11. Rev. 18. 18. Rev. 19. 3.
[4] Or, pelican. ch. 14. 23. Jer. 50. 39. Zeph. 2. 14. Rev. 18. 2.
[f] ch. 32. 13. Hos. 9. 6.
[5] daughters of the owl, or ostriches.
[6] Ziim.
[7] Ijim.
[8] Or, night monster.
[g] Deut. 31.21. Deut. 32.34. Ps. 56. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ch. 8. 10. Dan. 7. 10. Amos 3. 7. Amos 10.35. Mal. 3. 16. Matt. 5. 18. Luke 21.33. John 5. 39. Acts 17. 25. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
[h] Ps. 78. 55.

35 THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them;
And the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.
2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice—even with joy and singing:
The glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it,
The excellency of Carmel and Sharon;
They shall see the glory of the LORD,—*and* the excellency of our God.
3 Strengthen [a] ye the weak hands,—and confirm the feeble knees.
4 Say to them *that are* of a [1] fearful heart, Be strong, fear not:
Behold, your God will come
With vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence;—he will come and save you.
5 Then the [b] eyes of the blind shall be opened,
And [c] the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped:
6 Then shall the [d] lame *man* leap as an hart,
And the [e] tongue of the dumb sing:
For in the wilderness shall [f] waters break out,—and streams in the desert.
7 And the parched ground shall become a pool,
And the thirsty land springs of water:
In the habitation of dragons, where each lay,
Shall be [2] grass, with reeds and rushes.
8 And an highway shall be there, and a way,
And it shall be called The way of holiness;
[g] The unclean shall not pass over it;—[3] but it *shall be* for those:
The wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein.*
9 No [h] lion shall be there,—nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon,
It shall not be found there;—but the redeemed shall walk *there.*
10 And the [i] ransomed of the LORD shall return,
And come to Zion with songs,—and everlasting joy upon their heads:
They shall obtain joy and gladness,
And [j] sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

36 NOW [a] it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.
2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from [b] Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of
3 the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field. Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the [1] scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.
4 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou
5 trustest? I say, *sayest thou,* (but *they are but* [2] vain words,) [3] *I have* counsel and strength for war: now, on whom dost thou trust, that thou
6 rebellest against me? Lo, thou trustest in the [4] staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it:
7 so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him. But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he whose high places and [c] whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jeru-
8 salem, Ye shall worship before this altar? Now therefore [5] give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.
9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one [6] captain of the least of my

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 35.
[a] Job 4. 3, 4. Heb. 12. 12.
[1] hasty.
[b] ch. 29. 18. ch. 32. 3, 4. ch. 42. 7. Matt. 9. 27. Matt. 12. 22. Matt. 20. 30. Matt. 21. 14. John 9. 6.
[c] Matt. 11. 5. Mark 7. 32.
[d] Matt. 15. 30. John 5. 8. Acts 3. 2.
[e] Matt. 9. 32.
[f] John 7. 38.
[2] Or, a court for reeds, etc.
[g] ch. 52. 1. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27.
[3] Or, for he shall be with them.
[h] Lev. 26. 6.
[i] ch. 51. 11.
[j] ch. 25. 8.

CHAP. 36.
[a] 2 Ki. 18. 13, 17. 2 Chr. 32. 1.
[b] Josh. 10. 5. Josh. 15. 39. 2 Ki. 14. 19.
[1] Or, secretary.
[2] a word of lips.
[3] Or, but counsel and strength are for the war.
[4] Or, support.
[c] 2 Chr. 30. 14.
[5] Or, engage, I pray thee, with.
[6] governor, (or, satrap,) of the least of my master's servants? So thou hast reposed thyself on Egypt, etc.

master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horse-
10 men? And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.
11 Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the [7] Syrian language; for we understand *it:* and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people
12 that *are* on the wall. But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?
13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.
14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be
15 able to deliver you. Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered
16 into the hand of the king of Assyria. Hearken not to Hezekiah; for thus saith the king of Assyria, [8] Make *an agreement* with me *by* a present, and come out to me: [d] and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of
17 his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern; until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and
18 wine, a land of bread and vineyards. *Beware* lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the
19 nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? Where *are* the gods of [e] Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim?
20 and [f] have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? [g] Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that [h] the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?
21 But they held their peace, and [i] answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, [j] Answer him not.
22 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with [k] *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

37 AND [a] it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went [b] into the house of
2 the LORD. And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth,
3 [c] unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of [d] rebuke, and of [1] blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not
4 strength to bring forth. It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore [e] lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is [2] left.
5, 6 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the
7 king of Assyria have blasphemed me. Behold, I will [3] send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 36.
7 Or, Aramean.
8 Make with me a blessing. Or, Seek my favour by a present. Gen. 33. 11. 2 Sam. 8. 6.
d 1 Ki. 4. 25. Song 4. 12. Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 3. 10.
e Num. 34. 8. Josh. 13. 5. 2 Ki. 8. 9. 2 Ki. 17. 24, 30. 2 Ki. 18. 34. 2 Ki. 19. 12, 13. Jer. 49. 23.
f 2 Ki. 18. 10.
g ch. 37. 18, 19. ch. 45. 16, 17.
h Ex. 5. 2. 2 Ki. 19. 22. Ps. 50. 21. Ps. 73. 8, 9. ch. 37. 23. Dan. 3. 15. Rev. 13. 6. Pro. 9. 7. Pro. 26. 4. Matt. 7. 6.
i Pro. 26. 4.
k Gen. 37. 34. 1 Sam. 4.12. 2 Sam. 1.11.

CHAP. 37.
a 2 Ki. 19. 1.
b 2 Chr. 6. 24. 2 Chr. 7. 14. Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 91. 15.
c 2 Ki. 22. 14 Jer. 37. 3.
d ch. 25. 8. Hos. 5. 9.
1 Or, provocation.
e Jas. 5. 14-18.
2 found. ch. 1. 8.
3 Or, put a spirit into him. 1 Sam. 16. 14. 2 Ki. 7. 6.

8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against
9 [f] Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to
10 Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem
11 shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying
12 them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered? Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and [g] Haran,
13 and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar? Where *is* the king of [h] Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread
15, it before the LORD. And Hezekiah prayed [i] unto the LORD, saying, O
16 LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest [j] *between* the cherubim, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast
17 made heaven and earth. Incline [k] thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which
18 hath sent to reproach the living God. Of a truth, LORD, the kings of
19 Assyria have laid waste all the [4] nations, and their countries, and have [5] cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of
20 men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sen-
22 nacherib king of Assyria: this *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him;

The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee,
And laughed thee to scorn;
The daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.
23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed;
And against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice,
And lifted up thine eyes on high?—*even* against the Holy One of Israel.
24 [6] By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said,
By the multitude of my chariots am I come up
To the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon;
And I will cut down [7] the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof:
And I will enter into the height of his border, *and* [8] the forest of his Carmel.
25 I have digged, and drunk water;
And with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the [9] besieged places.
26 [10] Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it;
And of ancient times, that I have formed it?
Now have I brought it to pass,
That thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.
27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* [11] of small power,
They were dismayed and confounded:

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 37.
[f] Josh. 15.39, 42.
[g] Gen. 11. 31. Gen. 29. 4. Eze. 27. 23. Acts. 7. 2.
[h] ch. 36. 19. Jer. 49. 23.
[i] 1 Sam. 7. 8, 9. Phil. 4. 6,7.
[j] Ex. 25. 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4. Heb. 4. 10.
[k] 2 Chr. 6. 40. Job 36. 7.
[4] lands.
[5] given.
[6] By the hand of thy servants.
[7] the tallness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir trees thereof. ch. 10. 18. Eze. 31. 3. Dan. 4. 8, 14. Zech 11. 1, 2.
[8] Or, the forest and his fruitful field.
[9] Or, fenced and closed.
[10] Or, Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps? as 2 Ki. 19. 25.
[11] short of hand.

They were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb,
As the grass on the house-tops,—and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.
28 But I know thy [12]abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in,
And thy rage against me.
29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears;
Therefore [l]will I put my hook in thy nose,—and my bridle in thy lips,
And I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.
30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee,
Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself;
And the second year that which springeth of the same;
And in the third year sow ye, and reap;
And plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.
31 And [13]the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah
Shall again take root downward,—and bear fruit upward:
32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant,
And [14]they that escape out of mount Zion:
The [m]zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.
33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria,
He shall not come into this city,—nor shoot an arrow there,
Nor come before it with [15]shields,—nor cast a bank against it.
34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return,
And shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.
35 For I will [n]defend this city to save it,
For mine own sake, and [o]for my servant David's sake.
36 Then the [p]angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when
37 they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt
38 at Nineveh. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of [16]Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

38 IN [a]those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [1]Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.
2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the
3 LORD, and said, [b]Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept [2]sore
4, 5 Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying, Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days
6 fifteen years. And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of
7 the king of Assyria: and [c]I will defend this city. And this *shall be* [d]a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he
8 hath spoken; Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the [3]sun-dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.
9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 37.
12 Or, sitting.
l Job 41. 2. Ps. 32. 9. Ps. 39. 2. ch. 30. 28. Eze. 29. 4. Eze. 38. 4. Amos 4. 2. Jas. 3. 3.
13 the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.
14 the escaping.
m 2 Ki. 19. 31. ch. 9. 7.
15 shield.
n 2 Ki. 20. 6. ch. 27. 3. ch. 31. 5. ch. 38. 6.
o Ps. 132. 10-18.
p Ex. 12. 23. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 2 Ki. 19. 35. 1 Chr. 21. 12, 16. 2 Chr. 32. 21, 22. Ps. 35. 5, 6. ch. 10. 11. Acts 12. 23.
16 Ararat. Gen. 8. 4.

CHAP. 38.
a 2 Ki. 20. 1-11. 2 Chr. 32. 24.
1 Give charge concerning thy house. 2 Sam. 17. 23.
b Neh. 13. 14.
2 with great weeping.
c ch. 37. 35. 1 Tim. 4. 17.
d Gen. 9. 13. 2 Ki. 20. 8. ch. 7. 11.
3 degrees by, or, with the sun.

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave:
[e] I am deprived of the residue of my years.
11 I said, I shall not see the LORD,
Even the LORD, [f] in the land of the living:
I shall behold man no more—with the inhabitants of the world.
12 Mine [g] age is departed, and is removed from me—as a shepherd's tent:
I have cut off like a weaver my life;
He will cut me off [4] with pining sickness:
From day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.
13 I reckoned till morning, *that,* as a lion, so will he break all my bones:
From day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.
14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I chatter;—[h] I did mourn as a dove:
Mine eyes fail *with looking* upward:
O LORD, I am oppressed; [5] undertake for me.
15 What shall I say?
He hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it:*
I shall go softly all my years—[i] in the bitterness of my soul.
16 O Lord, by these *things men* live,
And in all these *things is* the life of my spirit:
So wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.
17 Behold, [6] for peace I had great bitterness;
But [7] thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption:
For thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.
18 For [j] the grave cannot praise thee,—death can *not* celebrate thee:
They that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.
19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day:
[k] The father to the children shall make known thy truth.
20 The LORD *was ready* to [l] save me:
Therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments
All the days of our life in the house of the LORD.
21 For [m] Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a
22 plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover. Hezekiah also had said,
What *is* the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

39 AT [a] that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon,
sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had
2 been sick, and was recovered. And [b] Hezekiah was glad of them, and
showed them the house of his [1] precious things, the silver, and the gold,
and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his
[2] armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in
his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.
3 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him,
What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And
Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from
4 Babylon. Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And
Hezekiah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is
nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them.
5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:
6 Behold, the days come, [c] that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which
thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Baby-
7 lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. And of thy sons that shall

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 38.
[e] Ps. 102. 24.
[f] Job 35. 14. Ps. 27. 13. Ps. 31. 22. Ps. 63. 2. Ps. 84. 7 Ps. 116. 9.
[g] Job 7. 6. Ps. 55. 23. 2 Cor. 5. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 13.
[4] Or, from the thrum.
[h] ch. 59. 11. Eze. 7. 6. Nah. 2. 7.
[5] Or, ease me.
[i] 1 Sam. 1. 10. Job 7. 11. Job 10. 1. Job 21. 25. Mic. 6. 8, 9. Acts 24. 16.
[6] Or, on my peace came great bitterness.
[7] thou hast loved my soul from the pit.
[j] Ps. 6. 5. Ps. 30. 9. Ps. 88. 11.
[k] Deut. 4. 9. Deut. 6. 7. Ps. 78. 3.
[l] Ps. 109. 31.
[m] 2 Ki. 20. 7.

CHAP. 39.
[a] 2 Ki. 20. 12.
[b] 2 Chr. 32. 31.
[1] Or, spicery.
[2] vessels, or, instruments, or, jewels.
[c] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64. 1 Ki. 14. 15. 2 Ki. 20. 17, 19. 2 Ki. 24. 13. 2 Ki. 25. 13, 15. 2 Chr. 36. 18. Jer. 20. 5. Jer. 27. 21, 22. Jer. 52. 17, 19. Dan. 1. 2. Amos 5. 27.

issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and [d] they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.
8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, [e] Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

40 COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.
2 Speak ye [1] comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her,
That her [2] warfare is accomplished,—that her iniquity is pardoned:
For she hath received of the LORD's hand double—for all her sins.
3 The [a] voice of him that crieth in the wilderness,
[b] Prepare ye the way of the LORD;
Make straight in the desert a highway for our God.
4 Every valley shall be exalted,
And every mountain and hill shall be made low:
And the crooked shall be made [3] straight,—and the rough places [4] plain:
5 And [c] the glory of the LORD shall be revealed,
And all flesh shall see *it* together:
For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.
6 The voice said, Cry.—And he said, What shall I cry?
All flesh *is* grass,—and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:
7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth;
Because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it:—surely the people *is* grass.
8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth;
But [d] the word of our God shall stand for ever.
9 [5] O Zion, that bringest good tidings,—get thee up into the high mountain;
[6] O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength;
Lift *it* up, be not afraid;—say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!
10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come [7] with strong *hand*,
And his arm shall rule for him;
Behold, his reward *is* with him,—and [8] his work before him.
11 He shall [e] feed his flock like a shepherd;
He shall gather the lambs with his arm,—and carry *them* in his bosom,
And shall gently lead those [9] that are with young.
12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand,
And meted out heaven with the span,
And comprehended the dust of the earth in [10] a measure,
And weighed the mountains in scales,—and the hills in a balance?
13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD,
Or, *being* [11] his counsellor, hath taught him?
14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* [12] instructed him,
And taught him in the path of judgment,
And taught him knowledge,
And showed to him the way of [13] understanding?
15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket,
And are counted as the small dust of the balance:
Behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.
16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn,
Nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.
17 All nations before him *are* as nothing;
And they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 39.
[d] 2 Ki. 24. 12. Dan. 1. 2.
[e] 1 Sam. 3. 18.

CHAP. 40.
[1] to the heart.
[2] Or, appointed time.
[a] ch. 27. 12, 13. Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 1. 76. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.
[b] Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4.
[3] Or, a straight place.
[4] Or, a plain place.
[c] Ex. 16. 7. Ps. 72. 19. Ps. 98. 2, 3. Eze. 36. 23.
[d] John 12. 34.
[5] Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.
[6] Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.
[7] Or, against the strong.
[8] Or, recompence for his work.
[e] ch. 49. 10. Eze. 34. 23. Eze. 37. 24. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 25. Rev. 7. 17.
[9] Or, that give suck.
[10] a tierce.
[11] man of his counsel.
[12] made him understand.
[13] understandings? 1 Cor. 12. 4, 6. Col. 2. 3.

18 To whom then will ye [f] liken God?
Or what likeness will ye compare unto him?
19 The workman melteth a graven image,
And the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold,—and casteth silver chains.
20 He that [14] *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation
Chooseth a tree *that* will not rot;
He seeketh unto him a cunning workman
[g] To prepare a graven image, *that* shall not be moved.
21 Have [h] ye not known?—have ye not heard?
Hath it not been told you from the beginning?
Have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?
22 [15] *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth,
And the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers;
That [i] stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain,
And spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in;
23 That bringeth the [j] princes to nothing;
He maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.
24 Yea, they shall not be planted;—yea, they shall not be sown;
Yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth:
And he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither,
And the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.
25 To [k] whom then will ye liken me,—or shall I be equal?—saith the Holy One.
26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold—who hath created these *things*,
That bringeth out their host by number:—[l] he calleth them all by names
By the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power;
Not one faileth.
27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel,
My way is hid from the LORD,
And my judgment is passed over from my God?
28 Hast thou not known, hast thou not heard,
That the everlasting God, the LORD,—the Creator of the ends of the earth,
Fainteth not, neither is weary?
[m] *There is* no searching of his understanding.
29 He giveth power to the faint;
And to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.
30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary,
And the young men shall utterly fall:
31 But they that [n] wait upon the LORD shall [16] renew *their* strength;
They shall mount up with wings as eagles;
They shall run, and not be weary;—*and* they shall walk, and not faint.
41 KEEP silence before me, O islands;
And let the people renew *their* strength:
Let them come near, then let them speak:
Let us come near together to judgment.
2 Who raised up [1] the righteous *man* [a] from the east,
Called him to his foot,
Gave [b] the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings?
He gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.
3 He pursued them, *and* passed [2] safely;
Even by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 40.
[f] Ex. 8. 10. Ex. 9. 14. Ex. 15. 11. Ex. 20. 4. Deut. 33. 26. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Job 40. 9. Ps. 86. 8, 10. Ps. 89. 6. Ps. 113. 5. Jer. 10. 6. Acts 17. 29.
[14] is poor of oblation.
[g] Jer. 10. 4.
[h] Ps. 19. 1. Ps. 115. 8. Jer. 10. 8, 12. Acts 14. 17. Rom. 1. 19.
[15] Or, Him that sitteth, etc.
[i] Job 9. 8. Job 37. 18. Job 38. 4. Ps. 104. 2. Jer. 10. 12. Heb. 1. 10.
[j] Job 12. 21. Job 34. 19, 20. Ps. 76. 12. Ps. 107. 40. Jer. 25. 18, 27. Luke 1. 51. Rev. 19. 18, 20.
[k] Deut. 4. 15. Deut. 5. 8.
[l] Ps. 147. 4.
[m] Ps. 147. 5. Rom. 11. 33.
[n] Job 17. 9. Ps. 25. 3. Ps. 37. 9. Ps. 103. 5. Ps. 130. 5. ch. 8. 17. ch. 25. 9. Lam. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 12. 9. 1 Thes. 1. 10.
[16] change.
Ps. 103. 5.

CHAP. 41.
[1] righteousness.
[a] ch. 46. 11.
[b] ch. 45. 1.
[2] in peace.

4 Who [c] hath wrought and done *it*,
Calling the generations from the beginning?
I the LORD, the [d] first,—and with the last; I *am* he.
5 The isles saw *it*, and feared;
The ends of the earth were afraid,—drew near, and came.
6 They helped every one his neighbour;
And *every one* said to his brother, [3] Be of good courage.
7 So the carpenter encouraged the [4] goldsmith,
And he that smootheth *with* the hammer [5] him that smote the anvil,
[6] Saying, It *is* ready for the soldering:
And he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.
8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant,
Jacob whom I have chosen,—the seed of Abraham my [e] friend.
9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth,
And called thee from the chief men thereof,
And said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant;
I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.
10 Fear thou not; [f] for I *am* with thee:—be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God:
I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee;
Yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.
11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee
Shall be [g] ashamed and confounded:
They shall be as nothing;—and [7] they that strive with thee shall perish.
12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them,
Even [8] them that contended with thee:
[9] They that war against thee—shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.
13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand,
Saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.
14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye [10] men of Israel;
I will help thee, saith the LORD,
And [h] thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.
15 Behold, [i] I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having [11] teeth:
Thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small,
And shalt make the hills as chaff.
16 Thou shalt [j] fan them, and the wind shall carry them away,
And the whirlwind shall scatter them:
And thou shalt rejoice in the LORD,
And shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.
17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none,
And their tongue faileth for thirst,
I the LORD will hear them,—*I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.
18 I will open [k] rivers in high places,—and fountains in the midst of the valleys:
I will make the [l] wilderness a pool of water,
And the dry land springs of water.
19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree,
And the myrtle, and the oil tree;—I will set in the desert the fir tree,
And the pine, and the box tree together;
20 That [m] they may see, and know,—and consider, and understand together,
That the hand of the LORD hath done this,
And the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 41.
[c] ch. 44. 7. Acts 15. 18. Acts 17. 26.
[d] ch. 43. 10. ch. 48. 12. Rev. 1. 11, 17. Rev. 2. 8.
[3] Be strong.
[4] Or, founder.
[5] Or, the smiting.
[6] Or, saying of the soldier, It is good.
[e] Gen. 18. 19. 2 Chr. 20. 7. Neh. 9. 7. Rom. 5. 10. Jas. 2. 23.
[f] Deut. 31. 6. Rom. 8. 31.
[g] Ex. 11. 8. Ex. 23. 22. Zech. 12. 3. Acts 3. 8-11. Acts 16. 39. Rev. 3. 9.
[7] the men of thy strife.
[8] the men of thy contention
[9] the men of thy war.
[10] Or, few men. Deut. 7. 7. Matt. 7. 14. Luke 12. 32. Rom. 9. 27.
[h] Job 19. 25. Ps. 19. 14. Jer. 50. 54. Gal. 3. 13. Tit. 2. 14. Rev. 5. 9.
[i] Mic. 4. 13. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.
[11] mouths.
[j] Jer. 51. 2.
[k] Ps. 46. 4 Ps. 78. 15 ch. 35. 6, 7.
[l] Ps. 107. 35.
[m] Ex. 9. 16. Num. 23. 23. Job 12. 9. Ps. 109. 27. Eph. 2. 6. 2 Thes. 1. 10.

21 [12] Produce your cause, saith the LORD;
Bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.
22 Let them bring *them* forth, and show us what shall happen:
Let them show the former things, what they *be*,
That we may [13] consider them, and know the latter end of them;
Or declare us things for to come.
23 Show [n] the things that are to come hereafter,
That we may know that ye *are* gods:—yea, [o] do good, or do evil,
That we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.
24 Behold, ye *are* [14] of nothing,—and your work [15] of nought:
An abomination *is he that* chooseth you.
25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come:
From the rising of the sun [p] shall he call upon my name;
And he shall come upon princes as *upon* mortar,
And as the potter treadeth clay.
26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know?
And beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous?
Yea, *there is* none that showeth;—yea, *there is* none that declareth;
Yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.
27 [16] The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them:
And I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.
28 For [q] I beheld, and *there was* no man;
Even among them, and *there was* no counsellor,
That, when I asked of them, could [17] answer a word.
29 Behold, they *are* all vanity;—their works *are* nothing:
Their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

42 BEHOLD [a] my servant, whom I uphold;
Mine elect, *in whom* my soul [b] delighteth:
I [c] have put my Spirit upon him;
He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.
2 He shall not cry, nor lift up,—nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.
3 A bruised reed shall he not break,
And the [1] smoking flax shall he not [2] quench:
He shall bring forth judgment unto truth.
4 He [d] shall not fail nor be [3] discouraged,
Till he have set judgment in the earth:
[e] And the isles shall wait for his law.
5 Thus saith God the LORD,
[f] He that created the heavens, and stretched them out;
He that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it;
[g] He that giveth breath unto the people upon it,
And spirit to them that walk therein:
6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness,
And will hold thine hand,—and will keep thee,
And give thee for a covenant of the people,—for [h] a light of the Gentiles;
7 To open the blind eyes,—to [i] bring out the prisoners from the prison,
And them that sit in [j] darkness out of the prison house.
8 I [k] *am* the LORD; that *is* my name:
And my [l] glory will I not give to another,
Neither my praise to graven images.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 41.
12 Cause to come near. Job 23. 3, 4. Job 31. 37. Job 40. 7.
13 set our heart upon them.
n Deut. 18. 22. Jer. 28. 9. John 13. 19.
o Jer. 10. 5.
14 Or, worse than nothing. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
15 Or, worse than of a viper.
p Ezra 1. 2.
16 Or, I the first say. ch. 43. 10.
q ch. 44. 25. ch. 63. 5.
17 return.

CHAP. 42.
a ch. 52. 13 Matt. 12. 18. Phil. 2. 7.
b Matt. 3. 17. Matt. 17. 5. Eph. 1. 6. Eph. 2. 14, 18. Col. 1. 13.
c ch. 11. 2. Matt. 3. 16. Mark 1. 10. Luke 3. 22. John 3. 34. Acts 10. 38.
1 Or, dimly burning.
2 quench it.
d Heb. 12. 2.
3 broken.
e Gen. 49. 10.
f ch. 44. 24. Zech. 12. 1.
g Acts 17. 25.
h Luke 2. 32. John 8. 12. Acts 13. 47. Acts 26. 23. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
i Ps. 107. 10, 11. Ps. 146. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
j ch. 9. 2. Matt. 4. 16.
k Ex. 3. 14.
l ch. 48. 11.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass,
And new things do I declare:—before they spring forth I tell you of them.
10 Sing [m] unto the LORD a new song,
And his praise from the end of the earth,
Ye [n] that go down to the sea, and [4] all that is therein;
The isles, and the inhabitants thereof.
11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice,*
The villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit:
Let the inhabitants of the rock sing,
Let them shout from the top of the mountains.
12 Let them give glory unto the LORD,—and declare his praise in the islands.
13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man,
He shall stir up jealousy like a man of war:
He shall cry, yea, roar;—he shall [5] prevail against his enemies.
14 I have long time holden my peace;
I have been still, *and* refrained myself:
Now will I cry like a travailing woman;
I will destroy and [6] devour at once.
15 I will make waste mountains and hills,—and dry up all their herbs;
And I will make the rivers islands,—and I will dry up the pools.
16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not;
I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known:
I will make darkness light before them,—and crooked things [7] straight.
These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.
17 They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed,
That trust in graven images,
That say to the molten images,—Ye *are* our gods.
18 Hear, ye deaf;—and look, ye blind, that ye may see,
19 Who [o] *is* blind, but my servant?—or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent?
Who *is* blind as *he that is* perfect,—and blind as the LORD's servant?
20 Seeing many things, [p] but thou observest not;
Opening the ears, but he heareth not.
21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake;
He [q] will magnify the law, and make [8] *it* honourable.
22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled;
[9] *They are* all of them snared in holes,—and they are hid in prison houses:
They are for a prey, and none delivereth;
For [10] a spoil, and none saith, Restore.
23 Who among you will give ear to this?
Who will hearken, and hear [11] for the time to come?
24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil,—and Israel to the robbers?
Did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned?
For they would not walk in his ways,
Neither were they obedient unto his law.
25 [r] Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger,
And the strength of battle:
[s] And it hath set him on fire round about, [t] yet he knew not;
And it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.
43 BUT now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob,
And he that formed thee, O Israel,—Fear not: [a] for I have redeemed thee,

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 42.
[m] Ps. 33. 3. Ps. 40. 3. Ps. 98. 1.
[n] Ps. 107. 23.
[4] the fulness thereof.
[5] Or, behave himself mightily. Ps. 118. 6.
[6] swallow, or, sup up.
[7] into straightness.
[o] ch. 6. 9. ch. 29. 9-14. ch. 43. 8. ch. 56. 10. Jer. 5. 21, 31. Jer. 23. 14. Eze. 12. 2. Matt. 13.14, 15. John 7. 49. John 9. 39. 2 Cor. 3. 14, 15.
[p] Num.14.22. Deut. 4. 3. Ps. 106. 7. ch. 1. 3. Jer. 5. 21. Jer. 6. 10. Jer. 42. 2, 5, 6. Eze. 12. 2. Eze. 14. 3. Rom. 2. 21.
[q] Ps. 40. 8. Matt. 3. 15. Matt. 5. 17. Rom. 3. 31. Rom. 7. 12. Rom. 8. 4. Rom. 10. 4.
[8] Or, him.
[9] Or, in snaring all the young men of them.
[10] a treading.
[11] for the after time?
[r] Lev. 26. 15. Eze. 7. 8, 9.
[s] 2 Ki. 25. 9.
[t] Jer. 5. 3. Hos. 7. 9.

CHAP. 43.
[a] ch. 44. 6.

[b] I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine.
2 When [c] thou passest through the waters, I [d] *will be* with thee;
And through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee:
When thou [e] walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned;
Neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.
3 For I *am* the LORD thy God,—the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour:
[f] I gave Egypt *for* thy ransom,—Ethiopia and Seba for thee.
4 Since thou wast [g] precious in my sight,—thou hast been honourable,
And I have loved thee:—therefore will I give men for thee,
And people for thy [1] life.
5 Fear [h] not; for I *am* with thee:
I will bring thy seed from the east,—and gather thee from the west;
6 I will say to the north, Give up;—and to the south, Keep not back:
Bring my sons from far,—and my daughters from the ends of the earth;
7 *Even* every one that is [i] called by my name:
For [j] I have created him for my glory,
I have formed him;—yea, I have made him.
8 Bring [k] forth the blind people that have eyes,
And the deaf that have ears.
9 Let all the nations be gathered together,
And let the people be assembled:
Who among them can declare this,—and show us former things?
Let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified:
Or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.
10 Ye [l] *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD,
And my [m] servant whom I have chosen;
That ye may know and believe me,—and understand that I *am* he:
Before me there was [2] no God formed,—neither shall there be after me.
11 I, *even* I, *am* the LORD;—and besides me *there is* no saviour.
12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have showed,
When *there was* no [n] strange *god* among you:
Therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD,—that I *am* God.
13 Yea, [o] before the day *was* I *am* he;
And *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand:
I will work, and who shall [3] let it?
14 Thus saith the LORD,—your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel;
For your sake I have sent to Babylon,
And have brought down all their [4] nobles,
And the Chaldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.
15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One,—the Creator of Israel, your [p] King.
16 Thus saith the LORD,
Which [q] maketh a way in the sea,—and a path in the mighty waters;
17 Which [r] bringeth forth the chariot and horse,—the army and the power;
They shall lie down together, they shall not rise:
They are extinct, they are quenched as tow.
18 Remember ye not the former things,—neither consider the things of old.
19 Behold, I will do a [s] new thing:
Now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it?
I will even make a way in the wilderness,—*and* rivers in the desert.
20 The beast of the field shall honour me,—the dragons and the [5] owls:

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 43.
[b] Ex. 33. 7. ch. 42. 6. ch. 45. 4. Acts 27. 20, 25. 1 Cor. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 9.
[c] Ps. 66. 12. Ps. 91. 3.
[d] Deut. 31. 6, 8.
[e] Dan. 3. 25.
[f] Ex. 10. 7. Pro. 11. 8. Pro. 21. 18.
[g] Ex. 19. 5, 6.
[1] Or, person.
[h] ch. 41. 10. ch. 44. 2. Jer. 30. 10, 11. Jer. 46. 27, 28.
[i] ch. 63. 19. Jas. 2. 7.
[j] Ps. 100. 3. ch. 29. 23. John 3. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Eph. 2. 10.
[k] ch. 6. 9. ch. 42. 19. Eze. 12. 2.
[l] ch. 44. 8. John 1. 7. Acts 1. 8. Acts 10. 39.
[m] ch. 41. 8.
[2] Or, nothing formed of God.
[n] Deut. 32. 16. Ps. 81. 9, 10.
[o] Gen. 18. 14. Ps. 90. 2. Ps. 93. 2. Pro. 8. 23. Jer. 32. 17. Rev. 1. 8.
[3] turn it back? Job 9. 12. Pro. 21. 30.
[4] bars.
[p] Hos. 13. 10.
[q] Ps. 77. 19.
[r] Ex. 14. 4.
[s] 2 Cor. 5. 17. Rev. 21. 5.
[5] daughters of the owl, or, ostriches.

Because [t] I give waters in the wilderness,—*and* rivers in the desert,
To give drink to my people, my chosen.
21 This [u] people have I formed for myself;—they shall show forth my praise.
22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob;
But thou [v] hast been weary of me, O Israel.
23 Thou hast not brought me the [6] small cattle of thy burnt offerings;
Neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices:
I have not caused thee to serve with an offering,
Nor wearied thee with incense.
24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money,
Neither hast thou [7] filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices;
But thou hast made me to serve with thy sins,
Thou hast wearied [w] me with thine iniquities.
25 I, *even* I, *am* he that [x] blotteth out thy transgressions [y] for mine own sake,
And will not remember thy sins.
26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together:
Declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.
27 Thy [z] first father hath sinned,
And thy [8] teachers have transgressed against me.
28 Therefore [a] I have profaned the [9] princes of the sanctuary,
[b] And have given Jacob to the curse,—and Israel to reproaches.
44 YET now hear, [a] O Jacob my servant;—and Israel, whom I have chosen:
2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee,
And formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee;
Fear not, O Jacob, my servant;—and thou, [b] Jesurun, whom I have chosen.
3 For I will [c] pour water upon him that is thirsty,
And floods upon the dry ground:
I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed,—and my blessing upon thine offspring:
4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass,
As willows by the water-courses.
5 One shall say, I *am* the LORD'S;
And another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob;
And another shall [d] subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD,
And surname *himself* by the name of Israel.
6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel,
And [e] his Redeemer the LORD of hosts;—[f] I *am* the first, and I *am* the last;
And besides me *there is* no God.
7 And who, as I, shall call,—and shall declare it, and set it in order for me,
Since I appointed the ancient people?
And the things that are coming, and shall come,—let them show unto them.
8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid:
Have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it?*
Ye *are* even my witnesses.
Is there a God besides me?—yea, [g] *there is* no [1] God; I know not *any.*
9 They [h] that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity;
And their [2] delectable things shall not profit;
And they *are* their own witnesses;—[i] they see not, nor know;
That they may be ashamed.
10 Who hath formed a god,
Or molten a graven image [j] *that* is profitable for nothing?

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 43.
t ch. 48. 21.
u Luke 1. 74. Eph. 1. 5.
v Mal. 1. 13.
6 lambs, or, kids.
7 made me drunk, or, abundantly moistened.
w Eze. 16. 43. Amos 2. 13. Mal. 2. 17. Rom. 2. 4.
x ch. 44. 22. ch. 48. 9. Jer. 50. 20. Mic. 7. 18, 19.
y Eze. 36. 22.
z Rom. 5. 12.
8 interpreters. Mal. 2. 7.
a ch. 47. 6. Lam. 2. 2.
9 Or, holy princes.
b Jer. 24. 9. Dan. 9. 11. Zech. 8. 13.

CHAP. 44.
a ch. 41. 8. Jer. 30. 10.
b Deut. 32. 15.
c Eze. 34. 26. Joel 2. 28. Mal. 3. 10. John 7. 38. Acts 2. 18.
d Ex. 13. 9. Neh. 9. 38.
e ch. 43. 1. ch. 48. 17. ch. 54. 5. ch. 59. 20.
f ch. 41. 4. ch. 48. 12. Rev. 1. 8. Rev. 11. 17, 18. Rev. 22. 13.
g Deut. 4. 35. Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 32.
1 rock. Deut. 32. 4.
h ch. 41. 24.
2 desirable.
i Ps. 115. 4.
j Jer. 10. 5. Hab. 2. 18.

11 Behold, all his fellows shall [k]be ashamed;
And the workmen, they *are* of men:
Let them all be gathered together, let them stand up;
Yet they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.
12 The [l]smith [3]with the tongs both worketh in the coals,
And fashioneth it with hammers,
And worketh it with the strength of his arms:
Yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth:
He drinketh no water, and is faint.
13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule,—he marketh it out with a line,
He fitteth it with planes,—and he marketh it out with the compass,
And maketh it after the figure of a man,—according to the beauty of a man;
That it may [m]remain in the house.
14 He heweth him down cedars,—and taketh the cypress and the oak,
Which he [4]strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest:
He planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it.*
15 Then shall it be for a man to burn:
For he will take thereof, and warm himself;
Yea, he kindleth *it,* and baketh bread;
Yea, he [n]maketh a god, and worshippeth *it;*
He maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.
16 He burneth part thereof in the fire;
With part thereof he eateth flesh;—he roasteth roast, and is satisfied:
Yea, he warmeth *himself,* and saith,—Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:
17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image:
He falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it,*
And prayeth unto it, and saith,—Deliver [o]me; for thou *art* my god.
18 They [p]have not known nor understood:
For [q]he hath [5]shut their eyes, that they cannot see;
And their hearts, that they cannot understand.
19 And none [6]considereth in his heart,
Neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say,
I have burnt part of it in the fire;
Yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof;
I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it:*
And shall I make the residue thereof an abomination?
Shall I fall down to [7]the stock of a tree?
20 He feedeth on ashes:—[r]a deceived heart hath turned him aside,
That he cannot deliver his soul, nor say,
Is there not a lie in my right hand?
21 Remember these, O Jacob—and Israel; for thou *art* my servant:
I have formed thee; thou *art* my servant:
O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.
22 I [s]have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions,
And, as a cloud, thy sins:—return unto me; for I have [t]redeemed thee.
23 Sing, [u]O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it:*
Shout, ye lower parts of the earth:
Break forth into singing, ye mountains,—O forest, and every tree therein:
For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob,—and glorified himself in Israel.
24 Thus saith the LORD, [v]thy Redeemer,

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 44.
[k] Ps. 97. 7. ch. 42. 17.
[l] ch. 40. 19.
[3] Or, with an axe.
[m] Gen. 31. 19. Gen. 30. 37. Gen. 35. 2. Deut. 27.15. Judg. 17. 4, 5. Judg.18.24. Eze. 8. 12.
[4] Or, taketh courage.
[n] Judg. 2. 19. 2 Chr. 25.14. ch. 45. 20. Rev. 9. 20.
[o] ch. 36. 19, 20. ch. 37. 38.
[p] Ps. 81. 12. ch. 45. 20. ch. 46. 7, 8. Jer. 10. 8, 14. Eze. 12. 2. Acts 14. 16. Rom. 1. 21, 23. Rom. 11. 8, 10.
[q] 2 Thes.2.11.
[5] daubed.
[6] setteth to his heart.
[7] that which comes of a tree?
[r] Hos. 4. 12. Rom. 1. 21. 2 Thes.2.11.
[s] ch. 4. 4. ch. 43. 25. Jer. 31. 34. Jer. 33. 8. Rom. 3. 24, 26. Col. 1. 14. Col. 2. 13.
[t] ch. 43. 1. ch. 48. 20. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
[u] Ps. 69. 34. Ps. 96. 11. ch. 42. 10. ch. 49. 13. Jer. 51. 48. Rev. 18. 20.
[v] ch. 43. 14. Job 26. 7.

And [w]he that formed thee from the womb,
I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things;*
That [x]stretcheth forth the heavens alone;
That spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;
25 That frustrateth the tokens [y]of the liars,—and maketh diviners mad;
That turneth wise *men* backward,—[z]and maketh their knowledge foolish;
26 That [a]confirmeth the word of his servant,
And performeth the counsel of his messengers;
That saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited;
And to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built,
And I will raise up the [8]decayed places thereof:
27 That [b]saith to the deep, Be dry,—and I will dry up thy rivers:
28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd,
And shall perform all my pleasure;
Even saying to Jerusalem, [c]Thou shalt be built;
And to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

45 THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus,
Whose [a]right hand I [1]have holden,—to subdue nations before him;
And I will loose the loins of kings,
To open before him the two-leaved gates;—and the gates shall not be shut;
2 I will go before thee,—and make the crooked places straight:
I will break in pieces the gates of brass,
And cut in sunder the bars of iron:
3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness,
And hidden riches of secret places,
That thou mayest know that I the LORD,
Which call [b]*thee* by thy name,—*am* the God of Israel.
4 For [c]Jacob my servant's sake,—and Israel mine elect,
I have even called thee by thy name:
I have surnamed thee, though thou hast [d]not known me.
5 I [e]*am* the LORD, and *there is* none else,—*there is* no God besides me:
[f]I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:
6 That [g]they may know from the rising of the sun,—and from the west,
That *there is* none besides me:—I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.
7 I form the light, and create darkness;—I make peace, and [h]create evil:
I the LORD do all these *things.*
8 Drop [i]down, ye heavens, from above,
And let the skies pour down righteousness:
Let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation,
And let righteousness spring up together;—I the LORD have created it.
9 Woe unto him that striveth with [j]his Maker!
Let the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth.
[k]Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou?
Or thy work, He hath no hands?
10 Woe unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou?
Or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?
11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker,
Ask me of things to come concerning [l]my sons,
And concerning the [m]work of my hands command ye me.
12 I [n]have made the earth,—and created man upon it:

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 44
[w] Ps. 24. 2. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 43. 1.
[x] Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 40. 22. ch. 42. 5.
[y] Jer. 50. 36.
[z] 1 Cor. 1. 20.
[a] Zech. 1. 6. Matt. 5. 18.
[8] wastes.
[b] Jer. 50. 38.
[c] 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1.

CHAP. 45.
[a] Ps. 73. 23. ch. 41. 13. ch. 42. 6.
[1] Or, strengthened.
[b] Ex. 33. 12.
[c] Ex. 19. 5, 6. ch. 44. 1. Jer. 50. 17. Matt. 24. 22. Mark 13. 20. Rom. 9. 6.
[d] Acts 17. 23. Gal. 4. 8, 9. Eph. 2. 12. 1 Thes. 4. 5.
[e] Deut. 4. 35. Deut. 32. 39.
[f] Ezra 1. 2. Ps. 18. 32. Job 12. 18-21. ch. 22. 21.
[g] Ps. 102. 15. Mal. 1. 11.
[h] Amos 3. 6. Acts 4. 28.
[i] Ps. 85. 11.
[j] ch. 64. 8. Jer. 12. 1, 2. Dan. 4. 35. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
[k] ch. 10. 15. ch. 29. 16. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.
[l] Jer. 31. 9. Jer. 33. 3. Eze. 36. 37. Dan. 2. 18. Mark 11. 24.
[m] ch. 29. 23.
[n] Gen. 1. 26, 27. Jer. 27. 5.

I, *even* my hands, have stretched out the heavens,
And all their host have I commanded.
13 I have raised him up in righteousness,—and I will [2]direct all his ways:
He shall build [o]my city, and he shall let go my captives,
[p]Not for price nor reward,—saith the LORD of hosts.
14 Thus saith the LORD,—[q]The labour of Egypt,
And merchandise of Ethiopia—and of the Sabeans, men of stature,
Shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine:
They shall come after thee;—in chains they shall come over,
And they shall fall down unto thee,—they shall make supplication unto thee,
Saying, [r]Surely God *is* in thee; and *there is* none else,—*there is* no God.
15 Verily thou *art* a God [s]that hidest thyself,—O God of Israel, the Saviour.
16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them:
They shall go to confusion together *that are* makers of idols.
17 *But* [t]Israel shall be saved in the LORD—with an everlasting salvation:
Ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded—world without end.
18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens,
God himself that formed the earth, and made it;—he hath established it,
He created it not in vain,—he formed it to be inhabited:
I *am* the LORD; and *there is* none else.
19 I have not spoken in [u]secret, in a dark place of the earth:
I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain:
[v]I the LORD speak righteousness,—I declare things that are right.
20 Assemble yourselves and come;
Draw near together, ye *that are* [w]escaped of the nations:
[x]They have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image,
And pray unto a god *that* cannot save.
21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near;—yea, let them take counsel together:
Who hath declared this from ancient time?
Who hath told it from that time?
Have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else besides me;
A just God, and a Saviour;—*there is* none besides me.
22 [3]Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth;
For I *am* God, and *there is* none else.
23 I [y]have sworn by myself,
The word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return,
That unto me every [z]knee shall bow,—[a]every tongue shall swear.
24 [4]Surely, shall *one* say, In the LORD have I [5]righteousness and strength:
Even to him shall *men* come;
And all that are incensed against him—shall be ashamed.
25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified,—and shall glory.
46 BEL [a]boweth down, Nebo stoopeth;
Their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle:
Your carriages *were* heavy loaden;
[b]*They are* a burden to the weary *beast.*
2 They stoop, they bow down together;—they could not deliver the burden,
But [1]themselves are gone into captivity.
3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob,
And all the remnant of the house of Israel,
Which [c]are borne *by me* from the belly,—which are carried from the womb:

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 45.
2 Or, make straight.
o 2 Chr. 36. 22. ch. 44. 28. Ezra 1. 1.
p Rom. 3. 24.
q Ps. 68. 31. Ps. 72. 10, 11. ch. 49. 23. ch. 60. 9, 10, 14. Zech. 8. 22.
r 1 Cor. 14. 25.
s Deut. 29. 29. Ps. 10. 1. Ps. 36. 6. Ps. 44. 24. ch. 8. 17. ch. 57. 17. Rom. 11. 33, 34.
t 2 Sam. 23. 5. Ps. 103. 17. Hos. 1. 7. Rom. 11. 26. Heb. 6. 17-20.
u Deut. 30. 11.
v Ps. 19. 8.
w Jer. 44. 28. Eze. 6. 8.
x Ps. 115. 8. Jer. 2. 27. Rom. 1. 22.
3 Or, Turn.
y Gen. 22. 16.
z Rom. 14. 11.
a Gen. 31. 53.
4 Or, Surely he shall say of me, In the LORD is all righteousness and strength.
5 righteousnesses.

CHAP. 46.
a Jer. 51. 44.
b ch. 2. 20. Jer. 10. 5.
1 their soul. Jer. 48. 7.
c Ex. 19. 4. Deut. 1. 31. Deut. 32. 11, 12. Ps. 71. 6. ch. 44. 1, 2. ch. 49. 1, 2. ch. 63. 9.

4 And *even* to *your* old age [d]I *am* he;
And *even* to hoar hairs [e]will I carry *you:*—I have made, and I will bear;
Even I will carry, and will deliver *you.*
5 To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal,
And compare me, that we may be like?
6 They lavish gold out of the bag,—and weigh silver in the balance,
And hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god:
They fall down, yea, they worship.
7 They [f]bear him upon the shoulder,—they carry him,
And set him in his place, and he standeth;
From his place shall he not remove:
Yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer,
Nor save him out of his trouble.
8 Remember this, and show yourselves men:
Bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.
9 Remember [g]the former things of old:—for I *am* God, and *there is* none else;
I am God, and *there is* none like me,
10 Declaring the end from the beginning,
And from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done,
Saying, [h]My counsel shall stand,—and I will do all my pleasure:
11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east,
[2]The man that executeth my counsel from a far country:
Yea, [i]I have spoken *it,* I will also bring it to pass;
I have purposed *it,* I will also do it.
12 Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted,—that [j]*are* far from righteousness:
13 I [k]bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off,
And my salvation [l]shall not tarry:
And I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.
47 COME [a]down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon,
Sit on the ground:—*there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans:
For thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.
2 Take [b]the millstones, and grind meal:
Uncover thy locks, make bare the leg,
Uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.
3 Thy [c]nakedness shall be uncovered,—yea, thy shame shall be seen:
[d]I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.
4 *As for* our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name,
The Holy One of Israel.
5 Sit thou [e]silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans:
[f]For thou shalt no more be called The lady of kingdoms.
6 I [g]was wroth with my people,—I have polluted mine inheritance,
And given them into thine hand:—thou didst show them no mercy;
[h]Upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.
7 And thou saidst, I shall be [i]a lady for ever:
So that thou didst not lay these *things* to thy heart,
Neither didst remember the latter end of it.
8 Therefore hear now this, thou *that art* given to pleasures,
That dwellest carelessly,
That sayest in thine heart,—[j]I *am,* and none else besides me;
[k]I shall not sit *as* a widow,—neither shall I know the loss of children:

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 46.
[d] Ex. 19. 4, 6. Ps. 92. 14. Ps. 102. 27. ch. 41. 4. ch. 43. 13, 25. Mal. 2. 6. Mal. 3. 6. John 10. 28, 29. Rom. 11. 29. 2 Cor. 1. 10. Heb. 1. 12. Heb. 13. 8.
[e] Ps. 48. 14.
[f] Jer. 10. 5.
[g] Deut. 32. 7.
[h] Ps. 33. 11. Pro. 19. 21. Pro. 21. 30. Acts 5. 39. Heb. 6. 17.
[2] the man of my counsel. ch. 44. 28.
[i] Num. 23. 19. Tit. 1. 2.
[j] Rom. 10. 3.
[k] Rom. 1. 17. Rom. 3. 21.
[l] ch. 56. 1. Hab. 2. 3. Matt. 3. 2. Matt. 10. 7. Luke 19. 10. Acts 13. 26. 1 Tim. 1. 15. Deut. 28. 54.

CHAP. 47.
[a] 2 Chr. 28. 9. Job 2. 8. ch. 52. 8. Jer. 48. 18. Lam. 2. 10.
[b] Ex. 11. 5. Judg. 16. 21.
[c] Nah. 3. 5.
[d] Matt. 7. 2. Rom. 12. 19.
[e] 1 Sam. 2. 9.
[f] Dan. 2. 37.
[g] 2 Sam. 24. 14. Ps. 69. 26. ch. 10. 6. ch. 43. 1. Zech. 1. 15.
[h] Deut. 28. 50.
[i] Deut. 32. 20-29. Lam. 1. 9. Rev. 18. 7.
[j] Zeph. 2. 15
[k] Rev. 18. 7.

9 But these two *things* shall come to thee—in [l] a moment in one day,
The loss of children, and widowhood:
They shall come upon thee in their perfection
[m] For the multitude of thy sorceries,
And for the great abundance of thine enchantments.
10 For thou [n] hast trusted in thy wickedness:—[o] thou hast said, None seeth me.
Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath [1] perverted thee;
And thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.
11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee;
Thou shalt not know [2] from whence it riseth:
And mischief shall fall upon thee;—thou shalt not be able to [3] put it off:
And desolation [p] shall come upon thee suddenly,
Which thou shalt not know.
12 Stand now with thine enchantments,
And with the multitude of thy sorceries,
Wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth;
If so be thou shalt be able to profit,—if so be thou mayest prevail.
13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels.
Let now the [4] astrologers, the stargazers,—[5] the monthly prognosticators,
Stand up and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.
14 Behold, they shall be as [q] stubble;—the fire shall burn them;
They shall not deliver [6] themselves from the power of the flame:
There shall not *be* a coal to warm at,—*nor* fire to sit before it.
15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured,
Even [r] thy merchants, from thy youth:
They shall wander every one to his quarter;—none shall save thee.
48 HEAR ye this, O house of Jacob,
Which are called by the name of Israel,
And are come forth out of the waters of Judah,
Which [a] swear by the name of the LORD,
And make mention of the God of Israel,
But not in truth, nor in righteousness.
2 For they call themselves of the holy city,
And [b] stay themselves upon the God of Israel:
The LORD of hosts *is* his name.
3 I have declared the former things from the beginning;
And they went forth out of my mouth, and I showed them;
I did *them* suddenly, [c] and they came to pass.
4 Because I knew that thou *art* [1] obstinate,
And [d] thy neck *is* an iron sinew,—and thy brow brass;
5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee;
Before it came to pass I showed *it* thee:
Lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them,
And my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.
6 Thou hast heard, see all this;—and will not ye declare *it?*
I have showed thee new things from this time,
Even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.
7 They are created now, and not from the beginning;
Even before the day when thou heardest them not;
Lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 47.
[l] 1 Thes. 5. 3
[m] Nah. 3. 4. Dan. 2. 2. Dan. 4. 7. Rev. 9. 20, 21.
[n] Ps. 52. 7.
[o] Ps. 10. 11. Ps. 64. 5. Ps. 94. 7. ch. 29. 15. Eze. 8. 12. Eze. 9. 9.
[1] Or, caused thee to turn away.
[2] the morning thereof.
[3] expiate. Luke 12.59.
[p] ch. 13. 6. Dan. 5. 30. Luke 17. 27. 1 Thes. 5.3.
[4] viewers of the heavens. Dan. 2. 2.
[5] that give knowledge concerning the months.
[q] Ex. 15. 7. Nah. 1. 10. Obad. 18. Mal. 4. 1.
[6] their souls.
[r] Rev. 18. 11.

CHAP. 48.
[a] Deut. 5. 28. Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 10.20. Ps. 63. 11. ch. 44. 5. ch. 45. 23. Jer. 7. 9. Zeph. 1. 5.
[b] Judg. 17.13. 1 Sam. 4. 3. Jer. 7. 4,11. Jer. 21. 2. Mic. 3. 11. John 8. 40, 41. Rom. 2. 17.
[c] Josh. 21.45.
[1] hard. Jer. 5. 3.
[d] Ex. 32. 9. Ex. 33. 3. Deut. 10.16 Deut. 31.27

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not;
Yea, from that time *that* thine ear was not opened:
For I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously,
And wast called a [e] transgressor from the womb.
9 For [f] my name's sake will I defer mine anger,
And for my praise will I refrain for thee,—that I cut thee not off.
10 Behold, [g] I have refined thee, but not [2] with silver;
I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.
11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do *it:*
For [h] how should *my name* be polluted?
And [i] I will not give my glory unto another.
12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob—and Israel, my called;
[j] I *am* he; I *am* [k] the first, I also *am* the last.
13 Mine [l] hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth,
And [3] my right hand hath spanned the heavens:
When I call unto them, they stand up together.
14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear;
Which among them hath declared these *things?*
The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon,
And his arm *shall be on* the Chaldeans.
15 I, *even* I, have spoken; yea, I have called him:
I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.
16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this;
I have not spoken in secret from the beginning;
From the time that it was, there *am* I:
And now [m] the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.
17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel;
I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit,
[n] Which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.
18 O [o] that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments!
Then had thy peace been as a river,
And thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:
19 Thy [p] seed also had been as the sand,
And the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof;
His name should not have been cut off—nor destroyed from before me.
20 Go [q] ye forth of Babylon,—flee ye from the Chaldeans,
With a voice of singing declare ye, tell this,
Utter it *even* to the end of the earth;
Say ye, The LORD hath [r] redeemed his servant Jacob.
21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts:
He [s] caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them:
He clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.
22 [t] *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.
49 LISTEN, O isles, unto me;—and hearken, ye people, from far;
[a] The LORD hath called me from the womb;
From the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.
2 And he hath made [b] my mouth like a sharp sword;
In the shadow of his hand hath he hid me,
And made me a polished shaft;—in his quiver hath he hid me;
3 And said unto me, [c] Thou *art* my servant,

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 48.
[e] Ps. 58. 3.
[f] Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 106. 8.
[g] Ps. 66. 10. Ps. 103. 9. ch. 1. 24, 25, 27. ch. 27. 9. ch. 31. 9. Jer. 3. 8. Eze. 20. 38. Hos. 2. 14.
[2] Or, for silver. Eze. 22. 20.
[h] Deut. 32. 26. Eze. 20. 9.
[i] ch. 42. 8.
[j] Deut. 32. 39.
[k] Rev. 1. 17. Rev. 22. 13.
[l] Ps. 102. 25.
[3] Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.
[m] Zech. 2. 8, 9. John 20. 21, 22.
[n] Ps. 32. 8. Jer. 6. 16.
[o] Deut. 5. 29. Deut. 30. 11, 12. Deut. 32. 29. Ps. 81. 13. Matt. 23. 37. Luke 19. 41, 42.
[p] Gen. 22. 17. Hos. 1. 10.
[q] Zech. 2. 6. Rev. 18. 4.
[r] Ex. 19. 4. Jer. 31. 10 11.
[s] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Neh. 9. 15.
[t] Job 15. 20-24. ch. 57. 21. Rom. 3. 17.

CHAP. 49.
[a] Jer. 1. 5. Matt. 1. 20. Luke 1. 15. John 10. 36.
[b] Hos. 6. 5. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16.
[c] Zech. 3. 8.

O Israel, [d]in whom I will be glorified.
4 Then [e]I said, I have laboured in vain,
I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain;
Yet surely my judgment *is* with the LORD,—and [1]my work with my God.
5 And now, saith the LORD—that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant,
To bring Jacob again to him,—[2]Though Israel be not gathered,
Yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD,
And my God shall be my strength.
6 And he said, [3]It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant
To raise up the tribes of Jacob,—and to restore the [4]preserved of Israel;
I will also give thee for a light [f]to the Gentiles,
That thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.
7 Thus saith the LORD,—the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One;
[5]To him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth,
To a servant of rulers,—kings shall see and arise,
Princes also shall worship,—because of the LORD that is faithful,
And the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.
8 Thus saith the LORD,—[g]In an acceptable time have I heard thee,
And in a day of salvation have I helped thee:
And I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people,
To [6]establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;
9 That thou mayest say [h]to the prisoners, Go forth;
To them that *are* in darkness, Show yourselves.
They shall feed in the ways,—and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.
10 They shall not [i]hunger nor thirst;
Neither [j]shall the heat nor sun smite them:
For he that hath mercy on them [k]shall lead them,
Even by the springs of water shall he guide them.
11 And I will make all my mountains a way,
And my highways shall be exalted.
12 Behold, these shall come from far;
And, lo, these from the north and from the west;
And these from the land of Sinim.
13 Sing, [l]O heavens; and be joyful, O earth;
And break forth into singing, O mountains:
For the LORD hath comforted his people,
And will have mercy upon his afflicted.
14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me,
And my Lord hath forgotten me.
15 Can [m]a woman forget her sucking child,
[7]That she should not have compassion on the son of her womb?
Yea, they may forget,—[n]yet will I not forget thee.
16 Behold, [o]I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands;
Thy walls *are* continually before me.
17 Thy children shall make haste;
Thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.
18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold:
All these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee.
As I live, saith the LORD,
Thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, [p]as with an ornament,

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 49.
d Matt. 17. 17. John 13. 31. John 15. 8.
e Eze. 3. 19.
1 Or, my reward.
2 Or, That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, etc.
3 Or, Art thou lighter than that thou shouldest, etc.
4 Or, desolations.
f Luke 2. 32.
5 Or, to him that is despised in soul.
g Ps. 69. 13. Heb. 5. 7.
6 Or, raise up.
h ch. 42. 7. Zech. 9. 12.
i Ps. 22. 26. Ps. 23. 9. Ps. 65. 4. John 6. 35. Rom. 11. 12. 2 Cor. 8. 9. Phil. 4. 19. Col. 2. 2. Rev. 7. 16.
j Ps. 121. 6.
k Ps. 23. 2.
l Ps. 96. 11, 13. Ps. 98. 4, 9. ch. 42. 10. ch. 44. 23. Rev. 5. 8. Rev. 7. 9.
m 1 Ki. 3. 26, 27. Ps. 103. 13. Mal. 3. 17. Matt. 7. 11.
7 from having compassion.
n Jer. 31. 20. Hos. 11. 1. Rom. 11. 29.
o Ex. 13. 9. Song 8. 6. Jer. 22. 24. Hag. 2. 23.
p Pro. 17. 6.

And bind them *on thee,* as a bride *doeth.*
19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction,
[q]Shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants,
And they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.
20 The children which thou shalt have, after [r]thou hast lost the other,
Shall say again in thine ears,
The place *is* too strait for me:—give place to me that I may dwell.
21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart,
Who hath begotten me these,—seeing [s]I have lost my children,
And am desolate,—a captive, and removing to and fro?
And who hath brought up these?—Behold, I was left alone;
These, where *had* they *been?*
22 Thus saith the Lord GOD,—Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles,
And set up my standard to the people:
And they shall bring thy sons in *their* [8]arms,
And thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.
23 And kings shall be thy [9]nursing fathers,
And their [10]queens thy nursing mothers:
They shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth,
And [t]lick up the dust of thy feet;
And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:
For [u]they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.
24 Shall [v]the prey be taken from the mighty,
Or [11]the lawful captive delivered?
25 But thus saith the LORD,
Even the [12]captives of the mighty shall be taken away,
And the prey of the terrible shall be delivered:
For I will contend with him that contendeth with thee,
And I will save thy children.
26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh;
And they shall be drunken with their own [w]blood, as with [13]sweet wine:
And all flesh [x]shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour
And thy Redeemer,—the Mighty One of Jacob.

50 THUS saith the LORD,
Where *is* [a]the bill of your mother's divorcement,—whom I have put away?
Or which of my [b]creditors *is it* to whom I have sold you?
Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves,
And for your transgressions is your mother put away.
2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there* no man?
[c]When I called, *was there* none to answer?
[d]Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem?
Or have I no power to deliver?—behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea,
I make the rivers a wilderness:
Their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water,—and dieth for thirst.
3 I clothe the heavens with blackness,—and I make sackcloth their covering.
4 The [e]Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned,
That I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* [f]weary:
He wakeneth morning by morning,
He wakeneth mine ear—to hear as the learned.
5 The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear,

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 49.
[q] ch. 54. 1, 2. Zech. 2. 4. Zech. 10. 10.
[r] Matt. 3. 9. Rom. 11. 11. Gal. 4. 26, 28.
[s] Jer. 31. 15. Rom. 11. 11, 17. Gal. 3. 29.
[8] bosom.
[9] nourishers. Ps. 72. 11. ch. 52. 15. ch. 60. 16.
[10] princesses.
[t] Ps. 72. 9. Mic. 7. 17.
[u] Ps. 34. 22. Rom. 5. 5. Rom. 9. 33. Rom. 10. 11.
[v] Matt. 12. 29. Luke 11. 21, 22.
[11] the captivity of the just. Ezr. 9. 9. Neh. 9. 33.
[12] captivity.
[w] Rev. 14. 20. Rev. 16. 6.
[13] Or, new wine.
[x] Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 58. 10, 11. Ps. 83. 18. ch. 43. 3. ch. 45. 6. ch. 60. 16.

CHAP. 50.
[a] Deut. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 8. Hos. 2. 2.
[b] 2 Ki. 4. 1. Matt. 18. 25.
[c] Pro. 1. 24. ch. 65. 12. ch. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Jer. 35. 15.
[d] Gen. 18. 14. Num. 11. 23. ch. 59. 1. John 11. 41.
[e] Ex. 4. 11. Jer. 1. 9. Luke 4. 22, 32. John 7. 46.
[f] Matt. 11. 28

And I was not [g]rebellious,—neither turned away back.
6 I [h]gave my back to the smiters,
And my [i]cheeks to them that plucked off the hair:
I hid not my face from shame and spitting.
7 For the Lord God will [j]help me;—therefore shall I not be confounded:
Therefore have [k]I set my face like a flint,
And I know that I shall not be ashamed.
8 *He is* near that justifieth me;
Who will contend with me?—let us [l]stand together:
Who *is* [1]mine adversary?—let him come near to me.
9 Behold, the Lord God will help me;—who *is* he *that* shall condemn me?
[m]Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment;—the moth shall eat them up.
10 Who *is* among you that feareth the Lord,
That obeyeth the voice of his servant,
That walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light?
[n]Let him trust in the name of the Lord,—and stay upon his God.
11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire,
That compass *yourselves* about with sparks:
Walk [o]in the light of your fire,—and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled.
[p]This shall ye have of mine hand;—ye shall lie down in sorrow.
51 HEARKEN to me, [a]ye that follow after righteousness,
Ye that seek the Lord:—look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn,
And to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.
2 Look [b]unto Abraham your father,—and unto Sarah *that* bare you:
For I called him alone,—and blessed him, and increased him.
3 For the Lord [c]shall comfort Zion:
He will comfort all her waste places;
And he will make her wilderness like Eden,
And her desert [d]like the garden of the Lord;
Joy and gladness shall be found therein,
Thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.
4 Hearken unto me, my people;—and give ear unto me, O my nation:
For a law shall proceed from me,
And I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.
5 My [e]righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth,
And mine arms shall judge the people:
The isles shall wait upon me,—and [f]on mine arm shall they trust.
6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens,—and look upon the earth beneath;
For [g]the heavens shall vanish away like smoke,
And the earth shall wax old like a garment,
And they that dwell therein shall die in like manner:
But my salvation shall be for ever,
And my righteousness shall not be abolished.
7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness,
The people [h]in whose heart *is* my law;
[i]Fear ye not the reproach of men,—neither be ye afraid of their revilings.
8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment,
And the worm shall eat them like wool:
But my righteousness shall be for ever,
And my salvation from generation to generation.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 50.
[g] Matt. 26.39. John 14.31. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 10. 5.
[h] Matt. 26.67. Matt. 27.26. John 18.22.
[i] Lam. 3. 30. Mic. 5. 1. Heb. 12. 2.
[j] ch. 42. 1. ch. 49. 2. Rom. 8. 31.
[k] Eze. 3. 8, 9.
[l] 1 Cor. 4. 4.
1 the master of my cause.
[m] Job 13. 28. Ps. 39. 11. Heb. 1. 11, 12.
[n] 2 Chr. 20. 20.
[o] Rom. 10. 3.
[p] John 9. 39.

CHAP. 51.
[a] Ps. 34. 15. Ps. 38. 20. Pro. 15. 9. Pro. 21. 21. Matt. 5. 5. Matt. 6. 33. Luke 12. 32. Rom. 9. 30. 1 Thes. 5. 21. Phil. 3. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
[b] Rom. 4. 1. Heb. 11. 11.
[c] Ps. 85. 8. Ps. 102. 13. ch. 40. 1. Jer. 31. 12.
[d] Gen. 13. 10. Joel 2. 3.
[e] ch. 46. 13.
[f] Rom. 1. 16.
[g] Matt. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
[h] Ps. 37. 31. Ps. 40. 8. Jer. 31. 33, 34. 2 Cor. 3. 3. Heb. 10. 16.
[i] Jer. 1. 17. Eze. 2. 6. Matt. 5. 11. Matt. 10. 28. Luke 6. 22. Luke 12. 4. Acts 5. 41.

9 Awake! awake! [j] put on strength, O arm of the LORD;
Awake! as in the ancient days, in the generations of old.
[k] *Art* thou not it that hath cut [l] Rahab,—*and* wounded the [m] dragon?
10 *Art* thou not it which hath [n] dried the sea,—the waters of the great deep;
That hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?
11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return,
And come with singing unto Zion;
And everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head:
They shall obtain gladness and joy;
And sorrow and mourning shall flee away.
12 I, *even* I, *am* he [o] that comforteth you:
Who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of [p] a man *that* shall die,
And of the son of man *which* shall be made [q] *as* grass;
13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker,
That [r] hath stretched forth the heavens,
And laid the foundations of the earth;
And hast feared continually every day,
Because of the fury of the oppressor,—as if he [1] were ready to destroy?
[s] And where *is* the fury of the oppressor?
14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed,
[t] And that he should not die in the pit,—nor that his bread should fail.
15 But I *am* the LORD thy God,—that divided [u] the sea, whose waves roared:
The LORD of hosts *is* his name.
16 And [v] I have put my words in thy mouth,
And I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand,
That [w] I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth,
And say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.
17 Awake! awake! stand up, O Jerusalem,
Which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury:
[x] Thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling,
And wrung *them* out.
18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth;
Neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand
Of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.
19 These two *things* [2] are come unto thee;—who shall be sorry for thee?
Desolation, and [3] destruction, and the famine, and the sword:
[y] By whom shall I comfort thee?
20 [z] Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets,
As a wild bull in a net:
They are full of the fury of the LORD,—the rebuke of thy God.
21 Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted,
And drunken, but not with wine:
22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD,
And thy God [a] *that* pleadeth the cause of his people,
Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling,
Even the dregs of the cup of my fury;—thou shalt no more drink it again:
23 But [b] I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee;
Which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over:
And thou hast laid thy body as the ground,
And as the street, to them that went over.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 51.
[j] Ps. 21. 13. Ps. 74. 13, 14. Ps. 93. 1. ch. 52. 1. ch. 59. 17. Rev. 11. 17.
[k] Job 26. 12.
[l] Ps. 87. 4. Ps. 89. 10.
[m] ch. 27. 1. Eze. 29. 3. Hab. 3. 13. Rev. 12. 9.
[n] Ex. 14. 21.
[o] 2 Cor. 1. 3.
[p] Ps. 118. 6.
[q] 1 Pet. 1. 24.
[r] Job 9. 8.
[1] Or, made himself ready.
[s] Job 20. 7.
[t] Zech. 9. 11.
[u] Ex. 14. 21. Job 26. 12. Ps. 46. 3. Ps. 65. 7. Ps. 74. 13. ch. 17. 12. ch. 43. 16. ch. 50. 2. Jer. 31. 35.
[v] Deut. 18. 18. ch. 49. 2, 3. ch. 59. 21. John 3. 34.
[w] ch. 45. 18. ch. 49. 8. ch. 65. 17. ch. 66. 22. Hos. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 3. 13.
[x] Deut. 28. 28, 34. Ps. 60. 3. Ps. 75. 8. Rev. 14. 10.
[2] happened.
[3] breaking.
[y] Lam. 1. 16 Amos 7. 2.
[z] Lam. 1. 15. Lam. 2. 11, 12. Lam. 4. 2.
[a] 1 Sam. 24. 15. Pro. 22. 23. Jer. 50. 34. Jer. 51. 36.
[b] ch. 49. 25, 26. Jer. 25. 17, 26-29.

52 AWAKE! awake! put on thy strength, O Zion;
Put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, [a]the holy city:
For [b]henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised
[c]and the unclean.
2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem:
[d]Loose thyself from the bands of thy neck,—O captive daughter of Zion.
3 For thus saith the LORD,—[e]Ye have sold yourselves for nought;
And ye shall be redeemed without money.
4 For thus saith the Lord GOD,
My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there;
And the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.
5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD,
That my people is taken away for nought?
They that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD;
And my name continually every day *is* [f]blasphemed.
6 Therefore my people shall know my name:
Therefore *they shall know* in that day
That I *am* he that doth speak; behold, *it is* I.
7 How [g]beautiful upon the mountains
Are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace;
That bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation;
That saith unto Zion,—Thy God reigneth!
8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice;
With the voice together shall they sing:—for they shall see [h]eye to eye,
When the LORD shall bring again Zion.
9 Break forth into joy, sing together,—ye waste places of Jerusalem:
For the LORD hath comforted his people,—he hath redeemed Jerusalem.
10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm—in the eyes of all the nations;
And [i]all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.
11 Depart [j]ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence,—touch no unclean *thing;*
Go ye out of the midst of her;
Be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.
12 For [k]ye shall not go out with haste,—nor go by flight:
[l]For the LORD will go before you,
[m]And the God of Israel *will* [1]*be* your rereward.
13 Behold, [n]my servant shall [2]deal prudently,
[o]He shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.
14 As many were astonished at thee;
His visage [p]was so marred more than any man,
And his form more than the sons of men:
15 So [q]shall he sprinkle many nations;
The kings shall shut their mouths at him:
For *that* [r]which had not been told them shall they see;
And *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.
53 WHO [a]hath believed our [1]report?
And to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?
2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant,
And as a root out of a dry ground:
He hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him,
There is no beauty that we should desire him.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 52.
[a] Neh. 11. 1. ch. 1. 21, 23. ch. 48. 2. Jer. 31. 23. Zech. 14. 20, 21. Rev. 21. 2.
[b] ch. 26. 2. ch. 35. 8. ch. 60. 21. Eze. 44. 9. Nah. 1. 15. Rev. 21. 27.
[c] ch. 26. 2. ch. 35. 8. ch. 60. 21. Eze. 44. 9. Nah. 1. 15. Rev. 21. 27.
[d] Zech. 2. 7.
[e] Ps. 44. 12. ch. 44. 13. ch. 50. 1. Jer. 15. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
[f] Rom. 2. 24.
[g] ch. 40. 9. ch. 61. 1, 3. Nah. 1. 15. Rom. 10. 15.
[h] Ex. 33. 11. Num. 12. 8. ch. 29. 18. ch. 35. 2. Zeph. 3. 9. Acts 1. 3, 8. 1 Cor. 2. 9, 10.
[i] Luke 3. 6.
[j] Jer. 50. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4.
[k] Ex. 12. 33.
[l] Mic. 2. 13.
[m] Ex. 14. 19. Num. 10. 25.
1 gather you up.
[n] ch. 42. 1.
2 Or, prosper. Jer. 23. 5.
[o] Phil. 2. 9.
[p] Ps. 22. 6.
[q] Eze. 36. 25. Acts 2. 33. Heb. 9. 13.
[r] Rom. 15. 21. Eph. 3. 5.

CHAP. 53.
[a] John 12. 38.
1 hearing, or, doctrine.

3 He is despised and rejected of men;
A man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief:
And [2]we hid as it were *our* faces from him;
He was despised, and we esteemed him not.
4 Surely [b]he hath borne our griefs,—and carried our sorrows:
Yet [c]we did esteem him stricken,—smitten of God, and afflicted.
5 But he *was* [3]wounded for our transgressions,
He was bruised for our iniquities:
The chastisement of our peace *was* upon him;
And with his [4]stripes we are healed.
6 All we like sheep have gone astray;
We have turned every one to his own way;
And the LORD [5]hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.
7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted,—yet he opened not his mouth:
He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter,
And as a sheep before her shearers is dumb,—so he openeth not his mouth.
8 [6]He was taken from prison and from judgment:
And who shall declare his generation?
For he was cut off out of the land of the living:
For the transgression of my people [7]was he stricken.
9 And he made his grave with the wicked,—and with the rich in his [8]death;
Because he had done no violence,—neither *was any* deceit [d]in his mouth.
10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him;—he hath put *him* to grief:
[9]When thou shalt make his soul [e]an offering for sin,
He shall see *his* seed, [f]he shall prolong *his* days,
And [g]the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.
11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied:
[h]By his knowledge shall [i]my righteous servant justify many;
For he shall bear their iniquities.
12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great,
And he shall divide the spoil with [j]the strong;
Because he hath [k]poured out his soul unto death:
And he was [l]numbered with the transgressors;
And he bare the sin of many,
And [m]made intercession for the transgressors.

54 SING, [a]O barren, thou *that* didst not bear;
Break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child:
For more *are* the children of the desolate
Than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.
2 Enlarge the place of thy tent,
And let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations:
Spare not, lengthen thy cords,—and strengthen thy stakes:
3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left;
And thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles,
And make the desolate cities to be inhabited.
4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed:
Neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame:
For thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth,
And shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 53.
2 as an hiding of faces from him, or, from us. Or, he hid his face as it were from us.
b Matt. 8. 17.
c Matt. 26. 66.
3 Or, tormented.
4 bruise.
5 hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.
6 Or, He was taken away by distress and judgment; but, etc.
7 was the stroke upon him.
8 deaths.
d 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 5.
9 Or, when his soul shall make an offering.
e 2 Cor. 5. 21.
f Ps. 21. 4. Ps. 72. 17. Rom. 6. 9. Rev. 1. 18.
g Eph. 1. 5. 2 Thes. 1. 11.
h John 17. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 6. 2 Pet. 1. 3.
i 1 John 2. 1.
j ch. 52. 15. Col. 2. 15.
k Ps. 22. 14. Matt. 27. 50. Phil. 2. 17.
l Mark 15. 27, 28. Lu. 22. 37. Lu. 23. 25, 32, 33.
m Luke 23. 34. Rom. 8. 34. Heb. 7. 25. Heb. 9. 24. 1 John 2. 1.

CHAP. 54.
a Song 8. 8. ch. 62. 4. Gal. 4. 27.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband;—The LORD of hosts *is* his name;
And thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel;
[b]The God of the whole earth shall he be called.
6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit,
And a wife of youth, when thou wast refused,—saith thy God.
7 For [c]a small moment have I forsaken thee;
But with great mercies will I gather thee.
8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment;
[d]But with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee,
Saith the LORD thy Redeemer.
9 For this *is as* the waters of [e]Noah unto me:
For *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth;
So have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.
10 For [f]the mountains shall depart,—and the hills be removed;
[g]But my kindness shall not depart from thee,
Neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed,
Saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.
11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted!
Behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours,
And lay thy foundations with sapphires.
12 And I will make thy windows of agates,—and thy gates of carbuncles,
And all thy borders of pleasant stones.
13 And all thy children *shall be* [h]taught of the LORD;
And great *shall be* [i]the peace of thy children.
14 In righteousness shalt thou be established:
Thou shalt be far from oppression;—for thou shalt not fear:
And from terror;—for it shall not come near thee.
15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me:
Whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.
16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire,
And that bringeth forth an instrument for his work;
And I have created the waster to destroy.
17 No [j]weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper;
And every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn.
This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD,
[k]And their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

55 HO, [a]every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters,
And he that hath no money; [b]come ye, buy and eat;
Yea, come, buy wine and milk—without money, and without price.
2 Wherefore do ye [1]spend money for *that which is* not bread?
And your labour for *that which* satisfieth not?
Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good,
And let your soul delight itself in fatness.
3 Incline your ear, and [c]come unto me:—hear, and your soul shall live;
[d]And I will make an everlasting covenant with you,
Even the [e]sure mercies of David.
4 Behold, I have given him *for* [f]a witness to the people,
[g]A leader and commander to the people.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 54.
[b] Zech. 14. 9. Rom. 3. 29. Rev. 11. 15.
[c] Ps. 30. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 17. 2 Pet. 3. 8.
[d] Ps. 103. 17. ch. 55. 3. Jer. 31. 3. 2 Thes. 2. 16. 1 Tim. 1. 16.
[e] Gen. 8. 21. Gen. 9. 11-16. Ps. 104. 9. ch. 12. 1. ch. 55. 11. Jer. 31. 35. Jer. 33. 20 26. Eze. 39. 29. Heb. 6. 16-18.
[f] Ps. 46. 2. ch. 51. 6, 7. Matt. 5. 18.
[g] 2 Sam. 23. 5. Ps. 89. 33. ch. 55. 3. Mal. 2. 5. Heb. 8. 6, 13.
[h] ch. 11. 9. Jer. 31. 34. John 6. 45. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 9. 1 John 2. 20.
[i] John 14. 27. Phil. 4. 7.
[j] Ps. 94. 16. ch. 50. 8, 9. Acts 6. 10. 2 Cor. 2. 14.
[k] ch. 45. 24.

CHAP. 55.
[a] John 4. 14. John 7. 37. 1 Cor. 1. 22. Rev. 21. 6. Rev. 22. 17.
[b] Matt. 13. 44. Rev. 22. 17.
[1] weigh.
[c] Matt. 11. 28.
[d] Jer. 32. 40.
[e] Acts 13. 34.
[f] Mal. 3. 5. John 18. 37. 1 Tim. 6. 13. Rev. 1. 5.
[g] Jer. 30. 9. Eze. 34. 23. Heb. 2. 10.

5 Behold, [k]thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not,
And nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee
Because of the LORD thy God,
And for the Holy One of Israel; [i]for he hath glorified thee.
6 Seek [j]ye the LORD while he may be found,
Call ye upon him while he is near:
7 Let the wicked forsake his way,—and [2]the unrighteous man [k]his thoughts:
And let him return unto the LORD,—[l]and he will have mercy upon him;
And to our God,—for [3]he will [m]abundantly pardon.
8 For my [n]thoughts *are* not your thoughts,
Neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.
9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth,
So are my ways higher than your ways,
And my thoughts than your thoughts.
10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven,
And returneth not thither, but watereth the earth,
And maketh it bring forth and bud,
That it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater;
11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth:
It shall not return unto me void,
But it shall accomplish that which I please,
And it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.
12 For ye shall go out with joy,—and be led forth with peace:
The mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing,
And all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.
13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree,
And instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree:
And it shall be to the LORD for a name,
For an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

56 THUS saith the LORD,—Keep ye [1]judgment, and do justice:
[a]For my salvation *is* near to come,—and my righteousness to be revealed.
2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this,
And the son of man *that* layeth hold on it;
That [b]keepeth the sabbath from polluting it,
And keepeth his hand from doing any evil.
3 Neither let [c]the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak,
Saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people:
Neither let the eunuch say,—Behold, I *am* a dry tree.
4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths,
And choose *the things* that please me,—and take hold of my covenant;
5 Even unto them will I give in [d]mine house and within my walls
A place [e]and a name better than of sons and of daughters:
I will give them an everlasting name,—that shall not be cut off.
6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him,
And to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants,
Every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it,
And taketh hold of my covenant;
7 Even them will I [f]bring to my holy mountain,
And make them joyful in my house of prayer:

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 55.
[h] Eph. 2. 11.
[i] Acts 3. 13.
[j] Matt. 5. 25. Matt. 7. 7. John 7. 34. John 8. 21.
[2] the man of iniquity.
[k] Zech. 8. 17.
[l] Jer. 3. 12.
[3] he will multiply to pardon.
[m] Ex. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18, 19. Ps. 51. 1. Ps. 130. 7. ch. 43. 25. ch. 44. 22. Jer. 3. 12, 13. Luke 7. 47. Rom. 5. 16-21. Eph. 1. 6, 8. 1 Tim. 1. 15, 16.
[n] 2 Sam. 7. 19. Ps. 25. 10. Ps. 40. 5. Ps. 92. 5. Pro. 21. 8. Pro. 25. 3. Jer. 3. 1. Eze. 18. 29.

CHAP. 56.
[1] Or, equity.
[a] Ps. 85. 9. Matt. 3. 2. Mark 1. 15. Luke 33. 9. Rom. 1. 17. Rom. 13. 11.
[b] Ex. 20. 11. ch. 58. 13. Eze. 20. 12.
[c] Deut. 23. 1. Acts 8. 27. Acts 10. 1. Acts 17. 4. Acts 18. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 1.
[d] Matt. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 22. 1 Tim. 3. 15. Heb. 3. 6.
[e] ch. 62. 12. John 1. 12. 1 John 3. 1. Rev. 3. 12.
[f] Heb. 12. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 1.

[g]Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar;
For [h]mine house shall be called an house of prayer [i]for all people.
8 The Lord GOD—which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith,
[j]Yet will I gather *others* to him,
[2]Besides those that are gathered unto him.
9 All ye beasts of the field, come to devour,
Yea, all ye beasts in the forest.
10 His watchmen *are* [k]blind: they are all ignorant,
[l]They *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark;
[3]Sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.
11 Yea, *they are* [4]greedy dogs *which* [5]can never have enough,
And they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand:
They all look to their own way,
Every one for his gain, from his quarter.
12 Come ye, *say they,* I will fetch wine,
And we will fill ourselves with strong drink;
And to-morrow shall be as this day,—*and* much more abundant.

57 THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart;
And [1]merciful men *are* taken away, none considering
That the righteous is taken away [2]from the evil *to come.*
2 He shall [3]enter into peace:
They shall rest in their beds,—*each one* walking [4]*in* his uprightness.
3 But draw near hither, ye [a]sons of the sorceress,
The seed of the adulterer and the whore.
4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves?
Against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue?
Are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,
5 Enflaming yourselves [5]with idols under every green tree,
Slaying the children in the valleys—under the clifts of the rocks?
6 Among the smooth *stones* of the stream *is* thy portion;
They, they *are* thy lot:—even to them hast thou poured a drink offering,
Thou hast offered a meat offering.—Should I receive comfort in these?
7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set [b]thy bed:
Even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.
8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance;
For thou hast discovered *thyself to another* than me,—and art gone up;
Thou hast enlarged thy bed,—and [6]made thee *a covenant* with them;
Thou [c]lovedst their bed [7]where thou sawest *it.*
9 And [8]thou wentest to the king with ointment,
And didst increase thy perfumes,—and didst send thy messengers far off,
And didst debase *thyself even* unto hell.
10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way;
Yet saidst thou not, There is no hope:
Thou hast found the [9]life of thine hand;—therefore thou wast not grieved.
11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared,—that thou hast lied,
And hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart?
Have [d]not I held my peace even of old,—and thou fearest me not?
12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works;
For they shall not profit thee.

B. C. 698.

CHAP 56.
g Rom. 12. 1. Heb. 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
h Luke 19. 46.
i Mal. 1. 11.
j John 10. 16. Eph. 1. 10.
2 to his gathered.
k Matt. 15. 14.
l Phil. 3. 2.
3 Or, dreaming, or, talking in their sleep.
4 strong of appetite.
5 know not to be satisfied.

CHAP. 57.
1 men of kindness, or, godliness.
2 Or, from that which is evil.
3 Or, go in peace. Luke 2. 29. Luke 7. 50.
4 Or, before him.
a Mal. 3. 5. Jas. 4. 4.
5 Or, among the oaks.
b Jer. 2. 20. Jer. 3. 2. Eze. 16. 16. Eze. 23. 41.
6 Or, hewed it for thyself larger than theirs.
c Eze. 16. 26-28. Eze. 23. 2, 21.
7 Or, thou providedst room.
8 Or, thou respectedst the king. Eze. 16. 33. Hos. 7. 11. Hos. 12. 1.
9 Or, living.
d Ps. 50. 21. Eccl. 8. 11.

13 When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee:
But the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them:*
But he that putteth his trust in me shall [e]possess the land,
And shall inherit my holy mountain;
14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way,
Take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.
15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity,
[f]Whose name *is* Holy;—[g]I dwell in the high and holy *place,*
With [h]him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit,
To revive the spirit of the humble,
And to revive the heart of the contrite ones.
16 For [i]I will not contend for ever,—neither will I be always wroth:
For the spirit should fail before me,—and the souls [j]*which* I have made.
17 For the iniquity of his [k]covetousness was I wroth, and smote him:
I hid me, and was wroth,
And he went on [10]frowardly in the way of his heart.
18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him;
I will [l]lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.
19 I create [m]the fruit of the lips;—Peace, peace [n]to *him that is* far off,
And to *him that is* near,—saith the LORD;—and I will heal him.
20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea,—when it cannot rest,
Whose waters cast up mire and dirt.
21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.
58 CRY [1]aloud, spare not,—lift up thy voice like a trumpet,
And show my people their transgression,—and the house of Jacob their sins.
2 Yet they seek me daily,—and delight to know my ways,
As a nation that did righteousness,
And forsook not the ordinance of their God:
They ask of me the ordinances of justice;
They take delight in approaching to God.
3 Wherefore [a]have we fasted, *say they,* and thou seest not?
Wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge?
Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure,
And exact all your [2]labours.
4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate,
And to smite with the fist of wickedness:
[3]Ye shall not fast as *ye do this* day,
To make your voice to be heard on high.
5 Is it [b]such a fast that I have chosen? [4]a day for a man to afflict his soul?
Is it to bow down his head as a bulrush,
And to spread sackcloth and ashes *under him?*
Wilt thou call this a fast,—and an acceptable day to the LORD?
6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen?
To loose the bands of wickedness,—to undo [5]the heavy burdens,
And to let the [6]oppressed go free,—and that ye break every yoke?
7 *Is it* not [c]to deal thy bread to the hungry,
And that thou bring the poor that are [7]cast out to thy house?
When thou seest the naked, that thou cover him;
And that thou hide not thyself from [d]thine own flesh?
8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning,

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 57.
[e] Ps. 34. 8-10. Ps. 37. 3, 9.
[f] Job 6. 10. Luke 1. 49.
[g] Ps. 68. 4. Zech. 2. 13.
[h] 2 Ki. 22. 19, 20. Ps. 34. 18. Ps. 57. 17. Ps. 85. 6. Ps. 138. 6.
[i] Ps. 61. 2. Ps. 78. 38, 39. Jer. 10. 24. Mic. 7. 18.
[j] Heb. 12. 9.
[k] Eze. 33. 31.
[10] turning away.
[l] Ps. 73. 24.
[m] Ps. 32. 7. Heb. 13. 15.
[n] Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 17.

CHAP. 58.
[1] with the throat.
[a] Num. 23. 4. Mal. 3. 14.
[2] griefs, or, things wherewith ye grieve others.
[3] Or, ye fast not as this day.
[b] Zech. 7. 5.
[4] Or, to afflict his soul for a day.
[5] the bundles of the yoke.
[6] broken.
[c] Job 22. 7. Ps. 112. 9. Pro. 22. 9. Eccl. 11. 1, 2. Eze. 18. 7. Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 25. 35. Luke 11. 41. Luke 19. 8.
[7] Or, afflicted.
[d] Gen. 29. 14. Judg. 9. 2. Neh. 5. 5. Matt. 15. 5.

And thine health shall spring forth speedily:
And thy righteousness shall go before thee;
The glory of the LORD [8]shall be thy rereward.
9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer;
Thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*.
If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke,
The putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;
10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry,
And [f]satisfy the afflicted soul;—then shall [e]thy light rise in obscurity,
And thy darkness *be* as the noon-day:
11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually,
And satisfy thy soul in [9]drought,—and make fat thy bones:
And thou shalt be like a watered garden,
And like a spring of water, whose waters [10]fail not.
12 And *they that shall be* of thee [g]shall build the old waste places:
Thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations;
And thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach,
The restorer of paths to dwell in.
13 If [h]thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath,
From doing thy pleasure on my holy day;
And call the sabbath a delight,—the holy of the LORD, honourable;
And shalt honour him,—not doing thine own ways,
Nor finding thine own pleasure,—nor speaking [i]*thine own* words:
14 Then [j]shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD;
And I will cause thee to ride [k]upon the high places of the earth,
And [l]feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father:
[m]For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.
59 BEHOLD, the LORD's hand is not [a]shortened, that it cannot save;
Neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:
2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God,
And your sins [1]have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.
3 For your [b]hands are defiled with blood,—and your fingers with iniquity;
Your lips have spoken lies,—your tongue hath muttered perverseness.
4 None calleth for justice,—nor *any* pleadeth for truth:
They trust in vanity, and speak lies;
[c]They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.
5 They hatch [2]cockatrice' eggs,—[d]and weave the spider's web:
He that eateth of their eggs dieth,
And [3]that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.
6 Their webs shall not become garments,
Neither shall they cover themselves with their works:
Their works *are* works of iniquity,
And the act of violence *is* in their hands.
7 Their [e]feet run to evil,—and they make haste to shed innocent blood:
Their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity;
Wasting and [4]destruction *are* in their paths.
8 The way of peace they know not;
And *there is* no [5]judgment in their goings:
They [f]have made them crooked paths:
Whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 58.
8 shall gather thee up.
e Job 11. 17.
f Ps. 33. 19. Ps. 34. 9,10. ch. 33. 16. Jer. 17. 8.
9 droughts.
10 lie, or, deceive.
g ch. 61. 4. Jer. 31. 38. Amos 9. 14.
h Ex. 20. 8. Ex. 31. 13. Ex. 35. 2. Lev. 19. 30. ch. 56. 2.
i Matt. 12.36.
j Job 22. 26.
k Deut. 32.13. Deut. 33.29. ch. 33. 16. Hab. 3. 19.
l Ps. 105. 9.
m ch. 1. 20. ch. 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4. Matt. 24.35.

CHAP. 59.
a Num.11.23. ch. 50. 2.
1 Or, have made him hide.
b ch. 1. 15, 21. Jer. 2. 34. Eze. 7. 23. Hos. 4. 2. Mic. 3. 10. Mic. 7. 2. Rom. 3. 15.
c Job. 15. 35. Ps. 7. 14.
2 Or, adders'
d Job 8. 14.
3 Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.
e Pro. 1. 16. Pro. 6. 18. Rom. 3. 15-17.
4 breaking.
5 Or, right.
f Ps. 125. 5. Pro. 2. 15.

9 Therefore is judgment far from us,—neither doth justice overtake us:
[g]We wait for light, but behold obscurity;
For brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.
10 We [h]grope for the wall like the blind,—and we grope as if *we had* no eyes:
We stumble at noon-day as in the night;
We are in desolate places as dead *men.*
11 We roar all like bears,—and mourn sore like doves:
We look for judgment, but *there is* none;
For salvation, *but* it is far off from us.
12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee,
And our sins testify against us:—for our transgressions *are* with us;
And *as for* our iniquities, we know them;
13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD,
And departing away from our God,—speaking oppression and revolt,
Conceiving and uttering [i]from the heart words of falsehood.
14 And judgment is turned away backward,—and justice standeth afar off:
For truth is fallen in [j]the street,—and equity cannot enter.
15 Yea, truth faileth;
And he *that* departeth from evil [6]maketh himself a prey:
And the LORD saw *it,*
And [7]it displeased him that *there was* no judgment.
16 And [k]he saw that *there was* no man,
And [l]wondered that *there was* no intercessor:
Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him;
And his righteousness, it sustained him.
17 For [m]he put on righteousness as a breastplate,
And an helmet of salvation upon his head;
And he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing,
And was clad with zeal as a cloak.
18 According to *their* [8]deeds, accordingly he will repay,
Fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies;
To the islands he will repay recompence.
19 So [n]shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west,
And his glory from the rising of the sun.
When the enemy shall come in [o]like a flood,
The Spirit of the LORD shall [9]lift up a standard against him.
20 And [p]the Redeemer shall come to Zion,
And unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.
21 As [q]for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD;
[r]My Spirit that *is* upon thee,
And my words which I have put in thy mouth,
Shall not depart out of thy mouth,—nor out of the mouth of thy seed,
Nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD,
From henceforth and for ever.
60 ARISE, [1]shine; for thy light is come,
And [a]the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.
2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth,
And gross darkness the people:
But the LORD shall arise upon thee,—and his glory shall be seen upon thee.
3 And the [b]Gentiles shall come to thy light,

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 59.
[g] Job 30. 26. Jer. 8. 15. Jer. 14. 19.
[h] Deut. 28. 29. Job 5. 14. Amos 8. 9. Zeph. 1. 17.
[i] Jer 9. 2. Matt. 12. 34. Mark 7. 21, 22. Rom. 3. 10 18. Jas. 1. 15. Jas. 3. 6.
[j] Neh. 8. 1.
[6] Or, is accounted mad.
[7] it was evil in his eyes.
[k] Gen. 18. 23-32. ch. 63. 5. ch. 64. 7. Jer. 5. 1. Eze. 22. 30.
[l] Mark 6. 6.
[m] Ps. 35. 2. ch. 11. 5. ch. 51. 9. Eph. 6. 14, 17. 1 Thes. 5. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 7. Rev. 19. 11.
[8] recompences.
[n] Ps. 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11.
[o] Rev. 12. 15.
[9] Or, put him to flight.
[p] Rom. 11. 26.
[q] Heb. 8. 10. Heb. 10. 16.
[r] Eze. 36. 37. Joel 2. 28.

CHAP. 60.
[1] Or, be enlightened: for thy light cometh.
[a] Mal. 4. 2. Luke 2. 32. 1 Pet. 4. 14.
[b] Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 22. 27. Ps. 67. 1, 4. Ps. 72. 17, 19. Ps. 98. 2, 3.

And kings to the brightness of thy rising.
4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see:
All they gather themselves together, they come to thee:
Thy sons shall come from far,
And thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.
5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together,
And thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged;
Because the [2]abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee,
The [3]forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.
6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee,
The dromedaries of Midian and [c]Ephah;
All they from [d]Sheba shall come:—they shall bring [e]gold and incense;
And they shall show forth the praises of the LORD.
7 All the flocks of [f]Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee,
The rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee:
They shall come up with acceptance on mine altar,
And [g]I will glorify the house of my glory.
8 Who *are* these *that* fly as a cloud,—and as the doves to their windows?
9 Surely [h]the isles shall wait for me,—and the ships of Tarshish first,
[i]To bring thy sons from far,—[j]their silver and their gold with them,
[k]Unto the name of the LORD thy God,
And to the Holy One of Israel, because [l]he hath glorified thee.
10 And [m]the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls,
[n]And their kings shall minister unto thee;
For in my wrath I smote thee,
But in my favour have I had mercy on thee.
11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually;
They shall not be shut day nor night;
That *men* may bring unto thee the [4]forces of the Gentiles,
And *that* their kings *may be* brought.
12 For [o]the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish;
Yea, *those* nations shall be utterly wasted.
13 The [p]glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee,
The fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together,
To beautify the place of my sanctuary;
And I will make [q]the place of my feet glorious.
14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee;
And all they that despised thee
Shall [r]bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet;
And they shall call thee, The city of the LORD,
The [s]Zion of the Holy One of Israel.
15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated,
So that no man went through *thee,*
I will make thee an eternal excellency,—a joy of many generations.
16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles,
And shalt suck the breast of kings:
And thou shalt know that [t]I the LORD *am* thy Saviour
And thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.
17 For brass I will bring gold,—and for iron I will bring silver,
And for wood brass, and for stones iron:

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 60.
[2] Or. noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee. Rom. 11.25.
[3] Or, wealth. Zech. 14.14.
[c] Gen. 25. 4.
[d] Ps. 72. 10.
[e] Matt. 2. 11.
[f] Gen. 25. 13. Eze. 27. 21.
[g] Hag. 2. 7, 9.
[h] Ps. 72. 10.
[i] Gal. 4. 26.
[j] Ps. 68. 30. Zech. 14.14.
[k] Ex. 33. 19. Ex. 34. 5, 7. Josh. 9. 9. 1 Ki. 8. 41. 1 Ki. 10. 1. Pro. 18. 10. Jer. 3. 17. John 17. 26.
[l] ch. 55. 5.
[m] ch. 61. 5. Zech. 6. 15.
[n] ch. 49. 23. Rev. 21. 24.
[4] Or, wealth.
[o] Ps. 2. 12. Ps. 22. 28. Dan. 2. 35, 40. Zech. 12. 2, 3. Zech. 14.17. Matt. 21.44. Luke 19.14, 27. 2 Cor. 2. 3. Rev. 2. 26, 27. Rev. 11. 15
[p] ch. 35. 2. ch. 41. 19.
[q] 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 132. 7. Heb. 12. 22.
[r] ch. 45. 14. ch. 49. 23. Rev. 3. 9.
[s] Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 14. 1.
[t] Ps. 98. 2. ch. 43. 3. ch. 49. 23. Eze. 34. 30. Rev. 5. 9.

I will also make thy officers peace,—and thine exactors righteousness.
18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land,
Wasting nor destruction within thy borders:
But thou shalt call [u]thy walls Salvation,—and thy gates Praise.
19 The [v]sun shall be no more thy light by day;
Neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee:
But the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light,
And [w]thy God thy glory.
20 Thy [x]sun shall no more go down;—neither shall thy moon withdraw itself:
For the LORD shall be thine everlasting light,
And the days of thy mourning shall be ended.
21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous:
They [y]shall inherit the land for ever,
[z]The branch of my planting, [a]the work of my hands,
That I may be glorified.
22 A [b]little one shall become a thousand,—and a small one a strong nation:
I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

61 THE [a]Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me;
Because the LORD hath anointed me—to preach good tidings unto the meek;
He hath sent me [b]to bind up the broken-hearted,
To proclaim [c]liberty to the captives,
And the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound.
2 To [d]proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD,
And [e]the day of vengeance of our God;—to [f]comfort all that mourn;
3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion,
[g]To give unto them beauty for ashes,—the oil of joy for mourning,
The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness;
That they might be called Trees of righteousness,
The [h]planting of the LORD, [i]that he might be glorified.
4 And they shall [j]build the old wastes,
They shall raise up the former desolations,
And they shall repair the waste cities,—the desolations of many generations.
5 And [k]strangers shall stand and feed your flocks,
And the sons of the alien *shall be* your plowmen and your vine-dressers.
6 But [l]ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD:
Men shall call you the Ministers of our God:
Ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles,
And in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.
7 For [m]your shame *ye shall have* double,
And *for* confusion they shall rejoice in their portion:
Therefore in their land they shall possess the double;
Everlasting joy shall be unto them.
8 For I the LORD love judgment,—I hate robbery for burnt offering;
And I will direct their work in truth,
[n]And I will make an everlasting covenant with them.
9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles,
And their offspring among the people:
All that see them shall acknowledge them,
That they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.
10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD,—my soul shall be joyful in my God;

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 60.
[u] ch. 26. 1.
[v] Rev. 21. 23. Rev. 22. 5.
[w] Zech. 2. 5.
[x] Amos 8. 9.
[y] Ps. 37. 11. Matt. 5. 5. Rev. 5. 10.
[z] ch. 29. 23. ch. 43. 7. Matt. 15.13. John 15. 2.
[a] Eph. 2. 10.
[b] ch. 66. 8. Dan. 2. 35, 44. Matt. 13.31, 32.

CHAP. 61.
[a] ch. 11. 2. ch. 42. 1. Luke 4. 18. John 1. 32. John 3. 34.
[b] Ps. 34. 18. Ps. 147. 3. Hos. 6. 1.
[c] Jer. 34. 8. Zech. 9. 11, 12. John 8. 32-36.
[d] Lev. 25. 9. Luke 4. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
[e] ch. 34. 4. ch. 63. 4. ch. 66. 14. Mal. 4. 1, 3.
[f] Jer. 31. 11. Matt. 5. 4. Luke 6. 21. Luke 7. 44. John 16. 20.
[g] Ps. 30. 11.
[h] ch. 60. 21.
[i] John 15. 8.
[j] Eze. 36. 33.
[k] Eph. 2. 12.
[l] Ex. 19. 6.
[m] Deut. 21.17. 2 Ki. 2. 9. Job 42. 10. ch. 40. 2. Zech. 9. 12. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[n] Gen. 17. 7. 2 Sam. 23.5. Ps. 50. 5. ch. 55. 3. Jer. 32. 40. Heb. 13. 20, 21.

For he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation,
He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness,
As [o]a bridegroom [1]decketh *himself* with ornaments,
And as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.
11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud,
And as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth;
So the Lord God will cause [p]righteousness and [q]praise
To spring forth before all the nations.
62 FOR Zion's sake will I not hold my peace,
And for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest,
Until the righteousness [a]thereof go forth as brightness,
And the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.
2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness,
And all kings thy glory:
[b]And thou shalt be called by a new name,
Which the mouth of the Lord shall name.
3 Thou shalt also be a [c]crown of glory in the hand of the Lord,
And a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.
4 Thou [d]shalt no more be termed Forsaken;
Neither shall thy land any more be termed [1]Desolate:
But thou shalt be called [2]Hephzi-bah,—and thy land [3]Beulah:
For the Lord delighteth in thee,—and thy land shall be married.
5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin,
So shall thy sons marry thee:
And [4]*as* the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride,
So shall thy God rejoice over thee.
6 I [e]have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem,
Which shall never hold their peace day nor night:
[5]Ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence,
7 And give him no [6]rest,—till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem
[f]A praise in the earth.
8 The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength,
[7]Surely I will no more [g]give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies;
And the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine,
For the which thou hast laboured:
9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it,—and praise the Lord;
And they that have brought it together shall drink it
[h]In the courts of my holiness.
10 Go through, go through the gates;—prepare ye the way of the people;
Cast up, cast up the highway;—gather out the stones;
Lift up a standard for the people.
11 Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world,
[i]Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh;
Behold, his [j]reward *is* with him,—and his [8]work before him.
12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord:
And thou shalt be called, Sought out,—A city not forsaken.
63 WHO *is* this that cometh from Edom,
With dyed garments from Bozrah?—This *that is* [1]glorious in his apparel,
Travelling in the greatness of his strength?
I that speak in righteousness,—mighty to save.

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 61.
[o] ch. 49. 18. Rev. 21. 2.
[1] decketh as a priest.
[p] Ps. 72. 3. Ps. 85. 11.
[q] ch. 60. 18. ch. 62. 7.

CHAP. 62.
[a] Ps. 98. 1-3. Prov. 4. 18. ch. 1. 26,27. ch. 32.15,17. ch. 51.5,6,9. Mic. 4. 2. Matt. 5. 16. Luke 2. 30, 32.
[b] ch. 65. 15. Rev. 3. 12.
[c] Zech. 9. 16.
[d] Hos. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
[1] Azubah. 1 Ki. 22. 42. ch. 54. 1.
[2] That is, My delight is in her. 2 Ki. 21. 1.
[3] That is, Married.
[4] with the joy of the bridegroom.
[e] Eze. 3. 17.
[5] Or, ye that are the LORD'S remembrancers.
[6] silence.
[f] Zeph. 3. 20.
[7] If I give, etc.
[g] Deut. 28.31.
[h] Deut. 12.12. Deut. 14.23, 26. Deut. 16.11, 14.
[i] ch. 40. 9. Zech. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
[j] ch. 40. 10. ch. 49. 4. Rev. 22. 12.
[8] Or, recompence.

CHAP. 63.
[1] decked.

2 Wherefore [a] *art thou* red in thine apparel,
And thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?
3 I have [b] trodden the wine-press alone;
And of the people *there was* none with me:
For I will tread them in mine anger,—and trample [c] them in my fury;
And their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments,
And I will stain all my raiment.
4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart,
And the year of my redeemed is come.
5 And I looked, and [d] *there was* none to help;
And I wondered that *there was* none to uphold:
Therefore mine own [e] arm brought salvation unto me;
And my fury, it upheld me.
6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger,
And [f] make them drunk in my fury,
And I will bring down their strength to the earth.
7 I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the LORD,
And the praises of the LORD,
According to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us,
And the great goodness toward the house of Israel,
Which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies,
And according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.
8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people,—children *that* will not lie:
[2] So he was their Saviour.
9 In [g] all their affliction he was afflicted,
And [h] the angel of his presence saved them:
In [i] his love and in his pity he redeemed them;
And [j] he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.
10 But they rebelled, and [k] vexed his Holy Spirit:
Therefore he was turned to be their enemy,—*and* he fought against them.
11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses,—*and* his people, *saying,*
Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea
With the [3] shepherd of his flock?
Where *is* he that put his Holy Spirit within him?
12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm,
Dividing the water before them,—to make himself an everlasting name?
13 That led them through the deep,
As an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?
14 As a beast goeth down into the valley,
The Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest:
So didst thou lead thy people,—to make thyself a glorious name.
15 Look down from heaven, and behold
From the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory:
Where *is* thy zeal and thy strength,
[4] The sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?
16 Doubtless thou *art* our Father,
Though Abraham [l] be ignorant of us,—and Israel acknowledge us not:
Thou, O LORD, *art* our Father, [5] our Redeemer;
Thy name *is* from everlasting.

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 63.
[a] Joel 3. 13, 14. Rev. 19. 13.
[b] ch. 25. 10. Lam. 1. 15. Mal. 4. 3. Rev. 14. 19, 20. Rev. 19. 13-15.
[c] 2 Ki. 9. 33. ch. 34. 2, 5.
[d] ch. 34. 2, 6, 8. John 16. 32. Rev. 5. 3.
[e] Ps. 44. 3. Ps. 98. 1. ch. 40. 10. ch. 51. 9. ch. 52. 10. Heb. 2. 14, 15.
[f] Job 21. 20. Rev. 16. 6.
[2] Or, and he became a Saviour for them.
[g] Judg. 10. 16. Acts 9. 4.
[h] Ex. 14. 19. Hos. 1. 7. Hos. 12. 4, 5. Mal. 3. 1. Acts 12. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Col. 2. 9. Heb. 1. 3.
[i] Deut. 7. 7.
[j] Ex. 19. 4. Deut. 1. 31. Deut. 32. 11, 12. ch. 46. 3, 4.
[k] Ps. 78. 8, 40. Ps. 95. 9-11. Eze. 9. 6. Eph. 4. 30. Heb. 10. 29.
[3] Or, shepherds. Num. 11. 17.
[4] Or, the multitude. Hos. 11. 8.
[l] Job 14. 21. Eccl. 9. 5. Gal. 3. 28.
[5] Or, our Redeemer, from everlasting is thy name.

17 O LORD, why hast thou [m] made us to err from thy ways,
And [n] hardened our heart from thy fear?
Return for thy servants' sake,—the tribes of thine inheritance.
18 The [o] people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while:
Our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.
19 We are *thine:* thou never barest rule over them;
[6] They were not called by thy name.

64 OH that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down,
That the mountains might flow down at thy presence,
2 As *when* [1] the melting fire burneth,—the fire causeth the waters to boil,
To make thy name known to thine adversaries,
That the nations may tremble at thy presence!
3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for,
Thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.
4 For since the beginning of the world
Men [a] have not heard, nor perceived by the ear,
Neither hath the eye [2] seen, O God, besides thee,
What he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.
5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth [b] and worketh righteousness;
Those that remember thee in thy ways:
Behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned:
In [c] those is continuance, and we shall be saved.
6 But we are all as an unclean *thing,*
And all [d] our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags;—and we all do fade as a leaf;
And our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.
7 And [e] *there is* none that calleth upon thy name,
That stirreth up himself to take hold of thee:
For thou hast hid thy face from us,
And hast [3] consumed us, [4] because of our iniquities.
8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father,
We *are* the clay, [f] and thou our potter;
And we all *are* [g] the work of thy hand.
9 Be not wroth very sore, O LORD,—neither remember iniquity for ever:
Behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.
10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness,—Zion is a wilderness,
Jerusalem a desolation.
11 Our [h] holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee,
Is burned up with fire:—and all [i] our pleasant things are laid waste.
12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these *things,* O LORD?
Wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

65 I [a] AM sought of *them that* asked not *for me;*
I am found of *them that* sought me not:—I said, Behold me, behold me,
Unto a nation *that* [b] was not called by my name.
2 I [c] have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people,
Which [d] walketh in a way *that was* not good,—after their own thoughts;
3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face;
[e] That sacrificeth in gardens,—and burneth incense [1] upon altars of brick;
4 Which [f] remain among the graves,—and lodge in the monuments;
[g] Which eat swine's flesh,
And [2] broth of abominable *things is in* their vessels:

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 63.
[m] Ps. 119. 10, 35.
[n] Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20.
[o] Ex. 19. 4, 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[6] Or, thy name was not called uponthem.

CHAP. 64.
[1] the fire of meltings.
[a] Ps. 31. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 9, 10. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[2] Or, seen a God beside thee, which doeth so for him, etc.
[b] Acts 10. 35.
[c] Ps. 103. 17. Jer. 31. 18, 20. Hos. 6. 3. Hos. 11. 8. Mal. 3. 6.
[d] ch. 57. 12. Zech. 3. 3. Phil. 3. 9. Rev. 3. 18. Rev. 7. 13.
[e] Ps. 14. 4. ch. 50. 2. Eze. 22. 30. Hos. 7. 7.
[3] melted.
[4] by the hand. Job 8. 4.
[f] Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.
[g] Eph. 2. 10.
[h] 2 Ki. 25. 9. 2 Chr. 36. 19. Ps. 74. 7.
[i] Eze. 24. 21.

CHAP. 65.
[a] Rom. 9. 24. Rom. 10. 20. Eph. 2. 12.
[b] ch. 63. 19.
[c] Rom. 10. 21.
[d] Deut. 32. 5.
[e] Lev. 17. 5.
[1] upon bricks.
[f] Deut. 18. 11.
[g] Lev. 11. 7.
[2] Or, pieces.

5 Which [h]say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me;
For I am holier than thou.
These *are* a smoke in my [3]nose,—a fire that burneth all the day.
6 Behold, [i]*it is* written before me;
I will not keep silence, but will recompense,
Even recompense into their bosom,
7 Your iniquities, and [j]the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD,
Which have burnt incense upon the mountains,
And blasphemed me upon the hills:
Therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.
8 Thus saith the LORD,—As the new wine is found in the cluster,
And *one* saith, Destroy it not; for [k]a blessing *is* in it:
So will I do for my servants' sakes,—that I may not destroy them all.
9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob,
And out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains:
And mine [l]elect shall inherit it,—and my servants shall dwell there.
10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks,
And the [m]valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in,
For my people that have sought me.
11 But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD,—that forget my holy mountain,
That prepare [n]a table for [4]that troop,
And that furnish the drink offering unto [5]that number.
12 Therefore will I number you to the sword,
And ye shall all bow down to the slaughter:
[o]Because when I called, ye did not answer;—when I spake, ye did not hear;
But did evil before mine eyes,—and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry:
Behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty:
Behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:
14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart,
But ye shall cry for sorrow of heart,—and shall howl for [6]vexation of spirit.
15 And ye shall leave your name [p]for a curse unto my chosen:
For the Lord GOD shall slay thee,—and call [q]his servants by another name:
16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth
Shall bless himself in the God of truth;
And he that sweareth in the earth—shall swear by the God of truth;
Because the former troubles are forgotten,
And because they are hid from mine eyes.
17 For, behold, I create [r]new heavens, and a new earth:
And the former shall not be remembered, nor [7]come into mind.
18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create:
For, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing,—and her people a joy.
19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem,—and joy in my people:
And the [s]voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her,
Nor the voice of crying.
20 There [t]shall be no more thence an infant of days,
Nor an old man that hath not filled his days:
For the child shall die an hundred years old;
[u]But the sinner, *being* an hundred years old, shall be accursed.

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 65.
[h] Matt. 9. 11. Luke 5. 30. Luke 18. 11. Jude 19.
[3] Or, anger.
[i] Deut. 32. 34. Mal. 3. 16. Rev. 20. 12.
[j] Ex. 20. 5. Lev. 26. 39. Num. 32. 14. Ps. 106. 6, 7. Dan. 9. 8. Matt. 23. 32.
[k] Joel 2. 14.
[l] Matt. 24. 22. Rom. 11. 5 7.
[m] Josh. 7. 24, 26. Hos. 2. 15.
[n] ch. 57. 5. Eze. 23. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 21.
[4] Or, Fortune.
[5] Or, Fate.
[o] 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. Pro. 1. 24. ch. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 7. Matt. 21. 31.
[6] breaking.
[p] Pro. 10. 7. Jer. 29. 22. Zech. 8. 13.
[q] ch. 62. 2. Acts 11. 26. Rom. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 9, 10.
[r] ch. 51. 6. ch. 62. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1-5.
[7] come upon the heart.
[s] ch. 25. 8. ch. 33. 10. ch. 51. 3, 11. ch. 60. 20. Jer. 31. 12. Rev. 7. 17. Rev. 21. 4.
[t] Deut. 4. 40. Job 5. 26. Ps. 34. 12. Eccl. 8. 12. Rom. 2. 5, 9.
[u] Eccl. 8. 12.

21 And [v] they shall build houses, and inhabit *them;*
And they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.
22 They shall not build, and another inhabit;
They shall not plant, and another eat:
For as the days of a tree *are* the days of my people,
And mine elect [8] shall long enjoy the work of their hands.
23 They shall not labour in vain,—[w] nor bring forth for trouble:
For they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD,
And their offspring with them.
24 And it shall come to pass,—that [x] before they call, I will answer;
And while they are yet speaking, I will hear.
25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together,
And the lion shall eat straw like the bullock:
[y] And dust *shall be* the serpent's meat.
They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my [z] holy mountain,—saith the LORD.

66 THUS saith the LORD,
[a] The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool:
Where *is* the house that ye build unto me?
And where *is* the place of my rest?
2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made,—and all those *things* have been,
Saith the LORD:—but to this *man* will I look,
Even [b] to *him that is* poor, and of a contrite spirit,
And [c] trembleth at my word.
3 He that killeth an ox *is as if* he slew a man;
He that sacrificeth a [1] lamb, *as if* he cut off a dog's neck;
He that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swine's blood;
He that [2] burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol.
Yea, they have chosen their own ways,
And their soul delighteth in their abominations.
4 I also will choose their [3] delusions,—and will bring their fears upon them;
[d] Because when I called, none did answer;—when I spake, they did not hear:
But they did evil before mine eyes,
And chose *that* in which I delighted not.
5 Hear the word of the LORD,—ye that tremble at his word;
Your brethren that hated [e] you,—that cast you out for [f] my name's sake,
Said, [g] Let the LORD be glorified:
But [h] he shall appear to your joy,—and they shall be ashamed.
6 A voice of noise from the city,—a voice from the temple,
A voice of the LORD—that rendereth recompence to his enemies.
7 Before she travailed, she brought forth;
Before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.
8 Who hath heard such a thing?—who hath seen such things?
Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day?
Or shall a nation be born at once?
For as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.
9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not [4] cause to bring forth? saith the LORD:
Shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb?* saith thy God.
10 Rejoice [i] ye with Jerusalem,—and be glad with her, all ye that love her:
Rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her;
11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied—with the breasts of her consolations;

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 65.
[v] Lev. 26. 16.
[8] shall make them continue long, or, shall wear out.
[w] Hos. 9. 12.
[x] Dan. 9. 20-23. Dan 10. 12. Matt. 6. 8.
[y] Gen. 3. 14. Rom. 16.20. Rev. 12. 7-9. Rev. 20. 2,3.
[z] ch. 2. 2. Dan. 2. 35. Zech. 8. 3. Rev. 14. 1.

CHAP. 66.
[a] 1 Ki. 8. 27. 1 Chr. 28. 2. 2 Chr. 6. 18. Ps. 11. 4. Ps. 99. 9. Matt. 5. 34. Acts 7. 48-50. Acts 17. 24.
[b] Ps. 34. 18. Ps. 51. 17.
[c] Ezra 9. 4. Ezra 10. 3. Ps. 119. 120, 161. Pro. 28. 14. Hab. 3. 16. Acts 9. 6. Acts 16. 29, 30. Phil. 2. 12.
[1] Or, kid.
[2] maketh a memorial of. Lev. 2. 2.
[3] Or, devices.
[d] Pro. 1. 24. Jer. 7. 13.
[e] John 15. 18.
[f] Matt. 24. 9.
[g] ch. 5. 19.
[h] 2 Thes. 1. 10. Tit. 2. 13. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 4. 12-14.
[4] Or, beget.
[i] Deut. 32. 43. ch. 44. 23. ch. 65. 18. Rom. 15. 9, 12.

That ye may milk out, and be delighted
With the [5]abundance of her glory.
12 For thus saith the LORD,—Behold, [j]I will extend peace to her like a river,
And the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream:
Then shall ye [k]suck,—ye shall be borne [l]upon *her* sides,
And be dandled upon *her* knees.
13 As one whom his mother comforteth,—so will I comfort you;
And ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.
14 And when ye see *this*, your [m] heart shall rejoice,
And [n] your bones shall flourish like an herb;
And the [o]hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants,
And *his* indignation toward his enemies.
15 For, [p]behold, the LORD will come with fire,
And with his chariots like a whirlwind,
To render his anger with fury,—and his rebuke with flames of fire.
16 For by fire, and by [q]his sword,—will the LORD plead with all flesh:
And the slain of the LORD shall be many.
17 They [r]that sanctify themselves,—and purify themselves in the gardens
[6]Behind one *tree* in the midst,
Eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse,
Shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.
18 For I [s]*know* their works and their thoughts:
It shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues;
And they shall come, and see my glory.
19 And [t]I will set a sign among them,
And I will send those that escape of them unto the nations,
To Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow,
To Tubal and Javan, *to* the isles afar off,—that have not heard my fame,
Neither have seen my glory;
[u]And they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.
20 And they shall bring all your brethren
For [v]an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations,
Upon horses, and in chariots, and in [7]litters,
And upon mules, and upon swift beasts,
To my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD,
As the children of Israel bring an offering
In a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.
21 And I will also take of them—for [w]priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.
22 For as [x]the new heavens, and the new earth, which I will make,
Shall remain before me, saith the LORD,
So shall your seed and your name remain.
23 And [y]it shall come to pass, *that* [8]from one new moon to another,
And from one sabbath to another,
[z]Shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.
24 And they shall go forth, and look
Upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me:
For their [a]worm shall not die,—neither shall their fire be quenched;
And they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 66.
[5] Or, brightness.
[j] Ps. 72. 3, 7. ch. 9. 7. ch. 48. 18. ch. 60. 5.
[k] ch. 60. 16.
[l] ch. 49. 22. ch. 60. 4.
[m] Zech. 10. 7. John 16. 22.
[n] ch. 26. 19. Pro. 3. 8. Pro. 17. 22.
[o] ch. 65. 12, 15. Eze. 7. 9. Eze. 8. 18, 22, 31. Mal. 3. 18. Heb. 10. 27.
[p] ch. 9. 5. ch. 30. 27, 28, 33. 2 Thes. 1. 8.
[q] ch. 27. 1.
[r] ch. 34. 5-10. ch. 65. 3, 4. Eze. 39. 2.
[6] Or, one after another.
[s] ch. 37. 28. Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 2. 2, 9, 13.
[t] Luke 2. 34.
[u] Mal. 1. 11.
[v] Rom. 15.16. Phil. 2. 17.
[7] Or, coaches.
[w] Ex. 19. 6. ch. 61. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 6.
[x] ch. 65. 17. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.
[y] Zech. 14.16.
[8] from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.
[z] Ps. 65. 2.
[a] Mark 9. 44.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.

1 THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* [a] in
2 Anathoth in the land of Benjamin: to whom the [b] word of the
LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, [c] in the
3 thirteenth year of his reign. It came also in the days of Jehoiakim
the son of Josiah king of Judah, [d] unto the end of the eleventh year of
Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, [e] unto the carrying away of
Jerusalem captive [f] in the fifth month.
4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee;
And before thou camest forth out of the womb I [g] sanctified thee,
And I [1] ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.
6 Then said I, [h] Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak; for I *am* a child.
7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for [i] thou shalt go
to all that I shall send thee, and [j] whatsoever I command thee thou shalt
8 speak. Be not afraid of their faces: for [k] I *am* with thee to deliver thee,
9 saith the LORD. Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched [l] my
mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have [m] put my words in
thy mouth.
10 See, [n] I have this day set thee over the nations,
And over the kingdoms,—to [o] root out, and to pull down,
And to destroy, and to throw down,—to build, and to plant.
11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what
12 seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree. Then said the
LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will [p] hasten my word to
13 perform it. And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time,
saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot; and the
14 face thereof *is* [2] toward the north. Then the LORD said unto me,
Out of the north an evil [3] shall break forth
Upon all the inhabitants of the land.
15 For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north,
Saith the LORD;—and they shall come,
And they shall [q] set every one his throne
At the entering of the gates of Jerusalem,
And against all the walls thereof round about,
And against all the cities of Judah.
16 And I will [r] utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness,
[s] Who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods,
And worshipped the works of their own hands.
17 Thou therefore [t] gird up thy loins, and arise,
And speak unto them all that I command thee:
[u] Be not dismayed at their faces,—lest I [4] confound thee before them.
18 For, behold, I have made thee this day a [v] defenced city, and an iron
pillar,
And brasen walls against the whole land,

B. C. 629.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Jos. 21. 18. 1 Chr. 6. 60.
[b] 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[c] ch. 25. 3.
[d] ch. 39. 2.
[e] ch. 52. 12.
[f] 2 Ki. 25. 8.
[g] Luke 1. 15. Gal. 1. 15.
[1] gave.
[h] Ex. 4. 10.
[i] Matt. 28. 20.
[j] Num. 22. 20. Matt. 28. 20.
[k] Ex. 3. 12. Deut. 31. 6. Jos. 1. 5. Acts 26. 17. Heb. 13. 6.
[l] Isa. 6. 7.
[m] Isa. 51. 16. Eze. 2. 4.
[n] 1 Ki. 19. 17.
[o] 1 Ki. 1. 19. Eze. 32. 18. Amos 3. 7. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
[p] Deut. 32. 35. Eze. 7. 24. Amos 8. 2. Hab. 1. 5.
[2] from the face of the north.
[3] shall be opened.
[q] ch. 39. 3. ch. 43. 10.
[r] Lev. 26. 15. Isa. 22. 7. ch. 4. 12. ch. 5. 9, 29. Eze. 24. 14. Joel 2. 11.
[s] Deut. 28. 20. ch. 2. 13, 17.
[t] 1 Ki. 18. 46. Job 38. 3. Luke 12. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
[u] Ex. 3. 12. Isa. 41. 10. Eze. 2. 6.
[4] Or, break to pieces.
[v] Isa. 50. 7.

Against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof,
Against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.
19 And they shall fight against thee;—but they shall not prevail against thee;
For [w]I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.
2 MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
2 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying,
Thus saith the LORD, I remember [1]thee,
The kindness of thy [a]youth, the love of thine espousals,
When thou wentest after me in the wilderness,
In a land *that was* not sown.
3 Israel *was* holiness unto the LORD,—*and* the [b]first-fruits of his increase:
All that devour him shall offend;
Evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.
4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob,
And all the families of the house of Israel:
5 Thus saith the LORD,—[c]What iniquity have your fathers found in me,
That they are gone far from me,
And have walked after vanity, and [d]are become vain?
6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD
That brought us up out of the land of Egypt,
That led us through the wilderness,
Through a land of deserts and of pits,
Through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death,
Through a land that no man passed through,
And where no man dwelt?
7 And I brought you into [2]a plentiful country,
To eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof;
But when ye entered, ye defiled my land,
And made mine heritage an abomination.
8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD?
And they that handle the [e]law knew me not:
The pastors also transgressed against me,
And the prophets prophesied by Baal,
And walked after *things that* do not profit.
9 Wherefore [f]I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD,
And with your children's children will I plead.
10 For pass [3]over the isles of Chittim, and see;
And send unto Kedar, and consider diligently,
And see if there be such a thing:
11 Hath [g]a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* yet no gods?
[h]But my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.
12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this,—and be horribly afraid,
Be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.
13 For my people have committed two evils;
They have forsaken me, the [i]fountain of living waters,
And hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns,—that can hold no water.
14 *Is* Israel a servant? *is* he a home-born *slave?*—why is he [4]spoiled?
15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* [5]yelled,
And they made his land waste:
His cities are burnt without inhabitant.

B. C. 629.

CHAP. 1.
[w] Num. 14. 9. Ps. 27. 1. Ps. 56. 4. Ps. 118. 6. Rom. 8. 31.

CHAP. 2.
1 Or, for thy sake.
[a] Ex. 14. 31. Ex. 15. 1, 20. Eze. 16. 8. Eze. 23. 3. Hos. 2. 15.
[b] Ex. 22. 29. Num. 18. 12. Amos 6. 1. Jas. 1. 18. Rev. 14. 4.
[c] Isa. 5. 4. Isa. 43. 22. ch. 51. 17. Mic. 6. 3.
[d] 2 Ki. 17. 15. Ps. 115. 8. Isa. 44. 9. Rom. 1. 21.
2 Or, the land of Carmel.
[e] Deut. 33. 10. ch. 8. 9. Mal. 2. 6. Luke 11. 52. John 7. 28. John 8. 55. John 16. 3. Rom. 2. 20. 2 Cor. 4. 2.
[f] Isa. 3. 13. Isa. 43. 26. Eze. 17. 20. Eze. 20. 35, 36. Hos. 2. 2. Mic. 6. 2.
3 Or, over to.
[g] Mic. 4. 5.
[h] Deut. 33. 39. Ps. 3. 3. Ps. 106. 20. Rom. 1. 23.
[i] Ps. 36. 9. ch. 17. 13. ch. 18. 14. John 4. 14. Rev. 21. 6. Rev. 22. 1, 17.
4 become a spoil?
5 gave out their voice.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes [6]have broken the crown of thy head.
17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself,
In that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God,
When he led thee by the way?
18 And now what hast thou to do [j]in the way of Egypt,
To drink the waters of [k]Sihor?
Or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria,
To drink the waters of the river?
19 Thine own [l]wickedness shall correct thee,
And thy backslidings shall reprove thee:—know therefore and see
That *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter,
That thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God,
And that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.
20 For of old time I have broken thy yoke,
And burst thy bands; and [m]thou saidst, I will not [7]transgress;
When upon every high hill—and under every green tree
Thou wanderest, playing the harlot.
21 Yet I had [n]planted thee a noble vine,—wholly a right seed:
How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?
22 For though thou wash thee with nitre,—and take thee much soap,
Yet [o]thine iniquity is marked before me,—saith the Lord GOD.
23 How [p]canst thou say, I am not polluted,—I have not gone after Baalim?
See thy way [q]in the valley,—know what thou hast done:
[8]*Thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways;
24 [9]A wild ass [10]used to the wilderness,
That snuffeth up the wind at [11]her pleasure;
In her occasion who can [12]turn her away?
All they that seek her will not weary themselves;
In her month they shall find her.
25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod,
And thy throat from thirst:—but thou saidst,
[13]There is no hope:—no; for I have loved strangers,
And after them will I go.
26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found,
So is the house of Israel ashamed;—they, their kings, their princes,
And their priests, and their prophets,
27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father;
And to a stone, Thou hast [14]brought me forth:
For they have turned [15]*their* back unto me, and not *their* face:
But in the time of their [r]trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.
28 But [s]where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee?
Let them arise, if they [t]can save thee in the time of thy [16]trouble:
For *according to* the number of thy cities—are thy gods, O Judah.
29 Wherefore will ye plead with me?
Ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.
30 In vain have I smitten your children;—they received no correction:
Your own sword hath devoured [u]your prophets,—like a destroying lion.
31 O generation, see ye the word of the LORD.

B. C. 629.

CHAP. 2.
6 Or, feed on thy crown. Deut. 33. 20. Isa. 8. 8.
j Isa. 30. 1, 2.
k Jos. 13. 3. Isa. 31. 1-3. Lam. 4. 17. Eze. 17. 15. Hos. 7. 11.
l Pro. 1. 31. Pro. 5. 22 Isa. 3. 9. Isa. 50. 1. Hos. 5. 5.
m Ex. 19. 8. Jos. 24. 18. Judg. 10. 16. 1Sam. 12. 10.
7 Or, serve.
n Ps. 80. 8. Isa. 5. 1. Matt. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 13. 6, 7. Luke 20. 9.
o Deut. 32. 34. Job 14. 17. Ps. 90. 8. Ps. 130. 3. Hos. 13. 12.
p Gen. 3. 12, 13. Pro. 30. 12. Luke 10. 29. Rom. 3. 19.
q ch. 7. 31.
8 Or, O swift dromedary.
9 Or, O wild ass.
10 taught.
11 the desire of her heart.
12 Or, reverse it.
13 Or, Is the case desperate?
14 Or, begotten me.
15 the hinder part of the neck.
r Judg. 10. 10.
s Deut. 32. 37. Judg. 10. 14.
t Isa. 45. 20.
16 evil.
u 2 Chr. 36. 16. Matt. 23. 29. Acts 7. 52.

Have I been a wilderness unto Israel?—a land of darkness?
Wherefore say my people,
[17] We are lords;—we will come no more unto thee?
32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire?
Yet my people [v] have forgotten me days without number.
33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love?
Therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.
34 Also in thy skirts is found [w] the blood—of the souls of the poor innocents:
I have not found it by [18] secret search, but upon all these.
35 Yet thou sayest,
Because I am innocent,—surely his anger shall turn from me:
Behold, I will plead with thee,—[x] because thou sayest, I have not sinned.
36 Why [y] gaddest thou about so much to change thy way?
[z] Thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt,—[a] as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him,—and thine [b] hands upon thine head:
For the LORD hath rejected thy confidences,
And thou shalt not prosper in them.

3 THEY [1] say, If a man put away his wife,
And she go from him, and become another man's,
[a] Shall he return unto her again?—shall not that land be greatly polluted?
But thou hast [b] played the harlot with many lovers;
[c] Yet return again to me, saith the LORD.
2 Lift up thine eyes unto [d] the high places,
And see where thou hast not been lien with:
In [e] the ways hast thou sat for them —as the Arabian in the wilderness;
And thou hast polluted the land,
With thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.
3 Therefore the [f] showers have been withholden,
And there hath been no latter rain;—and thou hadst a [g] whore's forehead,
Thou refusedst to be ashamed.
4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me,
My father, thou *art* [h] the guide of [i] my youth?
5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever?—will he keep *it* to the end?
Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.
6 The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king,
Hast thou seen *that* which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone
up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath
7 played the harlot. And [j] I said after she had done all these *things*, Turn
thou unto me: but she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah
8 saw *it*. And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel
committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce;
[k] yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the
9 harlot also. And it came to pass through the [2] lightness of her whore-
dom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones
10 and with stocks. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah
hath not turned unto me with [l] her whole heart, but [3] feignedly, saith the
LORD.
11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her-
12 self more than treacherous Judah. Go and proclaim these words toward
the [m] north, and say,

B. C. 629.

CHAP. 2.
17 We have dominion.
[v] Ps. 9. 17. Ps. 106. 21. Isa. 17. 10. Eze. 22. 12. ch. 13. 25. Hos. 8. 14.
[w] Ps. 106. 38. Isa 57. 5. ch. 19. 4.
18 digging.
[x] Pro. 28. 13. 1 John 1. 8.
[y] ch. 31. 22. Hos. 5. 13. Hos. 12. 1.
[z] Isa. 30. 3. ch. 37. 7.
[a] 2 Chr. 28.16, 21.
[b] 2 Sam. 13.19.

CHAP. 3.
1 Saying.
[a] Deut. 24. 4.
[b] ch. 2. 20. Eze. 16. 26. Hos. 1. 2.
[c] Deut. 4. 29-31. Isa. 45. 6-9. ch. 4. 1. ch. 50. 1. Zech. 1. 3. Luke 15. 16-24.
[d] Deut. 12. 2.
[e] Gen. 38. 14. Pro. 23. 28. Eze. 16. 24.
[f] Lev. 26. 19.
[g] Zeph. 3. 5.
[h] Ps. 48. 14. Pro. 2. 17.
[i] Ps 71. 5. Ps. 119. 9. Pro. 1. 4. ch. 2. 2. Hos. 2. 15.
[j] 2 Ki. 17. 13. Matt. 2. 14.
[k] 2 Ki. 1.17,19. Eze. 23. 11. Hos. 4. 15.
2 Or, fame.
[l] 2 Chr 34.33. Ps. 78. 36. Isa. 10. 6. Hos. 7. 14
3 in falsehood.
[m] 2 Ki. 15. 29. 2 Ki. 17. 6. ch. 23. 8. ch. 31. 8.

Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD;
And I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you:
For I *am* merciful, saith the LORD,
And I will not keep *anger* for ever.
13 Only [n]acknowledge thine iniquity,
That thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God,
And hast scattered thy ways to the strangers—under every green tree,
And ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.
14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD;—for I am married unto you:
And I will take you [o]one of a city, and two of a family,
And I will bring you to Zion:
15 And I will give you [p]pastors according to mine heart,
Which shall [q]feed you with knowledge and understanding.
16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land,
In those days, saith the LORD,
They [r]shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD;
Neither shall it [4]come to mind,
Neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*,
Neither shall [5]*that* be done any more.
17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD;
And all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem:
Neither shall they walk any more after the [6]imagination of their evil heart.
18 In those days [s]the house of Judah shall walk [7]with the house of Israel,
And they shall come together out of the land of the north
To [t]the land that I have [8]given for an inheritance unto your fathers.
19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children,
And give thee a [9]pleasant land,
[10]A goodly heritage of the hosts of nations?
And I said, Thou shalt call me, My [u]father;
And shalt not turn away [11]from me.
20 Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her [12]husband,
So have ye dealt treacherously with me,—O house of Israel, saith the LORD.
21 A voice was heard upon [v]the high places,
Weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel:
For they have perverted their way,
And they have forgotten the LORD their God.
22 Return, [w]ye backsliding children,—*and* I [x]will heal your backslidings.
Behold, we come unto thee;—for thou *art* the LORD our God.
23 Truly [y]in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills,
And from the multitude of mountains:
Truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.
24 For [a]shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth;
Their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.
25 We lie down in our shame,—and our confusion covereth us:
[b]For we have sinned against the LORD our God,
We and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day,
And [c]have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.
4 IF thou wilt return, O Israel,—saith the LORD, [a]return unto me;
And if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight,

B. C. 612.

CHAP. 3.
[n] Lev. 26. 40-42. ch. 31. 18. 20. Luke 15. 18-21. 1 John 1. 9.
[o] Rom. 11. 5.
[p] ch. 23. 4. Eze. 34. 23. John 10. 1. Eph. 4. 11.
[q] Pro. 10. 21. Luke 12. 42. Acts 20. 28.
[r] John 1. 21-24.
[4] come upon the heart.
[5] Or, it be magnified.
[6] Or, stubbornness.
[s] Isa. 11. 13. Hos. 1. 11
[7] Or, to.
[t] Amos 9. 15.
[8] Or, caused your fathers to possess.
[9] land of desire. Dan. 8. 9. Dan. 11. 16.
[10] an heritage of glory, or, beauty.
[u] Isa 63. 16.
[11] from after me.
[12] friend.
[v] Isa. 15. 2.
[w] Hos. 14. 1.
[x] Hos. 6. 1. Hos. 14. 1.
[y] Ps. 121. 1. Isa. 44. 9. Isa. 45. 20. Isa. 46. 7, 8. Eze. 20. 28.
[z] Ps. 3. 8. Ps. 37. 39, 40. Isa. 12. 2. Isa. 43. 11.
[a] Hos. 9. 10.
[b] Deut. 31. 17, 18. Ezra 9. 7. Eze. 36. 32.
[c] ch. 22. 21.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Isa. 31. 6. Hos. 7. 16. Joel 2. 12.

Then shalt thou not remove.
2 And [b] thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth,
In [c] truth, in judgment, and in righteousness;
[d] And the nations shall bless themselves in him,
And in him [e] shall they glory.
3 For thus saith the LORD—to the men of Judah and Jerusalem,
Break up your fallow ground,—and [g] sow not among thorns.
4 Circumcise [h] yourselves to the LORD,
And take away the foreskins of your heart,
Ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem;
Lest [i] my fury come forth like fire,—and burn that none can quench *it*,
Because of the evil of your doings.
5 Declare ye in Judah,—and publish in Jerusalem; and say,
Blow ye the trumpet in the land:—cry, gather together, and say,
Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.
6 Set up the standard toward Zion:—[1] retire, stay not;
For I will bring evil from the north,—[j] and a great [2] destruction.
7 The [k] lion is come up from his thicket,
And the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way;
He is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate;
And thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.
8 For this [l] gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl:
For the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.
9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD,
That the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes;
And the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.
10 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD!
[m] Surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem,
Saying, Ye shall have peace;—whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.
11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem,
[n] A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness
Toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,
12 *Even* [3] a full wind from those *places* shall come unto me:
Now also will I [4] give sentence against them.
13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds,
And [o] his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwind:
His [p] horses are swifter than eagles.—Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.
14 O Jerusalem, [q] wash thine heart from wickedness,
That thou mayest be saved:
How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?
15 For a voice declareth [r] from Dan,
And publisheth affliction from Mount Ephraim.
16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold,—publish against Jerusalem,
That watchers come [s] from a far country,
And give out their voice against the cities of Judah.
17 As [t] keepers of a field, are they against her round about;
Because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.
18 Thy [u] way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee:
This *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

B. C. 612.

CHAP. 4.
[b] Deut. 10. 20. Isa. 45. 23. Isa. 48. 1. Zech. 8. 8.
[c] Isa. 48. 1.
[d] Gen. 22. 18. Ps. 72. 18. Isa. 65. 16. Gal. 3. 8.
[e] Isa. 45. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 31.
[f] Hos. 10. 12.
[g] Matt. 13. 7.
[h] Deut. 10 16. Rom. 2. 28. Col. 2. 11.
[i] Zeph. 2. 2.
1 Or, strengthen.
[j] ch. 1. 13.
2 breaking.
[k] 2 Ki. 24. 1. Dan. 7. 4.
[l] Isa. 22. 12. ch. 6. 26.
[m] 1 Ki. 22. 20-23. Isa. 63. 17. Eze. 14. 9. Rom. 1. 24, 26, 28. 2 Thes. 2. 11.
[n] Isa. 27. 8. Isa. 64. 6. Eze. 17. 10. Eze. 19. 12. ch. 51. 1. Hos. 13. 5.
3 Or, a fuller wind than those.
4 utter judgments.
[o] Isa. 5. 28.
[p] Deut. 28. 49. Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8.
[q] Isa. 1. 16. Isa. 55. 7. Eze. 18. 31. Matt. 12. 35. Matt. 15. 19, 20. Luke 12. 39.
[r] ch. 8. 16.
[s] ch. 5. 15.
[t] 2 Ki. 25. 1.
[u] Job 20. 6-11. Ps. 107. 17. Pro. 1. 31. Pro. 5. 22. Isa. 50. 1. ch. 2. 17. ch. 5. 19.

19 My [v]bowels, my bowels! I am pained at [5]my very heart;
My heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace,
Because thou hast heard, O my soul,
The sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.
20 Destruction [w]upon destruction is cried;—for the whole land is spoiled:
Suddenly are my [x]tents spoiled,—*and* my curtains in a moment.
21 How long shall I see the standard,—*and* hear the sound of the trumpet?
22 For my people *is* [y]foolish,—they have not known me;
They *are* sottish children,—and they have none understanding:
[z]They *are* wise to do evil,—but to do good they have no knowledge.
23 I [a]beheld the earth,—and, lo, *it was* without [b]form, and void,
And the heavens,—and they *had* no light.
24 I [c]beheld the mountains,—and, lo, they trembled,
And all the hills moved lightly.
25 I beheld,—and, lo, *there was* no man,
And [d]all the birds of the heavens were fled.
26 I beheld,—and, lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness,
And all the cities thereof were broken down—at the presence of the LORD,
And by his fierce anger.
27 For thus hath the LORD said,—The whole land shall be desolate;
[e]Yet will I not make a full end.
28 For this [f]shall the earth mourn,—and the [g]heavens above be black:
Because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*,
And will [h]not repent, neither will I turn back from it.
29 The [i]whole city shall flee—for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen;
They shall go into thickets,—and climb up upon the rocks:
Every city *shall be* forsaken,—and not a man dwell therein.
30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do?
Though thou clothest thyself with crimson,
Though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold,
[j]Though thou rentest thy [6]face with painting,
In vain shalt thou make thyself fair;
[k]*Thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.
31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail,
And the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child,
The voice of the daughter of Zion,
That bewaileth herself, *that* [l]spreadeth her hands,—*saying*, Woe *is* me now!
For my soul is wearied because of murderers.
5 RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem,
And see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof,
[a]If ye can find a man,—[b]if there be *any* that executeth judgment,
That seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.
2 And [c]though they say, The LORD liveth;—surely they swear falsely.
3 O LORD, *are* not [d]thine eyes upon the truth?
Thou hast [e]stricken them,—but they have not grieved;
Thou hast consumed them,—*but* [f]they have refused to receive correction:
They have made their faces harder than a rock;
They have refused to return.
4 Therefore I said,—Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish:
For [g]they know not the way of the LORD,—*nor* the judgment of their God.

B. C. 612.

CHAP. 5.
[v] Ps. 119. 53, 136.
Isa. 15. 5.
Isa. 16. 11.
Isa. 21. 3.
ch. 9. 1, 10.
ch. 13. 17.
ch. 14. 17.
ch. 23. 9.
Lam. 1. 16.
Luke 19 41.
[5] the walls of my heart.
[w] Ps. 42. 7.
[x] ch. 10. 20.
[y] Rom. 1. 22.
[z] Rom. 16. 19.
1 Cor. 14. 20.
[a] Isa. 24. 19.
[b] Gen. 1. 2.
[c] Eze. 38. 20.
[d] Zeph. 1. 3.
[e] ch. 5. 10.
[f] Isa. 24. 4.
Isa 33. 9.
ch. 12. 4.
ch. 23. 10.
Hos. 4. 3.
Joel 1. 10.
[g] Isa. 5. 30.
Joel 2. 30.
Matt. 27. 45.
Mark 15. 33.
[h] Num. 23 19.
ch. 7. 16.
[i] 2 Ki. 25. 4.
Isa. 30. 17.
Amos 9. 1.
[j] 2 Ki. 9. 30.
Eze. 23. 40.
[6] eyes.
[k] ch. 22. 20.
Lam. 1. 2, 19.
[l] Isa. 1. 15.
Lam. 1. 17.

CHAP. 5.
[a] 1 Ki. 19. 10.
Pro. 20. 6.
Eze. 22. 30.
Mic. 7. 2.
[b] Gen. 18. 23.
Ps. 12. 1.
[c] Zech. 5. 3.
Mal. 3. 5.
Tit. 1. 16.
[d] 2 Chr. 16. 9.
[e] Isa. 1. 5.
Isa. 9. 13.
ch. 2. 30.
[f] ch. 7. 28.
Zeph. 3. 2.
[g] ch. 8. 7.

5 I will get me unto the great men,—and will speak unto them;
For [h] they have known the way of the LORD,—*and* the judgment of their God:
But these have altogether broken [i] the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.
6 Wherefore [j] a lion out of the forest shall slay them,
[k] *And* a wolf of the [1] evenings shall spoil them,
[l] A leopard shall watch over their cities:
Every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces:
Because their transgressions are many,—*and* their backslidings [2] are increased.
7 How shall I pardon thee for this?—thy children have forsaken me,
And [m] sworn by *them that* [n] *are* no gods:
[o] When I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery,
And assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.
8 They [p] were *as* fed horses in the morning:
Every one [q] neighed after his neighbour's wife.
9 Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD:
[r] And shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
10 Go [s] ye up upon her walls, and destroy;—but make not a full end:
Take away her battlements;—for they *are* not the LORD'S.
11 For [t] the house of Israel and the house of Judah
Have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.
12 They [u] have belied the LORD,—and said, *It* [v] *is* not he;
Neither shall evil come upon us;—[w] neither shall we see sword nor famine:
13 And the prophets shall become wind,—and the word *is* not in them:
Thus shall it be done unto them.
14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts,
Because ye speak this word,
[x] Behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire,
And this people wood, and it shall devour them.
15 Lo, I will bring a [y] nation upon you from [z] far,
O house of Israel, saith the LORD:
It *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation,
A nation whose language thou knowest not,
Neither understandest what they say.
16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre,—they *are* all mighty men.
17 And they shall eat up thine [a] harvest, and thy bread,
Which thy sons and thy daughters should eat;
They shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds;
They shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees;
They shall impoverish thy fenced cities,
Wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.
18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD,
I will not make a full end with you.
19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say,
[b] Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us?
Then shalt thou answer them,—Like as ye have forsaken me,
And served strange gods in your land,
So [c] shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.
20 Declare this in the house of Jacob,—and publish it in Judah, saying,
21 Hear now this, O [d] foolish people, and without [3] understanding;
Which have eyes, and see not;—which have ears, and hear not:

B. C. 612.
CHAP. 5.
[h] Mic. 3. 1.
[i] Ps. 2. 3. ch. 2. 15.
[j] ch. 4. 7.
[k] Hab. 1. 8.
1 Or, deserts.
[l] Hos. 13. 7.
2 are strong.
[m] Josh. 23. 7. ch. 12. 16. Zeph. 1. 5. Amos 8. 14.
[n] Gal. 4. 8.
[o] Deut 32. 15.
[p] Eze. 22. 11.
[q] Deut. 18. 21. 2 Sam. 11. 2-4. Job 31. 9. ch. 13. 27 Matt. 5. 27, 28.
[r] Deut. 32. 35-43. Isa. 1. 24. ch. 44. 22. Eze. 5. 13-15. Eze. 7. 9. Neh. 1. 2.
[s] ch. 39. 8.
[t] ch. 3. 20.
[u] 2 Chr. 36. 16.
[v] Isa. 28. 15.
[w] ch. 14. 13.
[x] ch. 1. 9. Hos. 6. 5. Zech. 1. 6.
[y] Deut. 28. 49. Isa. 5. 26.
[z] Isa. 39. 3.
[a] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31. Judg. 6. 3, 4. Isa. 62. 9. Isa. 65. 22. Hab. 3. 17.
[b] Deut. 29. 24. 1 Ki. 9. 8. 2 Chr. 7. 21. ch. 13. 22. ch. 16. 10.
[c] Deut. 28. 48.
[d] Deut. 29. 4. Deut. 32. 6. Ps. 94. 8. Isa. 6. 9. Eze. 12. 2. Matt. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.
3 heart. Hos. 7. 11.

22 Fear [e] ye not me? saith the LORD:—will ye not tremble at my presence,
Which have placed the sand *for* the [f] bound of the sea
By a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it;
And though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail;
Though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?
23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart;
They are revolted and gone.
24 Neither say they in their heart,—Let us now fear the LORD our God,
[g] That giveth rain, both the [h] former and the latter, in his season:
[i] He reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.
25 Your iniquities have turned away these *things*,
And your sins have withholden good *things* from you.
26 For among my people are found wicked *men:*
[4] They lay wait, as he that setteth snares;
They set a trap, they catch men.
27 As a [5] cage is full of birds,—so *are* their houses full of deceit;
Therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.
28 They are waxen fat, they shine:
Yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked:
They judge not the cause,—the cause of the fatherless, [j] yet they prosper;
And the right of the needy do they not judge.
29 Shall [k] I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD:
Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
30 [6] A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;
31 The prophets prophesy [l] falsely,
And the priests [7] bear rule by their means;
And my people [m] love *to have it* so:
And what will ye do in the end thereof?

6 O YE children of [a] Benjamin, gather yourselves
To flee out of the midst of Jerusalem,—and blow the trumpet in Tekoa,
And set up a sign of fire in [b] Beth-haccerem:
For evil appeareth out of the north,—and great destruction.
2 I have likened the daughter of Zion—to a [1] comely and delicate *woman.*
3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her;
[c] They shall pitch *their* tents against her round about;
They shall feed every one in his place.
4 Prepare ye war against her;—arise, and let us go up at noon.
Woe unto us! for the day goeth away,
For the shadows of the evening are stretched out.
5 Arise, and let us go by night,—and let us destroy her palaces.
6 For thus hath the LORD of hosts said,—Hew ye down trees,
And [2] cast a mount against Jerusalem:—this *is* the city to be visited;
She *is* [d] wholly oppression in the midst of her.
7 As a fountain casteth out her waters,—so she casteth out her wickedness:
Violence and [e] spoil is heard in her;
Before me continually *is* grief and wounds.
8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem,—[f] lest my soul [3] depart from thee;
Lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.
9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine:

B. C. 612.

CHAP. 5.
[e] Deut. 28. 58. Ps. 119. 120. Mal. 10. 28. Rev. 15. 4.
[f] Job 26. 10. Pro. 8. 29.
[g] Matt. 5. 45. Acts 14. 17.
[h] Joel 2. 23. Amos 4. 7.
[i] Gen. 8. 22.
[4] Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait
[5] Or, coop.
[j] Job 12. 6. Ps. 73. 12. ch. 12. 1.
[k] Mal. 3. 5. Jas. 5. 4.
[6] Or, Astonishment and filthiness.
[l] Lam. 2. 14. Eze. 13. 6. Matt. 17. 17. 2 Pet. 2. 12.
[7] Or, take into their hands.
[m] Isa. 30. 10. Mic. 2. 11.

CHAP. 6.
[a] Josh. 16. 63. Josh. 18. 28. Judg. 1. 21. 2 Chr. 11. 5, 12.
[b] Neh. 3. 14.
[1] Or, dwelling at home, or, pasture.
[c] 2 Ki. 25. 1.
[2] Or, pour out the engine of shot.
[d] 2 Ki. 21. 16.
[e] Ps. 55. 9. 11. ch. 20. 8. Eze. 7. 11. Eze. 22. 3-12. Eze. 24. 7. Mic. 7. 2, 3.
[f] Eze. 23. 18. Hos. 9. 12. Zech. 11. 8, 9.
[3] be loosed, or, disjointed.

Turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.
10 To whom shall I speak,—and give warning, that they may hear?
Behold, their ear [g] *is* uncircumcised,—and they cannot hearken:
Behold, [h] the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach;
They have no delight in it.
11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD;
I am weary with holding in:—I will pour it out upon the children abroad,
And upon the assembly of young men together:
For even the husband with the wife shall be taken,
The aged with *him that is* full of days.
12 And [i] their houses shall be turned unto others,
With their fields and wives together:—for I will stretch out my hand
Upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.
13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them,
Every one *is* given [j] to covetousness;
And from the prophet even unto the priest—every one dealeth falsely.
14 They have [k] healed also the [4] hurt *of the daughter* of my people slightly,
Saying, Peace, peace;—when *there is* no peace.
15 Were they [l] ashamed when they had committed abomination?
Nay, they were not at all ashamed,—neither could they blush:
Therefore they shall fall among them that fall:
At the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.
16 Thus saith the LORD,—Stand ye in the ways, and see,
And ask for the [m] old paths,—where *is* the good way, and walk therein,
And ye shall find [n] rest for your souls.
But they said, We will not walk *therein.*
17 Also I set [o] watchmen over you,
Saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet.
But they said, We will not hearken.
18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation,
What *is* among them.
19 Hear, O earth:—behold, I will bring evil upon this people,
Even [p] the fruit of their thoughts,
Because they have not hearkened unto my words,
Nor to my law, but rejected it.
20 To [q] what purpose cometh there to me incense [r] from Sheba,
And the sweet cane from a far country?
Your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable,
Nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.
21 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I [s] will lay stumblingblocks before this people,
And the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them:
The neighbour and his friend shall perish.
22 Thus saith the LORD,
Behold, a people cometh from the north country,
And a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.
23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear;
They *are* cruel, and have no mercy;
Their voice [t] roareth like the sea;—and they ride upon horses,
Set in array as men for war,—against thee, O daughter of Zion.

B. C. 612.

CHAP. 6.
[g] Ex. 6. 12. Deut. 29. 4. Isa. 6. 9, 10. ch. 4. 4. ch. 7. 26. Acts 7. 51.
[h] 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. ch. 20. 8. Amos 7. 10. Luke 11. 45. John 7. 7. John 9. 40. 2 Tim. 4. 3.
[i] Deut. 28. 30. ch. 8. 10. Lam. 5. 3, 11. Zeph. 1. 13.
[j] Isa. 56. 11. Mic. 3. 5. Mic. 7. 1.
[k] ch. 8. 11. Eze. 13. 10.
4 bruise, or, breach.
[l] ch. 3. 3. ch. 8. 12. Zeph. 3. 5.
[m] Isa. 8. 20. Isa. 34. 16. ch. 18. 15. Mal. 4. 4. Luke 16. 29.
[n] 2 Chr. 14. 6, 7. Isa. 28. 12. Matt. 11. 29.
[o] Isa. 21. 11. Isa. 58. 1. ch. 25. 4. Eze. 3. 17. Hab. 2. 1.
[p] Pro. 1. 31. ch. 4. 4. Isa. 59. 7. Isa. 66. 18. Hos. 10. 13. Acts 8. 22.
[q] Ps. 40. 6. Ps. 50. 7 Isa. 1. 11. Isa. 66. 3 Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 6.
[r] Ps. 72, 10, 15. Isa. 60. 6.
[s] Job 5. 12. Isa. 8. 14. ch. 13. 16. Eze 3. 20. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
[t] Isa. 5. 30.

24 We have heard the fame thereof:—our hands wax feeble:
[u]Anguish hath taken hold of us,—*and* pain, as of a woman in travail.
25 Go not forth into the field, nor [v]walk by the way;
For the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.
26 O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth,
[w]And wallow thyself in ashes;
[x]Make thee mourning, *as for* an only son,—most bitter lamentation:
For the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.
27 I have set thee [5]*for* a tower *and* a fortress among my people,
That thou mayest know and try their way.
28 They *are* all grievous revolters, walking with slanders:
They are [y]brass and iron; they *are* all corrupters.
29 The bellows are burned,—the lead is consumed of the fire,
The founder melteth in vain;—for the wicked are not plucked away.
30 [6]Reprobate silver shall *men* call them,
Because the LORD hath [z]rejected them.

7 THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, Stand [a]in
2 the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say,
Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah,
That enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.
3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
Amend your ways and your doings,
And I will cause you to dwell in this place.
4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying,
The temple [b]of the LORD, The temple of the LORD,
The temple of the LORD, *are* these.
5 For if ye throughly amend your ways and your doings;
If ye throughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;
6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow,
And shed not innocent blood in this place,
[c]Neither walk after other gods to your hurt;
7 Then [d]will I cause you to dwell in this place,
In the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.
8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.
9 Will [e]ye steal, murder, and commit adultery,
And swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal,
And [f]walk after other gods whom ye know not;
10 And [g]come and stand before me in this house,
[1]Which is called by my name,
And say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?
11 Is [h]this house, which is called by my name,
Become a [i]den of robbers in your eyes?
Behold, even [j]I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.
12 But go ye now unto [k]my place which *was* in Shiloh,
[l]Where I set my name at the first,
And see [m]what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.
13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD,
And I spake unto you,
[n]Rising up early and speaking,—but ye heard not;
And I [o]called you,—but ye answered not;

B. C. 612.

CHAP. 6.
[u] Ps. 48. 6. Isa. 21. 3. ch. 4. 31. ch. 13. 21. Mic. 4. 9.
[v] Judg. 5. 6.
[w] Isa. 32. 11. ch. 4. 8. ch. 25. 34. Eze. 27. 30. Mic. 1. 10.
[x] ch. 9. 1. Isa. 22. 12. Lam. 1. 2. Eze. 7. 16. Zech. 12. 10.
[5] Or, in. ch. 1. 18.
[y] Eze. 22. 18.
[6] Or, Refuse silver.
[z] Hos. 9. 17. Zech. 11. 8.

CHAP. 7.
[a] Pro. 1. 20. Pro. 8. 2. ch. 36. 6,10. John 18. 20. Acts 5. 20, 42.
[b] 1 Sam. 4. 4. Zeph. 3. 11. Mic. 3. 11. Luke 3. 8.
[c] Deut. 6. 14. Deut. 8. 19. Deut. 11. 28. ch. 13. 10.
[d] Deut. 4. 40.
[e] 1 Ki. 18. 21. Eze. 18. 10. Hos. 4. 1. Mal. 3. 5. Rom. 2. 2.
[f] Ex. 20. 3.
[g] Eze. 23. 39.
[1] whereupon my name is called.
[h] Isa. 56. 7.
[i] Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
[j] John 2. 24. Heb. 4. 13.
[k] Josh. 18. 1. Judg. 18. 31.
[l] Deut. 12. 11.
[m] 1 Sam. 4. 10. Ps. 78. 60.
[n] 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 11. 7.
[o] Pro. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12.

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house, which is called by my name,
Wherein ye trust,
And unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers,
As I have done to [p]Shiloh.
15 And I will cast you out of my sight,
[q]As I have cast out all your brethren,
Even the whole seed of Ephraim.
16 Therefore [r]pray not thou for this people,
Neither lift up cry nor prayer for them,
Neither make intercession to me:—[s]for I will not hear thee.
17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah,
And in the streets of Jerusalem?
18 The children gather wood,—and the fathers kindle the fire,
And the women knead *their* dough,
To make cakes to the [2]queen of heaven,
And to pour out drink offerings unto other gods,
That they may provoke me to anger.
19 Do [t]they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD:
Do they not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?
20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place,
Upon man, and upon beast,—and upon the trees of the field.
And upon the fruit of the ground;
And it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
[u]Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices,—and eat flesh.
22 For [v]I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them
In the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt,
[3]Concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:
23 But this thing commanded I them, saying,—[w]Obey my voice,
And [x]I will be your God,—and ye shall be my people;
And walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you,
That it may be well unto you.
24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear,
But [y]walked in the counsels *and* in the [4]imagination of their evil heart,
And [5]went backward, and not forward.
25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt
Unto this day,
I have even [z]sent unto you all my servants the prophets,
Daily rising up early and sending *them:*
26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear,
But [a]hardened their neck:—they did worse than their fathers.
27 Therefore [b]thou shalt speak all these words unto them;
But they will not hearken to thee:—thou shalt also call unto them;
But they will not answer thee.
28 But thou shalt say unto them,
This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God,
Nor receiveth [6]correction:
Truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.
29 Cut [c]off thine hair, *O Jerusalem,* and cast *it* away,

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 7.
[p] 1 Sam. 4.10. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 26. 6.
[q] 2 Ki. 17. 23.
[r] Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 9. 14.
[s] ch. 15. 1.
2 Or, frame, or, workmanship of heaven.
[t] ch.17.20-27. ch. 25. 5, 6. 1 Cor.10.22.
[u] Isa. 1. 11. ch. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21. Hos. 8. 13.
[v] 1 Sam.15.22. Ps. 51. 16. Hos. 6. 6.
3 concerning the matter of.
[w] Ex. 15. 26. Ex. 19. 5, 6. Lev. 26. 3, 12. Deut. 6 3. Deut. 11.27. Deut. 13. 4. Deut. 30.28. ch. 11. 4, 7.
[x] Ex. 19. 5. Lev. 26. 12.
[y] Deut.29.19. Ps. 81. 12. ch. 23. 17.
4 Or, stubbornness.
5 were.
[z] 2 Chr. 36.15. Neh. 9. 30. ch. 25. 4. ch. 29. 19. Matt. 21.34, 36. Luke 20. 10.
[a] 2 Ki. 17. 14. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Neh. 9. 17. Pro. 29. 1. Isa. 48. 4. ch. 19. 15. Eze. 2. 4. Eze. 3. 17. Acts 7. 51. Rom. 2. 5.
[b] Eze. 2. 7.
6 Or, instruction.
[c] Job 1. 20. Isa. 15. 2. ch. 16. 6. Mic. 1. 16.

And take up a lamentation on high places;
For the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the [d]generation of his wrath.
30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD:
[e]They have set their abominations in the house
Which is called by my name, to pollute it.
31 And they have built the [f]high places of Tophet,
Which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom,
To burn their sons and their daughters in the fire;
[g]Which I commanded *them* not, neither [7]came it into my heart.
32 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That it shall no more be called Tophet,
Nor The valley of the son of Hinnom,—but, The valley of slaughter:
[h]For they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.
33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat
For the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth;
And none shall fray *them* away.
34 Then will I cause to [i]cease from the cities of Judah,
And from the streets of Jerusalem,
The voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness,
The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride;
For [j]the land shall be desolate.
8 AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out
The bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes,
And the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets,
And the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves:
2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon,
And all the host of heaven, whom they have loved,
And whom they have served, and after whom they have walked,
And whom they have sought, and [a]whom they have worshipped:
They shall not be gathered, nor be buried;
They shall be for [b]dung upon the face of the earth.
3 And [c]death shall be chosen rather than life
By all the residue of them that remain of this evil family,
Which remain in all the places whither I have driven them,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD;
Shall they fall, and not arise?—shall he turn away, and not return?
5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back
By a perpetual backsliding?—they hold fast deceit,
[d]They refuse to return.
6 I [e]hearkened and heard,—*but* they spake not aright:
No man repented him of his wickedness,—saying, What have I done?
Every one turned to his course,—as the horse rusheth into the battle.
7 Yea, [f]the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times;
And [g]the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming;
But my people know not the judgment of the LORD.
8 How do ye say, We *are* wise,—[h]and the law of the LORD *is* with us?
Lo, certainly [1]in vain made he *it;*—the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.
9 [2]The wise *men* are ashamed,—they are dismayed and taken:

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 7.
[d] Eph. 2. 3.
[e] 2 Ki. 21. 4. 2 Chr. 33. 4. Eze. 7. 20. Dan. 9. 27.
[f] 2 Ki. 23. 10.
[g] Deut. 17. 3.
[7] came it upon my heart.
[h] 2 Ki. 23. 10.
[i] ch. 16. 9. ch. 25. 10. ch. 33. 10, 11. Isa. 24. 7-8. Eze. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
[j] Lev. 26. 33. Isa. 1. 7 Isa. 3. 26. Isa. 6. 11. ch. 4. 27. Mic. 7. 13. Matt. 23. 38. Luke 21. 20.

CHAP. 8.
[a] 2 Ki. 23. 5. Eze. 8. 16.
[b] 1 Ki. 21. 23. 2 Ki. 9. 36. Ps. 83. 10.
[c] Job 3. 21. Job 7. 15. Hos. 10. 8 Luke 23. 29, 30. Rev. 6. 16. Rev. 9. 6.
[d] Isa. 1. 20. ch. 5. 3. Zech. 7. 11. Heb. 12. 25.
[e] 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[f] Pro. 6. 6-8. Isa. 1. 3.
[g] Song 2. 12.
[h] Job 21. 14. Hos. 8. 12. Mic. 3. 11. Rom. 2. 17.
[1] Or, the false pen of the scribe worketh for falsehood.
[2] Or, Have they been ashamed, etc.

Lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD;
And [3]what wisdom *is* in them?
10 Therefore [i]will I give their wives unto others,
And their fields to them that shall inherit *them:*
For every one from the least even unto the greatest
Is given to covetousness,—[j]from the prophet even unto the priest,
Every one dealeth falsely.
11 For they have [k]healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly,
Saying, Peace, [l]peace;—when *there is* no peace.
12 Were they [m]ashamed when they had committed abomination?
Nay, they were not at all ashamed,—neither could they blush:
Therefore shall they fall among them that fall:
In the time of their visitation they shall be cast down,
Saith the LORD.
13 [4]I will surely consume them, saith the LORD:
There shall be no grapes [n]on the vine,—nor figs on the [o]fig tree,
And the leaf shall fade;
And *the things that* I have given them shall pass away from them.
14 Why do we sit still?
Assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities,
And let us be silent there;—for the LORD our God hath put us to silence,
And given us [p]water of [5]gall to drink,
Because we have sinned against the LORD.
15 We [q]looked for peace, but no good *came;*
And for a time of health, and behold trouble!
16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan:
The whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones;
For they are come, and have devoured the land, and [6]all that is in it;
The city, and those that dwell therein.
17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you,
Which *will* not *be* charmed,—and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.
18 *When* I would comfort myself against sorrow,
My heart *is* faint [7]in me.
19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people
[8]Because of them that dwell in a far country:
Is not the LORD in Zion?—*is* not her King in her?
Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images,
And with strange vanities?
20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended,—and we are not saved.
21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt;
I am [r]black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.
22 *Is there* no [s]balm in Gilead?—*Is there* no physician there?
Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people [9]recovered?
9 OH [1]that my head were waters,—and mine eyes a fountain of tears,
That I might weep day and night
For the slain of the daughter of my people!
2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men,
That I might leave my people, and go from them!
For they *be* all adulterers,—an assembly of treacherous men.
3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies;

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 8.
3 the wisdom of what thing.
i Deut. 28. 30. Job 31. 10. ch. 6. 12. Amos 5. 11. Zeph. 1. 13.
j Isa. 28. 7. Isa. 56. 11. ch. 5. 31. Lam. 4. 13. Mic. 3. 5.
k ch. 6. 14. ch. 14. 14. ch. 27. 4, 10. Mic. 2. 11.
l ch. 6. 14 Eze. 13. 10.
m Ps. 52. 1, 7. Isa. 3. 9. ch. 3. 3. ch. 6. 13. Zeph. 3. 5. Phil. 3. 19.
4 Or, In gathering I will consume.
n Isa. 5. 1. Joel 1. 7.
o Matt. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6.
p Deut. 32. 32, 33. Ps. 69. 21. ch. 9. 15. ch. 23. 15. ch. 25. 15, 17. Matt. 27. 34.
5 Or, poison.
q ch. 14. 19.
6 the fulness thereof.
7 upon.
8 the cause of the country of them that are far off.
r Song 1. 5, 6. Joel 2. 6. Nah. 2. 10.
s Gen. 37. 25. Gen. 43. 11. ch. 46. 11. ch. 51. 8.
9 gone up.

CHAP. 9.
1 Who will give my head, etc.

But they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth:
For they proceed from evil to evil,
And they [a]know not me, saith the LORD.
4 Take [b]ye heed every one of his [2]neighbour,
And trust ye not in any brother:
For every brother will utterly supplant,
And every neighbour will walk with slanders.
5 And they will [3]deceive every one his neighbour,
And will not speak the truth:
They have taught their tongue to speak lies,
And weary themselves to commit iniquity.
6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit;
Through deceit they [c]refuse to know me, saith the LORD.
7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Behold, [d]I will melt them, and try them;
For [e]how shall I do for the daughter of my people?
8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out;—it speaketh deceit:
One speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth,
But [4]in heart he layeth [5]his wait.
9 Shall I not visit them for these *things?* saith the LORD:
Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing,
And for the [6]habitations of the wilderness a lamentation,
Because they are [7]burnt up, so that none can pass through *them;*
Neither can *men* hear the voice of the cattle;
[8]Both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled;
They are gone.
11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons;
And I will make the cities of Judah [9]desolate, without an inhabitant.
12 Who [f]*is* the wise man, that may understand this?
And *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it,
For what the land perisheth
And is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?
13 And the LORD saith,—Because they have forsaken my law
Which I set before them,—and have not obeyed my voice,
Neither walked therein;
14 But have walked after the [10]imagination of their own heart,
And after Baalim, which [g]their fathers taught them:
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
Behold, I will [h]feed them, *even* this people, [i]with wormwood,
And give them water of [11]gall to drink.
16 I will [j]scatter them also among the heathen,
Whom neither they nor their fathers have known;
[k]And I will send a sword after them,—till I have consumed them.
17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Consider ye, and call for [l]the mourning women, that they may come;
And send for cunning *women,* that they may come:
18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us,
That [m]our eyes may run down with tears,

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 9.
[a] Judg. 2. 10. 1 Sam. 2. 12. Job 21. 14. Rom. 1. 28.
[b] Ps. 12. 2, 3. Ps. 55. 11, 12. Pro. 26. 24, 25. ch. 12. 6. Mic. 7. 5, 6. Matt. 10. 17, 21, 34, 35. Luke 21. 16.
[2] Or, friend.
[3] Or, mock. Mic. 7. 2.
[c] Pro. 1. 24.
[d] Isa. 1. 25. Mal. 3. 3.
[e] Hos. 11. 8.
[4] in the midst of him.
[5] Or, wait for him.
[6] Or, pastures. ch. 12. 4. ch. 23. 10. Hos. 4. 3.
[7] Or, desolate.
[8] from the fowl even to, etc.
[9] desolation. Deut. 32. 29. Matt. 24. 15. Rev. 1. 3.
[f] Ps. 107. 43. Isa. 42. 23. Hos. 14. 9.
[10] Or, stubbornness. ch. 44. 17. Zech. 1. 4, 5. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
[g] Gal. 1. 14.
[h] Ps. 60. 3. Ps. 80. 5. ch. 23. 15. ch. 25. 15. Luke 3. 15, 19. Rev. 8. 11.
[i] ch. 23. 15. Lam. 3. 15.
[11] Or, hemlock.
[j] Lev. 26. 33.
[k] Eze. 5. 2.
[l] Job 3. 8. Eccl. 12. 5.
[m] ch. 14. 17.

And our eyelids gush out with waters.
19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion,
How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded,
Because we have forsaken the land,
Because [n]our dwellings have cast *us* out.
20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women,
And let your ear receive the word of his mouth,
And teach your daughters wailing,
And every one her neighbour lamentation:
21 For death is come up into our windows,
And is entered into our palaces,—to cut off the children from without,
And the young men from the streets.
22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD,
Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field,
And as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them.*
23 Thus saith the LORD,
[o]Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom,
Neither let the mighty *man* glory in his might,
Let not the rich *man* glory in his riches:
24 But [p]let him that glorieth glory in this,
That he understandeth and knoweth me,
That I *am* the LORD which exercise loving-kindness,
Judgment, and righteousness, in the earth:
[q]For in these *things* I delight, saith the LORD.
25 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
[r]That I will [12]punish all *them which are* circumcised with the uncircumcised;
26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom,—and the children of Ammon, and Moab,
And all *that are* [13]in the utmost corners,—that dwell in the wilderness:
For all *these* nations *are* uncircumcised,
And all the house of Israel *are* [s]uncircumcised in the heart.
10 HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel:
2 Thus saith the LORD,
[a]Learn not the way of the heathen,
And be not dismayed at the signs of heaven;
For the heathen are dismayed at them.
3 For the [1]customs of the people *are* vain:
For *one* cutteth a tree out of the forest
(The work of the hands of the workman) with the ax:
4 They deck it with silver and with gold;
They fasten it with nails and with hammers,—that it move not.
5 They *are* upright as the palm tree,—[b]but speak not:
They must needs be [c]borne,—because they cannot go.
Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil,
Neither also *is it* in them to do good.
6 Forasmuch as *there is* none [d]like unto thee, O LORD;
Thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.
7 Who [e]would not fear thee, O King of nations?
For [2]to thee doth it appertain:
Forasmuch as among all the wise *men* of the nations,
And in all their kingdoms, *there is* none like unto thee.

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 9.
[n] Lev. 18. 28. Lev. 20. 22. Eze. 36. 13.
[o] Job 5. 12. Ps. 33. 16. Ps. 49. 10. Eccl. 2. 13. Eccl. 9. 11. Isa. 5. 21. Isa. 29. 14. ch. 10. 14. Rom. 1. 22. 1 Cor. 1. 19, 21. Jas. 3. 14.
[p] Ps. 20. 7. Isa. 65. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17.
[q] Mic. 6. 8. Mic. 7. 18.
[r] Eze. 28. 10. Amos 3. 2. Rom. 2. 8.
[12] visit upon.
[13] cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.
[s] Lev. 26. 41. Eze. 44. 7. Rom. 2. 28.

CHAP. 10.
[a] Lev. 18. 2 Lev. 20. 23. Deut. 12. 30, 31. Deut. 20. 18.
[1] statutes, or, ordinances are vanity.
[b] Ps. 115. 5. Hab. 2. 19. 1 Cor. 12. 2.
[c] Ps. 115. 7. Isa. 46. 1.
[d] Ex. 8. 9-14. Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 3. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Ki. 8. 23. Job 40. 9. Ps. 35. 10. Ps. 71. 19. Ps. 86. 8, 10.
[e] Rev. 15. 4.
[2] Or, it liketh thee.

8 But they are [3]altogether brutish and foolish;
The stock *is* a doctrine of vanities.
9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish,
And [f]gold from Uphaz,—the work of the workman,
And of the hands of the founder:—blue and purple *is* their clothing:
They *are* all the work of cunning *men.*
10 But the LORD *is* the [4]true God,
He *is* the [g]living God, and an [5]everlasting King:
At his wrath the earth shall tremble,
And the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.
11 [6]Thus shall ye say unto them,
The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth,
Even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.
12 He [h]hath made the earth by his power,
He hath established the world by his wisdom,
And hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.
13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a [7]multitude of waters in the heavens,
And he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth;
He maketh lightnings [8]with rain,
And bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.
14 Every man [9]is brutish in *his* knowledge;
Every founder is confounded by the graven image:
For his molten image *is* falsehood,—and *there is* no breath in them.
15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errors:
In the time of their visitation they shall perish.
16 The [i]Portion of Jacob *is* not like them:—for he *is* the former of all *things;*
And [j]Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance:—The LORD of hosts *is* his name.
17 Gather up thy wares out of the land,—O [10]inhabitant of the fortress:
18 For thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once,
And will distress them, [k]that they may find *it so.*
19 Woe is me for my hurt!—my wound is grievous: but I said,
Truly this *is* a grief, and [l]I must bear it.
20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken:
My children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not:
There is none to stretch forth my tent any more,
And to set up my curtains.
21 For the pastors are become brutish,—and have not sought the LORD:
Therefore they shall not prosper,—and all their flocks shall be scattered.
22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come,
And a great commotion out of the north country,
To make the cities of Judah desolate,—*and* a den of dragons.
23 O LORD, I know that the [m]way of man *is* not in himself:
It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.
24 O LORD, [n]correct me, but with judgment;
Not in thine anger, lest thou [11]bring me to nothing.
25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that [o]know thee not,
And upon the families that call not on thy name:
For they have eaten up Jacob,—and devoured him, and consumed him,
And have made his habitation desolate.

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 10.
[3] in one, or, at once. Isa. 41. 29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10. 2. Rom. 1. 21.
[f] Dan. 10. 5.
[4] God of truth. Ps. 31. 5. 1 John 5. 20.
[g] 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[5] king of eternity. Isa. 57. 15.
[6] In the Chaldean language.
[h] Gen. 1. 1, 6. Job 38. 4. Ps. 33. 6. Ps. 136. 5. Ps. 146. 5. ch. 51. 15.
[7] Or, noise.
[8] Or, for rain.
[9] Or, is more brutish than to know.
[i] Ps. 16. 5. Ps. 73. 26. Ps. 119. 57. Ps. 142. 5. Isa. 47. 6. ch. 51. 19. Lam. 3. 24. Ex. 19. 5.
[j] Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 74. 2. Ps. 135. 4.
[10] inhabitress.
[k] Eze. 6. 10.
[l] Mic. 7. 9.
[m] Ps. 17. 5. Ps. 37. 23. Ps. 119. 116, 117. Pro. 16. 1, 2. Pro. 20. 24. Acts 17. 28.
[n] Ps. 6. 1. Ps. 38. 1. ch. 30. 11. Hab. 3. 2.
[11] diminish me.
[o] Job 18. 21. John 17. 25. Acts 17. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 34. 1 Thes. 4. 5.

11 THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah,
3 and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and say thou unto them, Thus
saith the LORD God of Israel; [a]Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the
4 words of this covenant, which I commanded your fathers in the day *that*
I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace,
saying, [b]Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command
5 you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God: that I may per-
form the [c]oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land
flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and
said, [1]So be it, O LORD.
6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of
Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of
7 this covenant, [d]and do them. For I earnestly protested unto your
fathers in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, *even*
8 unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice. Yet
they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the
[2]imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the
words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do; but they did
them not.
9 And the LORD said unto me, [e]A conspiracy is found among the men of
10 Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. They are turned back
to [f]the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and
they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the
house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their
11 fathers. Therefore thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will bring evil upon them,
Which they shall not be able [3]to escape;
And [g]though they shall cry unto me,—I will not hearken unto them.
12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go
And [h]cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense:
But they shall not save them at all—in the time of their [4]trouble.
13 For *according to* the number of thy cities—were thy gods, O Judah;
And *according to* the number of the streets of Jerusalem
Have ye set up altars to *that* [5]shameful thing,
Even altars to burn incense unto Baal.
14 Therefore [i]pray not thou for this people,
Neither lift up a cry or prayer for them:
For I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me
For their [6]trouble.
15 [7]What hath my beloved to do in mine house,
Seeing she hath [j]wrought lewdness with many,
And [k]the holy flesh is passed from thee?
[8]When thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.
16 The LORD called thy name,—[l]A green olive tree, fair, *and* of goodly fruit:
With the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it,
And the branches of it are broken.
17 For the LORD of hosts, [m]that planted thee,
Hath pronounced evil against thee,
For the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah,

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 11.
[a] Deut. 27. 26. Deut. 28. 15, etc. Deut. 29. 19, 20. Gal. 3. 10.
[b] Lev. 26. 3. Ex. 20. 6. Deut 11. 27. 1 Sam. 15. 22. ch. 7. 2. 3. ch. 26. 13.
[c] Deut. 7. 12. Ps. 105. 9.
[1] Amen. Deut. 27. 15.
[d] John 13. 17. Rom. 2. 13. Jas. 1. 22.
[2] Or, stubbornness.
[e] Eze. 22. 25. Hos. 6. 9.
[f] Judg. 2. 11. Eze 20. 18.
[3] to go forth of.
[g] Ps. 18. 41. Pro. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Eze. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech 7. 13.
[h] Deut. 32. 37. Judg. 10. 14. 2 Chr. 28. 22, 23. Isa. 45. 20.
[4] evil.
[5] shame. ch. 3. 24. Hos. 9. 10.
[i] Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16. ch. 14. 11. 1 John 5. 16.
[6] evil.
[7] What is to my beloved in my house? Ps. 50. 16.
[j] Eze. 16. 25.
[k] Titus 1. 15. Hag. 2. 12-14.
[8] Or, when thy evil is.
[l] Ps. 52. 8. Rom. 11. 17.
[m] Ps. 44. 2. Isa. 5. 2.

Which they have done against themselves,
To provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.
18 And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it:*
Then thou shewedst me their doings.
19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter;
And I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying,*
Let us destroy [9] the tree with the fruit thereof,
[n] And let us cut him off from the land of the living,
That his name may be no more remembered.
20 But, O LORD of hosts, that [o] judgest righteously,
That [p] triest the reins and the heart,
Let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.
21 Therefore thus saith the LORD
Of the men of [q] Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying,
[r] Prophesy not in the name of the LORD,—that thou die not by our hand:
22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts,—Behold, I will [10] punish them:
The young men shall die by the sword;
Their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:
23 And there shall be no remnant of them:
For I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth,
Even [s] the year of their visitation.

12 RIGHTEOUS [a] *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee;
Yet [1] let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments:
[b] Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper?
Wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?
2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root:
[2] They grow, yea, they bring forth fruit:
[c] Thou *art* near in their mouth,—and far from their reins.
3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me:
Thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart [3] toward thee:
Pull them out like sheep for the slaughter,
And prepare them for [d] the day of slaughter.
4 How long shall the land mourn,—and the herbs of every field wither,
[e] For the wickedness of them that dwell therein?
The [f] beasts are consumed, and the birds;
Because they said, He shall not see our last end.
5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee,
Then how canst thou contend with horses?
And *if* in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee,*
Then how wilt thou do in [g] the swelling of Jordan?
6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father,
Even they have dealt treacherously with thee;
Yea, [4] they have called a multitude after thee:
Believe them not, though they speak [5] fair words unto thee.
7 I have forsaken mine house,—I have left mine heritage;
I have given [6] the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.
8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest;
It [7] crieth out against me:—therefore [h] have I hated it.
9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a [8] speckled bird;

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 11.
9 the stalk with his bread. Luke 20.10.
n Ps. 83. 4.
o Gen. 18. 25. Ps. 7. 8. Ps 98. 9. Acts 17. 31.
p 1 Sam. 16.7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. 1 Chr. 29.17. Ps. 7. 9. ch. 17. 10. ch. 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
q ch. 1. 1.
r Isa. 30. 10. Amos 2. 12. Amos 7. 13. Mic. 2. 6, 11.
10 visit upon.
s Luke 19.44. Hos. 9. 7.

CHAP. 12.
a Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 51. 4. Ps. 119. 75.
1 Or, let me reason the case with thee.
b Job 12. 6. Job 21. 7. Ps 37. 1. Ps. 73. 3. Mal 3. 15.
2 they go on.
c Isa. 29. 13.
3 with thee.
d Jas. 5. 5.
e Ps. 107. 34.
f ch. 4. 25. ch. 7. 20. ch. 9. 10 Hos. 4. 3.
g Josh. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 12.15. ch. 49. 19. ch. 50. 44.
4 Or, they cried after thee fully.
5 good things.
6 the love.
7 giveth out his voice, or, yelleth.
h 2 Chr. 36 16.
8 Or, having talons.

The birds round about *are* against her:
Come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field,—[9]come to devour.
10 Many [i]pastors have destroyed [j]my vineyard,
They have [k]trodden my portion under foot,
They have made my [10]pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.
11 They have made it desolate,—*and being* desolate it mourneth unto me;
The whole land is made desolate,—because [l]no man layeth *it* to heart.
12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness:
For the sword of the LORD shall devour
From the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land:
No flesh shall have peace.
13 They [m]have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns:
They have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit:
And [11]they shall be ashamed of your revenues,
Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.
14 Thus saith the LORD—against all mine evil neighbours,
That [n]touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit;
Behold, I will [o]pluck them out of their land,
And pluck out the house of Judah from among them.
15 And [p]it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out,
I will return, and have compassion on them, [q]and will bring them again,
Every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.
16 And it shall come to pass,
If they will diligently learn the ways of my people,
[r]To swear by my name, The LORD liveth;
As they taught my people to [s]swear by Baal;
17 Then shall they be [t]built in the midst of my people. But if they will not [u]obey,
I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation,—saith the LORD.

13 THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and
2 put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. So I got a girdle,
3 according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loins. And the
4 word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to [a]Euphrates,
5 and hide it there in a hole of the rock. So I went, and hid it by
6 Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me. And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.
7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was
8 [b]profitable for nothing. Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
9 Thus saith the LORD,—After this manner will [c]I mar the pride of Judah,
And the great pride of Jerusalem.
10 This evil people, which [d]refuse to hear my words,
Which [e]walk in the [1]imagination of their heart,
And walk after other gods,—to serve them, and to worship them,
Shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.
11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man,
So have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 12.
9 Or, cause them to come. Isa. 56. 9. ch. 7. 33.
i ch. 6. 3.
j Isa. 5. 1, 5.
k Isa. 63. 18.
10 portion of desire.
l Isa 42. 25. Mal. 2. 2.
m Lev. 26. 16.
11 Or, ye.
n ch. 48. 26, 27. Zeph. 2. 8-10. Zech. 2. 8.
o Deut. 30. 3. ch. 32. 37.
p Eze. 28. 25.
q Amos 9. 14.
r ch. 4. 2.
s Josh. 23. 7. Ps. 106. 35, 36. Zeph. 1. 5.
t Zech. 2. 11. Rom. 11. 17. 1 Cor. 3. 9. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
u Ps. 2. 8-11. Isa. 60. 12. Luke 19. 27. 1 Pet. 2. 6-8.

CHAP. 13.
a Ps. 137. 1. Mic. 4. 10.
b Isa. 64. 6. ch. 24. 1-8. Lam. 3. 45. Eze. 15. 3-5. Luke 14. 34. Rom. 3. 12. Phile. 11.
c Lev. 26. 19. Job 40. 10-12. Pro. 16. 18. Isa 2. 10-17. Isa. 23. 9. Eze. 16. 50. Luke 18. 14. Jas. 4. 6.
d 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16.
e ch. 9. 14. ch. 11. 8. ch. 16. 12.
1 Or, stubbornness.

And the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD;
That [f]they might be unto me for a people,
And [g]for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory:
But they would not hear.
12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word,
Thus saith the LORD God of Israel,
Every bottle shall be filled with wine:—and they shall say unto thee,
Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?
13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land,
Even the kings that sit upon David's throne,
And the priests, and the prophets,
And all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, [h]with drunkenness.
14 And I will dash them [2]one against another,
Even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD:
I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy,—[3]but destroy them.
15 Hear [i]ye, and give ear; be not proud:—for the LORD hath spoken.
16 Give [j]glory to the LORD your God,—before he cause [k]darkness,
And before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains,
And, while ye look [l]for light,
He turn it into [m]the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness.
17 But if ye will not hear it,
My soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride;
And mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears,
Because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.
18 Say unto [n]the king and to the queen,—Humble yourselves, sit down:
For your [4]principalities shall come down,—*even* the crown of your glory.
19 The cities of the south shall be shut up,—and none shall open *them:*
Judah shall be carried away [o]captive all of it,
It shall be wholly carried away captive.
20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that [p]come from the north:
Where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?
21 What wilt thou say when he shall [5]punish thee?
For thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee;
Shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?
22 And if thou say in thine heart,
Wherefore [q]come these things upon me?
For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy [r]skirts discovered,
And thy heels [6]made bare.
23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots?
Then may ye also do good, that are [7]accustomed to do evil.
24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble
That passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.
25 This [s]*is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD;
Because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in [t]falsehood.
26 Therefore [u]will I discover thy skirts upon thy face,
That thy shame may appear.
27 I have seen thine adulteries, and [v]thy neighings,
The lewdness of thy whoredom,
And thine abominations [w]on the hills in the fields.

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 13.
[f] Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 19. 5.
[g] Isa. 43. 21. Isa. 62. 12. ch. 33. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[h] Isa. 51. 17. Isa. 63. 6. ch. 25. 27. ch. 51. 7.
[2] a man against his brother.
[3] from destroying them.
[i] Deut. 32. 29. Isa. 42. 23. Joel 1. 2. Rev. 2. 29.
[j] Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 5. Ps. 96. 7, 8. Joel 2. 12.
[k] Isa. 5. 30. Isa. 8. 22. Amos 8. 9.
[l] Isa. 59. 9. ch. 8. 15. ch. 14. 19. Lam. 4. 17.
[m] Ps. 44. 19.
[n] 2 Ki. 24. 12. ch. 22. 26. Eze. 19. 2.
[4] Or, head tires.
[o] Lev. 26. 31.
[p] Deut. 29. 24. ch. 5. 19. ch. 22. 8. ch. 6. 22.
[5] visit upon.
[q] ch. 16. 10. Hos. 12. 8.
[r] Isa 47. 2. Eze. 16. 37. Nah. 3. 5.
[6] Or, shall be violently taken away.
[7] taught.
[s] Job 20. 29. Ps. 11. 6.
[t] ch. 10. 14. Mic. 3. 11.
[u] Lam. 1. 8. Eze. 23. 29. Hos. 2. 10.
[v] ch. 5. 8.
[w] Isa. 65. 7. ch. 2. 20. ch. 3. 2. Eze. 6. 13.

Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem!
Wilt thou not be made clean? [8]when *shall it* once *be?*
14 THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning [1]the dearth.
2 Judah mourneth, and [a]the gates thereof languish;
They are black unto the ground;—and [b]the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.
3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters:
They came to the [2]pits, *and* found no water;
They returned with their vessels empty;
They were [c]ashamed and confounded,—[d]and covered their heads.
4 Because the ground is chapt,—for there was no rain in the earth,
The plowmen were ashamed,—they covered their heads.
5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field,
And forsook *it*, because there was no grass.
6 And [e]the wild asses did stand in the high places,
They snuffed up the wind like dragons;
Their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grass.
7 O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us,
Do thou *it* [f]for thy name's sake:—for our backslidings are many:
We have sinned against thee.
8 O [g]the Hope of Israel, the [h]Saviour thereof in time of trouble,
Why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land,
And as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?
9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied,
As a mighty man [i]*that* cannot save?
Yet thou, O LORD, [j]*art* in the midst of us,
And [3]we are called by thy name; leave us not.
10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people,
Thus have they loved to wander,—they have not refrained their feet;
Therefore the LORD doth not accept them:
[k]He will now remember their iniquity,—and visit their sins.
11 Then said the LORD unto me,—[l]Pray not for this people for *their* good.
12 When [m]they fast, I will not hear their cry;
And when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them:
But I will consume them by the sword,
And by the famine, and by the pestilence.
13 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD!—behold, the prophets say unto them,
Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine;
But I will give you [4]assured peace in this place.
14 Then the LORD said unto me,—The prophets prophesy lies in my name:
[n]I sent them not, neither have I commanded them,
Neither spake unto them:
They prophesy unto you a false vision and divination,
And a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD
Concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not,
Yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land;
By sword and famine shall [o]those prophets be consumed.
16 And the people to whom they prophesy
Shall be [p]cast out in the streets of Jerusalem,
Because of the famine and the sword;

B. C. 601.

CHAP 13.
8 after when yet?

CHAP. 14.
1 the words of the dearths, or, restraints.
a Isa. 3. 26. Isa. 24. 4-7.
b 1 Sam. 5. 12.
2 Or, cisterns.
c Ps. 40. 14.
d 2 Sam. 15. 30.
e ch. 2. 24.
f Ps. 25. 11.
g ch. 17. 13. ch. 50. 7. Joel 3. 16. Acts 28. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 1.
h Ps. 46. 1.
i Isa. 59. 1.
j Ex. 29. 45. Lev. 26. 11, 12.
3 thy name is called upon us. Dan. 9. 18.
k 1 Ki. 17. 18. Ps. 109. 14, 15. Hos. 8. 13. Hos. 9. 9. Heb 8. 12.
l Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 9. 14. ch. 7. 16. ch. 11. 14. 1 John 5. 16.
m Pro. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Isa. 58. 3. ch. 11. 11. Eze. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
4 peace of truth.
n Isa. 30. 10, 11. ch. 23. 21. ch. 28. 15. ch. 29. 8, 9, 31. 2 Thes. 2. 9, 11.
o ch. 23. 15.
p Isa. 9. 16. ch. 7. 33. ch. 9. 22. Matt. 15. 14.

And [q] they shall have none to bury them,
Them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters:
For I will pour their wickedness upon them.
17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them;
[r] Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day,—and let them not cease:
[s] For the virgin daughter of my people is broken
With a great breach, with a very grievous blow.
18 If I go forth into the [t] field,—then behold the slain with the sword!
And if I enter into the city,—then behold them that are sick with famine!
Yea, both the prophet and the priest
[5] Go about into a land that they know not.
19 Hast [u] thou utterly rejected Judah?—hath thy soul loathed Zion?
Why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us?
We looked for peace, and *there is* no good;
And for the time of healing, and behold trouble!
20 We [v] acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness,
And the iniquity of our fathers;—for we [w] have sinned against thee.
21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy name's sake,
Do not disgrace the [x] throne of thy glory:
Remember, break not thy covenant with us.
22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain?
Or can the heavens give showers?—[y] *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God?
Therefore we will wait upon thee;—for thou hast made all these *things*.
15 THEN said the LORD unto me,
Though [a] Moses and [b] Samuel stood before me,
Yet my mind *could* not *be* toward this people:
Cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.
2 And it shall come to pass,
If they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth?
Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD;
[c] Such as *are* for death, to death;
And such as *are* for the sword, to the sword;
And such as *are* for the famine, to the famine;
And such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.
3 And I will [d] appoint over them four [1] kinds, saith the LORD;
The sword to slay, and the dogs to tear,
And [e] the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth,
To devour and destroy.
4 And [2] I will cause them to be [f] removed into all kingdoms of the earth,
Because of Manasseh [g] the son of Hezekiah king of Judah,
For *that* which he did in Jerusalem.
5 For [h] who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem?
Or who shall bemoan thee?—or who shall go aside [3] to ask how thou doest?
6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD,—thou art gone backward:
Therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee;
[i] I am weary with repenting.
7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land;
I will bereave *them* of [4] children, I will destroy my people,
Since they [j] return not from their ways.
8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas:

B. C. 601.

CHAP. 14.
[q] Ps. 79. 3.
[r] Ps. 80. 4, 5. Ps. 119. 13. ch. 8. 18, 21. ch. 9. 1. ch. 13. 17. Lam. 1. 16. Lam. 2. 18.
[s] Isa. 37. 22. ch. 8. 21.
[t] Eze. 7. 15.
[5] Or. make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not. ch. 5. 13.
[u] 2 Ki. 17. 19, 20. Ps. 78. 59. Ps. 80. 12, 13. Ps. 89. 38. Lam. 5. 22.
[v] Ezra 9. 5. 1 John 1. 7-9.
[w] Dan. 9. 8.
[x] ch. 17. 12.
[y] Isa. 30. 23.

CHAP. 15.
[a] Ex. 32. 11. Num. 14. 13, 20. Ps 99. 6.
[b] 1 Sam. 7. 9.
[c] Isa. 24. 18. ch. 24. 9, 10. ch. 43. 11. Eze. 5. 2, 12. Eze. 14. 21. Zech. 11. 9.
[d] Lev. 26. 16.
[1] families.
[e] Deut. 28 26.
[2] I will give them for a removing.
[f] Eze. 23. 46.
[g] 2 Ki. 21. 11.
[h] Isa. 51. 19.
[3] to ask of thy peace.
[i] Hos. 13. 14.
[4] Or, whatsoever is dear.
[j] Isa. 9. 13. ch. 5. 3.

I have brought upon them [5] against the mother of the young men a spoiler
at noon-day;
I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.
9 She [k] that hath born seven languisheth:—she hath given up the ghost;
[l] Her sun is gone down while *it was* yet day;
She hath been ashamed and confounded:
And the residue of them will I deliver to the sword
Before their enemies, saith the LORD.
10 Woe [m] is me, my mother,—that thou hast born me a man of strife
And a man of contention to the whole earth!
I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury;
Yet every one of them doth curse me.
11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant;
Verily [6] I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well*
In the time of evil and in the time of affliction.
12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?
13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the [n] spoil
Without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.
14 And I will make *thee* to pass with thine enemies
Into a land *which* thou knowest not:
For a [o] fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.
15 O LORD, [p] thou knowest: remember me,
And visit me, and [q] revenge me of my persecutors;
Take me not away in thy long-suffering:
Know that [r] for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.
16 Thy words were found, and I did [s] eat them;
And [t] thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart:
For [7] I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.
17 I [u] sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced;
I sat alone, because of thy hand:—for thou hast filled me with indignation.
18 Why is my [v] pain perpetual,
And my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed?
Wilt thou be altogether unto [w] me as a liar,—*and* [x] *as* waters *that* [8] fail?
19 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
[y] If thou return, then will I bring thee again,
And thou shalt stand before me;
And if thou [z] take forth the precious from the vile,
Thou shalt be as my mouth:—let them return unto thee;
But return not thou unto them.
20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall:
And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee:
For I *am* with thee to save thee,—and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.
21 And I will [a] deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked,
And I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.
16 THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,
2 Thou [a] shalt not take thee a wife,
Neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.
3 For thus saith the LORD
Concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this
place,

B. C. 601.

CHAP. 15.
[5] Or, against the mother city a young man spoiling, etc., or, against the mother and the young men.
[k] 1 Sam. 2. 5. Isa. 47. 9. Lam. 1. 1. Lam. 4. 10.
[l] Amos 8. 9.
[m] Job 3. 1.
[6] Or, I will entreat the enemy for thee.
[n] Ps. 44. 12. Isa. 52. 3, 5. ch. 17. 3.
[o] Deut. 32. 22.
[p] Ps. 17. 3. ch. 12. 3 ch. 17. 16.
[q] ch. 11. 20.
[r] Ps. 69. 7. Matt 10. 22. 1 Pet. 4. 14-16.
[s] Eze. 3. 1.
[t] Job 23. 12.
[7] thy name is called upon me.
[u] Ps. 1. 1.
[v] Ps. 6. 3. Ps. 13. 1-3. ch. 14. 19. ch. 30. 15. Lam. 3. 1.
[w] Ex. 5. 22, 23. ch. 1. 18. ch 20. 7.
[x] Job. 6. 15. ch. 14. 3.
[8] be not sure?
[y] Ex. 6. 29, 30. ch 20. 9. Zech. 3. 7.
[z] Eze. 22. 26.
[a] Isa. 49. 25.

CHAP. 16.
[a] Gen. 19. 14. Matt. 24. 19. Luke 21. 23. Luke 23. 29. 1 Cor. 7. 26, 27.

And concerning their mothers that bare them,
And concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;
4 They shall die of grievous deaths:
They shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried;
But they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth:
And they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine;
And their carcases shall be meat
For the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.
5 For thus saith the LORD,—[b]Enter not into the house of [1]mourning,
Neither go to lament nor bemoan them:
For I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD,
Even loving-kindness and mercies.
6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land:
They shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lament for them,
Nor cut [c]themselves, nor [d]make themselves bald for them:
7 Neither shall *men* [2]tear *themselves* for them in mourning,
To comfort them for the dead;
Neither shall *men* give them the cup [e]of consolation to drink
For their father or for their mother.
8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting,
To sit with them to eat and to drink.
9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
Behold, [f]I will cause to cease out of this place
In your eyes, and in your days,
The voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness,
The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.
10 And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt show this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, [g]Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what
11 *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God? Then shalt thou say unto them,
[h]Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD,
And have walked after other gods,
And have served them, and have worshipped them,
And have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;
12 And ye have done [i]worse than your fathers;
For, behold, ye walk every one after the [3]imagination of his evil heart,
That they may not hearken unto me:
13 Therefore [j]will I cast you out of this land
[k]Into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers;
And there shall ye serve other gods day and night;
Where I will not show you favour.
14 [4]Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth,
That brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;
15 But, The LORD liveth,
That brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north,
And from all the lands whither he had driven them:
And I will bring them again into their land
That I gave unto their fathers.

B. C. 601.

CHAP. 16.
[b] Job 27. 15. Ps 78. 64. ver. 6, 7. ch. 22. 18. Eze. 24. 17, 23.
[1] Or, mourning feast.
[c] Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1. Isa. 22. 12. ch. 7. 29. ch. 41. 5. ch. 47. 5. ch. 48. 37.
[d] Isa 15. 2. Isa. 22. 12. Ezra 9. 3. ch 7. 29. Mic. 1. 16.
[2] Or, break bread for them. Deut 26.14. Job 42. 11. Eze. 24. 17. Hos. 9. 4.
[e] Pro. 31. 6.
[f] Isa. 24. 7. ch. 7. 34. ch 25. 10. Eze. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
[g] Deut. 29. 24. ch. 5. 19. ch. 13. 22. ch. 22. 8.
[h] Judg. 2. 12, 13. 1 Ki. 9. 9. 2 Chr. 7. 22. Neh. 9. 26-29. Ps. 106. 35-41. ch. 22. 9. Dan. 9. 10-12.
[i] ch. 7. 26. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
[3] Or, stubbornness.
[j] Lev. 18. 27, 28. Deut. 4. 26, 27. Deut. 28. 36. Josh 23. 15, 16. 2 Chr. 7. 20.
[k] ch. 15. 14.
[4] Or, Nevertheless.

16 Behold, I will send for many [l]fishers,
Saith the LORD, and they shall fish them;
And after will I send for many hunters,
And they shall hunt them from every mountain,
And from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.
17 For mine [m]eyes *are* upon all their ways:—they are not hid from my face,
Neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.
18 And [n]first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double;
Because they [o]have defiled my land,
They have filled mine inheritance with the carcases
Of their detestable and abominable things.
19 O LORD, [p]my strength, and my fortress,
And my refuge in the day of affliction,
The [q]Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth,
And shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity,
And *things* [r]wherein *there is* no profit.
20 Shall a man make gods unto himself,—and [s]they *are* no gods?
21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know,
I will cause them to know mine hand and my might;
And they shall know that my name *is* [5] The LORD.
17 THE sin of Judah *is* written with a [a]pen of iron,
And with the [1]point of a diamond:
It is [b]graven upon the table of their heart,
And upon the horns of your altars;
2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their [c]groves
By the green trees upon the high hills.
3 O my mountain in the field,
[d]I will give thy substance *and* all thy treasures to the spoil,
And thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.
4 And thou, even [2] thyself, shalt discontinue
From thine heritage that I gave thee;
And I will cause thee to serve thine enemies
In the [e]land which thou knowest not:
For ye have kindled a fire in mine anger,—*which* shall burn for ever.
5 Thus saith the LORD,—[f]Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man,
And maketh flesh his arm,—and whose heart departeth from the LORD:
6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert,
And [g]shall not see when good cometh;
But shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness,
In a salt land and not inhabited.
7 Blessed [h]*is* the man that trusteth in the LORD,
And whose hope the LORD is:
8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters,
And *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river,
And shall not see when heat cometh,—but her leaf shall be green;
And shall not be careful in the year of [3]drought,
Neither shall cease from yielding fruit.
9 The [i]heart *is* deceitful above all *things*,
And desperately wicked: who can know it?
10 I the LORD [j]search the heart,—*I* try the reins,

B. C. 601.

CHAP. 16.
[l] ch. 25. 9. Amos 4. 2. Hab. 1. 15.
[m] 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 34. 21. Ps. 90. 8. Ps. 139. 3. Pro. 5. 21. Pro. 15. 3. Isa. 29. 15. Eze. 8. 12. ch. 23. 24. ch. 32. 19. 1 Cor. 4. 5.
[n] Mic. 4. 10.
[o] Eze. 43. 7.
[p] Ps. 18. 2.
[q] Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 2. 2.
[r] Isa. 44. 10.
[s] Isa. 37. 19. Gal. 4. 8.
[5] Or, JEHOVAH. Ex. 15. 3. Ps. 83. 18. Amos 5. 8.

CHAP. 17.
[a] Job 19. 24.
[1] nail.
[b] Pro. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
[c] Judg. 3. 7. 2 Ki. 16. 4. 2 Chr. 24. 18. Isa. 1. 29.
[d] ch. 15. 13.
[2] in thyself.
[e] ch. 16. 13.
[f] Ps. 62. 9. Ps. 118. 8. Isa. 2. 22. Isa. 30. 1, 2. Isa. 31. 1.
[g] Job 20. 17. Ps. 2. 12. Pro. 16. 20. Isa. 30. 18.
[h] Ps. 2. 12. Pro. 16. 20. Isa. 30. 18.
[3] Or, restraint.
[i] Gen. 6. 5.
[j] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Ps. 139. 23, 24. Pro. 17. 3. ch. 11. 20. ch. 20. 12. Rom. 8. 27. Rev. 2. 23.

[k]Even to give every man according to his ways,
And according to the fruit of his doings.
11 *As* the partridge [4]sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not;
So he that getteth riches, and not by right,
Shall leave them in the midst of his days,—and at his end shall be [l]a fool.
12 A glorious high throne from the beginning
Is the place of our sanctuary.
13 O LORD, the hope of Israel,—[m]all that forsake thee shall be ashamed,
And they that depart from me shall be [n]written in the earth,
Because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.
14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed;
Save me, and I shall be saved:—for thou *art* my praise.
15 Behold, they say unto me,
[o]Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for me, I have not hastened from *being* a pastor [5]to follow thee:
Neither have I desired the woeful day; thou knowest:
That which came out of my lips was *right* before thee.
17 Be not a terror unto me:—thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.
18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded:
Let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed:
Bring upon them the day of evil,
And [6]destroy them with double destruction.
19 Thus said the LORD unto me;
Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the
20 gates of Jerusalem; and say unto them, [p]Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
21 that enter in by these gates: thus saith the LORD, [q]Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the
22 gates of Jerusalem; neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work; but hallow ye the sabbath
23 day, as I [r]commanded your fathers. But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.
24 And it shall come to pass,
If ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD,
To bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day,
But hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;
25 Then [s]shall there enter into the gates of this city
Kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David,
Riding in chariots and on horses,—they, and their princes,
The men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem;
And this city shall remain for ever.
26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah,
And from the places about Jerusalem,
And from the land of Benjamin, and from [t]the plain,
And from the mountains, and from the south,
Bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices,—and meat offerings, and incense,
And bringing [u]sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.
27 But if ye will not hearken unto me

B. C. 601.

CHAP. 17.
k Ps. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6
4 Or, gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.
l Luke 12. 20.
m Ps. 73. 27. Isa. 1. 28. ch. 2. 26, 27. Eze. 16. 63. Dan. 12. 2.
n Luke 10 20.
o Isa. 5. 19. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
5 after thee.
6 break them with a double breach.
p Ps. 49. 1, 2. ch. 13. 18. ch. 19. 3. ch. 22. 2. Eze. 2. 7. Eze. 3. 17. Hos. 5. 1. Mic. 3. 1. Amos 4. 1. Rev. 2. 29.
q Ex. 35. 2, 3. Deut. 4. 9. Deut 11.16. Num 15.32. Josh.23. 11. Pro. 4. 2, 3. Neh. 13.19. Mark 4. 24. Luke 8. 18. Acts 20. 28. Heb. 2. 1, 3. Heb. 12. 15, 16.
r Gen. 2. 2, 3. Ex. 20. 8. Ex. 23. 12. Ex. 31. 13. Lev. 19. 3. Lev. 23. 3. Deut.52.15. Isa. 56. 2-6. Isa. 58. 13. Eze. 20. 12.
s Deut. 4. 40. ch. 22. 4.
t Zech. 7. 7.
u Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14. Ps 107. 22. Heb. 13.15.

To hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden,
Even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day;
Then [v]will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof,
[w]And it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem,
And it shall not be quenched.

18 THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee
3 to hear my words. Then I went down to the potter's house; and, behold,
4 he wrought a work on the [1]wheels. And the vessel [2]that he made of
clay was [a]marred in the hand of the potter: so he [3]made it again another
5 vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*. Then the word of the
LORD came to me, saying,
6 O house of Israel, [b]cannot I do with you—as this potter? saith the LORD.
Behold, [c]as the clay *is* in the potter's hand,
So *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.
7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom,
To [d]pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it;*
8 If [e]that nation, against whom I have pronounced,—turn from their evil,
[f]I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.
9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom,
To build and to plant *it;*
10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice,
Then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.
11 Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah,
And to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,
Thus saith the LORD;—Behold, I frame evil against you,
And devise a device against you:
[g]Return ye now every one from his evil way,
And make your ways and your doings good.
12 And they said, There is no hope:—but we will walk after our own devices,
And we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD,—[h]Ask ye now among the heathen,
Who hath heard such things?
The virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.
14 Will *a man* leave [4]the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field?
Or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?
15 Because my people hath [i]forgotten me, they have burnt incense to [j]vanity,
And they have caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the [k]ancient paths,
To walk in [l]paths, *in* a way not cast up;
16 To make their land [m]desolate, *and* a perpetual [n]hissing:
Every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.
17 I [o]will scatter them [p]as with an east wind before the enemy;
I will show them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.
18 Then said they,—[q]Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah;
[r]For the law shall not perish from the priest,—nor counsel from the wise
Nor the word from the prophet:
Come, and let us smite him [5]with the tongue,
And let us not give heed to any of his words.

B. C. 601.

CHAP. 17.
[v] Deut. 32. 22. ch. 21. 12, 14. Isa. 9. 18, 19. Lam. 4. 11. Eze. 16. 41. Amos 1. 4.
[w] 2 Ki. 25. 9. ch. 52. 13.

CHAP. 18.
1 Or, frames, or, seats.
2 Or, that he made was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter.
[a] Rom. 11. 15.
3 returned and made.
[b] Isa. 45. 9. Dan. 4. 34, 35. Rom. 9. 20. Rom. 11. 34-36.
[c] Isa. 64. 8.
[d] ch. 1. 10.
[e] Judg. 10. 15, 16. Isa. 1. 16-19. Eze. 18. 21.
[f] Jon. 3. 10.
[g] 2 Ki. 17. 13.
[h] ch. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
4 Or, my fields for a rock, or, for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?
[i] ch. 2. 13. ch. 3. 21.
[j] Deut. 32. 21. ch. 10. 15.
[k] ch. 6. 16.
[l] Isa. 53. 6.
[m] ch. 49. 13.
[n] 1 Ki. 9. 8.
[o] ch. 13. 24.
[p] Ps. 48. 7.
[q] ch. 11. 19.
[r] Lev. 10. 11.
5 Or, for the tongue.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD,
And hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.
20 Shall [s]evil be recompensed for good?
For [t]they have digged a pit for my soul.
Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them,
And to turn away thy wrath from them.
21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine,
And [6]pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword;
And let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows;
And let their men be put to death;
Let their young men *be* slain by the sword in battle.
22 Let a cry be heard from their houses,
When thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them:
For they have digged a pit to take me,—and hid snares for my feet.
23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me [7]to slay *me:*
[u]Forgive not their iniquity,—[x]neither blot out their sin from thy sight,
But let them be overthrown before thee;
Deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

19 THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and *take*
2 of the ancients of the people, and of [a]the ancients of the priests; and go
forth unto [b]the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of
3 [1]the east gate, and [c]proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee, and
say,
Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of
Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will
bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall
4 tingle. Because they [d]have forsaken me, and have estranged this place,
and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor
their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this
5 place with [e]the blood of innocents; they have built also the high places
of Baal, to burn their sons with fire *for* burnt offerings unto Baal, [f]which
I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind:
6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall
no more be called Tophet, nor [g]The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The
7 valley of slaughter. And I will make void the counsel of Judah and
Jerusalem in this place; [h]and I will cause them to fall by the sword be-
fore their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives; and
their [i]carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for
8 the beasts of the earth. And I will make this city [j]desolate, and an
hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss be-
9 cause of all the plagues thereof. And I will cause them to eat the [k]flesh
of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every
one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and straitness wherewith their
enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.
10 Then [l]shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with
11 thee, and shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, [m]Even
so will I break this people, and this city, as *one* breaketh a potter's vessel,
that cannot [2]be made whole again: and they shall [n]bury *them* in Tophet,
12 till *there be* no place to bury. Thus will I do unto this place, saith the
LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet:

B. C. 605.

CHAP. 18.
[s] 1 Sam. 24. 17-19. Ps. 35. 12. Ps. 38. 20. Ps. 109. 4,5. Pro. 17.13. John 10.32. John 15.25.
[t] Ps. 35. 7. Ps 57. 6.
[6] pour them out.
[7] for death.
[u] Neh. 4. 5. Job 6. 27. Ps. 7. 15. Ps. 35. 4. Ps. 119. 95. Pro. 26. 27. Eccl. 10. 8. ver. 22.
[x] Ps. 59. 5. Ps. 69. 22, 28. Isa. 2. 9.

CHAP. 19.
[a] Eze. 8. 11.
[b] Josh. 15. 8. 2 Ki. 23. 10.
[1] the sun gate.
[c] Pro. 1. 20.
[d] Deut. 28. 20. Isa. 65. 11. ch. 2. 13, 17. 19. ch. 15. 6. ch. 17. 13.
[e] 2 Ki. 21. 16. 2 Ki. 24. 4. Isa. 59. 7. Lam. 4. 13. Rev. 16. 6.
[f] Lev. 18. 21.
[g] Josh. 15. 8.
[h] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. ch. 9. 21. ch. 18. 21.
[i] Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33.
[j] ch. 18. 16. ch. 49. 13. ch. 50. 13.
[k] Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Isa. 9. 20. Lam. 4. 10.
[l] ch. 51. 63.
[m] Ps. 2. 9. Isa. 30. 14. Lam. 4. 2.
[2] be healed.
[n] ch. 7. 32.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall
be defiled [o]as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose
[p]roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and [q]have
poured out drink offerings unto other gods.
14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to
prophesy; and he stood in [r]the court of the LORD's house, and said to all
15 the people, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I
will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have
pronounced against it, because they [s]have hardened their necks, that
they might not hear my words.

20 NOW Pashur the son of [a]Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governor
in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.
2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that
were in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.
3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jere-
miah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath
4 not called thy name Pashur, but [1]Magor-missabib. For thus saith the
LORD, Behold, I will make thee [b]a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends:
and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall
behold *it:* and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon,
and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with
5 the sword. Moreover I [c]will deliver all the [2]strength of this city, and all
the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the trea-
sures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies,
which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.
6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into cap-
tivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and
shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast [d]pro-
phesied lies.
7 O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was [3]deceived;
[e]Thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed:
[f]I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.
8 For since I spake,—I cried out, [g]I cried violence and spoil;
Because the word of the LORD was made
A reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.
9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him,
Nor speak any more in his name:
But *his word* was in mine heart as a [h]burning fire shut up in my bones,
And I was weary with forbearing, and [i]I could not *stay.*
10 For [j]I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side.
Report, *say they,* and we will report it.
[4]All my familiars watched for my halting, *saying,*
Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him,
And we shall take our revenge on him.
11 But the [k]LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one:
Therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not [l]prevail:
They shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper:
Their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.
12 But, O LORD of hosts, that [m]triest the righteous,
And seest the reins and the heart,—[n]let me see thy vengeance on them:

B. C. 605.

CHAP. 19.
o 2 Ki. 23. 10.
p ch. 32. 29. Zeph. 1. 5.
q ch. 7. 18.
r 2 Chr. 20. 5.
s 2 Chr. 36. 16, 17. ch. 7. 26. ch. 17. 23. Acts 7. 51, 52.

CHAP. 20.
a 1 Chr. 24. 14. Ezra. 2. 32, 38. Neh. 7. 40, 41.
1 That is, Fear round about. Ps. 31. 13.
b Job 18. 11. ch. 6. 25. ch. 49. 29.
c 2 Ki. 20. 17. 2 Ki. 24. 12, 13. ch. 3. 24.
2 Or, wealth.
d ch. 14. 13, 14. ch. 28. 15. ch. 29. 21.
3 Or, enticed.
e ch. 1. 6, 7. Eze. 3. 14. Mic. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 9. 16.
f Job 12. 4. Lam. 3. 14.
g ch. 6. 7.
h 1 Ki. 19. 10. ch. 6. 11. Ps. 39. 3.
i Job 32. 18, 19, 20. Acts 18. 5.
j Ps. 31. 13.
4 Every man of my peace. Job 19. 19. Ps. 41. 9. Ps. 55. 13. Luke 11. 53.
k ch. 1. 8. Rom. 8. 31.
l ch. 15. 20. ch. 17. 18.
m ch. 11. 20. ch. 17. 10.
n Ps. 54. 7. Ps. 59. 10.

For unto thee have I opened my cause.
13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD;
For [o]he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil-doers.
14 Cursed [p]*be* the day wherein I was born:
Let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.
15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father,
Saying, A man-child is born unto thee,—making him very glad.
16 And let that man be as the cities
Which the LORD [q]overthrew, and repented not:
And let him [r]hear the cry in the morning,
And the shouting at noontide;
17 Because [s]he slew me not from the womb;
Or that my mother might have been my grave,
And her womb *to be* always great *with me.*
18 Wherefore [t]came I forth out of the womb—to [u]see labour and sorrow,
That my days should be consumed with shame?

21 THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him [a]Pashur the son of Melchiah, and [b]Zephaniah the
2 son of Maaseiah the priest, saying, Enquire, [c]I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.
3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah:
4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and *against* the Chaldeans, which besiege you without
5 the walls, and [d]I will assemble them into the midst of this city. And I myself will fight against you with an [e]outstretched hand, and with a
6 strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of
7 a great pestilence. And afterward, saith the LORD, [f]I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; [g]he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.
8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, [h]I
9 set before you the way of life, and the way of death. He that [i]abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege
10 you, he shall live, and [j]his life shall be unto him for a prey. For I have [k]set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: [l]it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall [m]burn it with fire.
11 And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word
12 of the LORD; O house of David, thus saith the LORD; [1]Execute judgment [n]in the morning, and deliver *him that is* spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench
13 *it*, because of the evil of your doings. Behold, [o]I *am* against thee, O

B. C. 605.

CHAP. 20.
[o] Ps. 35. 9. Jas. 2. 5, 6.
[p] Job 3. 3. ch. 15. 10.
[q] Gen. 19. 25.
[r] Job 15. 21. ch. 18. 22. ch. 48. 3. Eze. 21. 22. Hos. 10. 14. Zeph. 1. 16.
[s] Job 3. 10. Job 10. 18. Eccl. 3. 6.
[t] Job 3. 20.
[u] Lam. 3. 1.

CHAP. 21.
[a] 1 Chr. 9. 12. ch. 38. 1.
[b] 2 Ki. 25. 18. ch. 29. 25. ch. 37. 3.
[c] Ex. 9. 28.
[d] Isa. 5. 5. Isa. 13. 4. Eze. 16. 3. Lam. 2. 5. Zech. 14. 2.
[e] Ex. 6. 6. Deut. 4. 34. ch. 32. 17. Isa. 5. 25. Eze. 20. 33. Amos 3. 2. Nah. 1. 5-6.
[f] ch. 37. 17. ch. 39. 5. ch. 52. 9.
[g] Deut. 28. 50. 2 Chr. 36. 17.
[h] Deut. 30. 19. Isa. 1. 19.
[i] ch. 38. 2.
[j] ch. 39. 18. ch. 45. 5.
[k] Lev. 17. 10. Lev. 20. 3, 5. ch. 44. 11, 27. Eze. 15. 7. Amos 9. 4.
[l] ch. 38. 3.
[m] 2 Chr. 36. 19. ch. 34. 2. ch. 37. 10. ch. 38. 18. ch. 52. 13.
[1] Judge. ch. 22. 3. Zech. 7. 9.
[n] Ps. 101. 8.
[o] Eze. 13. 8.

[2]inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which
say, [p]Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habi-
14 tations? But I will [3]punish you according to the fruit [q]of your doings,
saith the LORD; and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and [r]it
shall devour all things round about it.

22 THUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Judah,
2 and speak there this word, and say,
Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah,
That sittest upon the throne of David,
Thou, and thy servants, and thy people—that enter in by these gates;
3 Thus saith the LORD,—[a]Execute ye judgment and righteousness,
And deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor:
And do no wrong, do no violence
To the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow,
Neither shed innocent blood in this place.
4 For if ye do this thing indeed,
[b]Then shall there enter in by the gates of this house
Kings sitting [1]upon the throne of David,
Riding in chariots and on horses,—he, and his servants, and his people.
5 But if ye will not hear these words,—I [c]swear by myself, saith the LORD,
That this house shall become a desolation.
6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Judah;
Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon:
Yet surely I will make [d]thee a wilderness,
And cities *which* are not inhabited.
7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee,—every one with his weapons;
And they shall cut down [e]thy choice cedars,—and [f]cast *them* into the fire.
8 And many nations shall pass by this city,
And they shall say every man to his neighbour,
[g]Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?
9 Then they shall answer,
[h]Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God,
And worshipped other gods, and served them.
10 Weep ye not for [i]the dead,—neither bemoan him;
But weep sore for him that goeth away:—for he shall return no more,
Nor see his native country.
11 For thus saith the LORD
Touching Shallum [j]the son of Josiah king of Judah,
Which reigned instead of Josiah his father,
Which went forth out of this place,
He shall not return thither any more:
12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive,
And shall see this land no more.
13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness,
And his chambers by wrong;
[k]*That* useth his neighbour's service without wages,
And giveth him not for his work;
14 That saith,—I will build me a wide house and [2]large chambers,
And cutteth him out [3]windows;
And *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

B. C. 609.

CHAP. 21.
2 inhabitress.
p ch. 49. 4. Lam. 4. 12. Obad. 3. 4.
3 visit upon.
q Pro. 1. 31. Isa. 3. 10. Gal. 6. 7, 8.
r 2 Chr. 36. 19. ch. 52. 13.

CHAP. 22.
a Deut. 16. 18, 20. Isa. 58. 6, 7. ch. 7. 23. ch. 21. 12. Mic. 6. 8. Zech. 7. 9. Zech. 8. 16. Matt. 23. 23.
b ch. 17. 25.
1 for David upon his throne.
c Gen. 22. 16. Num. 23. 19. 1Sam. 15. 29. Ps. 95. 11. Amos 6. 8. Amos 8. 7, 8. Heb. 3. 18. Heb 6. 13.
d 2 Chr. 36. 19. 2 Ki. 25. 9. Ps. 79. 1. ch. 26. 18. Mic. 3. 12.
e Isa. 37. 24.
f ch. 21. 14.
g Deut. 29. 24. 1 Ki. 9. 8.
h 2 Ki. 22. 17. 2 Chr. 34. 25.
i 2 Ki. 22. 20. 2 Ki. 23. 30. 2 Chr. 35. 23-25. Isa. 57. 1, 21.
j 1 Chr. 3. 15. 2 Ki. 23. 30.
k Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14. Mic. 3. 10. Hab. 2. 9. Jas. 5. 4.
2 through-aired.
3 Or, my windows.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thyself* in cedar?
Did not thy father eat and drink,—and do judgment and justice,
And then [l]*it was* well with him?
16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy;—then *it was* well *with him:*
[m] *Was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.
17 But [n]thine eyes and thine heart *are* not
But for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood,
And for oppression, and for [4] violence, to do *it.*
18 Therefore thus saith the LORD
Concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah;
They shall not lament for him, *saying,*—[o]Ah my brother! or, Ah sister!
They shall not lament for him, *saying,*—Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!
19 He [p]shall be buried with the burial of an ass,
Drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.
20 Go up to Lebanon, and cry;
And lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages:
For all thy lovers are destroyed.
21 I spake unto thee in thy [5]prosperity;—*but* thou saidst, I will not hear:
[q]This *hath been* thy manner from thy youth,
That thou obeyedst not my voice.
22 The wind shall eat up all [r]thy pastors,
And thy lovers shall go into captivity:
Surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded—for all thy wickedness.
23 O [6]inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars,
How gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee,
[s]The pain as of a woman in travail!
24 *As* I live, saith the LORD,
Though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah
Were [t]the signet upon my right hand,—yet would I pluck thee thence;
25 And [v]I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life,
And into the hand of *them* whose face thou fearest,
Even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon,
And into the hand of the Chaldeans.
26 And [w]I will cast thee out,—and thy mother that bare thee,
Into another country, where ye were not born;—and there shall ye die.
27 But to the land whereunto they [7]desire to return,
Thither shall they not return.
28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol?
Is he [x]a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure?
Wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed,
And are cast into a land which they know not?
29 O earth! earth! earth! hear the word of the LORD.
30 Thus saith the LORD,—Write ye this man [y]childless,
A man *that* shall not prosper in his days:
For no man of his seed shall prosper,—sitting upon the throne of David,
And ruling any more in Judah.
23 WOE [a]be unto the pastors
That destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture!—saith the LORD.
2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel
Against the pastors that feed my people,

B. C. 599.

CHAP. 22.
[l] Ps. 128. 2. Isa 3. 10.
[m] 1 Sam 2.12. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 9. 10. Mic. 6. 8. John 8. 19, 54, 55. John 13.17 John 16. 3. John 17. 3, 6. Tit. 1. 16. 1 John 2. 3.
[n] Eze. 19. 6.
4 Or, incursion.
[o] 1 Ki. 13. 30.
[p] 2 Chr. 36.6. 1 Ki. 21. 23, 24. 2 Ki. 9. 36. ch. 15. 3.
5 prosperities.
[q] Deut. 9. 7. Neh. 9. 16. ch. 3. 25. ch. 7. 22.
[r] ch. 23. 1. Eze. 34. 2. Zech. 11. 8, 17.
6 inhabitress.
[s] ch. 6. 24.
[t] 2 Ki. 24. 6. 1 Chr. 3.16. ch. 37. 1.
[u] Song 8. 6. ver. 6. Hag. 2. 23.
[v] ch. 21. 7. ch. 34. 20. ch. 38. 16.
[w] 2 Ki. 24.15. 2 Chr. 36. 9, 10. Isa. 22. 17. ch. 15. 2, 4. Eze. 19. 9, 14.
7 lift up their mind.
[x] Ps. 31. 12. ch. 48. 38. Hos. 8. 8.
[y] 1 Chr. 3.16. Matt. 1. 12.

CHAP. 23.
[a] Isa. 56. 9. Eze. 34. 2.

Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away,
And have not visited them:—[b]behold, I will visit upon you
The evil of your doings, saith the LORD.
3 And [c]I will gather the remnant of my flock
Out of all countries whither I have driven them,
And will bring them again to their folds;
And they shall be fruitful and increase.
4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them;
And they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed,
Neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.
5 Behold, [d]the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will raise unto David a righteous Branch,
And a King shall reign and prosper,
[e]And shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.
6 In [f]his days Judah shall be saved,—and Israel shall dwell safely:
And [g]this *is* his name whereby he shall be called,
[1]THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That they shall no more say, The LORD liveth
Which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;
8 But, The LORD liveth,
Which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel
Out of the north country, [h]and from all countries whither I had driven them;
And they shall dwell in their own land.
9 Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets;
[i]All my bones shake:—I am like a drunken man,
And like a man whom wine hath overcome,—because of the LORD,
And because of the words of his holiness.
10 For the land is full of adulterers;
For because [j]of [2]swearing the land mourneth;
The pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up,
And their [3]course is evil,—and their force *is* not right.
11 For [k]both prophet and priest are profane:
Yea, [l]in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.
12 Wherefore [m]their way shall be unto them
As slippery *ways* in the darkness;
They shall be driven on, and fall therein:—for I will bring evil upon them,
Even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.
13 And I have seen [4]folly in the prophets of Samaria;
They [n]prophesied in Baal, and [o]caused my people Israel to err.
14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem [5]an horrible thing:
They commit adultery, and walk in lies;
They strengthen [p]also the hands of evil-doers,
That none doth return from his wickedness:
They are all of them unto me as [q]Sodom,
And the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets;
Behold, I will feed them with wormwood,
And make them drink the water of gall:

B. C. 599.

CHAP. 23.
[b] Ex. 32. 34.
[c] ch. 32. 37. Eze. 34. 13.
[d] Isa. 4. 2. Isa. 11. 1. Isa. 40. 10. ch 33. 14. Dan. 9. 24. Zech. 3. 8. John 1. 45.
[e] Ps. 72. 2. Ps. 130. 7, 8. Isa. 9. 7. Isa. 12. 1, 2. Isa. 32. 1.
[f] Deut. 33. 28. Ps. 130. 7. Isa. 12. 1. Eze. 37. 24, 28. Hos. 1. 7. Zech. 14. 11.
[g] ch. 33. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 30.
1 Jehovah-tsidkenu. Isa. 45. 24.
[h] Isa. 43. 5.
[i] Hab. 3. 16.
[j] Hos. 4. 2.
2 Or, cursing.
3 Or, violence.
[k] ch. 5. 31. ch. 6. 13. 2 Chr. 33. 5, 7. 2 Chr. 36. 14. Eze. 7. 20. Eze. 22. 25, 26. Zeph. 3. 4. Mal. 2. 12, 13.
[l] 2 Ki. 21. 4, 7. 2 Chr. 33. 4. ch. 7. 30. Eze. 8. 11.
[m] Pro. 4. 19.
4 unsavoury, or, an absurd thing.
[n] 1 Ki. 18. 18. 2 Ki. 21. 25. 2 Ki. 28. 40. ch. 2. 8.
[o] 2 Chr. 33. 9. Isa. 9. 16.
5 Or, filthiness.
[p] Eze. 13. 22.
[q] Deut. 32. 32. Isa. 1. 9. Eze. 16. 46.

For from the prophets of Jerusalem
Is [6]profaneness gone forth into all the land.
16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Hearken not [r]unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you:
They make you vain:—they speak a vision of their own heart,
And not out of the mouth of the LORD.
17 They say still unto them that despise me,
The LORD hath said, [s]Ye shall have peace;
And they say unto every one that walketh after the [7]imagination of his own heart,
[t]No evil shall come upon you.
18 For [u]who hath stood in the [8]counsel of the LORD,
And hath perceived and heard his word?
Who hath marked his word, and heard *it?*
19 Behold, a [v]whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury,
Even a grievous whirlwind:
It shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.
20 The [w]anger of the LORD shall not return,
Until he have executed, and till he have performed
The thoughts of his heart:
In [x]the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.
21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran;
I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.
22 But if they had stood in my counsel,
And had caused my people to hear my words,
Then they should have turned them from their evil way,
And from the evil of their doings.
23 *Am* [y]I a God at hand, saith the LORD,—and not a God afar off?
24 Can any [z]hide himself in secret places
That I shall not see him? saith the LORD:
Do [a]not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.
25 I have [b]heard what the prophets said,—that prophesy lies in my name,
Saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.
26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies?
Yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;
27 Which think to [c]cause my people—to forget my name by their dreams,
Which they tell every man to his neighbour,
[d]As their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.
28 The prophet [9]that hath a dream, let him tell a dream;
And he that hath my word, let him speak my word [e]faithfully.
What *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.
29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD;
And like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?
30 Therefore, behold, [f]I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD,
That steal my words every one from his neighbour.
31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD,
[10]That use their tongues, and say, He saith.
32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD,
And do tell them, and cause my people to err
By their lies, and by [g]their lightness;

B. C. 599.

CHAP. 23
6 Or, hypocrisy.
r Pro. 19. 27. Matt. 7 15.
s Eze. 13. 10. Zech. 10 2.
7 Or, stubbornness.
t Mic. 3. 11.
u Job 15. 8. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
8 Or, secret.
v ch. 25. 32. ch 30. 23.
w 2 Ki. 23. 26, 27. ch. 30. 24.
x Gen. 49. 1.
y 1 Ki. 20. 23, 28. Ps. 113. 6. Ps. 139.1-10. Eze. 20. 32-35. Jas. 1. 3, 4.
z Job 34. 21, 22. Ps. 139. 7. Pro. 15. 11. Amos 9. 2. Heb. 4. 13.
a 1 Ki 8. 27. 2 Chr. 2. 6. 2 Chr. 16. 9. Ps. 11. 4. Ps. 33. 13. Isa. 66. 1.
b Heb. 4. 13.
c Deut. 13. 1. Acts 13. 8. 2 Tim. 2. 17, 18.
d Judg. 3. 7. Judg. 8. 33.
9 with whom is.
e 2 Cor. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
f Lev. 20. 3. Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 18. 20. Deut 29. 20. Ps. 34. 16. ch. 11. 20. ch. 14. 14, 15. Eze. 13. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
10 Or, that smooth their tongues. Isa. 30. 10.
g Zeph. 3. 4. 1 Cor. 1. 17.

Yet I sent them not, nor commanded them:
Therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.
33 And when this people,—or the prophet or a priest, shall ask thee, saying,
What *is* the [h]burden of the LORD?
Thou shalt then say unto them, What burden?
I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.
34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people,
That shall say, The burden of the LORD,
I will even [11]punish that man and his house.
35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour,
And every one to his brother,—What hath the LORD answered?
And, What hath the LORD spoken?
36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more;
For every [i]man's word shall be his burden;
For ye [j]have perverted the words of the living God,
Of the LORD of hosts our God.
37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet,—What hath the LORD answered thee?
And, What hath the LORD spoken?
38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD;—therefore thus saith the LORD;
Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD,
And I have sent unto you, saying,
Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;
39 Therefore, behold, I, even I, [k]will utterly forget you,
And I will forsake you,—and the city that I gave you and your fathers,
And cast you out of my presence:
40 And I will bring [l]an everlasting reproach upon you,
And a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

24 THE [a]LORD showed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar [b]king of Babylon had carried away captive [c]Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem,
2 and had brought them to Babylon. One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* first ripe; and the other basket *had* very naughty
3 figs, which could not be eaten, [1]they were so bad. Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.
4 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel;—Like these good figs,
[d]So will I acknowledge [2]them that are carried away captive of Judah,
Whom I have sent out of this place
Into the land of the Chaldeans for *their* good.
6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good,
And [e]I will bring them again to this land:
And [f]I will build them, and not pull *them* down;
And I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.
7 And I will give them an [g]heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD:
And they shall be my [h]people, and I will be their God:
For they shall return unto me [i]with their whole heart.
8 And as the evil [j]figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil;
Surely thus saith the LORD,

B. C. 599.

CHAP. 23.
[h] Isa. 13. 1. Isa. 14. 28 ch. 17. 15. ch. 20. 7, 8. Nah. 1. 1. Hab. 1. 1. Mal. 1. 1.
[11] visit upon.
[i] Ps. 12. 3. Pro. 17. 20. Isa. 3. 8. Matt. 12. 36.
[j] Acts 13. 10, 11. Gal. 1. 7, 8. 2 Pet. 3. 16.
[k] Deut. 31. 17, 18. ch. 32. 23-35. Eze. 5. 8. Hos. 4. 6.
[l] Deut. 28. 37. ch. 20. 11. ch. 24. 9. Dan. 9. 16.

CHAP. 24.
[a] Amos 7. 1. Amos 8. 1
[b] 2 Ki. 24. 12. 2 Chr. 36 10.
[c] ch. 22. 24. ch. 29. 2.
[1] for badness.
[d] Zech. 13. 9. Nah. 1. 7. John 10. 27. 2 Tim. 2. 19. Heb. 2. 11.
[2] the captivity.
[e] ch. 12. 15. ch. 23. 3. ch. 29. 10. ch. 32. 37.
[f] ch. 32. 41. ch. 33. 7. ch. 42. 10.
[g] Deut. 30. 6. ch. 32. 39. Eze. 11. 19. Eze. 36. 26.
[h] Isa. 51. 16. ch. 7. 23. ch. 30. 22. ch. 31. 33. ch. 32. 38. Eze. 14. 11. Zech. 8. 8.
[i] ch. 29. 13. Ps. 119. 2
[j] ch. 29. 17

So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes,
And the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land,
And them [k]that dwell in the land of Egypt;
9 And I will deliver them [3]to be removed
Into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt,
To be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt [m]and a curse,
In all places whither I shall drive them.
10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them,
Till they be consumed from off the land
That I gave unto them and to their fathers.

25 THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah [a]in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that
2 *was* the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; the which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,
3 From [b]the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, that *is* the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and
4 speaking; but ye have not hearkened. And the LORD hath sent unto you all his [c]servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them;* but ye
5 have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear. They said, [d]Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to
6 your fathers for ever and ever: and go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works
7 of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might [e]provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.
8 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard
9 my words, behold, I will send and take [f]all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, [g]my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and [h]make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.
10 Moreover [1]I will take from them
The voice [i]of mirth, and the voice of gladness,
The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride,
The sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.
11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and
12 these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. And [j]it shall come to pass, when [2]seventy years are accomplished, *that* I will [3]punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, [k]and will make it perpetual
13 desolations. And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jere-
14 miah hath prophesied against all the nations. For many nations [l]and great kings shall [m]serve themselves of them also: and [n]I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

B. C. 598.

CHAP. 24.
[k] ch. 43. 1. ch. 44. 1.
[3] for removing, or, vexation. Deut. 28. 25. 1 Ki. 9. 7. 2 Chr. 7. 20. ch. 15. 4. ch. 34. 17.
[l] Ps. 44. 13.
[m] ch. 29. 18.

CHAP. 25.
[a] 2 Ki. 24. 1, 2. ch. 36. 1. ch. 46. 2. Dan. 1. 1.
[b] ch. 1. 2.
[c] 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 7. 13, 25. ch. 11. 7. ch. 32. 33. ch. 44. 4, 5.
[d] 2 Ki. 17. 13. Eze. 18. 30. Eze. 33. 11. Luke 13. 3, 5.
[e] Deut. 32. 21. 2 Ki. 17. 17. 2 Ki. 21. 15. Neh. 9. 26. ch. 7. 19. ch. 32. 30.
[f] ch. 1. 15.
[g] ch. 27. 6. ch. 40. 2.
[h] 1 Ki. 9. 7, 8. ch. 18. 16.
[1] I will cause to perish from them.
[i] Isa. 24. 7. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
[j] 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22. ch. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2.
[2] Beginning cir. 606. 2 Ki. 24. 1. Ending cir. 536. Ezra 1. 1.
[3] visit upon.
[k] Isa. 13. 19.
[l] ch. 50. 41.
[m] ch. 27. 7.
[n] ch. 50. 29.

B. C. 606.

15 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me; Take the [o]wine-cup
of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee,
16 to drink it. And [p]they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because
of the sword that I will send among them.
17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to
18 drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me: *to wit,* [q]Jerusalem, and the
cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make
them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as *it is* this
19 day; Pharaoh [r]king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all
20 his people; and all the mingled people, and all the kings of [s]the land of
Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and
21 Azzah, and Ekron, and [t]the remnant of Ashdod, Edom, and Moab, and
22 the children of Ammon, and all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of
23 Zidon, and the kings of the [4]isles which *are* beyond the sea, Dedan, and
24 Tema, and Buz, and all [5]*that are* in the utmost corners, and [u]all the
kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the [v]mingled people that dwell in
25 the desert, and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all
26 the kings of the Medes, and all the kings of the north, far and near, one
with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face
of the earth: [w]and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.
27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel, [x]Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no
more, because of the sword which I will send among you.
28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink,
then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall
29 certainly drink. For, lo, [y]I begin to bring evil on the city [6]which is
called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not
be unpunished: for [z]I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of
the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.
30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them,
The LORD shall [a]roar from on high,
And utter his voice from his holy habitation;
He shall mightily roar upon his [b]habitation;
He shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes,*
Against all the inhabitants of the earth.
31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends of the earth:
For the LORD hath [c]a controversy with the nations;
[d]He will plead with all flesh;
He will give them *that are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.
32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation,
And a great whirlwind shall be raised up—from the coasts of the earth.
33 And [e]the slain of the LORD shall be at that day
From *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:
They shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried;
They shall be dung upon the ground.
34 Howl, ye shepherds, and cry;
And wallow yourselves *in the ashes,* ye principal of the flock:
For [7]the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished;
And ye shall fall like [8]a pleasant vessel.

CHAP. 25.
[o] Job 21. 20. Ps. 11. 6. Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17, 22. Rev. 14. 10.
[p] Nah. 3. 11.
[q] Ps. 60. 3. Amos 3. 2.
[r] ch. 46. 2.
[s] Job 1. 1.
[t] Isa. 20. 1.
4 Or, region by the sea side.
5 cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair polled.
[u] 2 Chr. 9. 14.
[v] Eze. 30. 5.
[w] ch. 51. 41.
[x] Hab. 2. 16.
[y] Pro. 11. 61. Obad. 16. Luke 23.31. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
6 upon which my name is called. Dan. 9. 18.
[z] Eze. 38. 21.
[a] Isa. 31. 4. Isa. 42. 13. Hos. 11. 10. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
[b] Deut. 12. 5. 1 Ki. 9. 3. Ps. 68. 16. Ps. 76. 2. Ps. 87. 1, 2.
[c] Isa. 34. 8. Hos. 4. 1. Hos. 12. 2. Mic. 6. 2.
[d] Isa. 66. 16. Eze. 17. 20. Eze. 20. 35. Joel 3. 2.
[e] Isa. 34. 2-8. Isa. 66. 16. ch. 12. 12. Zeph. 2. 12. Rev. 14. 19. Rev. 19. 17-21.
7 your days for slaughter.
8 a vessel of desire.

35 And [9]the shepherds shall have no way to flee,
Nor the principal of the flock to escape.
36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds,
And an howling of the principal of the flock, *shall be heard:*
For the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.
37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down
Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.
38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion:—for their land is [10]desolate
Because of the fierceness of the oppressor,—and because of his fierce anger.

26 IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in [a]the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which [b]come to worship in the LORD's house, [c]all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish
3 [d]not a word: if [e]so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent [f]me of the evil which I purpose to do unto
4 them, because of the evil of their doings. And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; [g]If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law,
5 which I have set before you, to hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, [h]whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending
6 *them,* but ye have not hearkened; then will I make this house like [i]Shiloh, and will make this city [j]a curse to all the nations of the earth.
7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah
8 speaking these words in the house of the LORD. Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that [k]the priests and the pro-
9 phets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die. Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant?
And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house
10 of the LORD. When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down
11 [1]in the entry of the [l]new gate of the LORD's *house.* Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, [2]This man *is* worthy to die; [m]for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.
12 Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all
13 the words that ye have heard. Therefore now [n]amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD
14 will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. As for me, behold, [o]I *am* in your hand: do with me [3]as seemeth good and meet
15 unto you: but know ye for certain, that, if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.
16 Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us
17 in the name of the LORD our God. Then [p]rose up certain of the elders
18 of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying, Micah

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 25.
9 flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, etc. Amos 2. 14.
10 a desolation.

CHAP. 26.
a 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21. ch. 19. 14. ch. 36. 10. Luke 19. 47, 48. Luke 21. 37, 38. John 8. 2. Acts 5. 20, 21, 25, 42.
b Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 12. 5.
c Eze. 3. 10. Matt 28. 20.
d Acts 20. 27.
e ch. 36. 3.
f ch. 18. 8. Joel 2. 14. Amos 5. 15. Jon. 3. 8.
g Lev. 26. 14. Deut 28. 15.
h ch. 7. 13. ch. 11. 7. ch. 25. 3.
i 1 Sam. 4. 10. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 7. 12.
j Isa 65. 15. ch. 24. 9.
k Amos 5. 10. Matt. 27. 20.
1 Or, at the door.
l 2 Ki. 15 35.
2 The judgment of death is for this man.
m ch. 38. 4. Acts 6. 11-14. Matt. 26. 61.
n ch. 7. 3. ch. 38. 20.
o ch. 38. 5.
3 as it is good and right in your eyes.
p Acts 5. 34.

[q]the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, [r]Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the
19 mountain of the house as the high places of a forest. Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? [s]did he not fear the LORD, and besought [4]the LORD, and the LORD [t]repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? [u]Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.
20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah:
21 and when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the [v]king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and [w]fled, and went into Egypt.
22 And Jehoiakim the king [x]sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son
23 of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt: and they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who [y]slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the
24 [5]common people. Nevertheless [z]the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

27 IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah [a]king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus [1]saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, [b]and put
3 them upon thy neck, and send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers
4 which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah; and command them [2]to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
5 God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters; I [c]have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and [d]have given it unto whom
6 it seemed meet unto me. And [e]now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, [f]my servant; and [g]the
7 beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him. And [h]all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, [i]until the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves
8 of him. And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I [3]punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.
9 Therefore [j]hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your [4]dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which
10 speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they
11 prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish. But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

B. C. 609.

CHAP. 26.
q Mic. 1. 1.
r Mic. 3. 12.
s 2 Chr. 32. 26. Isa. 37. 1-4. ch. 29. 6. 11. ch. 36. 20, 25. ch. 34. 21.
4 the face of the LORD.
t Ex. 32. 14. 2Sam. 24. 16. 1 Chr. 21. 15. Joel 2. 18. Jon. 3. 10. Jon. 4. 2.
u Num. 16. 38. Isa. 26. 21. Lam. 4. 13. Matt. 23. 35. Luke 3. 19, 20. Acts 5. 39.
v 2 Chr. 16. 10. 2 Chr. 24. 21.
w 1 Ki. 19. 3.
x Ps. 12. 8. Pro. 29. 12.
y Matt. 23. 31.
5 sons of the people.
z ch. 39. 14.

CHAP. 27.
a ch. 28. 1.
1 Or, hath the LORD said.
b ch. 28. 10.
2 Or, concerning their masters, saying.
c Ps. 96. 5. Ps. 115. 15. Ps. 146. 6. Isa. 42. 5. Isa. 45. 12.
d Ps. 115. 16. Dan. 4. 17.
e ch. 28. 14.
f ch. 25. 9. ch. 43. 10. Eze. 29. 18.
g Dan. 2. 38.
h 2 Chr. 36. 20.
i ch. 25. 12. ch. 50. 27. Dan. 5. 26.
3 visit upon.
j Deut. 18. 10. Pro. 19. 27. Eph. 5. 6.
4 dreams.

12 I spake also to [k]Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words,
saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and
13 serve him and his people, and live. Why [l]will ye die, thou and thy
people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD
hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?
14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto
you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy
15 [m]a lie unto you. For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they
prophesy [5]a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye
might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.
16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith
the LORD; Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto
you, saying, Behold, the [n]vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly
be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.
17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: [o]wherefore
18 should this city be laid waste? But if they *be* prophets, and if the word
of the LORD be with them, let them now [p]make intercession to the LORD
of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and *in*
the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.
19 For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning [q]the pillars, and concern-
ing the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the
20 vessels that remain in this city, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon
took not, when he carried away [r]captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim
king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the [6]nobles of Judah
21 and Jerusalem; yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, con-
cerning the vessels that remain [s]*in* the house of the LORD, and *in* the
22 house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem; they shall be carried to
Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit [t]them, saith
the LORD: then [u]will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

28 AND [a]it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of
Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, *and* in the fifth month, *that*
[b]Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto
me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all
2 the people, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
3 saying, I have broken [c]the yoke of the king of Babylon. Within [1]two full
years will I bring again into this place [d]all the vessels of the LORD's house
that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and
4 carried them to Babylon: and I will bring again to this place Jeconiah
the son of [2]Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the [3]captives of Judah,
that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the
king of Babylon.
5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the
presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in
6 the house of the LORD, even the prophet Jeremiah said, [e]Amen: the
LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to
bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all that is carried away
7 captive, from Babylon into this place. Nevertheless hear thou now this
8 word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people; the
prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both
against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil,

B. C. 598.

CHAP. 27.
[k] Pro. 1. 33. ch. 28. 1. ch. 38. 17. Eze. 17. 21.
[l] Pro. 8. 36. ch. 38. 20. Eze. 18. 31. Eze. 33. 11.
[m] 1 Ki. 22. 22. ch. 14. 14. ch. 23. 21. ch. 29. 8, 9.
[5] in a lie, or, lyingly.
[n] 2 Ki. 24. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 7, 10. ch. 28. 3. Dan. 1. 2.
[o] ch. 38. 17, 23. Eze. 18. 31. Eze. 33. 11.
[p] Gen. 20. 7. Job 42. 8. Isa. 37. 4. Jas. 5. 16
[q] 2 Ki. 25. 13. ch. 52. 17.
[r] 2 Ki. 24. 14, 15. ch. 24. 1.
[6] white ones.
[s] Lev. 26. 24. Isa. 5. 25.
[t] 2 Chr. 36. 21. ch. 25. 11-12. ch. 29. 10. ch. 32. 5. Dan. 9. 2.
[u] Ezra 1. 7. Ezra 5. 15. Ezra 7. 19.

CHAP. 28.
[a] ch. 27. 1.
[b] ch. 36. 12. ch. 37. 13. 2 Tim. 3. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[c] ch. 27. 12.
[1] two years of days. ch. 27. 16.
[d] 2 Ki. 24. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 10. ch. 27. 19-22. Dan. 1. 2.
[2] Or, Jehoiachin. 2 Ki. 24. 12.
[3] captivity.
[e] 1 Ki. 1. 36.

9 and of pestilence. The [f]prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the
word of the prophet shall come to pass, *then* shall the prophet be known,
that the LORD hath truly sent him.
10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke [g]from off the prophet Jere-
11 miah's neck, and brake it. And Hananiah spake in the presence of all
the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke
of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon [h]from the neck of all nations within
the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went [i]his way.
12 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah *the prophet*, (after that
Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the pro-
13 phet Jeremiah,) saying, Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the
LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for
14 them yokes of iron. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
[j]I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they
may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him:
and I [k]have given him the beasts of the field also.
15 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now,
Hananiah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but [l]thou makest this people
16 to trust in a lie. Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee
from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast
17 taught [4]rebellion against the LORD. So Hananiah the prophet died
the same year, in the seventh month.
29 NOW these *are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent
from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away
captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people
whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to
2 Babylon, (after that [1]Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the [2]eunuchs,
the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths,
3 were departed from Jerusalem,) by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan,
and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent
unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) saying,
4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are car-
ried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jeru-
salem unto Babylon;
5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them;*
And plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;
6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters;
And takes wives for your sons,—and give your daughters to husbands,
That they may bear sons and daughters;
That ye may be increased there, and not diminished.
7 And [d]seek the peace of the city
Whither I have caused you to be carried away captives,
[b]And pray unto the LORD for it:
For in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.
8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
Let not your prophets and your diviners,
That *be* in the midst of you, deceive [c]you,
Neither hearken to your dreams—which ye cause to be dreamed.
9 For they prophesy [3]falsely unto you in my name:
I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

B. C. 596.

CHAP. 28.
[f] Deut. 18. 22. Isa. 8. 20. ch. 4. 10. ch. 6. 14 ch. 8. 11. ch. 14. 13. Eze. 13. 10-16. 1 John 4. 1.
[g] 1 Ki. 22. 24. Ps. 10. 13. ch. 27. 2. ch. 36. 23, 24. Mal. 3. 13.
[h] ch. 27. 7.
[i] Ps. 39. 1. Pro. 26. 4. Isa. 36. 21. Hab. 2. 1. Matt. 7. 6.
[j] Deut. 4. 20. Deut. 28. 48. Isa. 14. 4-6. ch. 27. 4, 7. ch. 40. 4.
[k] ch. 27. 6. Dan. 2. 38.
[l] ch. 14. 14, 15. ch. 20. 6. ch. 23. 21. ch. 29. 31. Lam. 2. 14. Eze. 13. 22. Eze. 22. 28.
[4] revolt. Num. 14. 37. Deut. 13. 5. ch. 20. 6. ch. 29. 32.

CHAP. 29.
[1] Or, Jehoiachin. 2 Ki. 24. 12. 2 Chr. 36. 9, 10. ch. 22. 24, 28. ch. 27. 20. ch. 28. 4.
[2] Or, chamberlains. 2 Ki. 9. 32. 2 Ki. 20. 18. Dan. 1. 3.
[a] 1 Tim. 2. 1
[b] Ezra 6. 10 1 Tim. 2. 2
[c] ch. 14. 14. ch. 23. 21. ch. 27. 14, 15. Eph. 5. 6.
[3] in a lie.

10 For thus saith the LORD,
That after seventy [d]years be accomplished at Babylon
I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you,
In causing you to return to this place.
11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD,
Thoughts of peace, and not of evil,—to give you an [4]expected end.
12 Then shall ye [e]call upon me,—and ye shall go and pray unto me,
And I will hearken unto you.
13 And [f]ye shall seek me, and find *me*,
When ye shall search for me [g]with all your heart.
14 And [h]I will be found of you, saith the LORD:
And I will turn away your captivity,
And [i]I will gather you from all the nations,
And from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD;
And I will bring you again into the place
Whence I caused you to be carried away captive.
15 Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;
16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD
Of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David,
And of all the people that dwelleth in this city,
And of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;
17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
Behold, I will send upon them the [j]sword, the famine, and the pestilence,
And will make them like [k]vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.
18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence,
And [l]will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth,
[5]To be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach,
Among all the nations whither I have driven them;
19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD,
Which [m]I sent unto them by my servants the prophets,
Rising up early and sending *them;*—but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.
20 Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom
21 [n]I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy [o]a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he
22 shall slay them before your eyes; and [p]of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, [q]whom the king of Babylon
23 roasted in the fire; because [r]they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and *am* [s]a witness, saith the LORD.
24 *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the [6]Nehelamite, saying,
25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, [t]and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests,
26 saying, The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be [u]officers in the house of the LORD, for every man

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 29.
[d] 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. Dan. 9. 2.
[4] end and expectation.
[e] Dan. 9. 3.
[f] Lev. 26. 39, 40. Deut. 30. 1. Ps. 32. 6. Matt. 7. 7.
[g] ch. 24. 7.
[h] Deut. 4. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 15. 12-15. Ps. 32. 6. Ps. 46. 1. Isa. 55. 6.
[i] ch. 23. 3, 8. ch. 30. 3. ch. 32. 37.
[j] ch. 24. 10.
[k] ch. 24. 8.
[l] Deut. 28. 25. Deut. 29. 21-28. 1 Ki. 9. 7, 8. 2 Chr. 29. 8. Eze. 6. 8-12. Eze. 22. 15. Lam. 2. 15, 16.
[5] for a curse. ch. 26. 6. ch. 42. 18.
[m] ch. 25. 4. ch. 32. 33.
[n] ch. 24. 5. Amos 3. 6. Mic. 4. 10.
[o] ch. 14. 14, 15. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[p] Gen. 48. 20. Isa. 65. 15.
[q] Dan. 3. 6.
[r] ch. 23. 14. Eze. 22. 25. Zeph. 3. 4.
[s] Pro. 5. 21. ch. 13. 27. Mal. 3. 5. Heb. 4. 13.
[6] Or, dreamer.
[t] 2 Ki. 25. 18. ch. 21. 1. ch. 37. 3.
[u] ch. 20. 1. Acts 4. 1.

that is [v]mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest [w]put
27 him in prison, and in the stocks. Now therefore why hast thou not
reproved [x]Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?
28 For therefore he sent unto us *in* Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long:
build ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit
29 of them. And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30, Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, Send to all
31 them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah
the Nehelamite; Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, [y]and
32 I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie; therefore thus saith
the LORD, Behold, I will [z]punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed:
he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; [a]because he
hath taught [7]rebellion against the LORD.

30 THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, Thus speak-
eth the LORD God of Israel, saying,
2 [a]Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.
3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that [b]I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD; and [c]I will cause
them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall
4 possess it. And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning
Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD;—We have heard a voice of trembling,
[1]Of fear, and not of peace.
6 Ask ye now, and see—whether [2]a man doth travail with child?
Wherefore do I see every man
With his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail,
And all faces are turned into paleness?
7 Alas! [d]for that day *is* great,—[e]so that none *is* like it:
It *is* even the time of Jacob's trouble.
But he shall be saved out of it.
8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
That I will break his yoke from off thy neck,—and will burst thy bonds,
And strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:
9 But they shall serve the LORD their God,
And [f]David their king, whom I will [g]raise up unto them.
10 Therefore [h]fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD;
Neither be dismayed, O Israel:—for, lo, I will save thee from afar,
And thy seed from the land of their captivity;
And Jacob shall return,—and shall be in rest, and be quiet,
And none shall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee:
[i]Though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee,
Yet [j]will I not make a full end of thee;—but I will correct thee [k]in measure,
And will not leave thee altogether unpunished.
12 For thus saith the LORD,—[l]Thy bruise *is* incurable,
And thy wound *is* grievous.
13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, [3]that thou mayest be bound up:
Thou hast no healing medicines.

B. C. 598.

CHAP. 29.
[v] 2 Ki. 9. 11 Matt. 21. 23. Acts 26. 24.
[w] 2 Chr. 16 10. ch. 20. 2.
[x] Num. 16. 3. 2 Chr 25. 16. Amos 7. 12, 13. Acts 4. 17. Acts 16. 24. 2 Tim. 3. 8.
[y] ch. 28. 15.
[z] Ex. 20. 5. Eze. 18. 4. Rom. 2. 8.
[a] ch. 28. 16.
[7] revolt.

CHAP. 30.
[a] Isa. 30. 8.
[b] Deut. 30. 3. ch. 27. 22. ch. 31. 23. ch. 32. 44. Amos 9. 14.
[c] ch. 16. 15. Eze. 20. 42.
[1] Or. there is fear, and not peace.
[2] a male.
[d] Joel. 2. 11. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14.
[e] Gen. 32. 7, 24-30. Dan. 12. 1.
[f] Isa. 55. 3, 4. Eze. 34. 23. Eze. 37. 24. Hos. 3. 5.
[g] Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30. Acts 13. 23.
[h] Gen. 15. 1. Deut. 31. 6. Isa. 41. 13. Isa. 43. 5. Isa. 44. 2. Isa. 54. 4. ch. 46. 27, 28. Zeph. 3. 16.
[i] Eze. 11. 13. Amos 9. 8.
[j] ch. 4. 27.
[k] Ps. 6. 1. Isa. 27. 8.
[l] 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 15. 18.
[3] for binding up, or, pressing.

14 All [m]thy lovers have forgotten thee;—they seek thee not:
For I have wounded thee with the wound [n]of an enemy,
With the chastisement [o]of a cruel one,
For the multitude of thine iniquity;
[p]*Because* thy sins were increased.
15 Why criest thou for thine affliction?
Thy sorrow *is* incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity:
Because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.
16 [4]Therefore all they that devour thee shall [q]be devoured;
And all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity;
And they that spoil thee shall be a spoil,
And all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.
17 For I will restore [r]health unto thee,
And I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD;
Because they called thee an Outcast, *saying,*
This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.
18 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents,
And [s]have mercy on his dwelling places;
And the city shall be builded upon her own [5]heap,
And the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.
19 And [t]out of them shall proceed thanksgiving
And the voice of them that make merry:
[u]And I will multiply them, and they shall not be few;
I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.
20 Their children also shall be [v]as aforetime,
And their congregation shall be established before me,
And I will punish all that oppress them.
21 And [6]their nobles shall be of themselves,
[w]And their governor shall proceed from the midst of them;
And I will [x]cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me:
For who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me?
Saith the LORD.
22 And ye shall be [y]my people,—and I will be your God.
23 Behold, the [z]whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury,
A [7]continuing whirlwind: it shall [8]fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.
24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done *it,*
And until he have performed the intents of his heart:
In the latter days ye shall consider it.
31 AT the same time, saith the LORD,
Will I be the God of all the families of Israel,
And they shall be my people.
2 Thus saith the LORD,
The people *which were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness;
Even Israel, when [a]I went to cause him to rest.
3 The LORD hath appeared [1]of old unto me, *saying,*
Yea, [b]I have loved thee with an [c]everlasting love:
Therefore [2]with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.
4 Again I will build thee,—and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel:

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 30.
[m] Lam. 1. 2.
[n] Job 13. 24.
[o] Job 30. 21.
[p] Ps. 90. 7, 8. ch. 5. 6. Eze. 9. 8-10.
[4] Or, Nevertheless.
[q] Ex. 23. 22. Isa. 41. 11.
[r] Ex. 15. 26. Isa. 30. 26. Eze. 34. 16. Hos. 6. 2. Mal. 4. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 24. Rev. 22. 2.
[s] Ps. 102. 13.
[5] Or, little hill.
[t] Ezra 6. 22. Neh. 8. 12, 17. Ps. 53. 6. Isa. 12. 1. Isa. 35. 10. Isa. 52. 9. Zeph. 3. 14-20. Zech. 8. 19.
[u] Zech. 10. 8.
[v] Isa. 1. 26.
[6] his glorious ones.
[w] Gen. 49. 10.
[x] Num. 16. 5.
[y] Deut. 26. 17. Song 2. 16. ch. 24. 7. ch. 31. 1, 33. ch. 36. 28. ch. 37. 27. Eze. 11. 20. Eze. 36. 28. Hos. 2. 23.
[z] ch. 25. 32. Mal. 4. 1.
[7] cutting.
[8] Or, remain.

CHAP. 31.
[a] Num. 10. 33. Deut. 1. 33. Ps. 95. 11. Isa. 63. 14.
[1] from afar.
[b] Mal. 1. 2.
[c] Rom. 11. 28.
[2] Or, have I extended loving-kindness unto thee. Hos. 11. 4.

Thou shalt again be adorned with thy [3]tabrets,
And shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.
5 Thou [d]shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria:
The planters shall plant, and shall [4]eat *them* as common things.
6 For there shall be a day,
That the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry,
Arise [e]ye, and let us go up to Zion—unto the LORD our God.
7 For thus saith the LORD;—[f]Sing with gladness for Jacob,
And shout among the chief of the nations:
Publish ye, praise ye, and say,
O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.
8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country,
And [g]gather them from the coasts of the earth,
And with them the blind and the lame,
The woman with child and her that travaileth with child together:
A great company shall return thither.
9 They [h]shall come with weeping,—and with [5]supplications will I lead them:
I will cause them to walk [i]by the rivers of waters
In a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble;
For I am a father to Israel,—and Ephraim *is* my [j]first-born.
10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations,
And declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say,
He that scattered Israel [k]will gather him,
And keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.
11 For [l]the LORD hath redeemed Jacob,
And ransomed him [m]from the hand of *him that was* stronger than he.
12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion,
And shall flow together to [n]the goodness of the LORD,
For wheat, and for wine, and for oil,
And for the young of the flock and of the herd;
And their soul shall be as a [o]watered garden:
[p]And they shall not sorrow any more at all.
13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance,
Both young men and old together:
For I will turn their mourning into joy,
And will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.
14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness,
And my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.
15 Thus saith the LORD,—[q]A voice was heard in [r]Ramah,
Lamentation, *and* bitter weeping;—Rachel weeping for her children,
Refused to be comforted for her children, because [s]they *were* not.
16 Thus saith the LORD,—Refrain thy voice from weeping,
And thine eyes from tears:
For thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD;
And [t]they shall come again from the land of the enemy.
17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD,
That thy children shall come again to their own border.
18 I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus;*
Thou hast chastised me,
And I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke:*

B. C 606.

[3] Or, timbrels. Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. Ps 149. 3.
[d] Isa. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14.
[4] profane them. Deut 28. 30.
[e] Isa. 2. 3. Mic 4. 2. Zech. 14. 16.
[f] Isa. 12. 5.
[g] Eze. 34. 13.
[h] Ps 126. 5. ch 50. 4. Dan. 9. 17, 18.
[5] Or, favours. Zech. 12. 10.
[i] Ps. 23. 2. Isa 49. 10.
[j] Ex. 4. 22. Deut. 32. 6. 1 Chr. 29. 10. Isa. 63. 16. ch. 3. 4, 19. 2 Cor. 6. 18. Heb. 12. 23.
[k] Isa. 40. 11. Eze. 34. 12.
[l] Isa. 44. 23. Isa 48. 20. Isa 49. 24-26. Isa. 53. 12. Isa. 54. 5, 17. ch. 15. 21. ch. 50. 33, 34. Hos. 13. 14.
[m] Isa 49. 24.
[n] Hos. 3. 5. Rev. 7. 17.
[o] Isa. 58. 11.
[p] Isa 35. 10. Rev. 21. 4.
[q] Matt. 2. 17.
[r] Josh. 18. 25.
[s] Gen. 42. 13. Job 7. 21. Ps. 37. 36. Lam. 5. 7.
[t] Ezra 1. 5. ch. 23. 3. ch. 29. 14. Eze. 11. 17, 18. Eze. 20. 41, 42. Hos 1. 11. Ps. 80. 3.

[u]Turn thou me, and I shall be turned;
For thou *art* the LORD my God.
19 Surely [v]after that I was turned, I repented;
And after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh:
I was ashamed, yea, even confounded,
Because I did bear the reproach of my youth.
20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son?—*is he* a pleasant child?
For since I spake against him,—I do earnestly remember him still:
[w]Therefore my bowels [6]are troubled for him:
[x]I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.
21 Set thee up way-marks,—make thee high heaps:
[y]Set thine heart toward the highway,—*even* the way *which* thou wentest:
Turn again, O virgin of Israel,—turn again to these thy cities.
22 How long wilt thou [z]go about, O thou backsliding [a]daughter?
For the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth,
A woman shall compass a man.
23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah,
And in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity;
[b]The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, *and* [c]mountain of holiness.
24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and [d]in all the cities thereof together,
Husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.
25 For I have satiated the weary soul,
And I have replenished every sorrowful soul.
26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld;—and my sleep was sweet unto me.
27 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That [e]I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah
With the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.
28 And it shall come to pass, *that* like as I have [f]watched over them,
[g]To pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down,
And to destroy, and to afflict;—so will I watch over them,
[h]To build, and to plant, saith the LORD.
29 In [i]those days they shall say no more,
The fathers have eaten a sour grape,
And the children's teeth are set on edge.
30 But [j]every one shall die for his own iniquity:
Every man that eateth the sour grape,—his teeth shall be set on edge.
31 Behold, [k]the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will make a new covenant
With the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah;
32 Not [l]according to the covenant that I made with their fathers,
In the day *that* I took [m]them by the hand,
To bring them out of the land of Egypt;—which my covenant they brake,
[7]Although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD;
33 But [n]this *shall be* the covenant—that I will make with the house of Israel;
After those days, saith the LORD,
[o]I will put my law in their inward parts,—and write it in their hearts;
[p]And will be their God,—and they shall be my people.
34 And they shall teach no more
Every man his neighbour, and every man his brother,

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 31.
[u] Ps. 85. 4. ch. 10. 16. Lam. 5. 21. Mal. 4. 6. Phil. 2. 13. Jas. 1. 16-18.
[v] Deut. 30. 2.
[w] Isa. 55. 7. Isa. 63. 15. Hos. 11. 8.
[6] sound.
[x] Isa. 57. 18. Mic. 7. 18. Hos. 14. 4.
[y] ch. 50. 5.
[z] ch. 2. 18.
[a] ch. 3. 6. Hos. 4. 16. Hos. 11. 7. Hos. 14. 4.
[b] Ruth 2. 4. Ps. 28. 9. Ps. 122. 5. Ps. 129. 8. Ps. 134. 3. Isa. 1. 26.
[c] Zech. 8. 3.
[d] Ps. 48. 1-2. Ps. 87. 1-3. ch. 33. 12.
[e] ch. 30. 19. Eze. 36. 9. Hos. 2. 23. Zech. 10. 9.
[f] ch. 44. 27. Dan. 9. 14.
[g] ch. 1. 10. ch. 18. 7. ch. 45. 4.
[h] ch. 24. 6.
[i] Eze. 18. 2. Lam. 5. 7.
[j] Deut 24. 16. Gal. 6. 5.
[k] ch. 32. 40. ch. 33. 14. Eze. 37. 26. Heb 8. 8. Heb. 10. 16, 17.
[l] John 1. 17.
[m] Deut. 1 31.
[7] Or, should I have continued an husband unto them?
[n] ch. 32. 40.
[o] Deut. 30. 6. Ps. 37. 31.
[p] ch. 24. 7. ch. 30. 22.

Saying, Know the LORD:—for [q]they shall all know me,
From the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD:
For [r]I will forgive their iniquity,—and I will remember their sin no more.
35 Thus saith the LORD,—[s]which giveth the sun for a light by day,
And the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night,
Which divideth [t]the sea when the waves thereof roar;
[u]The LORD of hosts *is* his name:
36 If [v]those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD,
Then the seed of Israel also shall cease
From being a nation before me for ever.
37 Thus saith the LORD,—[w]If heaven above can be measured,
And the foundations of the earth searched out beneath,
I will also cast off all the seed of Israel,
For all that they have done, saith the LORD.
38 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That the city shall be built to the LORD,
[x]From the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.
39 And [y]the measuring line shall yet go forth
Over against it upon the hill Gareb,—and shall compass about to Goath.
40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes,
And all the fields unto the brook of Kidron,
[z]Unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east,
Shall [a]*be* holy unto the LORD;—it shall not be plucked up,
Nor thrown down, any more for ever.

32 THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD [a]in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.
2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up [b]in the court of the prison, which *was*
3 in the king of Judah's house. For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, [c]Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon,
4 and he shall take it; and Zedekiah king of Judah [d]shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and
5 his eyes shall behold his eyes; and he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be [e]until I visit him, saith the LORD: [f]though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.
6 And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth; for the [g]right of redemp-
8 tion *is* thine to buy *it*. So Hanameel, mine uncle's son, came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in [h]Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and [i]the redemption *is* thine; buy *it* for thyself. Then I knew that this *was* the
9 word of the LORD. And I bought the field of Hanameel, my uncle's son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed [j]him the money, *even* [1]seven-
10 teen shekels of silver. And I [2]subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*,
11 and [k]took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances. So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed *according*

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 31.
[q] Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 John 2. 20
[r] ch. 33. 8. ch. 50. 20. Mic. 7. 18. Acts 10. 43. Rom. 11. 27.
[s] Gen. 1. 16. Ps. 19. 1.
[t] Isa. 51. 15.
[u] ch. 10. 16.
[v] Ps. 148. 6. Isa. 54. 9, 10. ch. 33. 20.
[w] ch. 33. 22.
[x] Neh. 3. 1. Ps. 69. 35. ch. 24. 6. Dan. 9. 25. Zech. 14. 10.
[y] Eze. 40. 8. Zech. 2. 1.
[z] 2 Chr. 23. 15. Neh. 3. 28.
[a] Joel 3. 17. Zech. 14. 20, 21.

CHAP. 32.
[a] 2 Ki. 25. 1. ch. 39. 1.
[b] Neh. 3. 25. ch. 33. 1. ch. 37. 21. ch. 38. 6. ch. 39. 14. Matt. 5. 12.
[c] ch. 21. 4-7. ch. 34. 2.
[d] 2 Ki. 25. 4-7. ch. 38. 18, 23. ch. 39. 5. ch. 52. 9.
[e] ch. 27. 22. ch. 29. 10.
[f] Pro. 21. 30. ch. 21. 4. ch. 33. 5.
[g] Lev. 25. 24. Ruth 4. 4.
[h] ch. 1. 1.
[i] Lev. 25. 24.
[j] Gen. 23. 16. Zech. 11. 12.
[1] Or, seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.
[2] wrote in the book.
[k] Isa. 8. 2.

12 to the law and custom, and that which was open: and I gave the evi-
dence of the purchase unto [l]Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of
Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's *son*, and in the presence
of the [m]witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the
13 Jews that sat in the court of the prison. And I charged Baruch before
14 them, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these
evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this
evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they
15 may continue many days: for thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of
Israel, Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.
16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch
17 the son of Neriah, I [n]prayed unto the LORD, saying, Ah Lord GOD!
behold, [o]thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power
18 and stretched-out arm, *and* there [p]is nothing [3]too hard for thee; thou
showest [q]loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity
of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great,
19 [r]the Mighty God, [s]the LORD of hosts, *is* his name; great [t]in counsel,
and mighty in [4]work: for thine [u]eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the
sons of men: [v]to give every one according to his ways, and according to
20 the fruit of his doings: which hast set signs and wonders in the land of
Egypt, *even* unto this day, and in Israel, and among *other* men; and hast
21 made thee [w]a name, as at this day; and [x]hast brought forth thy people
Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a
22 strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror; and
hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give
23 them, [y]a land flowing with milk and honey; and they came in, and
possessed it; but [z]they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law:
they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: there-
24 fore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them. Behold the
[5]mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given
into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of [a]the
sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast
25 spoken [b]is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest *it*. And thou hast
said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take wit-
nesses; [6]for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.
26, Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, Behold, I *am*
27 the LORD, the [c]God of all flesh: is [d]there any thing too hard for me?
28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand
of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon,
29 and he shall take it. And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city,
shall come and [e]set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses [f]upon
whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink
30 offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger. For the children of
Israel and the children of Judah [g]have only done evil before me from
their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger
31 with the work of their hands, saith the LORD. For [h]this city hath been
to me *as* [7]a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that
they built it even unto this day; [i]that I should remove it from before my
32 face, because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children
of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, [j]they, their

B. C. 590.

[l] ch. 36. 4. ch. 43. 3.
[m] Isa. 8. 2.
[n] Dan. 9. 1.
[o] 2 Ki. 19. 15. Neh. 9. 6.
[p] Gen. 18. 14. Job 42. 2. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27. Luke 1. 37. Luke 18. 27. Rom. 4. 21.
[3] Or, hid from thee.
[q] Ex. 20. 6. Ex. 34. 7. Deut. 5. 9.
[r] Isa. 9. 6.
[s] ch. 10. 16.
[t] Isa. 28. 29.
[4] doing.
[u] Job 34. 21. Pro. 5. 21. ch. 16. 17. ch. 23. 24. Heb. 4. 13.
[v] ch. 17. 10.
[w] Ex. 9. 16. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Isa. 63. 12. Dan. 9. 15.
[x] Ex. 6. 6. 2 Sam. 7. 23. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Ps. 136. 11.
[y] Ex. 3. 8. ch. 11. 5.
[z] Neh. 9. 26. ch. 11. 8. Dan. 9. 10.
[5] Or, engines of shot. ch. 33. 4.
[a] ch. 14. 12.
[b] Josh. 23. 15.
[6] Or, though.
[c] Num. 16. 22. Isa. 64. 8.
[d] Ps. 115. 3.
[e] ch. 21. 10. ch. 37. 8, 10.
[f] ch. 19. 13.
[g] ch. 2. 7. ch. 7. 22. Eze. 20. 28.
[h] Eze. 22. 2. Zeph. 3. 1.
[7] for my anger.
[i] 2 Ki. 23. 27. 2 Ki. 24. 3.
[j] Isa. 1. 4, 6. Dan. 9. 8.

kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of
33 Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And they have turned unto
me the [8]back, and not the face: though I taught them, [k]rising up early
and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.
34 But they [l]set their abominations in the house which is called by my name,
35 to defile it. And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the
valley of the son of Hinnom, to [m]cause their sons and their daughters to
pass through *the fire* [n]unto Molech; which I commanded them not,
neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to
cause Judah to sin.
36 And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning
this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king
of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;
37 Behold, I will [o]gather them out of all countries whither I have driven
them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will
bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them [p]to dwell safely:
38, And they shall be [q]my people, and I will be their God: and I will [r]give
39 them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me [9]for ever, for the
40 good of them, and of their children after them: and [s]I will make an ever-
lasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away [10]from them, to do
them good; but [t]I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not
41 depart from me. Yea, [u]I will rejoice over them to do them good, and [v]I
will plant them in this land [11]assuredly with my whole heart and with my
whole soul.
42 For thus saith the LORD, [w]Like as I have brought all this great evil
upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have pro-
43 mised them. And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof [x]ye say, *It
is* desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chal-
44 deans. Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal
them, and take witnesses in [y]the land of Benjamin, and in the places
about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the
mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south:
for [z]I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

33 MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second
time, while he was yet [a]shut up in the court of the prison, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD, the [b]maker thereof,
The LORD that formed it, to establish it;—[1]the LORD *is* his name;
3 Call [c]unto me, and I will answer thee,
And show thee great and [2]mighty things,—which thou knowest not.
4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel,
Concerning the houses of this city,
And concerning the houses of the kings of Judah,
Which are thrown down by [d]the mounts, and by the sword;
5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans,
But *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men,
Whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury,
And for all whose wickedness
I have hid my face from this city.
6 Behold, [e]I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them,
And will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

B. C. 590.

CHAP. 32.
8 neck.
k ch. 7. 13.
l ch. 7. 30. ch. 23. 11. Eze. 8. 5.
m 2 Ki. 23. 10. 2 Chr. 28. 2, 3. 2 Chr. 33. 6. Ps. 106. 37, 38. Isa. 57. 5. ch. 7. 31. ch. 19. 5.
n Lev. 18. 21.
o Deut. 30. 3. Isa. 11. 11-16. ch. 23. 3. Eze. 11. 17. Hos. 1. 11. Hos. 3. 5. Amos 9. 14, 15. Obad. 17-21. Zeph. 3. 20.
p ch. 23. 6. ch. 33. 16.
q ch. 24. 7.
r Eze. 11. 19.
9 all days.
s Isa. 55. 3.
10 from after them.
t ch. 31. 33.
u Deut. 30. 9. Zeph. 3. 17.
v ch. 24. 6. Amos 9. 15.
11 in truth, or, stability. Hos. 2. 19.
w ch. 31. 28.
x ch. 33. 10.
y ch. 17. 26.
z ch. 33. 7.

CHAP. 33.
a ch. 32. 2. ch. 37. 21. ch. 38. 28.
b Isa. 37. 26.
1 Or, JEHOVAH. Ex. 15. 3. Amos 5. 8. Amos 9. 6.
c Gen. 18. 17. Ps. 91. 15. ch. 29. 12.
2 Or, hidden. Isa. 48. 6.
d ch. 32. 24.
e Deut. 32. 39.

7 And [f]I will cause the captivity of Judah,
And the captivity of Israel, to return,—and will build them, [g]as at the first.
8 And I will [h]cleanse them from all their iniquity,
Whereby they have sinned against me;
And I will [i]pardon all their iniquities,—whereby they have sinned,
And whereby they have transgressed against me.
9 And [j]it shall be to me a name of joy,
A praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth,
Which shall hear all the good that I do unto them:
And they shall [k]fear and tremble for all the goodness,
And for all the prosperity, that I procure unto it.
10 Thus saith the LORD,—Again there shall be heard in this place,
Which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast,
Even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem,
That are desolate, without man,
And without inhabitant, and without beast,
11 The [l]voice of joy, and the voice of gladness;
The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride;
The voice of them that shall say, [m]Praise the LORD of hosts:
For the LORD *is* good;—for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
And of them that shall bring [n]the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD.
For I will cause to return the captivity of the land,
As at the first, saith the LORD.
12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,—[o]Again in this place, which is desolate
Without man and without beast,—and in all the cities thereof,
Shall be an habitation of shepherds—causing *their* flocks to lie down.
13 In [p]the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale,
And in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin,
And in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah,
Shall the flocks [q]pass again
Under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.
14 Behold, [r]the days come, saith the LORD,
That [s]I will perform that good thing which I have promised
Unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.
15 In those days, and at that time,
Will I cause the [t]Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David;
And he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.
16 In [u]those days shall Judah be saved,—and Jerusalem shall dwell safely:
And [3]this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called,
The LORD our Righteousness.
17 For thus saith the LORD,—[4]David shall never want a man
To sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;
18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me
To [v]offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings,
And to do sacrifice continually.
19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,
20 Thus saith the LORD,—[w]If ye can break my covenant of the day,
And my covenant of the night,
And that there should not be day and night in their season;

B. C. 590

CHAP. 33.
[f] Ps. 14. 7. Ps. 85. 1. Isa. 11. 12. ch. 32. 44.
[g] Isa. 1. 26. ch. 24. 6.
[h] Eze. 36. 25. Zech. 13. 1. Heb. 9. 13.
[i] ch. 31. 34. Mic. 7. 18.
[j] Ezra 1. 2. Ezra 6. 12. Ps. 126. 2. 3. Isa. 62. 7. ch. 13. 11.
[k] Isa. 60. 5.
[l] ch. 7. 34. ch. 16. 9. ch. 25. 10. Rev. 18. 23.
[m] 1 Chr. 16. 8. 2 Chr. 5. 13. 2 Chr. 7. 3. Ezra 3. 11.
[n] Lev. 7. 12. 2 Chr. 29. 31. Ps. 107. 22. Ps. 116. 17. Jon. 2. 9. Heb. 13. 15.
[o] Isa. 65. 10.
[p] ch. 17. 26. ch. 32. 44.
[q] Lev. 27. 32.
[r] ch. 23. 5. ch. 31. 27.
[s] ch. 29. 10.
[t] Isa. 4. 2. Isa. 11. 1. Isa. 53. 2. Eze. 17. 22. Zech. 3. 8.
[u] Deut. 33 28. Isa. 45. 17. ch. 23. 6.
[3] he who shall call her is Jehovah-tsidkenu
[4] There shall not be cut off from David. 2 Sam. 7. 16. 1 Ki. 2. 4. Ps. 89. 29. Luke 1. 32.
[v] Rom. 12. 1. Rom. 15. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 1. 6.
[w] Gen. 8. 22. Ps. 89. 37.

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant,
That he should not have a son to reign upon his throne;
And with the Levites the priests, my ministers.
22 As [x]the host of heaven cannot be numbered,
Neither the sand of the sea measured;
So will I multiply the seed of David my servant,
And the Levites that minister unto me.
23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,
24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying,
The two families which the LORD hath chosen,
He hath even cast them off?—Thus they have despised my people,
That they should be no more a nation before them.
25 Thus saith the LORD;—If [y]my covenant *be* not with day and night,
And if I have not [z]appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;
26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant,
So that I will not take *any* of his seed *to be* rulers
Over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob:
For [a]I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

34 THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ([a]when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all [b]the kingdoms of the earth [1]of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, [c]I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and [d]he shall burn it with
3 fire: and [e]thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and [2]he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.
4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith
5 the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword; *but* thou shalt die in peace: and with the [f]burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so [g]shall they burn *odours* for thee; and [h]they will lament thee, *saying,* Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.
6 Then Jeremiah the prophet [i]spake all these words unto Zedekiah king
7 of Judah in Jerusalem, when the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for [j]these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.
8 *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were*
9 at Jerusalem, to proclaim [k]liberty unto them; that [l]every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, *being* an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; that [m]none should serve himself of them, *to wit,* of a
10 Jew his brother. Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should serve
11 themselves of them any more; then they obeyed, and let *them* go. But [n]afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids,

B. C. 590.

CHAP. 33.
[x] Gen. 13. 16. Gen. 15. 5. ch. 31. 37. ver. 20. Hos. 1. 10. Rev. 7. 9.
[y] Gen. 8. 22.
[z] Ps. 74. 16. Ps. 104. 19. ch. 31. 35.
[a] Ezra 2. 1. Isa. 14. 1. ch. 31. 20. Zech. 10. 6. Rom. 11. 22.

CHAP. 34.
[a] 2 Ki. 25. 1. ch. 32. 2. ch. 39. 1. ch. 52. 4.
[b] ch. 1. 15. Dan. 2. 37, 38.
[1] the dominion of his hand.
[c] ch. 21. 10. ch. 32. 3.
[d] ch. 32. 29.
[e] ch. 32. 4.
[2] his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.
[f] 2 Chr. 16. 14. 2 Chr. 21. 19.
[g] Dan. 2. 46.
[h] ch. 22. 18. Lam. 4. 20.
[i] 1 Ki. 21. 19. Eze. 2. 7. Matt. 14. 4.
[j] 2 Ki. 18. 13. 2 Ki. 19. 8. 2 Chr. 11. 5, 9.
[k] Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 10. Deut. 15. 12. Isa. 1. 17. Isa. 58. 6. ver. 14. Mic. 2. 1-3, 7-13. Mic. 3. 1-17.
[l] Neh. 5. 11.
[m] Lev. 25. 39. ch. 27. 7.
[n] Ex. 9. 35. ch. 3. 11. ch. 37. 5. Hos. 6. 4. Rom. 2. 4, 5.

whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection
for servants and for handmaids.
12 Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, say-
13 ing, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your
fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt,
14 out of the house of bondmen, saying, At the end of [o]seven years let ye
go every man his brother an Hebrew, which [3]hath been sold unto thee;
and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from
thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.
15 And ye were [4]now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming
liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had [p]made a covenant before
16 me [q]in the house [5]which is called by my name: but ye turned, and [r]pol-
luted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his
handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and
brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for hand-
maids.
17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not [s]hearkened unto me, in
proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neigh-
bour: [t]behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, [u]to the sword,
to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you [6]to be removed
18 into all the kingdoms of the earth. And I will give the men that [v]have
transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the cove-
nant which they had made before me, when they [w]cut the calf in twain,
19 and passed between the parts thereof, the princes of Judah, and the princes
of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land,
20 which passed between the parts of the calf; I will even give them into
the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life:
and their [x]dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven,
21 and to the beasts of the earth. And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his
princes, will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of
them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army,
22 [y]which are gone up from you. Behold, [z]I will command, saith the LORD,
and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it,
[a]and take it, and burn it with fire: and [b]I will make the cities of Judah
a desolation without an inhabitant.

35 THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of
2 [a]Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, Go unto the house
of the [b]Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house
of the LORD, into one of [c]the chambers, and give them wine to drink.
3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and
his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;
4 and I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the
sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which *was* by the
chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the
5 son of Shallum, [d]the keeper of the [1]door: and I set before the sons of the
house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them,
Drink ye wine.
6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for [e]Jonadab the son of Rechab
our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor
7 your sons for ever: neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant

B. C. 590.

CHAP. 34.
[o] Ex. 21. 2. Ex. 23. 10. Deut. 15. 12.
[3] Or, hath sold himself.
[4] to-day.
[p] 2 Ki. 23. 3. Neh. 10. 29. Ps. 76. 11. Ps. 119. 106.
[q] ch. 7. 10.
[5] whereupon my name is called.
[r] Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Isa. 48. 11. Eze. 20. 9.
[s] Neh. 9. 30.
[t] Lev. 26. 34. Deut. 19. 19. Judg. 1. 7. Esth. 7. 10. Dan. 6. 24. Matt. 7. 2. Gal. 6. 7. 1 Thes. 4. 6. Jas. 2. 13.
[u] ch. 32. 24.
[6] for a removing. ch. 29. 18.
[v] Rom. 2. 8.
[w] Gen. 15. 10. Ps. 50. 5.
[x] ch. 7. 33. ch. 16. 4. ch. 19. 7.
[y] ch. 37. 5.
[z] ch. 37. 8. Amos 3. 6.
[a] ch. 38. 3. ch. 39. 1, 2, 8. ch. 52. 7, 13.
[b] ch. 9. 11. ch. 44. 2, 6.

CHAP. 35
[a] Dan. 1. 1.
[b] 2 Ki. 10. 15. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
[c] 1 Ki. 6. 5.
[d] 2 Ki. 12. 9. 2 Ki. 25. 18. 1 Chr. 9. 18, 19. 2 Chr. 8. 14. Ps. 84. 10. ch. 52. 24.
[1] threshold, or, vessel.
[e] 2 Ki. 10. 15. 1 Chr. 2. 55.

vineyard, nor have *any:* but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that
8 [f]ye may live many days in the land where ye *be* strangers. Thus have
we [g]obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that
he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our
9 sons, nor our daughters; nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither
10 have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: but we have dwelt in tents, and
have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father com-
11 manded us. But it came to pass, when [h]Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon
came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem
for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the
Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12, Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith
13 the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and
the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not [i]receive instruction to hearken
14 to my words? saith the LORD. The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab,
that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto
this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: [j]not-
withstanding I have spoken unto you, [k]rising early and speaking; but [l]ye
15 hearkened not unto me. I [m]have sent also unto you all my servants the
prophets, rising up early and sending *them,* saying, [n]Return ye now every
man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other
gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to
you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor heark-
16 ened unto me. Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have per-
formed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them;
17 but this people hath not hearkened unto me: therefore thus saith the
LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I [o]will bring upon Judah
and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pro-
nounced against them: [p]because I have spoken unto them, but they
have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not
answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the
LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; [q]Because ye have obeyed the command-
ment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done accord-
19 ing unto all that he hath commanded you; therefore thus saith the LORD
of hosts, the God of Israel; [2]Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a
man [r]to stand before me for ever.

36 AND it came to pass, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah
king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Take thee a [a]roll of a book, and [b]write therein all the words that I have
spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against [c]all the
nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of [d]Josiah, even
3 unto this day. It [e]may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil
which I purpose to do unto them; that they may [f]return every man from
his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah [g]called Baruch the son of Neriah: and [h]Baruch wrote
from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had
5 spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book. And Jeremiah commanded
Baruch, saying, I *am* shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:
6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my

B. C. 607.

CHAP. 35.
f Deut. 4. 26, 40. Ex. 20. 12. Pro. 3. 16. Eph. 6. 2, 3.
g Pro. 1. 8. Pro. 4. 1, 2-10. Col. 3. 20.
h 2 Ki. 24. 1.
i ch. 32. 33.
j 2 Chr. 36. 15.
k ch. 7. 13. ch. 25. 3.
l Neh. 9. 36. Isa. 30. 9. Isa. 50. 2.
m ch. 7. 25. ch. 25. 4.
n Isa. 1. 16-19. ch. 3. 14. ch. 18. 11. ch. 25. 5, 6. ch. 26. 13. Eze. 18. 30-32. Hos. 14. 1-4. Acts 26. 20.
o Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 16, 17. Josh. 23. 15. Jer. 15. 3, 4. Mic. 3. 12.
p Pro. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12. Isa. 66. 4. ch. 7. 13.
q Ex. 20. 12.
2 There shal not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, etc. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
r ch. 15. 19. ch. 33. 17, 18.

CHAP. 36.
a Isa. 8. 1.
b ch. 30. 2. Hab. 2. 2.
c ch. 25. 15.
d ch. 25. 3.
e ch. 26. 3. Eze. 12. 3.
f Isa. 55. 7. ch. 18. 8. Jon. 3. 8.
g ch. 32. 12.
h ch. 45. 1.

mouth, the words of the LORD, in the ears of the people, in the LORD's house upon [i]the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears
7 of all Judah that [j]come out of their cities. It may be [1]they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for [k]great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.
8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in
9 the LORD's house. And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, *that* [l]they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all
10 the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem. Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the [2]scribe, in the higher court, at the [3]entry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.
11 When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard
12 out of the book all the words of the LORD, then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the
13 son of Hananiah, and all the princes. Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.
14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came [m]unto them.
15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So
16 Baruch read *it* in their ears. Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were [n]afraid, both one and other, and said unto Baruch,
17 We will surely tell the king of all these words. And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?
18 Then Baruch answered them, [o]He pronounced all these words unto me
19 with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book. Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be.
20 And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears
21 of the king. So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber: and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.
22 Now the king sat in [p]the winter-house, in the ninth month: and *there*
23 *was a fire* on the hearth burning before him. And it came to pass, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, [q]he cut it with the penknife, and cast *it* into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll
24 was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth. Yet they were not afraid, nor [r]rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ser-
25 vants that heard all these words. Nevertheless Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, [s]had made intercession to the king that he would not

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 36.
[i] Lev. 16. 29.
[j] Lev. 23. 4. Neh. 8. 14, 15.
1 their supplication shall fall.
[k] Deut. 28. 15. Deut. 29. 18. Deut. 31. 16, 17.
[l] Judg 20. 26. 1 Sam. 7. 6. 1 Ki. 21. 12, 27. 2 Chr. 20. 3.
2 Or, secretary of state. 2 Ki. 18. 37.
3 Or, door. 2 Ki. 15. 35. ch. 26. 10.
[m] Eze. 2. 6. Matt. 10. 16, 20.
[n] 1 Sam. 3. 11. Acts 24. 25, 26.
[o] Pro. 26. 4, 5. Isa. 8. 12. ch. 1. 8. ch. 43 2, 3. Eze. 2. 6. Eze 3. 9. Matt. 10. 16-32. Rom. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 14, 15.
[p] Judg 3 20. ch. 22. 14, 16. Amos 3. 15.
[q] Deut 29 19, 21. 1 Ki. 22. 8. Ps. 50. 17. Pro. 1. 30. Pro 29. 1. Isa. 5. 18. Isa. 29. 21. Amos 2. 12, 13. 2 Tim. 4. 3. Rev. 22. 19.
[r] Gen. 37. 29, 34. 2 Sam 1. 11. 2 Ki. 22. 11. Isa. 36. 22. Isa. 37. 1.
[s] Gen. 37. 22, 26-28. Matt. 27. 4.

26 burn the roll; but he would not hear them. But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son [4]of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to [t]take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but [u]the LORD hid them.

27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, (after [v]that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of
28 Jeremiah,) saying, Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of
29 Judah hath burnt. And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burnt this roll, [w]saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?
30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah;
[x]He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David:
And his dead body shall be [y]cast out—in the day to the heat,
And in the night to the frost.
31 And I will [5]punish him and his seed and his servants
For their iniquity;—and I will bring upon them,
And upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah,
All the evil that I have pronounced against them:
But they hearkened not.

32 Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who [z]wrote therein, from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many [6]like words.

37 AND king [a]Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in
2 the land of Judah. But [b]neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake [1]by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and [c]Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying,
4 Pray now unto the LORD our God for us. Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people; for they had not put him into prison.
5 Then [d]Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: [e]and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,
7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that [f]sent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their
8 own land. And [g]the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this
9 city, and take it, and burn it with fire. Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not [2]yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for
10 they shall not depart. For [h]though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* [3]wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was [4]broken
12 up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, then Jeremiah went forth

B. C. 605.

CHAP. 36.
4 Or, of the king.
t 1 Ki. 19. 14. Matt. 23. 34, 37.
u Ps. 34. 19, 20. Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 91. 1. Ps. 121. 8. ch. 1. 19.
v Pro. 21. 30. Isa. 29. 21.
w 1 Ki. 19. 10. 1 Ki. 22. 8. Amos 5. 10.
x 2 Ki. 24. 8, 12. ch. 22. 30.
y ch. 22. 19.
5 visit upon. Isa. 3. 11. ch. 21. 7. ch. 23. 34. ch. 24. 8.
z Ex. 4. 15. Rom. 16. 22.
6 as they.

CHAP. 37.
a 2 Ki. 24. 17. 2 Chr. 36. 10. ch. 22. 24.
b 2 Ki. 24. 19, 20. 2 Chr. 36. 12, 14. Pro. 29. 12. Eze. 21. 25.
1 by the hand of the prophet.
c ch. 21. 1, 2. ch. 29. 25. ch. 52. 24.
d 2 Ki. 24. 7. Eze. 17. 15.
e ch. 34. 21.
f ch. 21. 2.
g Ps. 33. 10. Pro. 21. 30. Isa. 30. 1-7. ch. 34. 22. Eze. 17. 11-21.
2 your souls.
h ch. 21. 4, 5. ch. 49. 20. ch. 50. 45.
3 thrust through.
4 made to ascend.

out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, [5]to separate himself
13 thence in the midst of the people. And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet,
14 saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans. Then said Jeremiah, *It is* [6]false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him:
15 so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes. Wherefore the princes were [i]wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, [j]and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.
16 When Jeremiah was entered into the [k]dungeon, and into the [7]cabins,
17 and Jeremiah had remained there many days; then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, [l]Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of
18 Babylon. Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that
19 ye have put me in prison? Where *are* now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against
20 you, nor against this land? Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: [8]let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I
21 die there. Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah [m]into the court of the prison, and [n]that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, [o]until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained [p]in the court of the prison.

38 THEN Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal [a]the son of Shelemiah, and [b]Pashur the son of Malchiah, [c]heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD, [d]He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall
3 live. Thus saith the LORD, [e]This city shall surely be given into the hand
4 of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it. Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, [f]let this man be put to death; for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for
5 this man seeketh not the [1]welfare of this people, but the hurt. Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* [g]in your hand: for the king *is* not
6 *he that* can do *any* thing against you. Then [h]took they Jeremiah, and cast him into [i]the dungeon of Malchiah the son [2]of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.
7 Now, [j]when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the
8 dungeon, (the king then sitting [k]in the gate of Benjamin,) Ebed-melech
9 went forth out of the king's house, and [l]spake to the king, saying, My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and [3]he

B. C. 589.

CHAP. 37.
5 Or, to slip away thence in the midst of the people.
6 falsehood, or, a lie.
i ch. 20. 1-3. ch. 37. 16. Acts 5. 40. Acts 23. 2.
j Gen. 39. 20. ch. 38. 26. Rev. 2. 10.
k ch. 38. 6.
7 Or, cells.
l Mark 6. 20.
8 let my supplication fall.
m ch. 32. 2. ch. 38. 13, 28.
n 1 Ki. 17. 6, 9. Job 5. 20.
o 2 Ki. 25. 3. ch. 38. 9. ch. 52. 6.
p 2 Cor. 6. 4.

CHAP. 38.
a ch. 37. 3.
b ch. 21. 1.
c ch. 21. 8. Acts 4. 2. Acts 13. 45.
d ch. 21. 9.
e ch. 21. 10. ch. 25. 9. ch. 32. 3.
f ch. 26. 11. Amos 7. 10. John 17. 14.
1 peace.
g Eccl. 10. 16.
h ch. 37. 21.
i Lam. 3. 53. Matt. 25. 40. Mark 9. 42. Acts 16. 24.
2 Or, of the king.
j Ps. 68. 31. Ps. 87. 4. ch. 39. 16.
k Deut. 21. 19.
l Ps. 82. 4. Pro. 24. 11, 12. Pro. 14. 25. Isa. 58. 6.
3 he will die.

is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for *there is* no
10 more bread in the city. Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the
Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men [4]with thee, and take up
11 Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die. So Ebed-
melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king
under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags,
12 and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah. And [m]Ebed-
melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast clouts
and rotten rags under thine arm holes under the cords. And Jeremiah
13 did so. So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of
the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained [n]in the court of the prison.
14 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto
him into the [5]third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the
king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.
15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt
thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou
not hearken unto me?
16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the
LORD liveth, [o]that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death,
neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.
17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of
hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly [p]go forth unto the king
of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be
18 burnt with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house: but if thou wilt
not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be
given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire,
and thou [q]shalt not escape out of their hand.
19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I [r]am afraid of the Jews
that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and
they [s]mock me.
20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee.* Obey, I [t]beseech thee,
the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto
21 thee, and thy soul shall live. But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the
22 word that the LORD hath showed me: and, behold, all the women that
are left in the king of Judah's house *shall be* brought forth to the king
of Babylon's princes, and those *women* shall say, [6]Thy friends have set
thee on, and have prevailed against thee; thy feet are sunk in the mire,
23 *and* they are turned away back. So they shall bring out all thy wives
and thy [u]children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of
their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon; and
[7]thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.
24 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words,
25 and thou shalt not die. But if the princes hear that I have talked with
thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now
what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not
26 put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee: then thou shalt
say unto them, [v]I presented my supplication before the king, that he
would not cause me to return [w]to Jonathan's house, to die there.
27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told
them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So

B. C. 589.

CHAP 38.
[4] in thine hand.
[m] Matt. 10. 41. Matt. 25. 34-40. Mark 9. 41. Mark 14. 3, 9. 1 Cor. 1. 27. Eph. 4. 32.
[n] Neh. 3 25. ch. 32. 2. ch. 33. 1. ch. 37. 21.
[5] Or, principal. 1 Ki. 10. 5. 2 Ki. 16. 8.
[o] Num. 16 22. Num. 27. 16. Eccl. 12. 7. Isa. 42. 5. Isa. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1. Acts 17. 25, 28. Heb 12. 9.
[p] 2 Ki 24. 12. Job 23. 13. ch. 7. 6. 7. ch 21. 8-10. ch. 22. 2-5. ch. 27. 12, 17. ch. 39. 3. Matt. 16. 25.
[q] ch. 32. 4. ch. 34. 3. ch. 39. 5. ch. 52. 9.
[r] 1 Sam. 15. 24. 2 Ki. 25. 11. Job 31. 34. Pro. 29. 25. Isa. 51. 12, 13. Isa. 57. 11. ch. 52. 15. John 12. 42.
[s] 1 Sam. 31. 4.
[t] Dan. 4. 27. 2 Cor. 5. 11, 20. 2 Cor. 6. 1.
[6] Men of thy peace.
[u] ch. 39. 6. ch. 41. 10.
[7] thou shalt burn, etc.
[v] Esth. 4. 8. ch. 37. 20. ch. 42. 2.
[w] ch. 37. 15.

[8]they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.
28 So [x]Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.
39 IN the [a]ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem,
2 and they besieged it. *And* in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the city was broken up.
3 And [b]all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sar-sechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.
4 And [c]it came to pass, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls:
5 and he went out the way of the plain. But the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and [d]overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to [e]Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he [1]gave judgment
6 upon him. Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of
7 Judah. Moreover [f]he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him [2]with
8 chains, to carry him to Babylon. And [g]the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.
9 Then [h]Nebuzar-adan the [3]captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that
10 remained. But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard [i]left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields [4]at the same time.
11 Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah
12 [5]to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying, Take him, and [6]look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say
13 unto thee. So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of
14 Babylon's princes; even they sent, [j]and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him [k]unto Gedaliah the son [l]of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.
15 Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up
16 in the court of the prison, saying, Go and speak to [m]Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
Behold, [n]I will bring my words upon this city
For evil, and not for good;
And they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.
17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD;
And thou shalt not be given into the hand
Of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.
18 For I will surely deliver thee,—and thou shalt not fall by the sword,

B. C. 589.

CHAP. 38.
8 they were silent from him.
x Ps. 23. 4. ch. 37. 21. ch. 39. 14. 2 Tim. 3. 11.

CHAP. 39.
a 2 Ki. 25. 1-4. ch. 52. 4-7.
b ch. 38. 17.
c 2 Ki. 25. 4. ch. 52. 7.
d ch. 32. 4. ch. 38. 18, 23.
e 2 Ki. 23. 33
1 spake with him judgments. ch. 4. 12.
f Eze. 12. 13, compared with ch. 32. 4. ch. 52. 11.
2 with two brasen chains, or, fetters.
g 2 Ki. 25. 9.
h 2 Ki. 25. 11. ch. 40. 1. ch. 52. 16.
3 chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, or, chief marshal. And so ver. 10, 11. Gen. 37. 26.
i 2 Ki. 25. 11. ch. 40. 7. Eze. 33. 24.
4 in that day.
5 by the hand of.
6 set thine eyes upon him. ch. 15. 11, 20, 21.
j ch. 38. 28. ch. 40. 1-4.
k ch. 40. 5.
l ch. 26. 24.
m Matt. 10. 42.
n Dan. 9. 12. ch. 5. 14. ch. 19. 11.

But [o]thy life shall be for a prey unto thee;
[p]Because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

40 THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, [a]after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him, being bound in [1]chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and [b]said unto him, The
3 LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place. Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: [c]because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this
4 thing is come upon you. And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which [2]*were* upon thine hand. [d]If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and [3]I will look well unto thee; but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, [e]all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for
5 thee to go, thither go. Now, while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, [f]whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people; or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go.

So the captain of the guard [g]gave him victuals and a reward, and let
6 him go. Then [h]went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to [i]Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now, [j]when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of [k]the poor of the land, of them that
8 were not carried away captive to Babylon, then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even [l]Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not [4]to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.
10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us; but ye, [m]gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all [n]the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set
12 over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan; even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces
14 that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and said unto him,

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 39.
o ch. 21. 9.
p Ps. 32. 7.

CHAP. 40.
a ch. 39. 14.
1 Or, manacles.
b ch. 50. 7.
c Isa. 1. 4-6. Dan. 9. 11.
2 Or, are upon thine hand.
d ch. 39. 12.
3 I will set mine eye upon thee. Pro. 16. 7. 1 Tit. 4. 8. Heb. 13. 5.
e Gen. 13. 9. Gen. 20. 15. Gen. 47. 6.
f 2 Ki. 25. 22.
g Josh. 15.38. 1 Sam. 2.30. 2 Ki. 8. 7, 9. Job 22. 29. Pro. 15. 16. ch. 52. 34. Matt. 6. 33. Acts 27. 3, 43. Acts 28. 10. Heb. 13. 6.
h ch. 39. 14.
i Josh. 15.38. Judg. 20. 1. Judg. 21. 1. 1 Sam. 7. 5, 6.
j 2 Ki. 25. 23. ch. 39. 4.
k ch. 39. 10. Eze. 33. 21-29. Eze. 52. 16.
l 2 Ki. 25. 23. ch. 41. 1, 16.
4 to stand before. And so ver. 10. Deut. 1. 38. 1 Ki. 1. 2.
m Deut.16.13. ch. 39. 10.
n Isa. 16. 4. ch. 24. 9. Eze. 5. 8. Eze. 25. 2-6, 8. Eze. 35. 15. Obad.11,14.

Dost thou certainly know that [o]Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah [5]to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son
15 of Ahikam believed them not. Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it:* wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto
16 thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt [p]not do this thing; for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

41 NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, [a]*that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to
2 Mizpah, and there they [b]did eat bread together in Mizpah. Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and [c]smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the
3 land. Ishmael also [d]slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass, the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and
5 no man knew *it,* that there came certain from [e]Shechem, from [f]Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, [g]having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense
6 in their hand, to bring *them* to [h]the house of the LORD. And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, [1]weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto
7 them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. And it was *so,* when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were*
8 with him. But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not; for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain [2]because of Gedaliah, *was* it which [i]Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with *them that were* slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, [j]*even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom [k]Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to [l]the Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all [m]the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of
12 Nethaniah had done, then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by [n]the great waters that
13 *are* in Gibeon. Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the
14 forces that *were* with him, then they were glad. So all the people that

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 40.
[o] ch. 25. 21. ch. 41. 10. ch. 49. 1-6. Eze. 25. 2-6. Zech. 1. 15.
[5] to strike thee in soul?
[p] 1 Cor. 13. 5.

CHAP. 41.
[a] 2 Ki. 25. 25. ch. 40. 6, 8.
[b] Ps. 41. 9. Pro. 13. 10. Pro. 27. 4. Luke 22. 21. Jas. 4. 1-3.
[c] 2 Ki. 25. 25. Ps. 41. 9. Ps. 109. 5. Lam. 1. 2. Rom. 2. 31.
[d] Ps. 52. 1. Pro. 1. 16. Pro. 4. 16. ch. 13. 14. Rom. 3. 15.
[e] Josh. 20. 7. Judg. 9. 1. 1 Ki. 12. 25.
[f] Josh. 18. 1.
[g] Lev. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1. Isa. 15. 2.
[h] 2 Ki. 25. 9. 1 Sam. 1. 7. 1 Sam. 10. 17. ch. 50. 4. Probably an altar built by Gedaliah.
[1] in going and weeping.
[2] by the hand, or, by the side of Gedaliah, or, near Gedaliah.
[i] 1 Ki. 15. 22. 2 Chr. 16. 6.
[j] ch. 43. 6.
[k] ch. 40. 7.
[l] Neh. 2. 10, 19. Neh. 6. 17, 18.
[m] ch. 40. 7, 8, 13.
[n] 2 Sam. 2. 13

Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned,
15 and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped [o]from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.
16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again
17 from Gibeon: and they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of [p]Chim-
18 ham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt, [3]because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, [q]whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

42 THEN all the captains of the forces, [a]and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even
2 unto the greatest, came near, and said unto Jeremiah the prophet, [1]Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and [b]pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left *but*
3 [c]a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us;) that the LORD thy God may show us the [d]way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.
4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you;* behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* [e]whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will [f]keep nothing back from you.
5 Then they said to Jeremiah, [g]The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the
6 LORD thy God shall send thee to us. Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; [h]that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.
7 And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came
8 unto Jeremiah. Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the
9 least even to the greatest, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;
10 If ye will still abide in this land,
Then will [i]I build you, and not pull *you* down,
And I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up:
For I [j]repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.
11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon,—of whom ye are afraid;
Be not afraid of him, saith the LORD:—[k]for I *am* with you to save you,
And to deliver you from his hand.
12 And [l]I will show mercies unto you,—that he may have mercy upon you,
And cause you to return to your own land.
13 But if [m]ye say,
We will not dwell in this land,
Neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 41.
[o] 1 Sam. 30. 17. 1 Ki. 20. 20. Job 21. 30. Pro. 28. 17. Eccl. 8. 11. Acts. 28. 4.
[p] 2 Sam. 19. 37, 38. 1 Ki. 2. 7.
[3] from the face of. Lev. 26. 36, 37. Deut. 28. 65, 68. Eze. 21. 9-17.
[q] 2 Ki. 22. 12, 14. 2 Ki. 25. 26. 2 Chr. 34. 20. ch. 26. 24. ch. 40. 5.

CHAP. 42.
[a] ch. 40. 8, 13. ch. 41. 11.
[1] Or, Let our supplication fall before thee. Ex. 10. 16, 17.
[b] Ex. 8. 28. Ex. 9. 28. 1 Sam. 7. 8. 1 Sam. 12. 19. 1 Ki 13. 6. Isa. 37. 4. ch. 21. 2. ch. 37. 3. Jas. 5. 16.
[c] Lev. 26. 22.
[d] Ezra 8. 21. Ps. 25. 4, 5. Pro. 3. 5, 6.
[e] 1 Ki. 22. 14.
[f] 1 Sam. 3. 18. Acts 20. 20.
[g] Gen. 31. 50.
[h] Deut. 6. 3. ch. 7. 23.
[i] ch. 24. 6. ch. 31. 28. ch. 33. 7.
[j] Deut. 32. 36. ch. 18. 8.
[k] Num. 14. 9. Ps. 118. 6. Isa. 43. 5.
[l] Ps. 106. 45, 46.
[m] ch 44. 16.

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt,
Where we shall see no war,
Nor hear the sound of the trumpet,
Nor have hunger of bread;
And there will we dwell:
15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah;
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
If ye [n]wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt,—and go to sojourn there:
16 Then it shall come to pass,—*that* the sword, [o]which ye feared,
Shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt,
And the famine, whereof ye were afraid,
[2]Shall follow close after you there in Egypt,—and there ye shall die.
17 [3]So shall it be with all the men
That set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there;
They shall die [p]by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:
And [q]none of them shall remain or escape
From the evil that I will bring upon them.
18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
As mine anger and my fury hath been [r]poured forth
Upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem;
So shall my fury be poured forth upon you,
When ye shall enter into Egypt:
And [s]ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment,
And a curse, and a reproach;—and ye shall see this place no more.
19 The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; [t]Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have [4]admonished you this day.
20 For [5]ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.
21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you; but [u]ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you.
22 Now therefore know certainly that [v]ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire [6]to go *and* to sojourn.

43 AND it came to pass, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,
2 then [a]spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all [b]the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:
3 but Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.
4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.
5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took [c]all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;
6 *even* men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, [d]and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 42.
[n] Deut. 17. 16. ch. 44. 12, 13, 14. Luke 9. 51.
[o] Eze. 11. 8.
[2] shall cleave after you
[3] So shall all the men be.
[p] ch. 24. 10.
[q] ch. 44. 14, 28.
[r] 2 Chr. 34. 25. ch. 6. 11. ch. 7. 20. Lam. 2. 4. Eze. 22. 22. Dan. 9. 11, 27. Nah. 1. 6. Rev. 14. 10.
[s] ch. 18. 16. ch. 24. 9. ch. 26. 6. ch. 29. 18, 22. ch. 44. 12.
[t] Deut. 17. 16. Isa. 30. 1-7. Isa. 31. 1-3. Eze. 17. 15.
[4] testified against you.
[5] Or, ye have used deceit against your souls. Eze. 33. 31. Matt. 22. 18.
[u] ch. 7. 24-27. Zech. 7. 11.
[v] Eze. 6. 11.
[6] Or, to go to sojourn.

CHAP. 43.
[a] ch. 42. 1.
[b] Ps. 10. 4, 5. Ps. 12. 4. Ps. 119. 21. Pro. 16. 18. Pro. 30. 9. Hab. 2. 4. Mal. 3. 13. Jas. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[c] 1 Sam. 26. 19. ch. 40. 11, 12.
[d] ch. 39. 10. ch. 40. 7.

Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the
7 son of Neriah. So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed
not the voice of the LORD. Thus came they *even* to [e]Tahpanhes.
8 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,
9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-
kiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight
10 of the men of Judah; and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel;

Behold, I [f]will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon,
[g]my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid;
11 and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them. And [h]when he cometh,
he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* [i]such *as are* for death to
death; and such *as are* for captivity to captivity; and such *as are* for
12 the sword to the sword. And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the
[j]gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives:
and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth
13 on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace. He shall
break also the [1]images of [2]Beth-shemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt;
and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

44 THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell
in the land of Egypt, which dwell at [a]Migdol, and at [b]Tahpanhes, and at
[c]Noph, and in the country of [d]Pathros, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the
evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah;
and, behold, this day they *are* [e]a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,
3 because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to
anger, in that they went [f]to burn incense, *and* to serve [g]other gods, whom
4 they knew not, *neither* they, ye, nor your fathers. Howbeit [h]I sent unto
you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying,
5 Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate. But they hearkened not,
nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense
6 unto other gods. Wherefore [i]my fury and mine anger was poured forth,
and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem;
and they are wasted *and* desolate, as at this day.
7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of
Israel; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil [j]against your souls, to cut
off from you man and woman, child and suckling, [1]out of Judah, to
8 leave you none to remain; in that ye [k]provoke me unto wrath with the
works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of
Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and
that ye might be a [l]curse and a reproach among all the nations of the
9 earth? Have ye forgotten the [2]wickedness of your fathers, and the
wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and
your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have
10 committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? They
are not [3]humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they [m]feared, nor
walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before
your fathers.
11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, [n]I
12 will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah. And I

B. C 588.

CHAP. 43.
[e] ch. 2. 16. ch. 44. 1. Called Hanes, Isa. 30. 4.
[f] ch. 25. 6, 26. Eze. 29. 18. Dan. 2. 21. Dan. 5. 18.
[g] ch 25. 9. ch. 27. 6.
[h] ch. 44. 13. ch. 46. 13.
[i] ch 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9.
[j] Ex. 12. 12. 2 Sam 5.21. Isa. 19. 1. ch 46. 25. Eze. 30. 13.
1 statues, or, standing images.
2 Or, the house of the sun. Isa. 19. 18.

CHAP. 44.
[a] Ex. 14. 2. ch 46. 14.
[b] ch. 43. 7. Eze. 30. 18.
[c] Isa. 19. 13. Hos. 9. 6.
[d] Isa. 11. 11.
[e] Lev. 26. 32-34. ch. 9. 11. ch. 34. 22.
[f] ch. 19. 4.
[g] Deut. 13. 6. Deut 32.17.
[h] 2 Chr.36.15. ch. 7. 25. ch 25. 4. ch. 26. 5. ch. 29. 19.
[i] ch. 42. 18. 1 Cor.10.11.
[j] Num.16.38.
1 out of the midst of Judah.
[k] ch. 25. 6, 7.
[l] ch. 42 18.
2 wickedness. or, punishments,etc.
3 contrite. Ps. 51. 17.
[m] Pro. 28. 14.
[n] Lev. 17. 10. Lev. 20.5,6.

will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and [o]they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt; they shall *even* be consumed by the sword *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and [p]they shall be an execration, *and* an
13 astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. For I will [4]punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the
14 sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: so that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they [5]have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 *As for* the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD,
17 [q]we will not hearken unto thee: but we will certainly do [r]whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the [6]queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of [7]victuals, and were
18 well, and saw no evil. But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all
19 *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. And [s]when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our [8]men?

20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not*
22 into his mind? So that the LORD could [t]no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land [u]a desolation, and an astonishment, and a
23 curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day. Because ye have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; [v]therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear
25 the word of the LORD, all Judah [w]that *are* in the land of Egypt: thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will
26 surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows. Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt:

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 44.

[o] ch. 42. 15-17, 22.
[p] Ps. 44. 13. ch. 18. 16. ch. 24. 9. ch. 26. 6. ch. 29. 18, 22. ch. 42. 18. Zech. 8. 13.
[4] visit. ch. 40. 22. ch. 43. 11.
[5] lift up their soul. ch. 22. 27.
[q] Ex. 5. 2. Ps. 2. 3. Pro. 1. 24-27. Pro. 21. 29. Pro. 28. 14. Pro. 29. 1. ch. 6. 16. ch. 18. 18. ch. 38. 4. Luke 19. 14. Rom. 2. 3-9.
[r] Num. 30. 12. Deut. 23. 23. Judg. 11. 36. ver. 25. Mark 6. 26.
[6] Or, frame of heaven. 2 Ki. 17. 16. ch. 7. 18.
[7] bread. Pro. 1. 31-33. Eccl. 8. 11-13. Isa. 48. 5. Eze. 16. 49. Hos. 2. 5.
[s] ch. 7. 18.
[8] Or, husbands?
[t] Gen. 6. 3. Isa. 7. 13. Isa. 43. 24. Isa. 63. 10. Eze. 16. 43. Amos 2. 13.
[u] Gen. 19. 13. Gen. 24. 25. Ps. 107. 33, 34. ch. 25. 11, 18, 38.
[v] Neh. 13. 18. Dan. 9. 11, 12.
[w] ch. 43. 7. ch. 46. 14. Eze. 20. 32.

Behold, [x]I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that [y]my name
shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land
27 of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth. Behold, [z]I will watch over them
for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land
of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there
28 be an end of them. Yet [a]a small number that escape the sword shall
return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the rem-
nant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there,
shall know whose words shall stand, [9]mine, or theirs.
29 And this *shall be* a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish
you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall [b]surely stand
30 against you for evil: thus saith the LORD; Behold, [c]I will give Pharaoh-
hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of
them that seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah [d]king of Judah into the hand
of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

45 THE [a]word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of
Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jere-
miah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah,
2 saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch;
3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now!
For the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow;
I fainted in my sighing,—and I find no rest.
4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus,
Behold, [b]*that* which I have built will I break down,
And that which I have planted I will pluck up,—even this whole land.
5 And [c]seekest thou great things for thyself?—seek *them* not:
For, behold, [d]I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD;
But thy life will I give unto thee [e]for a prey
In all places whither thou goest.

46 THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet against
2 [a]the Gentiles; against Egypt, [b]against the army of Pharaoh-necho king
of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebu-
chadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son
of Josiah king of Judah.
3 Order [c]ye the buckler and shield,
And draw near to battle.
4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen,
And stand forth with *your* helmets;
Furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.
5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed *and* turned away back?
And their mighty ones are [1]beaten down,
And are [2]fled apace, and look not back:
For [d]fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.
6 Let not the swift flee away,—nor the mighty man escape;
They shall [e]stumble, and fall—toward the north by the river Euphrates.
7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up [f]as a flood,
Whose waters are moved as the rivers?
8 Egypt riseth up like a flood,—and *his* waters are moved like the rivers;
And he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth;
I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

B. C. 587

CHAP. 44.
[x] Gen. 22. 16.
[y] Ps. 50. 16. Eze. 20. 39.
[z] Gen. 22. 16. Ezra 9. 6-11. ch. 1. 10. Eze 8. 17, 18. Eze. 9. 9. Eze. 22. 25. Zech. 7. 12.
[a] Lev. 26. 44. Isa. 27. 13. Hab. 3. 2.
[9] from me. or, them.
[b] Ps. 33. 11.
[c] ch. 46. 25, 26. Eze. 29. 3. Eze. 30. 21. Dan. 4. 35.
[d] ch. 39. 5.

CHAP. 45.
[a] Isa. 50. 4. ch. 36. 1, 4, 32. 2 Cor. 1. 4.
[b] Gen. 6. 6, 7. Ps. 80. 8, 16. Ps. 89. 40. Isa. 5. 5.
[c] Ps. 4. 6. Matt. 6. 34.
[d] Gen. 6. 12. Isa. 66. 16. ch. 25. 26.
[e] ch. 21. 9. ch. 38. 2. ch. 39. 18.

CHAP. 46.
[a] ch. 25. 15.
[b] 2 Ki. 33. 29. 2 Chr. 35. 29. Fulfilled presently.
[c] ch. 51. 11, 12. Nah. 2. 1. Nah. 3. 14.
[1] broken in pieces.
[2] fled a flight.
[d] ch. 6. 25. ch. 20. 3, 4. ch. 49. 29. Rev. 6. 15.
[e] Ps. 27. 2. Isa. 8. 15. ch. 50. 32. Dan. 11. 19.
[f] Isa. 8. 7, 8. ch. 47. 2. Dan. 9. 26. Dan. 11. 22.

9 Come up, ye horses;—and rage, ye chariots;
And let the mighty men come forth;
[3]The Ethiopians and [4]the Libyans, that handle the shield;
And the Lydians, that handle *and* bend the bow.
10 For this *is* [g]the day of the Lord GOD of hosts,
A day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries:
And [h]the sword shall devour,
And it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood;
For the Lord GOD of hosts [i]hath a sacrifice
In the north country by the river Euphrates.
11 Go [j]up into Gilead, and take balm,—[k]O virgin, the daughter of Egypt:
In vain shalt thou use many medicines;—*for* [5]thou shalt not be cured.
12 The nations have heard of thy shame,—and thy cry hath filled the land:
For the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty,
And they are fallen both together.
13 The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* [l]smite the land of Egypt.
14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol,
And publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes:
Say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee;
For the sword shall devour round about thee.
15 Why are thy valiant *men* swept away?
They stood not, because the LORD did drive them.
16 He [6]made many to fall,—yea, [m]one fell upon another;
And they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people,
And to the land of our nativity,—from the oppressing sword.
17 They did cry there,—Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise;
He hath passed the time appointed.
18 *As* I live, saith the [n]King,—whose name is The LORD of hosts,
Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains,
And as Carmel by the sea, *so* [o]shall he come.
19 O [p]thou daughter dwelling in Egypt,—[7]furnish thyself to go into captivity:
For Noph shall be waste—and desolate without an inhabitant.
20 Egypt *is like* a very fair [q]heifer,—*but* destruction cometh;
It cometh [r]out of the north.
21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like [8]fatted bullocks;
For they also are turned back,
And are fled away together: they did not stand,
Because the day of their calamity was come upon them,
And the time of their visitation.
22 The [s]voice thereof shall go like a serpent;
For they shall march with an army,—and come against her with axes,
As hewers of wood.
23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD,
Though it cannot be searched;
Because they are more than the grasshoppers,—and *are* innumerable.
24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded;
She shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.
25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith;
Behold, I will punish the [9]multitude of No,—and Pharaoh, and Egypt,

B. C. 607

CHAP. 46.
3 Cush.
4 Put.
g Isa. 13. 6. Isa. 34. 8. Isa. 61. 2. ch. 51. 6. Joel 1. 15. Joel 2. 1. Zeph. 1. 7.
h Deut. 32. 42.
i Isa. 34. 6. Eze. 39. 17. Zeph. 1. 7.
j Gen. 37. 25. ch. 8. 22. ch. 51. 8.
k Isa. 47. 1. ch. 14. 17.
5 no cure shall be unto thee Eze. 30. 21.
l Isa. 19. 1. ch. 43. 10. Eze. 29. Fulfilled B. C. 571.
6 multiplied the fallen.
m Lev. 26. 37. Judg. 7. 22.
n Isa. 47. 4. Isa 48. 2. ch. 10. 10. ch 44. 26. ch. 48. 15. ch. 51. 57. Mal 1. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Matt. 5. 35.
o Num. 23. 19. 1Sam. 15. 29. Mal. 3. 6.
p Isa. 47. 1. ch. 48. 18.
7 make thee instruments of captivity.
q ch. 50. 11. Hos. 10. 11.
r ch. 1. 14. ch. 25. 9. ch. 47. 2.
8 bullocks of the stall.
s Isa. 29. 4. ch. 8. 17. Mic. 1. 8. Mic. 7. 16.
9 Amon, or, nourisher. Eze. 30. 14, 15. Nah. 3. 8.

[t]With their gods, and their kings;
Even Pharaoh, and *all* them that trust in him:
26 And [u]I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives,
And into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon,
And into the hand of his servants;—and afterward [v]it shall be inhabited
As in the days of old, saith the LORD.
27 But [w]fear not thou, O my servant Jacob,
And be not dismayed, O Israel:—for, behold, I will save thee from afar off,
And thy seed from the land of their captivity;
And Jacob shall return, and be in rest
And at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.
28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant,—saith the LORD: for I *am* with thee;
For I will make a full end of all the nations—whither I have driven thee:
But I will not make a full end of thee,—but correct thee in measure:
Yet will I [10]not leave thee wholly unpunished.

47 THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet [a]against the
2 Philistines, [b]before that Pharaoh smote [1]Gaza. Thus saith the LORD;
Behold, [c]waters rise up [d]out of the north,
And shall be an overflowing flood,
And shall overflow the land, and [2]all that is therein;
The city, and them that dwell therein:—then the men shall cry,
And all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.
3 At the [e]noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*,
At the rushing of his chariots,—*and at* the rumbling of his wheels,
The fathers shall not look back to *their* children—for feebleness of hands,
4 Because of the day that cometh—to spoil all the Philistines,
And to cut off from Tyrus [f]and Zidon—every helper that remaineth;
For the LORD will spoil the Philistines,
[g]The remnant of [3]the country [h]of Caphtor.
5 Baldness [i]is come upon Gaza;
Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley:
How long wilt thou cut thyself?
6 O thou [j]sword of the LORD,
How long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? [4]Put up thyself into thy scabbard,
Rest, and be still.
7 [5]How can it be quiet,—seeing the LORD hath given [k]it a charge
Against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore?
There hath [l]he appointed it.

48 AGAINST [a]Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
Woe [b]unto Nebo! for it is spoiled;
Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken;
[1]Misgab is confounded and dismayed.
2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab:
In Heshbon they have devised evil against it;
Come, and let us cut it off from *being* a nation:
Also thou shalt [2]be cut down, O Madmen;—the sword shall [3]pursue thee.
3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim,
Spoiling and great destruction.
4 Moab is destroyed;—her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.
5 For in the going up of Luhith—[4]continual weeping shall go up;

B. C. 607.

[t] Ex. 12. 12. Isa. 19. 1. ch. 43. 12, 13. Eze. 30. 13. Zeph. 2. 11.
[u] ch. 44. 30. Eze. 32. 11.
[v] ch. 48. 47. ch. 49. 39. Eze 29. 11. Eze 32. 11.
[w] Isa. 35. 9, 10. Isa 43. 1, 5. Isa. 44. 2. Isa. 48. 17. Isa. 54. 4, 5. Isa 62. 12.
10 Or, not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. 47.
[a] ch. 25. 20. Eze. 25. 15. Amos 1. 6, 8. Zeph. 2. 4, 5.
[b] Amos 1. 6.
1 Azzah. Gen. 10. 19.
[c] Isa. 8. 7.
[d] ch. 1. 14.
2 the fulness thereof.
[e] Nah. 3. 2.
[f] ch. 25. 22. Eze. 26. Amos 1. 9, 10.
[g] Amos 9. 7.
3 the isle.
[h] Gen. 10. 14.
[i] Zeph. 2. 4.
[j] Eze. 21. 3.
4 Gather thyself.
5 How canst thou?
[k] 1 Sam. 3. 12. Eze. 14. 17.
[l] Mic. 6. 9.

CHAP. 48.
[a] Isa. 15. 1.
[b] Num. 32. 38.
1 Or, The high place.
2 Or, be brought to silence.
3 go after thee.
4 weeping with weeping.

For in the going down of Horonaim
The enemies have heard a cry of destruction.
6 Flee, save your lives,—and be like [5]the heath in the wilderness.
7 For [c]because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures,
Thou shalt also be taken;—and [d]Chemosh shall go forth into captivity
With his priests and his princes together.
8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city,—and no city shall escape:
The valley also shall perish,—and the plain shall be destroyed,
As the LORD hath spoken.
9 Give wings unto Moab,—that it may flee and get away:
For the cities thereof shall be desolate,—without any to dwell therein.
10 Cursed [e]*be* he that doeth the work of the LORD [6]deceitfully,
And cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood.
11 Moab hath been at ease from his youth,
And he [f]hath settled on his lees,
And hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel,
Neither hath he gone into captivity;
Therefore his taste [7]remained in him,—and his scent is not changed.
12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander,
And shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.
13 And Moab shall be ashamed of [g]Chemosh,
As the house of Israel [h]was ashamed of [i]Beth-el their confidence.
14 How say ye, [j]We *are* mighty—and strong men for the war?
15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities,
And [8]his chosen young men are gone [k]down to the slaughter,
Saith [l]the King, whose name *is* The LORD of hosts.
16 The calamity of Moab *is* near to come,—and his affliction hasteth fast.
17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him;
And all ye that know his name, say,
[m]How is the strong staff broken,—*and* the beautiful rod!
18 Thou [n]daughter that dost [o]inhabit Dibon,
Come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst;
For the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee,
And he shall destroy thy strong holds.
19 O [9]inhabitant of [p]Aroer,—stand [q]by the way, and espy;
Ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth,—*and* say, What is done?
20 Moab is confounded; for it is broken down:—howl and cry;
Tell ye it in [r]Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.
21 And judgment is come upon the plain country;
Upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,
22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,
23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,
24 And upon [s]Kerioth, and upon Bozrah,
And upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.
25 The horn of Moab is cut off,—and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.
26 Make [t]ye him drunken;—for he magnified *himself* against the LORD:
Moab also shall wallow in his vomit,—and he also shall be in derision.
27 For [u]was not Israel a derision unto thee?—[v]was he found among thieves?
For since thou spakest of him, thou [10]skippedst for joy.

B. C. 600.

[5] Or, a naked tree, or, destitute.
[c] Ps. 49. 6, 7. Ps. 52. 7. ch. 9. 23. ch. 13. 25. ch. 49. 4. Eze. 28. 2-5. Hos. 10. 13. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 17.
[d] Num. 21. 29.
[e] 1 Sam. 15. 3.
[6] Or, negligently.
[f] Zeph. 1. 12.
[7] stood.
[g] Judg. 11. 24.
[h] Hos. 8. 5, 6. Hos. 10. 6. Amos 5. 5, 6.
[i] 1 Ki. 12. 29.
[j] Ps. 33. 16. Eccl. 9. 11. Isa. 16. 6. ch. 9. 23. ch. 49. 16.
[8] the choice of.
[k] ch. 50. 27.
[l] Ps. 24. 8, 10. Ps. 47. 2. ch. 46. 18. ch. 51. 57. Dan. 4. 37. Zech. 14. 9. Mal. 1. 14. Rev. 19. 16.
[m] Isa. 9. 4. Isa. 10. 5. Isa. 14. 4. Eze. 19. 11, 14. Zech. 11. 10, 14.
[n] Isa. 47. 1. ch. 46. 19.
[o] Num. 21. 30. Isa. 15. 2.
[9] inhabitress.
[p] Deut. 2. 36. Deut. 3. 12.
[q] 1 Sam. 4. 13, 16.
[r] Num. 21. 13.
[s] Amos 2. 2.
[t] ch. 25. 15.
[u] Ps. 44. 13. Pro. 24. 17. Zeph. 2. 8.
[v] ch. 2. 26.
[10] Or, movedst thyself.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab,—leave the cities, and [w] dwell in the rock,
And be like the [x] dove
That maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.
29 We have heard the [y] pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud,)
His loftiness, and his arrogancy,
And his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.
30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD:—but *it shall* not *be* so;
[11] His lies shall not so effect *it*.
31 Therefore [z] will I howl for Moab,—and I will cry out for all Moab;
Mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.
32 O vine of Sibmah,—I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer:
Thy plants are gone over the sea,—they reach *even* to [a] the sea of Jazer:
The spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.
33 And joy [b] and gladness is taken
From the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab;
And I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses:
None shall tread with shouting;—*their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.
34 From [c] the cry of Heshbon *even* unto Elealeh,
And even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice,
[d] From Zoar *even* unto Horonaim,—*as* an heifer of three years old:
For the waters also of Nimrim shall be [12] desolate.
35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD,
[e] Him that offereth in the high places,
And him that burneth incense to his gods.
36 Therefore [f] mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes,
And mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres:
Because [g] the riches *that* he hath gotten are perished.
37 For [h] every head *shall be* bald,—and every beard [13] clipped:
Upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings,—and [i] upon the loins sackcloth.
38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab,
And in the streets thereof:—for I have broken Moab
Like a [j] vessel wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.
39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down!
How hath Moab turned the [14] back with shame!
So shall Moab be a derision—and a dismaying to all them about him.
40 For thus saith the LORD;—Behold, [k] he shall fly as an eagle,
And shall [l] spread his wings over Moab.
41 [15] Kerioth is taken, and the strongholds are surprised,
And [m] the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be
As the heart of a woman in her pangs.
42 And Moab shall be destroyed [n] from *being* a people,
Because he hath [o] magnified *himself* against the LORD.
43 Fear, [p] and the pit, and the snare, *shall be* upon thee,
O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.
44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit;
And he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare:
For [q] I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab,
The year of their visitation, saith the LORD.
45 They that fled—stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force:
But [r] a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon,

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 48.
[w] Ps. 55. 6, 7.
[x] Song 2. 14.
[y] Isa. 16. 6. Zeph. 2. 10.
[11] his bars, or, those on whom he stayeth, do not right. Isa. 16. 6.
[z] Isa. 15. 5. Isa. 16. 7, 11.
[a] Num. 21. 13.
[b] Isa. 16. 9. Isa. 24. 7-12. Isa. 32. 9-14. Joel 1. 12.
[c] Isa. 15. 4, 5.
[d] Deut. 34. 3. Isa. 15. 5, 6.
[12] desolations.
[e] Isa. 15. 2. Isa. 16. 12.
[f] Isa. 15. 5. Isa. 16. 11. Isa. 63. 15. ch. 4. 19.
[g] Pro. 11. 4. Pro. 13. 22. Eccl. 5. 13, 14. Isa. 15. 7. ch. 17. 11. Luke 12. 20, 21.
[h] Isa. 15. 2, 3. ch. 47. 5.
[13] diminished.
[i] Gen. 37. 34.
[j] ch. 22. 28.
[14] neck.
[k] Deut. 28. 49. ch. 49. 22. Dan. 7. 4. Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8.
[l] Isa. 8. 8.
[15] Or, The cities.
[m] Isa. 13. 8. Isa. 21. 3. ch. 30. 6. Mic. 4. 9.
[n] Ps. 83. 4. Isa. 7. 8.
[o] Pro. 16. 18.
[p] Isa. 24. 17, 18.
[q] ch. 11. 23.
[r] Num. 21. 28. Isa. 15. 4. Amos 2. 2.

And a flame from the midst of Sihon,
And [a]shall devour the corner of Moab,
And the crown of the head of the [16]tumultuous ones.
46 Woe [z]be unto thee, O Moab!—the people of Chemosh perisheth:
For thy sons are taken [17]captives,—and thy daughters captives.
47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab
[u]In the latter days, saith the LORD.—Thus far *is* the judgment of Moab.
49 CONCERNING [1]the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD;
Hath Israel no sons?—hath he no heir?
Why *then* doth [2]their king inherit [a]Gad,
And his people dwell in his cities?
2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will cause an alarm of war to be heard
In [b]Rabbah of the Ammonites;—and it shall be a desolate heap,
And her daughters shall be burnt with fire:
Then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.
3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled:—cry, ye daughters of Rabbah,
[c]Gird you with sackcloth;—lament, and run to and fro by the hedges:
For [3]their king shall go into captivity,
And his [d]priests and his princes together.
4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys,
[4]Thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter?
That trusted in her treasures, [e]*saying*, Who shall come unto me?
5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee,—saith the Lord GOD of hosts,
From all those that be about thee;
And ye shall be driven out every man right forth;
And none shall gather up him that wandereth.
6 And [f]afterward I will bring again the captivity
Of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.
7 Concerning [g]Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts;
[h]*Is* wisdom no more in Teman?—[i]is counsel perished from the prudent?
Is their wisdom vanished?
8 Flee ye, [5]turn back, [j]dwell deep, O inhabitants of [k]Dedan;
For I will [l]bring the calamity of Esau upon him,
The time *that* I will visit him.
9 If [m]grape-gatherers come to thee,
Would they not leave *some* gleaning-grapes?
If thieves by night, they will destroy [6]till they have enough.
10 But I have made Esau bare,—I have uncovered his secret places,
And he shall not be able to hide himself:
His seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours,—and [n]he *is* not.
11 Leave thy [o]fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive;
And let thy widows trust in me.
12 For thus saith the LORD;
Behold, they [p]whose judgment *was* not to drink of the cup
Have assuredly drunken;
And *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go unpunished?
Thou shalt not go unpunished,—but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.
13 For [q]I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD,
That [r]Bozrah shall become a desolation,

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 48.
[a] Num. 24. 17. Zech. 10. 4. Matt. 21. 42.
[16] children of noise
[z] Num 21. 29.
[17] in captivity.
[u] ch. 49. 6, 39. Num. 24 14.

CHAP. 49.
[1] Or, against.
[2] Or, Melcom.
[a] Judg. 10. 7. 1 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Ki. 10. 33. Neh. 2. 19. Amos 1. 13.
[b] Amos 1. 14.
[c] Isa. 32. 11.
[3] Or, Melcom.
[d] ch. 48. 7.
[4] Or, thy valley floweth away.
[e] ch. 21. 13.
[f] ch. 48. 47.
[g] Eze. 25. 12. Amos 1. 11.
[h] Job 5. 12-14. Isa. 19. 11-13 Obad. 8.
[i] Isa. 19. 11.
[5] Or, they are turned back.
[j] Isa. 2. 19.
[k] ch. 25. 23.
[l] Mal. 1. 3, 4.
[m] Isa. 17. 6. Obad. 5.
[6] their sufficiency.
[n] Isa. 17. 14.
[o] Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 10. 14-18. Ps. 68. 5. Ps. 83. 3. Ps. 146. 9. Pro. 23. 10, 11. Hos. 14. 3. Mal. 3. 5. Jas. 1. 27.
[p] ch 25. 29. Obad. 16.
[q] Gen. 22. 16. Isa. 45. 23.
[r] Gen. 36. 33. Isa. 34. 6.

A reproach, a waste, and a curse;
And all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.
14 I have heard a [s]rumour from the LORD,
And an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying,*
Gather ye together, and come against her,—and rise up to the battle.
15 For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen,
And despised among men.
16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee,
And the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock,
That holdest the height of the hill:
Though thou shouldest make thy [t]nest as high as the eagle,
[u]I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.
17 Also Edom shall be a desolation:
Every [v]one that goeth by it shall be astonished,
And shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.
18 As [w]in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah,
And the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD,—no man shall abide there,
Neither shall a son of man dwell in it.
19 Behold, [x]he shall come up—like a lion from [y]the swelling of Jordan
Against the habitation of the strong:
But I will suddenly make him run away from her:
And who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her?
For [z]who *is* like me? and who will [7]appoint me the time?
And [a]who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?
20 Therefore [b]hear the counsel of the LORD
That he hath taken against Edom,
And his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman:
Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out;
Surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.
21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall;
At the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the [8]Red sea.
22 Behold, [c]he shall come up and fly as the eagle,
And spread his wings over Bozrah:
And at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be
As the heart of a woman in her pangs.
23 Concerning [d]Damascus.—Hamath is confounded, and Arpad;
For they have heard evil tidings:—they are [9]faint-hearted;
There [e]*is* sorrow [10]on the sea;—it cannot be quiet.
24 Damascus is waxed feeble,—*and* turneth herself to flee,
And fear hath seized on *her;*—anguish [f]and sorrows have taken her,
As a woman in travail.
25 How is [g]the city of praise not left,—the city of my joy!
26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets,
And all the men of war shall be cut off in that day,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
27 And I will kindle a [h]fire in the wall of Damascus,
And it shall consume the palaces of [i]Ben-hadad.
28 Concerning [j]Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD;
Arise ye, go up to Kedar,—and spoil [k]the men of the east.

B. C. 600.
CHAP. 49.
[s] Isa. 37. 7. ch. 51. 46. Eze. 7. 25. Obad. 1. 2. Matt. 24. 6.
[t] Job 39. 27. Isa. 14. 13. ch. 48. 28. Eze. 28. 11, 19.
[u] Pro. 15. 25. Amos 9. 2.
[v] ch. 18. 16. ch. 50. 13.
[w] Gen. 19. 25. Deut. 29. 23. ch. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11.
[x] ch. 4. 7. ch. 50. 44. Zech. 11. 3.
[y] Josh. 3. 15. ch. 12. 5.
[z] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 89. 6, 8. Ps. 113. 5. Isa. 40. 25.
7 Or, convent me in judgment.
[a] Job 41. 10.
[b] Ps. 33. 11. Pro. 19. 2. Isa. 46. 10, 11. ch. 50. 45. Eph. 1. 11.
8 Weedy sea.
[c] ch. 4. 13. Hab. 1. 8.
[d] Isa. 17. 1. Amos 1. 3. Zech. 9. 1, 2.
9 melted.
[e] Isa. 57. 20.
10 Or, as on the sea.
[f] Ps. 48. 6. Isa. 13. 8.
[g] Ps. 37. 35, 36. Isa. 14. 4-6. ch. 51. 41. Dan. 4. 30. Rev. 18. 10, 16-19.
[h] ch. 17. 27. Amos 1. 4.
[i] 2 Ki. 13. 3.
[j] Gen. 25. 13. Song 1. 5. Isa. 21. 13.
[k] Judg. 6. 3. Job 1. 3.

29 Their [l]tents and their flocks shall they take away:
They shall take to themselves their curtains,
And all their vessels, and their camels;
And they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.
30 Flee, [11]get you far off,
Dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD;
For Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you,
And hath conceived a purpose against you.
31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation,
[12]That dwelleth without care, saith the LORD,
Which have neither gates nor bars,—*which* [m]dwell alone.
32 And their camels shall be a booty,—and the multitude of their cattle a spoil:
And I will scatter [n]into all winds them [o]*that are* [13]in the utmost corners;
And I will bring their calamity—from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.
33 And Hazor [p]shall be a dwelling for dragons,—*and* a desolation for ever:
There shall no man abide there, nor *any* son of man dwell in it.
34 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against
[q]Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,
35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
Behold, I will break [r]the bow of Elam,—the chief of their might.
36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds
From the four quarters of heaven,
And will scatter them toward all those winds;
And there shall be no nation—whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.
37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies,
And before them that seek their life;—and I will bring evil upon them,
Even my fierce anger, saith the LORD;
[s]And I will send the sword after them,—till I have consumed them:
38 And I will [t]set my throne in Elam,—and will destroy from thence
The king and the princes, saith the LORD.
39 But it shall come to pass [u]in the latter days,
That I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.
50 THE word that the LORD spake [a]against Babylon *and* against the land
of the Chaldeans [1]by Jeremiah the prophet.
2 Declare ye among the nations,—and publish, and [2]set up a standard;
Publish, *and* conceal not:—say, Babylon is taken,
[b]Bel is confounded,—Merodach is broken in pieces;
Her [c]idols are confounded,—her images are broken in pieces.
3 For out of the north there cometh up a [d]nation against her,
Which shall make her land desolate,—and none shall dwell therein:
They shall remove, they shall depart,—both man and beast.
4 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD,
The children of Israel shall come,
They [e]and the children of Judah together,—going [f]and weeping:
They shall go, [g]and seek the LORD their God.
5 They shall ask the way to Zion,—with their faces thitherward, *saying,*
Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD
In [h]a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.
6 My people hath been lost sheep;
Their shepherds have caused them to go astray,

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 49.
[l] Ps. 120 5.
[11] flit greatly
[12] Or, that is at ease.
Judg. 18. 7.
Eze. 38. 11.
[m] Num. 23.9.
Deut.33.28.
Judg.18. 28.
Mic. 7. 14.
[n] Deut.28. 64.
Eze. 5. 10.
Eze. 12. 14, 16.
[o] ch. 25. 23.
[13] cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair polled.
[p] ch. 9. 11.
Mal. 1. 3.
[q] Gen.10. 22.
ch. 25. 25.
[r] Gen. 10. 22.
Gen. 14. 1.
Ezra 4. 9.
Isa. 21. 2.
Isa. 22. 6.
ch. 25. 25.
Eze. 32. 24, 25.
Dan. 8. 2.
Acts 2. 9.
[s] ch. 48. 2.
[t] ch. 43. 10.
Dan. 7. 9, 14.
[u] ch. 48. 47.

CHAP. 50.
[a] Ps. 137. 8.
Isa. 13. 1.
Isa. 21. 1.
Isa. 47. 1.
Hab. 2. 5.
[1] by the hand of Jeremiah.
[2] lift up.
[b] Isa. 46. 1.
ch. 51. 44.
[c] ch. 43. 12.
[d] Isa. 13. 17.
[e] Hos. 1. 11.
[f] Ezra 3. 12.
Ps. 126. 5.
Zech.12.10.
[g] Ps. 105. 4.
Isa. 45. 19.
[h] ch. 31. 31.
1 Pet. 2. 25.

They have turned them away *on* the mountains:
They have gone from mountain to hill,
They have forgotten their [3]resting-place.
7 All that found them have devoured them;
And [i]their adversaries said, [j]We offend not,
Because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice,
Even the LORD, [k]the hope of their fathers.
8 Remove [l]out of the midst of Babylon,
And go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans,
And be as the he-goats before the flocks.
9 For, lo, I will raise,—and cause to come up against Babylon,
An assembly of great nations from the north country:
And they shall set themselves in array against her;
From thence she shall be taken:
Their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty [4]expert man;
None shall return in vain.
10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil:
[m]All that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.
11 Because [n]ye were glad, because ye rejoiced,
O ye destroyers of mine heritage,
Because ye are grown [5]fat as the heifer at grass,—and [6]bellow as bulls;
12 Your mother shall be sore confounded;—she that bare you shall be ashamed:
Behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be*
A wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.
13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited,
But it shall be wholly desolate:
Every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished,
And hiss at all her plagues.
14 Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about:
All ye that bend the bow,—shoot at her, spare no arrows;
For she hath sinned against the LORD.
15 Shout against her round about:—she hath [o]given her hand:
Her foundations are fallen,—[p]her walls are thrown down;
For it *is* the vengeance of the LORD:—take vengeance upon her;
[q]As she hath done, do unto her.
16 Cut off the sower from Babylon,
And him that handleth the [7]sickle in the time of harvest:
For fear of the oppressing sword—[r]they shall turn every one to his people,
And they shall flee every one to his own land.
17 Israel *is* a [s]scattered sheep;—[t]the lions have driven *him* away:
First [u]the king of Assyria hath devoured him,
And last this [v]Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.
18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land,
As I have punished the king of Assyria.
19 And [w]I will bring Israel again to his habitation,
And he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan,
And his soul shall be satisfied—upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.
20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD,
[x]The iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none;

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 50.
3 place to lie down in.
i Zech. 11. 5.
j Isa. 47. 6. ch. 2. 3. ch. 40. 2, 3. Dan 9. 16. Zech. 1. 15. Zech. 11. 5.
k Ps. 22. 4. ch. 14. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 1.
l Num. 16. 26. Isa. 48. 20. Isa. 52. 1. ch. 51. 6. Zech. 2. 6. 2 Cor 6. 7. Rev 18. 4.
4 Or, destroyer.
m Isa. 33. 4, 23. Isa. 45. 3. Rev. 17. 16.
n Pro. 17. 5. Isa. 47. 6. Lam. 1. 21. Lam. 2. 16. Lam. 4. 21.
5 big, or, corpulent.
6 Or, neigh as steeds.
o 1 Chr. 29. 24. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Lam. 5. 6. Eze. 17. 18.
p ch. 51. 58.
q Ps. 137. 8. Jas. 2. 13. Rev. 16. 6. Rev. 18. 6. Rev. 19. 2.
7 Or, scythe.
r Isa. 13. 14. ch. 51. 9.
s ch. 23. 2. Joel 3. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
t ch. 2. 15.
u 2 Ki. 17. 6. 2 Ki. 18. 3-9. 2 Chr. 32. 1. Isa. 8. 7. 8. Isa. 10. 5-7.
v 2 Ki. 24. 10, 14.
w Isa. 65. 10. ch. 3. 18. ch. 23. 3. ch. 30. 10. 8. ch. 32. 37. Eze. 34. 13.
x ch. 31. 34.

And the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found:
For I will pardon them [y] whom I reserve.
21 Go up against the land [8] of Merathaim,
Even against it, and against the inhabitants of [9] Pekod:
Waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD,
And do [z] according to all that I have commanded thee.
22 A sound of battle *is* in the land,—and of great destruction.
23 How is [a] the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken!
How is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!
24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken,
O Babylon, [b] and thou wast not aware:—thou art found, and also caught;
Because thou hast striven against the LORD.
25 The LORD hath opened his armoury,
And hath brought forth [c] the weapons of his indignation:
For this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts—in the land of the Chaldeans.
26 Come against her [10] from the utmost border,—open her storehouses;
[11] Cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly:
Let nothing of her be left.
27 Slay all her [d] bullocks;—let them go down to the slaughter:
Woe unto them! for their day is come,—the time of [e] their visitation.
28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon,
[f] To declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God,
The vengeance of his temple.
29 Call together the archers against Babylon:—all ye that bend the bow,
Camp against it round about;
Let none thereof escape:—recompense [g] her according to her work;
According to all that she hath done, do unto her:
[h] For she hath been proud against the LORD,—against the Holy One of Israel.
30 Therefore [i] shall her young men fall in the streets,
And all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.
31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou* [12] most proud,
Saith the Lord GOD of hosts:
For thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.
32 And [13] the most proud shall stumble and fall,—and none shall raise him up:
And I [j] will kindle a fire in his cities,
And it shall devour all round about him.
33 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together;
And all that took them captives held them fast;
They refused to let them go.
34 Their [k] Redeemer *is* strong;—[l] The LORD of hosts *is* his name:
He shall throughly plead their cause,—that he may give rest to the land,
And disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
35 A sword *is* upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD,
And upon the inhabitants of Babylon,
And [m] upon her princes, and upon her [n] wise *men.*
36 A sword *is* upon the [14] liars; and they shall dote:
A sword *is* upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.
37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots,
And upon all [o] the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her;

B. C. 595

CHAP. 50.
[y] Isa. 1. 9.
[8] Or, of the rebels.
[9] Or, visitation. Eze. 23. 23.
[z] 2 Sam. 16. 11. 2 Ki. 18. 25. 2 Chr. 36. 23. Isa. 10. 6. Isa. 44. 28. Isa. 48. 14. ch. 34. 22.
[a] Isa. 12. 17. Isa. 14. 6. ch. 51. 20. Rev. 18. 16.
[b] ch. 51. 8. Dan. 5. 30. Rev. 18. 7, 8.
[c] Isa. 13. 5.
[10] from the end.
[11] Or, tread her.
[d] Ps. 22. 12. Isa. 34. 7. ch. 46. 21. Eze. 39. 17, 20. Rev. 19. 17.
[e] Ps. 37. 13. ch. 27. 7. ch. 48. 44. Lam. 1. 21. Eze. 7. 5, 7. Rev. 17. 16, 19. Rev. 18. 10.
[f] ch. 51. 10.
[g] Ps. 137. 8, 9. Lam. 3. 64. 2 Thes. 1. 6.
[h] Isa. 47. 10.
[i] ch. 49. 26. ch. 51. 4.
[12] pride.
[13] pride. Hab. 2. 5.
[j] ch. 21. 14.
[k] Rev. 18. 8.
[l] Pro. 23. 11. Isa. 47. 4.
[m] Dan. 5. 30.
[n] Isa. 37. 13.
[14] bars, or, chief stays. Isa. 44. 25. ch. 48. 30.
[o] ch. 25. 20. Eze. 30. 5.

And they [p] shall become as women:
A sword *is* upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.
38 A [q] drought *is* upon her waters; and they shall be dried up:
For it *is* the land of graven images,—and they are mad upon *their* idols.
39 Therefore [r] the wild beasts of the desert
With the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell *there,*
And the owls shall dwell therein:
[s] And it shall be no more inhabited for ever;
Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.
40 As [t] God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah,
And the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD;
So shall no man abide there,—neither shall any son of man dwell therein.
41 Behold, [u] a people shall come from the north, and a great nation,
And many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.
42 They [v] shall hold the bow and the lance:
[w] They *are* cruel, and will not show mercy:
Their [x] voice shall roar like the sea,—and they shall ride upon horses,
Every one put in array, like a man to the battle,
Against thee, O daughter of Babylon.
43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them,
And his hands waxed feeble:—[y] anguish took hold of him,
And pangs as of a woman in travail.
44 Behold, he shall come up—like a lion from the swelling of Jordan
Unto the habitation of the strong:
But I will make them suddenly run away from her:
And who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her?
For who *is* like me? and who will [15] appoint me the time?
And [z] who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?
45 Therefore hear ye [a] the counsel of the LORD,
That he hath taken against Babylon;
And his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans:
Surely [b] the least of the flock shall draw them out;
Surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.
46 At [c] the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved,
And the cry is heard among the nations.
51 THUS saith the LORD;—Behold, I will raise up against Babylon,
And against them that dwell in the [1] midst of them that rise up against me,
[a] A destroying wind;
2 And will send unto Babylon [b] fanners,
That shall fan her, and shall empty her land:
[c] For in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.
3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow,
And against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine:
And spare ye not her young men;—destroy ye utterly all her host.
4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans,
[d] And *they that are* thrust through in her streets.
5 For [e] Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken,
Nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts;
Though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.
6 Flee [f] out of the midst of Babylon,—and deliver every man his soul:

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 50.
[p] ch. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13.
[q] Isa. 44. 27. ch. 51. 32. Rev. 16. 12.
[r] Isa. 13. 21. Isa. 34. 14. ch. 51. 37. Rev. 18. 2.
[s] Isa. 13. 20. ch. 25. 12.
[t] Gen. 19. 25. Deut. 29. 23. Isa. 1. 9. Isa. 13. 19. ch. 49. 18. Hos. 11. 8, 9. Amos 4. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7. Rev. 18. 8, 9.
[u] Rev. 17. 16.
[v] ch. 6. 22.
[w] Ps. 137. 8, 9. Isa. 13. 18. Isa. 14. 6. Isa. 47. 6. Hab. 1. 6. Joel 2. 13.
[x] Ps. 46. 2. Isa. 5. 30.
[y] ch. 49. 24.
[15] Or, convent me to plead.
[z] Job 41. 10. ch. 19. 19. Dan. 5. 2, 20.
[a] Ps. 33. 11. Isa. 14. 24. Isa. 46. 10, 11. Rev. 17. 16, 17. ch. 51. 11. Acts 4. 28. Eph. 1. 11.
[b] 1 Cor. 1. 27.
[c] Rev. 18. 9.

CHAP. 51.
[1] heart.
[a] 2 Ki. 19. 7. ch. 4. 11. ch. 49. 36. Eze. 19. 12.
[b] Isa. 41. 16. ch. 15. 7.
[c] ch. 50. 14.
[d] Isa. 13. 14, 15.
[e] Ps. 94. 14. Zech. 1. 15.
[f] Isa. 48. 20.

William Collins Sons & Co London & Glasgow.

Edwd Weller F R G S

Be not cut off in her iniquity;—for this *is* the time of the LORD's vengeance;
[g]He will render unto her a recompence.
7 Babylon [h]*hath been* a golden cup in the LORD's hand,
That made all the earth drunken:
[i]The nations have drunken of her wine;
Therefore the nations [j]are mad.
8 Babylon is suddenly [k]fallen and destroyed:—[l]howl for her;
[m]Take balm for her pain,—if so be she may be healed.
9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed:
Forsake her, and [n]let us go every one into his own country;
For her judgment reacheth unto heaven,
And is lifted up *even* to the skies.
10 The LORD hath [o]brought forth our righteousness:
Come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.
11 Make [2]bright the arrows; gather the shields:
[p]The LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes:
For his device *is* against Babylon, to destroy it;
Because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD,—the vengeance of his temple.
12 Set up [q]the standard upon the walls of Babylon,
Make the watch strong, set up the watchmen,—prepare the [3]ambushes:
For the LORD hath both devised and done
That which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.
13 O [r]thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures,
Thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousness.
14 The [s]LORD of hosts hath sworn [4]by himself, *saying*,
Surely I will fill thee with men, as [t]with caterpillars;
And they shall [5]lift up a shout against thee.
15 He [u]hath made the earth by his power,
He hath established the world by his wisdom,
And hath [v]stretched out the heaven by his understanding.
16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a [6]multitude of waters in the heavens;
And he [w]causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth:
He maketh lightnings with rain,
And bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.
17 Every man [7]is brutish by *his* knowledge;
Every founder is confounded by the graven image:
[x]For his molten image *is* falsehood,—and *there is* no breath in them.
18 They *are* [y]vanity, the work of errors:
In the time of their visitation they shall perish.
19 The [z]Portion of Jacob *is* not like them;—for he *is* the former of all things;
And *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance:—The LORD of hosts *is* his name.
20 Thou [a]*art* my battle-ax *and* weapons of war:
For [8]with thee will I break in pieces the nations,
And with thee will I destroy kingdoms;
21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider;
And with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;
22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman;
And with thee will I break in pieces [b]old and young;
And with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;
23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock;

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 51.
g ch. 25. 14.
h Rev. 17. 4.
i Rev. 14. 8.
j ch. 25. 16.
k Isa. 21. 9. 1 Thes. 5. 2. Rev. 14. 8.
l Rev. 18. 9.
m ch. 46. 11.
n Isa. 13. 14. Isa. 47. 15. ch. 46. 16, 21. ch. 50. 16.
o Ps. 37. 6. Mic. 7. 9, 10.
2 pure.
p 1 Ki. 11. 14, 23. 1 Chr. 5. 26. Ezra 1. 1. Isa. 10. 26. Isa. 13. 17. Rev. 17. 16, 17.
q Pro. 21. 30. Isa. 13. 2. ch. 46. 3-5. Joel 3. 2, 9-14. Nah. 2. 1. Nah. 3. 14, 15.
3 liers in wait.
r Rev. 17. 1.
s ch. 49. 13. Heb. 6. 13.
4 by his soul.
t Nah. 3. 15.
5 utter.
u Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 146. 5, 6. Isa. 40. 26. Acts 14. 15. Heb. 1. 2, 3.
v Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. Isa. 40. 22.
6 Or, noise.
w Ps. 135. 7.
7 Or, is more brutish than to know. ch. 10. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 19.
x ch. 50. 2.
y Jon. 2. 8.
z ch. 10. 16.
a Isa. 10. 5. ch. 50. 23.
8 Or, in thee, or, by thee.
b 2 Chr. 36. 17.

And with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen;
And with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.
24 And [c]I will render unto Babylon—and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea
All their evil that they have done in Zion—in your sight, saith the LORD.
25 Behold, I *am* against thee, [d]O destroying mountain, saith the LORD,
Which destroyest all the earth;
And I will stretch out mine hand upon thee,
And roll thee down from the rocks,—[e]and will make thee a burnt mountain.
26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner,
Nor a stone for foundations;
But thou shalt be [9]desolate for ever, saith the LORD.
27 Set [f]ye up a standard in the land,—blow the trumpet among the nations,
Prepare [g]the nations against her,—call together against her the [h]kingdoms
Of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz;—appoint a captain against her;
Cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.
28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes,
The captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof,
And all the land of his dominion.
29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow:
For every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon,
[i]To make the land of Babylon a desolation—without an inhabitant.
30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight,
They have remained in *their* holds:—their might hath failed;
[j]They became as women:—they have burned her dwelling-places;
[k]Her bars are broken.
31 One [l]post shall run to meet another,—and one messenger to meet another,
To show the king of Babylon—that his city is taken at *one* end,
32 And that the passages are stopped,
And the reeds they have burned with fire,
And the men of war are affrighted.
33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
The daughter of Babylon *is* like [m]a threshing-floor,
[10]*It is* time to thresh her:
Yet a little while, [n]and the time of her harvest shall come.
34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath [o]devoured me,
He hath crushed me,—he hath made me an empty vessel,
He hath swallowed me up like a dragon,
He hath filled his belly with my delicates,—he hath cast me out.
35 [11]The violence done to me and to my [12]flesh *be* upon Babylon,
Shall the [13]inhabitant of Zion say;
And, My blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea,—shall Jerusalem say.
36 Therefore thus saith the LORD;
Behold, I [p]will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee;
[q]And I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.
37 And [r]Babylon shall become heaps,—a dwelling-place for dragons,
[s]An astonishment, and an hissing,—without an inhabitant.
38 They shall roar together like lions;—they shall [14]yell as lions' whelps.
39 In their [t]heat I will make their feasts,
And I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice,
And sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake,—saith the LORD.

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 51.
[c] ch. 50. 15.
[d] Gen. 11. 4. Isa. 13. 2. Dan. 4. 30. Zech. 4. 7.
[e] 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 8. 8. Rev. 18. 19.
[9] everlasting desolations.
[f] Isa. 13. 2. Isa. 18. 3. ch. 6. 1. ch. 50. 2. Amos 3. 6. Zech. 14. 2.
[g] ch. 25. 14.
[h] ch. 50. 41.
[i] ch. 50. 13.
[j] Isa. 19. 16. ch. 48. 41.
[k] Ps. 107. 16. Ps. 147. 13. Isa. 45. 1. ch. 50. 36. Lam. 2. 9. Amos 1. 5. Nah. 3. 13.
[l] ch. 50. 24.
[m] Isa. 21. 10. Mic. 4. 13.
[10] Or, in the time that he threshed her. Isa. 41. 15. Hab. 3. 12.
[n] Isa. 17. 5. ch. 18. 5. Hos. 6. 11. Joel 3. 13. Matt. 13. 30. Rev. 14. 15.
[o] ch. 50. 17.
[11] My violence.
[12] Or, remainder.
[13] inhabitress.
[p] Zech. 1. 15.
[q] ch. 50. 38.
[r] Isa. 13. 22. Rev. 18. 2.
[s] ch. 18. 16. ch. 19. 8. ch. 25. 9. Mic. 6. 16. Zeph. 2. 15.
[14] Or, shake themselves.
[t] Dan. 5. 1, 30.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter,
Like rams with he-goats.
41 How is [u]Sheshach taken!
And how is the [v]praise of the whole earth surprised!
How is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!
42 The [w]sea is come up upon Babylon:
She is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.
43 Her cities are a desolation,—a dry land, and a wilderness,
A land wherein no man dwelleth,
Neither doth *any* son of man pass thereby.
44 And [x]I will punish Bel in Babylon,
And I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up:
And the nations shall not flow together any more unto him;
Yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.
45 My [y]people, go ye out of the midst of her,
And deliver ye every man his soul—from the fierce anger of the LORD.
46 And [15]lest your heart faint,
And ye fear [z]for the rumour that shall be heard in the land;
A rumour shall both come *one* year,
And after that in *another* year *shall come* a rumour,
And violence in the land, ruler against ruler.
47 Therefore, behold, the days come,
That I will [16]do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon;
And her whole land shall be confounded,
And all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.
48 Then [a]the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon:
For [b]the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.
49 [17]As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall,
So at Babylon shall fall the slain of all [18]the earth.
50 Ye [c]that have escaped the sword go away,—stand not still:
Remember the LORD afar off,—and let Jerusalem come into your mind.
51 We [d]are confounded, because we have heard reproach:
Shame hath covered our faces;
For strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.
52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will do judgment upon her graven images;
And through all her land the wounded shall groan.
53 Though [e]Babylon should mount up to heaven,
And though she should fortify the height of her strength,
Yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.
54 A [f]sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon,
And great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans:
55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon,
And destroyed out of her the great voice;
When her waves do roar like great waters,—a noise of their voice is uttered:
56 Because the spoiler is come upon her,—*even* upon Babylon,
And her mighty men are taken;—every one of their bows is broken:
For [g]the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.
57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise *men*,

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 51.
[u] ch. 25. 26.
[v] Isa. 13. 19. Isa. 14. 4. ch. 49. 25. ch. 50. 23. Dan. 2. 38. Dan. 4. 30. Rev. 18. 10-19.
[w] Ps. 18. 4,16. Ps. 42. 7. Ps. 65. 7. Isa. 8. 7,8. Eze. 27. 26, 34. Dan. 9. 26. Luke 21. 25. Rev. 17. 15.
[x] Isa. 46. 1. ch. 50. 2.
[y] Isa. 48. 20. Zech. 2. 7. Rev. 18. 4.
[15] Or, let not.
[z] 2 Ki. 19. 7.
[16] visit upon. ch. 50. 2.
[a] Isa. 44. 23. Isa. 49. 13. Rev. 18. 20.
[b] ch. 50. 3.
[17] Or, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, etc.
[18] Or, the country.
[c] Isa. 48. 20. ch. 44. 28.
[d] Ps. 44. 15. Ps. 79. 4.
[e] Gen. 11. 4. ch. 49. 16. Amos 9. 2. Obad. 4.
[f] Isa. 15. 5. ch. 50. 22. Zeph. 1. 10. Rev. 13. 17-19.
[g] Deut. 32. 35. Ps. 94. 1. Isa. 34. 8. Isa. 35. 4. Isa. 59. 18. 2 Thes. 1. 6. Rev. 13. 5, 20. Rev. 19. 2.

Her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men:
And they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake,
Saith [h] the King, whose name *is* The LORD of hosts.
58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
[19] The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly [20] broken,
And her high gates shall be burnt with fire;
And the [i] people shall labour in vain,
And the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.
59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went [21] with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And *this* Seraiah
60 *was* a [22] quiet prince. So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.
61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt
62 see, and shalt read all these words, then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none [j] shall remain in it,
63 neither man nor beast, but that it shall be [23] desolate for ever. And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, [k] *that* thou
64 shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates: and thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary.

Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

52 ZEDEKIAH *was* [a] one and twenty years old when he [1] began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was*
2 Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had
3 done. For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah [b] rebelled against the king of Babylon.
4 And it came to pass in the [c] ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched [d] against it,
5 and built forts against it round about. So the city was besieged unto
6 the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the [e] famine was sore in the city, so that there
7 was no bread for the people of the land. Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans *were* by the city round about:) and they
8 went by the way of the plain. But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all
9 his army was scattered from him. Then [f] they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where
10 he gave judgment upon him. And [g] the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.
11 Then he [2] put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in [3] chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in [4] prison till the day of his death.
12 Now [h] in the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, which *was* the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, [i] came Nebuzar-

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 51.
[h] ch. 46. 18. ch. 48. 15. Mal. 1. 14.
[19] Or, The walls of broad Babylon.
[20] Or, made naked.
[i] Hab. 2. 13.
[21] Or, on the behalf of.
[22] Or, prince of Menucha, or, chief chamberlain.
[j] Isa. 13. 19-22. Isa. 14. 22, 23. ch. 50. 3, 39. Rev. 18. 20.
[23] desolations.
[k] Rev. 18. 21.

CHAP. 52.
[a] 2 Ki. 24. 18. 2 Chr. 36. 11.
[1] reigned.
[b] 2 Chr. 36. 16. Eze. 17. 12-16.
[c] 2 Ki. 25. 1. ch. 39. 1. Eze. 24. 1, 2. Zech. 8. 19.
[d] Deut. 28. 52-57. Isa. 42. 24, 25. ch. 6. 3-6. ch. 32. 24. Eze. 4. 1-7.
[e] Lev. 26. 25, 26. Isa. 3. 1. Eze. 4. 16. Eze. 5. 16. Eze. 14. 13.
[f] ch. 32. 4. Eze. 17. 16.
[g] Gen. 21. 16. Gen. 44. 34. ch. 39. 6, 7. Eze. 12. 13.
[2] blinded.
[3] Or, fetters.
[4] house of the wards.
[h] Zech. 7. 5. Zech. 8. 19.
[i] ch. 39. 9.

adan, [5]captain of the guard, *which* [6]served the king of Babylon, into
13 Jerusalem, and [j]burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and
all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men*, burned
14 he with fire. And all the army of the Chaldeans, that *were* with the
captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.
15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive
certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that re-
mained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of
16 Babylon, and the rest of the multitude. But Nebuzar-adan the captain
of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for
17 husbandmen. Also [k]the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the
LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the
LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.
18 The [l]caldrons also, and the [7]shovels, and the snuffers, and the [8]bowls,
and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered,
19 took they away. And the basins, and the [9]fire-pans, and the bowls, and
the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that*
which *was* of gold *in* gold, and *that* which *was* of silver *in* silver, took
20 the captain of the guard away. The two pillars, one sea, and twelve
brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in
the house of the LORD: [10]the brass of all these vessels was without weight.
21 And *concerning* the [m]pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen
cubits; and a [11]fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness
22 thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow. And a chapiter of brass *was*
upon it; and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and
pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all *of* brass: the second
23 pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these. And there were
ninety and six pomegranates on a side; *and* [n]all the pomegranates upon
the net-work *were* an hundred round about.
24 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah [o]the chief priest, [p]and
25 Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [12]door: he took
also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war;
and seven men of them that [13]were near the king's person, which were
found in the city; and the [14]principal scribe of the host, who mustered
the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that
26 were found in the midst of the city. So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the
guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.
27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah
in the land of Hamath. Thus [q]Judah was carried away captive out of
his own land.
28 This [r]*is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: In [s]the
29 seventh year three thousand Jews, and three and twenty: in [t]the eigh-
teenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem
30 eight hundred thirty and two [15]persons: in the three and twentieth year
of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away
captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons
were four thousand and six hundred.
31 And [u]it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity
of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twen-
tieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the *first*

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 52.
[5] chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, or, chief marshal. And so ver. 14.
[6] stood before.
[j] Ps. 79. 1. ch. 7. 14. Eze. 24. 21. Mic. 3. 12.
[k] ch. 27. 19. 1 Ki. 7. 15, 23, 27, 50.
[l] Ex. 27. 3. 2 Ki. 25. 14-16.
[7] Or, instruments to remove the ashes.
[8] Or, basons.
[9] Or, censers.
[10] their brass.
[m] 1 Ki. 7. 15, 21, 22. 2 Chr. 3. 15.
[11] thread.
[n] 1 Ki. 7. 20.
[o] 1 Chr. 6. 14. Ezra 7. 1.
[p] 2 Ki. 25. 18. ch. 21. 1. ch. 29. 25. ch. 37. 3.
[12] threshold.
[13] saw the face of the king.
[14] Or, scribe of the captain of the host.
[q] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 4. 26. Deut. 28. 36, 64. 2 Ki. 17. 20, 23. 2 Ki. 23. 27.
[r] 2 Ki. 24. 2.
[s] 2 Ki. 24. 12. 2 Ki. 25. 11. 2 Chr. 36. 20.
[t] 2 Ki. 25. 11. 2 Chr. 36. 20. ch. 39. 9.
[15] souls.
[u] 2 Ki. 25. 27-30.

year of his reign lifted [v]up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and
32 brought him forth out of prison, and spake [16]kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,
33 and changed his prison garments: and [w]he did continually eat bread
34 before him all the days of his life. And *for* his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, [17]every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

B. C. 588.
CHAP. 52.
[v] Job 22. 29.
[16] good things with him.
[w] 1 Ki. 2. 7.
[17] the matter of the day in his day.

THE

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

1 HOW doth the city sit solitary *that was* full of people!
[a]*How* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations,
And [b]princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!
2 She [c]weepeth sore in the [d]night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks:
[e]Among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her:*
All her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.
3 Judah [f]is gone into captivity because of affliction, and [1]because of great servitude:
She [g]dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest:
All her persecutors overtook her between the straits.
4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts:
All her gates are desolate: her priests sigh,
Her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.
5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper;
For the LORD hath afflicted her [h]for the multitude of her transgressions:
Her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.
6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed:
Her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture,
And they are gone without strength before the pursuer.
7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries
All her [2]pleasant things that she had in the days of old,
When her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her:
The adversaries [i]saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.
8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she [3]is removed:
All that honoured her despise her, because [j]they have seen her nakedness;
Yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.
9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts; she [k]remembereth not her last end;
Therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter.
O LORD, behold my affliction; for the enemy hath magnified *himself.*
10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her [4]pleasant things:
For she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary,
Whom thou didst command *that* [l]they should not enter into thy congregation.

B. C. 588
CHAP. 1.
[a] Isa. 47. 7. Isa. 54. 4. Rev. 18. 7.
[b] Ezra 4. 20.
[c] Job 7. 3. Ps. 6. 6. Jer. 13. 17. Jer. 14. 17.
[d] Job 7. 3. Ps. 6. 6.
[e] Jer. 4. 30. Jer. 22. 20. Jer. 30. 14.
[f] Lev. 26. 14, 32, 33. Jer. 52. 27.
[1] for the greatness of servitude.
[g] Deut. 28. 64.
[h] Jer. 30. 14. ch. 3. 39-43. Dan. 9. 7-16.
[2] Or, desirable.
[i] Mic. 4. 11.
[3] is become a removing. or, wandering.
[j] Jer. 13 22. Eze. 16. 37.
[k] Deut. 32. 29. Isa 47. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[4] Or, desirable.
[l] Deut. 23. 3. Neh. 13. 1. Eze. 44. 7.

11 All her people sigh, [m] they seek bread;
They have given their pleasant things for meat [5] to relieve the soul:
See, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.
12 [6] *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that [7] pass by?
Behold, and see [n] if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me,
Wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.
13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them:
He hath [o] spread a net for my feet; he hath turned me back;
He hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day.
14 The [p] yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand; they are wreathed,
And come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall;
The Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.
15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty *men* in the midst of me:
He hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men:
[q] The Lord hath trodden [8] the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a winepress.
16 For these *things* I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water,
Because the comforter that should [9] relieve my soul is far from me:
My children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.
17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her:
The LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him:
Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.
18 The LORD is [r] righteous; for I have rebelled [s] against his [10] commandment:
Hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow:
My virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.
19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me:
My priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city,
While they sought their meat to relieve their souls.
20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distress; my [t] bowels are troubled;
Mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled:
[u] Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.
21 They have heard that I sigh; *there is* none to comfort me:
All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done *it:*
Thou wilt bring the [v] day *that* thou hast [11] called, and they shall be like unto me.
22 Let all their wickedness come before thee;
And do unto them as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions:
For my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.
2 HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger,
And [a] cast down from heaven unto the earth [b] the beauty of Israel,
And remembered not [c] his footstool in the day of his anger!
2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied:
He hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah;
He hath [1] brought *them* down to the ground: he [d] hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 1.
[m] Jer. 52. 6.
[5] Or, to make the soul to come again.
[6] Or, It is nothing.
[7] pass by the way.
[n] Dan. 9. 12. Matt. 24. 21.
[o] Eze. 17. 20. Hos. 7. 12.
[p] Deut. 28. 48. Pro. 5. 22. Isa. 14. 25. Isa. 47. 6. Jer. 27. 8-12.
[q] Isa. 63. 3. Rev. 14. 19. Rev. 19. 15.
[8] Or, the winepress of the virgin, etc.
[9] bring back.
[r] Neh. 9. 33. Ps. 109. 75. Ps. 145. 17 Jer. 12. 1. Dan. 9. 7. Rom. 2. 5. Rom. 3. 19.
[s] 1 Sam. 12. 14. Dan. 9. 9-16.
[10] mouth.
[t] Isa. 16. 11. Jer. 4. 19. Jer 48. 36. Hos. 11. 8.
[u] Deut. 32. 25. Eze. 7. 15.
[v] Ps. 37. 13. Jer. 46. 1. Joel 3. 14.
[11] Or, proclaimed.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Isa. 14. 12, 15. Eze. 28. 14. Matt. 11. 23.
[b] 2 Sam. 1. 19.
[c] 1 Chr. 28. 2.
[1] made to touch.
[d] Ps. 89 39. Isa. 23. 9. Isa. 43. 28. Isa. 47. 6.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the [e]horn of Israel:
[f]He hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy,
And he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.
4 He [g]hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary,
And slew [2]all *that were* pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion:
He poured out his fury like fire.
5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel,
[h]He hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds,
And hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.
6 And he hath violently [i]taken away his [3]tabernacle, as [j]*if it were of* a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly:
The [k]LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion,
And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.
7 The Lord hath [l]cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary,
He hath [4]given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces;
[m]They have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.
8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion:
[n]He hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from [5]destroying:
Therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.
9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars:
[o]Her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles:
[p]The law *is* no *more;* her [q]prophets also find no vision from the LORD.
10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit [r]upon the ground, *and* keep silence:
They have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth:
The virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.
11 Mine [s]eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, [t]my liver is poured upon the earth,
For the destruction of the daughter of my people;
Because the children and the sucklings [6]swoon in the streets of the city.
12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine?
When they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city,
When their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.
13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? [u]what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem?
What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion?
For thy breach *is* great like the sea; who can heal thee?
14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee;
And they have not discovered [v]thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity;
But have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.
15 All [w]that pass [7]by clap *their* hands at thee;

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 2.
e Job 16. 15. Ps. 75. 5, 10. Ps. 89. 24. Ps. 132. 17.
f Ps. 74. 11.
g Isa. 63. 10.
2 all the desirable of the eye. Eze. 24. 25. Jer. 30. 14.
h 2 Ki. 25. 9. Jer. 52. 13.
i Ps. 80. 12. Ps. 89. 40. Isa. 5. 5.
3 Or, hedge.
j Isa. 1. 8.
k Zeph. 3. 18.
l Ps. 78. 59-61. Isa. 64. 10, 11. Jer. 7. 12-14. Jer. 26. 6, 18. Eze. 7. 20-22. Eze. 24. 21. Mic. 3. 12. Matt. 24. 2.
4 shut up.
m Ps. 74. 4.
n Isa. 34. 11. Amos 7. 7.
5 swallowing up.
o Deut. 28. 36. 2 Ki. 25. 7.
p 2 Chr. 15. 3.
q Ps. 74. 9. Eze. 7. 26. Amos 8. 11, 12. Mic. 3. 6, 7.
r Job 2. 13. Isa. 3. 26. Isa. 47. 1-5. ch. 4. 5, 16. ch. 5. 12, 14.
s 1 Sam. 30. 4. Ps. 6. 7. Ps. 31. 9. Isa. 38. 14.
t Job 16. 13.
6 Or, faint.
u Job 5. 1. Dan. 9. 12.
v Isa. 58. 1. Jer. 23. 22. Eze. 13. 22.
w 1 Ki. 9. 8. Job 27. 22, 23. Eze. 25. 6. Nah. 3. 19.
7 by the way.

They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying,*
Is this the city that *men* call [x]The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?
16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee:
They hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, [y]We have swallowed *her* up:
Certainly this *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, [z]we have seen *it.*
17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had [a]devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old:
He hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to [b]rejoice over thee,
He hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.
18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion,
[c]Let tears run down like a river day and night:
Give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.
19 Arise, cry out in the night; in the beginning of [d]the watches
[e]Pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord:
Lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children,
That faint for hunger [f]in the top of every street.
20 Behold, O LORD, and consider [g]to whom thou hast done this.
[h]Shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children [8]of a span long?
[i]Shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?
21 The [j]young and the old lie on the ground in the streets:
My virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword;
Thou hast slain *them* in the day of thine anger; thou hast killed, *and* not pitied.
22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my [k]terrors round about,
So that in the day of the LORD's anger none escaped nor remained:
[l]Those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.
3 I *AM* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.
2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but not *into* light.
3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.
4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.
5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travail.
6 He [a]hath set me in dark places, as *they that be* dead of old.
7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.
8 Also [b]when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.
9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone; he hath made my paths crooked.
10 He [c]*was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.
11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled [d]me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.
12 He hath bent his bow, and [e]set me as a mark for the arrow.
13 He hath caused the [1]arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.
14 I was a [f]derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.
15 He hath [g]filled me with [2]bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 2.
[x] Ps. 48. 2. Ps. 50. 2.
[y] Ps. 56. 2.
[z] Ps. 35. 21.
[a] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15. Deut. 29. 18-28. Deut. 31. 16, 17. Deut. 32. 15-27.
[b] Ps. 38. 16. Ps. 89. 42.
[c] Ps. 119. 136. Jer. 4. 31. Jer. 9. 1, 17, 18. Jer. 14. 17. ch. 1. 16.
[d] Mark 13. 35.
[e] Ps. 62. 8.
[f] Isa. 51. 20. ch. 4. 1. Nah. 3. 10.
[g] Ex. 32. 11.
[h] Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Jer. 19. 9. ch. 4. 10.
[8] Or, swaddled with their hands.
[i] ch. 4. 13.
[j] 2 Chr. 36. 17.
[k] Ps. 31. 13. Jer. 46. 5.
[l] Hos. 9. 12.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Ps. 88. 5. Ps. 143. 3, 7.
[b] Job 19. 7. Job 30. 20. Ps. 22. 2. Ps. 80. 4. Hab. 1. 2. Matt. 27. 46.
[c] Job 10. 16. Isa. 38. 13. Hos. 5. 14. Hos. 6. 1. Hos. 13. 7. Amos 5. 18.
[d] Hos. 6. 1.
[e] Job 6. 4. Job 7. 20. Ps. 38. 2.
[1] sons.
[f] Neh. 4. 2-4. Jer. 20. 7.
[g] Jer. 9. 15.
[2] bitternesses.

16 He hath also broken my teeth [h] with gravel stones, he hath [3] covered me with ashes.
17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat [4] prosperity.
18 And [i] I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:
19 [5] Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.
20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is [6] humbled in me.
21 This I [7] recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.
22 *It* [j] *is of* the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
23 *They are* new [k] every morning: great *is* [l] thy faithfulness.
24 The LORD *is* my [m] portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD *is* good unto them that [n] wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.
26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and [o] quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.
27 *It* [p] *is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.
28 He [q] sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* upon him.
29 He [r] putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.
30 He [s] giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.
31 For [t] the Lord will not cast off for ever:
32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.
33 For [u] he doth not afflict [8] willingly nor grieve the children of men.
34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,
35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of [9] the Most High,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, [v] the Lord [10] approveth not.
37 Who *is* he [w] *that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?
38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not [x] evil and good?
39 Wherefore doth a living man [11] complain, [y] a man for the punishment of his sins?
40 Let [z] us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.
41 Let [a] us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.
42 We [b] have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.
45 Thou hast made us *as* the [c] off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.
47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,
50 Till the LORD [d] look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth [12] mine heart [13] because of all the daughters of my city.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 3.
[h] Pro. 20. 17.
[3] Or, rolled me in the ashes.
[4] good.
[i] Ps. 31. 22.
[5] Or, Remember.
[6] bowed.
[7] make to return to my heart.
[j] Ezra 9. 13-15. Neh. 9. 31. Ps. 57. 10. Ps. 78. 38. Ps. 106. 45. Mal. 3. 6.
[k] Isa. 33. 2. Zeph. 3. 5.
[l] Heb. 10. 23.
[m] Ps. 16. 5. Jer. 10. 16.
[n] Ps. 130. 6. Mic. 7. 7.
[o] Ps. 37. 7.
[p] Ps. 90. 12.
[q] Ps. 39. 9. Jer. 15. 17.
[r] Job 42. 6.
[s] Isa. 50. 6. Mic. 5. 1. Matt. 5. 39.
[t] 1 Sam. 12. 22. Ps. 94. 14.
[u] Ps. 119. 67, 71, 75. Heb. 12. 10.
[8] from his heart.
[9] Or, a superior.
[v] Hab. 1. 13.
[10] Or, seeth not.
[w] Ps. 33. 9. Jas. 4. 15.
[x] Job 2. 10.
[11] Or, murmur.
[y] Mic. 7. 9.
[z] Ps. 119. 59.
[a] Ps. 86. 4.
[b] Dan. 9. 5.
[c] Deut. 28. 13. 1 Cor. 4. 13.
[d] Ps. 102. 19. Isa. 62. 6. Isa. 63. 15.
[12] my soul.
[13] Or, more than all.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, [e]without cause.
53 They have cut off my life [f]in the dungeon, and [g]cast a stone upon me.
54 Waters [h]flowed over mine head; *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 I [i]called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou [j]hast heard my voice; hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou [k]drewest near in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast [l]pleaded the causes of my soul; [m]thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong; judge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance *and* all their [n]imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me;
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.
63 Behold their [o]sitting down, and their rising up; I *am* their music.

64 Render [p]unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
65 Give them [14]sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the [q]heavens of the LORD.

4 HOW is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed!
The stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.
2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold,
How are they esteemed [a]as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
3 Even the [1]sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones:
The daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like [b]the ostriches in the wilderness.
4 The [c]tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst:
The young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.
5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets:
They that were brought up in scarlet [d]embrace dunghills.
6 For the [2]punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom,
That was [e]overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.
7 Her [3]Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk,
They were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing *was* of sapphire:
8 Their visage is [4]blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets:
[f]Their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.
9 *They that be* slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger:
For these [5]pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.
10 The [g]hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children:
They were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out his fierce anger,
And hath [h]kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 3.
[e] Ps. 35. 7. Ps. 69. 4. Ps. 109. 3. Ps. 119. 161.
[f] Jer. 37. 16. Jer. 38. 6, 9, 10.
[g] Dan. 6. 17.
[h] Ps. 69. 2.
[i] 2 Chr. 33 11, 12. Ps. 18. 5, 6. Ps. 130. 1. Jon. 2. 2.
[j] Ps. 6. 8. Rom 8 26.
[k] Ps. 69. 18. Ps. 145. 18. Isa. 58. 9. Jas. 4. 8.
[l] 1Sam. 25. 39. Ps. 35. 1. Jer. 51. 36.
[m] Ps. 71. 23.
[n] Jer. 11. 19.
[o] Ps. 139. 2.
[p] Ps. 28. 4. Jer. 11. 20. Rev. 6. 10. Rev. 18. 6.
[14] Or, obstinacy of heart
[q] Ps. 8. 3.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Jer. 19. 21. Rom. 9. 21. 2 Cor. 4. 7. 2 Tim 2. 20.
[1] Or, sea-calves.
[b] Job 39. 14. Rom. 1. 31.
[c] Ps. 22. 15. Ps. 137. 6.
[d] Job 24. 8. Jer. 9. 21, 22. Luke 15 16.
[2] Or, iniquity.
[e] Gen. 19. 25.
[3] Or, distinguished ones.
[4] darker than blackness.
[f] Ps. 102 5.
[5] flow out.
[g] Isa. 49. 15. ch. 2. 20.
[h] Deut 32. 22. Jer. 21. 14.

12 The kings of the earth, and [i]all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed
That the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.
13 For [j]the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests,
[k]That have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,
14 They have wandered *as* blind *men* in the streets, [l]they have polluted themselves with blood,
[6]So that men could not touch their garments.
15 They cried unto them, Depart ye; [7]*it is* unclean; depart, depart, touch not:
When they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there.*
16 The [8]anger of the LORD hath divided them: he will no more regard them:
[m]They respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.
17 As for us, [n]our eyes as yet failed for our vain help:
In our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save *us.*
18 They [o]hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets:
Our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for [p]our end is come.
19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven:
They pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in [9]the wilderness.
20 The [q]breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, [r]was taken in their pits,
Of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.
21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz:
The cup also shall pass through unto thee; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.
22 [10]The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity:
He will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; he will [11]discover thy sins.

5 REMEMBER, O LORD, what is come upon us:
Consider, and behold our reproach.
2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers,—our houses to aliens.
3 We are orphans and fatherless,—our mothers *are* as widows.
4 We have drunken our water for money;—our wood [1]is sold unto us.
5 [2]Our necks *are* under persecution:—we labour, *and* have no rest.
6 We [a]have given the hand [b]*to* the Egyptians,
And to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.
7 Our [c]fathers have sinned, *and are* not;—and we have borne their iniquities.
8 Servants have ruled over us:
There is none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.
9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives
Because of the sword of the wilderness.
10 Our skin was black like an oven—because of the [3]terrible famine.
11 They [d]ravished the women in Zion,—*and* the maids in the cities of Judah.
12 Princes are hanged up by their hand:—the faces of elders were not honoured.
13 They took the young men [e]to grind,—and the children fell under the wood.
14 The [f]elders have ceased from the gate,—the young men from their music.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 4.
[i] Deut. 29. 24. 1 Ki. 9. 8, 9. Ps. 48. 4, 6.
[j] Jer. 5. 31. Jer. 6. 13. Jer. 14. 14. Jer. 23. 11. ch. 2. 14. Eze. 22. 26.
[k] Jer. 26. 8. Matt. 23. 31. Acts 7. 52.
[l] Jer. 2. 34.
[6] Or, in that they could not but touch.
[7] Or, ye polluted.
[8] Or, face.
[m] ch. 5. 12.
[n] 2 Ki. 24. 7. Isa. 20. 5, 6. Isa. 30. 1-7. Jer. 8. 20.
[o] 2 Ki. 25. 4.
[p] Jer. 51. 33. Eze. 7. 2-12. Amos 8. 2.
[9] Or, the lower grounds.
[q] Gen. 2. 7. ch. 2. 9.
[r] Jer. 39. 5. Jer. 52. 9.
[10] Or, Thine iniquity.
[11] Or, carry thee captive for thy sins.

CHAP. 5.
[1] cometh for price.
[2] On our necks are we persecuted.
[a] Gen. 24. 2.
[b] Hos. 12. 1.
[c] Ex. 20. 5. Jer. 16. 12. Jer. 31. 29. Eze. 18. 2. Matt. 23. 32.
[3] Or, terrors, or, storms.
[d] Deut. 28. 30. Isa. 13. 16. Zech. 14. 2.
[e] Judg. 16. 21.
[f] 2 Ki. 25. 18.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased;—our dance is turned into mourning.
16 [4]The crown is fallen *from* our head:—woe unto us, that we have sinned!
17 For this our heart is faint;—[g]for these *things* our eyes are dim.
18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate,—the foxes walk upon it.
19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever;
Thy throne from generation to generation.
20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever,—*and* forsake us [5]so long time?
21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD,
And we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.
22 But [6]thou hast utterly rejected us;—thou art very wroth against us.

B. C. 588.
CHAP. 5.
4 The crown of our head is fallen.
g Job 17. 7. Ps. 31. 9.
5 for length days?
6 Or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

EZEKIEL.

---

1 NOW it came to pass in the [a]thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I *was* among the [1]captives by the river of Chebar, *that* [b]the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.
2 In the fifth *day* of the month, which *was* the fifth year of king Jehoia-
3 chin's captivity, the [c]word of the LORD came expressly unto [2]Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar; and [d]the hand of the LORD was there upon him.
4 And I looked, and, behold, [e]a whirlwind came [f]out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire [3]infolding itself, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.
5 Also [g]out of the midst thereof *came* the likeness of four living creatures.
6 And this [h]*was* their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. And
7 every one had four faces, and every one had four wings. And their feet *were* [4]straight feet; and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calf's
8 foot: and they sparkled [i]like the colour of burnished brass. And [j]*they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they
9 four had their faces and their wings. Their wings *were* joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight
10 forward. As for [k]the likeness of their faces, they four [l]had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.
11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* [5]stretched upward; two *wings* of every one *were* joined one to another, and two [m]covered their
12 bodies. And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit
13 was to go, they went; *and* they turned not when they went. As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, [n]*and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went
14 forth lightning. And the living creatures [o]ran and [p]returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

B. C. 595.
CHAP. 1.
a 2 Ki. 23. 3.
1 captivity.
b Matt. 3. 16. Luke 3. 21. John 1. 51. Acts 7. 56. Rev. 4. 1.
c 2 Pet. 1. 21.
2 Jehezkel.
d 2 Ki. 3. 15.
e Jer. 23. 19.
f Jer. 4. 6.
3 catching itself.
g Rev. 4. 6.
h ch. 10. 8.
4 a straight foot.
i Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 15.
j ch 10. 18.
k Rev. 4. 7.
l Num. 2. 10.
5 Or, divided above.
m Isa. 6. 2.
n Ps. 104. 2. Dan. 10. 5,6. Matt. 28. 3. Rev. 4. 5. Rev. 10. 1.
o Zech. 4. 10.
p Ex. 3. 2. Judg 13. 20. 2 Ki. 2. 11. 2 Ki. 6. 17. Ps. 104. 4. Matt. 24. 27. Heb. 1. 7.

15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold [q]one wheel upon the earth
16 by the living creatures, with his four faces. The [r]appearance of the wheels and their work *was* [s]like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a
17 wheel in the middle of a wheel. When they went, they went upon their
18 four sides; *and* they turned not when they went. As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their [6]rings *were* [t]full of eyes round about them four.
19 And [u]when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them; and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were
20 lifted up. Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them:
21 for the spirit [7]of the living creature *was* in the wheels. When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit [8]of the living creature *was* in the wheels.
22 And [v]the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over
23 their heads above. And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side,
24 and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies. And [w]when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, [x]like the noise of great waters, as [y]the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of
25 an host: when they stood, they let down their wings. And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.
26 And [z]above the firmament that *was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, [a]as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness [b]as the appearance of a man above
27 upon it. And [c]I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the ap-
28 pearance of fire, and it had brightness round about. As [d]the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about.

This [e]*was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw *it*, [f]I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.
2 And he said unto me, Son of man, [a]stand upon thy feet, and I will
2 speak unto thee. And [b]the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.
3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious [1]nation that hath rebelled against me: [c]they and their
4 fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day. For [d]*they are* [2]impudent children, and stiff-hearted. I do send thee unto them;
5 and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. And [e]they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house,) yet [f]shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.
6 And thou, son of man, [g]be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though [3]briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 1.
q ch. 10. 9.
r ch. 10. 9, 10.
s Dan. 10 6.
6 Or, strakes.
t 2 Chr. 16 9. Pro. 15. 3. ch. 10. 12. Zech. 4. 10. Rev. 5. 6.
u Ps. 103. 20. ch 10.16,17.
7 Or, of life.
8 Or, of life.
v Ex. 24. 10. Job 37. 22. ch. 10. 1. Rev. 4. 6. Rev. 21. 11.
w ch. 10. 5.
x ch. 43. 2. Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 15. Rev. 19. 6.
y Job 37. 4, 5. Ps. 18. 13. Ps. 29. 3. Ps. 68. 33. ch. 10. 5.
z ver. 22. ch. 10. 1. Rev. 4. 2, 3.
a Ex. 24. 10. Isa. 54. 11.
b Isa. 6. 1. Rev. 1. 13.
c ch. 8. 2.
d Rev. 4. 3. Rev. 10. 1.
e Ex. 33. 20. Num. 12. 8. ch. 3. 23.
f Dan 8. 17. Acts 9. 4. Rev. 1. 17.

CHAP. 2.
a Dan. 10. 11.
b ch. 3. 24.
1 nations.
c Jer. 3. 25.
d ch 3. 7.
2 hard of face
e ch. 3. 11, 26, 27.
f ch. 33. 33. 2 Cor. 2. 16.
g Jer. 1. 8, 17. Matt. 10. 28. Luke 12. 4.
3 Or, rebels. Isa. 9. 18. Jer. 6. 28. Mic. 7. 4.

scorpions: [h]be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks,
7 [i]though they *be* a rebellious house. And [j]thou shalt speak my words
unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they
are [4]most rebellious.
8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious
like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and [k]eat that I give thee.
9 And when I looked, behold, [l]an hand *was* sent unto me; and, lo, [m]a roll
10 of a book *was* therein; and he spread it before me: and it *was* written
within and without: and *there was* written therein [n]lamentations, and
mourning, and woe.
3 MOREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; [a]eat
2 this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel. So I opened my mouth,
3 and he caused me to eat that roll. And he said unto me, Son of man,
cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee.
Then did I [b]eat *it;* and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.
4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel,
5 and speak with my words unto them. For thou *art* not sent to a people
[1]of a strange speech and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel;
6 not to many people [2]of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose
words thou canst not understand: [3]surely, had I sent thee to them, they
7 would have hearkened unto thee. But the house of Israel will not hearken
unto thee; [c]for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel
8 *are* [4]impudent and hard-hearted. Behold, I have made thy face strong
9 against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads. As
[d]an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not,
neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.
10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak
11 unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears. And go, get
thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak
unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will
hear, or whether they will forbear.
12 Then [e]the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great
13 rushing, *saying,* Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place. *I heard*
also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that [5]touched one
another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a
14 great rushing. So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went
[6]in bitterness, in the [7]heat of my spirit; but [f]the hand of the LORD was
15 strong upon me. Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that
dwelt by the river of Chebar, and [g]I sat where they sat, and remained
there astonished among them seven days.
16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the
17 LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, I have made thee [h]a watchman
unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give
18 them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt
surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the
wicked from his wicked way, [i]to save his life; the same wicked *man*
[j]shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor
from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but [k]thou hast delivered
thy soul.

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 2.
[h] Heb. 11. 27. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
[i] ch. 3. 9, 26, 27.
[j] Jer. 1. 7, 17.
[4] rebellion.
[k] Rev. 10. 9.
[l] ch. 8. 3. Jer. 1. 9.
[m] ch. 3. 1.
[n] Isa. 3. 11.

CHAP. 3.
[a] ch. 2. 8, 9.
[b] Jer. 15. 16. Rev. 10. 9.
[1] deep of lip, and heavy of tongue. Jon. 1. 2.
[2] deep of lip, and heavy of language.
[3] Or, If I had sent thee, etc., would they not have hearkened unto thee? Matt. 11. 21.
[c] 1 Sam. 8. 7. Luke 10. 16. Luke 13. 34. Luke 19. 14. John 15. 20.
[4] stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.
[d] Isa. 50. 7. Jer. 1. 18. Mic. 3. 8.
[e] ch. 8. 3. Acts 8. 39.
[5] kissed.
[6] bitter
[7] hot anger.
[f] 2 Ki. 3. 15.
[g] Job 2. 13. Ps. 137. 1.
[h] Song 3. 3. Song 5. 7. Isa. 52. 8. Isa. 56. 10. Isa. 62. 6. Jer. 6. 17. Jer. 31. 6. Heb. 13. 17.
[i] Rom. 1. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 16.
[j] ch. 33. 6.
[k] Acts 20. 26.

20 Again, When a [l]righteous *man* doth turn from his [8]righteousness, and
commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die:
because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his
righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood
21 will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous
man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely
[m]live, because he is warned; also [n]thou hast delivered thy soul.
22 And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me,
23 Arise, go forth into [o]the plain, and I will there talk with thee. Then I
arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, [p]the glory of the LORD
stood there, as the glory which I [q]saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell
24 on my face. Then [r]the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet,
and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.
25 But thou, O son of man, behold, [s]they shall put bands upon thee, and
26 shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: and
[t]I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt
be dumb, and shalt not be to them [9]a reprover: [u]for they *are* a rebellious
27 house. But [v]when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou
shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him
hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: [w]for they *are* a rebellious
house.

4 THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and
2 pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem: and lay siege against it,
and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also
3 against it, and set [1]*battering*-rams against it round about. Moreover
take thou unto thee [2]an iron pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron between
thee and the city; and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged,
and thou shalt lay siege against it. [a]This *shall be* a sign to the house of
Israel.
4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of
Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie
5 upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity. For I have laid upon thee the
years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, [3]three
hundred and ninety days: so [b]shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house
6 of Israel. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right
side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days:
I have appointed thee [4]each day for a year.
7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and
8 thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. And,
[c]behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee [5]from
one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.
9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles,
and millet, and [6]fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread
thereof, *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy
10 side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof. And thy
meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from
11 time to time shalt thou eat it. Thou shalt drink also water by measure,
12 the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink. And thou
shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh
out of man, in their sight.

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 3.
l Ps. 36. 3. Ps. 125. 5. ch. 18. 24. ch. 33. 13. Zeph. 1. 6. Matt. 13. 20. Heb. 10. 38. 2 Pet. 2. 20. 1 John 2. 19.
8 righteousnesses.
m Rom. 2. 7.
n Acts 18. 6.
o ch. 8. 4.
p ch. 1. 28.
q ch. 1. 1.
r ch. 2. 2.
s ch. 4. 8.
t Ps. 51. 15. ch. 24. 27. Luke 1. 20, 22.
9 a man reproving.
u ch. 2. 5-7.
v ch. 24. 27. ch. 33. 22.
w ch. 12. 2, 3.

CHAP. 4.
1 Or, chief leaders. ch. 21. 22.
2 Or, a flat plate, or, slice.
a Isa. 8. 18. Isa. 20. 2-4. ch. 4. 3. ch. 12. 6, 11. ch. 24. 24, 27. Luke 2. 34. Heb. 2. 4.
3 From the establishment of idolatry by Jeroboam, 1 Ki. 12. 26, till B.C. 585.
b Num. 5. 31. Num. 14. 34. ch. 23. 35, 45-49.
4 a day for a year, a day for a year.
c ch. 3. 25. Mark 3. 21.
5 from thy side to thy side.
6 Or, spelt.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the [d]children of Israel eat their
14 defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them. Then said I, [e]Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted; for from my youth up, even till now, have I [f]not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces: neither came there [g]abominable flesh into my mouth.
15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.
16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the [h]staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall [i]eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:
17 that they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume [j]away for their iniquity.

5 AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, [a]and cause *it* to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take
2 thee balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*. Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of [b]the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a
3 sword after them. Thou [c]shalt also take thereof a few in number, and
4 bind them in thy [1]skirts. Then take of them again, and [d]cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD;—This *is* Jerusalem:
I have set it in the midst of the nations
And countries *that are* round about her.
6 And she hath [e]changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations,
And my statutes more than the countries that *are* round about her;
For they have refused my judgments and my statutes,
They have not walked in them.
7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Because ye multiplied more than the nations that *are* round about you,
And have not walked in my statutes,—neither have kept my judgments,
Neither have done according to the [f]judgments
Of the nations that *are* round about you;
8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;—Behold, I, even I, *am* against thee,
And will execute judgments in the midst of thee
In the sight of the nations.
9 And [g]I will do in thee that which I have not done,
And whereunto I will not do any more the like,
Because of all thine abominations.
10 Therefore the fathers [h]shall eat the sons in the midst of thee,
And the sons shall eat their fathers;—and I will execute judgments in thee,
And the whole remnant of thee will I [i]scatter—into all the winds.
11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD;
Surely, because thou hast [j]defiled my sanctuary with all thy [k]detestable things,
And with all thine abominations,—therefore will I also diminish *thee;*
Neither shall mine eye spare,—neither will I have any pity.
12 A [l]third part of thee shall die with the pestilence,

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 4.
[d] Ps. 106. 28. Ps. 141. 4.
[e] ch. 9. 8. Acts 10. 14.
[f] Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 17. 15.
[g] Lev. 19. 7. Deut. 14. 3. Isa. 65. 4.
[h] Lev. 26. 26. Ps. 105. 16. ch. 5. 16. ch. 14. 13.
[i] Deut. 28. 48. ch. 12. 19. Lam. 5. 9.
[j] Lev. 26. 39. ch. 24. 23.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Lev. 21. 5. Isa. 7. 20. ch. 44. 20.
[b] ch. 4. 1.
[c] Jer. 40. 6. Jer. 52. 16.
[1] wings. 2 Ki. 25. 25.
[d] Jer. 41. 1, 2. Jer. 44. 14.
[e] Deut. 32. 15, 21. 1 Ki. 17. 8, 20. 2 Chr. 33. 9. Ps. 106. 20. Jer. 2. 10, 11. ch. 16. 47. Rom. 1. 25. 1 Cor. 5. 1. Jude 4.
[f] 2 Ki. 28. 9, 11. 2 Chr. 33. 9. Jer. 2. 10. ch. 11. 12. ch. 16. 47. ch. 48. 54.
[g] Lam. 4. 6. Dan. 9. 12. Amos 3. 2. Matt. 24. 21.
[h] Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. 2 Ki. 6. 29. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20.
[i] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64. Zech. 2. 6.
[j] 2 Chr. 36. 14. ch. 7. 20.
[k] ch. 11. 21.
[l] Jer. 15. 2. Jer. 21. 9.

And with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee;
And a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee;
And [m]I will scatter a third part into all the winds,
And [n]I will draw out a sword after them.
13 Thus shall mine anger [o]be accomplished,
And I will cause my fury to rest upon them,—[p]and I will be comforted:
And they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal,
When I have accomplished my fury in them.
14 Moreover [q]I will make thee waste,
And a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee,
In the sight of all that pass by.
15 So it shall be a [r]reproach and a taunt,—an [s]instruction and an astonishment
Unto the nations that *are* round about thee,
When I shall execute judgments in thee
In anger and in fury and in [t]furious rebukes.—I the LORD have spoken *it*.
16 When I shall [u]send upon them the evil arrows of famine,
Which shall be for *their* destruction,—*and* which I will send to destroy you:
And I will increase the famine upon you,
And will break your staff of bread:
17 So will I send upon you famine and evil [v]beasts,
And they shall bereave thee;
And [w]pestilence and blood shall pass through thee;
And I will bring the sword upon thee.—I the LORD have spoken it.
6 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy
2 face toward the mountains [a]of Israel, and prophesy against them, and say,
3 Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD;
Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills,
To the rivers, and to the valleys,
Behold, I, *even* I, will bring a sword upon you,
And [b]I will destroy your high places;
4 And your altars shall be desolate,—and your [1]images shall be broken;
And [c]I will cast down your slain *men* before your [2]idols.
5 And I will [3]lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel
Before their idols;—and I will scatter your bones
Round about your altars.
6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste,
And the high places shall be desolate;
That your altars may be laid waste and made desolate,
And your idols may be broken and cease,
And your images may be cut down,—and your works may be abolished.
7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you;
And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
8 Yet [d]will I leave a remnant,
That ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations,
When ye shall be scattered through the countries.
9 And they that escape of you shall remember me
Among the nations whither they shall be carried captives,
Because [e]I am broken
With their whorish heart, which hath departed from me,
And [f]with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols:

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 5.
[m] Jer. 9. 16. ch. 6. 8.
[n] Lev. 26. 33. ch. 12. 14
[o] Lam. 4. 11.
[p] Deut. 32. 36. Isa. 1. 24. Zech. 6. 2.
[q] Lev. 26. 31. 2 Chr. 7. 20, 21. Neh. 2. 17.
[r] Deut. 28. 37. 1 Ki. 9. 7. Ps. 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Lam. 2. 15.
[s] 1 Cor. 10. 11.
[t] ch. 25. 17.
[u] Deut. 32. 23, 24. Ps. 7. 13. Ps. 91. 5. Lam. 3. 12. ch. 14. 21. ch. 33. 27. ch. 34. 25.
[v] Lev. 26. 22.
[w] ch. 38. 22.

CHAP. 6.
[a] Josh. 11. 21. ch. 19. 9. ch. 33. 28. ch. 36. 1. Mic. 6. 1, 2.
[b] Lev. 26. 30. Isa. 27. 9.
[1] Or, sun images.
[c] Lev. 26. 30. 1 Ki. 13. 2. 2 Ki. 23. 14. 2 Chr. 34. 5. Jer. 8. 1, 2.
[2] dungy gods. ch. 8. 10.
[3] give.
[d] Isa. 6. 13. Isa. 27. 7. Jer. 4. 27. Jer. 30. 11. Jer. 44. 28. ch. 5. 2, 12. ch. 12. 16. ch. 14. 22. Amos 9. 8.
[e] Ps. 78. 40. Isa. 7. 13. Isa. 43. 24. Isa. 63. 10. Acts 7. 51.
[f] Num. 15. 39. ch. 20. 7.

And [g] they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed
In all their abominations.
10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD,
And that I have not said in vain—that I would do this evil unto them.
11 Thus saith the Lord GOD;—Smite with [h] thine hand,
And stamp with thy foot, and say,
Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel!
[i] For they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.
12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence;
And he that is near shall fall by the sword;
And he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine:
Thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.
13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD,
When their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars,
[j] Upon every high hill, [k] in all the tops of the mountains,
And [l] under every green tree, and under every thick oak,
The place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.
14 So will I [m] stretch out my hand upon them,—and make the land desolate:
Yea, [4] more desolate than the wilderness toward [n] Diblath,
In all their habitations:—and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
7 MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Also, thou
2 son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel;
[a] An end, the end is come—upon the four corners of the land.
3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee,—and I will send mine anger upon thee,
And will judge thee according to thy ways,
And will [1] recompense upon thee all thine abominations.
4 And [b] mine eye shall not spare thee,—neither will I have pity:
But I will recompense thy ways upon thee,
And thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee;
And [c] ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
5 Thus saith the Lord GOD;—An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.
6 An end is come, the end is come:
It [2] watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.
7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land:
[d] The time is come, the day of trouble *is* near,
And not the [3] sounding again of the mountains.
8 Now will I shortly [e] pour out my fury upon thee,
And accomplish mine anger upon thee;
And I will judge thee according to thy ways,
And will recompense thee for all thine abominations.
9 And mine eye shall not spare,—neither will I have pity:
I will recompense [4] thee according to thy ways
And thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee;
And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.
10 Behold the day, behold, it is come;—the morning is gone forth;
The rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.
11 Violence [f] is risen up into a rod of wickedness:
None of them *shall remain,* nor of their [5] multitude, nor of any of [6] theirs;
[g] Neither *shall there be* wailing for them.
12 The time is come, the day draweth near:

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 6.
[g] Lev. 26. 39. Job 42. 6.
[h] Isa. 64. 6. ch. 7. 16. ch. 21. 14. ch. 36. 31, 32.
[i] Num. 24. 10. Isa. 58. 1. Jer. 9. 1, 10. ch. 5. 12.
[j] Jer. 2. 20. Jer. 15. 2, 3. ch. 5. 12. ch. 14. 21.
[k] Hos. 4. 13.
[l] Isa. 57. 5.
[m] Isa. 5. 25.
[4] Or, desolate from the wilderness.
[n] Num. 33. 46.

CHAP. 7.
[a] Gen. 6. 13. Deut. 32. 20. Jer. 5. 31. Lam. 1. 9. Lam. 4. 18. ch. 11. 13. Amos 8. 2. Matt. 24. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
[1] give.
[b] Jer. 13. 14. ch. 5. 11. Zech. 11. 6.
[c] ch. 6. 7. ch. 12. 20.
[2] awaketh against thee.
[d] Isa. 13. 22. Zeph. 1. 14, 15. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[3] Or, echo.
[e] 2 Chr. 34. 21. Ps. 79. 6. Isa. 42. 25. Jer. 7. 20. ch. 20. 8, 21. ch. 36. 18.
[4] upon thee.
[f] Isa. 5. 7. Jer. 6. 7. Amos 3. 10.
[5] Or, tumult.
[6] Or, their tumultuous persons.
[g] Jer. 16. 5.

Let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn;
For wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.
13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold,
[7]Although they were yet alive:
For the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof,
Which shall not return;
Neither shall any strengthen himself [8]in [9]the iniquity of his life.
14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready;
But none goeth to the battle:
For my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.
15 The [h]sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within:
He that *is* in the field shall die with the sword;
And he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.
16 But [i]they that escape of them shall escape,
And shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys,
All of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.
17 All [j]hands shall be feeble,—and all knees shall [10]be weak *as* water.
18 They shall also [k]gird *themselves* with sackcloth,
And [l]horror shall cover them;—and shame *shall be* upon all faces,
And baldness upon all their heads.
19 They shall cast their silver in the streets,
And their gold shall be [11]removed:
Their [m]silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them
In the day of the wrath of the LORD:
They shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels:
[12]Because it is [n]the stumblingblock of their iniquity.
20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty;
[o]But they made the images of their abominations
And of their detestable things therein:
Therefore have I [13]set it far from them.
21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey,
And to the wicked of the earth for a spoil;—and they shall pollute it.
22 My face will I turn also from them,
And they shall pollute my secret *place:*
For the [14]robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.
23 Make a chain;—for the land is full of bloody crimes,
And [p]the city is full of violence.
24 Wherefore I will bring [q]the worst of the heathen,
And they shall possess their houses:
I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease;
And [15]their holy places shall be defiled.
25 [16]Destruction cometh;—and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.
26 Mischief [r]shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour;
[s]Then shall they seek a vision of the prophet;
But the law shall perish from the [t]priest,—and counsel from the ancients.
27 The king shall mourn,—and the prince shall be clothed with desolation,
And the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled:
I will do unto them after their way,
And [17]according to their deserts will I judge them;
And they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 7.
[7] though their life were yet among the living.
[8] Or, whose life is in his iniquity.
[9] his iniquity.
[h] Deut. 32. 25. Lam. 1. 20. ch. 5. 12.
[i] ch. 6. 8.
[j] Isa. 13. 7. Jer. 6. 24. ch. 21. 7.
[10] go into water.
[k] Isa. 3. 24. Isa. 15. 2, 3. Jer. 48. 37. Amos 8. 10.
[l] Ps. 55. 5.
[11] for a separation, or, uncleanness.
[m] Pro. 11. 4. Zeph. 1. 18.
[12] Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling-block.
[n] ch. 14. 3, 4. ch. 44. 12.
[o] Jer. 7. 30.
[13] Or, made it unto them an unclean thing.
[14] Or, burglars.
[p] 2 Ki. 21. 16.
[q] Hab. 1. 6.
[15] Or, they shall inherit their holy places.
[16] Cutting off.
[r] Lev. 26. 18. Deut. 32. 23. Jer. 4. 20. Amos 8. 11.
[s] Ps. 74. 9. Lam. 2. 9.
[t] Mal. 2. 7-9.
[17] with their judgments.

B. C. 594.

8 AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat
2 before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me. Then [a]I beheld, and, lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the
3 appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber. And he [b]put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and [c]brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the [d]door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where [e]*was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which
4 [f]provoketh to jealousy. And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I [g]saw in the plain.
5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and, behold, northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in
6 the entry. He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great [h]abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? But turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.
7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked,
8 behold, a hole in the wall. Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now
9 in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door. And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do
10 here. So I went in and saw; and, behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtrayed
11 upon the wall round about. And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of [i]Shaphan, with [j]every man his censer in his hand;
12 and a thick cloud of incense went up. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, [k]The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth.
13 He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater
14 abominations that they do. Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which *was* toward the north; and, behold, there sat
15 [l]women weeping for Tammuz. Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.
16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house; and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, [m]between the porch and the altar, [n]*were* about five and twenty men, [o]with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped
17 [p]the sun toward the east. Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? [1]Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have [q]filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and,
18 lo, they put the branch to their nose. Therefore [r]will I also deal in fury: mine [s]eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they [t]cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. 8.
[a] ch. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 9, 10.
[b] ch. 2. 18. Dan. 5. 5. Dan. 10. 10, 18.
[c] ch. 11. 1.
[d] 2 Ki. 16. 14
[e] 2 Ki. 21. 7. Jer. 7. 30. Jer. 32. 34. ch. 5. 11. ch. 7. 20.
[f] Ex. 20. 4. Ex. 34. 14. Deut. 4. 24. Deut. 5. 9. Deut. 6. 15. Deut. 32. 16. Josh. 24. 18. Ps. 78. 58.
[g] ch. 1. 28. ch. 3. 22, 23.
[h] Deut. 31. 16. 2 Chr. 36. 14-17. Jer. 26. 6. Lam. 2. 6, 7.
[i] 2 Ki. 22. 8. 2 Ki. 25. 22. 2 Chr. 34. 20. Jer. 26. 24.
[j] Num. 16. 17. 2 Chr. 26. 16. Jer. 7. 9.
[k] Isa. 29. 15. ch. 9. 9.
[l] In a lewd and idolatrous manner, lamenting the death of Tammuz, or Adonis. Supposed also to be Baal-peor, Num. 25. 3.
[m] Joel 2. 17.
[n] ch. 11. 1.
[o] Jer. 2. 27.
[p] Deut. 4. 19.
[1] Or, Is there any thing lighter than to commit?
[q] ch. 9. 9.
[r] ch. 5. 13.
[s] ch. 5. 11.
[t] Pro. 1. 28.

B. C. 594.

9 HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause [a] them that
have charge over the city to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying
2 weapon in his hand. And, behold, six men came from the way of the
higher gate, [1] which lieth toward the north, and every man [2] a slaughter
weapon in his hand; [b] and one man among them *was* clothed with linen,
with a writer's inkhorn [3] by his side: and they went in, and stood beside
3 the brasen altar. And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from
the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house:

And he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's
4 inkhorn by his side; and the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst
of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and [4] set a mark upon the
foreheads of the men [c] that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that
5 be done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in [5] mine hear-
ing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite; let not your eye spare,
6 neither have ye pity: slay [6] utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little
children, and women; but come [d] not near any man upon whom *is* the
mark; and [e] begin at my sanctuary.

Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.
7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the
slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that
I [f] fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou de-
stroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jeru-
9 salem? Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and
Judah *is* exceeding great, and [g] the land is [7] full of blood, and the city
full of [8] perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and
10 the [h] LORD seeth not. And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare,
neither will I have pity, *but* [i] I will recompense their way upon their
head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by
his side, [9] reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast com-
manded me.

10 THEN I looked, and, behold, in the firmament [a] that *was* above the
head of the cherubim there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone,
2 as the appearance of the likeness of a throne. And [b] he spake unto the
man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under
the cherub, and fill [1] thine hand with [c] coals of fire from between the cher-
ubim, and [d] scatter *them* over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house when the man went
4 in; and the cloud filled the inner court. Then [e] the glory of the LORD [2] went
up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house; and [f] the
house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of
5 the LORD's glory. And the [g] sound of the cherubim's wings was heard *even*
to the outer court, as [h] the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed
with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between
7 the cherubim; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels. And *one*
cherub [3] stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the
fire that *was* between the cherubim, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the
hands of *him that was* clothed with linen; who took *it*, and went out.

CHAP. 9.
[a] Ps. 103. 20.
1 which is turned.
2 a weapon of his breaking in pieces.
[b] Lev. 16. 4. Rev. 15. 6.
3 upon his loins.
4 mark a mark. Ex. 12. 7. Rev. 7. 3.
[c] Ps. 119. 53. 2 Pet. 2. 8.
5 mine ears.
6 to destruction. 2 Chr. 36. 17.
[d] Rev. 9. 4.
[e] Jer. 25. 29.
[f] Num. 14. 5. Deut. 9. 18.
[g] 2 Ki. 21. 16. 2 Ki. 24. 4. Jer. 2. 34. Jer. 22. 17. Matt. 23. 35-37.
7 filled with.
8 Or, wresting of judgment.
[h] Ps. 10. 11. Isa. 29. 15.
[i] ch. 11. 21.
9 returned the word.

CHAP. 10.
[a] ch. 1. 22.
[b] ch. 9. 2, 3.
1 the hollow of thine hand.
[c] ch. 1. 13.
[d] Rev. 8. 5.
[e] Num. 16. 19. ch. 1. 28.
2 was lifted up.
[f] Ex. 40. 35. ch. 43. 5. Hag. 2. 9. Rev. 15. 8.
[g] ch. 1. 24.
[h] Ex. 19. 16. Deut. 4. 12, 13. Job 37. 2. Ps. 29. 3. Ps. 68. 33.
3 sent forth.

8 And [i]there appeared in the cherubim the form of a man's hand under
9 their wings. And [j]when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubim, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and
10 the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl stone. And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been
11 in the midst of a wheel. When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head
12 looked they followed it; they turned not as they went. And their whole [4]body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and [k]the wheels,
13 *were* [l]full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had. As
14 for the wheels, [5]it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel! And [m]every one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second [n]face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of
15 [o]a lion, and the fourth the face of [p]an eagle. And the cherubim were lifted up. This *is* [q]the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.
16 And [r]when the cherubim went, the wheels went by them; and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same
17 wheels also turned not from beside them. When [s]they stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, *these* lifted up themselves *also:* for the spirit [6]of the living creature *was* in them.
18 Then the glory of the LORD [t]departed from off the threshold of the
19 house, and stood over the cherubim. And [u]the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them; and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God of Israel *was*
20 over them above. This [v]*is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel [w]by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they *were* the cherubim.
21 Every [x]one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; [y]and the
22 likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings. And [z]the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they [a]went every one straight forward.

11 MOREOVER [a]the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto [b]the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold [c]at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the
2 son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief,
3 and give wicked counsel in this city; which say, [1]*It is* not near; let us
4 build houses: [d]this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh. Therefore
5 prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man. And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak;

Thus saith the LORD,—Thus have ye said, O house of Israel:
For [e]I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of* them.
6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city,
And ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.
7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
Your [f]slain, whom ye have laid in the midst of it,
They *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron:
But I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.
8 Ye have [g]feared the sword;

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 10.
[i] ch. 1. 8.
[j] ch. 1. 15.
[4] flesh.
[k] ch. 1. 18.
[l] Rev. 4. 8.
[5] Or. they were called in my hearing, Wheel, or, Galgal, that is, Move round.
[m] ch. 1. 6. 10.
[n] 2Sam. 14. 17.
[o] 2Sam. 24. 16.
[p] Dan. 9. 21.
[q] ch. 1. 5.
[r] ch. 1. 19.
[s] ch. 1. 12.
[6] Or. of life.
[t] ch. 7. 20-22. Hos. 9. 12. Matt. 23. 37-39.
[u] ch. 9. 23. ch. 11. 22.
[v] ch. 1. 22. ch. 3. 23.
[w] ch. 1. 1.
[x] ch. 1. 6. Rev. 4. 7.
[y] ch. 1. 8. Isa. 6. 6.
[z] ch. 1. 10.
[a] Ps. 103. 20. ch. 1. 12 Hos. 14. 9.

CHAP. 11.
[a] ch. 3. 12, 14. ch. 8. 3. ch. 37. 1. Acts 8. 39.
[b] ch. 10. 19.
[c] ch. 8. 16.
[1] Or, It is not for us to build houses near. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
[d] Jer. 1. 13.
[e] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Ps. 139. 2. Jer. 16. 17. Jer. 17. 10. John 2. 24. Heb. 4. 11. Rev. 2. 23.
[f] Mic. 3. 3.
[g] Pro. 10. 24. Isa. 66. 4.

And I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.
9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof,
And deliver you into the hands of strangers,
And [h] will execute judgments among you.
10 Ye [i] shall fall by the sword:—I will judge you in [j] the border of Israel;
[k] And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
11 This *city* shall not be your caldron,
Neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof;
But I will judge you in [l] the border of Israel:
12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD:
[2] For ye have not walked in my statutes,
Neither executed my judgments,
But have [m] done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.
13 And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that [n] Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then [o] fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant
14, of Israel? Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of
15 man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, *are* they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the LORD; unto us is this land given
16 in possession. Therefore say,
Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Although I have cast them far off among the heathen,
And although I have scattered them among the countries,
[p] Yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary
In the countries where they shall come.
17 Therefore say,—Thus saith the Lord GOD;
[q] I will even gather you from the people,
And assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered,
And I will give you the land of Israel.
18 And they shall come thither,
And [r] they shall take away all the detestable things thereof
And all the abominations thereof from thence.
19 And [s] I will give them one heart,—and I will put [t] a new spirit within you;
And I will take [u] the stony heart out of their flesh,
And will give them an heart of flesh;
20 That they may walk in my statutes,
And keep mine ordinances, and do them:
And [v] they shall be my people, and I will be their God.
21 But *as for them* whose [w] heart walketh after
The heart of their detestable things and their abominations,
I will recompense their way upon their own heads,—saith the Lord GOD.
22 Then did the cherubim [x] lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them;
23 and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above. And [y] the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood [z] upon the mountain [a] which *is* on the east side of the city.
24 Afterwards [b] the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that
25 I had seen went up from me. Then I [c] spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had showed me.

B. C. 594

CHAP. 11.
[h] Ps. 106. 30. ch. 5. 8.
[i] 2 Ki. 25. 19. Jer. 39. 6.
[j] 1 Ki. 8. 65. 2 Ki. 14. 25.
[k] Ps. 9. 16.
[l] Num. 34. 11. Jer. 39. 6.
[2] Or, which have not walked.
[m] Lev. 18. 3. Deut. 12. 30. ch. 8. 10.
[n] Acts 5. 5.
[o] Deut. 9. 18. Josh. 7. 6, 9. 1 Chr. 21. 16, 17. Ps. 106. 23. Ps. 119. 120. ch. 9. 8.
[p] Ps. 31. 20. Ps. 90. 1. Ps. 91. 9. Pro. 18. 10. Isa. 4. 5. Isa. 8. 14. Jer. 29. 7, 11. Jer. 42. 11.
[q] Jer. 24. 5. ch. 28. 25. ch. 34. 13. ch. 36. 24. Isa. 11. 11, 16.
[r] ch. 37. 23.
[s] Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26. Zeph. 3. 9. Acts 4. 32.
[t] Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. Jer. 32. 39. ch. 18. 31. Rom. 12. 2. Eph. 4. 23.
[u] Zech. 7. 12.
[v] ch. 14. 11. Zech. 13. 9.
[w] Heb. 3. 12.
[x] ch. 1. 19. ch. 10. 19.
[y] ch. 8. 4. ch. 9. 3. ch. 10. 4. ch. 43. 4.
[z] Zech. 14. 4.
[a] ch. 43. 2.
[b] ch. 8. 3. 2 Cor. 12. 2.
[c] Acts 20. 20.

B. C. 594.

12 THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying, Son of man, thou
2 dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which [a]have eyes to see, and
see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious
3 house. Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee [1]stuff for removing, and
remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to
another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be*
4 a rebellious house. Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their
sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their
5 sight, [2]as they that go forth into captivity. [3]Dig thou through the wall
6 in their sight, and carry out thereby. In their sight shalt thou bear *it*
upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover
thy face, that thou see not the ground; [b]for I have set thee *for* a sign
unto the house of Israel.
7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day,
as stuff for captivity, and in the even I [4]digged through the wall with
mine hand; I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my*
8 shoulder in their sight. And in the morning came the word of the LORD
9 unto me, saying, Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious
10 house, said unto thee, What [c]doest thou? Say thou unto them, Thus
saith the Lord GOD;
This [d]burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of
Israel that *are* among them.
11 Say, I *am* your sign:—like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them:
[5]They shall remove, *and* go into captivity.
12 And [e]the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder
In the twilight, and shall go forth:
They shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby:
He shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.
13 My [f]net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my
snare:
And [g]I will bring him to Babylon *to* the land of the Chaldeans;
Yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.
14 And [h]I will scatter toward every wind
All that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands;
And I will draw out the sword after them.
15 And [i]they shall know that I *am* the LORD,
When I shall scatter them among the nations,
And disperse them in the countries.
16 But [j]I will leave [6]a few men of them
From the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence;
That they may declare all their abominations
Among the heathen whither they come;
And they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
17 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
18 Son of man, [k]eat thy bread with quaking,
And drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;
19 And say unto the people of the land,—Thus saith the Lord GOD
Of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel;
They shall eat their bread with carefulness,
And drink their water with astonishment,

CHAP. 12.
a Isa. 6. 9. Isa. 29. 9. Isa. 42. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 13. 13. Mark 4. 12.
1 Or. instruments.
2 as the goings forth of captivity
3 Dig for thee.
b Isa. 8. 18. Isa. 20. 2, 4. ch. 4. 3. ch. 24. 24.
4 digged for me.
c ch. 17. 12. ch. 20. 49. ch. 24. 19.
d 2 Ki. 9. 25. Isa. 13. 1. Isa. 14. 28 Mal. 1. 1.
5 by removing go into captivity. 2 Ki. 25. 4.
e 2 Ki. 25. 4. Jer. 39. 4. Jer. 52. 7.
f Job 19. 6. Jer. 50. 24. Jer. 52. 9. ch. 17. 20. Lam. 1. 13.
g Jer. 52. 11. ch. 17. 16.
h Jer. 37. 7. ch. 5. 10.
i Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 83. 16. Isa. 26. 9.
j Isa. 1. 8. Jer. 4. 27. ch. 6. 8. ch. 14. 22.
6 men of number.
k Lev. 26. 26, 36. Deut. 28. 48, 65. Job 3. 24. Ps. 60. 2, 3, Ps. 80. 5. Ps. 102. 4, 9. Lam. 5. 9. ch. 4. 16. ch. 23. 33.

That her land may [l]be desolate from [7]all that is therein,
[m]Because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.
20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste,
And the land shall be desolate;—and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
21, And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, what *is*
22 that proverb *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, [n]The days are
23 prolonged, and every vision faileth? Tell them therefore,
Thus saith the Lord GOD;—I will make this proverb to cease,
And they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel;
But say unto them, [o]The days are at hand,—and the effect of every vision.
24 For [p]there shall be no more any [q]vain vision
Nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.
25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak,
And the [r]word that I shall speak shall come to pass;
It shall be no more prolonged:
For in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word,
And will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.
26 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say,
The vision that he seeth *is* for [s]many days *to come,*
And he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off.
28 Therefore say unto them,—Thus saith the Lord GOD;
[t]There shall none of my words be prolonged any more;
But the word which I have spoken shall be done,—saith the Lord GOD.
13 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man,
2 prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto
[1]them that prophesy out of their own [a]hearts,
3 Hear ye the word of the LORD;—thus saith the Lord GOD;
Woe unto the foolish prophets,
That [2]follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!
4 O Israel, thy prophets are [b]like the foxes in the deserts.
5 Ye [c]have not gone up into the [3]gaps,
Neither [4]made up the hedge for the house of Israel
To stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.
6 They [d]have seen vanity and lying divination, saying,
The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them:
And they have made *others* to [e]hope—that they would confirm the word.
7 Have ye not seen a vain vision,
And have ye not spoken a lying divination,
Whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it;*—albeit I have not spoken?
8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies,
Therefore, behold, I *am* against you,—saith the Lord GOD.
9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets
That see vanity, and that divine lies:
They shall not be in the [5]assembly of my people,
[f]Neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel,
[g]Neither shall they enter into the land of Israel;
And [h]ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
10 Because, even because they have [i]seduced my people,

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 12.
[l] Isa. 6. 11. Jer. 4. 27. ch. 6. 6, 7. ch. 36. 3. Zech. 7. 14.
7 the fulness thereof.
[m] Ps. 107. 34.
[n] Isa. 5. 19. ch. 11. 3. Amos 6. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
[o] Ps. 37. 13. Joel 2. 1. Zeph. 1. 14.
[p] ch. 13. 23.
[q] Lam. 2. 14.
[r] Isa. 55. 11. Dan. 9. 12. Zech. 1. 6. Luke 21. 33.
[s] Isa 5. 19. Isa. 28. 14, 15, 22. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
[t] Jer. 4. 7. Jer. 23. 19, 20. Rev 3. 3.

CHAP. 13.
1 them that are prophets out of their own hearts.
[a] Jer. 14. 14.
2 walk after.
[b] Zeph. 3. 4.
[c] Ps. 106. 23.
3 Or, breaches.
4 hedged the hedge.
[d] ch. 12. 24.
[e] Pro. 14. 15.
5 Or, secret, or, council.
[f] Ex. 32. 32, 33. Ezra 2. 59. Neh. 7. 5. Ps. 69. 28. Luke 10. 20. Phil. 4. 3. Heb. 12. 23. Rev. 13. 8.
[g] ch. 20. 38.
[h] ch. 11. 10. ch. 12. 20.
[i] 1 Ki. 22. 24, 26. Jer. 23. 20. 2 Tim. 3. 13.

Saying, [j]Peace; and *there was* no peace;—and one built up [6]a wall,
And, lo, others [k]daubed it with untempered *mortar:*
11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *mortar*, that it shall fall:
There [l]shall be an overflowing shower,
And ye, O great hailstones, shall fall;—and a stormy wind shall rend *it.*
12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you,
Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it?*
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
I will even rend *it* with a stormy wind in my fury;
And there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger,
And great hailstones in *my* fury, to consume *it.*
14 So will I break down the wall
That ye have daubed with untempered *mortar,*
And bring it down to the ground,
So that the foundation thereof shall be discovered,
And it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof;
[m]And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.
15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall,
And upon them that have daubed it with untempered *mortar;*
And will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more,*
Neither they that daubed it;
16 *To wit,* the prophets of Israel, which prophesy concerning Jerusalem,
And which see [n]visions of peace for her,
And *there is* no peace, saith the Lord God.
17 Likewise, thou son of man,
[o]Set thy face against [p]the daughters of thy people,
Which prophesy out of their own heart;
18 And prophesy thou against them, and say,—Thus saith the Lord God;
Woe to the *women* that sew pillows to all [7]arm-holes,
And make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature, to hunt souls!
Will ye [q]hunt the souls of my people,
And will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?
19 And will ye pollute me among my people
[r]For handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread,
To slay the souls that should not die,
And to save the souls alive that should not live,
By your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?
20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God;—Behold, I *am* against your pillows.
Wherewith ye there hunt the souls [8]to make *them* fly,
And I will tear them from your arms,—and will let the souls go,
Even the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly.
21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear,—and deliver my people out of your hand,
And they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted;
And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.
22 Because with [s]lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad,
Whom I have not made sad;—and [t]strengthened the hands of the wicked,
That he should not return from his wicked way,—[9]by promising him life;
23 Therefore [u]ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations:
For I will deliver my people out of your hand;
And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 13.

[j] Deut. 18. 22. Isa. 57. 21. Jer. 4. 10. Jer. 6. 14. Jer. 8. 11. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 23. 17. Jer. 28. 9. Mal. 3. 15.
[6] Or, a slight wall.
[k] 2 Chr. 18. 12. Isa. 30. 10 ch. 22. 28.
[l] ch. 38. 22.
[m] Jer. 6. 14. Jer. 23. 6. ch. 6. 7. ch. 13 23. ch. 14. 8.
[n] Jer. 5. 31. Jer. 6. 14. Jer. 8. 11. Jer. 28. 9. Jer. 29. 31.
[o] ch. 4. 3. ch. 6. 2. ch. 20. 46. ch. 21. 2.
[p] Ex. 15. 20. Isa. 3. 16. Isa. 4. 4.
[7] Or, elbows.
[q] ch. 22. 25. Eph. 4. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
[r] 1 Sam. 2. 16, 17. Pro. 28. 21. Mic. 3. 5. Mal. 1. 10. Rom. 14. 15. Rom. 16. 18. 1 Cor. 8. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 2. 2, 3.
[8] Or, into gardens.
[s] Pro. 19 27. Jer. 4. 10. Jer. 14. 13. Lam. 2. 11. ch. 9. 4.
[t] Jer. 23. 14.
[9] by quickening him, or, that I should save his life.
[u] ch. 12. 24. Mic. 3. 6.

B. C. 594.

14 THEN [a]came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before
2, me. And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man,
3 these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put [b]the stumbling-
block of their iniquity before their face: [c]should I be enquired of at all
4 by them? Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith
the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols
in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his
face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh
5 according to the multitude of his idols; that I may take the house of
Israel in their own [d]heart, because they are all estranged from me through
their idols.
6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Repent, and turn [1]*yourselves* from your idols; and turn away your faces
7 from all your abominations. For every one of the house of Israel, or of
the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which [e]separateth himself from me,
and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of
his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him
8 concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself: and [f]I will set
my face against that man, and will make him a [g]sign and a proverb, and
I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I
am the LORD.
9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the
LORD [h]have deceived that prophet; and I will stretch out my hand upon
10 him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. And they
shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the
prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him;*
11 that the house of Israel may [i]go no more astray from me, neither be pol-
luted any more with all their transgressions; [j]but that they may be my
people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.
12, The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, Son of man, when
13 the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch
out mine hand upon it, and will break the [k]staff of the bread thereof,
and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:
14 Though [l]these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should
deliver *but* their own souls [m]by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.
15 If I cause [n]noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they [2]spoil it,
so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the
16 beasts: *though* these three men *were* [3]in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord
GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be
delivered, but the land shall be desolate.
17 Or *if* [o]I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the
18 land; so that I [p]cut off man and beast from it: though these three
men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither
sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.
19 Or *if* I send [q]a pestilence into that land, and [r]pour out my fury upon
20 it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast: though Noah, Daniel,
and Job, *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver
neither son nor daughter; they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their
righteousness.
21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; [4]How much more when [s]I send my four

CHAP. 14.
[a] ch. 8. 1. ch. 20. 1. ch. 33. 31.
[b] ch. 7. 19. ch. 44. 12. Rev. 2. 14.
[c] 2 Ki. 3. 13. Pro. 15. 8. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11.
[d] Zech. 11. 8. Rom. 8. 7. Eph. 4. 18.
[1] Or, others.
[e] Jer. 2. 13. Matt. 6. 24. Jude 19.
[f] Lev. 17. 10. Lev. 20. 3. Jer. 44. 11. ch. 15. 7.
[g] Num. 26. 10. Deut. 28. 37. ch. 5. 15.
[h] 1 Ki. 22. 23. Job 12. 16. Jer. 4. 10. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
[i] Ps. 119. 67, 71. Heb. 12. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
[j] ch. 36. 28. ch. 37. 27.
[k] Lev. 26. 26. Isa. 3. 1. ch. 4. 16. ch. 5. 16.
[l] Jer. 7. 16. Jer. 11. 14. Jer. 14. 11. Jer. 15. 1.
[m] Pro. 11. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[n] Num. 21. 6. Lev. 26. 22.
[2] Or, bereave.
[3] in the midst of it.
[o] Lev. 26. 25. ch. 5. 12. ch. 21. 3, 4. ch. 29. 8. ch. 38. 21.
[p] Jer. 33. 12. ch. 25. 13. Zeph. 1. 3.
[q] 2 Sam. 24. 15.
[r] ch. 7. 8.
[4] Or, also when.
[s] Jer. 15. 2, 3. ch. 5. 17. ch. 33. 27.

sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the
noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?
22 Yet, [t]behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth,
both sons and daughters; behold, they shall come forth unto you, and
[u]ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted con-
cerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all
23 that I have brought upon it. And they shall comfort you, when ye see
their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done
[v]without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, What is the [a]vine tree more than any tree,
Or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?
3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work?
Or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?
4 Behold, [b]it is cast into the fire for fuel;
The fire devoureth both the ends of it,—and the midst of it is burnt.
[1]Is it meet for *any* work?
5 Behold, when it was whole, it was [2]meet for no work:
How much less shall it be meet yet for *any* work,
When the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
As the vine tree among the trees of the forest,
Which I have given to the fire for fuel,
So will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
7 And [c]I will set my face against them;
They [d]shall go out from *one* fire,—and *another* fire shall devour them:
[e]And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD,
When I set my face against them.
8 And I will make the land desolate,
Because they have [3]committed a trespass,—saith the Lord GOD.

16 AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man,
2, [a]cause Jerusalem to known her abominations, and say,
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem;
Thy [1]birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan;
Thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.
4 And *as for* thy nativity,
[b]In the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut,
Neither wast thou washed in water [2]to supple *thee;*
Thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.
5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee,
To have compassion upon thee;
But thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person,
In the day that thou wast born.
6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee [3]polluted in thine own blood,
I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live;
Yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.
7 I have [4]caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field,
And thou hast increased and waxen great,
And thou art come to [5]excellent ornaments:
Thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown,

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 14.
[t] ch. 6. 8.
[u] ch. 20. 43.
[v] Gen. 18. 22. Deut. 8. 2. Jer. 22. 8, 9.

CHAP. 15.
[a] Isa. 5. 1. Ps. 80. 8. Hos. 10. 1.
[b] John 15. 6. Heb. 6. 8.
[1] Will it prosper?
[2] made fit.
[c] Lev. 17. 10. Lev. 20. 3, 6. Lev. 26. 17. Ps. 34. 16. Jer. 4. 4. Jer. 21. 10. ch. 14. 8.
[d] 1 Ki. 19. 17. Isa. 24. 18. Jer. 48. 43, 44. Amos 5. 19.
[e] ch. 6. 7. ch. 7. 4. ch. 11. 10. ch. 20. 38.
[3] trespassed a trespass.

CHAP. 16.
[a] ch. 20. 4.
[1] cutting out, or, habitation. Josh. 24. 2.
[b] Gen. 15. 13. Ex. 1. 11. Ex. 14. 2. Ex. 23. 24. Deut. 5. 6. Deut. 15. 15. Josh. 24. 2. Neh. 9. 7. ch. 20. 8, 13. Hos. 2. 3.
[2] Or, when I looked upon thee.
[3] Or, trodden under foot.
[4] made thee a million. Ex. 1. 7.
[5] ornament of ornaments.

Whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.
8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee,
Behold, thy time *was* the time of love;
[c]And I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness:
Yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee,
Saith the Lord GOD,—and [d]thou becamest mine.
9 Then washed I thee with water;
Yea, I throughly washed away thy [6]blood from thee,
And I anointed thee with oil.
10 I clothed thee also with broidered work,—and shod thee with badgers' skin,
And I girded thee about with fine linen,—and I covered thee with silk.
11 I decked thee also with ornaments,—and I [e]put bracelets upon thy hands,
[f]And a chain on thy neck.
12 And I put a jewel on thy [7]forehead,—and earrings in thine ears,
And a beautiful crown upon thine head.
13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver;
And thy raiment *was of* fine linen, and silk, and broidered work;
[g]Thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil;
And thou wast exceeding [h]beautiful,
And thou didst prosper into a kingdom.
14 And [i]thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty:
For it *was* perfect through my comeliness,
Which I had put upon thee,—saith the Lord GOD.
15 But [j]thou didst trust in thine own beauty,
[k]And playedst the harlot because of thy renown,
And pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.
16 And [l]of thy garments thou didst take,
And deckedst thy high places with divers colours,
And playedst the harlot thereupon:
The like things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.
17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels
Of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee,
And madest to thyself images [8]of men,
And didst commit whoredom with them;
18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them:
And thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.
19 My [m]meat also which I gave thee,
Fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee,
Thou hast even set it before them for [9]a sweet savour:
And *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.
20 Moreover [n]thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters,
Whom thou hast born unto me,
And these hast thou sacrificed unto them [10]to be devoured.
Is this of thy whoredoms a small matter,
21 That thou hast slain [o]my children, and delivered them
To cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?
22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms
Thou hast not remembered the days of thy [p]youth,
When thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.
23 And it came to pass, after all thy wickedness,

B. C. 594.
CHAP. 16.
[c] Ruth 3. 9. 1 Tim. 5.14.
[d] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 4. 20. Deut. 7. 6. Ps. 135. 4. Song 8. 12. Isa. 41. 8. Jer. 2. 2. Jer. 10. 16. Mal. 3. 17. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[6] bloods.
[e] Gen. 24. 22.
[f] Gen. 41. 42. Pro. 1. 9. Song 1. 10. Song 4. 9. Isa. 3. 19. Dan. 5. 7, 16, 29.
[7] nose. Isa. 3. 21.
[g] Deut. 32. 13.
[h] Ps. 48. 2.
[i] Lam. 2. 15.
[j] Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 7. 4. Mic. 3. 11.
[k] Isa. 1. 21. Isa. 57. 8. Jer. 2. 20. Jer. 3. 2, 6, 20. ch. 23. 3, 8, 11, 12. Hos. 1. 2.
[l] 2 Ki. 23. 7. ch. 7. 20. Hos. 2. 8.
[8] of a male
[m] Deut. 32. 13. Hos. 2. 8.
[9] a savour of rest.
[n] Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 13. 2. Deut. 29. 11, 12. 2 Ki. 16. 3. Isa. 57. 5. Jer. 7. 31. Jer. 32. 35. ch. 20. 26. ch. 23. 4.
[10] to devour.
[o] Gen. 17. 7, 11. Ex. 13. 2.
[p] Pro. 22. 6. Eccl. 12. 1. Jer. 2. 2. Hos 2. 3, 15 Hos. 11. 1.

(Woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord GOD,)
24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an [11]eminent place,
And [q]hast made thee an high place in every street.
25 Thou hast built thy high place [r]at every head of the way,
And hast made thy beauty to be abhorred,
And hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by,
And multiplied thy whoredoms.
26 Thou hast also committed fornication
With [s]the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh;
And hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.
27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee,
And have diminished thine ordinary *food*,
And delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee,
The [12]daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.
28 Thou [t]hast played the whore also with the Assyrians,
Because thou wast unsatiable;
Yea, thou hast played the harlot with them,
And yet couldest not be satisfied.
29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication
In the land of Canaan [u]unto Chaldea;
And yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.
30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD,
Seeing thou doest all these *things*,
The work of an [v]imperious whorish woman;
31 [13]In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way,
And makest thine high place in every street;
And hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;
32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery,
Which taketh strangers instead of her husband!
33 They give gifts to all whores;—[w]but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers,
And [14]hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.
34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms,
Whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms:
And in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee,
Therefore thou art contrary.
35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD:
36 Thus saith the Lord GOD;—Because thy filthiness was poured out,
And thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers,
And with all the idols of thy abominations,
And by [x]the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;
37 Behold, therefore [y]I will gather all thy lovers,
With whom thou hast taken pleasure,—and all *them* that thou hast loved,
With all *them* that thou hast hated;
I will even gather them round about against thee,
And will discover thy nakedness unto them,
That they may see all thy nakedness.
38 And I will judge thee, [15]as women that break wedlock and [z]shed blood are judged;
And I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 16.
[11] Or, brothel-house.
[q] Lev. 26. 30. Ps. 78. 58. Isa. 57. 5. Jer. 2. 20. Jer. 3. 2. Jer. 17. 3.
[r] Gen. 38. 14. Pro. 9. 14. Jer. 3. 2. Jer. 6. 15.
[s] Ex. 32. 4. Deut. 29. 16. Josh. 24. 14. Isa. 30. 1. ch. 8. 10. ch. 14. 20. ch. 20. 7. ch. 23. 19.
[12] Or, cities. 2 Chr 28. 18, 19.
[t] Judg. 10. 6. 2 Ki. 10. 18. 2 Ki. 16. 7. 2 Chr. 28. 23. Job 10. 6. Jer 2. 18. ch. 23. 5 9, 12. Hos. 5. 13.
[u] ch. 23. 14.
[v] Judg. 16. 15, 16. Pro. 7. 11. Pro. 13. 21. Pro. 30. 20. Isa. 3. 9. Jer. 3. 3. Rev. 17. 1, 6.
[13] Or, In thy daughters is thine, etc.
[w] Isa. 6. 7. Isa. 30. 3. Hos. 8. 9.
[14] bribest.
[x] Jer. 2. 34.
[y] Jer. 13. 22. Lam. 1. 8. ch. 23. 9. Hos. 2. 10. Hos. 8. 10. Nah. 3. 5.
[15] with judgments of. Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22. ch. 23. 45. John 8. 5.
[z] Gen. 9. 6.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand,
And they shall throw down thine eminent place,
And shall break down thy high places:
[a]They shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take [16]thy fair jewels,
And leave thee naked and bare.
40 They [b]shall also bring up a company against thee,
[c]And they shall stone thee with stones,
And thrust thee through with their swords.
41 And they shall [d]burn thine houses with fire,
And [e]execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women:
And I will cause thee to [f]cease from playing the harlot,
And thou also shalt give no hire any more.
42 So [g]will I make my fury toward thee to rest,
And my jealousy shall depart from thee,
And I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.
43 Because [h]thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth,
But hast fretted me in all these *things;*
Behold, therefore [i]I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head,
Saith the Lord God:
And thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.
44 Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee,
Saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.
45 Thou *art* thy mother's daughter,—that loatheth her husband and her children;
And thou *art* the sister of thy sisters,
Which loathed their husbands and their children:
Your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.
46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria,
She and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand:
And [17]thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand,
Is Sodom and her daughters.
47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways,
Nor done after their abominations;
But, [18]as *if that were* a very little *thing,*
Thou [j]wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.
48 *As* I live, saith the Lord God,
[k]Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters,
As thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.
49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom,
Pride, [l]fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters,
[m]Neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.
50 And they were haughty, and [n]committed abomination before me:
Therefore I [o]took them away as I saw *good.*
51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins;
But thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they,
And [p]hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.
52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins
That thou hast committed more abominable than they:

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 16.
[a] ch. 23. 26. Hos. 2. 3.
[16] instruments of thine ornament.
[b] ch. 23. 10.
[c] John 8. 5.
[d] Deut. 13. 16. 2 Ki. 25. 9. Jer. 39. 8. Jer. 52. 13.
[e] Deut. 13. 11. ch. 5. 8. ch. 23. 10. Rom. 2. 8.
[f] Isa. 2. 18. ch. 23. 37.
[g] 2 Sam. 21. 14. Isa. 1. 24. ch. 5. 13. ch. 21. 17. Zech. 6. 8.
[h] Ps. 78. 42. Ps. 106. 13. Jer. 2. 32. ver. 22.
[i] ch. 7. 3, 4. ch. 9. 10. ch. 11. 21. ch. 22. 31. Rom. 2. 8, 9.
[17] lesser than thou. Deut. 32. 32. Isa. 1. 10.
[18] Or, that was loathed as a small thing.
[j] 2 Ki. 21. 9. ch. 5. 6, 7. John 15. 21, 22. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
[k] Matt. 10. 15. Matt. 11. 24. Mark 6. 11. Luke 10. 12. Acts 7. 52.
[l] Gen. 13. 10. Gen. 18. 20. Deut. 32. 15.
[m] Pro. 21. 13. Isa. 3. 14, 15. ch. 18. 12.
[n] Gen. 13. 13. Gen. 18. 20.
[o] Gen. 19. 24.
[p] Jer. 3. 11. Matt. 12. 41.

They are more righteous than thou:
Yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame,
In that thou hast justified thy sisters.
53 When [q]I shall bring again their captivity,
[r]The captivity of Sodom and her daughters,
And the captivity of Samaria and her daughters,
Then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them;
54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame,
And mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done,
In that thou art [s]a comfort unto them.
55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate,
And Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate,
Then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.
56 For thy sister Sodom was not [19]mentioned by thy mouth
57 In the day of thy [20]pride,—before thy wickedness was discovered,
As at the time of *thy* [t]reproach of the daughters of [21]Syria,
And all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines,
Which [22]despise thee round about.
58 Thou hast [23]borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.
59 For thus saith the Lord GOD;—I will even deal with thee as thou hast done,
Which hast despised [u]the oath in breaking the covenant.
60 Nevertheless I will [v]remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth,
And I will establish unto thee [w]an everlasting covenant.
61 Then [x]thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed,
When thou shalt receive thy [y]sisters, thine elder and thy younger:
And I will give them unto thee for [z]daughters,—but [a]not by thy covenant.
62 And [b]I will establish my covenant with thee;
And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:
63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded,
[c]And never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame,
When I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done,
Saith the Lord GOD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, put forth
2, a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel; and say, Thus
3 saith the Lord GOD;
A great eagle with great wings,
Long-winged, full of feathers, which had [1]divers colours,
Came unto Lebanon, and [a]took the highest branch of the cedar:
4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs,
And carried it into a land of traffic;—he set it in a city of merchants.
5 He took also of the seed of the land,—and [2]planted it in [b]a fruitful field;
He placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it [c]*as* a willow tree.
6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature,
Whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him:
So it became a vine,—and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.
7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers;
And, behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him,
And shot forth her branches toward him,

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 16.
q Isa. 1. 9. Jer. 31. 23. ch. 39. 25.
r Jer. 20. 16.
s ch. 14.22,23.
19 for a report, or, hearing. Isa. 5. 12.
20 prides, or, excellencies.
t 2 Ki. 16. 5. 2 Chr. 28. 18. Isa. 7. 1. Isa. 14. 18.
21 Aram.
22 Or, spoil.
23 borne them. ch. 23. 49.
u Deut. 29. 12, 14. ch. 17. 13, 16.
v Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 2. 2. Hos. 2. 15.
w Jer. 32. 40. Jer. 50. 5.
x ch. 20. 43. ch. 36. 31.
y Song 8. 8. Isa. 2. 2.
z Isa. 54. 1. Isa. 60. 4. Gal. 4. 26.
a Jer. 31. 31.
b Hos. 2. 19, 20.
c Job 40. 1. Ps. 39. 9. Rom. 3. 16, 19.

CHAP. 17.
1 embroidering.
a 2 Ki. 24. 12. 2 Ch. 36. 9, 10.
2 put it in a field of seed.
b Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9. Isa. 5. 1. Isa. 20. 6, 15. Dan. 8. 9. Dan. 11. 16, 41, 45. Zech. 7. 14.
c Isa. 15. 7. Isa. 44. 4. ch. 19. 11, 12.

That he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.
8 It was planted in a good [3]soil by great waters,
That it might bring forth branches,
And that it might bear fruit,—that it might be a goodly vine.
9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper?
[d]Shall he not pull up the roots thereof,
And cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither?
It shall wither in all the leaves of her spring,
Even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.
10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper?
[e]Shall it not utterly wither when the east wind toucheth it?
It shall wither in the furrows where it grew.
11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
12 Say now to [f]the rebellious house,—Know ye not what these *things mean?*
Tell *them,* Behold, [g]the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem,
And hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof,
And led them with him to Babylon;
13 And [h]hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him,
[i]And hath [4]taken an oath of him:
He hath also taken the mighty of the land:
14 That the kingdom might be [j]base,—that it might not lift itself up,
[5]*But* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.
15 But [k]he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt,
[l]That they might give him horses and much people.
Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things?*
Or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?
16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD,
Surely in [m]the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king,
Whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake,
Even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.
17 Neither [n]shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war,
[o]By casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:
18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant,
When, lo, he had [p]given his hand, and hath done all these *things,*
He shall not escape.
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised,
And my covenant that he hath broken,
Even it will I recompense upon his own head.
20 And I will [q]spread my net upon him,—and he shall be taken in my snare;
And I will bring him to Babylon,
And [r]will plead with him there for his trespass
That he hath trespassed against me.
21 And [s]all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword,
And they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds;
And ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it.*
22 Thus saith the Lord GOD;
I will also take of the highest [t]branch of the high cedar, and will set *it;*

B. C. 594.
CHAP. 17.
[3] field.
[d] 2 Ki. 25. 4, 7. Jer. 21. 4, 7. Jer. 24. 8, 10. Jer. 29. 4, 7. Jer. 52. 7, 11.
[e] ch. 19. 12. Hos. 13. 15. Matt. 21. 19. Mark 11. 20. John 15. 6. Jude 12.
[f] ch. 2. 5. ch. 12. 9.
[g] 2 Ki. 24. 11-16. 2 Chr. 36. 9, 10. Jer. 22. 24-28.
[h] 2 Ki. 24. 17.
[i] 2 Chr. 36. 13.
[4] brought him to an oath.
[j] ch. 29. 14.
[5] to keep his covenant, to stand to it.
[k] 2 Ki. 24. 20. Jer. 52. 3.
[l] Deut. 17. 16. Isa. 30. 1-4. Isa. 31. 1, 3. Isa. 36. 6-9. Jer. 37. 5-7.
[m] Jer. 32. 5. ch. 12. 13.
[n] Isa. 36. 6. Jer. 37. 7. Lam. 4. 17. ch. 29. 6, 7.
[o] Jer. 52. 4.
[p] 1 Chr. 29. 24.
[q] 2 Sam. 18. 9. Job 10. 10. Eccl. 9. 12. Jer. 39. 5-7. Lam. 1. 13. Lam. 4. 20. ch. 12. 13. ch. 32. 3.
[r] Ex. 32. 7. Ps. 106. 15. ch. 20. 36. 1 Cor. 10. 5.
[s] ch. 12. 14.
[t] Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. Zech. 3. 8.

I will crop off from the top of his young twigs [u]a tender one,
And will [v]plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent:
23 In [w]the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it;
And it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar:
And [x]under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing;
In the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.
24 And all the trees of the field shall know
That I the LORD [y]have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree,
Have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish:
I the LORD have spoken and have done *it.*

18 THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,
2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying,
[a]The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?
3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD,
Ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.
4 Behold, all [b]souls are mine;
As the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine:
[c]The soul that sinneth, it shall die.
5 But if a man be just,—and do [1]that which is lawful and right,
6 *And* [d]hath not eaten upon the mountains,
Neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel,
Neither hath defiled [e]his neighbour's wife,
Neither hath come near to [f]a menstruous woman,
7 And hath not [g]oppressed any,—*but* hath restored to the debtor his [h]pledge,
Hath spoiled none by violence,
Hath [i]given his bread to the hungry,
And hath covered the naked with a garment;
8 He *that* hath not given forth [j]upon usury,—neither hath taken any increase,
That hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity,
Hath [k]executed true judgment between man and man,
9 Hath walked in my statutes,—and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly;
He [l]*is* just, he shall surely [m]live, saith the Lord GOD.
10 If he beget a son *that is* a [2]robber, [n]a shedder of blood,
And [3]*that* doeth the like to *any* one of these *things,*
11 And that doeth not any of those *duties,*
But even hath eaten upon the mountains,
And [o]defiled his neighbour's wife,
12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy,—hath spoiled by violence,
Hath not restored the pledge,—and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols,
Hath [p]committed abomination,
13 Hath [q]given forth upon usury,—and hath taken increase:
Shall he then live?—he shall not live:
He hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die;
His [4]blood shall be upon him.
14 Now, lo, *if* he beget a son,
That seeth all his father's sins which he hath done,
And considereth, and doeth not such like,

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 17.
[u] Isa. 11. 1. Isa. 53. 2.
[v] Ps. 2. 6.
[w] Isa. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1.
[x] Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 2. 2. Dan. 4. 12.
[y] Dan. 2. 35. Dan. 4. 35. Luke 1. 52.

CHAP. 18.
[a] Jer. 15. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30. Lam. 5. 7. Matt. 23. 26.
[b] Num. 16. 22. Num. 27. 16. Zech. 12. 1. Heb. 12. 9.
[c] Rom. 6. 23. Gal. 3. 10-13, 22.
[1] judgment and justice.
[d] ch. 22. 9.
[e] Heb. 13. 4.
[f] Lev. 18. 19.
[g] Lev. 25. 14.
[h] Deut. 24. 12.
[i] Deut. 15. 7. Pro. 11. 24, 25. Isa. 58. 7. Matt. 25. 35.
[j] Lev. 25. 36. Ps. 15. 5.
[k] Zech. 8. 16.
[l] Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 8. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 58.
[m] Amos 5. 4.
[2] Or, breaker up of an house
[n] Ex. 21. 12.
[3] Or, that doeth to his brother besides any of these.
[o] 1 Cor. 6. 9.
[p] 2 Ki. 21. 11. ch. 8. 6.
[q] Neh. 5. 1. Ex. 22. 25.
[4] bloods. Lev. 20. 9. ch. 33. 4. Acts 18. 6.

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains,
Neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel,
Hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,
16 Neither hath oppressed any,—[5]hath not withholden the pledge,
Neither hath spoiled by violence,—*but* hath [r]given his bread to the hungry,
And hath covered the naked with a garment,
17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor,
That hath not received usury nor increase,
Hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes;
[s]He shall not die for the iniquity of his father,—he shall surely live.
18 *As for* his father, because he cruelly oppressed,
Spoiled his brother by violence,
And did *that* which *is* not good among his people,
Lo, even [t]he shall die in his iniquity.
19 Yet say ye, Why? [u]doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father?
When the son hath done that which is lawful and right,
And hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them,—he shall surely live.
20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die.
The [v]son shall not bear the iniquity of the father,
Neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son:
[w]The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him,
[x]And the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.
21 But [y]if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed,
And keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right,
He shall surely live,—he shall not die.
22 All [z]his transgressions that he hath committed
They shall not be mentioned unto him:
In [a]his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.
23 Have [b]I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?
Saith the Lord GOD;
And not that he should return from his ways, and live?
24 But [c]when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness,
And committeth iniquity,
And doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth,
Shall he live?
[d]All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned:
In his trespass that he hath trespassed,—and in his sin that he hath sinned,
In them shall he die.
25 Yet ye say,—[e]The way of the Lord is not equal.
Hear now, O house of Israel;
Is not [f]my way equal? are not your ways unequal?
26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness,
And committeth iniquity, and dieth in them;
For his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.
27 Again, when the wicked *man* turneth away [g]from his wickedness that he hath committed,
And doeth that which is lawful and right,—he shall save his soul alive.
28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed,
He shall surely live,—he shall not die.

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 18.
5 hath not pledged the pledge, or, taken to pledge.
r Job 22. 7. Job 31. 19. Pro. 22. 9. Eccl. 11. 1, 2. Matt. 25. 35. Luke 11. 41.
s ch. 20. 18, 30. Rom. 2. 7.
t Isa. 3. 11. ch. 3. 18. John 8. 21, 22.
u Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 5. 9. 2 Ki. 23. 26.
v Deut. 24. 16. 2 Ki. 14. 6. 2 Chr. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30.
w Isa. 3. 10.
x 1 Ki. 8. 32. 2 Chr. 6. 23, 30. Rom. 2. 9.
y Isa. 1. 16-20. Isa. 55. 6, 7. ch. 33. 12. Acts 3. 19. Acts 26. 18-20. 1 Tim. 1. 13-16. Jas. 4. 8-10.
z ch. 33. 16.
a Rom. 8. 13.
b 2 Pet. 3. 9.
c ch. 33. 12.
d Mark 13 13. Gal. 3. 4. Heb. 6. 4, 6. Heb. 10. 38. 2 Pet. 2. 20. 2 John 8.
e Job 32. 2. Job 34. 5, 10. Mal. 2. 17. Mal. 3. 14.
f Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 50. 6. Ps. 145. 17. Jer. 12. 1. Zeph. 3. 5. Rom. 2. 5, 6.
g Isa. 1. 18. Isa. 55. 7. Matt. 9. 13. Acts 3. 19.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel,—The way of the Lord is not equal.
O house of Israel, are not my ways equal?—are not your ways unequal?
30 Therefore [h]I will judge you, O house of Israel,
Every one according to his ways,—saith the Lord GOD.
[i]Repent, and turn [6]*yourselves* from all your transgressions;
So iniquity shall not be your ruin.
31 Cast [j]away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed;
And make you a [k]new heart and a new spirit:
For why will ye die, O house of Israel?
32 For [l]I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth,
Saith the Lord GOD:—wherefore turn [7]*yourselves*, and live ye.

19 MOREOVER [a]take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,
2 and say,
What *is* thy mother? A lioness:
She lay down among lions,—she nourished her whelps among young lions.
3 And she brought up one of her whelps:—it [b]became a young lion,
And it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.
4 The nations also heard of him;—he was taken in their pit,
And they brought him with chains unto the land of [c]Egypt.
5 Now when she saw that she had waited,—*and* her hope was lost,
Then she [d]took another of her whelps,—*and* made him a young lion.
6 And [e]he went up and down among the lions,—he became a young lion,
And learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.
7 And he knew [1]their desolate palaces,—and he laid waste their cities;
And the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof,
By the noise of his roaring.
8 Then [f]the nations set against him on every side from the provinces,
And spread their net over him:—he was taken in their pit.
9 And [g]they put him in ward [2]in chains,
And brought him to the king of Babylon:—they brought him into holds,
That his voice should no more be heard upon [h]the mountains of Israel.
10 Thy mother *is* [i]like a vine [3]in thy blood, planted by the waters:
She was fruitful [j]and full of branches by reason of many waters.
11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule,
And her stature [k]was exalted among the thick branches,
And she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.
12 But she was plucked up in fury,—she was cast down to the ground,
And the [l]east wind dried up her fruit;
Her strong rods were broken and withered,—the fire consumed them.
13 And now she *is* planted in [m]the wilderness,—in a dry and thirsty ground.
14 And [n]fire is gone out of a rod of her branches,
Which hath devoured her fruit,
So that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule.
This *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

20 AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day* of the month, *that* [a]certain of the elders of Israel came to
2 enquire of the LORD, and sat before me. Then came the word of the
3 LORD unto me, saying, Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye come to enquire of me?
4 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [b]I will not be enquired of by you. Wilt

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 18.
[h] Eccl. 12. 14. ch. 7. 3.
[i] Matt. 3. 2. Rev. 2 5
[6] Or, others.
[j] Eph. 4. 22.
[k] Jer. 32. 39. ch. 11. 19. ch. 36. 26.
[l] Lam. 3. 33. ch. 33. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[7] Or, others.

CHAP. 19.
[a] ch. 26. 1 ch. 27. 2.
[b] 2 Ki. 23. 31.
[c] 2 Ki. 23. 33. 2 Chr. 36. 4. Jer. 22. 11.
[d] 2 Ki. 23. 34.
[e] Jer. 22. 13.
[1] Or, their widows.
[f] 2 Ki. 24. 2.
[g] 2 Chr. 36. 6. Jer. 22. 18. Jer. 36. 30, 31.
[2] Or, in hooks
[h] ch. 6.
[i] ch. 17. 6. Ps 80. 8. Matt. 21. 33-41.
[3] Or, in thy quietness, or, in thy likeness.
[j] Num. 24. 6, 7. Deut. 8. 7. Ps. 80. 8, 9.
[k] ch. 31. 3 Dan. 4. 11. Dan. 20. 21.
[l] Jer. 4. 11, 12. Hos. 13. 15.
[m] Deut. 28. 48. Jer. 52. 27, 31.
[n] Judg. 9. 15.

CHAP. 20.
[a] ch. 8. 1.
[b] 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ps. 50. 15-21. Pro. 15. 8. ch. 14. 3. Mic. 3. 7. Matt. 15. 8, 9

thou [1]judge them, son of man? wilt thou judge *them?* [c]cause them to
5 know the abominations of their fathers; and say unto them, Thus saith
the Lord GOD;
In the day when [d]I chose Israel,
And [2]lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob,
And made myself [e]known unto them in the land of Egypt,
When I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying,—[f]I *am* the LORD your God;
6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them,
[g]To bring them forth of the land of Egypt
Into a land that I had espied for them,
Flowing with milk and honey,—which [h]*is* the glory of all lands:
7 Then said I unto them,
Cast ye away every man [i]the abominations of his eyes,
And defile not yourselves with [j]the idols of Egypt:
I *am* the LORD your God.
8 But they rebelled against me,—and would not hearken unto me:
They did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes,
Neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt:
Then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them,
To accomplish my anger against them—in the midst of the land of Egypt.
9 But [k]I wrought for my name's sake
That it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*,
In whose sight I made myself known unto them,
In bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.
10 Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt,
And brought them into the wilderness.
11 And [l]I gave them my statutes,—and [3]showed them my judgments,
[m]Which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them.
12 Moreover also I gave them my [n]sabbaths,
To be a sign between me and them,
That they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctify them.
13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness:
They walked not in my statutes,—and they [o]despised my judgments,
Which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them;
And my sabbaths they greatly polluted:
Then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.
14 But I wrought for my name's sake,
That it should not be polluted before the heathen,
In whose sight I brought them out.
15 Yet also [p]I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness,
That I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*,
Flowing with milk and honey,—which *is* the glory of all lands;
16 Because they despised my judgments,—and walked not in my statutes,
But polluted my sabbaths:—for [q]their heart went after their idols.
17 Nevertheless [r]mine eyes spared them from destroying them,
Neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.
18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness,
Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers,
Neither observe their judgments

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 20.
[1] Or, plead for them. ch. 22. 2.
[c] ch. 16. 2. Matt. 23 32.
[d] Ex. 6. 7. Deut. 7. 6.
[2] Or, sware.
[e] Ex. 3. 8. Ex. 4. 31. Deut. 4. 34.
[f] Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 20. 2.
[g] Gen. 15. 13, 14. Jer. 32. 22.
[h] Ps. 48. 2.
[i] 2 Chr. 15. 8.
[j] Deut. 29. 16.
[k] Ex. 32. 12. Num. 14. 13. Deut. 9. 28. Deut. 32. 26, 27. Josh. 7. 9. Josh. 14. 14. 1 Sam. 12. 22. ch. 36. 21, 22. ch. 39. 7.
[l] Ex. 16. 29 Lev. 23. 3, 24. Deut. 4. 8. Neh. 9. 13. Ps. 147. 19, 20. Mark 2. 27, 28. Col. 2. 16.
[3] made them to know.
[m] Lev. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
[n] Ex. 20. 8. Ex. 31. 13. Ex. 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 14.
[o] Pro. 1. 25.
[p] Num. 14. 28. Ps. 95. 11. Ps. 106. 26.
[q] Num. 15. 39. Num. 25. 2. Ps. 78. 37. ch. 14. 3, 4. ch. 23. 8. Amos 5. 25, 26.
[r] 1 Sam. 24. 10. Neh. 9. 19. Ps. 78. 38.

Nor defile yourselves with their idols:
19 I *am* the LORD your God;
[s]Walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments,—and do them;
20 And [t]hallow my sabbaths;—and they shall be a sign between me and you,
That ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.
21 Notwithstanding [u]the children rebelled against me:
They walked not in my statutes,—neither kept my judgments to do them,
Which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them;
They polluted my sabbaths:
Then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them,
To accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.
22 Nevertheless [v]I withdrew mine hand,—and wrought for my name's sake,
That it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen,
In whose sight I brought them forth.
23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness,
That [w]I would scatter them among the heathen,
And disperse them through the countries;
24 Because they had not executed my judgments,
But had despised my statutes,—and had polluted my sabbaths,
And [x]their eyes were after their fathers' idols.
25 Wherefore [y]I gave them also statutes *that were* not good,
And judgments whereby they should not live:
26 And I polluted them in their own gifts,
In that they caused to pass [z]through *the fire* all that openeth the womb,
That I might make them desolate,
To the end that they [a]might know that I *am* the LORD.
27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them,
Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Yet in this your fathers have [b]blasphemed me,
In that they have [4]committed a trespass against me.
28 *For* when I had brought them into the land,
For the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them,
Then [c]they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees,
And they offered there their sacrifices,
And there they presented the provocation of their offering:
There also they made their [d]sweet savour,
And poured out there their drink offerings.
29 Then [5]I said unto them,—What *is* the high place whereunto ye go?
And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.
30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel,—Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers?
And commit ye whoredom after their abominations?
31 For when ye offer your gifts,
When ye make your sons to pass through the fire,
Ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day:
And [e]shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel?
As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.
32 And that [f]which cometh into your mind shall not be at all,
That ye say, We will be as the heathen,
As the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 20.
[s] Deut. 5. 32. Deut. 6.
[t] Ex. 20. 11. Ex. 31. 13-17. Neh. 13. 17-22. Isa. 58. 13. Jer. 17. 24. ch. 44. 24.
[u] Num. 25. 1, 2. Deut. 9. 23, 24. Deut. 31. 27.
[v] Ps. 78. 38.
[w] Lev. 26 33. Deut. 28. 64. Ps. 106. 27. Jer. 15. 4.
[x] ch. 6. 9. Mark 7. 22.
[y] Ps 81. 12. Rom. 1. 24. 2Thes. 2. 11.
[z] 2 Ki. 17. 17. 2 Ki. 21. 6. 2 Chr. 28. 3. 2 Chr. 33. 6. Jer. 32. 35. ch. 16. 20, 21.
[a] ch 6. 7.
[b] Rom. 1. 23. Rom. 2. 24.
[4] trespassed a trespass.
[c] Ps. 78. 58. Isa. 57. 5. Jer. 2. 7. Jer. 3. 6. ch. 6. 13.
[d] ch. 16. 19.
[5] Or, I told them what the high place was, or, Bamah.
[e] 1 Sam. 28. 5, 6. 2 Ki. 1. 3. Ps. 66. 18. Pro. 1. 27, 28. Pro. 15. 8. Pro. 28. 9. Jer. 14. 12. ch. 14. 3. Zech. 7. 13. Matt. 25. 11, 12.
[f] Deut. 4. 28. Isa. 37. 19. ch. 11. 5. Dan. 5. 4. Rev. 9. 20.

33 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD,
Surely with a mighty hand, and [g] with a stretched-out arm,
And with fury poured out, will I rule over you:
34 And I will bring you out from the people,
And will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered,
With a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm,
And with fury poured out.
35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people,
And there [h] will I plead with you face to face.
36 Like [i] as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt,
So will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.
37 And I will cause you to [j] pass under the rod,
And I will bring you into [6] the bond of the covenant:
38 And [k] I will purge out from among you the rebels,
And them that transgress against me:
I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn,
And [l] they shall not enter into the land of Israel:
And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD;
[m] Go ye, serve ye every one his idols,
And hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me:
[n] But pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.
40 For [o] in mine holy mountain,
In the mountain of the height of Israel,—saith the Lord GOD,
There shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me:
There [p] will I accept them,—and there will I require your offerings
And the [7] first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.
41 I will accept you with your [8] sweet savour,
When I bring you out from the people,
And gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered;
And I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.
42 And [q] ye shall know that I *am* the LORD,
[r] When I shall bring you into the land of Israel,
Into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand;
To give it to your fathers.
43 And [s] there shall ye remember your ways,
And all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled;
And [t] ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight;
For all your evils that ye have committed.
44 And [u] ye shall know that I *am* the LORD;
When I have wrought with you [v] for my name's sake,
Not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings,
O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.
45 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south,
And drop *thy word* toward the south,
And prophesy against the forest of the south field;
47 And say to the forest of the south,—Hear the word of the LORD;
Thus saith the Lord GOD;—Behold, [w] I will kindle a fire in thee,
And it shall devour [x] every green tree in thee,—and every dry tree:

B. C. 593.
CHAP. 20.
[g] Jer. 21. 5 Jer. 42. 18. Jer. 44. 6.
[h] Jer. 2. 9, 35 ch. 17. 20.
[i] Num. 14. 21.
[j] Lev. 27. 32. Jer. 33. 13. ch. 34. 17. Matt. 25. 32, 33.
6 Or, a delivering.
[k] ch. 34. 17. Matt. 3. 12. Matt. 25. 32.
[l] Num. 14. 30. Ps. 95. 11. Jer. 44. 14. ch. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 10. 5. Heb. 4. 6.
[m] Judg. 10. 14. Ps. 81. 12. Amos 4. 4
[n] Pro. 21. 27. Isa. 1. 13-15. Isa. 66. 3. Jer. 7. 9-11. ch. 23. 38.
[o] Isa. 2. 2. ch. 17. 23.
[p] Zech. 8. 20. Mal. 3. 4. Rom. 12. 1.
7 Or, chief.
8 savour of rest. Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18.
[q] Jer. 24. 7. ch. 36. 23. ch. 38. 23. John 17. 3. 1 John 5. 20
[r] ch. 11. 17 ch. 34. 13. ch. 36. 24.
[s] ch. 16. 61.
[t] Lev. 26. 39. Hos. 5. 15.
[u] ch. 24. 24.
[v] ch. 36. 22.
[w] Deut. 32. 22 Isa. 9. 18, 19. Isa. 30. 33. Jer. 21. 14. ch. 15. 6, 7. ch. 19. 14. ch. 22. 20, 21.
[x] ch. 17. 24. Luke 23. 31

The flaming flame shall not be quenched,
And all faces [y]from the south to the north shall be burned therein.
48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it:
It shall not be quenched.
49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?
21 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son [a]of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem,
And [b]drop *thy word* toward the holy [c]places,
And prophesy against the land of Israel,
3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD;
Behold, I *am* against thee,—and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath,
And will cut off from thee [d]the righteous and the wicked.
4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked,
Therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath
Against all flesh [e]from the south to the north;
5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out
of his sheath:—it [f]shall not return any more.
6 Sigh [g]therefore, thou son of man,—with the breaking of *thy* loins;
And with bitterness sigh before their eyes.
7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou?
That thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh:
And every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble,
And every spirit shall faint, and all knees [1]shall be weak *as* water:
Behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass,—saith the Lord GOD.
8 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD;
Say, [h]A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:
10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter;
It is furbished that it may glitter:—should we then make mirth?
[2]It contemneth the rod of my son, *as* every tree.
11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled:
This sword is sharpened, and it is furbished,
To give it into the hand of the slayer.
12 Cry and howl, son of man;—for it shall be upon my people,
It *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel:
[3]Terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people:
[i]Smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.
13 [4]Because *it is* [j]a trial,—and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod?
It shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.
14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy,—and smite *thine* [5]hands together,
And let the sword be doubled the third time,
The sword of the slain:—it *is* the sword of the great *men that are* slain,
Which entereth into their [k]privy chambers.
15 I have set the [6]point of the sword against all their gates,
That *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruins be multiplied:
Ah! *it is* made bright,—*it is* [7]wrapped up for the slaughter.
16 Go [l]thee one way or other,
Either on the right hand, [8]*or* on the left,—whithersoever thy face *is* set.
17 I will also [m]smite mine hands together,—and [n]I will cause my fury to rest:
I the LORD have said *it*.

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 20.
[y] ch. 21. 4. Isa. 24. 1, 6.

CHAP. 21.
[a] ch. 20. 46.
[b] Deut. 32. 2. Amos 7. 16.
[c] 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[d] Job 9. 22. Eccl. 9. 2. Jer. 15. 2-4.
[e] ch. 20. 47.
[f] 1 Sam. 3. 12. Isa. 45. 23. Nah. 1. 9.
[g] Isa. 22. 4. Jer. 4. 19. Jer. 9. 17, 21. John 11. 33, 35.
1 shall go into water.
[h] Deut. 32. 41.
2 Or, it is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.
3 Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people.
[i] Jer. 31. 19.
4 Or, When the trial hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?
[j] Job 9. 23. 2 Cor. 8. 2.
5 hand to hand.
[k] 1 Ki. 20. 30. 1 Ki. 22. 25. ch. 8. 12. Amos 8. 5.
6 Or, glittering, or, fear.
7 Or, sharpened.
[l] ch. 14. 17.
8 set thyself, take the left hand.
[m] ch. 22. 13.
[n] Deut. 28. 63. Isa. 1. 24. ch. 5. 13.

18 The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,
19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways,
That the sword of the king of Babylon may come;
Both twain shall come forth out of one land:
And choose thou a place,—choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.
20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to [o]Rabbath of the Ammonites,
And to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.
21 For the king of Babylon stood at the [9]parting of the way,
At the head of the two ways, to use divination:
He made *his* [10]arrows bright,—he consulted with [11]images,
He looked in the liver.
22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem,
To appoint [12]captains,—to open the mouth in the slaughter,
To [p]lift up the voice with shouting,
[q]To appoint *battering*-rams against the gates,
To cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.
23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight,
[13]To them that have [r]sworn oaths:
But he will call to remembrance the iniquity,—that they may be taken.
24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Because ye [s]have made your iniquity to be remembered,
In that your transgressions are discovered,
So that in all your doings your sins do appear;
Because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance,
Ye shall be taken with the hand.
25 And thou, [t]profane wicked prince of Israel,
Whose day is come,—when iniquity *shall have* an end,
26 Thus saith the Lord GOD;—Remove the diadem, and take off the crown:
This *shall* not *be* the same:
[u]Exalt *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high.
27 [14]I will overturn, overturn, overturn it:
And it shall be no *more,* until [v]he come whose right it is;
And I will give it *him.*
28 And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say,
Thus saith the Lord GOD
[w]Concerning the Ammonites,—and concerning their reproach;
Even say thou,—The sword, the sword *is* drawn:
For the slaughter *it is* furbished,—to consume because of the glittering:
29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee,—whiles they divine a lie unto thee,
To bring thee upon the necks of *them that are* slain,
Of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.
30 [15]Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath?
[x]I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created,
In the land of thy nativity.
31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee,
I will blow against thee in [y]the fire of my wrath,
And deliver thee into the hand of [16]brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.
32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire;
Thy blood [z]shall be in the midst of the land;
Thou shalt be no *more* remembered:—for I the LORD have spoken *it.*

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 21
[o] 2Sam. 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2. ch. 25. 5. Amos 1. 14.
[9] mother of the way.
[10] Or, knives.
[11] teraphim.
[12] rams, or, battering-rams.
[p] Ex. 32. 17, 18. Josh. 6. 10 20. 1 Sam. 17 20. Jer. 51. 14.
[q] Jer. 32. 24. Jer. 33. 4. Jer. 52. 4. ch. 4. 2.
[13] Or, for the oaths made unto them.
[r] ch. 17. 13.
[s] Gen. 13. 13.
[t] 2 Ki 24. 19. 2 Chr. 36. 13. Jer. 24. 8. Jer. 52. 2. ch. 17. 19.
[u] ch. 17. 24. Luke 1. 52.
[14] Perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.
[v] Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 19. Ps 2. 6. Ps. 72. 7, 10. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Luke 1. 32. John 1. 4-9. Eph. 1. 20.
[w] Jer. 49. 1-5. ch. 25. 2, 3, 6. Zeph. 2. 8-10.
[15] Or, Cause it to return. Jer. 47. 6.
[x] Gen. 15. 14. ch. 16. 38.
[y] Isa. 30. 30.
[16] Or, burning. Jer. 4. 7.
[z] Isa. 34. 3, 7.

22 MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou [1]judge, wilt thou judge the [2]bloody city?
Yea, thou shalt [3]show her all her abominations.
3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come,
And maketh [a]idols against herself to defile herself.
4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast [b]shed;
And hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made;
And thou hast caused thy days to draw near,
And art come *even* unto thy years:
Therefore [c]have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen,
And a mocking to all countries.
5 *Those that be* near, and *those that be* far from thee, shall mock thee,
Which art [4]infamous *and* much vexed.
6 Behold, [d]the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their [5]power to shed blood.
7 In thee have they [e]set light by father and mother;
In the midst of thee have they dealt by [6]oppression with the stranger;
In thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.
8 Thou hast despised mine holy things,—and hast [f]profaned my sabbaths.
9 In thee are [7]men that carry tales to shed blood;
And in thee they eat upon the mountains;
In the midst of thee they commit lewdness;
10 In thee have they [g]discovered their father's nakedness;
In thee have they humbled her that was [h]set apart for pollution.
11 And [8]one hath committed abomination with [i]his neighbour's wife;
And [9]another hath lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law;
And another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.
12 In thee [j]have they taken gifts to shed blood;
[k]Thou hast taken usury and increase,
And thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion,
And [l]hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.
13 Behold, therefore I have [m]smitten mine hand
At thy dishonest gain which thou hast made,
And at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.
14 Can [n]thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong,
In the days that I shall deal with thee?
[o]I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.
15 And [p]I will scatter thee among the heathen,
And disperse thee in the countries,
And will consume thy filthiness out of thee.
16 And thou [10]shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen,
And [q]thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.
17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
18 Son of man, [r]the house of Israel is to me become dross:
All they *are* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace;
They are *even* the [11]dross of silver.
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD:—Because ye are all become dross,

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 22.
1 Or, plead for.
2 city of bloods.
3 make her know.
a Mic. 6. 16.
b 2 Ki. 21. 16.
c Lev. 26. 32. Deut. 28. 37. Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 18. 16. Dan. 9. 16.
4 polluted of name. much in vexation.
d Isa. 1. 23. Zeph. 3. 3.
5 arm.
e Deut 27. 16.
6 Or, deceit.
f Lev. 19. 30.
7 men of slanders.
g Lev. 20. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
h Lev. 18. 19.
8 Or, every one.
i Jer. 5. 8.
9 Or, every one hath by lewdness.
j Deut. 16. 19.
k Ex 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19.
l Deut. 32. 18. Ps. 106. 21. Jer. 2. 32. Jer. 3. 21. ch. 23. 35.
m ch. 21. 17.
n Isa. 31. 3. ch. 21. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
o ch. 17. 24.
p Deut 4 27.
10 Or, shalt be profaned.
q Ex. 8. 22. Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 83. 18. ch. 6. 7. ch. 39. 6. Dan. 4. 25.
r 1 Ki. 22. 11. Ps. 119. 119. Isa. 1. 22. Jer. 6. 28, 30. ch. 13. 10, 16.
11 dregs.

Behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.
20 [12]*As* they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin,
Into the midst of the furnace,—to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it;*
So will I gather *you* in mine anger and in my fury,
And I will leave *you there*, and melt you.
21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath,
And ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.
22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace,
So shall ye be melted in the midst thereof;
And ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.
23 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
24 Son of man, say unto her,—Thou *art* the land that is not cleansed,
Nor rained upon in the day of indignation.
25 *There* [s]*is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof,
Like a roaring lion ravening the prey:—they [t]have devoured souls;
[u]They have taken the treasure and precious things;
They have made her many widows in the midst thereof.
26 Her [v]priests have [13]violated my law,
And have [w]profaned mine holy things:
They have put no [x]difference between the holy and profane,
Neither have they showed *difference* between the unclean and the clean,
And have hid their eyes from my sabbaths,
And I am profaned among them.
27 Her [y]princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey,
To shed blood, *and* to destroy souls,—to get dishonest gain.
28 And [z]her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar,*
Seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them,
Saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.
29 The [a]people of the land have used [14]oppression, and exercised robbery,
And have vexed the poor and needy;
Yea, they have oppressed the stranger [15]wrongfully,
30 And [b]I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge,
And stand in the [c]gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it;
But I found none.
31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them;
I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath:
Their own way have I recompensed upon their heads,—saith the Lord GOD.
23 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, there were [a]two women,—the daughters of one mother;
3 And [b]they committed whoredoms in Egypt;
They committed whoredoms in their youth:
There were their breasts pressed,
And there they bruised the teats of their virginity.
4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister;
And they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters.
Thus *were* their names; Samaria *is* [1]Aholah,—and Jerusalem [2]Aholibah.
5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine;
And she doted on her lovers, on [c]the Assyrians *her* neighbours,
6 *Which were* clothed with blue, captains and rulers,
All of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 22.
12 According to the gathering.
s Hos. 5. 1, 2. Hos. 6. 9. Jer. 6. 13.
t Matt 23.14. Acts 20. 29.
u Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.
v 1 Sam. 2.12-17. Lam. 4. 13. Mic.3.11,12. Zeph. 3. 4. Mal. 2. 8.
13 offered violence to.
w 1 Sam.2.29.
x Lev. 10. 10.
y Isa. 1. 23. Mic. 3. 2. Zeph. 3. 3.
z Isa. 30. 10. Jer. 8. 10, 11. ch. 13. 10.
a Isa. 5. 7. Isa. 10. 2. Jer. 5. 26. Jer. 28. 31. ch. 18. 12. Jas. 5. 4.
14 Or, deceit.
15 without right. Ex. 23. 9.
b Jer. 5. 1.
c Gen. 18. 23. Ps. 106. 23.

CHAP. 23.
a Jer. 3. 7. ch. 16. 46.
b Lev. 17. 7. Josh. 24.14. ch. 20. 8.
1 That is, His tent, or, tabernacle.
2 That is, My tabernacle in her. 1 Ki. 8. 29.
c 2 Ki. 15. 19 2 Ki. 16. 7. 2 Ki. 17. 3. Hos. 5. 13. Hos. 8. 9. Hos. 10. 6. Hos. 12. 1.

7 Thus she [3]committed her whoredoms with them,
With all them *that were* [4]the chosen men of Assyria,
And with all on whom she doted:—with all their idols she defiled herself.
8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt:
For in her youth they lay with her,
And they bruised the breasts of her virginity,
And poured their whoredom upon her.
9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers,
Into the hand of [d]the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.
10 These [e]discovered her nakedness:
They took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword:
And she became [5]famous among women;
For they had executed judgment upon her.
11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*,
[6]She was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she,
And in her whoredoms [7]more than her sister in *her* whoredoms.
12 She doted upon the [f]Assyrians *her* neighbours,
Captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously,
Horsemen riding upon horses,—all of them desirable young men.
13 Then I saw that she was defiled,—*that* they *took* both one way,
14 And *that* she increased her whoredoms:
For when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall,
The [g]images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,
15 Girded with girdles upon their loins,
Exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads,—all of them princes to look to,
After the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:
16 And [8]as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them,
And sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.
17 And the [9]Babylonians came to her into the bed of love,
And they defiled her with their whoredom,
And she was polluted with them, and her mind was [10]alienated from them.
18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness:
Then [h]my mind was alienated from her,
Like as my mind was alienated from her sister.
19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms,
In calling to remembrance the days of her youth,
Wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.
20 For she doted upon their paramours,—whose [i]flesh *is as* the flesh of asses,
And whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.
21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth,
In bruising thy teats by the Egyptians—for the paps of thy youth.
22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD;
[j]Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee,
From whom thy mind is alienated,
And I will bring them against thee on every side;
23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans,
Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, *and* all the Assyrians with them:
All of them desirable young men,
Captains and rulers, great lords and renowned,
All of them riding upon horses.

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 23
3 bestowed her whoredoms upon them
4 the choice of the children of Asshur.
d 2 Ki. 17. 3-6, 23. 2 Ki. 18. 9-11.
e ch. 16.37,41. Hos. 2.3,10.
5 a name Deut. 29.22.
6 she corrupted her inordinate love more than, etc. Jer. 3. 11. ch. 16.47,51.
7 more than the whoredoms of her sister.
f 2 Ki. 16. 7. 2 Chr. 28.16. ch 16. 28.
g Jer. 50. 2
8 at the sight of her eyes. Gen. 3. 6. Gen. 6. 2. Gen. 39. 7. 2 Sam. 11. 2. Job 31. 1. Ps. 119. 37. Pro. 6. 25.
9 children of Babel. Gen. 10. 10. Gen. 11. 9.
10 loosed. or. disjointed.
h Deut. 32.19. Ps. 78. 59. Ps. 106. 40. Jer. 6. 8. Jer. 12. 8. Jer. 15. 1. Lam. 2. 7. Hos. 2. 2. Amos 6. 8. Zech. 11. 8.
i ch. 16. 26.
j Isa. 10 5, 6. Isa. 39. 3-4. ch. 16. 37. Hab. 1. 6, 10. Rev. 17. 16

24 And they shall come against thee [k]with chariots, wagons, and wheels,
And with an assembly of people,
Which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about:
And I will set judgment before them,
And they shall [l]judge thee according to their judgments.
25 And I will set my jealousy against thee,
And they shall deal furiously with thee:
They shall take away thy nose and thine ears;
And thy remnant shall fall by the sword:
They shall take thy sons and thy daughters;
And thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.
26 They [m]shall also strip thee out of thy clothes,
And take away thy [11]fair jewels.
27 Thus [n]will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee,
And thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt:
So that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them,
Nor remember Egypt any more.
28 For thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom [o]thou hatest,
Into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated:
29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully,
And shall take away all thy labour,—and shall [p]leave thee naked and bare;
And the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered,
Both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.
30 I will do these *things* unto thee,
Because thou hast [q]gone awhoring after the heathen,
And because thou art polluted with their idols.
31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister;
Therefore will I give her [r]cup into thine hand.
32 Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large:
Thou [s]shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.
33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow,
With the cup of astonishment and desolation,
With the cup of thy sister Samaria.
34 Thou shalt [t]even drink it and suck *it* out,
And thou shalt break the sherds thereof,
And pluck off thine own breasts:—for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.
35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Because thou [u]hast forgotten me, and cast [v]me behind thy back,
Therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.
36 The LORD said moreover unto me;
Son of man, wilt thou [12]judge Aholah and Aholibah?
Yea, [w]declare unto them their abominations;
37 That they have committed adultery, and [x]blood *is* in their hands,
And with their idols have they committed adultery,
And have also caused their sons, [y]whom they bare unto me,
To pass for them through *the fire*, to devour *them*.
38 Moreover this they have done unto me:
They have defiled my sanctuary in the same day,

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 23.
[k] Jer. 47. 3. Nah. 3. 2.
[l] 2Sam 24 14. Jer. 39. 5, 6. ch. 16. 38. ch. 21. 23.
[m] Jer. 13. 22. ch. 16. 39 Hos. 2. 3, 9, 10. Rev. 17. 16. Rev. 18. 14-17.
[11] instruments of thy decking. Isa. 3. 17-24. 1 Pet. 3. 3, 4.
[n] Isa. 27. 9. ch. 16. 41. ch. 22. 15. Mic. 5. 10. Zech. 13. 2.
[o] Jer. 21. 7 Jer. 24. 8. Jer. 34. 20. ch. 16. 37.
[p] ch. 16. 39.
[q] Ps. 106. 35. ch. 6. 9.
[r] Ps. 11. 6. Ps. 75. 8. Jer. 25. 15. Jer. 48. 26. Dan. 9. 12.
[s] Deut. 28. 37. Mic. 7. 8. ch. 22. 4, 5.
[t] Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17.
[u] Jer. 2. 32. Jer. 3. 21. Jer. 13. 25. ch. 22. 12.
[v] 1 Ki. 14. 9. Neh. 9. 26.
[12] Or, plead for. ch. 20. 4. ch. 22. 2.
[w] Isa. 58. 1. ch. 16. 2. Hos. 2. 2. Mic. 3. 8, 11. Matt 23. 13 Luke 11. 39.
[x] ch. 16. 38.
[y] ch. 16. 20 ch. 20. 26.

And [z]have profaned my sabbaths.
39 For when they had slain their children to their idols,
Then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it;
And, lo, thus [a]have they done in the midst of mine house.
40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men [13]to come from far,
[b]Unto whom a messenger *was* sent; and, lo, they came:
For whom thou didst [c]wash thyself,
[d]Paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,
41 And satest upon a [14]stately bed, and a table prepared before it,
[e]Whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.
42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her:
And with the men [15]of the common sort
Were brought [16]Sabeans from the wilderness,
Which put bracelets upon their hands,
And beautiful crowns upon their heads.
43 Then said I unto *her that was* old in adulteries,
Will they now commit [17]whoredoms with her, and she *with them?*
44 Yet they went in unto her,
As they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot:
So went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.
45 And the righteous men, they shall judge [f]them after the manner of adulteresses,
And after the manner of women that shed blood;
Because they *are* adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.
46 For thus saith the Lord God;
I will bring up a company upon them,
And will give them [18]to be removed and spoiled.
47 And [g]the company shall stone them with stones,
And [19]dispatch them with their swords;
[h]They shall slay their sons and their daughters,
And burn up their houses with fire.
48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land,
[i]That all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.
49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you,
And ye shall bear the sins of your idols;
And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

24 AGAIN, in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the
2 month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, Write
thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon
3 set himself against Jerusalem this [a]same day. And [b]utter a parable
unto the rebellious house, and say unto them,
Thus saith the Lord God; [c]Set on a pot,
Set *it* on, and also pour water into it:
4 Gather the pieces thereof into it,
Even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder;
Fill *it* with the choice bones.
5 Take the choice of the flock, and [1]burn also the bones under it,
And make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.
6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God;—Woe to [d]the bloody city,
To the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it!

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 23.
[z] ch. 22. 8.
[a] 2 Ki. 21. 4. 2 Chr. 33. 4-7. Jer. 23. 11. ch. 44. 7.
[13] coming.
[b] Isa. 57. 9.
[c] Ruth 3. 3
[d] 2 Ki. 9. 30. Jer. 4. 30.
[14] honourable. Esth. 1. 6. Isa. 57. 7. Amos 6. 4.
[e] Pro. 7. 17. Jer. 44. 17. ch 16.18, 19. Hos. 2. 8.
[15] of the multitude of men
[16] Or, drunkards. Gen. 10. 7.
[17] her whoredoms
[f] ch. 16. 38. John 8. 7.
[18] for a removing and spoil.
[g] ch. 16.41.
[19] Or, single them out. ch. 24. 6.
[h] 2 Chr.36.17. ch. 24. 21.
[i] Deut.13.11. Jer. 39. 8. Jer. 52. 13 2 Pet. 2. 6.

CHAP. 24.
[a] 2 Ki. 25. 1. Jer. 39. 1. Jer. 52. 4.
[b] Ps. 78. 2. ch. 17. 12. ch. 19. 2. ch. 20. 49. Mic. 2. 4. Mark 12.12. Luke 8. 10.
[c] Jer 1. 13. ch. 11. 3.
[1] Or, heap.
[d] 2 Ki. 21. 16. 2 Ki. 24. 4. ch. 22. 3. ch. 23. 37 Mic. 7. 2. Nah. 3. 1.

Bring it out piece by piece; let no [e]lot fall upon it.
7 For her blood is in the midst of her;—she set it upon the top of a rock;
[f]She poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;
8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance;
[g]I have set her blood upon the top of a rock,
That it should not be covered.
9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
Woe [h]to the bloody city!—I will even make the pile for fire great.
10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire,
Consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.
11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof,
That the brass of it may be hot, and may burn,
And *that* [i]the filthiness of it may be molten in it,
That the scum of it may be consumed.
12 She hath wearied [2]*herself* with lies,
And her great scum went not forth out of her:
Her scum *shall be* in the fire.
13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness:
[j]Because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged,
Thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more,
[k]Till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.
14 I [l]the Lord have spoken *it:*—it shall come to pass, and I will do *it;*
I will not go back, [m]neither will I spare, neither will I repent:
According to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee,
Saith the Lord God.
15 Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke:
Yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep,—neither shall thy tears [3]run down.
17 [4]Forbear to cry, [n]make no mourning for the dead,
[o]Bind the tire of thine head upon thee,
And [p]put on thy shoes upon thy feet,—and [q]cover not *thy* [5]lips,
And eat not the bread of men.
18 So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even my wife died:
19 and I did in the morning as I was commanded. And the people said unto me, [r]Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to us, that thou doest
20 *so?* Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me saying,
21 Speak unto the house of Israel,
Thus saith the Lord God;
Behold, [s]I will profane my sanctuary,—the excellency of your strength,
[t]The desire of your eyes,—and [6]that which your soul pitieth;
And your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.
22 And ye shall do as I have done:
[u]Ye shall not cover *your* lips,—nor eat the bread of men.
23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads,—and your shoes upon your feet:
[v]Ye shall not mourn nor weep;
But [w]ye shall pine away for your iniquities,
And mourn one toward another.
24 Thus [x]Ezekiel is unto you a sign:

B. C. 590.

CHAP. 24.
[e] 2 Sam. 8. 2. Joel 3. 3. Obad. 11. Nah. 3. 10.
[f] Lev. 17. 13. Deut. 12. 16.
[g] Deut. 29. 22, 28. Jer. 16. 17. ch. 16. 37. ch. 23. 45. Matt. 7. 2.
[h] Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.
[i] ch. 22. 15.
[2] Or, the Lord. Mal. 2. 17.
[j] Amos 4. 6. Zeph. 3. 2, 7. Matt. 23. 37, 38. Luke 13. 7-9.
[k] ch. 5. 13. ch. 8. 18. ch. 16. 42.
[l] Num. 23. 19. Ps. 33. 9. Isa. 55. 11. Jer. 23. 20. Matt. 24. 35.
[m] ch. 5. 11. ch. 7. 4, 9. ch. 8. 18. ch. 9. 10.
[3] go.
[4] Be silent.
[n] Num. 20. 29. Jer. 16. 5.
[o] Lev. 10. 6. Lev. 21. 10.
[p] 2 Sam. 15. 30.
[q] Mic. 3. 7.
[5] upper lip. Lev. 13. 45.
[r] ch. 12. 9. ch. 37. 18.
[s] Jer. 7. 14. ch. 7. 20.
[t] Ps. 27. 4.
[6] the pity of your soul.
[u] Jer. 16. 6.
[v] Job 27. 15. Ps. 78. 64.
[w] Lev. 26. 39. ch. 33. 10.
[x] Isa. 8. 18 Isa. 20. 3. ch. 4. 3. ch. 12. 6.

According to all that he hath done shall ye do;
[y]And when this cometh, [z]ye shall know that I *am* the Lord God.
25 Also, thou son of man, *shall it* not *be,*
In the day when I take from them their strength,
The joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes,
And [7]that whereupon they set their minds,—their sons and their daughters,
26 *That* he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee,
To cause *thee* to hear *it* with *thine* ears?
27 In [a]that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped,
And thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb:
And thou shalt be a sign unto them;
And they shall know that I *am* the Lord.

25 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Son of man, set
2 thy face [a]against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them; and say
3 unto the Ammonites,
Hear the word of the Lord God;—Thus saith the Lord God;
[b]Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned;
And against the land of Israel, when it was desolate;
And against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;
4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the [1]men of the east for a possession,
And they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee:
They shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink [c]thy milk.
5 And I will make [d]Rabbah a stable for camels,
And the Ammonites a couching place for flocks;
And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.
6 For thus saith the Lord God;
Because thou hast clapped *thine* [2]hands, and stamped with the [3]feet,
And rejoiced in [4]heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;
7 Behold, therefore I will stretch out mine hand upon thee,
And will deliver thee for [5]a spoil to the heathen;
And I will cut thee off from the people,
And I will cause thee to perish out of the countries:
I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the Lord.
8 Thus saith the Lord God;—Because that [e]Moab and Seir do say,
Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen;
9 Therefore, behold, I will open the [6]side of Moab from the cities,
From his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country,
Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,
10 Unto the men of the east [7]with the Ammonites,
And will give them in possession,
That the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.
11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab;
And they shall know that I *am* the Lord.
12 Thus saith the Lord God;
[f]Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah [8]by taking vengeance,
And hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom,
And will cut off man and beast from it;

B. C. 590.

CHAP. 24.
y 1 Sam. 10. 2. Jer. 17. 15. ch. 6. 7. ch. 7. 9. Luke 21. 13. John 13. 19. John 14. 29. John 16. 4.
z ch. 25. 5.
7 the lifting up of their soul.
a ch. 3. 26. ch. 29. 21. ch. 33. 22.

CHAP. 25.
a Jer. 49. 1. ch. 6. 2. ch. 20. 46. ch. 21. 2. ch. 35. 2. Amos 1. 13. Zeph. 2. 9.
b Pro. 17. 5. ch. 26. 2. ch. 35. 10-15. ch. 36. 2. Mic. 7. 8.
1 children.
c Gen. 45. 18.
d 2Sam. 12. 26. Isa. 17. 2. Isa. 32. 14. ch. 21. 20. Zeph. 2. 14.
2 hand. Job 27. 23. Lam. 2. 15.
3 foot.
4 soul. Pro. 24. 17.
5 Or, meat.
e Deut. 2. 5. Isa. 15. 1. Isa. 63. 1-6. Jer. 48. 1. Jer. 49. 7-23. Amos 2. 1.
6 shoulder of Moab.
7 Or, against the children of Ammon.
f 2 Chr. 28. 17. Ps. 137. 7. Jer. 49. 7. ch. 35. 2 Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10.
8 by revenging revengemen

And I will make it desolate from Teman;
And [9]they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.
14 And [g]I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel:
And they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury;
And they shall know my vengeance,—saith the Lord God.
15 Thus saith the Lord God;
[h]Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge,
And have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart,
To destroy *it* [10]for the old hatred;
16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
Behold, [i]I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines,
And I will cut off [j]the Cherethims,
And destroy the remnant of the [11]sea coast.
17 And I will execute great [12]vengeance upon them with furious rebukes;
And they shall [k]know that I *am* the Lord
When I shall lay my vengeance upon them.
26 AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, [a]because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem,
[b]Aha! she is broken *that was* [c]the gates of the people;
She is [d]turned unto me;—I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:
3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;—Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus,
And will cause many nations to come up against thee,
As the sea causeth his waves to come up.
4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus,—and break down her towers:
I will also scrape her dust from her,—and make her like the top of a rock.
5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets [e]in the midst of the sea:
For I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God:
And it shall become a spoil to the nations.
6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword;
[f]And they shall know that I *am* the Lord.
7 For thus saith the Lord God;—Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus
Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon,—[g]a king of kings, from the north,
With horses, and with chariots,
And with horsemen, and companies, and much people.
8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field;
And he shall [h]make a fort against thee,—and [1]cast a mount against thee,
And lift up the buckler against thee.
9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls,
And with his axes he shall break down thy towers.
10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee:
Thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen,
And of the wheels, and of the chariots,
When he shall enter into thy gates,
[2]As men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.
11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets:
He shall slay thy people by the sword,
And thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.
12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches,

B. C. 590.

CHAP. 25.
9 Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.
g Gen. 27. 29. Isa. 11. 14. Jer. 49. 2.
h Isa. 14. 29. Jer. 25. 20. Joel 3. 4. Zeph. 2. 4, 7. Amos 1. 6.
10 Or, with perpetual hatred.
i Zeph. 2. 4.
j 1Sam. 30. 14
11 Or, haven of the sea.
12 vengeances.
k Ps. 9. 16. Isa. 26. 11 ch. 6 7

CHAP. 26.
a Josh. 19. Ps. 83. 7. Isa. 23. 1. Jer. 25. 22 Jer. 47. 4. Amos 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2.
b ch. 25. 3. ch. 36. 2.
c Ps. 40. 15. Lam. 1. 1
d ch. 35. 10. Joel 3. 4-6.
e ch. 27. 32. ch. 47. 10.
f Ps. 83. 18. Isa. 37. 20. ch. 25. 5. ch. 38. 23.
g Ezra 7. 12. Isa. 10. 8. Jer. 52. 32. ch. 17. 14. Dan. 2. 37. Hos. 8. 10.
h 2 Sam. 20. 15. Jer. 52. 4. ch. 21. 22.
1 Or, pour out the engine of shot.
2 according to the enterings of a city broken up.

And make a prey of thy merchandise;
And they shall break down thy walls,—and destroy [3]thy pleasant houses:
And they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust
In the midst of the water.
13 And [i]I will cause the noise of [j]thy songs to cease;
And the sound of thy harp shall be no more heard.
14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock:
Thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon,
Thou shalt be built no more:
For I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD,
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus;
Shall not the isles [k]shake at the sound of thy fall,
When the wounded cry,—when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?
16 Then all the [l]princes of the sea shall come [m]down from their thrones,
And lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments:
They shall clothe themselves with [4]trembling;
[n]They shall sit upon the ground,
And [o]shall tremble at *every* moment,—and [p]be astonished at thee.
17 And they shall take up a [q]lamentation for thee, and say to thee,
How art thou destroyed *that wast* inhabited [5]of seafaring men,
The renowned city, which wast strong [r]in the sea,—she and her inhabitants,
Which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it!
18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall;
Yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.
19 For thus saith the Lord GOD;
When I shall make thee a desolate city,
Like the cities that are not inhabited;
When I shall bring up the deep upon thee,
And great waters shall cover thee;
20 When I shall bring thee down,
[s]With them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time,
And shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old,
With them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited;
And I shall set [t]glory in the land of the living;
21 I [u]will make thee [6]a terror, and thou *shalt be* no *more:*
[v]Though thou be sought for, yet [w]shalt thou never be found again,
Saith the Lord GOD.

27 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Now, thou son of
2 man, [a]take up a lamentation for Tyrus; and say unto Tyrus,
3 [b]O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea,
Which art a [c]merchant of the people for many isles,
Thus saith the Lord GOD;
O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* [1]of perfect beauty.
4 Thy borders *are* in the [2]midst of the seas,
Thy builders have perfected thy beauty.
5 They have [3]made all thy *ship* boards of fir trees of [d]Senir:
They have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.
6 *Of* the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars;
[4]The company of the Ashurites have made thy benches *of* ivory,
Brought out of [e]the isles of Chittim.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 26.
3 houses of thy desire. 2 Chr. 32. 27. 2 Chr. 36. 10. Isa. 32. 12. Jer. 25. 34.
i Isa. 14. 11. Isa. 23. 7, 16. Isa. 24. 8, 9. Jer. 7. 34. Jer. 16. 9. Jer. 25. 10. Hos. 2. 11. Jas. 5. 1-5. Rev. 18. 22.
j Isa. 23. 16.
k Isa. 2. 19. Jer. 49. 21. ch. 27. 28. ch. 31. 16. ch. 32. 10.
l Isa. 23. 8. ch. 27. 29-36. ch. 32. 21-32. Rev. 18. 11-19.
m Jon. 3. 6.
4 tremblings.
n Job 2. 13. Isa. 3. 26. Isa. 47. 1. Lam. 2. 10. ch. 52. 2.
o ch. 32. 10.
p ch. 27. 35.
q Rev. 18. 9.
5 of the seas.
r Isa. 23. 4.
s ch. 32. 18. Luke 10. 15.
t Isa. 4. 5. Zech. 2. 8.
u ch. 27. 36. ch. 28. 19.
6 terrors.
v Ps. 37. 36.
w Jer. 51. 64.

CHAP. 27.
a ch. 26. 17.
b ch. 28. 2.
c Isa. 23. 3.
1 perfect of beauty.
2 heart.
3 built.
d Deut. 3. 9.
4 the daughter, or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden.
e Jer. 2. 10.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt
Was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail;
[5]Blue and purple from the isles of [f]Elishah was that which covered thee.
8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners:
Thy wise *men*, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.
9 The ancients of [g]Gebal and the wise *men* thereof were in thee thy [6]calkers:
All the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.
10 They of Persia and of Lud and [h]of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war:
They hanged the shield and helmet in thee;—they set forth thy comeliness.
11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about,
And the Gammadims were in thy towers:
They hanged their shields upon thy walls round about;
They have made thy beauty perfect.
12 Tarshish [i]*was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches;
With silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.
13 [j]Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants:
They traded [k]the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy [7]market.
14 They of the house of [l]Togarmah traded in thy fairs
With horses and horsemen and mules.
15 The men of [m]Dedan *were* thy merchants;
Many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand:
They brought thee *for* a present horns of ivory and ebony.
16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of [8]the wares of thy making:
They occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work,
And fine linen, and coral, and [9]agate.
17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants:
They traded in thy market [n]wheat of Minnith,
And Pannag, and honey, and oil, and [10]balm.
18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making,
For the multitude of all riches;—in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.
19 Dan also and Javan [11]going to and fro occupied in thy fairs:
Bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.
20 Dedan [o]*was* thy merchant in [12]precious clothes for chariots.
21 Arabia, and all the princes of [p]Kedar, [13]they occupied with thee
In lambs, and rams, and goats:—in these *were they* thy merchants.
22 The merchants of [q]Sheba and Raamah, they *were* thy merchants:
They occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices,
And with all precious stones, and gold.
23 [r]Haran, and Canneh, and Eden,
The merchants of [s]Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad, *were* thy merchants.
24 These *were* thy merchants in [14]all sorts *of things*,
In blue [15]clothes, and broidered work,
And in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar,
Among thy merchandise.
25 The [t]ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market:
And thou wast replenished,
And made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 27.

5 Or, purple and scarlet.
f Gen. 10. 4.
g Josh. 13. 5.
6 strengtheners.
h Gen. 10. 6. Gen. 13. 22. 1 Chr. 1. 8. 1 Chr. 11. 17. Isa. 66. 19. Jer. 46. 9. ch. 30. 5. ch. 38. 5. Nah. 3. 9.
i 2 Chr. 20. 36.
j Gen. 10. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 5, 7. Isa. 65. 19.
k Joel 3. 6. Rev. 18. 13.
7 Or, merchandise.
l Gen. 10. 3. 1 Chr. 1. 6. ch. 38. 6.
m Gen. 10. 7. Gen. 25. 3. 1 Chr. 1. 9, 32. Jer. 25. 23. Jer. 49. 8.
8 thy works.
9 chrysoprase.
n Judg. 11. 33. 1 Ki. 5. 9. Acts 12. 20.
10 Or, rosin. Jer. 8. 22.
11 Or, Meuzal.
o Gen. 25. 3.
12 clothes of freedom
p Gen. 25. 13. Isa. 21. 16. Isa. 60. 7.
13 they were the merchants of thy hand
q Gen. 10. 7. 1 Ki. 10. 1. Ps. 72. 10, 15.
r Gen. 11. 31. Acts 7. 4.
s Gen. 25. 3.
14 Or, excellent hings.
15 foldings.
t Isa. 2. 16. Isa. 23. 14.

26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters:
[u]The east wind hath broken thee in the [16]midst of the seas.
27 Thy [v]riches, and thy fairs,—thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots,
Thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise,
And all thy men of war, that *are* in thee,
[17]And in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee,
Shall fall into the [18]midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.
28 The [19]suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And [w]all that handle the oar,—the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea,
Shall come down from their ships,—they shall stand upon the land;
30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee,
And shall cry bitterly,—and shall [x]cast up dust upon their heads,
They shall [y]wallow themselves in the ashes:
31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee,
And gird them with sackcloth,
And they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart *and* bitter wailing.
32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee,
And lament over thee, *saying*,
What *city is* like Tyrus,—like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?
33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas,—thou filledst many people;
Thou didst enrich the kings of the earth
With the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.
34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters,
Thy merchandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee, shall fall.
35 All [z]the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee,
And their kings shall be sore afraid,
They shall be troubled in *their* countenance.
36 The merchants among the people [a]shall hiss at thee;
Thou shalt be [20]a terror, and [21]never *shalt be* any more.

28 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of man, say
2 unto the prince of Tyrus,
Thus saith the Lord GOD;
[a]Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god,
I sit *in* the seat of God, in the [1]midst of the seas;
[b]Yet thou *art* a man, and not God,
Though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:
3 Behold, [c]thou *art* wiser than Daniel;
There is no secret that they can hide from thee:
4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches,
And hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:
5 [2]By thy great wisdom *and* by thy traffic hast thou increased thy riches,
And thine heart [d]is lifted up because of thy riches:
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Because thou hast set [e]thine heart as the heart of God;
7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee,
[f]The terrible of the nations:
And they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom,
And they shall defile thy brightness.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 27.
[u] Ps. 48. 7. Acts 27. 14, 41.
[16] heart.
[v] Pro. 11. 4. ch. 16. 12. Rev. 18. 11.
[17] Or, even with all.
[18] heart.
[19] Or, waves.
[w] Rev. 18. 17.
[x] Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2. Neh. 9. 1. Job 2. 12. Lam. 2. 10. Eze. 27. 30. Rev. 18. 19.
[y] 1 Sam. 13. 19. Esth. 4. 1. Job 2. 8. Jer. 6. 26. Dan. 9. 3. Jon. 3. 6. Mic. 1. 10. Matt. 11. 21.
[z] Isa. 23. 6. ch. 26. 15.
[a] 1 Ki. 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16.
[20] terrors. ch. 26. 21. ch. 28. 19.
[21] shall not be for ever.

CHAP. 28.
[a] Pro. 18. 12. Isa. 2. 12. Isa. 14. 13.
[1] heart. ch. 27. 3, 4.
[b] Ps. 9. 20. Ps. 82. 6, 7. Isa. 31. 3.
[c] Dan. 1. 20. Dan. 2. 48. Zech. 9. 2.
[2] By the greatness of thy wisdom. Ps. 62. 10. Zech. 9. 3.
[d] Deut. 8. 12-14.
[e] Dan. 7. 25, 28.
[f] ch. 30. 11. ch. 31. 12. ch. 32. 12.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit,
And thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst of the seas.
9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God?
But thou *shalt be* a man, and no god,
In the hand of him that [3]slayeth thee.
10 Thou shalt die the deaths of [g]the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers:
For I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.
11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus,
And say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
[h]Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.
13 Thou hast been in [i]Eden the garden of God;
Every precious stone *was* thy covering,
The [4]sardius, topaz, and the diamond,
The [5]beryl, the onyx, and the jasper,
The sapphire, the [6]emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold:
The workmanship of [j]thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee
In the day that thou wast created.
14 Thou *art* the anointed [k]cherub that covereth;—and I have set thee *so:*
Thou wast upon [l]the holy mountain of God;
Thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.
15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created,
Till iniquity was found in thee.
16 By the multitude of thy merchandise
They have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned:
Therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God:
And I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.
17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty;
Thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness:
I will cast thee to the ground,
I [m]will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.
18 Thou hast defiled thy [7]sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities,
By the iniquity of thy traffic;
Therefore will I bring forth [n]a fire from the midst of thee,
It shall devour thee,—and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth
In the sight of all them that behold thee.
19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee:
Thou shalt be [8]a terror,—and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.
20, Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set
21, thy face [o]against Zidon, and prophesy against it, and say,
22 Thus saith the Lord GOD;—Behold, [p]I *am* against thee, O Zidon;
And I will be glorified in the midst of thee:
And they [q]shall know that I *am* the LORD,
When I shall have executed judgments in her,
And shall be [r]sanctified in her.
23 For [s]I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets;
And the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 28.
3 Or, woundeth.
g Lev. 26. 41. 1 Sam. 17. 26. ch. 31. 18. ch. 32. 19. Acts 7. 51.
h ch. 27. 3.
i Gen. 2. 8. Gen. 3. 23, 24. Gen. 13. 10. Isa. 57. 3. Joel 2. 3. ch. 31. 8, 9. ch. 36. 35.
4 Or, ruby.
5 Or, chrysolite.
6 Or, chrysoprase.
j ch. 26. 13.
k Ex. 25. 20. Ex. 30. 26. Ex. 40. 9.
l Isa. 14. 12, 15. ch. 20. 40. 2 Thes. 2. 4.
m Isa. 14. 9, 11. ch. 16. 41. ch. 23. 43. ch. 32. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7.
7 palaces.
n Judg. 9. 15, 20. Amos 1. 10. Amos 2. 2, 5. Rev. 18. 8.
8 terrors. ch. 26. 21. ch. 27. 36.
o Gen. 10. 15. Isa. 23. 4, 12. Jer. 25. 22. Jer. 27. 3. ch. 27. 8. ch. 32. 30.
p Ex. 14. 4. Jer. 21. 13. Jer. 50. 31. ch. 5. 8. ch. 39. 13. Nah. 1. 6.
q Ps. 9. 16.
r ch. 20. 41. ch. 36. 23. ch. 38. 23.
s ch. 38. 22.

By the sword upon her on every side;
And they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
24 And there shall be no more [t]a pricking brier unto the house of Israel,
Nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are* round about them, that despised them;
And they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
25 Thus saith the Lord GOD;
When I shall have [u]gathered the house of Israel
From the people among whom they are scattered,
And shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen,
Then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.
26 And they shall dwell [9]safely therein,
And shall [v]build houses, and [w]plant vineyards;
Yea, they shall dwell with confidence,
When I have executed judgments upon all those that [10]despise them round about them;
And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.
29 IN the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month,
2 the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face
against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and [a]against
3 all Egypt: Speak, and say,
Thus saith the Lord GOD;
[b]Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt,
The great [c]dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers,
[d]Which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for myself.
4 But [e]I will put hooks in thy jaws,
And I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales,
And I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers,
And all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.
5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness,
Thee and all the fish of thy rivers:
Thou shalt fall upon the [1]open fields;
[f]Thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered:
[g]I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field,
And to the fowls of the heaven.
6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD,
Because they have been a [h]staff of reed to the house of Israel.
7 When [i]they took hold of thee by thy hand,
Thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder;
And when they leaned upon thee,
Thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.
8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee,
And cut off man and beast out of thee.
9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste;
And they shall know that I *am* the LORD:
[j]Because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.
10 Behold, therefore I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers,
[k]And I will make the land of Egypt [2]utterly waste *and* desolate,
[3]From the tower of [4]Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

B. C. 588

CHAP. 28.
t Num 33.55. Josh. 23.13. Judg. 2. 3. Jer. 12. 14. Mic. 7. 4. 2 Cor. 12. 7.
u Isa. 11. 12. Hos. 1. 11. ch. 11. 17. ch. 20. 41. ch. 34. 13. ch. 37. 21.
9 Or, with confidence. Jer. 23. 6.
v Isa. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14.
w Jer. 31. 5.
10 Or, spoil. Zech. 1. 15.

CHAP. 29.
a Isa. 19. 1. Jer. 25. 19. Jer. 46. 2.
b Ps. 76. 7. Jer. 44. 30. ch. 28. 22. Nah. 1. 6.
c Ps. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. ch. 32. 2. Rev. 12. 3, 4, 16, 17. Rev. 13. 2, 4, 11. Rev. 16. 13. Rev. 20. 2.
d Deut. 8. 17. Isa. 10. 13, 14. ch. 28. 2.
e 2 Ki. 19. 28. Job 41. 1, 2. Isa. 37. 29. ch. 38. 4. Amos 4. 2.
1 face of the field.
f Jer. 8. 2. Jer. 16. 4.
g Jer. 7. 33.
h 2 Ki. 18. 21.
i Jer. 37. 5.
j Pro. 16. 18.
k ch. 30. 12.
2 wastes of waste.
3 Or, from Migdol to Syene. Ex. 14. 2. Jer. 44. 1.
4 Seveneh.

11 No [l]foot of man shall pass through it,
Nor foot of beast shall pass through it,
Neither shall it be inhabited forty years.
12 And [m]I will make the land of Egypt desolate
In the midst of the countries *that are* desolate,
And her cities among the cities *that are* laid waste shall be desolate forty years:
And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations,
And will disperse them through the countries.
13 Yet thus saith the Lord GOD;
At the end [n]of forty years will I gather the Egyptians
From the people whither they were scattered:
14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt,
And will cause them to return *into* the land of Pathros,
Into the land of their [5]habitation;
And they shall be there a [6]base kingdom.
15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms;
Neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations:
For I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.
16 And it shall be no more [o]the confidence of the house of Israel,
Which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance,
When they shall look after them:
But they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
18 Son of man, [p]Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army
To serve a great service against Tyrus:
Every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* peeled;
Yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus,
For the service that he had served against it:
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon;
And he shall take her multitude,—and [7]take her spoil, and take her prey;
And it shall be the wages for his army.
20 I have given him the land of Egypt
[8]*For* his labour wherewith he [q]served against it,
Because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.
21 In that day [r]will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth,
And I will give thee [s]the opening of the mouth in the midst of them;
And they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
30 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesy and say,
Thus saith the Lord GOD;—[a]Howl ye, Woe worth the day!
3 For [b]the day *is* near,—even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day;
It shall be the time of the heathen.
4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt,
And great [1]pain shall be in Ethiopia,—when the slain shall fall in Egypt,
And they shall [c]take away her multitude,
And [d]her foundations shall be broken down.

B. C. 572.

CHAP. 29.
[l] Jer. 43. 11, 12. ch. 30. 10-13. ch. 31. 12. ch. 32. 13.
[m] Jer. 25. 15 19. Jer. 27. 6-11. ch. 30. 7.
[n] Isa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26.
[5] Or, birth.
[6] low, that is, tributary. ch. 17. 6.
[o] Isa. 30. 2. Isa. 36. 4-6. Jer. 2. 18, 19, 36. Jer. 37. 5-7. Lam. 4. 17.
[p] Jer. 27. 6. ch. 26. 7.
[7] spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.
[8] Or, for his hire. Isa. 45. 3.
[q] 2 Ki. 10. 30. Isa. 10. 6, 7. Isa. 45. 1-3. Jer. 25. 9.
[r] 1 Sam. 2. 10. Ps. 92. 10. Ps. 112. 9. Ps. 132. 17. Ps. 148. 14. Isa. 27. 6. Jer. 23. 5. ch. 28. 25, 26. Luke 1. 6.
[s] ch. 3. 36. ch. 24. 27. Amos 3. 7.

CHAP. 30.
[a] Isa. 13. 6. Isa. 14. 31. Isa. 15. 2. Isa. 16. 7. Jer. 4. 8. Jer. 47. 2.
[b] Ps. 37. 13. ch. 7. 7. Joel 2. 1. Zeph. 1. 7. Matt. 24. 33.
[1] Or, fear.
[c] ch. 29. 19.
[d] Jer. 50. 15.

5 Ethiopia, and [2]Libya, and Lydia,—and all [e]the mingled people, and Chub,
And the [3]men of the land that is in league,
Shall fall with them by the sword.
6 Thus saith the LORD;—They also that uphold Egypt shall fall;
And the pride of her power shall come down:
[4]From the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword,
Saith the Lord GOD.
7 And [f]they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate,
And her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted.
8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD,
When I have set a fire in Egypt,
And *when* all her helpers shall be [5]destroyed.
9 In that day [g]shall messengers go forth from me in ships,
To make the careless Ethiopians afraid,
And [h]great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt:
For, lo, it cometh.
10 Thus saith the Lord GOD;
[i]I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease
By the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.
11 He and his people with him, [j]the terrible of the nations,
Shall be brought to destroy the land:
And they shall draw their swords against Egypt,
And fill the land with the slain.
12 And I will make the rivers [6]dry,
And sell [k]the land into the hand of the wicked;
And I will make the land waste, and [7]all that is therein,
By the hand of strangers:—I the LORD have spoken *it*.
13 Thus saith the Lord GOD;—I will also destroy [l]the idols,
And I will cause *their* [8]images to cease out of [9]Noph;
And [m]there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt:
[n]And I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.
14 And I will make [o]Pathros desolate,—and will set fire in [10]Zoan,
And will execute judgments in [11]No.
15 And I will pour my fury upon [12]Sin, the strength of Egypt;
And I will cut off the multitude of No.
16 And I will set fire in Egypt:—Sin shall have great pain,
And No shall be rent asunder,—and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.
17 The young men of [13]Aven and of [14]Phi-beseth shall fall by the sword:
And these *cities* shall go into captivity.
18 At [p]Tehaphnehes also the day shall be [15]darkened,
When I shall break there the yokes of Egypt:
And the pomp of her strength shall cease in her:
As for her, a cloud shall cover her,
And her daughters shall go into captivity.
19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt:
And they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
21 Son of man, I have [q]broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt;

B. C. 589.
CHAP. 30.
2 Phut. ch. 27. 10.
e Jer. 25. 20
3 children. Jer. 44. 27.
4 Or, from Migdol to Syene.
f ch. 29. 12.
5 broken.
g Isa. 18. 1, 2. Isa. 20. 3-5. Zeph. 2. 12.
h Ps. 48. 6. Isa. 19. 17. ch. 26. 16. ch. 27. 35. ch. 32. 9, 10.
i ch. 29. 19. ch. 32. 11-16.
j ch. 28. 7. ch. 31. 12.
6 drought.
k Isa. 19. 4.
7 the fulness thereof.
l Ex. 12. 12. Isa. 19. 1. Zech. 13. 2.
8 Or, nonentities. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
9 Or, Memphis. Isa. 19. 13.
m Zech. 10. 11.
n Isa. 19. 16.
o ch. 29. 14.
10 Or, Tanis. Num. 13. 22. Ps. 78. 12.
11 Or, Thebes. Jer. 46. 25.
12 Or, Pelusium.
13 Or, Heliopolis, or, On. Gen. 41. 45.
14 Or, Pubastum.
p 1 Ki. 11. 19. Jer. 2. 16. Jer. 43. 7, 9. Jer. 46. 14.
15 Or, restrained.
q Ps. 10. 15. Ps. 37. 17. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Jer. 48. 25. Dan. 2. 21.

And, lo, [r]it shall not be bound up to be healed,
To put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt,
And will [s]break his arms, the strong, and [t]that which was broken;
And I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And [u]I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations,
And will disperse them through the countries.
24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon,
And put my sword in his hand:—but I will break Pharaoh's arms,
And he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly-wounded *man.*
25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon,
And the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down;
And [v]they shall know that I *am* the LORD,
When I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon,
And he shall stretch it out upon [w]the land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations,
And disperse them among the countries;
And they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

31 AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month,* in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude;
Whom art thou like in thy greatness?
3 Behold, [a]the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon [1]with fair branches,
And with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature;
And his top was among the thick boughs.
4 The waters [2]made him great, the deep [3]set him up on high
With her rivers running round about his plants,
And sent out her [4]little rivers unto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore [b]his height was exalted above all the trees of the field,
And his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long,
Because of the multitude of waters, [5]when he shot forth.
6 All the [c]fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs,
And under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young,
And under his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he fair in his greatness,—in the length of his branches:
For his root was by great waters.
8 The cedars in the [d]garden of God could not hide him:
The fir trees were not like his boughs,
And the chesnut trees were not like his branches;
Nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.
9 I [e]have made him fair by the multitude of his branches;
So that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.
10 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height,
And he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs,
And [f]his heart is lifted up in his height;
11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen;
[6]He shall surely deal with him:—I have driven him out for his wickedness.

B. C. 588

CHAP. 30.
[r] Isa. 1. 6. Jer. 30. 13. Jer. 46. 11. Jer. 51. 8. Nah. 3. 12. Rev. 18. 21.
[s] Ps. 37. 17. ch. 28. 7. Hab. 1. 6, 7.
[t] 2 Ki. 24. 7. Jer. 37. 7. Jer. 46. 1-12.
[u] ch. 29. 12. ch. 32. 18, 32.
[v] Ps. 9. 16. ch. 29. 16, 21. ch. 32. 15. ch. 38. 16, 23. ch. 39. 21, 22.
[w] Jer. 44. 30.

CHAP. 31.
[a] Nah. 3. 18. Zeph. 2. 13.
[1] fair of branches. Dan. 4. 10, 21, 22.
[2] Or, nourished. Jer. 51. 36.
[3] Or, brought him up.
[4] Or, conduits.
[b] Isa. 10. 7-11, 13. Dan. 4. 11.
[5] Or, when it sent them forth.
[c] ch. 17. 23. Dan. 4. 12.
[d] Gen. 2. 8. Gen. 13. 10. ch. 28. 13.
[e] Ex. 9. 16. Ps. 75. 6.
[f] 2 Chr. 25. 19. 2 Chr. 32. 25. Pro. 18. 12. ch. 28. 17. Dan. 4. 30. Dan. 5. 20. Jas. 4. 6.
[6] in doing he shall do unto him. Judg. 1. 7. 1Sam. 15. 33.

12 And strangers, [g] the terrible of the nations, have cut him off,
And have left him:
[h] Upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen,
And his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land;
And all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow,
And have left him.
13 Upon [i] his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain,
And all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:
14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height,
Neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs,
Neither their trees [7] stand up in their height, all that drink water:
For [j] they are all delivered unto death,—[k] to the nether parts of the earth,
In the midst of the children of men,—with them that go down to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord God;
In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning:
I covered the deep for him,
And I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed;
And I caused Lebanon [8] to mourn for him,
And all the trees of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to [l] shake at the sound of his fall,
When I [m] cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit:
And [n] all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water,
Shall [o] be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 They also went down into hell with him,
Unto *them that be* slain with the sword;
And *they that were* his arm, *that* [p] dwelt under his shadow
In the midst of the heathen.
18 To [q] whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden?
Yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden
Unto the nether parts of the earth:
[r] Thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised
With *them that be* slain by the sword.
This [9] *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude,—saith the Lord God.

32 AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, [a] take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him,
Thou [b] art like a young lion of the nations,
And [c] thou *art* as a [1] whale in the seas;
And thou camest forth with thy rivers,
And troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst [d] their rivers.
3 Thus saith the Lord God;
I will therefore [e] spread out my net over thee with a company of many people;
And they shall bring thee up in my net.
4 Then [f] will I leave thee upon the land,
I will cast thee forth upon the open field,

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 31.
[g] ch. 28. 7.
[h] ch. 32. 5.
ch. 35. 8.
[i] Isa. 18. 6.
ch. 32. 4.
[7] Or, stand upon themselves for their height.
[j] Ps. 82. 7.
[k] ch. 32. 18.
[8] to be black.
Nah. 2. 8, 10.
[l] ch. 26. 15.
Nah. 2. 3.
Hag. 2. 7.
Heb. 12. 26.
Rev. 11. 13.
Rev. 18. 9.
[m] Isa. 14. 15.
ch. 32. 18, 22.
[n] Isa. 14. 8.
Hab. 2. 17.
[o] Isa. 14. 15.
ch. 32. 31.
[p] Lam. 4. 20.
Dan. 4. 11, 12.
Mark 4. 32.
[q] ch. 32. 19.
[r] ch. 19. 21, 24.
ch. 28. 10.
ch. 32. 19.
[9] That is, an emblem of Pharaoh.
Ps. 52. 7.

CHAP. 32.
[a] ch. 27. 2.
[b] ch. 19. 3, 6.
ch. 38. 13.
[c] ch 29. 3.
[1] Or, dragon.
Isa. 27. 1.
[d] ch. 34. 18.
[e] ch. 12. 13.
ch. 17. 20.
Hos. 7. 12.
[f] Ps. 63. 10.
Ps. 74. 4.
Ps. 79. 2, 3.
Ps. 83. 9, 10.
Ps 110. 5, 6.
Isa. 14. 19.
Isa. 18. 6.
Isa. 66. 24.
Jer. 8. 2.
Jer. 25. 33.
ch. 29. 5.
ch. 39. 4.

And [g] will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee,
And I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.
5 And I will lay thy flesh [h] upon the mountains,
And fill the valleys with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy blood [2] the land wherein thou swimmest,
Even to the mountains;—and the rivers shall be full of thee.
7 And when I shall [3] put thee out,
[i] I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark;
I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.
8 All the [4] bright lights of heaven will I make [5] dark over thee,
And set darkness upon thy land,—saith the Lord God.
9 I will also [6] vex the hearts of many people,
When I shall bring thy destruction among the nations,
Into the countries which thou hast not known.
10 Yea, I will make many people [j] amazed at thee,
And their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee,
When I shall brandish my sword before them;
And [k] they shall tremble at *every* moment,
Every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.
11 For [l] thus saith the Lord God;
The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.
12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall,
[m] The terrible of the nations, all of them;
And [n] they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt,
And all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.
13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters;
[o] Neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more,
Nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.
14 Then will I make their waters deep,
And cause their rivers to run like oil,—saith the Lord God.
15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate,
And the country shall be [7] destitute of that whereof it was full,
When I shall smite all them that dwell therein,
Then [p] shall they know that I *am* the Lord.
16 This *is* the [q] lamentation wherewith they shall lament her:
The daughters of the nations shall lament her:
They shall lament for her,
Even for Egypt, and for all her multitude,—saith the Lord God.
17 It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, *that* the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and [r] cast them down,
Even her, and the daughters of the famous nations,
Unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.
19 Whom [s] dost thou pass in beauty?
[t] Go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.
20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are* slain by the sword;
[8] She is delivered to the sword:—draw her and all her multitudes.
21 The [u] strong among the mighty shall speak to him
Out of the midst of hell with them that help him:
They are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 32.
[g] 1 Sam. 17. 44. ch 31. 13.
[h] ch. 31. 12.
[2] Or, the land of thy swimming.
[3] Or, extinguish. Job 18. 5. Pro. 13. 9.
[i] Ex. 10. 21. Isa. 13. 10. Jer. 13. 16. Joel 2. 31. Joel 3. 15. Amos 8. 9. Rev. 6. 12.
[4] light of the light in heaven.
[5] them dark.
[6] provoke to anger, or, grief.
[j] Deut. 29. 24. 1 Ki. 9. 8. ch. 27. 35.
[k] ch. 26. 16.
[l] Jer. 46. 26. ch. 30. 4.
[m] ch. 28. 7.
[n] ch. 29. 19.
[o] ch. 29. 11.
[7] desolate from the fulness thereof.
[p] Ex 7. 5. Ex. 14. 4, 18. Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 83. 17, 18. ch. 6. 7. ch. 30. 26.
[q] 2 Sam. 1. 17. 2 Chr. 35. 25. ch. 26. 17.
[r] Jer. 1. 10. ch. 26. 20.
[s] ch. 27. 3, 4. ch. 28. 12-17. ch. 31. 2.
[t] 1 Sam. 17. 26, 36.
[8] Or, the sword is laid.
[u] Isa. 1. 31. Isa. 14. 9, 10. Luke 16. 23, 24.

22 Asshur *is* there, and all her company: his graves *are* about him;
All of them slain, fallen by the sword:
23 Whose [v] graves are set in the sides of the pit,
And her company is round about her grave;
All of them slain, fallen by the sword,
Which caused [9] terror in the land of the living.
24 There *is* [w] Elam and all her multitude round about her grave;
All of them slain, fallen by the sword,
Which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth,
Which caused their terror in the land of the living;
Yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.
25 They have set her a [10] bed in the midst of the slain
With all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him;
All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword:
Though their terror was caused in the land of the living,
Yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit:
He is put in the midst of *them that be* slain.
26 There *is* [x] Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude:
Her graves *are* round about him;
All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword,
Though they caused their terror in the land of the living.
27 And [y] they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised,
Which are gone down to hell [11] with their weapons of war:
And they have laid their swords under their heads;
But their iniquities shall be upon their bones,
Though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.
28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised,
And shalt lie with *them that are* slain with the sword.
29 There *is* [z] Edom, her kings, and all her princes,
Which with their might are [12] laid by *them that were* slain by the sword:
They shall lie with the uncircumcised,
And with them that go down to the pit.
30 There [a] *be* the princes of the north, all of them,
And all the [b] Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain;
With their terror they are ashamed of their might;
And they lie uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword,
And bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.
31 Pharaoh shall see them,
And shall be comforted [c] over all his multitude,
Even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword,—saith the Lord GOD.
32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living:
And he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised
With *them that are* slain with the sword,
Even Pharaoh and all his multitude,—saith the Lord GOD.

33 AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak
2 to [a] the children of thy people, and say unto them,
[1] When I bring the sword upon a land,
If the people of the land take a man of their coasts,
And set him for their [b] watchman:

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 32.
[v] Isa. 14. 15. ch. 26. 20.
[9] Or, dismaying. ch. 26. 17.
[w] Gen. 10. 22. Gen. 14. 1. 1 Chr. 1. 17. Jer. 25. 25. Jer. 49. 34. Dan. 8. 2.
[10] Or, bier. 2 Sam. 3. 31.
[x] Gen. 10. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 5. ch. 27. 13. ch. 38. 2, 3. ch. 39. 1.
[y] Job 3. 13-15. Isa. 14. 18, 19. ver. 21.
[11] with weapons of their war. Isa. 54. 17. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
[z] Gen. 25. 30. Gen. 36. 1. Isa. 63. 1, 6. Jer. 49. 7, 22. ch. 25. 12. Amos 1. 11, 12. Obad. 1, 2. Mal. 1. 3, 4.
[12] given, or, put.
[a] Jer. 1. 14. Jer. 4. 6. ch. 38. 6, 15. ch. 39. 2.
[b] Gen. 10. 15. Jer. 25. 22. ch. 28. 21.
[c] Lam. 2. 13. ch. 14. 22. ch. 31. 16.

CHAP. 33.
[a] ch. 3. 11.
[1] A land when I bring a sword upon her. ch. 14. 17.
[b] 2 Sam. 18. 24. 2 Ki. 9. 17. Isa. 21. 8. Hos. 9. 8.

3 If, when he seeth the sword come upon the land,
He blow the trumpet, and warn the people;
4 Then [2]whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning;
If the sword come and take him away,
[c]His blood shall be upon his own head.
5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning;
His blood shall be upon him.
But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.
6 But if the watchman see the sword come,
And [d]blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned;
If the sword come and take *any* person from among them,
He is taken away in his iniquity;
But his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.
7 So [e]thou, O son of man,
I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel;
Therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.
8 When I say unto the wicked, [f]O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die;
If thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way,
That wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity;
But his blood will I require at thine hand.
9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it;
If [g]he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity;
But thou hast delivered thy soul.
10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel;
Thus ye speak, saying,
If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we [h]pine away in them,
How [i]should we then live?
11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord God,
[j]I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked;
But that the wicked turn from his way and live:
Turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways;
For [k]why will ye die, O house of Israel?
12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people,
The [l]righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him
In the day of his transgression:
As for the wickedness of the wicked, [m]he shall not fall thereby
In the day that he turneth from his wickedness;
Neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness*
In the day that he sinneth.
13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live;
If [n]he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity,
All his righteousnesses shall not be remembered;
But for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.
14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die;
If he turn from his sin, and do [3]that which is lawful and right;
15 *If* the wicked [o]restore the pledge,—give [p]again that he had robbed,
Walk in the [q]statutes of life, without committing iniquity;
He shall surely live, he shall not die.

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 33.
[2] he that hearing heareth.
[c] Lev. 20. 9, 11. 2 Sam. 1. 16. 1 Ki. 2. 37. ch. 18. 13.
[d] Isa. 56. 10.
[e] ch. 3. 17. Hab. 2. 1.
[f] Gen. 2. 17. Isa. 3. 11. Pro. 8. 36. Pro. 11. 21.
[g] Pro. 29. 1. Luke 12. 47. Acts 13. 46. Heb. 2. 3. Heb. 12. 25.
[h] ch. 24. 23.
[i] Isa. 49. 14.
[j] 2 Sam. 14. 14. Lam. 3. 33. ch 18. 23, 32. Hos. 11. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[k] Pro. 1. 23. Pro. 8. 36. Isa 55. 6, 7. Jer. 3. 22. Jer. 31. 18-20. ch. 18. 31. Dan. 9. 13. Hos. 14. 1. Acts 3. 19. Acts 26. 20.
[l] ch. 3. 20. ch. 18. 24, 26, 27.
[m] 2 Chr. 7. 14.
[n] ch. 3. 20. ch. 18. 24. Luke 18. 9.
[3] judgment and justice. Mic. 6. 8.
[o] Ex. 22. 26, 27. Deut. 24. 6. Job 22. 6. Job 24. 3-9. ch. 18. 7.
[p] Ex. 22. 1. Num. 5. 6, 7. Luke 19. 8.
[q] Lev. 18. 5. ch. 20. 11. Matt. 19. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 58.

16 None [r] of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him:
He hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.
17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal:
But, as for them, their way is not equal.
18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity,
He shall even die thereby.
19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness,
And do that which is lawful and right,—he shall live thereby.
20 Yet ye say, [s] The way of the Lord is not equal.
O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.
21 And it came to pass in the twelfth year [t] of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, [u] *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, [v] The city is smitten.
22 Now [w] the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no
23, more dumb. Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son
24 of man, [x] they that inhabit those wastes [y] of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham [z] was one, and he inherited the land: [a] but we *are*
25 many; the land is given us for inheritance. Wherefore say unto them,
Thus saith the Lord GOD;—[b] Ye eat with the blood,
And [c] lift up your eyes toward your idols, and [d] shed blood:
And shall ye possess the land?
26 Ye stand upon your sword,
Ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife:
And shall ye possess the land?
27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
As I live, surely they that *are* in the wastes shall fall by the sword,
And him that *is* in the open field [e] will I give to the beasts [4] to be devoured,
And they that *be* in the forts and [f] in the caves shall die of the pestilence.
28 For [g] I will lay the land [5] most desolate,
And the [h] pomp of her strength shall cease;
And [i] the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.
29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD,
When I have laid the land most desolate,
Because of all their abominations which they have committed.
30 Also, thou son of man,
The children of thy people still are talking [6] against thee
By the walls, and in the doors of the houses,
And [j] speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying,
Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.
31 And [k] they come unto thee [7] as the people cometh,
And [8] they sit before thee *as* my people,
And they hear thy words, but they will not do them:
For with their mouth [9] they show much love,
But their heart goeth after their covetousness.
32 And, lo, thou *art* unto them as [10] a very lovely song
Of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument:
For [l] they hear thy words, but they do them not.

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 33.
[r] ch. 18. 22.
[s] ch. 18. 25.
[t] ch. 1. 2.
[u] ch. 24. 26.
[v] 2 Ki. 25. 4.
[w] ch. 1. 3. ch. 3. 22. ch. 37. 1. ch. 40. 1.
[x] ch. 34. 2.
[y] ch. 36. 4.
[z] Isa. 51. 2. Acts 7. 5.
[a] Mic. 3. 11. Matt. 3. 9. Luke 3. 8. John 8. 39. Rom. 4. 12. Rom. 9. 7. 1 Thes. 5. 3.
[b] Gen. 9. 4.
[c] ch. 18. 6.
[d] ch. 22. 6.
[e] ch 39. 4.
[4] to devour him.
[f] Judg. 6. 2. 1 Sam. 13. 6.
[g] 2 Chr. 36. 21. Isa. 6. 11. Jer. 9. 11. Jer. 16. 16. Jer. 25. 11. Jer. 44. 2. ch. 36. 34.
[5] desolation and desolation.
[h] ch. 24. 21.
[i] ch. 6. 2, 3. ch. 36. 4.
[6] Or, of thee.
[j] Isa. 29. 13.
[k] ch. 20. 1.
[7] according to the coming of the people.
[8] Or, my people sit before thee.
[9] they make loves, or, jests.
[10] a song of loves.
[l] Jas. 1. 22. Matt. 7. 21. Matt. 12. 50. Luke 6. 46. Luke 11. 28.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,)
Then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

34 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man,
2 prophesy against the [a]shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them,
Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds;
[b]Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves;
Should not the shepherds feed the flocks?
3 Ye [c]eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool,
[d]Ye kill them that are fed:—*but* ye feed not the flock.
4 The [e]diseased have ye not strengthened,
Neither have ye healed that which was sick,
Neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken,
Neither have ye brought again that which was driven away,
Neither have ye sought [f]that which was lost;
But with force [g]and with cruelty have ye ruled them.
5 And they [h]were scattered, [1]because *there is* no shepherd:
[i]And they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.
6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill:
Yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth,
And none did search or seek *after them.*
7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;
8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD,—surely because my flock became a prey,
And my flock became meat to every beast of the field,
Because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock,
But the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;
9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;
10 Thus saith the Lord GOD;—Behold, I *am* against the shepherds;
And [j]I will require my flock at their hand,
And cause them to cease from feeding the flock;
Neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more;
For I will deliver my flock from their mouth,
That they may not be meat for them.
11 For thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.
12 [2]As a shepherd seeketh out his flock
In the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered;
So will I seek out my sheep,
And will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered
In [k]the cloudy and dark day.
13 And [l]I will bring them out from the people,
And gather them from the countries,
And will bring them to their own land,
And feed them upon the mountains of Israel
By the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.
14 I [m]will feed them in a good pasture,
And upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be:
[n]There shall they lie in a good fold,
And *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 34.
[a] ch 33. 24.
[b] Jer. 23. 1.
[c] Isa. 56. 11.
[d] 1 Ki. 21. 13-16.
2 Ki. 21. 16.
Jer. 2. 30.
Jer. 23. 17.
Lam. 4. 13.
Mic. 3. 1.
[e] Zech. 11. 16.
2 Tim. 2. 24.
[f] Matt. 10. 6.
Matt. 18. 12.
Luke 15. 4.
[g] Ex. 1. 13, 14.
Jer. 22. 13.
Matt. 21. 35.
Matt. 24. 49.
2 Cor. 1. 24.
1 Pet. 5. 3.
Jas. 5. 1, 6.
Rev. 13. 14.
Rev. 17. 5.
[h] 1 Ki. 22. 17.
2 Chr. 18. 16.
Jer. 23. 2.
Jer. 50. 6.
ch 33. 21.
Zech. 13. 5.
Matt. 9. 36.
[1] Or, without a shepherd.
[i] Isa. 56. 9.
[j] Jer. 13. 18-20.
ch 3. 18.
ch. 33. 6-8.
Heb. 13. 17.
[2] According to the seeking.
[k] Jer. 13. 16.
ch. 30. 3.
Joel 2. 2.
Amos 5. 18-20.
Zeph. 1. 15.
Acts 2. 19-21.
[l] Isa 65. 9, 10.
Jer. 23. 3.
Jer. 36. 24.
[m] Ps. 23. 2.
Ps. 34. 8-10.
Isa. 25. 6.
Isa. 40. 11.
Jer. 31. 12-14, 25.
John 10. 9.
Rev. 7. 16.
[n] Jer. 33. 12, 13

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down,
Saith the Lord God.
16 I [o]will seek that which was lost,
And bring again that which was driven away,
And will bind up *that which was* broken,
And will strengthen that which was sick:
But I will destroy the fat and the strong;—I will feed them with judgment.
17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God;
[p]Behold, I judge between [3]cattle and cattle, between the rams and the [4]he-goats.
18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture,
But ye must [q]tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures?
And to have drunk of the deep waters,
But ye must foul the residue with your feet?
19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet;
And they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.
20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them;
Behold, I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.
21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder,
And pushed all the diseased with your horns,
Till ye have scattered them abroad;
22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey;
And I will judge between cattle and cattle.
23 And I will set up one [r]Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them,
[s]*Even* my servant David;
He shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.
24 And [t]I the Lord will be their God,
And my servant David [u]a prince among them;—I the Lord have spoken *it.*
25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace,
And [v]will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land:
And they [w]shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.
26 And I will make them and the places round about [x]my hill [y]a blessing;
And I will [z]cause the shower to come down in his season;
There shall be [a]showers of blessing.
27 And [b]the tree of the field shall yield her fruit,
And the earth shall yield her increase,
And they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the Lord,
When I have [c]broken the bands of their yoke,
And delivered them out of the hand of those that [d]served themselves of them.
28 And they shall no more [e]be a prey to the heathen,
Neither shall the beast of the land devour them;
But they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.
29 And I will raise up for them a plant [5]of renown,
And they shall be no more [6]consumed with hunger in the land,
Neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.
30 Thus shall they [f]know that I the Lord their God *am* with them,
And *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people,
Saith the Lord God.

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 34.
[o] Isa. 40. 11. Isa. 61. 1-3. Mic. 4. 6, 7. Matt. 15.24. Matt. 18.11, 14. Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 31. Luke 15. 4-7. Luke 19.10.
[p] ch. 20. 37, 38. Zech 10. 3. Matt. 25.32.
[3] small cattle of lambs and kids
[4] great he-goats.
[q] Jer 5. 26-29. ch. 32. 2. ch. 45. 9. Matt. 15. 6-9. Matt. 23.13. Luke 11.52.
[r] Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4. Zech. 13 7. John 10. 11. Heb. 13 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
[s] Jer. 30. 9. ch. 37. 24. Hos. 3. 5.
[t] Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 29. 45.
[u] Isa. 55. 4. Mic 5. 2. Luke 1. 32.
[v] Lev. 26 6. Isa 11. 6. Hos. 2. 18.
[w] Jer. 23. 6.
[x] Isa. 56. 7.
[y] Gen. 12. 2. Zech. 8. 13.
[z] Lev. 26. 4.
[a] Ps. 68. 9. Mal. 3. 10.
[b] Ps. 85. 12. Isa. 4. 2.
[c] Jer. 2. 20.
[d] Jer. 25. 14.
[e] ch 36. 4.
[5] Or, for renown.
[6] taken away.
[f] Isa. 8. 9. Matt 1. 23. 2 Tim. 1.12.

31 And ye my [g] flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men,
And I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

35 MOREOVER the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man,
2, set thy face against mount Seir, and [a] prophesy against it, and say unto it,
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD;—Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee,
And I will stretch out mine hand against thee,
And I will make thee [1] most desolate.
4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate;
And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.
5 Because thou hast had a [2] perpetual hatred,
And hast [3] shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the [4] force of the sword
In the time of their calamity, [b] in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end.
6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD,
I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee:
[c] Sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.
7 Thus will I make mount Seir [5] most desolate,
And cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth.
8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men:*
In thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers,
Shall they fall that are slain with the sword.
9 I [d] will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return;
And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
10 Because thou hast said,
[e] These two nations and these two countries shall be mine,
And we will possess it;—[6] whereas the LORD was there:
11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD,
I will even do [f] according to thine anger, and according to thine envy,
Which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them;
And I will make myself [g] known among them, when I have judged thee.
12 And [h] thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD,
And that I have heard all thy blasphemies
Which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel,
Saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us [7] to consume.
13 Thus with your mouth ye have [8] boasted against me,
And have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them.*
14 Thus saith the Lord GOD;
[i] When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.
15 As [j] thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel,
Because it was desolate,—so will I do unto thee:
Thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it:
And they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

36 ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say,
Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD:
2 Thus saith the Lord GOD;—Because the enemy hath said against you,
Aha! [a] even the ancient high places are ours in possession:
3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
[1] Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side,
That ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen,

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 34.
[g] Ps 100. 3. John 10. 11.

CHAP. 35.
[a] Jer. 49. 7. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10.
1 desolation and desolation.
2 Or, hatred of old. Obad. 10
3 poured out the children.
4 hands.
[b] Ps 137. 7. ch. 21. 25, 29. Dan. 9. 24. Obad. 11.
[c] Ps. 109. 17.
5 desolation and desolation.
[d] Jer. 49. 17. ch. 25. 13. Zeph. 2. 9. Mal. 1. 3, 4.
[e] Ps. 83. 4.
6 Or, though the LORD was there. Ps. 48. 1, 3.
[f] Ps. 137. 7. Amos 1. 11. Matt. 7. 2. Jas. 2. 13.
[g] Isa. 26. 9.
[h] Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7.
7 to devour.
8 magnified. 1 Sam. 2. 3. Isa. 10. 13. Rev. 13. 6.
[i] Isa. 14. 7, 8. Isa. 65. 13.
[j] Ps. 137. 7. Pro. 17. 5. ch. 36. 2-5. Obad. 12.

CHAP. 36.
[a] Deut. 32. 13. Ps. 78. 69. Isa. 58. 14. Hab. 3. 19.
1 Because for because.

And [2]ye are taken up in the lips of talkers,
And *are* an infamy of the people:
4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God;
Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills,
To the [3]rivers, and to the valleys,
To the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken,
Which became a prey [b]and derision
To the residue of the heathen that *are* round about;
5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
Surely [c]in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken
Against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea,
[d]Which have appointed my land into their possession
With the joy of all *their* heart,
With despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.
6 Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Israel,
And say unto the mountains, and to the hills,
To the rivers, and to the valleys,
Thus saith the Lord God;
Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury,
Because ye have [e]borne the shame of the heathen:
7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I have [f]lifted up mine hand,
Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.
8 But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches,
And yield your fruit to my people of Israel;
For they are at hand to come.
9 For, behold, I *am* for you, [g]and I will turn unto you,
And ye shall be tilled and sown:
10 And I will multiply men upon you,—all the house of Israel, *even* all of it:
And the cities shall be inhabited, and [h]the wastes shall be builded:
11 And [i]I will multiply upon you man and beast;
And they shall increase and bring fruit:
And I will settle you after your old estates,
And will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings;
[j]And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.
12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel;
[k]And they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance,
And thou shalt no more henceforth [l]bereave them *of men.*
13 Thus saith the Lord God;—Because they say unto you,
[m]Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;
14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more,
Neither [4]bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.
15 Neither [n]will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more,
Neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more,
Neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more,
Saith the Lord God.
16, Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man,
17 When the house of Israel dwelt in their own land,
[o]They defiled it by their own way and by their doings:
Their way was before me as [p]the uncleanness of a removed woman.

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 36.
2 Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue. Deut. 28. 37. 1 Ki. 9. 7. Lam. 2. 15. Dan. 9. 16.
3 Or, bottoms, or, dales.
b Ps. 79. 4. Isa. 64. 10, 11. Jer. 25. 9, 13. Jer. 29. 10.
c Deut. 4. 24. Isa. 66. 15, 16. ch. 38. 19. Zeph. 3. 8. Zech. 1. 15.
d Ps. 83. 4, 12. Jer. 49. 1. ch. 35. 10, 12.
e Ps. 74. 10. Ps. 123. 3, 4. ch. 34. 29.
f ch. 20. 5.
g Hos. 2. 21-23. Joel 3. 18. Hag. 2. 19. Zech. 8. 12. Mal. 3. 10, 11.
h Isa. 58. 12. Isa. 61. 4. Amos 9. 14.
i Jer. 31. 27. Jer. 33. 12.
j ch. 35. 9. ch. 37. 6, 13. Joel 3. 17. Hos. 2. 20. 1 John 5. 20.
k Obad. 17.
l Jer. 15. 7.
m Num. 13. 32.
4 Or cause to fall.
n Isa. 44. 4. Isa. 60. 14. ch. 34. 29.
o Lev. 18. 25, 27, 28. Mic. 7. 8-10.
p Lev. 15. 19. Isa. 64. 6.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them
[q]For the blood that they had shed upon the land,
And for their [5]idols *wherewith* they had polluted it:
19 And I [r]scattered them among the heathen,
And they were dispersed through the countries:
[s]According to their way and according to their doings I judged them.
20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went,
They [t]profaned my holy name, when they said to them,
These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.
21 But I had pity [u]for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned
Among the heathen, whither they went.
22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel,
[v]But for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned
Among the heathen, whither ye went.
23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen,
Which ye have profaned in the midst of them;
And the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD,
Saith the Lord GOD,—when I shall be [w]sanctified in you before [6]their eyes.
24 For [x]I will take you from among the heathen,
And gather you out of all countries,
And will bring you into your own land.
25 Then [y]will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean:
[z]From all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.
26 A [a]new heart also will I give you,—and a new spirit will I put within you;
And I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh,
And I will give you an heart of flesh.
27 And I will put my [b]Spirit within you,
And cause you to walk in my statutes,
And ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them.*
28 And [c]ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers;
[d]And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.
29 I will also [e]save you from all your uncleannesses;
And [f]I will call for the corn, and will increase it,
And lay no famine upon you.
30 And [g]I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field,
That ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.
31 Then [h]shall ye remember your own evil ways,
And your doings that *were* not good,
And [i]shall loathe yourselves in your own sight,
For your iniquities and for your abominations.
32 Not [j]for your sakes do I *this,* saith the Lord GOD,—be it known unto you:
Be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.
33 Thus saith the Lord GOD;
In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities,
I [k]will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities,
And the wastes shall be builded.
34 And [l]the desolate land shall be tilled,
Whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.
35 And they shall say,

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 36.
[q] ch. 16. 36, 38. ch. 23. 37.
[5] dung gods.
[r] Lev. 25. 38. Deut. 28. 64. ch. 22. 15. Amos 9. 9.
[s] ch. 7. 3. ch. 18. 30. ch. 39. 24.
[t] Isa. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.
[u] Isa. 48. 9. ch. 20. 9, 14.
[v] Deut. 9. 5. Ps. 106. 8.
[w] ch. 20. 41. ch. 28. 22. ch. 39. 28.
[6] Or, your.
[x] ch. 11. 17. ch. 34. 13. ch. 37. 21.
[y] Num. 19. 13. Ps. 51. 7. Isa. 52. 15. Heb. 10. 22.
[z] Jer. 33. 8. 1 John 1. 7.
[a] Deut. 30 6. Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 32. 39. John 3. 3-5. 2 Cor. 3. 18.
[b] Ps. 1. 23. Isa. 44. 3. ch. 37. 14. Joel 2. 28, 29. Rom. 8. 9. Gal. 5. 5. 1 John 3. 24.
[c] ch. 28. 25. ch. 37. 25.
[d] Jer. 30. 22.
[e] Matt. 1. 21. Rom. 11. 26.
[f] Ps. 105. 16.
[g] ch. 34. 27.
[h] ch. 6. 9. ch. 16. 61. ch. 20. 43.
[i] Lev. 26. 39. ch. 6. 9. ch. 20 43.
[j] Deut. 9. 5. Dan. 9. 19. 2 Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 3. 3-6.
[k] Rom. 8. 30-32.
[l] Jer. 25. 9. 2 Chr. 36. 21.

This land that was desolate is become like the garden [m] of Eden;
And the waste and desolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced,
And are inhabited.
36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall [n] know
That I the LORD build the ruined *places, and* plant that that was desolate:
[o] I the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.
37 Thus saith the Lord GOD;
[p] I will yet *for* this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them;
I will increase them with men like a flock.
38 As the [7] holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts,
So shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men;
And they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

37 THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out [a] in the
Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which
2 *was* full of bones, and caused me to pass by them round about: and,
behold, *there were* very many in the open [1] valley; and, lo, *they were*
very dry.
3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I
answered, O Lord GOD, [b] thou knowest.
4 Again he said unto me, [c] Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto
5 them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. Thus saith the Lord
GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will [d] cause breath to enter into you, and
6 ye shall live: and I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh
upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall
live; [e] and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was
a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his
8 bone. And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon
them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them.
9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the [2] wind, prophesy, son of man,
and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come [f] from the four
winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.
10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and [g] the breath came into
them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great
army.
11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of
Israel: behold, they say, [h] Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we
12 are cut off for our parts. Therefore prophesy and say unto them,
Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, [i] O my people, I will open your graves,
And cause you to come up out of your graves,
And bring [j] you into the land of Israel.
13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD,
When I have opened your graves, O my people,
And brought you up out of your graves,
14 And [k] shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live;
And I shall place you in your own land:
Then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*,
Saith the LORD.
15, The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Moreover, thou son

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 36.
[m] Gen. 2. 8, 9. Gen. 13. 10. Isa. 51. 3. ch. 28. 13. Joel 2. 3.
[n] Ps. 58. 11. Ps 64. 9.
[o] Num 23.19. ch. 17. 24. ch. 22. 14. ch. 37. 14.
[p] Isa. 45. 11, 19. Jer. 29. 11-13. ch. 14. 3. ch. 20. 3, 31.
[7] flock of holy things. Rom. 12. 1.

CHAP. 37.
[a] ch. 3. 14. Luke 4. 1.
[1] Or, champaign.
[b] Deut. 32.39. 1 Sam 2 6. John 5 21. Rom. 4. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 9.
[c] Num. 20. 8. 1 Ki. 13. 2. Isa. 55. 11 Matt. 21. 21. John 2 5. Rom. 10. 17.
[d] Gen. 2. 7. Ps. 104. 30. John 20. 22. Rom 8. 2. Eph. 2. 5.
[e] Deut. 29 6. 1 Ki. 20. 28. Isa. 49 23. ch. 6. 7. ch. 35. 12. Joel 2. 27. Joel 3. 17.
[2] Or. breath. Acts 2. 2.
[f] Ps. 104. 30.
[g] Rev. 11. 11.
[h] Ps. 141. 7. Isa. 49. 14.
[i] Isa. 26. 19. Hos. 1. 11. Hos. 13. 14.
[j] Ezra 1. 1. ch. 28. 25. ch. 36. 24 Amos 9. 14.
[k] ch. 36. 27.

16 of man, [l] take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for [m] the
children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write
upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and *for* all the house of Israel
17 his companions: and join them one to another into one stick; and they
shall become one in thine hand.
18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying,
19 [n] Wilt thou not show us what thou *meanest* by these? say [o] unto them,
Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which
is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put
them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick,
20 and they shall be one in mine hand. And the sticks whereon thou writest
21 shall be in thine hand [p] before their eyes. And say unto them,
Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, [q] I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen,
whither they be gone,
And will gather them on every side,
And bring them into their own land:
22 And [r] I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of
Israel;
And [s] one king shall be king to them all:
And they shall be no more two nations,
Neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:
23 Neither [t] shall they defile themselves any more with their idols,
Nor with their detestable things,
Nor with any of their transgressions:
But [u] I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have
sinned,
And will cleanse them:
So shall they be my people, and I will be their God.
24 And [v] David my servant *shall be* king over them;
And [w] they all shall have one shepherd:
They shall also walk in my judgments,
And observe my statutes, and do them.
25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my
servant,
Wherein your fathers have dwelt;—and they shall dwell therein,
Even they, and their children, and their children's children, [x] for ever:
And [y] my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.
26 Moreover I will make a [z] covenant of peace with them;
It shall be an everlasting covenant with them:
And I will place them, and multiply them,
And will set my [a] sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.
27 My [b] tabernacle also shall be with them;
Yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
28 And the [c] heathen shall know that I the LORD do [d] sanctify Israel,
When my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.
38 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set
2 thy face against [a] Gog, the land of Magog, [1] the chief prince of Meshech
3 [b] and Tubal, and prophesy against him, and say, Thus saith the
Lord GOD;

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 37.
[l] Num 17. 2.
[m] 2 Chr 10.17. 2 Chr.11.13, 13, 16. 2 Chr. 15. 9.
[n] ch. 12. 9. ch. 17. 12. ch 20 49. ch 24. 19.
[o] 1 Chr. 9. 1-3. ver 16. 17. Zech. 10. 6. Col. 3. 11.
[p] Num. 17. 6, 9. ch. 12. 3. Hos. 12. 10.
[q] Isa 11. 11. Isa. 43. 6 Jer. 16. 15. ch. 39. 25. Amos 9 14.
[r] Isa. 11. 13. Jer. 3. 18. Jer. 50. 4. Hos. 1. 11.
[s] Gen. 49. 10. ch. 34. 23. John 10. 16.
[t] Isa. 2. 18. ch. 20. 43. ch. 36. 25. ch. 43. 7, 8. Hos. 14. 8.
[u] Chr. 36. 23.
[v] Is. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 5. ch. 34.23,24. Hos. 3. 5. Luke 1. 32.
[w] Ps.78.71,72. ch. 34.23,24. Zech. 13. 7. John 10. 16.
[x] Isa. 60. 21. Amos 9. 15. Joel 3. 20.
[y] John 12. 34.
[z] Ps. 89. 3. Isa. 55. 3. Jer. 32. 40.
[a] 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[b] Lev. 26. 11. John 1. 14.
[c] ch. 36. 23.
[d] Ex. 19. 5, 6.

CHAP. 38.
[a] 1 Ki. 8. 20, 21.
[1] Or. prince of the chief.
[b] 2 Ki. 19. 28.

Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog,
The chief prince of Meshech and Tubal;
4 And [c] I will turn thee back,—and put hooks into thy jaws,
And I will bring thee forth,—and all thine army, horses and horsemen,
[d] All of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*,
Even a great company *with* bucklers and shields,
All of them handling swords:
5 Persia, Ethiopia, and [2] Libya with them;
All of them with shield and helmet:
6 Gomer, [e] and all his bands;
The house of Togarmah [f] of the north quarters, and all his bands;
And many people with thee.
7 Be [g] thou prepared, and prepare for thyself,
Thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee,
And be thou a guard unto them.
8 After [h] many days [i] thou shalt be visited:
In the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword,
[j] *And is* gathered out of many people,
Against [k] the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste:
But it is brought forth out of the nations,
And they shall [l] dwell safely all of them.
9 Thou shalt ascend and come [m] like a storm;
Thou shalt be [n] like a cloud to cover the land,
Thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.
10 Thus saith the Lord God;—It shall also come to pass,
That at the same time shall things come into thy mind,
And thou shalt [3] think an evil thought:
11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages;
I will [o] go to them that are at rest, that dwell [4] safely,
All of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,
12 [5] To take a spoil, and to take a prey;
To turn thine hand upon the desolate places *that are now* inhabited,
And upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations,
Which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the [6] midst of the land.
13 Sheba, [p] and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish,
With all [q] the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee,
Art thou come to take a spoil?
Hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey?
To carry away silver and gold,
To take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?
14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog,
Thus saith the Lord God;
In [r] that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely,
Shalt thou not know *it?*
15 And [s] thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts,
Thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses,
A great company, and a mighty army.
16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel,
As a cloud to cover the land;

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 38.
[c] 2 Ki. 19. 28. ch. 29. 4. ch. 39. 2.
[d] ch. 23. 12.
[2] Or, Phut. ch. 27. 10. ch. 30. 5.
[e] Gen. 10. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 5.
[f] Gen. 10. 3. 1 Chr. 1. 6. ch. 27. 14. Dan. 11. 40.
[g] Isa. 8. 9. Jer. 51. 12.
[h] Deut. 4. 30. Hos. 3. 3-5.
[i] Isa. 29. 6.
[j] Isa. 11. 11. Jer. 32. 37. ch. 34. 13. ch. 37. 21.
[k] ch. 34. 13. ch. 36. 1.
[l] Jer. 23. 6. Jer. 33. 16. ch. 28. 26. ch. 34. 25. 26.
[m] Isa. 28. 2. Dan. 11. 40.
[n] Jer. 4. 13. Joel. 2. 2.
[3] Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.
[o] Judg. 18. 7. 27. Jer. 49. 31. Zech. 2. 4. 5.
[4] Or, confidently.
[5] to spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.
[6] navel. Judg. 9. 37.
[p] Ps. 57. 4. ch. 19. 3. 6. ch. 27. 22. ch. 32. 2.
[q] Jer. 50. 17. Jer. 51. 38. ch. 19. 3. 5. Nah. 2. 11. 13. Zech. 11. 3.
[r] Isa. 4. 1.
[s] ch. 39. 2.

It shall be in the latter days,—and I will bring thee against my land,
[t]That the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee,
O Gog, before their eyes.
17 Thus saith the Lord God;
Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time
[7]By my servants the prophets of Israel,
Which prophesied in those days *many* years that I would bring thee against them?
18 And it shall come to pass at the same time,
When Gog shall come against the land of Israel,—saith the Lord God,
That my fury shall come up in my face.
19 For [u]in my jealousy *and* [v]in the fire of my wrath have I spoken,
[w]Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;
20 So that [x]the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven,
And the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth,
And all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth,
Shall shake at my presence,—and [y]the mountains shall be thrown down,
And the [8]steep places shall fall,—and every wall shall fall to the ground.
21 And I will [z]call for a sword against him,
Throughout all [a]my mountains,—saith the Lord God:
[b]Every man's sword shall be against his brother.
22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood;
And I will rain upon him, and upon his bands,
And upon the many people that *are* with him,
An overflowing rain, and [c]great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.
23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself;
And I will be known in the eyes of many nations,
And they shall know that I *am* the Lord.
39 THEREFORE, [a]thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say,
Thus saith the Lord God;
Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog,—the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:
2 And I will turn thee back, and [1]leave but the sixth part of thee,
[2]And will cause thee to come up from [3]the north parts,
And will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:
3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand,
And will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.
4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel,
Thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee:
[b]I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every [4]sort,
And *to* the beasts of the field [5]to be devoured.
5 Thou shalt fall upon [6]the open field;
For I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.
6 And [c]I will send a fire on Magog,
And among them that dwell [7]carelessly in [d]the isles;
And they shall know that I *am* the Lord.
7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel;
And I will not *let them* [e]pollute my holy name any more:
[f]And the heathen shall know that I *am* the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 38.
t Ex. 14. 4. 1 Sam. 17. 45, 47. Ps. 83. 17, 18. Dan. 3. 24. 29. Matt. 6. 9, 10.
7 by the hands.
u Deut. 29. 20. Isa. 42. 13. ch. 36. 5, 6. ch. 39. 25. Joel 2. 18. Zech. 1. 14.
v Ps. 89. 46.
w Hag. 2. 6, 7. Joel 3. 16. Heb. 12. 26.
x Hos. 4. 3.
y Jer. 4. 24.
8 Or, towers, or, stairs.
z Ps. 105. 16.
a Hos. 9. 3.
b Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 20. 2 Chr. 20. 23.
c Rev. 16. 21.

CHAP. 39.
a ch. 38. 2.
1 Or, strike thee with six plagues, or, draw thee back with an hook of six teeth.
2 Or, after I have caused and have brought.
3 the sides of the north.
b ch. 33. 27.
4 wing.
5 to devour.
6 the face of the field.
c Nah. 1. 6. Amos 1. 4.
7 Or, confidently.
d Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 66. 19. Jer. 25. 22.
e Lev. 18. 21.
f ch. 38. 16.

8 Behold, [g]it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD;
This *is* the day whereof [h]I have spoken,
9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth,
And shall set on fire and burn the weapons,
Both the shields and the bucklers,
The bows and the arrows, and the [8]hand-staves, and the spears,
And they shall [9]burn them with fire seven years:
10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field,
Neither cut down *any* out of the forests;
For they shall burn the weapons with fire:
[i]And they shall spoil those that spoiled them,
And rob those that robbed them,—saith the Lord GOD.
11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the [10]*noses* of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude; and they shall call *it*, The valley of
12 [11]Hamon-gog. And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying
13 of them, [j]that they may cleanse the land. Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them;* and it shall be to them [12]a renown, the day that
14 [k]I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD. And they shall sever out [13]men of continual employment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it:
15 after the end of seven months shall they search. And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he [14]set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-
16 gog. And also the name of the city *shall be* [15]Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.
17 And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak [16]unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field,
Assemble [l]yourselves, and come;
Gather yourselves on every side to my [17]sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you,
Even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel,
That ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.
18 Ye [m]shall eat the flesh of the mighty,
And drink the blood of the princes of the earth;
Of rams, of lambs, and of [18]goats, of bullocks,
All of them [n]fatlings of Bashan.
19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full,
And drink blood till ye be drunken,
Of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.
20 Thus [o]ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots,
[p]With mighty men, and with all [19]men of war,—saith the Lord GOD.
21 And [q]I will set my glory among the heathen,
And all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed,
And [r]my hand that I have laid upon them.
22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God
From that day and forward.
23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity:
Because they trespassed against me, therefore [s]hid I my face from them,

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 39.
[g] Isa. 33. 10-12. ch. 7. 2-10. Rev. 16. 17. Rev. 21. 6.
[h] ch. 38. 17.
8 Or, javelins.
9 Or, make a fire of them, or, use them for fuel.
[i] Isa. 14. 2.
10 Or, mouths.
11 That is, The multitude of Gog.
[j] Deut. 21. 23.
12 Or, day of renown.
[k] Ps. 126. 2. ch. 28. 22.
13 men of continuance.
14 build.
15 That is, the multitude.
16 to the fowl of every wing. Rev. 19. 17.
[l] Isa. 18. 6. Jer. 12. 9. Zeph. 1. 7.
17 Or, slaughter.
[m] ch. 29. 5. Rev. 19. 18.
18 great goats.
[n] Deut 32.14. Ps. 22. 12. Amos 4. 1.
[o] Ps. 76. 6. ch. 38. 4. Hag. 2. 22. Rev. 19. 18.
[p] Rev. 19. 18.
19 champions of war. 1 Sam. 17. 4.
[q] Ex. 9. 16. Ex. 14. 4. Isa. 26. 11. ch. 36. 23. ch. 38. 16. Mal. 1. 11.
[r] Ex. 7. 4.
[s] Deut. 31. 17. Isa. 59. 2.

And [t]gave them into the hand of their enemies
So fell they all by the sword.
24 According [u]to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions,
Have I done unto them,—and hid my face from them.
25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Now [v]will I bring again the captivity of Jacob,
And have mercy upon the [w]whole house of Israel,
And will be jealous for my holy name;
26 After [x]that they have borne their shame,
And all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me,
When they [y]dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.
27 When [z]I have brought them again from the people,
And gathered them out of their enemies' lands,
And [a]am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;
28 Then [b]shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God,
[20]Which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen:
But I have gathered them unto their own land,
And have left none of them any more there.
29 Neither [c]will I hide my face any more from them:
For I have [d]poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel,
Saith the Lord GOD.

40 IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that [a]the city was smitten, in the selfsame day [b]the hand of the LORD was upon
2 me, and brought me thither. In [c]the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, [d]and set me upon a very high mountain, [1]by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.
3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like [e]the appearance of brass, [f]with a line of flax in his
4 hand, [g]and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate. And the man said unto me,
[h]Son of man, behold with thine eyes,—and hear with thine ears,
And set thine heart upon all that I shall show thee;
For to the intent that I might show *them* unto thee *art* thou brought hither:
[i]Declare all that thou seest—to the house of Israel.
5 And behold [j]a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long* by the cubit and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.
6 Then came he unto the gate [2]which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold *of the gate, which was* one reed
7 broad. And *every* [k]little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers *were* five cubits: and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.
8, He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed. Then
9 measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof,
10 two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* inward. And [l]the little chambers of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure: and the posts had one

B. C. 587.
[t] Lev. 26. 25. Deut 32.30. Judg. 2. 14. Judg. 3. 8. Ps. 106. 41. Isa. 42 24.
[u] Lev. 26. 24. 2 Ki. 17. 7. Isa. 1. 20. Isa. 3. 11. 59. ch. 36. 19.
[v] Jer. 30. 3. ch. 34. 13.
[w] Hos. 1. 11.
[x] Dan. 9. 16.
[y] Lev. 26. 5.
[z] ch. 28. 25.
[a] ch. 36. 23.
[b] ch. 31. 30. Hos. 2. 20.
[20] by my causing of them, etc.
[c] Isa. 54. 8.
[d] Joel. 2. 28. Zech. 12 10.

CHAP. 40.
[a] ch. 33. 21.
[b] ch. 1. 3. ch. 3. 14.
[c] ch. 8. 3.
[d] ch. 17. 22. Rev. 21. 10.
[1] Or, upon which.
[e] ch. 1. 7. Dan. 10. 6.
[f] ch. 47. 3. Zech. 2. 1, 2.
[g] Rev. 11. 1.
[h] ch. 2, 7, 8. ch. 3. 17. ch. 43. 10, 11. ch. 44. 5. Matt. 5. 27. Matt. 13. 9, 51.
[i] ch. 43. 10.
[j] Isa. 26. 1
[2] whose face was the way toward the east
[k] 1 Chr. 9. 18.
[l] 1 Chr.26.12, 13. Neh. 13. 5, 9, 12, 13. Song 1. 4. Song 3. 4. Isa 26. 20. Jer. 35. 2.

11 measure on this side and on that side. And he measured the breadth of
the entry of the gate, ten cubits; *and* the [3] length of the gate, thirteen
12 cubits. The [4] space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side: and the little chambers
13 *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. He measured then the gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of another:
14 the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door. He made also [5] posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of [m] the court round
15 about the gate. And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the
16 face of the porch of the inner gate *were* fifty cubits. And *there were* [6] narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the [7] arches; and windows *were* round about [8] inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm trees.
17 Then brought he me into [n] the outward court, and, lo, *there were* [9] chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: [o] thirty
18 chambers *were* upon the pavement. And the pavement by the side of the gates, over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.
19 Then he measured the breadth, from the fore-front of the lower gate unto the fore-front of the inner court [10] without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.
20 And the gate of the outward court [11] that looked toward the north, he
21 measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof. And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the [12] arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty
22 cubits. And their windows, and their arches, and their [p] palm trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; [q] and they went
23 up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof *were* before them. And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; [r] and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.
24 After that he brought me toward the south, and, behold, a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof,
25 according to these measures. And *there were* [s] windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty
26 cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them; and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts
27 thereof. And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.
28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he
29 measured the south gate according to these measures; and [t] the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and *there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.
30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five
31 cubits [13] broad. And the arches thereof *were* toward the outer court; and [u] palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.
32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he
33 measured the gate according to these measures. And the little chambers

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 40.
3 Or, height.
4 limit, or, bound.
5 Or, pillars. Pro. 9. 1. Rev. 3. 12.
m Ps. 65. 4. Ps. 84. 2. Ps. 87. 4. Ps. 100. 4. Isa 54. 2. Isa. 60. 8, 9. Isa. 62. 9.
6 closed. 1 Ki. 6 4.
7 Or, galleries, or, porches
8 Or, within.
n ch. 10. 1. Rev. 11. 2.
9 Or, store houses. 1 Ki 6. 5. 1 Chr. 28 12. Mal. 3. 10. ch. 45. 5
10 Or, from without.
11 whose face was.
12 Or, galleries. or, porches. ch. 41. 15. ch. 42. 3. John 5. 2.
p 1 Ki. 6. 29, 32, 35. 1 Ki. 7. 36. 2 Chr. 3. 5. Rev. 7. 9.
q ver. 6, 26, 31, 34, 37, 49.
r Ex. 27, 9, 18. Ex. 38. 9, 12.
s 1 Ki. 6. 4. 1 Ki. 7. 4. Ps. 36. 9. Isa. 54. 12. Isa. 60. 1. Matt. 4. 16. Luke 1. 79. Luke 2. 32. John 1. 4. John 3. 19. John 8. 12.
t 1 Ki. 6. 5, 6 10.
13 breadth.
u Ps. 92. 12. Song 7. 7.

thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures: and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits
34 broad. And the arches thereof *were* toward the outer court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.
35 And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to
36 these measures; the little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty
37 cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. And the posts thereof *were* toward the outer court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.
38 And the chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the
39 gates, where they [v]washed the burnt offering. And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and [w]the sin offering, and [x]the trespass offer-
40 ing. And at the side without, [14]as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the
41 porch of the gate, *were* two tables. Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon
42 they slew *their sacrifices.* And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments
43 wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice. And within *were* [15]hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.
44 And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of [y]the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south; one at the side of the east gate *having* the pros-
45 pect toward the north. And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, [z]the keepers of the
46 [16]charge of the house. And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, [a]the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of [b]Zadok among the sons of Levi, which [c]come near to the LORD to minister unto him.
47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square; and the altar *that was* before the house.
48 And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that
49 side. The [d]length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* [e]pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.
41 AFTERWARD he brought me to [a]the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other
2 side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle. And the breadth of the [1]door *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits.
3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits,

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 40.
[v] Lev. 1. 9. Lev. 8. 21. Heb. 9. 14. Heb 10. 22.
[w] Lev. 4. 2, 3. Isa 53. 5. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 10. 12, 14. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. Rev. 5. 9.
[x] Lev. 5. 6. Lev. 6. 6. Lev. 7. 1. Num. 6. 12. ch 40. 39. ch. 42. 13. ch. 44. 29. ch. 46. 20.
[14] Or, at the step.
[15] Or, end irons, or, the two hearth-stones.
[y] 1 Chr. 6. 31. Col. 3. 16. Eph. 5. 19.
[z] Lev. 8. 35. Num. 3. 27. 28, 32, 38. Num. 18. 5. 1 Chr. 6. 49. 1 Chr. 9. 23. 2 Chr. 13. 11. Ps. 134. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 6.
[16] Or, ward, or, ordinance.
[a] Num. 18. 5. ch. 44. 15.
[b] 1 Ki. 2. 35. ch. 43. 19. ch. 44. 15, 16.
[c] Eph. 2. 17. Col. 4. 12.
[d] 1 Ki. 6. 3.
[e] 1 Ki 7. 21.

CHAP. 41.
[a] Zech. 6. 12. Matt. 16. 18. 1 Cor. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 21. Rev. 3. 12.
[1] Or, entrance. Ex. 26. 36. Ex. 36. 37.

4 and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits. So he [b]measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place.*

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits; and the breadth of *every* side chamber four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6 And [c]the side chambers *were* three, [2]one over another, and [3]thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might [4]have hold, but they had

7 not hold in the wall of the house. And [5]*there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side chambers; for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest

8 *chamber* to the highest by the midst. I saw also the height of the house round about: the [d]foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* five cubits: and *that* which *was* left *was* the place of the side chambers

10 that *were* within. And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty

11 cubits round about the house on every side. And the doors of the side chambers *were* toward *the place that was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place at the end toward the west *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five

13 cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits. So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and

14 the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long; also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the [6]galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the

16 porches of the court; the door posts, and [e]the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, [7]cieled with wood round about, [8]and from the ground up to the windows, and

17 the windows *were* covered; to that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about, within and without, by [9]measure.

18 And *it was* made [f]with cherubim and palm trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub; and *every* cherub had [g]two faces;

19 so [h]that the face of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *it was*

20 made through all the house round about. From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubim and palm trees made, and *on* the wall of the

21 temple. The [10]posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary; the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other.*

22 The [i]altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 41.

[b] 1 Ki. 6. 20. 2 Chr. 3. 8. Rev. 21. 2, 3, 16, 17.

[c] 1 Ki. 6. 5, 6.

[2] side chamber over side chamber.

[3] Or, three and thirty times, or, foot.

[4] be holden. 1 Pet. 1. 5.

[5] it was made broader, and went round. 1 Ki. 6. 8. Matt. 13 32. Heb. 6. 1.

[d] Isa. 28. 16. ch. 40. 5. Rev. 21. 16.

[6] Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars. Song 1. 17. Song 7. 5. ch. 42. 3. Zech. 3. 7.

[e] 1 Ki. 6. 4. 1 Ki. 7. 4. Isa. 54. 12. ch. 40. 16. See ver. 26. 1 Cor. 13. 12.

[7] cieling of wood

[8] Or, and the ground unto the windows.

[9] measures.

[f] Gen. 3. 24. Ex. 25. 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 22. 11. 1 Ki. 6. 29.

[g] ch. 1. 10. ch. 10. 14. Rev. 4. 7-9.

[h] ch. 1. 10.

[10] post. ch. 40. 15.

[i] Ex. 30. 1. Lev. 40. 5. 1 Ki. 7. 48. Rev. 8. 3.

thereof, *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* [j]the table that *is*
before [k]the LORD.
23, And [l]the temple and the sanctuary had two doors. And the doors had
24 two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and
25 two leaves for the other *door*. And *there were* made on them, on the
doors of the temple, cherubim and palm trees, like as *were* made upon
the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch with-
26 out. And *there were* [m]narrow windows and palm trees on the one side
and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and *upon* the side
chambers of the house, and thick planks.

42 THEN [a]he brought me forth into [b]the outer court, the way toward
the north: and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against
the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the
2 north. Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door,
3 and the breadth *was* fifty cubits. Over against the twenty *cubits* which
were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for
4 the outer court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*. And before
the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one
5 cubit; and their doors toward the north. Now the upper chambers *were*
shorter: for the galleries [1]were higher than these, [2]than the lower, and
6 than the middlemost of the building. For they *were* in three *stories*,
but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building*
was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.
7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, toward the
outer court on the fore part of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty
8 cubits. For the length of the chambers that *were* in the outer court *was*
fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.
9 And [3]from under these chambers *was* [4]the entry on the east side, [5]as
10 one goeth into them from the outer court. The chambers *were* in the
thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the
11 separate place, and over against the building. And the way before them
was like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as
long as they, *and* as broad as they: and all their goings out *were* both
12 according to their fashions, and according to their doors. And according
to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in
the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east,
as one entereth into them.
13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers,
which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the
priests [c]that approach unto the LORD [d]shall eat the most holy things:
there shall they lay the most holy things, and [e]the meat offering, and the
14 sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place *is* holy. When [f]the
priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy *place* into
the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they
minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall
approach to *those things* which *are* for the people.
15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought
me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured
16 it round about. He measured the east [6]side with the measuring reed, five
17 hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. He measured the

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 41.
[j] Pro. 9. 2. Song 1. 12. ch. 44. 16. Mal. 1. 7,12. Rev. 3. 20.
[k] Ex. 30. 8.
[l] 1 Ki. 6. 31-35.
[m] 1 Ki. 6. 4. ch. 40. 16.

CHAP. 42.
[a] ch. 40. 1. ch. 41. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
[b] ch. 40. 17-20. ch. 41. 12, 15. Rev. 11. 2.
[1] Or, did eat of these
[2] Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost
[3] Or, from the place.
[4] Or, he that brought me.
[5] Or, as he came.
[c] Ex. 30. 20. Lev. 10. 3. Num. 16. 5, 40. Num 18. 7. Deut. 21. 5. ch. 40. 46.
[d] Lev. 6. 16. Lev. 24. 9.
[e] Lev. 2. 3. Lev. 6. 14. Lev. 7. 1, 6. Lev. 10. 13, 17. Lev. 14. 13. Lev. 21. 22. Num. 3. 9. Num. 18. 9, 10. Neh. 13. 5.
[f] Ex. 28. 40-43. Ex. 29. 4-9. Lev. 8. 7,13, 33-35. ch. 44. 19. Luke 9. 62.
[6] wind.

north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.
18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.
19 He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with
20 the measuring reed. He measured it by the four sides: [g] it had a wall round about, [h] five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make [i] a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

43 AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate [a] that looketh
2 toward the east: and, [b] behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his [c] voice *was* like a noise of many waters:
3 [d] and the earth shined with his glory. And *it was* [e] according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw [1] when I came to [f] destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw [g] by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.
4 And [h] the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate
5 whose prospect *is* toward the east. So [i] the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, [j] the glory of the LORD filled the house.
6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house; and [k] the man
7 stood by me. And he said unto me,
Son of man,
[l] The place of my throne, and [m] the place of the soles of my feet,
[n] Where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever,
And my holy name, shall the house of Israel [o] no more defile,
Neither they, nor their kings,—by their whoredom,
Nor by [p] the carcases of their kings in their high places.
8 In [q] their setting of their threshold by my thresholds,
And their post by my posts,
[2] And the wall between me and them,
They have even defiled my holy name
By their abominations that they have committed:
Wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.
9 Now let them put away their whoredom,
And the carcases of their kings, far from me,
And I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.
10 Thou son of man, [r] show the house to the house of Israel,
That they may be ashamed of their iniquities;
And let them measure the [3] pattern.
11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done,
[s] Show them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof,
And the goings-out thereof, and the comings-in thereof,
And all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof,
And all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof:
And write *it* in their sight,—that they may keep the whole form thereof,
And all the ordinances thereof, and do them.
12 This *is* the law of the house; Upon [t] the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy. Behold, this *is* the law of the house.
13 And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits: [u] The cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth; even the [4] bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the [5] edge thereof round about

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 42.
[g] Isa. 5. 2. Isa. 26. 1. ch. 40. 5.
[h] ch. 45. 2.
[i] John 17. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 17.

CHAP. 43.
[a] ch. 10. 19.
[b] ch. 11. 23.
[c] Rev. 1. 15.
[d] Rev. 18. 1.
[e] ch. 1. 4.
[1] Or, when I came to prophesy that the city should be destroyed. ch. 9. 1, 5.
[f] Jer. 1. 10.
[g] ch. 3. 23.
[h] ch. 10. 19.
[i] ch. 3. 12.
[j] 1 Ki. 8. 10.
[k] ch. 40. 3.
[l] Ps. 99. 1.
[m] 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 99. 5.
[n] Ex. 29. 45. Ps. 68. 16.
[o] ch. 39. 7. Hos. 14. 8.
[p] Lev. 26. 30. Jer. 16. 18.
[q] 2 Ki. 16. 14. 2 Ki. 21. 4, 5, 7.
[2] Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.
[r] Ex. 25. 40. 1 Chr. 28. 11, 19. ch. 40. 4.
[3] Or, sum, or, number.
[s] ch. 44. 5, 6. Matt. 28. 20.
[t] Ps. 93. 5. ch. 40. 2. ch. 42. 20. Joel 3. 17. Zech. 14. 20, 21. Rev. 21. 27.
[u] ch. 40. 5. ch. 41. 8.
[4] bosom.
[5] lip.

14 *shall be* a span: and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar. And
from the bottom *upon* the ground *even* to the lower settle *shall be* two
cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the
15 greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit. So [6]the
altar *shall be* four cubits; and from [7]the altar and upward *shall be* four
16 horns. And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in
17 the four squares thereof. And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long
and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it
shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about; and
[v]his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God; These
are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to
19 offer burnt offerings thereon, and to [w]sprinkle blood thereon. And thou
shalt give to [x]the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which
approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, [y]a young
20 bullock for a sin offering. And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and
put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and
upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.
21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he [z]shall burn it
22 in the appointed place of the house, [a]without the sanctuary. And on
the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a
sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse *it* with
23 the bullock. When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it,* thou shalt
offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without
24 blemish. And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, [b]and the priests shall
cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt offering unto
25 the Lord. Seven [c]days shalt thou prepare every day a goat *for* a sin
offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the
26 flock, without blemish. Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify
27 it; and they shall [8]consecrate themselves. And [d]when these days are
expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and *so* forward, the priests
shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your [9]peace offerings;
and I will [e]accept you, saith the Lord God.

44 THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanc-
2 tuary which [a]looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut. Then said the
Lord unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no
man shall enter in by it; because the Lord, the God of Israel, hath
3 entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut. *It is* for [b]the prince; the
prince, he shall sit in it to [c]eat bread before the Lord; he [d]shall enter by
the way of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.
4 Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and
I looked, and, [e]behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the
5 Lord; [f]and I fell upon my face. And the Lord said unto me, [g]Son of
man, [1]mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears
all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the
Lord, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the
6 house, with every going forth of the sanctuary. And thou shalt say to
the [h]rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; O
7 ye house of Israel, [i]let it suffice you of all your abominations, in [j]that ye
have brought *into my sanctuary* [2]strangers, [k]uncircumcised in heart,

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 43.
[6] Harel, that is, The mountain of God. Isa. 2. 2.
[7] Ariel, that is, The lion of God.
[v] Ex. 20. 26.
[w] Ex. 40. 29. Lev. 1. 5. Lev. 8. 18-21. Lev. 16. 19. Heb. 9. 22, 23.
[x] 1 Sam. 2. 35, 36. Isa. 61. 6. ch. 40. 46. ch. 44. 15.
[y] Ex. 29. 10. Lev. 4. 3. Heb. 7. 27.
[z] Ex. 29 14.
[a] Heb. 13. 11.
[b] Lev. 2. 13.
[c] Ex. 29. 35. Lev 8. 33.
[8] fill their hands. Ex. 29. 24.
[d] Lev 9. 1.
[9] Or, thank offerings.
[e] Job 42. 8. ch. 20. 40, 41. Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 2. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 5.

CHAP. 44.
[a] ch. 43. 1. ch. 46. 1.
[b] Zech. 6 12. Phil 2. 8.
[c] Gen. 31. 54. Ex. 24. 9.
[d] ch. 46. 2, 8.
[e] ch. 3. 23.
[f] ch. 1. 28.
[g] ch. 40. 4.
[1] set thine heart.
[h] ch. 2. 5.
[i] ch. 45. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[j] ch. 43. 8. Acts 21. 28.
[2] children of a stranger. Lev. 22. 25.
[k] Lev. 26. 41.

and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer [l]my bread, [m]the fat and the blood, and they
8 have broken my covenant because of all your abominations. And ye have not [n]kept the charge of mine holy things; but ye have set keepers of my [3]charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.
9 Thus saith the Lord God; [o]No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger
10 that *is* among the children of Israel. And [p]the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from
11 me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity. Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, [q]*having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and [r]they shall stand before them to minister
12 unto them. Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and [4]caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I [s]lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear
13 their iniquity. And [t]they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of [5]my holy things, in the most holy *place;* but they shall [u]bear their shame, and their abominations
14 which they have committed: but I will make them [v]keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.
15 But [w]the priests the Levites, [x]the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they [y]shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God:
16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to [z]my
17 table, to minister unto me, and they shall [a]keep my charge. And it shall come to pass, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, [b]they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them
18 whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within. They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird *themselves* [6]with any thing that
19 causeth sweat. And when they go forth into the outer court, *even* into the outer court to the people, [c]they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall [d]not sanctify the people with their
20 garments. Neither [e]shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks
21 to grow long; they shall only poll their heads. Neither [f]shall any priest
22 drink wine when they enter into the inner court. Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is [7]put away; but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow [8]that had a
23 priest before. And [g]they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and
24 the clean. And [h]in controversy they shall stand in judgment; *and* they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep [i]my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; [j]and they shall hallow my sab-
25 baths. And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for
26 sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves. And [k]after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 44.
[l] Lev. 21. 6.
[m] Lev. 3. 16. Lev. 17. 11.
[n] Lev. 22. 2.
[3] Or, ward, or, ordinance ch. 40. 45.
[o] Ps. 50. 16. Ps. 93. 5. Joel 3. 17.
[p] 2 Ki. 23. 8.
[q] 1 Chr. 26. 1.
[r] Num. 16. 9.
[4] were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto, etc. Isa. 9. 16. ch. 14. 3. Mal. 2. 8.
[s] Ps. 106. 26.
[t] 2 Ki. 23. 9. Num. 18. 3.
[5] holinesses in the holinesses of holinesses.
[u] ch. 32. 30
[v] 1 Chr. 23. 28, 32.
[w] ch. 40. 46.
[x] 1 Sam. 2. 35.
[y] Deut. 10. 8.
[z] ch. 41. 22.
[a] Lev. 8. 35. Mal. 2. 7.
[b] Ex. 28. 39.
[6] in. or. with sweat. or in sweating places.
[c] ch. 42. 14.
[d] ch. 46. 20. Ex. 29. 37. Lev. 6. 27. Matt. 23. 17.
[e] Lev. 21. 5. Isa. 28. 7. 1 Tim. 3. 8.
[f] Lev. 10. 9.
[7] thrust forth.
[8] from a priest.
[g] ch. 22. 26. Mal. 2. 7.
[h] Deut. 17. 8. 2 Chr. 19. 8.
[i] 1 Tim. 4. 2.
[j] ch. 22. 26.
[k] Num. 6. 10. Num. 19. 11.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court,
to minister in the sanctuary, [l]he shall offer his sin offering, saith the
28 Lord GOD. And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I [m]*am* their
inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I *am* their
29 possession. They [n]shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and
the trespass offering; and every [9]dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.
30 And the [10]first of all the first-fruits of all *things,* and every oblation of
all, of every *sort* of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye [o]shall also
give unto the priest the first of your dough, [p]that he may cause the bless-
31 ing to rest in thine house. The priests shall not eat of any thing that is
[q]dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

45 MOREOVER, [1]when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye
shall offer [a]an oblation unto the LORD, [2]an holy portion of the land: the
length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds,* and the
breadth *shall be* ten thousand. This *shall be* holy in all the borders
2 thereof round about. Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five [b]hun-
dred *in length,* with five hundred *in breadth,* square round about; and
3 fifty cubits round about for the [3]suburbs thereof. And of this measure
shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the
breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary *and* the most
4 holy *place.* The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the [c]priests the
ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the
LORD; and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the
sanctuary.
5 And [d]the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of
breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for them-
selves, for a possession for [e]twenty chambers.
6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad,
and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy
portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.
7 And [f]*a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other
side of the oblation of the holy *portion,* and of the possession of the city,
before the oblation of the holy *portion,* and before the possession of the
city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward; and
the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border
8 unto the east border. In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and
[g]my princes shall no more oppress my people; and *the rest of* the land
shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.
9 Thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: [i]re-
move violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away
10 your [4]exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD. Ye shall have just
11 [j]balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath. The ephah and the bath
shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an
homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof
12 shall be after the homer. And the [k]shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty
shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.
13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of
an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an
14 homer of barley. Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye
shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 44.
l Lev. 4. 3.
m Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. Deut. 18. 1. Josh. 13. 14, 33. ch. 45. 4. ch. 48. 9, 11. 1 Pet. 5. 2, 4.
n Lev. 6. 18. Lev. 7. 6.
9 Or, devoted. Lev. 27. 21 compared with Num. 18. 14.
10 Or, chief. Ex. 13. 2. Ex. 22. 29. Num. 3. 13.
o Num. 15. 20. Neh. 10. 37.
p Pro. 3. 9. Mal. 3. 10.
q Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 8.

CHAP. 45.
1 when ye cause the land to fall. ch. 47. 22.
a Pro. 3. 9, 10. ch 48. 8.
2 holiness.
b ch. 42. 20.
3 Or, void places.
c ch. 44. 15.
d ch. 48. 13.
e ch. 40. 17.
f Ps. 2. 8, 9. Isa. 9. 5, 6. ch. 34. 24. ch. 37. 24. ch. 46. 16-18. ch. 48. 21. Luke 1. 32.
g ch 22. 27. ch. 46. 18. Jer. 22. 17.
h ch. 44. 6.
i Jer 22. 3.
4 expulsions.
j Lev. 19. 35. Pro. 11. 1.
k Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25.

15 ten baths; for ten baths *are* an homer: and one [5]lamb out of the flock,
out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering,
and for a burnt offering, and for [6]peace offerings, [l]to make reconciliation
16 for them, saith the Lord God. All the people of the land [7]shall give this
oblation [8]for the prince in Israel.
17 And it shall be the prince's part *to give* burnt offerings, and meat offer-
ings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the
sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he [m]shall prepare the
sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the [9]peace
offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.
18 Thus saith the Lord God; In the first *month*, in the first *day* of the
month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and [n]cleanse
19 the sanctuary: and [o]the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering,
and put *it* upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the
settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.
20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month [p]for every one that
erreth, and for *him that is* simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.
21 In [q]the first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have
the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.
22 And upon that day shall [r]the prince prepare for himself and for all the
23 people of the land [s]a bullock *for* a sin offering. And [t]seven days of the
feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the Lord, seven bullocks and
seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; [u]and a kid of the goats
24 daily *for* a sin offering. And [v]he shall prepare a meat offering of an
ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an
25 ephah. In the seventh *month*, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall
he do the like in the [w]feast of the seven days, according to the sin offer-
ing, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering,
and according to the oil.

46 THUS saith the Lord God; The gate of the inner court that looketh
toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on [a]the sabbath
it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.
2 And [b]the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate without,
and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his
burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the thres-
hold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but [c]the gate shall not be shut
3 until the evening. Likewise [d]the people of the land shall worship at the
door of this gate before the Lord, in the sabbaths and in the new moons.
4 And [e]the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the Lord in
the sabbath day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without
5 blemish. And [f]the meat offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the
meat offering for the lambs [1]as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil
6 to an ephah. And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young
bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram; they shall be with-
7 out blemish. And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a
bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hands
shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.
8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch
9 of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof. But when the
people of the land [g]shall come before the Lord in the solemn feasts, he

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 45.
5 Or, kid.
6 Or, thank offerings.
l Lev. 1. 4. Rom. 5. 10. Eph. 2. 16. Col. 1. 21. Tit. 2. 14.
7 shall be for.
8 Or, with.
m John 6. 51. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13. Col. 1. 20.
9 Or, thank offerings.
n Lev. 16. 16. ch. 43. 22, 26.
o ch. 43. 20.
p Lev. 4. 27. Ps. 19. 12. Rom. 16. 18, 19. Heb. 5. 2.
q Ex. 12. 18. Deut. 16. 1.
r Matt. 20. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
s Lev. 4. 14.
t Lev. 23. 8.
u Num. 28. 15. Num. 29. 5.
v ch. 46. 5, 7.
w Lev. 23. 33. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13.

CHAP. 46.
a Heb. 4. 9, 10.
b ch. 44. 3.
c Matt. 25. 10.
d Ps. 100. 4. Luke 1. 10. Heb. 10. 19, 22.
e Num. 28. 5, 9, 11, 12. ch. 45. 17. There was no such oblation appointed by Moses.
f ch. 45. 29.
1 the gift of his hand. Deut. 16. 17.
g Ex. 23. 14, 17. Ex. 34. 23. Deut. 16. 16 Ps. 84. 7.

that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against
10 it. And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.
11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is
12 able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah. Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary [h]burnt offering, or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, [i]*one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate.
13 Thou [j]shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD *of* a lamb [2]of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it [3]every morning.
14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the
15 LORD. Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning, *for* a continual burnt offering.
16 Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it *shall be* their possession
17 by inheritance. But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the [k]year of liberty; after it shall return to
18 the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them. Moreover [l]the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession; that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.
19 After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the
20 north: and, behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward. Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priest shall [m]boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall [n]bake the meat offering; that they bear *them* not out into the outer court, [o]to sanctify the people.
21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, [4]in every corner of the
22 court *there was* a court. In the four corners of the court *there were* courts [5]joined of forty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these four [6]corners
23 *were* of one measure. And *there was* a row *of building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under
24 the rows round about. Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil [p]the sacrifice of the people.

47 AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, [a]waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the fore-front of the house *stood toward* the east, and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, at the

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 46.
[h] Lev. 1. 3. Lev. 23. 38. Num. 29. 39. 1 Ki. 3. 4. 1 Chr. 29. 21. 2 Chr. 5. 6. 2 Chr. 7. 5-7. 2 Chr. 29. 31. Ezra 1. 4. John 10. 18. Rom. 12. 1. Eph. 5. 2. Gal. 2. 20. Tit. 2. 14.
[i] ch. 44. 3.
[j] Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3. Dan. 8. 11-13. John 1. 29. 1 Pet. 1. 19, 20. Rev. 13. 8.
[2] a son of his year.
[3] morning by morning. Num. 28. 3, 4. Ps. 92. 2. Ps. 55. 17. Luke 1. 74, 75.
[k] Lev. 25. 10.
[l] Ps. 72. 2-4. Ps. 78. 72. Isa. 11. 3, 4. Jer. 23. 5, 6. ch. 45. 8.
[m] 1 Sam. 2. 13-15. 2 Chr. 35. 13. ch. 44. 29.
[n] Lev. 2. 4, 5, 7.
[o] ch. 44. 19.
[4] a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.
[5] Or, made with chimneys.
[6] cornered.
[p] Matt. 24. 45. John 21. 15-17. Rom. 12. 1.

CHAP. 47.
[a] Ps. 46. 4. Joel 3. 18. Zech. 13. 1.

2 south *side* of the altar. Then brought he me out of the way of the gate
northward, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate by the
way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the
right side.
3 And when [b]the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward,
he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters;
4 the [1]waters *were* to the ancles. Again he measured a thousand, and
brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he
measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the
5 loins. Afterward he measured a thousand; *and it was* a river that I
could not pass over: for the waters were risen, [2]waters to swim in, a river
that could not be passed over.
6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* Then he
7 brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river. Now
when I had returned, behold, at the [3]bank of the river *were* very many
8 trees [c]on the one side and on the other. Then said he unto me, These
waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the [4]desert,
and go into the sea; *which being* brought forth into the sea, the waters
9 [d]shall be healed. And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth,
which moveth, whithersoever the [5]rivers shall come, [e]shall live: and there
shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come
thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the
10 river cometh. And it shall come to pass, *that* [f]the fishers shall stand
upon it from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a *place* to
spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish
11 [g]of the great sea, exceeding many. But the miry places thereof and the
12 marishes thereof [6]shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt. And
by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, [7]shall
grow all trees for meat, [h]whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit
thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth [8]new fruit according to his
months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary; and the
fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof [9]for medicine.
13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall
inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: [i]Joseph *shall*
14 *have two* portions. And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *con-*
cerning the which I [10]lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers:
15 and this land shall [j]fall unto you for inheritance. And this *shall be* the
border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the [k]way
16 of Hethlon, as men go to [l]Zedad; [m]Hamath, [n]Berothah, Sibraim, which
is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; [11]Hazar-
17 hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran. And the border from the sea
shall be [o]Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-
18 ward, and the border of Hamath. And *this is* the north side.—And the
east side ye shall measure [12]from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from
Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the
19 east sea. And *this is* the east side.—And the south side southward,
from Tamar *even* to the waters of [13]strife *in* Kadesh, the [14]river to
20 the great sea. And *this is* the south side [15]southward.—The west side
also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against
Hamath. This *is* the west side.

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 47.
[b] ch. 40. 3. Zech. 2. 1. Rev. 11. 1. Rev. 21. 15.
[1] waters of the ancles.
[2] waters of swimming.
[3] lip.
[c] Ps. 1. 3. Ps. 92. 12. Isa 41. 19. Isa 60. 21. Rev. 22. 2.
[4] Or. plain.
[d] 2 Ki 2. 19, 22. Isa. 11. 6, 9. Zech 2. 11. Mal 1. 11. Matt 13.15. Rev. 17. 15.
[5] two rivers.
[e] John 5. 25. John 14. 6, 19. 1 Cor. 15. 45.
[f] Matt. 4. 19. Matt. 13.47.
[g] Num. 34. 6. Josh. 23. 4.
[6] Or, and that which shall not be healed.
[7] shall come up.
[h] Job 8. 16.
[8] Or, principal.
[9] Or, for bruises and sores.
[i] Gen. 48. 5.
[10] Or, swore.
[j] ch. 48. 29.
[k] ch. 48. 1.
[l] Num. 34. 8.
[m] Amos 6. 2.
[n] 2 Sam 8. 8.
[11] Or, the middle village.
[o] Num. 34. 9.
[12] from between.
[13] Or, Meribah.
[14] Or, valley.
[15] Or toward Teman.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.
22 And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and [p]to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you; [q]and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with
23 you among the tribes of Israel. And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

48 NOW these *are* the names of the tribes. From [a]the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; for these are his
2 sides east *and* west; [1]a *portion for* Dan. And by the border of Dan,
3 from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Asher. And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for*
4 Naphtali. And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the
5 west side, a *portion for* Manasseh. And by the border of Manasseh, from
6 the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Ephraim. And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion*
7 *for* Reuben. And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Judah.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be [b]the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.
9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD *shall be* of five and twenty
10 thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth. And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD
11 shall be in the midst thereof. [2]*It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my [3]charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as [c]the Levites
12 went astray. And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them [4]a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.
14 And [d]they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 And [e]the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be [f]a profane *place* for the city, for dwell-
16 ing, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof. And these *shall be* the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four
17 thousand and five hundred. And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 47.
[p] Isa. 66. 6, 7. Acts 2. 5 Acts 11. 18. Eph. 2. 19-22. Eph. 3. 6.
[q] Rom. 10. 12.

CHAP. 48.
[a] Num. 34. 7-9. ch. 47. 15.
[1] one portion. Gen. 30. 6. Josh. 19. 40-47. 1 Ki. 12. 28, 29. Matt. 20. 15, 16.
[b] Num. 34. 13. Josh. 13. 6. Josh. 14. 2. Ps. 16. 5, 6. ch. 45. 1. ch. 47. 21, 22.
[2] Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests.
[3] Or, ward, or, ordinance.
[c] 2 Ki. 23 8, 9. 2 Chr. 29. 4, 5. Neh 9. 34. Jer. 23. 11. ch. 22. 26. ch. 44. 10. Zeph. 3. 4. Mal. 2. 8, 9.
[4] holiness of holinesses. 1 Cor. 9. 14.
[d] Ex. 22. 29. Lev. 27. 10, 28, 33.
[e] ch. 45. 6
[f] Lev. 10. 10, 11. Deut. 20. 5. ch. 22. 26. ch. 42. 20. ch. 44. 23. ch. 45. 6. Hag. 2. 11, 13.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion;* and the increase thereof
19 shall be for food unto them that serve the city. And [g]they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.
20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy [h]oblation four-square, with the posses-
21 sion of the city. And the residue [i]*shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary [j]of the house *shall be* in the midst
22 thereof. Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst *of that* which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.
23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side,
24 Benjamin *shall have* [5]a *portion.* And by the border of Benjamin, from
25 the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion.* And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a
26 *portion.* And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west
27 side, Zebulun a *portion.* And by the border of Zebulun, from the east
28 side unto the west side, Gad a *portion.* And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from [k]Tamar *unto* the waters of [6]strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to [l]the river toward the great sea.
29 This [m]*is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.
30 And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north side, four thou-
31 sand and five hundred measures. And [n]the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate
32 of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi. And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of
33 Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan. And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of
34 Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun. At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad,
35 one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali. *It was* round about [o]eighteen thousand *measures:*

And the name of the city from *that* day *shall be,* [7]The LORD *is* there.

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 48.
[g] Josh. 9. 27. 1 Ki. 4. 7-23. Ezra 2. 43, 58. Neh. 7. 46. ch. 45. 6. Rev. 7. 5.
[h] Num. 24. 5. Isa. 33. 20. Heb. 12. 27. Rev. 21. 16.
[i] ch. 34. 23, 24. ch. 37. 24. ch. 45. 7-8. Hos. 1. 11.
[j] Josh. 18. 1. Isa. 2. 2. Isa. 11. 10. Isa 33. 22. Isa. 60. 7. Hos. 1. 11. Matt. 11.28. Matt. 13.16, 17. John 12.32. Rom. 15. 9, 12. Rev. 2. 1. Rev. 21. 3. Rev. 22. 3.
[5] one portion.
[k] 2 Chr. 20. 2.
[6] Meribah-kadesh. Num. 20. 1, 13. Ps. 106. 32.
[l] Josh. 15.47.
[m] ch. 47. 14, 21, 22.
[n] Isa. 60. 18. Rev. 21. 12.
[o] Ps. 72. 8. Ps. 98. 3. Isa. 2. 2.
[7] Jehovah-shammah. Ex. 17. 15. Judg. 6. 24.

THE

BOOK OF DANIEL.

1 IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah [a]came
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.
2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with [b]part of
the vessels of the house of God: which he carried [c]into the land of Shinar
to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-
house of his god.
3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he
should bring [1]*certain* of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed,
4 and of the princes; children [d]in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured,
and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding
science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace,
and whom [e]they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chal-
5 deans. And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's
meat, and of [2]the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years,
that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.
6 Now among these were, of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah,
7 Mishael, and Azariah; unto [f]whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names:
[g]for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of
Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.
8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself
[h]with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank:
therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not
9 defile himself. Now [i]God had brought Daniel into favour and tender
10 love with the prince of the eunuchs. And the prince of the eunuchs said
unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and
your drink: for why should he see your faces [3]worse liking than the
children which *are* of your [4]sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my
head to the king.
11 Then said Daniel to [5]Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set
12 over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, Prove thy servants, I be-
seech thee, ten days; and let them give us [6]pulse [7]to eat, and water to
13 drink. Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the
countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat;
14 and as thou seest, deal with thy servants. So he consented to them in
15 this matter, and proved them ten days. And at the end of ten days
their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children
16 which did eat the portion of the king's meat. Thus Melzar took away
the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and
gave them pulse.
17 As for these four children, [j]God gave them [k]knowledge and skill in
all learning and wisdom: and [8]Daniel had understanding in all visions
and dreams.
18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring

B. C. 607.

CHAP. 1.
[a] 2 Ki. 24. 1. 2 Chr. 36. 6.
[b] Jer. 27. 19.
[c] Gen. 10. 10. Gen. 11. 9. Isa. 11. 11. Zech. 5. 11.
1 Foretold, 2 Ki. 20. 17, 18. Isa. 39. 7.
[d] Lev. 21. 18. Lev. 24. 19. Judg. 8. 18. Acts 7. 20.
[e] Acts 7. 22.
2 the wine of his drink.
[f] Gen. 41. 45.
[g] ch. 5. 12.
[h] Lev. 11. 45. Deut. 32. 38. Ps. 106. 28. Ps. 141. 4. Eze. 4. 13. Hos. 9. 3, 4. 1 Thes. 5. 22.
[i] Gen. 39. 21. 1 Ki. 8. 50. Pro. 16. 7.
3 sadder.
4 Or. term, or, continuance.
5 Or, the steward.
6 of pulse.
7 that we may eat, etc.
[j] 1 Ki. 3. 12. 1 Ki. 4. 29-31. Ps. 119. 98-100. Eccl. 2. 26. Pro. 2. 6. Isa. 28. 29. Jas. 1. 5.
[k] Acts 7. 22.
8 Or, he made Daniel unders.and.

them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebu-
19 chadnezzar. And the king communed with them; and among them all
was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore
20 stood they before the king. And in all matters of [9]wisdom *and* under-
standing, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better
than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.
21 And [l]Daniel continued *even* unto the first year of king Cyrus.

2 AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchad-
nezzar dreamed dreams, [a]wherewith his spirit was troubled, and [b]his
2 sleep brake from him. Then [c]the king commanded to call the ma-
gicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to
3 show the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king. And
the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was
troubled to know the dream.
4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriac, O king, live for ever:
tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation.
5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from
me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpreta-
tion thereof, ye shall be [1]cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made
6 a dunghill: but if ye show the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye
shall receive of me gifts and [2]rewards and great honour: therefore show
me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.
7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream,
and we will show the interpretation of it.
8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would [3]gain
9 the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me. But if ye will not
make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you; [d]for ye
have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time
be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can
show me the interpretation thereof.
10 The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man
upon the earth that can show the king's matter: therefore *there is* no
king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer,
11 or Chaldean. And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth; and there
is none other that can show it before the king, except the gods, [e]whose
dwelling is not with flesh.
12 For this cause the [f]king was angry and very furious, and commanded
13 to destroy all the wise *men* of Babylon. And the decree went forth that
the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to
be slain.
14 Then Daniel [4]answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the [5]captain
of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Babylon:
15 he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why *is* the decree
so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.
16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him
time, and that he would show the king the interpretation.
17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hana-
18 niah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: that they would desire
mercies [6]of the God of heaven concerning this secret; [7]that Daniel and
his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Babylon.

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 1.
[9] wisdom of understanding.
[l] ch. 6. 28. He lived to see that glorious time of the return of his people from the Babylonian captivity, but he did not die then. *Till* is so used, Ps. 112. 8.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Gen. 41. 8.
[b] Esth. 6. 1.
[c] Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11.
[1] made pieces. Ezra 6. 11.
[2] Or, fee. ch. 5. 17.
[3] buy. Eph. 5. 16.
[d] 1 Ki. 22. 6, 22. Pro. 12. 9. Isa. 44. 25. Eze. 13. 6.
[e] Ex. 29. 45. Num. 35. 34. 1 Ki. 8. 27. Isa. 8. 18. Isa. 57. 15. Isa. 66. 1, 2. Joel 3. 21. John 1. 1. John 3. 14. Rev. 21. 3.
[f] Ps. 94. 20. Pro. 28. 15.
[4] returned.
[5] chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, or, chief marshal. Gen. 37. 36.
[6] from before God.
[7] Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, etc.

19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel [g]in a night vision. Then
20 Daniel blessed the God of heaven. Daniel answered and said,
[h]Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever:
[i]For wisdom and might are his:
21 And he changeth [j]the times and the seasons:
[k]He removeth kings, and setteth up kings:
[l]He giveth wisdom unto the wise,
And knowledge to them that know understanding:
22 He [m]revealeth the deep and secret things:
[n]He knoweth what *is* in the darkness,
And [o]the light dwelleth with him.
23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers,
Who hast given me wisdom and might,
And [p]hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee:
For thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.
24 Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise *men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and
25 I will show unto the king the interpretation. Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, [8]I have found a man of the [9]captives of Judah that will make known unto the king the interpretation.
26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?
27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise *men*, the astrologers, the
28 magicians, the soothsayers, show unto the king; but [q]there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and [10]maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of
29 thy head upon thy bed, are these; as for thee, O king, thy thoughts [11]came *into thy mind* upon thy bed what should come to pass hereafter; and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to
30 pass. But [r]as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, [12]but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.
31 Thou, O king, [13]sawest, and, behold, a great image. This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof
32 *was* terrible. This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms
33 of silver, his belly and his [14]thighs of brass, his legs of iron, his feet
34 part of iron and part of clay. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out [15]without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of
35 iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the
36 image [s]became a great mountain, [t]and filled the whole earth. This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.
37 Thou, [u]O king, *art* a king of kings: for [v]the God of heaven hath given

B. C. 603.

CHAP. 2.
[g] Job 33. 15.
[h] Ps. 115. 18.
[i] Jer. 32. 19.
[j] Esth. 1. 13. ch. 7. 25. ch. 11. 6.
[k] Job 12. 18. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Jer. 27. 5. ch. 4. 17.
[l] Jas. 1. 5.
[m] Job 12. 23. Ps. 25. 14.
[n] Job 26. 6. Ps. 139. 11, 12. Jer. 23. 24. Luke 12. 2, 3. John 21. 17. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Heb. 4. 13.
[o] Ps. 36. 9. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 5. 11. John 1. 9. John 8. 12. Jas. 1. 17.
[p] Amos 3. 7.
[8] That I have found.
[9] children of the captivity of Judah.
[q] Gen. 40. 8.
[10] hath made known.
[11] came up.
[r] Acts 3. 12.
[12] Or, but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king.
[13] wast seeing.
[14] Or, sides
[15] Or, which was not in hands. ch. 8. 25.
[s] Isa. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1, 2.
[t] Ps. 22. 27. Ps. 67. 1, 2.
[u] Ezra 7. 12. Isa. 47. 5. Hos. 8. 10.
[v] Ezra 1. 2.

38 thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And [w]wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all.
39 Thou *art* this head of gold. And after thee shall arise [x]another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule
40 over all the earth. And [y]the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all *things:* and as
41 iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potter's clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.
42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, *so* the
43 kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly [16]broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one [17]to another, even as iron is
44 not mixed with clay. And in [18]the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which [z]shall never be destroyed: and the [19]kingdom shall not be left to other people, [a]*but* it shall break in pieces
45 and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. Forasmuch [b]as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain [20]without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold;

The great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass [21]hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 Then [c]the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation [d]and sweet
47 odours unto him. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is,* that your God *is* a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.
48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and [e]chief
49 of the governors over all the wise *men* of Babylon. Then Daniel requested of the king, and [f]he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel [g]*sat* in the gate of the king.

3 NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made [a]an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.
2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication
3 of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. Then the [b]princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.
4 Then an herald cried [1]aloud, To you [2]it is commanded, [c]O people,
5 nations, and languages, *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the

B. C. 603.

CHAP. 2.
[w] Jer. 27. 6. ch. 4. 21.
[x] ch. 5. 28.
[y] ch. 7. 7, 23. John 11. 48.
[16] Or, brittle.
[17] this with this.
[18] their days.
[z] Gen 49. 10. Ps. 2. 6, 12. ch. 4. 3, 34. ch 6. 26. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 32.
[19] kingdom thereof.
[a] Ps. 2. 9. Ps. 21. 8, 9. Ps. 110. 1. Isa. 60. 12. 1 Cor.15.24, 25.
[b] Isa. 28. 16.
[20] Or, which was not in hand.
[21] after this.
[c] Acts 10. 25. Acts 14. 13. Acts 28. 6. Rev. 19. 10. Rev. 22. 8.
[d] Ezra 6. 10.
[e] Gen. 41. 40. ch. 4. 9. ch. 5. 11.
[f] Pro. 28. 12. ch. 1. 17. ch 3. 12.
[g] Esth. 2. 19. Jer. 39. 3. Amos 5. 15.

CHAP. 3.
[a] 1 Ki. 12. 28. Ps. 96. 5. Isa. 41. 24. Isa. 46. 6. Hos. 2. 8. Hos. 8. 4.
[b] Matt. 7. 13. Rom. 1. 21, 24. Rom 3. 11.
[1] with might.
[2] they command. Ps. 94. 20. Isa 10. 1.
[c] Esth. 3. 9. ch. 4. 1. ch. 6. 25.

cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, [5]dulcimer, and all kinds of music,
ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king
6 hath set up: and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same
7 [d]hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. Therefore at
that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp,
sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and
the languages, fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebu-
chadnezzar the king had set up.
8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans [e]came near, and [f]accused
9 the Jews. They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, [g]O king,
10 live for ever. Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that
shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dul-
cimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden
11 image: and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be
12 cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. There [h]are certain Jews
whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach,
Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, [4]have not regarded thee; they
serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.
13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shad-
rach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then [i]they brought these men before
14 the king. Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* [5]true, O
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my [j]gods, nor wor-
15 ship the golden image which I have set up? Now if ye be ready that
at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psal-
tery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the
image which I have made, [k]*well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be
cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; [l]and who
is that god that shall deliver you out of my hands?
16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O
17 Nebuchadnezzar, [m]we *are* not careful to answer thee in this matter. If
it be *so*, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning
18 fiery furnace, and [n]he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king. But if
not, [o]be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor
worship the golden image which thou hast set up.
19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar [6]full of fury, and the form of his visage was
changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake,
and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more
20 than it was wont to be heated. And he commanded the [7]most mighty
men that *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego,
21 *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace. Then these men were
bound in their [8]coats, their hosen, and their [9]hats, and their *other* gar-
22 ments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. There-
fore because the king's [10]commandment was urgent, and the furnace
exceeding hot, the [11]flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shad-
23 rach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. And these three men, Shadrach,
Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell [p]down bound into the midst of the burn-
ing fiery furnace.
24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and*
spake, and said unto his [12]counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound
into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True,

B. C. 580

CHAP. 3.
[5] symphony, or, singing.
[d] Jer. 29. 22. Rev. 13. 15.
[e] ch. 6. 12.
[f] Esth. 3. 6. Ezra 4. 12-16. ch. 6. 13.
[g] 1 Sam. 10. 24. Neh. 2. 3. ch. 2. 4. ch. 5. 10. ch. 6. 6, 21. Hos. 7. 3.
[h] 1 Sam. 18. 7-11. Esth. 3. 5. Pro. 27. 4. Eccl. 4. 4. ch. 2. 49. ch. 6. 13.
[4] have set no regard upon thee.
[i] Matt. 10. 18. Mark 13. 9. Acts 5. 25.
[5] Or, of purpose, as Ex. 21. 13.
[j] Isa. 43. 1. ch. 4. 8.
[k] Ex. 32. 32. Luke 13. 9.
[l] Ex. 5. 2. 2 Ki 18. 35.
[m] Matt. 10. 19. Acts 20. 24.
[n] 1 Sam. 17. 37. Mic. 7. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 10.
[o] Matt. 10. 32. Heb. 11. 25.
[6] filled.
[7] mighty of strength.
[8] Or, mantles.
[9] Or, turbans.
[10] word.
[11] Or, spark. Pro. 21. 18.
[p] Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 43. 19. Ps. 91. 3-9. Isa. 43. 2. 2 Cor. 1. 8-10. 2 Cor. 4. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 12.
[12] Or, governors.

25 O king. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, [q]walking in the midst of the fire, and [13]they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like [r]the Son of God.

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the [14]mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*.

Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of 27 the fire. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, [s]upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that [t]trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god ex- 29 cept their own God. Therefore [15]I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak [16]any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be [17]cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; [u]because there is no other God that can 30 deliver after this sort. Then the king [18]promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

4 NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, [a]unto all people, nations, and lan- 2 guages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. [1]I thought it good to show the signs and wonders [b]that the high God hath 3 wrought toward me. How [c]great *are* his signs! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* an [d]everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my 5 palace: I saw a dream which made me afraid, and [e]the thoughts upon my 6 bed and the visions of my head [f]troubled me. Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Babylon before me, that they might make 7 known unto me the interpretation of the dream. Then [g]came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the inter- 8 pretation thereof. But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose [h]name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, [i]and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, [j]master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. 10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed; [2]I saw, and behold a 11 [k]tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, 12 and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth: the leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: [l]the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the 13 boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, [m]a watcher and an holy [n]one came down 14 from heaven: he cried [3]aloud, and said thus, [o]Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let [p]the beasts

B. C. 580.

CHAP. 3.
q Isa. 43. 2.
13 there is no hurt in them.
r Job 1. 6. Job 33. 7. Heb 1. 14.
14 door.
s Mark 16.18. Heb. 11 34.
t Ps. 34. 7, 8. Jer. 17. 7. ch. 6 22, 23.
15 a decree is made by me. ch 6 26.
16 error.
17 made pieces.
u Deut 32.31. Ps. 3. 8. ch. 6. 27.
18 made to prosper.

CHAP. 4.
a ch. 3. 4.
1 It was seemly before me.
b ch. 3. 26. Acts 22. 3-16.
c ch. 6. 27.
d ch. 2. 44.
e ch. 2. 28.
f ch. 2. 1.
g Gen. 41. 8. Isa. 44. 25. ch. 2. 2. ch. 5. 8.
h ch. 1. 7.
i Ps. 25. 14. Isa. 63. 11. ch. 2. 11. ch. 5. 11, 14.
j ch. 2. 48. ch. 5. 11.
2 I was seeing.
k Eze. 31. 3.
l Eze. 17. 23. Eze. 31 6. Lam. 4. 20.
m Ps. 103 20.
n Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 89. 7. ch. 8. 13. Jude 14.
3 with might.
o Amos 3. 6. Matt. 3. 10.
p Eze. 31. 12.

15 get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches: nevertheless,
leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and
brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of
heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth:
16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given
17 unto him; and let seven [q]times pass over him. This matter *is* by the
decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to
the intent [r]that the living may know [s]that the Most High ruleth in the
kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over
18 it the basest of men. This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen.
Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, [t]forasmuch
as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me
the interpretation: but thou *art* able; for the spirit of the holy gods *is*
in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, was astonied for one hour,
and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar,
let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belte-
shazzar answered and said, My lord, the [u]dream *be* to them that hate
20 thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies. The tree that thou
sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the
21 heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; whose leaves *were* fair, and
the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; under which the
beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven
22 had their habitation: it [v]*is* thou, O king, that art grown and become
strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, [w]and thy
23 dominion to the end of the earth. And whereas the king saw a watcher
and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree
down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the
earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field;
and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, [x]and *let* his portion *be* with the
24 beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him; this *is* the interpreta-
tion, O king, and this *is* the decree of the Most High, which is come
25 upon my lord [y]the king: that they shall drive thee from men, and
thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make
thee [z]to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of
heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, [a]till thou know that the
Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and [b]giveth it to whomsoever he
26 will. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots;
thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that
27 the [c]heavens do rule. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto
thee, and [d]break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by
showing mercy to the poor; [e]if it may be [4]a lengthening of thy tranquillity.
28, All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. At the end of twelve
29, months he walked [5]in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon. The king
30 [f]spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the
house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of
31 my majesty? While [g]the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell a
voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken;
32 The kingdom is departed from thee: and they shall drive thee from men,
and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make

B. C. 570.

CHAP. 4.

[q] ch. 7. 25. ch. 11. 13. ch. 12. 7. Rev. 12. 14.
[r] Ps. 9. 16. Ps 59. 13. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 16. 21. Eze. 21. 17. Eze. 38. 23.
[s] Jer. 25. 5-8. ch. 2. 21. ch. 5. 21.
[t] Gen. 41. 8, 15. Isa. 19. 3. Isa. 47. 12-14. ch. 2. 7. ch. 5. 8. 15.
[u] 2 Sam. 18. 32. Jer. 29. 7.
[v] 2 Sam. 12. 7. Job. 20. 5. ch. 2. 37, 38. Matt. 14. 4.
[w] Jer. 27. 6-8.
[x] ch. 5. 21.
[y] Job 1. 12-19. Job. 34. 19. Job. 40. 11, 12. Ps. 107. 40. Isa. 46. 10, 11. Ps. 106. 20.
[a] Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 58. 11. Ps. 64. 9. Ps. 83. 18.
[b] Jer. 27. 5.
[c] Matt. 21. 25. Luke 15. 18.
[d] Job 34. 31, 32. Isa. 58. 7. Eze. 18. 7. Eze. 33. 7. Acts 8. 22. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
[e] Ps. 41. 1.
[4] Or, an healing of thine error. 1 Ki. 21. 29.
[5] Or, upon.
[f] Pro. 16. 18. Isa. 26. 10.
[g] ch. 5. 5. Acts 12. 23.

thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The [h]same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him [i]that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* [j]an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation

35 to generation: and [k]all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and [l]he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth; and [m]none can stay his hand, or say

36 unto him, [n]What doest thou? At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added [o]unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, [p]all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: [q]and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

5 BELSHAZZAR the king [a]made a great feast to a thousand of his lords,

2 and drank wine before the thousand. Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his [1]father Nebuchadnezzar had [2]taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might [b]drink

3 therein. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king,

4 and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them. They drank wine, [c]and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 In [d]the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace:

6 and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. Then the king's [3]countenance [4]was changed, and his [e]thoughts troubled him, so that the [5]joints of his loins were loosed, and his [f]knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried [6]aloud to bring in [g]the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. *And* the king spake, and said to the wise *men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with [7]scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck,

8 [h]and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then came in all the king's wise *men:* but [i]they could not read the writing, nor make known to the

9 king the interpretation thereof. Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his [8]countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 *Now* the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house: *and* the queen spake, and said, [j]O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be

11 changed: there is a man in thy kingdom in whom *is* the spirit of the

B. C. 569.

CHAP. 4.
h Job 20. 5. Ps. 37. 35, 36. Isa. 39. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 2.
i Ps 146. 10. Jer. 10 10. ch. 12. 7. Rev. 4. 10.
j Ps. 10. 16. Jer. 10. 10. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15.
k Ps. 39. 5. Isa. 40. 15.
l 1 Sam. 3. 18. Job 23. 13. Ps. 33. 11. Ps. 115. 3. Isa. 46. 10, 11.
m Job 34. 29.
n Job 9. 12. Isa. 45 9. Rom. 9. 20.
o Job 42. 12. Pro. 22. 4. Matt. 6. 33.
p Ps. 33. 4.
q Ex. 18 11.

CHAP. 5.
a Esth. 1. 3.
1 Or. grandfather. 2 Sam. 9. 7. 2 Chr. 15. 16. Jer. 27. 7.
2 brought forth.
b Pro. 20. 1.
c Rev. 9. 20.
d ch. 4. 31.
3 brightnesses.
4 changed it
e Job 18. 11.
5 bindings, or, knots, or, girdles. Isa. 5. 27.
f Nah. 2. 10.
6 with might.
g Isa. 47. 13.
7 Or, purple
h ch. 6. 2.
i Gen. 41. 8. Isa. 47. 9, 12-15. ch. 2. 27.
8 brightnesses.
j ch. 3. 9.

holy gods; and in the days of thy [9]father, light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy [10]father, the king, I *say*, thy father, made [k]master
12 of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, *and* soothsayers; forasmuch [l]as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, [11]interpreting of dreams, and showing of hard sentences, and [12]dissolving of [13]doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.
13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *And* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the
14 captivity of Judah, whom the king my [14]father brought out of Jewry? I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that*
15 light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee. And now the wise *men*, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not show the interpretation of the thing:
16 and I have heard of thee, that thou canst [15]make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.
17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy [16]rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto
18 the king, and make known to him the interpretation. O thou king, [m]the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and
19 majesty, and glory, and honour: and for the majesty that he gave him, all [n]people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he
20 would he set up, and whom he would he put down. But [o]when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened [17]in pride, he was [18]deposed from
21 his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: and he was [p]driven from the sons of men; and [19]his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; [q]till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it
22 whomsoever he will. And thou his son, O Belshazzar, [r]hast not humbled
23 thine heart, though thou knewest all this; but hast [s]lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see [t]not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, [u]and whose *are* all thy ways,
24 hast thou not glorified: then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.
25 And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL,
26 UPHARSIN. This *is* the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath
27 [v]numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. TEKEL; [w]Thou art weighed
28 in the balances, and art found wanting. PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the [x]Medes and [y]Persians.
29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet,

B. C. 538.

CHAP. 5.
[9] Or, grandfather.
[10] Or, grandfather.
[k] ch. 4. 9.
[l] ch. 6. 3.
[11] Or, of an interpreter, etc.
[12] Or, of a dissolver.
[13] knots.
[14] Or, grandfather.
[15] interpret.
[16] Or, fee. 2 Ki. 5. 16.
[m] ch. 2. 37. ch. 4. 17, 22, 25.
[n] Jer. 25. 9. Jer. 27. 7.
[o] Ex. 9. 17. Ex. 18. 11. Job 15. 25-27. Job 40. 11, 12. Pro. 16. 5, 18. Isa. 14. 12-17. ch. 4. 30. Luke 1. 51, 52. Luke 18. 14.
[17] Or, to deal proudly. Ex. 18. 11.
[18] made to come down.
[p] ch. 4. 32.
[19] Or, he made his heart equal, etc.
[q] ch. 4. 17.
[r] 2 Chr. 33. 23. 2 Chr. 36. 12. Ps. 119. 46.
[s] Jer. 50. 29.
[t] Ps. 115. 5. Ps. 135. 15-17.
[u] Jer. 10. 23. Heb. 4. 13.
[v] Jer. 25. 12.
[w] Job 31. 6. Ps. 62. 9.
[x] Foretold, Isa. 21. 2.
[y] ch. 6. 28.

and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.
30 In [z]that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.
31 And [a]Darius the Median took the kingdom, [20]*being* [21]about threescore and two years old.
6 IT pleased Darius to set [a]over the kingdom an hundred and twenty
2 princes, which should be over the whole kingdom; and over these three presidents, of whom [b]Daniel *was* first; that the princes might give ac-
3 counts unto them, and the king should have no damage. Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, [c]because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.
4 Then [d]the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but [e]they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found
5 in him. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.
6 Then these presidents and princes [1]assembled together to the king, and
7 said thus unto him, [f]King Darius, live for ever. All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm [2]decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of
8 lions. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the [g]law of the Medes and Persians, which
9 [3]altereth not. Wherefore [h]king Darius signed the writing and the decree.
10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and, [i]his windows being open in his chamber [j]toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees [k]three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.
11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making
12 supplication before his God. Then [l]they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any god or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes
13 and Persians, which altereth not. Then answered they, and said before the king, That Daniel, [m]which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, [n]regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.
14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, [o]was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he laboured till
15 the going down of the sun to deliver him. Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, That no decree nor statute which the king estab-
16 lisheth may be changed. Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, [p]Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will
17 deliver thee. And [q]a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the

B. C. 538.

CHAP. 5.
[z] Jer. 51. 31. 39. 57.
[a] ch. 9. 1.
[20] he as the son of etc.
[21] Or. now

CHAP. 6.
[a] Esth. 1. 1.
[b] 1 Sam. 2. 30.
[c] Gen. 41. 38. Neh. 7. 2. Pro. 3. 3. Pro. 3. 35. ch. 5. 12. ch. 9. 23.
[d] Eccl. 4. 4.
[e] Phil. 2. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 3. 16.
[1] Or. came tumultuously.
[f] Neh. 2. 3. ch. 2. 4.
[2] Or, interdict
[g] Esth. 1. 19. Esth. 6. 8.
[3] passeth not.
[h] Ps. 62. 9, 10. Ps. 118. 9. Ps. 146. 3. Isa. 2. 22.
[i] Matt. 10. 32.
[j] 1 Ki. 8. 44, 48. Ps. 5. 7. Jon. 2. 4.
[k] 1 Ki. 18. 54. Ps. 55. 17. Ps. 95. 6. Acts 2. 1, 2, 15. Acts 3. 1. Acts 10. 9. 1 Thes. 5. 17, 18.
[l] ch. 3. 8.
[m] ch. 1. 6. ch. 5. 13.
[n] Esth. 3. 8. ch. 3. 12. Acts 17. 7.
[o] ch. 3. 13. Matt. 27. 17-24. Mark 6. 26. Luke 23. 17.
[p] Isa. 41. 10. Isa. 43. 2. 2 Cor. 1. 10.
[q] Lam. 3. 53. Matt. 27. 60.

den; [r]and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.
18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were [4]instruments of music brought before him: and [s]his sleep went from him.
19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto
20 the den of lions. And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, [t]is thy God, whom thou servest continually,
21 able to deliver thee from the lions? Then said Daniel unto the king, [u]O
22 king, live for ever. My [v]God hath sent [w]his angel, and hath [x]shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no
23 hurt. Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, [y]and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.
24 And the king commanded, [z]and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, [a]their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.
25 Then [b]king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that
26 dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. I [c]make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men [d]tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; [e]for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be [f]destroyed, and his dominion *shall be*
27 *even* unto the end. He delivereth and rescueth, [g]and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the [5]power of the lions.
28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, [h]and in the reign of [i]Cyrus the Persian.

7 IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel [1]had a dream and visions [a]of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the [2]matters.
2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the
3 four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. And four great
4 beasts [b]came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first *was* [c]like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, [3]and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the
5 feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. And [d]behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and [4]it raised up itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said
6 thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four [e]heads; and dominion was given to it.
7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; [f]and it had ten

B. C. 537.

CHAP. 6.
[r] Matt 27.66.
[4] Or, table.
[s] Esth. 6. 1. Ps. 77. 4. ch. 2. 1.
[t] Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. ch. 3. 15. Zech. 8. 6. Matt 19.26. Luke 1. 37.
[u] ch. 2. 4.
[v] ch. 3. 28.
[w] Heb. 1. 14.
[x] Heb. 11. 33.
[y] Mark 16.18.
[z] Deut. 19.19.
[a] Deut 24.16. 2 Ki. 14. 6. Esth. 9. 10.
[b] ch. 4. 1.
[c] ch. 3. 29.
[d] Ps. 2. 11. Ps. 99. 1. Luke 12. 5. Heb. 12. 29.
[e] ch. 4. 34. Hos. 1. 10. Acts 17. 25. 1 Thes. 1.9. Rev. 4. 10.
[f] ch. 2. 44. ch. 4. 3, 34. ch. 7. 14, 27. Luke 1. 33.
[g] ch 4. 3.
[5] hand.
[h] ch. 1. 21.
[i] Ezra 1. 1.

CHAP. 7.
[1] saw. Amos 3. 7.
[a] ch. 2. 28.
[2] Or, words.
[b] Rev. 13. 1.
[c] Deut. 28.49. 2 Sam. 1.23. Jer. 4. 7, 13. Jer. 48. 40. Eze. 17. 3. Hab. 1. 8.
[3] Or, wherewith.
[d] ch. 2. 39.
[4] Or, it raised up one dominion.
[e] ch. 8. 8, 22. ch. 11. 4.
[f] ch. 2. 41, 42. Rev. 12. 13. Rev. 13. 1.

8 horns. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them
another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns
plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the
eyes of man, and [g]a mouth speaking great things.
9 I [h]beheld till the thrones were cast down, and [i]the Ancient of days did
sit, whose [j]garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the
pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, [k]*and* his wheels *as* burn-
10 ing fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: [l]thousand
thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand
stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.
11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn
spake: [m]I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed,
12 and given to the burning flame. As concerning the rest of the beasts,
they had their dominion taken away: yet [5]their lives were prolonged for
a season and time.
13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* [n]like the Son of man came
with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they
14 brought him near before him. And [o]there was given him dominion, and
glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should
serve him: his dominion *is* [p]an everlasting dominion, which shall not
pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.
15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* [6]body, and the
16 visions of my head troubled me. I came near unto one of them that
stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and
17 made me know the interpretation of the things. These great beasts,
18 which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth. But
[q]the saints of [7]the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the
kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.
19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse
[8]from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron, and
his nails *of* brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the
20 residue with his feet; and of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of*
the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn
that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was*
21 more stout than his fellows. I beheld, [r]and the same horn made war
22 with the saints, and prevailed against them; until the Ancient of days
[s]came, [t]and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and
the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.
23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon
earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the
24 whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And [u]the
ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another
shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall
25 subdue three kings. And [v]he shall speak *great* words against the Most
High, and shall [w]wear out the saints of the Most High, and think [x]to
change times and laws: and they [y]shall be given into his hand [z]until a
26 time and times and the dividing of time. But the judgment shall sit,
and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it*
27 unto the end. And the [a]kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the
kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the

B. C. 555.

CHAP. 7
[g] 1 Sam. 2. 3. Ps. 12. 3. ch. 11. 36. 2 Tim. 3. 2.
[h] 1 Cor. 15. 24. Rev. 20. 4.
[i] Ps. 90. 2.
[j] Ps. 104. 2. Rev. 1. 14.
[k] Eze. 1. 15.
[l] 1 Ki. 22. 19. Ps. 68. 17. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 5. 11.
[m] Rev. 19. 20.
[5] a prolonging in life was given them.
[n] Eze. 1. 26. Matt. 24. 30. Matt. 26. 64. Rev. 1. 7. Rev. 14. 14.
[o] Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 8. 6. Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 11. 27. John 3. 35.
[p] Ps. 145. 13. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34.
[6] sheath.
[q] Isa. 60. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 11.
[7] high ones, that is, things, or, places.
[8] from all those.
[r] ch. 8. 12, 24. 2 Thes. 2. 10-12. Rev. 11. 7. Rev. 12. 3. Rev. 13. 5. Rev. 17. 6.
[s] 2 Thes. 2. 8.
[t] 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 1. 6 Rev. 20. 4.
[u] Rev. 17. 12.
[v] Isa. 37. 23.
[w] Rev. 17. 6. Rev. 18. 24.
[x] ch. 2. 21.
[y] Rev. 13. 7.
[z] ch. 12. 7 Rev. 12. 14.
[a] Ps. 149. 5. Isa. 49. 23. Isa. 54. 3. Isa. 60. 11.

saints of the Most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all [9]dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I [b]kept the matter in my heart.

8 IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at [a]Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province [b]of Elam; and I saw in

3 a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai. Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had *two* horns: and the *two* horns *were* high; but one [c]*was* higher than [1]the other, and

4 the higher came up last. I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and [2]touched not the ground: and the goat

6 *had* [3]a notable horn between his eyes. And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto

7 him in the fury of his power. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and

8 there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. Therefore the he-goat waxed very great: and, [d]when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four

9 winds of heaven. And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward [e]the south, and toward the east,

10 and toward the [f]pleasant *land.* And [g]it waxed great, *even* [4]to the host of heaven; and [h]it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars

11 to the ground, and stamped upon them. Yea, [i]he magnified *himself* even [5]to the prince of the host, and [6]by him the daily *sacrifice* was

12 taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. And [7]an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13 Then I heard [j]one saint speaking, and another saint said unto [8]that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision *concerning* the daily *sacrifice,* and the transgression [9]of desolation, to give both the

14 sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred [10]days; then shall the sanctuary be [11]cleansed.

15 And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the

16 appearance of a man. And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, [k]Gabriel, make this *man* to understand the

17 vision. So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was afraid, and [l]fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man;

18 for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision. Now as he was speaking

B. C. 553.

CHAP. 7.
9 Or, rulers. Isa. 60. 12.
b Gen. 37. 10. Mark 9. 19. Luke 2. 19.

CHAP. 8.
a Neh. 1. 1. Esth. 1. 2.
b Gen. 10. 22.
c Ezra 1. 2. ch. 5. 31. ch. 6. 28.
1 the second
2 Or, none touched him in the earth.
3 a horn of sight.
d 2 Chr. 26. 16. Ps. 82. 6, 7. Isa. 28 9. ch. 5. 20.
e ch. 11. 25.
f Ps. 48. 2.
g ch. 11. 28.
4 Or, against the host.
h Rev. 12. 4.
i Jer. 48. 26.
j 1 Pet. 1. 12.
5 Or against.
6 Or, from him.
7 Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.
8 Palmoni, or, the numberer of secrets, or, the wonderful numberer.
9 Or, making desolate.
10 evening morning.
11 justified.
k ch. 9. 21. Luke 1. 19.
l Gen. 17. 3. Eze. 1. 28. ch. 10. 7, 8. Matt. 17. 6.

with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he
19 touched me, and [12]set me upright. And he said, Behold, I will make
thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the
time appointed the end *shall be.*
20 The ram which thou sawest having *two* horns *are* the kings of Media
21 and Persia. And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia: and the great
22 horn that *is* between his eyes *is* the first king. Now that being broken,
whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the
23 nation, but not in his power. And in the latter time of their kingdom,
when the transgressors [13]are come to the full, a king [m]of fierce counten-
24 ance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power
shall be mighty, [n]but not by his own power: and he shall destroy won-
derfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty
25 and the [14]holy people. And through his policy also he shall cause craft
to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by
[15]peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of
26 princes; but he shall be [o]broken without hand. And the vision of the
evening and the morning which was told *is* true: [p]wherefore shut thou
up the vision; for it *shall be* for many days.
27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* days: afterward I rose up,
and [q]did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none
understood *it.*

9 IN the first year [a]of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the
2 Medes, [1]which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans; in the
first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the
years, whereof the word of the LORD came to [b]Jeremiah the prophet, that
3 he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem. And
I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications,
4 with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: and I prayed unto the LORD my
God, and made my confession, and said,
O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy
5 to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments; we
[c]have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and
have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judg-
6 ments: neither [d]have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets,
which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and
7 to all the people of the land. O Lord, righteousness [2]*belongeth* unto
thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah,
and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, *that are* near,
and *that are* far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven
them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.
8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and
9 to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee. To [e]the Lord our
God *belong* mercies and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against
10 him; neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in
11 his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. Yea,
all [f]Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might
not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured [g]upon us, and the oath
that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have
12 sinned against him. And he [h]hath confirmed his words, which he spake

B. C. 553.

CHAP. 8.
[12] made me stand upon my standing.
[13] are accomplished. Gen. 15. 16.
[m] Deut. 28. 50. ch. 7. 8-11, 20, 25.
[n] Rev. 17. 13.
[14] people of the holy ones.
[15] Or, prosperity.
[o] Job 34. 20. Lam. 4. 6.
[p] Eze. 12. 27. ch. 12. 4, 9. Rev. 10. 4. Rev. 22. 10.
[q] Dan. 2. 48.

CHAP. 9.
[a] ch. 1. 21. ch. 5. 31. ch. 6. 28. ch. 10. 1.
[1] Or, in which he, etc.
[b] 2 Chr. 36. 21. Jer. 25. 11, 12.
[c] 1 Ki. 8. 47. Neh. 1. 6. Ps. 106. 6.
[d] 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. Jer. 25. 3.
[2] Or, thou hast, etc
Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 33. Ps. 51. 4. Ps. 119. 137. Jer. 12. 1.
[e] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 62. 12. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Ps. 130. 4, 7. Ps. 145. 8, 9. Isa. 55. 7. Isa. 63. 7. Lam. 22. 23. Joel 2. 13. Jon. 4. 2.
[f] Isa. 1. 5, 6. Jer. 8. 5-10.
[g] Deut. 27. 15.
[h] Lam. 2. 17. Matt. 5. 18.

against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us
a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath
13 been done upon Jerusalem. As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this
evil is come upon us: yet [3] made we not our prayer before the LORD our
God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.
14 Therefore hath the [i] LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon
us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth:
15 for we obeyed not his voice. And now, O Lord our God, that hast
brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand,
and hast [4] gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have
16 done wickedly. O Lord, according to all [j] thy righteousness, I beseech
thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeru-
salem, thy holy mountain: because for [k] our sins, and for the iniquities of
our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that*
17 *are* about us. Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant,
and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary
18 that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. O my God, incline thine ear, and
hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city [5] which is
called by thy name: for we do not [6] present our supplications before
19 thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. O Lord, hear;
O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for [l] thine own
sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy
name.
20 And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and
the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the
21 LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God; yea, whiles I *was*
speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision
at the beginning, being caused to fly [7] swiftly, touched me about the time
22 of the evening oblation. And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and
said, O Daniel, I am now come forth [8] to give thee skill and under-
23 standing. At the beginning of thy supplications the [9] commandment
came forth, and I am come to show *thee;* for thou *art* [10] greatly beloved:
24 therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision. [11] Seventy
weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, [12] to
finish the transgression, and [13] to make an end of sins, and to make
reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and
to seal up the vision and [14] prophecy, [m] and to anoint the Most Holy.
25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the com-
mandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the
Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street
26 [15] shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And
after threescore and two weeks shall [n] Messiah be cut off, but not for
himself: and the people of the prince that shall come [o] shall destroy
the city and [p] the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood,
27 and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall
confirm [16] the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the
week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the
overspreading of abominations [q] he shall make *it* desolate, even until
the [r] consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the
desolate.

B. C. 537.

CHAP. 9.
[3] intreated we not the face of the, etc.
[i] Jer. 31. 28. Jer. 44. 27.
[4] made thee a name.
[j] 1 Sam. 12. 7.
[k] Lam. 1. 8.
[5] whereupon thy name is called.
[6] cause to fall.
[l] Ps. 79. 9. Ps. 102. 15. 16.
[7] with weariness, or, flight.
[8] to make thee skilful of understanding.
[9] word.
[10] a man of desires.
[11] They begin from the 20th of Artaxerxes.
[12] Or, to restrain.
[13] Or, to seal up.
[14] prophet.
[m] Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 45. 7. Isa. 61. 1. Luke 1. 35. John 1. 41. John 3. 34. Heb. 1. 8. 9. Heb. 9. 11.
[15] shall return and be builded.
[n] Isa. 53. 8. John 11. 49. 1 Cor. 15. 3.
[o] Luke 19. 43. 44.
[p] Matt. 23. 38. Matt. 24. 2.
[16] Or, a.
[q] Matt. 24. 15. Luke 21. 20.
[r] Isa. 10. 22. 23.

10 IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto
Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing *was* true, but
the time appointed *was* [1]long: and he understood the thing, and had un-
2 derstanding of the vision. In those days I Daniel was mourning three [2]full
3 weeks. I ate no [3]pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth,
neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.
4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the
5 side of the great river, which *is* [4]Hiddekel; then I lifted up mine eyes,
and looked, and behold [5]a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins *were*
6 girded with fine gold of Uphaz: his body also *was* like the beryl, and his
face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his
arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his
words like the voice of a multitude.
7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me
saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they
8 fled to hide themselves. Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great
vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my [6]comeliness was
9 turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength. Yet heard I
the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then
10 was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground. And,
behold, an hand touched me, which [7]set me upon my knees and *upon*
11 the palms of my hands. And he said unto me, O Daniel, [8]a man greatly
beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and [9]stand
upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this
12 word unto me, I stood trembling. Then said he unto me, Fear not,
Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to under-
stand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and
13 I am come for thy words. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia with-
stood me one and twenty days: but, lo, [a]Michael, [10]one of the chief
princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.
14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in
the latter days: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days.
15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, [b]I set my face toward
16 the ground, and I became dumb. And, behold, *one* like the similitude of
the sons of men [c]touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake,
and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my
17 sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength. For how
can [11]the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me,
straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left
in me.
18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a
19 man, and he strengthened me, and said, O man greatly beloved, [d]fear
not: peace *be* unto thee; be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had
spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for
thou hast strengthened me.
20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will
I return to fight [e]with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth,
21 lo, the prince of Grecia shall come. But I will show thee that which is
noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that [12]holdeth with me
in these things, but Michael your prince.

B. C. 531.

CHAP. 10.
1 great.
2 weeks of days. ch. 9. 24, 27.
3 bread of desires. ch. 6. 18. Job 33. 20.
4 Or, Tigris. Gen. 2. 14.
5 one man. Josh. 5. 13. ch. 12. 6, 7.
6 Or, vigour.
7 moved. ch. 9. 31. Rev. 1. 17.
8 a man of desires. Ps. 145. 8. Pro. 8. 17. John 14. 21, 23. John 16. 27. Rom. 5. 5. Rom. 8. 28, 39. Eph. 3. 19. 2 Thes. 2 16. 1 John 5. 3.
9 stand upon thy standing.
a Jude 9. Rev. 12. 7.
10 Or, the first.
b Eze. 24. 27. Eze 33. 22. ch. 8. 18. Luke 1. 20.
c Isa. 6. 7. Jer. 1. 9. Eze. 3. 27. Eze. 33. 22. Luke 1. 64. Luke 21. 15.
11 Or, this servant of my lord.
d Judg. 6. 23. Isa. 41. 10. Isa. 43. 1, 2. Luke 24. 36, 38. John 14. 27. John 16. 33.
e Isa. 37. 36. ch. 11. 2-4. Acts 12. 23.
12 strengtheneth himself.

11 ALSO I, [a]in the first year of [b]Darius the Mede, *even* I, stood to
confirm and to strengthen him.
2 And now will I show thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet
three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all:
and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the
realm of Grecia.
3 And [c]a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion,
4 and [d]do according to his will. And when he shall stand up, [e]his king-
dom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of
heaven; and not to his posterity, [f]nor according to his dominion which
he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.
5 And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and
he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall be*
6 a great dominion. And in the end of years they [1]shall join themselves
together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of
the north to make [2]an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of
the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given
up, and they that brought her, and [3]he that begat her, and he that
7 strengthened her in *these* times. But out of a branch of her roots shall
one stand up [4]in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall
enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against
8 them, and shall prevail; and shall also carry captives into Egypt their
gods, with their princes, *and* with [5]their precious vessels of silver and of
9 gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north. So
the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into
his own land.
10 But his sons [6]shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of
great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, [g]and overflow, and pass
through: [7]then shall he return, and be stirred up, *even* to his fortress.
11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come
forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall
set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his
12 hand. *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his [h]heart shall be
lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not
13 be strengthened *by it.* For the king of the north shall return, and shall
set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come
14 [8]after certain years with a great army and with much riches. And in
those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south:
also [9]the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the
15 vision; but they shall fall. So the king of the north shall come, and
cast up a mount, and take [10]the most fenced cities; and the arms of the
south shall not withstand, neither [11]his chosen people, neither *shall there*
16 *be any* strength to withstand. But he that cometh against him shall do
according to his own will, and [i]none shall stand before him; and he shall
17 stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed. He
shall also [j]set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom,
and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him
the daughter of women, [12]corrupting her; but she shall not stand *on his*
18 *side,* [k]neither be for him. After this shall he turn his face unto the
isles, and shall take many: but a prince [13]for his own behalf shall cause

B. C. 534.

CHAP. 11.
[a] ch. 9. 1.
[b] ch. 5. 31.
[c] ch 7. 6.
ch. 8. 5.
[d] ch. 4. 35.
ch. 8. 4.
Eph. 1. 11.
Heb. 2. 4.
Jas. 1. 18.
[e] Ps. 39. 6.
Eccl. 4. 8.
ch. 7. 8.
ch 8. 8.
Matt. 12.25.
[f] ch. 8. 22.
[1] shall associate themselves.
[2] rights.
[3] Or, whom she brought forth.
[4] Or, in his place, or, office.
[5] vessels of their desire.
[6] Or, shall war.
[g] Isa. 8. 8.
Jer. 46. 7, 8.
ch. 9. 26.
[7] Or, then shall he be stirred up again.
[h] Deut. 8. 14.
2 Chr. 25. 19.
Pro. 16. 18.
Isa 10. 7-12.
Eze. 28. 2.
ch. 5. 19, 20, 23.
ch. 8. 25.
1 Pet. 5. 5.
[8] at the end of times, even years.
ch. 12. 7.
[9] the children of robbers.
[10] the city of munitions.
[11] the people of his choices.
[i] Josh. 1. 5.
[j] 2 Chr. 20. 3.
[12] to corrupt.
[k] ch. 9. 26.
[13] for him.

[14]the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he
19 shall cause *it* to turn upon him. Then he shall turn his face toward the
fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, [l]and not be found.
20 Then shall stand up [15]in his estate [16]a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of
the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in
21 [17]anger, nor in battle. And [18]in his estate shall stand up a vile person,
to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall
22 come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries. And with the
arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be
23 broken; [m]yea, also the prince of the covenant. And after the league
made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall
24 become strong with a small people. He shall enter [19]peaceably even
upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his
fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among
them the prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea,* and he shall [20]forecast his
25 devices against the strong holds, even for a time. And [21]he shall stir up
his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great
army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very
great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast
26 devices against him. Yea, they [n]that feed of the portion of his meat shall
destroy him, and his army shall overflow; and many shall fall down
27 slain. And both these kings' [22]hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they
shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end
28 *shall be* at the time appointed. Then shall he return into his land with
great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he
29 shall do *exploits,* and return to his own land. At the [23]time appointed
he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the
30 former, or as the latter. For [o]the ships of Chittim shall come against
him; therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation
against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have
intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.
31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanc-
tuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice,* and they shall
32 place the abomination that [24]maketh desolate. And such as do wickedly
against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that
33 do [p]know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits.* And [q]they that
understand among the people shall instruct many; [r]yet they shall fall by
34 the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, *many* days. Now
when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many
35 shall cleave to them with flatteries. And *some* of them of understanding
shall fall, to try [25]them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, *even* to
the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.
36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall [s]exalt him-
self, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous
things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be
37 accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. Neither shall
he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, [t]nor regard
38 any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. [26]But [27]in his estate
shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew
not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and

B. C. 534.

CHAP. 11.

14 his reproach.
l Job 20. 8.
15 Or, in his place.
16 one that causeth an exactor to pass over.
17 angers.
18 Or, in his place.
m ch. 8. 10, 11, 25.
19 Or, into the peaceable and fat, etc.
20 think his thoughts.
21 Fulfilled. B. C. 170.
n 2 Sam. 4. 2. 2 Ki. 8. 14. 2 Ki. 10. 6, 9. Ps. 41. 9. Mic 7. 5, 6.
22 their hearts.
23 Fulfilled B. C. 169.
o Gen. 10. 4. Num. 24. 24. Jer. 2. 10. Eze. 27. 6. Fulfilled. B. C. 168.
24 Or. astonisheth.
p 1 Chr. 28. 9.
q Mal. 2. 7.
r Matt 10. 21. Matt. 20. 23. John 16. 2. Heb. 11. 35.
25 Or, by them. Jas. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
s 2 Thes. 2 4. Rev. 13. 5.
t Isa. 14. 13.
26 Or, But in his stead.
27 as for the almighty God, in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a god, etc.

39 pleasant things. Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for [28] gain.
40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter
41 into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. He shall enter also into the [29] glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* [u] Edom, and Moab, and the chief
42 of the children of Ammon. He shall [30] stretch forth his hand also upon
43 the countries; and the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at
44 his steps. But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly
45 to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between [v] the seas in the [31] glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

12 AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; [a] and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people [b] shall be delivered, every one that
2 shall be [c] found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, [d] some to everlasting life, and some to
3 shame *and* everlasting contempt. And they that be [1] wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness [e] as the stars for ever and ever.
4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.
5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the [2] bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank
6 of the river. And *one* said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* [3] upon the waters of the river, [f] How long *shall it be to* the end of these wonders?
7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, [g] that *it shall be* for a time, times, and [4] an half; [h] and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.
8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my lord, what *shall*
9 *be* the end of these *things*? And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the
10 words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall under-
11 stand. And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and [5] the abomination that [6] maketh desolate set up, *there shall be*
12 a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.
13 But go thou thy way till the end *be:* [7] for thou shalt [i] rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

B. C. 534.

CHAP. 11.
28 a price
29 land of delight. or, ornament, or, goodly land.
u Isa. 11. 13, 15. Jer. 9. 26. Jer. 48. 47.
30 send forth.
v Joel 2. 20.
31 mountain of delight of holiness, or, goodly.

CHAP. 12.
a Isa. 26. 20, 21. Jer. 30. 7. Matt. 24. 21. Rev. 16. 18.
b Rom. 11. 26.
c Ex. 32. 32. Luke 10. 20.
d Matt. 25. 46. John. 5. 28, 29. Acts 24. 15.
1 Or, teachers. Matt. 13. 43.
e 1 Cor. 15. 41.
2 lip.
3 Or, from above.
f Ps. 74. 9. ch. 8. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 12. Rev. 6. 10.
g ch. 7. 25. ch. 8. 14. ch. 11. 13. Rev. 11. 2, 3. Rev. 12. 6. Rev. 12. 14. Rev. 13. 5.
4 Or, part.
h Luke 21. 24. Rev. 10. 7. Rev. 11. 7, 15.
5 to set up the abomination, etc.
6 Or, astonisheth.
7 Or, and, etc.
i Isa. 57. 1. Zech. 3. 7.

HOSEA.

1 THE [a]word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri,
in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings
of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of
Israel.
2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD
said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children
of whoredoms: for [b]the land hath committed great whoredom, *depart-*
ing from the LORD.
3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived,
4 and bare him a son. And the LORD said unto him, Call his name
Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will [1]avenge the blood of Jezreel
upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the
5 house of Israel. And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break
the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.
6 And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *God* said unto
him, Call her name [2]Lo-ruhamah: for [3]I will no more have mercy upon
7 the house of Israel; [4]but I will utterly take them away. But I will
have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD
their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle,
by horses, nor by horsemen.
8 Now, when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a
9 son. Then said *God*, Call his name [5]Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my
10 people, and I will not be your *God*. Yet [c]the number of the children of
Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor num-
bered: and it shall come to pass, *that* [6]in the place where it was said
unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye*
11 *are* [d]the sons of the living God. Then shall the children of Judah and
the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one
head, and they shall come up out of the land: for [e]great *shall be* the day
of Jezreel.
2 SAY ye unto your brethren, [1]Ammi; and to your sisters, [2]Ruhamah.
2 Plead with your mother, plead;
For [a]she *is* not my wife,—neither *am* I her husband:
Let her therefore put away her [b]whoredoms out of her sight,
And her adulteries from between her breasts;
3 Lest [c]I strip her naked,—and set her as in the day that she was born,
And make her [d]as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land,
And slay her with [e]thirst.
4 And I will not have mercy upon her children;
For they *be* the children of whoredoms.
5 For their mother hath played the harlot;
She that conceived them hath done shamefully;
For she said, I will go after my lovers,
[f]That give *me* my bread and my water,
My wool and my flax, mine oil and my [3]drink.

B. C. 785.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Jer. 1. 2. Eze. 1. 3. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[b] Deut. 31. 16. 2 Ki. 9. 22. Ps. 73. 27. Jer. 2. 13. Eze. 23. 3.
[1] visit.
[2] That is, Not having obtained mercy.
[3] I will not add any more to. 2 Ki. 17. 6-23.
[4] Or, that I should altogether pardon them.
[5] That is, Not my people.
[c] Gen. 26. 4. Gen. 28. 3, 14. Gen. 32. 12. Ex. 32. 13. Num. 23. 10. Deut. 1. 10. Rom. 9. 27.
[6] Or, instead of that.
[d] John 1. 12. Rom. 9. 26. 1 John 3. 1.
[e] Ps. 22. 27.

CHAP. 2.
[1] That is, My people.
[2] That is, Having obtained mercy.
[a] Isa. 50. 1. Jer. 3. 6-8.
[b] Jer. 3. 1. 9. Eze. 16. 25. Eze. 23. 43. ch. 1. 2.
[c] Jer. 13. 22.
[d] Eze. 19. 13.
[e] Amos 8. 11.
[f] Jer. 44. 17.
[3] drinks.

6 Therefore, behold, [g] I will hedge up thy way with thorns,
And [4] make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.
7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them;
And she shall seek them, but shall not find *them:*
Then shall she say, [h] I will go and return to my [i] first husband;
For then *was it* better with me than now.
8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and [5] wine, and oil,
And multiplied her silver and gold,—[6] *which* they prepared for Baal.
9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof,
And my wine in the season thereof,
And will [7] recover my wool and my flax—*given* to cover her nakedness.
10 And now will I discover her [8] lewdness in the sight of her lovers,
And none shall deliver her out of mine hand.
11 I [j] will also cause all her mirth to cease,
Her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths,
And all her solemn feasts.
12 And I will [9] destroy her vines and her fig trees,
Whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards
That my lovers have given me:
And [k] I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.
13 And I will visit upon her [l] the days of Baalim,
Wherein she burned incense to them,
And she [m] decked herself with her earrings and her jewels,
And she went after her lovers,—and forgat me, saith the LORD.
14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her,
And [n] bring her into the wilderness,—and speak [10] comfortably unto her.
15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence,
And [o] the valley of Achor for a door of hope:
And she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth,
And as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.
16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD,
That thou shalt call me [11] Ishi,—and shalt call me no more [12] Baali.
17 For [p] I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth,
And they shall no more be remembered by their name.
18 And in that day will I make a [q] covenant for them
With the beasts of the field,—and with the fowls of heaven,
And *with* the creeping things of the ground:
And [r] I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth,
And will make them to lie [s] down safely.
19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever;
Yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment,
And in loving-kindness, and in mercies:
20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness:
And [t] thou shalt know the LORD.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day,—I [u] will hear, saith the LORD,
I will hear the heavens,—and they shall hear the earth;
22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil;
And they shall hear Jezreel.
23 And [v] I will sow her unto me in the earth;
And I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy;

B. C. 785.

CHAP. 2.
[g] Job 19. 8.
[4] wall a wall.
[h] Ps. 116. 7. Jer. 3. 22. Jer. 31. 18. Lam. 3. 40. Luke 15. 18.
[i] Eze. 16. 8.
[5] new wine.
[6] Or, wherewith they made Baal.
[7] Or, take away.
[8] folly, or, villany.
[j] Isa. 24. 7. Jer. 7. 34. Amos 8. 10. Nah. 1. 10. Rev. 18. 22, 23.
[9] make desolate.
[k] Isa. 5. 5.
[l] Judg. 3. 7.
[m] Eze. 23. 40.
[n] Eze. 20. 35.
[10] to her heart, or, friendly.
[o] Josh. 7. 26. Isa. 65. 10. Lam. 3. 21. Eze. 37. 11-14. John 10. 9.
[11] That is, My husband.
[12] That is, My lord.
[p] Ex. 23. 13.
[q] Job 5. 23. Ps. 91. 1, 13. Isa. 11. 6. Isa. 65. 25. Eze. 34. 25.
[r] Ps. 46. 9. Isa. 2. 4. Eze. 39. 9, 10. Mic. 4. 3. Zech. 9. 10.
[s] Lev. 26. 5. Ps. 23. 2. Jer. 23. 6. Jer. 30. 10. Zech. 3. 10.
[t] Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 33. John 17. 3.
[u] Zech. 8. 12.
[v] Zech. 10. 9.

And I [w] will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people;
And they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

3 THEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of *her*
friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the
2 children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons [1] of wine. So
I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and *for* an homer of barley,
3 and an [2] half homer of barley. And I said unto her, Thou shalt [a] abide
for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be
for *another* man: so *will* I also *be* for thee.
4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and
without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without [3] an image, and
5 without an [b] ephod, and *without* teraphim: afterward shall the children
of Israel return, and [c] seek the LORD their God, and David [d] their king;
and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the [e] latter days.

4 HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel:
For the LORD hath a [a] controversy with the inhabitants of the land,
Because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge [b] of God in the land.
2 By swearing, and lying,
And killing, and stealing, and committing adultery,
They break out,—and [1] blood toucheth blood.
3 Therefore [c] shall the land mourn,
And every [d] one that dwelleth therein shall languish,
With the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven;
Yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.
4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another:
For thy people *are* as they [e] that strive with the priest.
5 Therefore shalt thou fall [f] in the day,
And the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night,
And I will [2] destroy thy mother.
6 My people are [3] destroyed for lack of knowledge:
Because thou hast rejected knowledge,
I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me:
Seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God,
I will also forget thy children.
7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me:
Therefore will I change their glory into shame.
8 They eat up the sin of my people,
And they [4] set their heart on their iniquity.
9 And there shall be, like people, like priest:
And I will [5] punish them for their ways,—and [6] reward them their doings.
10 For [g] they shall eat, and not have enough;
They shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase;
Because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.
11 Whoredom and wine and new wine take [h] away the heart.
12 My people ask counsel at [i] their stocks,
And their staff declareth unto them:
For [j] the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err,
And they have gone a whoring from under their God.
13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains,
And burn incense upon the hills,

B. C. 785.

CHAP. 2
[w] Zech. 13. 9. Rom. 9. 25.

CHAP. 3.
1 of grapes. Jer. 7. 18.
2 lethech.
[a] Deut 21 13.
3 a standing, or. statue, or, pillar. Isa. 19. 19.
[b] Ex. 28. 6.
[c] Jer. 50. 4.
[d] Jer. 30. 9.
[e] Num. 24. 14. Mic. 4. 1.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Mic. 6. 2.
[b] Jer. 4. 22. Jer. 5. 4.
1 bloods.
[c] Isa. 24. 4-12. Jer. 4. 27, 28. Joel 1. 10, 13. Nah. 1 4. Amos 1. 12. Amos 5. 16. Amos 5. 8.
[d] Zeph. 1. 3.
[e] Deut. 17. 12. Jer. 18. 18.
[f] Jer. 6. 4.
2 cut off.
3 cut off. 2 Chr. 15. 3. Job 36. 12. Pro. 19. 2. Isa. 5. 13. Isa 27. 11. Jer. 5. 3, 4.
4 lift up their soul to their iniquity.
5 visit upon.
6 cause to return.
[g] Lev. 26. 26. Pro. 13. 25. Isa. 65. 13, 16. Mic. 6. 14. Hag 1. 6. Mal. 2 12.
[h] Eccl. 7. 7. Isa. 28. 7. Jer 2. 27.
[i] Isa. 44. 20. Rev. 17. 2.

Under oaks and poplars and elms,—because the shadow thereof *is* good:
[k]Therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom,
And your spouses shall commit adultery.
14 [7]I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom,
Nor your spouses when they commit adultery;
For themselves are separated with whores,—and they sacrifice with harlots:
Therefore the people *that* doth not understand shall [8]fall.
15 Though thou, Israel, play the harlot,—*yet* let not Judah offend;
[l]And come not ye unto Gilgal,—neither go ye up to [9]Beth-aven,
[m]Nor swear, The LORD liveth.
16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer:
Now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.
17 Ephraim *is* joined to idols:—[n]let him alone.
18 Their drink [10]is sour:—they have committed whoredom continually:
Her [11]rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.
19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings,
And they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.
5 HEAR ye this, O priests;—and hearken, ye house of Israel;
And give ye ear, O house of the king;—for judgment *is* toward you,
Because [a]ye have been a snare on Mizpah,
And a net spread upon Tabor.
2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter,
[1]Though I *have been* a rebuker of them all.
3 I [b]know Ephraim,—and Israel is not hid from me:
For now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom,—*and* Israel is defiled.
4 [2]They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God:
For the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them,
And they have not known the LORD.
5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face:
Therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity;
Judah also shall fall with them.
6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD;
But they shall not find *him;*—he hath withdrawn himself from them.
7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD;
For they have begotten strange children:
Now shall [c]a month devour them with their portions.
8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah,—*and* the trumpet in Ramah:
Cry aloud *at* [d]Beth-aven,—after thee, O Benjamin.
9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke:
Among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.
10 The princes of Judah were like them that [e]remove the bound:
Therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.
11 Ephraim *is* oppressed—*and* broken in judgment,
Because he willingly walked after [f]the commandment.
12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth,
And to the house of Judah as [3]rottenness.
13 When Ephraim saw his sickness,—and Judah *saw* his wound,
Then went Ephraim to the Assyrian,—and sent [4]to king Jareb:
Yet could he not heal you,—nor cure you of your wound.
14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion,

B. C. 780.

CHAP. 4.
[k] 2 Sam. 12. 10-12. Job 31. 9, 10. Amos 7. 17. Rom. 1. 28.
[7] Or, Shall I not, etc.
[8] Or, be punished.
[l] ch. 9 15. ch. 12. 11. Amos 4. 4. Amos 5. 5.
[9] That is, House of idols. 1 Ki. 12 29.
[m] Amos 8. 14.
[n] Matt. 15. 14.
[10] is gone.
[11] shields. Ps 74 9. Mic. 7. 3.

CHAP. 5.
[a] ch. 6. 9. ch. 9. 8. Mic. 7. 2.
[1] Or, and I have been a correction. Isa. 1. 5. Jer. 5. 3. Amos 4. 6.
[b] Ps. 90. 8. Amos 3. 2. Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 3. 15.
[2] They will not give. or. Their doings will not suffer them.
[c] Eze. 12. 28. Zech 11. 8.
[d] Josh. 7. 2. 1 Ki. 12. 29. ch. 4. 15. ch. 10. 5, 8.
[e] Deut. 19. 14. Deut. 27 17.
[f] 1 Ki. 12 28. Mic. 6. 16.
[3] Or, a worm. Pro 12. 4.
[4] Or, to the king of Jareb, or, to the king that should plead.

And as a young lion to the house of Judah:
I, *even* I, will tear and go away;
I will take away, and none shall rescue *him.*
15 I will go *and* return to my place,
[5]Till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face:
In their [g]affliction they will seek me early.
6 COME, and let us return unto the LORD:
For [a]he hath torn, and [b]he will heal us;
He hath smitten, and he will bind us up.
2 After two days will he revive us:
In the third day he will raise us up,—and we shall live in his sight.
3 Then [c]shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD:
His going forth is prepared as the morning;
And he shall come unto us [d]as the rain,
As the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.
4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee?
O Judah, what shall I do unto thee?
For your [1]goodness *is* as a morning cloud,
And as the early dew it goeth away.
5 Therefore have I hewed *them* [e]by the prophets;
I have slain them by [f]the words of my mouth:
[2]And thy judgments *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.
6 For I desired [g]mercy, and [h]not sacrifice;
And the [i]knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.
7 But they, [3]like men, have transgressed the covenant:
There have they dealt treacherously against me.
8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity,
And is [4]polluted with blood.
9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man,
So the company of priests murder in the way [5]by consent:
For they commit [6]lewdness.
10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel:
There *is* the whoredom of Ephraim,—Israel is defiled.
11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee,
[j]When I returned the captivity of my people.
7 WHEN I would have healed Israel,
Then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered,
And the [1]wickedness of Samaria:—for they commit falsehood;
And the thief cometh in,—*and* the troop of robbers [2]spoileth without:
2 And they [3]consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickedness:
Now their [a]own doings have beset them about;—they are [b]before my face.
3 They make the king glad with their wickedness,
And the princes [c]with their lies.
4 They *are* all adulterers,—as an oven heated by the baker,
[4]*Who* ceaseth [5]from raising after he hath kneaded the dough,
Until it be leavened.
5 In the day of our king the princes have made *him* sick [6]with bottles of wine;
He stretched out his hand with scorners.

B. C. 780.

CHAP. 5.
5 till they be guilty.
g Judg. 4. 3. Judg. 6. 6, 7. 2 Chr. 33. 12, 13. Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 78. 34.

CHAP. 6.
a Job 5. 18.
b Jer. 30. 17.
c Pro. 2. 1-9. John 7. 17. Acts 17. 11, 12.
d Job 29. 23.
1 Or, mercy, or, kindness.
e Jer. 1. 10.
f Heb. 4. 12.
2 Or, that thy judgments might be, etc.
g 1Sam. 15. 22. Pro. 21. 3. Matt. 12. 7.
h Ps. 50. 8.
i John 17. 3.
3 Or, like Adam. Job 31. 33.
4 Or, cunning for blood.
5 with one shoulder, or, to Shechem. Or, enormity.
j Ps. 126. 1.

CHAP. 7.
1 evils.
2 strippeth
3 say not to.
a Num. 32. 23. Job 20. 11. Ps. 9. 16. Isa. 26. 16. Pro. 5. 22.
b Ps. 90. 8.
c Rom. 1. 32.
4 Or, the raiser will cease.
5 Or, from waking.
6 Or, with heat through wine.

6 For they have [7]made ready their heart like an oven,
Whiles they lie in wait:—their baker sleepeth all the night;
In the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.
7 They are all hot as an oven,—and have devoured their judges;
All their kings [d]are fallen:
[e]*There is* none among them that calleth unto me.
8 Ephraim, he [f]hath mixed himself among the people;
Ephraim is a cake not turned.
9 Strangers have devoured his strength,—and he knoweth *it* not;
Yea, grey hairs are [8]here and there upon him,—yet he knoweth not.
10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face:
And they do not return to the LORD their God,
Nor seek him for all this.
11 Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart:
They call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.
12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them;
I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven;
I will chastise them,—[g]as their congregation hath heard.
13 Woe unto them! for they have fled from me;
[9]Destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me:
Though I have redeemed them,—yet they have spoken lies against me.
14 And they have not [h]cried unto me with their heart,
When they howled upon their beds;
They assemble themselves for corn and wine,—*and* they rebel against me.
15 Though I [10]have bound *and* strengthened their arms,
Yet do they imagine mischief against me.
16 They return, *but* not to the Most High: they are like a deceitful bow:
Their princes shall fall by the sword for the [i]rage of their tongue.
This *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.
8 *SET* the trumpet to [1]thy mouth.
He shall come [a]as an eagle against the house of the LORD,
Because they have transgressed my covenant,
And trespassed against my law.
2 Israel [b]shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.
3 Israel hath cast off *the thing that is* good:—the enemy shall pursue him.
4 They [c]have set up kings, but not by me:
They have made princes, and I knew *it* not:
Of their silver and their gold have they made them idols,
That they may be cut off.
5 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee* off;
Mine anger is kindled against them:
How [d]long *will it be* ere they attain to innocency?
6 For from Israel *was* it also:—the workman made it;
Therefore it *is* not God:
But the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.
7 For they have sown the wind,—and they shall reap the whirlwind:
It hath no [2]stalk;—the bud shall yield no meal:
If so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.
8 Israel is swallowed up:
Now shall they be among the Gentiles—as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

B. C. 780.

CHAP. 7.
7 Or, applied.
d 2 Ki. 15. 10.
e Isa. 9. 13. Isa. 64. 7. ver. 10.
f Judg. 3. 5, 6. Ezra 9. 1, 12. Neh. 13. 23, 25. Ps. 106. 35. Isa 2. 6. Eze. 23. 4, 11. ch. 5. 7, 13. ch. 9. 3. Mal. 2. 11.
8 sprinkled.
g Lev. 23. 14. Deut. 28 15. 2 Ki. 17. 13-18. Jer. 44. 4. ch. 5. 9.
9 spoil.
h Job 35. 9, 10. Ps. 78. 34-37. Isa. 29. 13. Jer. 3. 10. Amos 8. 3.
10 Or, chastened.
i Ps. 73. 9. Isa. 3. 8. Jer. 18. 18.

CHAP. 8.
1 the roof of thy mouth.
a Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 4. 13. Jer. 48. 40. Jer. 49 22. Lam. 4. 19. Eze. 17. 3. Hab. 1 8.
b Ps. 78. 34. Matt. 7. 21. Acts 19. 1, 3. Rom. 2. 13. Jas. 1. 22.
c 1 Ki. 12. 16. 2 Ki. 15. 13, 17, 25. Shallum, Menahem, Pekahiah.
d Pro. 1. 22. Jer. 4. 14. Jer. 13 27.
2 Or, standing corn.

9 For [e]they are gone up to Assyria,—a wild ass alone by himself:
Ephraim hath hired [3]lovers.
10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them,
And they shall [4]sorrow [5]a little for the burden [f]of the king of princes.
11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin,
Altars shall be unto him to sin.
12 I have written to him [g]the great things of my law,
But they were counted as [h]a strange thing.
13 [6]They sacrifice flesh *for* the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it;*
But the LORD accepteth them not:
Now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins:
They shall return to Egypt.
14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and [i]buildeth temples;
And Judah hath multiplied fenced cities:
But I will send a fire upon his cities,
And it shall devour the palaces thereof.
9 REJOICE not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people:
For thou hast gone a whoring from thy God,
Thou hast loved a reward upon every cornfloor.
2 The floor and the winepress shall not feed them,
And the new wine shall fail in her.
3 They shall not dwell in [a]the LORD's land;
[b]But Ephraim shall return to Egypt,
And they shall eat unclean *things* in Assyria.
4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD,
Neither shall they be pleasing unto him:
Their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as [c]the bread of mourners;
All that eat thereof shall be polluted:
For their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.
5 What will ye do in the solemn day,
And in the day of the feast of the LORD?
6 For, lo, they are gone because of [1]destruction:
Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them:
[2]The pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possess them:
Thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.
7 The days of visitation are come,—the days of recompence are come;
Israel shall know *it:*—the prophet *is* a fool,—[3]the spiritual man *is* mad,
For the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.
8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God:
But the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his ways,
And hatred [4]in the house of his God.
9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves,*—as in the days of [d]Gibeah:
Therefore he will remember their iniquity,—he will visit their sins.
10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness;
I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig tree at her first time:
But they went to Baal-peor,—and separated themselves unto *that* shame;
And *their* abominations were according as they loved.
11 *As for* Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird,
From the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.
12 Though they bring up their children,

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 8.
[e] 2 Ki. 15. 19. Eze. 23. 5, 9.
ch. 5. 13.
ch. 7. 11.
[3] loves.
[4] Or, begin.
[5] Or, in a little while. Hag. 2. 6.
[f] Isa. 10. 8. Isa. 36. 13. Eze. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37.
[g] Deut. 4. 6. Neh. 9. 13, 14. Pro. 22. 20. Rom. 3. 1, 2.
[h] Job 21. 14.
[6] Or, In the sacrifices of mine offerings they, etc.
[i] 1 Ki. 12. 31.

CHAP. 9.
[a] Lev. 25. 23.
[b] ch. 11. 5. Not into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as bad as that.
[c] Num. 19. 11. Deut. 26. 14. Neh. 8. 9, 12. Eze. 24. 17, 22. Mal. 2. 13.
[1] spoil. ch. 7. 13.
[2] the desire, or, their silver shall be desired. the nettle, etc.
[3] man of the spirit. Lam. 2. 14.
[4] Or, against. John 15. 24. Rom. 3. 7.
[d] Judg. 19. 22, 30. Judg. 20. 4. ch. 10. 9.

Yet will I bereave them, *that there shall* not *be* a man *left:*
Yea, woe also to them when I [e]depart from them!
13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place:
But Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.
14 Give them, O LORD:—what wilt thou give?
Give them a [5]miscarrying womb and dry breasts.
15 All their wickedness *is* in Gilgal;—for there I hated them:
For the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house,
I will love them no more:—all their princes *are* revolters.
16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up,—they shall bear no fruit;
Yea, though they bring forth,
Yet will I slay *even* [6]the beloved *fruit* of their womb.
17 My God will [f]cast them away,
Because they did not hearken unto him:
And they shall be [g]wanderers among the nations.

10 ISRAEL *is* [1]an empty vine,—he bringeth forth fruit unto himself:
According to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars;
According to the goodness of his land they have made goodly [2]images.
2 [3]Their heart is divided;—now shall they be found faulty:
He shall break down their altars,—he shall spoil their images.
3 For now they shall say,
We have no king, because we feared not the LORD;
What then should a king do to us?
4 They have spoken words,—swearing falsely in making a covenant:
Thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.
5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of [a]the calves of Beth-aven:
For the people thereof shall mourn over it,
And [4]the priests thereof *that* rejoiced on it,
For the glory thereof,—because it is departed from it.
6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria—*for* a present to [b]king Jareb:
Ephraim shall receive shame,
And Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.
7 *As for* Samaria, her king is cut off—as the foam upon [5]the water.
8 The high places also of Aven, [c]the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed:
The thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars;
And [d]they shall say to the mountains, Cover us;
And to the hills, Fall on us.
9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah:—there they stood:
The battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.
10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them;
And the people shall be gathered against them,
[6]When they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.
11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer *that is* taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn;*
But I passed over upon [7]her fair neck:—I will make Ephraim to ride;
Judah shall plow,—*and* Jacob shall break his clods.
12 Sow [e]to yourselves in righteousness,—reap in mercy;
Break up your fallow ground:—for *it is* time to seek the LORD,
Till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 9.
[e] Deut. 31.17. 2 Ki. 17.18, 23. ch. 5. 6. ch. 7. 13.
[5] that casteth the fruit.
[6] the desires.
[f] 2 Ki. 17.18. 2 Chr.18 13. Neh. 5. 9. Isa. 7. 13. Mic. 7. 7. John 20.17, 28. Phil. 4. 19.
[g] Deut.28.64.

CHAP. 10.
[1] Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.
[2] statues, or, standing images.
[3] Or, He hath divided their heart.
[a] 1 Ki 12. 28. 2 Ki. 10. 29. 2 Ki 17. 16. 2 Chr.11.15. ch. 8. 5, 6.
[4] Or, Chemarim.
[b] ch. 5. 13.
[5] the face of the water.
[c] Deut. 9. 21. 1 Ki. 12. 28-30. 1 Ki. 13. 34. 1 Ki. 14. 16. Amos 8.14. Mic. 1. 5, 13.
[d] Rev. 6. 16. Isa. 2. 19. Luke 23.30.
[6] Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or, in their two habitations.
[7] the beauty of her neck.
[e] Pro. 11. 18.

13 Ye [f]have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity;
Ye have eaten the fruit of lies:
Because thou didst trust in thy way,—in the multitude of thy mighty men.
14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people,
And all thy fortresses shall be spoiled,
As Shalman spoiled [g]Beth-arbel in the day of battle:
The mother was dashed in pieces upon *her* children.
15 So shall Beth-el do unto you—because of [8]your great wickedness:
In a [h]morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

11 WHEN Israel *was* a child, then I loved him,
And [a]called my [b]son out of Egypt.
2 *As* they called them, so they went from them:
[c]They sacrificed unto Baalim,—and burnt incense to graven images.
3 I [d]taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms;
But they knew not that [e]I healed them.
4 I drew them with cords of a man,—with bands of love:
And I was to them as they that [1]take off the yoke on their jaws,
And I [f]laid meat unto them.
5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt,
But the Assyrian shall be his king,—because [g]they refused to return.
6 And the sword shall abide on his cities,
And shall consume his branches, and devour *them*,
Because of their own counsels.
7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me:
Though they called them to the Most High,—[2]none at all would exalt *him*.
8 How [h]shall I give thee up, Ephraim?—*how* shall I deliver thee, Israel?
How shall I make thee as [i]Admah?—*how* shall I set thee as Zeboim?
[j]Mine heart is turned within me,—my repentings are kindled together.
9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger,
I will not return to destroy Ephraim:
[k]For I *am* God, and not man;—the Holy One in the midst of thee:
And I will not enter into the city.
10 They shall walk after the LORD:—he shall roar like a lion:
When he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.
11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt,
And as a dove out of the land of Assyria:
And I will place them in their houses,—saith the LORD.
12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies,
And the house of Israel with deceit:
But Judah yet [l]ruleth with God,—and is faithful [3]with the saints.

12 EPHRAIM feedeth on wind,—and followeth after the east wind:
He daily increaseth lies and desolation;
[a]And they do make a covenant with the Assyrians,
And oil [b]is carried into Egypt.
2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah,
And will [1]punish Jacob according to his ways;
According to his doings will he recompense him.
3 He took his brother by the heel in the womb,
And by his strength he [2]had power with God:
4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed:

B. C. 740

CHAP. 10.
f Job 4. 8. Pro. 22. 8.
g 2 Ki. 13. 34. 2 Ki. 19. 11. 13.
8 the evil of your evil. Rom. 7. 13.
h Isa. 16. 14.

CHAP. 11.
a Matt. 2. 15.
b Ex. 4. 22.
c 1 Ki. 17. 16. 2 Ki. 17. 16.
d Isa. 46. 3.
e Ex. 15. 26.
1 lift up.
f Ps. 78. 25.
g 2 Ki. 17. 13. 2 Ki. 18. 12. Jer. 8. 4-6. ch. 6. 1. Amos 4. 6. Amos 8. 10. Zech. 1. 4-6.
B. C. 723.
They became tributaries to Salmanasser.
2 together they exalted not.
h Jer. 9. 7. Luke 19. 41.
i Gen. 19. 25.
j Jer. 31. 20.
k Num. 23. 19. Isa. 55. 8, 9. Mic. 7. 18-20. Mal. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 28, 29.
l Gen. 32. 28.
3 Or, with the most holy.

CHAP. 12.
a 2 Ki. 15. 19. 2 Ki. 17. 4.
b Isa. 30. 6. Isa. 57. 9.
1 visit upon.
2 was a prince, or, behaved himself princely. Gen. 32. 24.

He wept, and made supplication unto him:
He found him *in* [c]Beth-el, and there he spake with us;
5 Even the LORD God of hosts;—the LORD *is* his memorial.
6 Therefore turn thou to thy God:
Keep mercy and judgment,—and wait on thy God continually.
7 *He is* [3]a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand:
He loveth to [4]oppress.
8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich,
I have found me out substance:
[5]*In* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me [6]that *were* sin.
9 And I, *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt,
Will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feasts.
10 I have also spoken by the prophets,—and I have multiplied visions,
And used similitudes, [7]by the ministry of the prophets.
11 *Is there* iniquity *in* Gilead?
Surely they are vanity:—they sacrifice bullocks in [d]Gilgal;
Yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.
12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria;
And Israel served for a wife,—and for a wife he kept *sheep.*
13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt,
And by a prophet was he preserved.
14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger [8]most bitterly:
[e]Therefore shall he leave his [9]blood upon him,
And his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.
13 WHEN Ephraim spake [a]trembling, he exalted himself in Israel;
But [b]when he offended in Baal, he died.
2 And now [1]they sin more and more,
And have made them molten images of their silver,
And idols according to their own understanding,
All of it the work of the craftsmen:
They say of them,—Let [2]the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.
3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud,
And as the early dew that passeth away,
As the [c]chaff *that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor,
And as the smoke out of the chimney.
4 Yet [d]I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt,
And thou shalt know no god but me;
For *there is* no saviour besides me.
5 I did know thee in the wilderness,—in the land of [3]great drought.
6 According to their pasture, so were they filled;
They were filled, and their heart was exalted;
Therefore have they forgotten me.
7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion;
As a leopard by the way will I observe *them:*
8 I will meet them as a bear *that is* bereaved *of her whelps,*
And will rend the caul of their heart,
And there will I devour them like a lion:—[4]the wild beast shall tear them.
9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself;—but in me [5]*is* thine help.
10 [6]I will be thy king:

B. C. 725.

CHAP. 12.
[c] Gen. 28. 12.
[3] Or, Canaan.
[4] Or, deceive.
[5] Or, all my labours suffice me not: he shall have punishment of iniquity in whom is sin.
[6] which.
[7] by the hand.
[d] Amos 4. 4. Amos 5. 5.
[8] with bitternesses.
[e] 2 Sam. 1. 16. 1 Ki. 2. 33, 34.
[9] bloods. Eze. 18. 13.

CHAP. 13.
[a] Pro. 18. 12.
[b] 2 Ki. 17. 16.
[1] they add to sin.
[2] Or, the sacrifices of men.
[c] Ps. 1. 4. Ps. 68. 2. Ps. 83. 12, 17. Isa. 11. 15, 16. Isa. 17. 13. Dan. 2. 35.
[d] Ex. 20. 2. Ps. 81. 9, 10. Isa. 43. 3, 10. Isa. 44. 6-8. ch. 12. 9.
[3] droughts. Ps. 63. 1.
[4] the beast of the field.
[5] in thy help.
[6] Rather, Where is thy king? King Hoshea being then in prison.

Where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities?
And thy judges of whom thou saidst,—Give me a king and princes?
11 I [e]gave thee a king in mine anger,—and took *him* away in my wrath.
12 The [f]iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up;—his sin *is* hid.
13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him:
He *is* an unwise son;
For he should not stay [7]long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.
14 I [g]will ransom them from [8]the power of the grave;
I will redeem them from death:
[h]O death, I will be thy plagues;—O grave, I will be thy destruction:
[i]Repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.
15 Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren,—an east wind shall come,
The wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness,
And his spring shall become dry,—and his fountain shall be dried up:
He shall spoil the treasure of all [9]pleasant vessels.
16 [10]Samaria shall become desolate;—[j]for she hath rebelled against her God:
They shall fall by the sword;—their infants shall be dashed in pieces,
And their women with child shall be ripped up.

14 O ISRAEL, [a]return unto the LORD thy God;
For thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.
2 Take with you [b]words, and turn to the LORD:
Say unto him,—Take away all iniquity, and [1]receive *us* graciously:
So will we render the [c]calves of our lips.
3 Asshur shall not save us;—we will not ride upon horses;
Neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods:
For in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.
4 I will heal their backsliding,—I will love them freely:
For mine anger is turned away from him.
5 I will be as the dew unto Israel:
He shall [2]grow as the lily,—and [3]cast forth his roots as Lebanon.
6 His branches [4]shall spread,
And his beauty shall be as the olive tree,—and his smell as Lebanon.
7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return;
They shall revive *as* the corn,—and [5]grow as the vine:
The [6]scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.
8 Ephraim *shall say,* What have I to do any more with idols?
[d]I have heard *him,* and observed him:
I *am* like a green fir tree.—[e]From me is thy fruit found.
9 Who [f]*is* wise,—and he shall understand these *things?*
Prudent,—and he shall know them?
For [g]the ways of the LORD *are* right,—and the just shall walk in them:
But the transgressors shall fall therein.

B. C. 725.

CHAP. 13.
[e] 1 Sam. 8. 7.
[f] Deut. 32. 34. Job 14. 17.
[7] a time.
[g] Isa. 25. 8.
[8] the hand.
[h] Isa. 26. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 54. 2 Cor. 5. 4. 1 Thes. 4. 13-17. Rev. 20. 13, 14. Rev. 21. 4.
[i] Rom. 11. 29.
[9] vessels of desire. Dan. 11. 8. Nah. 2. 9.
[10] Fulfilled. 2 Ki. 17. 6.
[j] 2 Ki. 18. 12. Isa. 7. 8, 9.

CHAP. 14.
[a] 1 Sam. 7. 3, 4. Isa. 55. 6, 7. ch. 12. 6.
[b] Joel 2. 17.
[1] Or, give good.
[c] Heb. 13. 15.
[2] Or, blossom.
[3] strike.
[4] shall go.
[5] Or, blossom.
[6] Or, memorial.
[d] Job 33. 27. Jer. 31. 18. Luke 15. 20. John 1. 47, 48.
[e] John 1. 16. John 15. 1-8. Gal. 5. 22-23. Eph. 5. 9. Jas. 1. 17.
[f] John 18. 37.
[g] Matt. 11. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 7.

JOEL.

1 THE [a]word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.
2 Hear this, ye old men,—and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land.
[b]Hath this been in your days,—or even in the days of your fathers?
3 Tell [c]ye your children of it,—and *let* your children *tell* their children,
And their children another generation.
4 [1]That which the palmer-worm—hath left hath the locust eaten;
And that which the locust hath left—hath the canker-worm eaten;
And that which the canker-worm hath left—hath the caterpillar eaten.
5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep;—and howl, all ye drinkers of wine,
Because of the new wine;—[d]for it is cut off from your mouth.
6 For [e]a nation is come up upon my land,—strong, and without number,
[f]Whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion,—and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.
7 He hath [g]laid my vine waste,—and [2]barked my fig tree:
He hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away;
The branches thereof are made white.
8 Lament [h]like a virgin girded with sackcloth for [i]the husband of her youth.
9 The [j]meat offering and the drink offering
Is cut off from the house of the LORD;
The priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn.
10 The field is wasted,—[k]the land mourneth;
For the corn is wasted:—[l]the new wine is [3]dried up,
The oil languisheth.
11 Be [m]ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen:—howl, O ye vine-dressers,
For the wheat and for the barley;
Because the harvest of the field is perished.
12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth;
The pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree,
Even all the trees of the field, are withered:
Because joy [n]is withered away from the sons of men.
13 Gird [o]yourselves, and lament, ye priests;
Howl, ye ministers of the altar;
Come, lie all night in sackcloth,—ye ministers of my God:
For the meat offering and the drink offering
Is withholden from the house of your God.
14 Sanctify [p]ye a fast, call a [4]solemn assembly,
Gather the elders *and* [q]all the inhabitants of the land
Into the house of the LORD your God,—and cry unto the LORD,
15 Alas [r]for the day!—for the day of the LORD *is* at hand,
And as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.
16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes,
Yea, [s]joy and gladness from the house of our God?
17 The [5]seed is rotten under their clods,
The garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down;
For the corn is withered.

B. C. 800.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Heb. 1. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[b] Deut. 4. 32-35. Isa. 7. 17. Jer. 30. 7. Dan. 12. 1. ch. 2. 2.
[c] Ps. 78. 4.
[1] the residue of the palmer-worm. Deut. 28. 38.
[d] Isa. 32. 10.
[e] Pro. 30. 25. ch. 2. 2.
[f] Pro. 30. 14. Rev. 9. 8.
[g] Ex. 10. 15. Ps. 105. 33. Isa. 5. 6.
[2] laid my fig tree for a barking.
[h] Isa. 22. 12.
[i] Pro. 2. 17.
[j] ch. 2. 14.
[k] Jer. 12. 11.
[l] Isa. 24. 7. Jer. 48. 33. Hos. 9. 2. Hag. 1. 11.
[3] Or, ashamed.
[m] Jer. 14. 3.
[n] Ps. 4. 7. Isa. 9. 3. Isa. 16. 10. Isa. 24. 11. Jer. 48. 33. Jer. 48. 33. Hos. 9. 1, 2.
[o] Jer. 4. 8.
[p] 2 Chr. 20. 3.
[4] Or, day of restraint. Lev. 23. 36.
[q] 2 Chr. 20. 13.
[r] Jer. 30. 7. ch. 2. 3. Amos 5. 16-18.
[s] Deut. 12. 6, 7, 11, 12. Deut. 16. 11.
[5] grains.

18 How do [t]the beasts groan!
The herds of cattle are perplexed,—because they have no pasture;
Yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.
19 O LORD, to thee will I cry:
For the fire hath devoured the [6]pastures of the wilderness,
And the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.
20 The beasts of the field [u]cry also unto thee:
For [v]the rivers of waters are dried up,
And the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.
2 BLOW ye the [1]trumpet in Zion,
And sound [a]an alarm in my holy mountain:
Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble:
For [b]the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;
2 A [c]day of darkness and of gloominess,
A day of clouds and of thick darkness,
As the morning spread upon the mountains:—a [d]great people and a strong;
[e]There hath not been ever the like,—neither shall be any more after it,
Even to the years [2]of many generations.
3 A fire devoureth before them,—and behind them a flame burneth:
The land *is* as the garden of Eden before them,
[f]And behind them a desolate wilderness;
Yea, and nothing shall escape them.
4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses;
And as horsemen, so shall they run.
5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap,
Like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble,
As a strong people set in battle array.
6 Before their face the people shall be much pained;
[g]All faces shall gather [3]blackness.
7 They shall run like mighty men;
They shall climb the wall like men of war;
And they shall march every one on his ways,
And they shall not break their ranks:
8 Neither shall one thrust another;
They shall walk every one in his path:
And *when* they fall upon the [4]sword, they shall not be wounded.
9 They shall run to and fro in the city;
They shall run upon the wall;—they shall climb up upon the houses;
They shall enter in at the windows like a thief.
10 The earth shall quake before them;—the heavens shall tremble:
The sun [h]and the moon shall be dark,
And the stars shall withdraw their shining:
11 And the LORD shall [i]utter his voice before his army;
For his camp *is* very great:
For [j]*he is* strong that executeth his word:
For the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible;
And [k]who can abide it?
12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD,
Turn [l]ye *even* to me with all your heart,
And with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning;

B. C. 800.

CHAP. 2.
[t] 1 Ki. 18. 5. Jer. 12. 4. Jer. 14. 5, 6. Hos. 4. 3. Rom. 8. 22.
[6] Or, habitations.
[u] Job 38. 41. Ps. 104. 21. Ps. 145. 15. Ps. 147. 9.
[v] 1 Ki. 17. 7.

CHAP. 2.
[1] Or, cornet.
[a] Num. 10. 5. Ps. 87. 1 Dan. 9. 16, 20. Zeph. 3. 11.
[b] Obad. 15. Zeph. 1 14.
[c] Amos 5. 18.
[d] ch. 1. 6.
[e] Ex. 10. 14 Dan. 12 1. Mark 13. 19.
[2] of generation and generation.
[f] Zech. 7. 14.
[g] Ps. 119. 83. Isa 13. 8. Jer. 8. 21. Jer. 30. 6. Lam. 4. 8. Nah 2. 10.
[3] pot.
[4] Or, dart.
[h] Isa. 13. 10. Isa. 34. 4. Jer 4. 23. Eze. 32. 7. ch. 3. 15. Amos 5. 8. Matt. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24, 25. Luke 21. 25, 26. Acts 2. 20. Rev. 8. 12.
[i] 2 Sam 22. 14, 15. Ps 46. 6. Isa. 7. 18. Isa. 13. 4. Isa. 42. 13.
[j] Jer. 50. 34.
[k] Num. 24. 3. Mal 3. 2.
[l] Jer 4. 1. Hos. 12. 6. Hos. 14. 1.

13 And [m]rend your heart, and not your garments,
And turn unto the LORD your God:—for he *is* [n]gracious and merciful,
Slow to anger, and of great kindness,—and repenteth him of the evil.
14 Who [o]knoweth *if* he will return and repent,
And leave [p]a blessing behind him,
Even a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?
15 Blow the trumpet in Zion,—sanctify a fast,—call a solemn assembly;
16 Gather the people, [q]sanctify the congregation,—assemble the elders,
[r]Gather the children, and those that suck the breasts;
Let [s]the bridegroom go forth of his chamber,
And the bride out of her closet:
17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep [t]between the porch and the altar,
And let them say, [u]Spare thy people, O LORD,
And give not thine heritage to reproach,
That the heathen should [5]rule over them:
Wherefore should they say among the people,—Where *is* their God?
18 Then will the LORD [v]be jealous for his land,—[w]and pity his people.
19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people,
Behold, I will send you [x]corn, and wine, and oil,
And ye shall be satisfied therewith;
And I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:
20 But [y]I will remove far off from you the northern *army,*
And will drive him into a land barren and desolate,
With his face toward the east sea,
And his hinder part [z]toward the utmost sea,
And his stink shall come up,
And his ill savour shall come up,—because [6]he hath done great things.
21 Fear [a]not, O land; be glad and rejoice:—for the LORD will do great things.
22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field:
For [b]the pastures of the wilderness do spring,
For the tree beareth her fruit,
The fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.
23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion,—and rejoice [c]in the LORD your God:
For he hath given you [7]the former rain [8]moderately,
And he will [d]cause to come down for you [e]the rain,
The former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month.*
24 And the floors shall be full of wheat,
And the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.
25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten,
The canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm,
My great army which I sent among you.
26 And ye shall [f]eat in plenty, and be satisfied,
And praise the name of the LORD your God,
That hath dealt wondrously with you:
And my people shall never be ashamed.
27 And ye shall know that I *am* [g]in the midst of Israel,
And *that* [h]I *am* the LORD your God, and none else:
And my people shall never be ashamed.
28 And [i]it shall come to pass afterward,

B. C. 800.

[m] 2 Ki. 22. 19. Ps. 34. 18. Ps. 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15. Isa. 66. 2. Eze. 9. 4.
[n] Ex. 34. 6. Jon. 4. 2.
[o] Josh. 14. 12. Zeph. 2. 3.
[p] Isa. 65. 8. Hag. 2. 19.
[q] Ex. 19. 10.
[r] 2 Chr. 20. 13.
[s] 1 Cor. 7. 5.
[t] Matt. 23. 35.
[u] Ex. 32. 11. Isa. 37. 20. Amos 7. 2, 5. Mal. 1. 9.
[5] Or, use a byword against them.
[v] Zech. 1. 14. Zech. 8. 2.
[w] Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 103. 13. Isa. 60. 10.
[x] Mal. 3. 10.
[y] Ex. 10. 19.
[z] Deut. 11. 24.
[6] he hath magnified to do.
[a] 1 John 4. 18.
[b] Zech. 8. 12.
[c] Isa. 61. 10. Zech. 10. 7.
[7] Or, a teacher of righteousness.
[8] according to righteousness.
[d] Lev. 26. 4.
[e] Jas. 5. 7.
[f] Lev. 26. 5, 26. Deut. 6. 11, 12. Deut. 8. 10. Neh. 9. 25. Ps. 22. 26. Ps. 103. 5. Pro. 13. 25. Song 5. 1. Isa. 55. 2. Isa. 62. 8, 9. Mic. 6. 14.
[g] Lev. 26. 11.
[h] Isa. 45. 5.
[i] Isa. 44. 3. Acts 2. 17.

That I [j]will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh;
[k]And your sons and [l]your daughters shall prophesy,
Your old men shall dream dreams,—your young men shall see visions:
29 And also upon [m]the servants and upon the handmaids
In those days will I pour out my Spirit.
30 And [n]I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth,
Blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.
31 The sun shall be turned into darkness,—and the moon into blood,
Before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.
32 And it shall come to pass,
That [o]whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered:
For [p]in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance,
As the LORD hath said,—and in [q]the remnant whom the LORD shall call.
3 FOR, behold, in those days, and in that time,
When I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,
2 I [a]will also gather all nations,
And will bring them down into [b]the valley of Jehoshaphat,
And [c]will plead with them there
For my people and *for* my heritage Israel,
Whom they have scattered among the nations,—and parted my land.
3 And they have [d]cast lots for my people;
And have given a boy for an harlot,—and sold a girl for wine,
That they might drink.
4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O [e]Tyre, and Zidon,
And all the coasts of Palestine?
[f]Will ye render me a recompence?—and if ye recompense me,
Swiftly *and* [g]speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;
5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold,
And have carried into your temples my goodly [1]pleasant things:
6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto [2]the Grecians,
That ye might remove them far from their border.
7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them,
And will return your recompence upon your own head:
8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters
Into the hand of the children of Judah,
And they shall sell them to [h]the Sabeans, to a people far off:
For the LORD hath spoken *it.*
9 Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles;
[3]Prepare war, wake up the mighty men,
Let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:
10 Beat [i]your ploughshares into swords,
And your [4]pruning-hooks into spears:—[j]let the weak say, I *am* strong.
11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen,
And gather yourselves together round about:
Thither [5]cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.
12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up
To [k]the valley of Jehoshaphat:
For there will I sit to [l]judge all the heathen round about.
13 Put [m]ye in the sickle; for [n]the harvest is ripe:

B. C. 800.

CHAP. 2.
[j] Pro. 1. 23. Isa. 32. 15. Isa. 44. 3. Eze. 39. 29. John 7. 39.
[k] Isa. 54. 13.
[l] Acts 21. 9.
[m] 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11. Jas. 2. 5.
[n] Mark 13. 24.
[o] Rom. 10. 13.
[p] Isa. 46. 13.
[q] Rom. 11. 5.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Zech. 14. 2. Rev. 16. 14, 16. Rev. 19. 19. Rev. 20. 8.
[b] 2 Chr. 20. 26.
[c] Isa. 66. 16. Eze. 38. 22. Amos 1. 11.
[d] Obad. 11.
[e] Amos 1. 6, 9.
[f] Eze. 25. 15, 17.
[g] Deut. 32. 35. Isa. 34. 8. Jer. 51. 6. Luke 18. 7. 2 Thes. 1. 6. Jas. 2. 13.
[1] desirable. Dan. 11. 38.
[2] the sons of the Grecians.
[h] Job 1. 15. Isa. 45. 14. Eze. 23. 42.
[3] Sanctify. Eze. 21. 21, 22.
[i] Isa. 2. 4. Mic. 4. 3. Luke 22. 36.
[4] Or, scythes.
[j] 2 Chr. 25. 8. Zech. 12. 8.
[5] Or, the LORD shall bring down.
[k] 2 Chr. 20. 26.
[l] Ps. 96. 13. Mic. 4. 3.
[m] Rev. 14. 15.
[n] Jer. 51. 33.

Come, get you down; for the press is full,—the fats overflow:
For their wickedness *is* great.
14 Multitudes, multitudes—in the valley of [6]decision:
For the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision.
15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened,
And the stars shall withdraw their shining.
16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion,—and utter his voice from Jerusalem;
And the heavens and the earth shall shake:
But the LORD *will be* the [7]hope of his people,
And the strength of the children of Israel.
17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God
Dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain:
Then shall Jerusalem be [8]holy,
And there shall no [o]strangers pass through her any more.
18 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That the mountains shall drop down new wine,
And the hills shall flow with milk,
And all the rivers of Judah shall [9]flow with waters,
And [p]a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD,
And shall water [q]the valley of Shittim.
19 Egypt [r]shall be a desolation,—and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness,
For the violence *against* the children of Judah,
Because they have shed innocent blood in their land.
20 But Judah [s]shall [10]dwell for ever,
And Jerusalem from generation to generation.
21 For [t]I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed:
[11]For the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

B. C. 800.

CHAP. 3.
6 Or, concision, or, threshing.
7 place of repair, or, harbour.
8 holiness.
o Isa. 35. 8. Isa. 52. 1. Nah. 1. 15. Zech. 14. 21. Rev. 21. 27.
9 go.
p Ps. 46. 4. Eze. 47. 1, 12. Zech. 14. 8. Rev. 22. 1, 2.
q Num. 25. 1. Mic. 6. 5.
r Isa. 11. 15. Isa. 19. 1. Zech. 10. 10.
s Eze. 37. 25.
10 Or, abide. Ps. 125. 1.
t Isa. 4. 4.
11 Or, even I, the Lord, that dwelleth in Zion. Isa. 60. 19.

AMOS.

1 THE words of Amos, who was among the [a]herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel [b]in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the [c]earthquake.
2 And he said,
The LORD will roar from Zion,—and utter his voice from Jerusalem;
And the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn,
And the top of Carmel shall wither.
3 Thus saith the LORD;
For three transgressions of [d]Damascus, [1]and for four,
I will not [2]turn away *the punishment* thereof;
[e]Because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:
4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael,
Which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.
5 I will break also the bar of Damascus,
And cut off the inhabitant from [3]the plain of Aven,

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 1.
a 2 Sam. 14. 2. 2 Chr. 11. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 20. Ps. 78. 70. Jer. 6. 1.
b Hos. 1. 1.
c Zech. 14. 5.
d Isa. 8. 4.
1 Or, yea, for four.
2 Or, convert it, or, let it be quiet.
e 2 Ki. 10. 33. 2 Ki. 13. 7.
3 Or, Bikath-aven.

And him that holdeth the sceptre from [4]the house of Eden:
And [f]the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir,
Saith the LORD.
6 Thus saith the LORD;—For three transgressions of [g]Gaza, and for four,
I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because they [5]carried away captive the whole captivity,
To deliver *them* up to Edom:
7 But I will send a fire on the wall [h]of Gaza,
Which shall devour the palaces thereof:
8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod,
And him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon,
And I will turn mine hand against Ekron:
And the remnant of the Philistines shall perish,—saith the Lord GOD.
9 Thus saith the LORD;—For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four,
I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom,
And remembered not [6]the brotherly covenant:
10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus,
Which shall devour the palaces thereof.
11 Thus saith the LORD;—For three transgressions of [i]Edom, and for four,
I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because he did pursue his brother [j]with the sword,
And [7]did cast off all pity,—and his anger did tear perpetually,
And he kept his wrath for ever:
12 But I will send a fire upon Teman,
Which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.
13 Thus saith the LORD;
For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four,
I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because they have [8]ripped up the women with child of Gilead,
That they might enlarge their border:
14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall [k]of Rabbah,
And it shall devour the palaces thereof,
With shouting in the day of battle,
With a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:
15 And [l]their king shall go into captivity,
He and his princes together,—saith the LORD.
2 THUS saith the LORD;—For three transgressions of [a]Moab, and for four,
I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because he [b]burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime:
2 But I will send a fire upon Moab,
And it shall devour the palaces of [c]Kirioth;
And Moab shall die with tumult,
With shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:
3 And I will cut off [d]the judge from the midst thereof,
And will slay all the princes thereof with him,—saith the LORD.
4 Thus saith the LORD;
For three transgressions of Judah, and for four,
I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
[e]Because they have despised the law of the LORD,

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 1.
4 Or, Beth eden.
f 2 Ki. 16. 9.
g 1 Sam. 6. 17. 2 Chr. 28. 18. Isa. 14. 29. 31. Jer. 47. 4. 5. Eze. 25. 15. 16. Zeph. 2. 4, 7. Zech. 9. 5. Acts 8. 26.
5 Or, carried them away with an entire captivity. 2 Chr. 21. 16.
h 2 Ki. 18. 8. 2 Chr. 26. 6. Jer. 25. 18. 20.
6 the covenant of brethren.
i Isa. 21. 11. 12. Isa. 63. 1-7. Jer. 49. 7. 22. Eze. 25 12. 14. Mal. 1. 4.
j Gen. 27. 40. 41. 2 Chr. 28. 17.
7 corrupted his compassions.
8 Or, divided the mountains. Hos. 13. 16.
k Deut. 3. 11. 2 Sam. 12. 26. Eze. 25. 5.
l Jer. 49. 3.

CHAP. 2.
a Eze. 25. 8. Zeph. 2. 8.
b 2 Ki. 3. 27.
c Jer. 48. 41.
d Num. 24. 17. Jer. 48. 7.
e Lev. 26. 14. Judg. 2. 17-20. 2 Ki. 22. 11-17. Neh. 1. 7. Jer. 8. 9. Eze. 22. 8. Dan. 9. 11.

And have not kept his commandments,
And [f]their lies caused them to err,
After [g]the which their fathers have walked:
5 But [h]I will send a fire upon Judah,
And it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.
6 Thus saith the LORD;—For three transgressions of Israel, and for four,
I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because they [i]sold the righteous for silver,—and the poor for a pair of shoes;
7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor,
And [j]turn aside the way of the meek:
[k]And a man and his father will go in unto the *same* [1]maid,
To profane [l]my holy name:
8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes [m]laid to pledge
[n]By every altar,—and they drink the wine of [2]the condemned
In the house of their god.
9 Yet destroyed I the [o]Amorite before them,
Whose height *was* like the height of the cedars,
And he *was* strong as the oaks;
Yet I destroyed his fruit from above,—and his roots from beneath.
10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt,
And led you forty years through the wilderness,
To possess the land of the Amorite.
11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets,
And of your young men for [p]Nazarites.
Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel?—saith the LORD.
12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink;
And commanded the prophets,—[q]saying, Prophesy not.
13 Behold, [3]I am pressed under you,
As a cart is pressed *that is* full of sheaves.
14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift,
And the strong shall not strengthen his force,
Neither shall the mighty deliver [4]himself:
15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow;
And *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver *himself:*
Neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.
16 And *he that is* [5]courageous among the mighty
Shall flee away naked in that day,—saith the LORD.
3 HEAR [a]this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel,
Against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,
2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth:
[b]Therefore I will [1]punish you for all your iniquities.
3 Can two walk together,—except they be agreed?
4 Will a lion roar in the forest—when he hath no prey?
Will a young lion [2]cry out of his den—if he have taken nothing?
5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth—where no gin *is* for him?
Shall *one* take up a snare from the earth,
And have taken nothing at all?
6 Shall a [c]trumpet be blown in the city,—and the people [3]not be afraid?

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 2.
[f] Isa. 28. 15. Jer. 16. 19. Rom. 1. 25.
[g] Eze. 20. 13.
[h] Hos. 8. 14.
[i] Isa 5. 22, 23. Isa. 29. 21. ch. 5. 11, 12. Mic. 3. 2 3.
[j] Isa. 10 2
[k] Eze 22 11.
1 Or, young woman.
[l] Lev. 20. 3 Eze. 36. 20. Rom. 2 24.
[m] Ex. 22. 26
[n] 1 Cor. 10. 21.
2 Or, such as have fined, or. mulcted.
[o] Num 21. 24.
[p] Num. 6. 2. Judg. 13. 5. Lam. 4. 7. Luke 1 13, 17.
[q] Isa 30 10. Jer. 11. 21. Jer. 26. 11. ch. 7. 12 13. Mic. 2 6. Matt. 21. 34, 35. Acts 4. 13. Acts 5. 28.
3 Or, I will press your place. as a cart full of sheaves presseth.
4 his soul, or, life.
5 strong of his heart

CHAP. 3.
[a] 2 Chr. 20. 15. Isa. 46. 3. Hos. 4. 1
[b] Eze. 9, 6. Eze. 20. 33 38. Dan. 9. 12. Matt. 11. 22.
1 visit upon.
2 give forth his voice.
[c] Eze. 33. 3.
3 Or, not run together.

Shall there be evil in a city,—[4]and the LORD hath not done *it?*
7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing,
But [d]he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.
8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear?
The Lord GOD hath spoken, [e]who can but prophesy?
9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod,
And in the palaces in the land of Egypt,
And say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria,
And behold the great tumults in the midst thereof,
And the [5]oppressed in the midst thereof.
10 For they know not to do right,—saith the LORD,
Who store up violence and [6]robbery in their palaces.
11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
An [f]adversary *there shall be* even round about the land;
And he shall bring down thy strength from thee,
And thy palaces shall be spoiled.
12 Thus saith the LORD;
As the shepherd taketh [7]out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear;
So shall the children of Israel be taken out
That dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed,
And [8]in Damascus *in* a couch.
13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob,
Saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,
14 That in the day that I shall [9]visit the transgressions of Israel upon him,
I will also [g]visit the altars of Beth-el;
And the horns of the altar shall be cut off,—and fall to the ground.
15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house;
And the houses of ivory shall perish,
And the great houses shall have an end,—saith the LORD.
4 HEAR this word, ye kine of Bashan,
That *are* in the mountain of Samaria,
Which oppress [a]the poor, which crush the needy,
Which say to their masters,—Bring, and let us drink.
2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness,
That, lo, the days shall come upon you,
That he will take you away with hooks,
And your posterity with fish-hooks.
3 And ye shall go out at the breaches,
Every *cow at that which is* before her;
And [1]ye shall cast *them* into the palace,—saith the LORD.
4 Come [b]to Beth-el, and transgress;—at Gilgal [c]multiply transgression;
And [d]bring your sacrifices every morning,
And your tithes after [2]three years:
5 And [3]offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven,
And proclaim *and* publish the [e]free offerings;
For [4]this liketh you, O ye children of Israel,—saith the Lord GOD.
6 And I also have given you [f]cleanness of teeth in all your cities,
And want of bread in all your places:
[g]Yet have ye not returned unto me,—saith the LORD.

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 3.
4 Or, and shall not the LORD do somewhat?
d Gen. 6. 13. Gen. 18. 17. 2 Ki. 22. 13, 20. Ps. 25. 14. Pro. 3. 32. Dan. 10. 21. John 15. 15. Rev. 1. 1, 19.
e 1 Cor. 9. 16.
5 Or, oppressions.
6 Or, spoil.
f 2 Ki. 17. 6. 2 Ki. 18. 9.
7 delivereth. 1 Sam. 15. 35.
8 Or, on the bed's feet.
9 Or, punish Israel for his transgression.
g 1 Ki. 13. 2-5. 2 Ki. 23. 15. 2 Chr. 31. 1. Mic. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. 4.
a Ex. 22. 21, 25. Deut. 15. 9, 11.
1 Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.
b Eze. 20. 39.
c Hos. 4. 15.
d Num. 28. 3.
2 three years of days
3 offer by burning
e Deut. 12. 6.
4 so ye love.
f 1 Ki. 17. 1.
g 2 Chr. 28. 22. Isa. 9. 13. Isa. 26. 11. Jer. 5. 3. Jer. 8. 5, 7. Hos. 5. 15. Hos. 6. 1. Hag. 2. 17.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you,
When *there were* yet three months to the harvest:
And I caused it to rain upon one city,
And caused it not to rain upon another city:
One piece was rained upon,
And the piece whereupon it rained not withered.
8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water;
But they were not satisfied:
Yet have ye not returned unto me,—saith the LORD.
9 I [h]have smitten you with blasting and mildew:
[5]When your gardens and your vineyards,
And your fig trees and your olive trees increased,
The palmer-worm devoured *them:*
Yet have ye not returned unto me,—saith the LORD.
10 I have sent among you the pestilence [6]after the manner of Egypt:
Your young men have I slain with the sword,
[7]And have taken away your horses;
And I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils:
Yet have ye not returned unto me,—saith the LORD.
11 I have overthrown *some* of you,
As God overthrew [i]Sodom and Gomorrah,
[j]And ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning:
Yet have ye not returned unto me,—saith the LORD.
12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel:
And because I will do this unto thee,
[k]Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.
13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains,—and createth the [8]wind,
[l]And declareth unto man what *is* his thought,
That maketh the morning darkness,
[m]And treadeth upon the high places of the earth,
[n]The LORD, The God of hosts, *is* his name.
5 HEAR ye this word which I [a]take up against you,
Even a lamentation, O house of Israel.
2 The virgin of Israel is fallen;—she shall no more rise:
She is forsaken upon her land;—*there is* none to raise her up.
3 For thus saith the Lord GOD;
The city that went out *by* a thousand—shall leave an hundred,
And that which went forth *by* an hundred—shall leave ten,
To the house of Israel.
4 For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel,
[b]Seek ye me, [c]and ye shall live:
5 But seek not [d]Beth-el,—nor enter into Gilgal,
And pass not to [e]Beer-sheba:—for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity,
And Beth-el shall come to nought.
6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live;
Lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph,
And devour *it,* and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.
7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood,
And leave off righteousness in the earth,
8 *Seek him* that maketh the [f]seven stars and Orion,

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 4.
[h] Deut. 28. 22.
[5] Or, the multitude of your gardens, etc. did the palmer-worm, etc.
[6] Or, in the way.
[7] with the captivity of your horses. 2 Ki. 13. 7.
[i] Gen. 19. 24. Isa. 13. 19. Jer. 49. 18. Hos. 11. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 6.
[j] Zech. 3. 2. Matt. 5. 25. Matt. 24. 21-51. Luke 14. 31, 32. Rev. 3. 3.
[k] Eze. 13. 5.
[8] Or, spirit.
[l] Ps. 139. 2. Dan. 2. 28. Matt. 9. 4. John 2. 25.
[m] Deut. 32. 13. Mic. 1. 3.
[n] Isa. 47. 4. Jer. 10. 16. ch. 5. 8. ch 6. 8. ch. 9. 6.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Jer. 7. 29. Jer 9. 10. Jer. 17. 20. Eze. 19. 1-14. Eze. 26. 7. Eze. 27. 2. Eze. 28. 12. Eze. 32. 2, 16. Mic. 2. 4.
[b] Deut. 30. 1-8. 1 Chr. 20. 3. 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ps. 14. 2. Ps. 27. 8.
[c] Isa. 55. 3.
[d] ch. 4. 4.
[e] ch. 8. 14.
[f] Job 9. 9. Job 38. 31.

And turneth the shadow of death into the morning,
And maketh the day dark with night:
That [g] calleth for the waters of the sea,
And poureth them out upon the face of the earth;—
[h] The LORD *is* his name:
9 That strengtheneth the [1] spoiled against the strong,
So that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.
10 They [i] hate him that rebuketh in the gate,
And they [j] abhor him that speaketh uprightly.
11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor,
And ye take from him burdens of wheat:
[k] Ye have built houses of hewn stone,—but ye shall not dwell in them;
Ye have planted [2] pleasant vineyards,—but ye shall not drink wine of them.
12 For I know your manifold transgressions—and your mighty sins:
They afflict the just,—they take [3] a bribe,
And they [l] turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right.*
13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time;
For it *is* an evil time.
14 Seek [m] good, and not evil, that ye may live;
And so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you,—[n] as ye have spoken.
15 Hate [o] the evil, and love the good,
And establish judgment in the gate:
[p] It may be that the Lord GOD of hosts will be gracious
Unto the remnant of Joseph.
16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus;
Wailing *shall be* in all streets;
And they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas!
And they shall call the husbandman to mourning,
And [q] such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.
17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing:
For [r] I will pass through thee,—saith the LORD.
18 Woe [s] unto you that desire the day of the LORD!
To what end *is* it for you?—the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.
19 As if a man did flee from a lion,—and a bear met him;
Or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall,
And a serpent bit him.
20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light?
Even very dark, and no brightness in it?
21 I [t] hate, I despise your feast days,
And I will not [4] smell in your solemn assemblies.
22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings,
I will not accept *them;*
Neither will I regard the [5] peace offerings of your fat beasts.
23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs;
For I will not hear the melody of thy viols.
24 But let judgment [6] run down as waters,
And righteousness as a mighty stream.
25 Have [u] ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings
In the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?
26 But ye have borne [7] the tabernacle of your Moloch

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 5.

[g] Gen. 7. 11. 20. Job 37. 13. Job 38. 34. ch. 9. 6.
[h] ch. 4. 13.
[1] spoil.
[i] 1 Ki. 18. 17. 1 Ki. 21. 20. 1 Ki. 22. 8. 2 Chr. 24. 20. 2 Chr. 25. 16. 2 Chr. 36. 16. Isa. 29. 21.
[j] 1 Ki. 22. 8.
[k] Mic. 6. 15. Zeph. 1. 13.
[2] vineyards of desire.
[3] Or, a ransom.
[l] Isa. 29. 21.
[m] Ps. 34. 12-16. Pro. 11. 27. Isa. 1. 16, 17. Mic. 6. 8. Matt. 5. 33. Matt. 7. 7. Rom. 2. 7-9.
[n] Mic. 3. 11.
[o] Rom. 12. 9.
[p] Ex. 32. 30.
[q] Jer. 9. 17.
[r] Ex. 12. 12.
[s] Isa. 5. 19. Isa. 28. 15-22. Jer. 17. 15. Eze. 12. 22. Mal. 3. 1. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
[t] Pro. 15. 8. Pro. 21. 27. Pro. 28. 9. Isa. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Hos. 8. 13. Matt. 21. 14.
[4] Or, smell your holy days.
[5] Or, thank offerings.
[6] roll. Hos. 6. 6.
[u] Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17, 19. Acts 7. 42.
[7] Or, Siccuth your king. 1 Ki. 11. 33.

And Chiun your images, the star of your god,
Which ye made to yourselves:
27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity [v] beyond Damascus,
Saith the LORD, whose name *is* The God of hosts.

6 WOE to them *that are* at ease in Zion,
And trust in the mountain of Samaria,
Which are named [1] chief of the nations,
To whom the house of Israel came!
2 Pass ye unto [a] Calneh, and see;
And from thence go ye to [b] Hamath the great:
Then go down to Gath of the Philistines:
Be they better than these kingdoms?
Or their border greater than your border?
3 Ye that [c] put far away the evil day,
And cause the [2] seat of violence to come near;
4 That lie upon beds of ivory,
And [3] stretch themselves upon their couches,
And eat the lambs out of the flock,
And the calves out of the midst of the stall;
5 That [4] chant to the sound of the viol,
And invent to themselves instruments of music, like David;
6 That drink [5] wine in bowls,
And anoint themselves with the chief ointments:
But [d] they are not grieved for the [6] affliction of Joseph.
7 Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive,
And the [e] banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.
8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself,
Saith the LORD the God of hosts,
I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces:
Therefore will I deliver up the city, with all [7] that is therein.
9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house,
That they shall die.
10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him,
To bring out the bones out of the house,
And shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house,
Is there yet *any* with thee?—And he shall say, No.
Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue;
For [8] we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.
11 For, behold, the LORD commandeth,
And he will smite the great house with [9] breaches,
And the little house with clefts.
12 Shall horses run upon the rock?—will *one* plow *there* with oxen?
For [f] ye have turned judgment into gall,
And the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:
13 Ye [g] which rejoice in a thing of nought,
Which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?
14 But, behold, I [h] will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel,
Saith the LORD the God of hosts;
And they shall afflict you—from the [i] entering in of Hamath
Unto the [10] river of the wilderness.

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 5.
[v] 2 Ki. 15. 29. 2 Ki. 17. 6. Acts 7. 43.

CHAP. 6.
[1] Or, first-fruits. Ex. 19. 5.
[a] Gen. 10. 10. Isa. 10. 9. Taken B. C. 794.
[b] Num. 34. 8. 2 Ki. 18. 34. 2 Ki. 14. 25.
[c] Eze. 12. 27. ch. 5. 18. ch. 9. 10. Matt. 24. 48. 1 Thes. 5. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 4. Rev. 18. 7.
[2] Or, habitation. Ps. 94. 20.
[3] Or, abound with superfluities.
[4] Or, quaver.
[5] Or, in bowls of wine.
[d] Gen. 37. 25, 28. Gen. 42. 21, 22. Gen. 49. 22. Esth. 3. 15. Rom. 12. 15. 1 Cor. 12. 26.
[e] 1 Ki. 20. 16. Esth. 5. 8 12. Isa. 21. 4. Dan. 5. 4, 6.
[6] breach.
[7] the fulness thereof.
[8] Or, they will not, or, have not.
[9] Or, droppings.
[f] Hos. 10. 4.
[g] Ex. 32. 13, 19. 1 Sam. 4. 5. Eccl. 11. 9. Isa. 8. 6. Jon. 4. 6.
[h] Isa. 7. 17.
[i] Num. 34. 8. 1 Ki. 8. 65. Eze. 47. 15.
[10] Or, valley.

B. C. 787.

7 THUS hath the Lord GOD showed unto me; and, behold, he formed
[1]grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth;
2 and, lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings. And it came
to pass, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land,
then I said,
O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee:
[2]By whom shall Jacob arise?—for he *is* small.
3 The [a]LORD repented for this:—It shall not be, saith the LORD.
4 Thus hath the Lord GOD showed unto me; and, behold, the Lord GOD
called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up
a part.
5 Then said I,—O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee:
By whom shall Jacob arise?—for he *is* small.
6 The LORD [b]repented for this:
This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.
7 Thus he showed me; and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made*
8 by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand. And the LORD said
unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then
said the LORD,
Behold, [c]I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel:
[d]I will not again pass by them any more:
9 And [e]the high places of Isaac shall be desolate,
And the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste;
And [f]I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.
10 Then Amaziah [g]the priest of Beth-el sent to [h]Jeroboam king of Israel,
saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of
11 Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words. For thus Amos saith,
Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.
12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the
13 land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there: but [i]prophesy
not again any more at Beth-el: [j]for it *is* the king's [3]chapel, and it *is* the
[4]king's court.
14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither
was I a [k]prophet's son; [l]but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of [5]syca-
15 more fruit: and the LORD took me [6]as I followed the flock, and the LORD
16 said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel. Now therefore hear
thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel,
17 and [m]drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac. Therefore [n]thus
saith the LORD;
[o]Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city,
And thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword,
And thy land shall be divided by line;
And thou shalt [p]die in a polluted land:
And Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.
8 THUS hath the Lord GOD showed unto me: and behold a basket of
2 summer fruit. And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A
basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me,
[a]The end is come upon my people of Israel;
I will not again pass by them any more.

CHAP. 7.
1 Or, green worms
2 Or, who of (or, for) Jacob shall stand? Isa. 51. 19.
a Deut 32. 36. 1 Chr. 21. 15. Ps. 106. 45. Hos. 11. 8. Joel 2. 14. Jon. 3. 10. Jas. 5. 16.
b Judg. 2. 18. Judg. 10. 16. Ps. 90. 13. Ps. 102. 17. Ps. 135. 14. Jer. 26. 19. Jon. 4. 2.
c 2 Ki. 21. 13. Isa. 28. 17. Lam. 2. 8.
d Mic. 7. 18.
e Beer-sheba. Gen. 26. 23. Gen. 46. 1.
f Fulfilled. 2 Ki. 15. 10.
g 1 Ki. 12. 2.
h 2 Ki. 14. 23.
i ch. 2. 12.
j 1 Ki. 12. 32. 1 Ki. 13. 1.
3 Or, sanctuary.
4 house of the kingdom.
k 2 Ki. 2. 5.
l Zech. 13. 5.
5 Or, wild figs.
6 from behind.
m Isa. 30. 10. Jer. 11. 21. ch. 2. 12. Mic. 2. 6.
n Jer. 28. 12. Jer. 29. 21, 25, 31, 32. Zech. 14. 2.
o Lam. 5. 11.
p 2 Ki. 17. 6.

CHAP. 8.
a Jer. 1. 12. Jer. 5. 31. Lam. 4. 18. Eze. 7. 2. Eze. 12. 23. Eze. 29. 3.

3 And the songs of the temple [1]shall be howlings in that day, saith the
Lord GOD:
There shall be many dead bodies in every place;
They shall cast *them* forth [2]with silence.
4 Hear this, O ye that [b]swallow up the needy,
Even to make the poor of the land to fail,
5 Saying, When will the [3]new moon be gone,—that we may sell corn?
And the sabbath,—that we may [4]set forth wheat,
Making [c]the ephah small, and the shekel great,
And [5]falsifying the balances by deceit?
6 That we may buy the poor for silver,
And the needy for a pair of shoes;
Yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?
7 The LORD hath sworn by [d]the excellency of Jacob,
Surely [e]I will never forget any of their works.
8 Shall [f]not the land tremble for this,
And every one mourn that dwelleth therein?
And it shall rise up wholly as a flood;
And it shall be cast out and drowned,—[g]as *by* the flood of Egypt.
9 And it shall come to pass in that day,—saith the Lord GOD,
[h]That I will cause the sun to go down at noon,
And I will darken the earth in the clear day:
10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning,
And all your songs into lamentation;
And I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins,
And baldness upon every head;
[i]And I will make it as the mourning of an only *son,*
And the end thereof as a bitter day.
11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD,
That I will send a famine in the land,
Not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water,
But [j]of hearing the words of the LORD:
12 And they shall wander from sea to sea,
And from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro
To seek the word of the LORD,—and shall not find *it.*
13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.
14 They that swear [k]by the sin of Samaria,
And say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth;
And, The [6]manner of Beer-sheba liveth;
Even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

9 I SAW the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said,
Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake:
And [1]cut them in the head, all of them;
And I will slay the last of them with the sword:
He that fleeth of them shall not flee away,
And he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.
2 Though [a]they dig into hell,—thence shall mine hand take them;
[b]Though they climb up to heaven,—thence will I bring them down:
3 And though they [c]hide themselves in the top of Carmel,
I will search and take them out thence;

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 8.
1 shall howl.
2 be silent. Lev. 10. 3. Ps. 39. 9.
b Ps. 12. 5. Ps. 14. 4.
3 Or, month.
4 open.
c Mic. 6. 10.
5 perverting the balances of deceit. Hos. 12. 7.
d Deut. 33. 26-29. Ps. 47. 4. Ps. 68. 34.
e Hos. 8. 13. Hos. 9. 9.
f Hos. 4. 3.
g ch. 9. 5.
h Job 5. 14. Isa. 13. 10. Isa. 59. 9, 10. Jer. 15. 9. ch. 4. 13. Mic. 3. 6. 1 Thes. 5. 2, 3.
i Jer. 6. 26. Zech. 12. 10. Luke 7. 12, 13.
j 1 Sam. 3. 1. Ps. 74. 9. Eze. 7. 26. Mic. 3. 6.
k Deut. 9. 21. 1 Ki. 12. 30. 1 Ki. 14. 16. Hos. 4. 15. Hos. 10. 5.
6 way. Hos. 10. 13. Acts 9. 2. Acts 18. 25. Acts 19. 9. Acts 24. 14.

CHAP. 9.
1 Or, wound them.
a Job 23. 6. Ps. 139. 8. Isa. 2. 19.
b Job 20. 6. Jer. 49. 16. Jer. 51. 53. Eze. 28. 13, 16. Obad. 4. Luke 10. 18.
c Job 34. 22. Jer. 23. 24.

And though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea,
Thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:
4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies,
[d]Thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them:
And I [e]will set mine eyes upon them for evil,—and not for good.
5 And the Lord God of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall [f]melt,
And all that dwell therein shall mourn;
And it shall rise up wholly like a flood,
And shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt.
6 *It is* he that buildeth his [2]stories in the heaven,
And hath founded his [3]troop in the earth;
He that calleth for the waters of the sea,
And poureth them out upon the face of the earth;—The Lord *is* his name.
7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me,
O children of Israel? saith the Lord.
Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt?
And the Philistines from [g]Caphtor,—and the Syrians from [h]Kir?
8 Behold, [i]the eyes of the Lord God *are* upon the sinful kingdom,
And I [j]will destroy it from off the face of the earth;
Saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob,—saith the Lord.
9 For, lo, I will command,
And I will [4]sift the house of Israel among all nations,
Like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve,
Yet shall not the least [5]grain fall upon the earth.
10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword,
Which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.
11 In [k]that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen,
And [6]close up the breaches thereof;—and I will raise up his ruins,
And I will build it as in the days of old:
12 That [l]they may possess the remnant of [m]Edom,
And of all the heathen, [7]which are called by my name,
Saith the Lord that doeth this.
13 Behold, [n]the days come, saith the Lord,
That the plowman shall overtake the reaper,
And the treader of grapes him that [8]soweth seed;
And the mountains shall drop [9]sweet wine,—and all the hills shall melt.
14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel,
And they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them;*
And they [o]shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof;
They shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
15 And I will plant them upon their land,
And [p]they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them,
Saith the Lord thy God.

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 9.
[d] Deut. 28. 65.
[e] Lev. 17. 10. Deut. 28. 63. 2 Chr. 16. 9. Ps. 34. 15. Jer. 24. 6. Jer. 44. 11.
[f] Ps. 144. 5. Isa. 64. 1, 2. Mic. 1. 4. Hab. 3. 10. Rev. 20. 11.
[2] ascensions, or, spheres. Ps. 104. 3.
[3] Or, bundle.
[g] Deut. 2. 23. Jer. 47. 4.
[h] ch. 1. 5.
[i] Ps. 11. 4. Jer. 44. 27. Hos. 13. 7.
[j] Jer. 30. 11.
[4] cause to move.
[5] stone.
[k] Isa. 11. 11-16. Hos. 1. 10, 11. Hos. 3. 5. Matt. 16. 18. Acts 15. 16. Rom. 11. 25-27.
[6] hedge, or, wall.
[l] Isa. 11. 14. Isa. 14. 1-2. Joel 3. 8. Obad. 19.
[m] Gen. 27. 29, 37. Num. 24. 18. Ps. 60. 8.
[7] upon whom my name is called.
[n] Lev. 26. 5.
[8] draweth forth.
[9] Or, new.
[o] Isa. 62. 8, 9.
[p] Isa. 60. 21. Jer. 24. 6. Jer. 32. 41. Eze. 34. 23. Joel 3. 20.

OBADIAH.

1 THE vision of Obadiah.
Thus saith the Lord God [a] concerning Edom;
We have heard a rumour from the Lord,
And an ambassador is sent among the heathen,
Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.
2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen:
Thou art greatly despised.
3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee,
Thou that dwellest in the clefts [b] of the rock,
Whose habitation *is* high:
[c] That saith in his heart,—Who shall bring me down to the ground?
4 Though [d] thou exalt *thyself* as the eagle,
And though thou set thy nest among the stars,
Thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.
5 If thieves came to thee,—if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!)
Would they not have stolen till they had enough?
If the grape-gatherers came to thee,
Would they not leave [1] *some* grapes?
6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out!
How are his hidden things sought up!
7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border:
[2] The men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee,
And prevailed against thee;
[3] *They that eat* thy bread have laid a wound under thee:
There is none understanding [4] in him.
8 Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord,
Even destroy the wise *men* out of Edom,
And understanding out of the mount of Esau?
9 And thy [e] mighty *men*, O Teman, shall be dismayed,
To the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.
10 For *thy* [f] violence against thy brother Jacob
Shame shall cover thee, and [g] thou shalt be cut off for ever.
11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side,
In the day that the strangers [5] carried away captive his forces,
And foreigners entered into his gates,—and [h] cast lots upon Jerusalem,
Even thou *wast* as one of them.
12 But [6] thou shouldest not have [i] looked on the day of thy brother
In the day that he became a stranger;
Neither shouldest thou have [j] rejoiced over the children of Judah
In the day of their destruction;
Neither shouldest thou have [7] spoken proudly—in the day of distress.
13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people
In the day of their calamity;
Yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction
In the day of their calamity,
Nor have laid *hands* on their [8] substance—in the day of their calamity;

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Ps. 137. 7. Isa. 21. 11. Isa. 34. 5. Eze. 25. 12, 13, 14. Joel 3. 19. Mal. 1. 3.
[b] Num. 24. 3, 4. 2 Ki. 14. 7. 2 Chr. 25. 12.
[c] Isa. 14. 13. Isa. 47. 7. Rev. 18. 7.
[d] Job 20. 6. Isa. 14. 14. Jer. 49. 16. Jer. 51. 53. Amos 9. 2. Hab. 2. 9.
[1] Or, gleanings.
[2] the men of thy peace.
[3] the men of thy bread.
[4] Or, of it.
[e] Ps. 76. 5. Isa. 19. 16, 17. Jer. 49. 22. Jer. 50. 36, 37. Amos 2. 16. Nah. 3. 13.
[f] Gen. 27. 41. Ps. 137. 7. Eze. 35. 5, 12, 15. Amos 1. 11.
[g] Mal. 1. 4.
[5] Or, carried away his substance.
[h] Nah. 3. 10.
[6] Or, do not behold, etc.
[i] Ps. 22. 17. Ps. 37. 13. Ps. 54. 7. Ps. 59. 10. Ps. 112. 8. Mic. 4. 11. Mic. 7. 8, 10.
[j] Pro. 24. 17.
[7] magnified thy mouth.
[8] Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway,
To cut off those of his that did escape;
Neither shouldest thou have [9] delivered up those of his
That did remain in the day of distress.
15 For the day of the LORD *is* near upon all the heathen:
[k] As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee:
Thy reward shall return upon thine own head.
16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain,
So shall all the heathen drink continually,
Yea, they shall drink, and they shall [10] swallow down,
And they shall be as though they had not been.
17 But upon mount Zion shall be [11] deliverance,
And [12] there shall be holiness;
And the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.
18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire,
And the house of Joseph a flame,—and the house of Esau for stubble,
And they shall kindle in them, and devour them;
And there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau;
For the LORD hath spoken *it.*
19 And *they of* the south shall possess the mount of Esau;
[l] And *they of* the plain the Philistines:
And they shall possess the fields of Ephraim,—and the fields of Samaria;
And Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead.
20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel
Shall possess that of the Canaanites,—*even* [m] unto Zarephath;
And the captivity of Jerusalem, [13] which *is* in Sepharad,
Shall possess the cities of the south.
21 And [n] saviours shall come up on mount Zion
To judge the mount of Esau;
And the kingdom [o] shall be the LORD'S.

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 1.
[9] Or, shut up
[k] Judg. 1. 7. Ps. 137. 8. Eze. 35. 15. Joel 3. 7, 8. Matt. 7. 2. Jas. 2. 13.
[10] Or, sup up. Isa. 42. 14. Hab. 1. 9.
[11] Or, they that escape. Deut. 32. 36. Jer. 44. 14, 28. Eze. 7. 16.
[12] Or, it shall be holy. Isa. 1. 27. Isa. 4. 3, 4. Isa. 60. 21. Joel 3. 17. Zech. 8. 3.
[l] Zeph. 2. 7.
[m] 1 Ki. 17. 9. Luke 4. 26.
[13] Or, shall possess that which is in Sepharad.
[n] Isa. 19. 20.
[o] Dan. 2. 44.

JONAH.

1 NOW the word of the LORD came unto [a] Jonah the son of Amittai,
2 saying, Arise, go to Nineveh, that [b] great city, and cry against
3 it; for [c] their wickedness is come up before me. But Jonah rose up to flee unto [d] Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to [e] Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish [f] from the presence of the LORD.
4 But the LORD [1] sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship [2] was like to be broken.
5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay,
6 and was fast asleep. So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him,

B. C. 862.

CHAP. 1.
[a] 2 Ki. 14. 25.
[b] Gen. 10. 11. ch. 3. 3. Nah. 2. 1, 8. Zeph. 2. 3, 15.
[c] Gen. 18. 20. Ezra 9. 6. Jas. 5. 4.
[d] Isa. 23. 1.
[e] Acts 9. 36.
[f] Gen. 4. 16.
[1] cast forth.
[2] thought to be broken.

What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, [g] call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.
7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us [h] cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and
8 the lot fell upon Jonah. Then said they unto him, [i] Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us? What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art*
9 thou? And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew; and I fear [3] the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry *land.*
10 Then were the men [4] exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of
11 the LORD, because he had told them. Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea [5] may be calm unto us? for the
12 sea [6] wrought, and was tempestuous. And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for [j] my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.
13 Nevertheless the men [7] rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; [k] but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against
14 them. Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and [l] lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it
15 pleased thee. So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea;
16 and the sea [8] ceased from her raging. Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.
17 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And [m] Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

2 THEN Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,
2 and said,

I cried [1] by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD,
And he heard me;—out of the belly of [2] hell cried I,
And thou heardest my voice.
3 For [a] thou hadst cast me into the deep,—in the [3] midst of the seas;
And the floods compassed me about:
All thy billows and thy waves passed over me.
4 Then [b] I said,—I am cast out of thy sight;
Yet I will look again [c] toward thy holy temple.
5 The waters compassed me about, *even* to the soul:
The depth closed me round about,
The weeds were wrapped about my head.
6 I went down to the [4] bottoms of the mountains;
The earth with her bars *was* about me for ever:
Yet hast thou brought up my life from [5] corruption,—O LORD my God.
7 When my soul fainted within me—I remembered the LORD:
[d] And my prayer came in unto thee,—into thine holy temple.
8 They that observe [e] lying vanities forsake their own mercy.
9 But I will [f] sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving;
I will pay *that* that I have vowed.—Salvation *is* of the LORD.
10 And the LORD [g] spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry *land.*

3 AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the [a] second time, saying,

B. C. 862.

CHAP. 1.
[g] Ps. 78. 34. Ps. 107. 28. Matt. 8. 25.
[h] Josh. 7. 14. 1 Sam. 10. 20. 1 Sam. 14. 42-44. Acts 1. 26.
[i] Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 14. 43.
[3] Or, JEHOVAH.
[4] with great fear.
[5] may be silent from us.
[6] went, or, grew more and more tempestuous.
[j] Josh. 7. 12, 20. 1 Chr. 21. 17. Eccl. 9. 18.
[7] digged.
[k] Pro. 21. 30.
[l] Deut. 21. 8.
[8] stood. Ps. 89. 9. Luke 8. 24.
[m] Matt 12. 40.

CHAP. 2.
[1] Or, out of mine affliction.
[2] Or, the grave. Isa. 14. 9.
[a] Ps. 88. 6.
[3] heart.
[b] Ps. 31. 22.
[c] 1 Ki. 8. 33. 2 Cor. 4. 8.
[4] cuttings off.
[5] Or, the pit. Ps. 16. 10.
[d] Ps. 18. 6.
[e] Ps. 31. 6.
[f] Ps. 50. 14. Ps. 116. 17, 18. Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
[g] Matt. 8. 9. Matt. 12. 40.

CHAP. 3.
[a] ch 1. 1. John 21. 15, 17.

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preach-
3 ing that I bid thee. So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD.
4 Now Nineveh was an [1]exceeding great city of three days' journey. And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and [b]he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.
5 So the people of Nineveh [c]believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.
6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, [d]and sat
7 in ashes. And [e]he caused *it* to be proclaimed and [2]published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his [3]nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste anything; let them not feed, nor drink
8 water: but let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God; yea, let them turn [f]every one from his evil way, and
9 from the violence that *is* in their hands. Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?
10 [g]And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

4 BUT [a]it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry. And
2 he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a [b]gracious God, and merciful, slow
3 to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil. Therefore [c]now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for *it is* better for me to die than to live.
4 Then said the LORD, [1]Doest thou well to be angry?
5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he
6 might see what would become of the city. And the LORD God prepared a [2]gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah [3]was exceeding glad of the gourd.
7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and
8 it smote the gourd that it withered. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a [4]vehement east wind; and [d]the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is* better for me to die than to live.
9 And God said to Jonah, [5]Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, [6]I do well to be angry, *even* unto death.
10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast [7]had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which [8]came
11 up in a night, and perished in a night: and should not I [e]spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons [f]that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much [g]cattle?

B. C. 862.

CHAP. 3.
1 of God. Gen. 30. 8. Ps. 36. 6. Ps. 80. 10.
b Deut. 18. 22.
c Matt. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.
d Job 2. 8. Job 42. 6. Jer. 6. 26. Lam. 3. 29. Mic. 1. 10.
e 2 Chr. 20. 3. Joel 2. 15.
2 said.
3 great men.
f Eze. 33. 11. Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 3. 8. Acts 3. 19. Acts 26. 20.
g Job 33. 27, 28.

CHAP. 4.
a Matt. 20. 15.
b Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18, 19. Ps. 78. 38. Hos. 11. 8, 9.
c 1 Ki. 19. 4.
1 Or, Art thou greatly angry?
2 Kikajon, or, palm-crist.
3 rejoiced with great joy.
4 Or, silent.
d Ps. 121. 6.
5 Or, Art thou greatly angry?
6 Or, I am greatly angry.
7 Or, spared.
8 was the son of the night.
e Eze. 33. 11.
f Deut. 1. 39.
g Ps. 36. 6. Ps. 145. 9.

MICAH.

1 THE [a]word of the LORD that came to [b]Micah the Morasthite in the
days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he
saw concerning [c]Samaria and Jerusalem.
2 [1]Hear, all ye people;—hearken, O earth, and [2]all that therein is:
And let the Lord GOD be witness against you,
The Lord from his holy temple.
3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place,
And will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.
4 And the mountains shall be molten under him,
And the valleys shall be cleft,—as wax before the fire,
And as the waters *that are* poured down [3]a steep place.
5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this,
And for the sins of the house of Israel.
What *is* the transgression of Jacob?—*is it* not Samaria?
And what *are* the high places of Judah?—*are they* not Jerusalem?
6 Therefore I will make Samaria [d]as an heap of the field,
And as plantings of a vineyard:
And I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley,
And I will discover the foundations thereof.
7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces,
And all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire,
And all the idols thereof will I lay desolate:
For she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot,
And they shall return to the hire of an harlot.
8 Therefore I will wail and howl,—I will go stripped and naked:
I will make a [e]wailing like the dragons,—and mourning as the [4]owls.
9 For [5]her wound *is* incurable;—for [f]it is come unto Judah;
He is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.
10 Declare ye *it* not at Gath,—weep ye not at all:
In the house of [6]Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.
11 Pass ye away, [7]thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked:
The inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth
In the mourning of Beth-ezel; he shall receive of you his standing.
12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good;
But evil came down from the LORD—unto the gate of Jerusalem.
13 O thou [g]inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast:
She *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion;
For the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.
14 Therefore shalt thou give presents [8]to Moresheth-gath:
The houses of [9]Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.
15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah:
[10]He shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.
16 Make thee [h]bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children;
Enlarge thy baldness as the eagle;
For they are gone into captivity from thee.

B. C 750.

CHAP. 1.
[a] 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[b] Jer. 23. 18.
[c] Hos. 4. 15. Hos. 5. 5, 14. Hos. 6. 10, 11. Hos. 12. 1, 2. Amos 2. 4, 8.
[1] Hear ye people, all of them
[2] the fulness thereof. Ps. 24. 1. Ps. 50. 2.
[3] a descent.
[d] 2 Ki. 19. 25. Isa. 25. 2, 12. Jer. 9. 11. Jer. 51. 37. Hos. 13. 16.
[e] Job 30. 29. Ps. 102. 6.
[4] daughters of the owl.
[5] Or she is grievously sick of her wounds.
[f] 2 Ki. 18. 13. Isa. 8. 7, 8.
[6] That is, dust.
[7] thou inhabitress, or, thou that dwellest fairly.
[g] 1 Sam. 4. 13. Job 30. 26. Jer. 8. 15. Jer. 14. 19.
[8] Or, for.
[9] That is, a lie.
[10] Or, the glory of Israel shall come, etc. 1 Sam. 22. 1. Isa. 10. 3.
[h] Job 1. 20. Isa. 15. 2.

2 WOE to them [a]that devise iniquity,—and [b]work evil upon their beds!
When the morning is light, they practise it,
Because it [c]is in the power of their hand.
2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence;
And houses, and take *them* away:
So they [1]oppress a man and his house,—even a man and his heritage.
3 Therefore thus saith the LORD;
Behold, against [d]this family do I devise an evil,
From which ye shall not remove your necks;
Neither shall ye go haughtily:—for this time *is* evil.
4 In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you,
And lament [2]with a doleful lamentation,
And say, We be utterly spoiled:
He hath changed the portion of my people:
How hath he removed *it* from me!
[3]Turning away he hath divided our fields.
5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot
In the congregation of the LORD.
6 [4]Prophesy ye not, *say they to them that* prophesy:
They shall not prophesy to them,—*that* they shall not take shame.
7 O *thou that art* named The house of Jacob,
Is the Spirit of the LORD [5]straitened?—*are* these his doings?
Do not my words do good to him that walketh [6]uprightly?
8 Even [7]of late my people is risen up as an enemy:
Ye pull off the robe [8]with the garment
From them that pass by securely as men averse from war.
9 The [9]women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses;
From their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.
10 Arise ye, and depart;—for this *is* not *your* [e]rest:
Because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*,—even with a sore destruction.
11 If a man [10]walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie,
Saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink;
He shall even be the prophet of this people.
12 I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee;
I will surely gather the remnant of Israel;
I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah,
As the flock in the midst of their fold:
They shall make great noise—by reason of *the multitude of* men.
13 [f]The breaker is come up before them:
They have broken up, and have passed through the gate,
And are gone out by it;—and their King shall pass before them,
And the LORD on the head of them.
3 AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob,
And ye princes of the house of Israel;—[a]*Is it* not for you to know judgment?
2 Who hate the good, and love the evil;
Who pluck off their skin from off them,
And their flesh from off their bones;
3 Who also [b]eat the flesh of my people,—and flay their skin from off them;
And they break their bones,—and chop them in pieces, as for the pot,
And as flesh within the caldron.

B. C. 730.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Esth. 3. 8. Ps. 7. 14-16. Pro. 6. 12-19. Isa. 32. 7. Hos. 7. 6.
[b] Ps. 36. 4.
[c] Gen. 31. 29.
[1] Or, defraud.
[d] Jer. 8. 3.
[2] with a lamentation of lamentations
[3] Or instead of restoring
[4] Drop, etc., or Prophesy not as they prophesy.
[5] Or shortened? Num. 11. 23. Isa. 59. 1.
[6] upright?
[7] yesterday.
[8] over against a garment
[9] Or wives.
[e] Deut. 12. 9. Ps. 95. 11. Isa. 11. 16. Isa. 57. 2. Isa. 60. 21. Heb. 3. 11.
[10] Or, walk with the wind and lie falsely.
[f] Ex. 33. 14. Isa. 55. 4. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 11. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 24, 26. Heb. 2. 14, 15. Heb. 6. 20.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Deut. 1. 13, 17. Deut. 16. 18. 2 Chr. 19. 5, 10. Ps. 82. 1. Jer. 5. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 6. 5.
[b] Ps. 14. 4.

4 Then [c]shall they cry unto the LORD,—but he will not hear them:
He will even hide his face from them at that time,
As they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.
5 Thus saith the LORD
[d]Concerning the prophets that make my people err,
That bite [e]with their teeth, and cry, Peace;
And he that putteth not into their mouths,
They even prepare war against him:
6 Therefore [f]night *shall be* unto you, [1]that ye shall not have a vision;
And it shall be dark unto you, [2]that ye shall not divine;
And the sun shall go down over the prophets,
And the day shall be dark over them.
7 Then shall the seers be ashamed,—and the diviners confounded;
Yea, they shall all cover their [3]lips:—for [g]*there is* no answer of God.
8 But truly I am full of power [h]by the Spirit of the LORD,
And of judgment, and of might,
[i]To declare unto Jacob his transgression,—and to Israel his sin.
9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob,
And princes of the house of Israel,
That abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.
10 They build up Zion with [4]blood,—and Jerusalem with iniquity.
11 The [j]heads thereof judge for reward,
And [k]the priests thereof teach for hire,
And the prophets thereof divine for money:
Yet [l]will they lean upon the LORD, [5]and say,
Is not the LORD among us?—none evil can come upon us.
2 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed [m]*as* a field,
[n]And Jerusalem shall become heaps,
And the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.
4 BUT [a]in the last days it shall come to pass,
That the mountain of the house of the LORD
Shall be established in the top of the mountains,
And it shall be exalted above the hills;—and people shall flow unto it.
2 And many nations shall come, and say,
Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,
And to the house of the God of Jacob;
And [b]he will teach us of his ways,—and we will walk in his paths:
For the law shall go forth of Zion,
And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
3 And he shall judge among many people,
And rebuke strong nations afar off;
And they shall beat their swords [c]into ploughshares,
And their spears [1]into pruning-hooks:
Nation shall not lift up a sword against nation,
[d]Neither shall they learn war any more.
4 But [e] they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree;
And none shall make *them* afraid:
For the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.
5 For [f]all people will walk every one in the name of his god,
And [g]we will walk in the name of the LORD our God—for ever and ever.

B. C 710.

CHAP. 3.
[c] Ps. 18. 41. Pro. 1. 28. Pro. 28. 9. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 2. 27, 28. Eze 8. 18. Matt 7. 22.
[d] Isa 56. 10.
[e] Matt. 7. 15.
[f] Eze. 13. 23.
[1] from a vision.
[2] from divining.
[3] upper lip.
[g] Ps 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.
[h] 1 Cor. 2. 1, 4.
[i] Isa. 58. 1.
[4] bloods.
[j] Isa. 1. 23. Eze. 22 12. Hos. 4. 18. ch. 7. 3. Zeph. 3. 3.
[k] Jer. 6. 13. Tit. 1. 11. Jude 11.
[l] Isa 48. 2. Jer. 7. 4. Rom. 2. 17.
[5] saying.
[m] Jer. 26. 18. ch. 1. 6.
[n] Ps 79. 1.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Gen. 49. 1. Isa 2. 2. Jer. 48. 47. Eze. 17. 22. Eze 38. 16. Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 10. 14. Hos. 3. 5. Acts 2. 17.
[b] John 6.45.
[c] Isa 2 4. Isa. 11. 6, 9. Hos. 2 18. Joel 3. 10.
[1] Or, scythes.
[d] Ps. 72 7.
[e] 1 Ki. 4. 25. Isa. 36. 16. Isa. 41. 10. Jer 31. 10. Zech 3. 10.
[f] Jer 2. 11.
[g] Ex 3. 14, 15. Zech 10. 12.

6 In that day, saith the LORD,—[h] will I assemble her that halteth,
[i] And I will gather her that is driven out,—and her that I have afflicted;
7 And I will make her that halted a remnant,
And her that was cast far off a strong nation;
And the LORD [j] shall reign over them in mount Zion
From henceforth, even for ever.
8 And thou, O tower of [2] the flock,
The strong hold of the daughter of Zion,
Unto thee shall it come,—even the first dominion;
The kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.
9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud?
Is there no king in thee?—is thy counsellor perished?
For pangs have taken thee—as a woman in travail.
10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion,
Like a woman in travail:
For now shalt thou go forth out of the city,
And thou shalt dwell in the field,—and thou shalt go *even* to Babylon;
There shalt thou be delivered;
There the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.
11 Now also many nations are gathered against thee,
That say, Let her be defiled,—and let our eye look upon Zion.
12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD,
Neither understand they his counsel:
For he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.
13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion:
For I will make thine horn iron,—and I will make thy hoofs brass;
And thou shalt beat in pieces many people:
[k] And I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD,
And their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.
5 NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops:
He hath laid siege against us;
They shall [a] smite the Judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.
2 But thou, [b] Beth-lehem Ephratah,
Though thou be little among the thousands of Judah,
Yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be [c] ruler in Israel;
Whose [d] goings forth *have been* from of old, from [1] everlasting.
3 Therefore will he give them up,
Until the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought forth;
Then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.
4 And he shall stand and [2] feed in the strength of the LORD,
In the majesty of the name of the LORD his God;
And they shall abide:
5 For now [e] shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.
And this *man* [f] shall be the peace,
When the Assyrian shall come into our land:
And when he shall tread in our palaces,
Then shall we raise against him seven shepherds,
And eight[3] principal men.
6 And they shall [4] waste the land of Assyria with the sword,
And the land [g] of Nimrod [5] in the entrances thereof:

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 4.
h Ps. 38. 17. Isa. 35. 3, 6. Isa. 56. 8. Jer. 3. 18. Jer. 31. 8. Eze. 34. 11-16. ch. 2. 12. Zeph. 3. 19. Luke 5. 32. Luke 19. 10. Heb. 12. 12, 13.
i Ps. 147. 2. Isa. 56. 8. Eze. 34. 13. Eze. 37. 21.
j Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 24. 23. Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15.
2 Or, Edar. Gen. 35. 21.
k Josh. 6. 19. 2 Sam. 8. 10, 11. Ps. 68. 29. Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 18. 7. Isa. 23. 18. Isa. 60. 6-9. Rom. 15. 25, 28. Rev. 21. 24, 26.

CHAP. 5.
a Job 16. 10. Lam. 3. 30. Matt. 27. 30.
b Gen. 35. 19.
c Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 9. 6.
d Ps. 90. 2. Pro. 8. 22. John 1. 1.
1 the days of eternity.
2 Or, rule. Isa. 40. 11.
e Ps. 22. 27. Ps. 98. 3. Isa. 49. 5.
f Ps. 72. 7. Isa. 9. 6. Zech. 9. 10.
3 princes of men.
4 eat up.
g Gen. 10. 8.
5 Or, with her own naked swords.

Thus shall he [h]deliver *us* from the Assyrian,
When he cometh into our land,
And when he treadeth within our borders.
7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people
[i]As a dew from the LORD,—as the showers upon the grass,
That tarrieth not for man,—nor waiteth for the sons of men.
8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles
In the midst of many people—as a lion among the beasts of the forest,
As a young lion among the flocks of [6]sheep;
Who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces,
And none can deliver.
9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries,
And all thine enemies shall be cut off.
10 And [j]it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD,
That [k]I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee,
And I will destroy thy chariots:
11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land,
[l]And throw down all thy strong holds:
12 [m]And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand;
And thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers:
13 Thy [n]graven images also will I cut off,
And thy [7]standing images out of the midst of thee;
And thou shalt [o]no more worship the work of thine hands.
14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee:
So will I destroy thy [8]cities.
15 And I will [p]execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen,
Such as they have not heard.
6 HEAR ye now what the LORD saith;
Arise, contend thou [1]before the mountains,
And let the hills hear thy voice.
2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD's controversy,
And ye strong foundations of the earth:
For the LORD hath a [a]controversy with his people,
And he will plead with Israel.
3 O my people, [b]what have I done unto thee?
And wherein have I wearied thee?—testify against me.
4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt,
And redeemed thee out of the house of servants;
And I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.
5 O my people, remember now what Balak [c]king of Moab consulted,
And what Balaam the son of Beor answered him
From [d]Shittim unto Gilgal;
That ye may know [e]the righteousness of the LORD.
6 Wherewith [f]shall I come before the LORD,
And bow myself before the high God?
Shall I come before him with burnt offerings,—with calves [2]of a year old?
7 Will [g]the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams,
Or with ten thousands of rivers of oil?
[h]Shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression,
The fruit of my [3]body *for* the sin of my soul?

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 5.
h Luke 1. 71.
i Ps. 110. 3.
6 Or, goats.
j Ps. 20. 7, 8.
Ps. 33. 16, 17.
Jer. 3. 23.
Hos. 1. 7.
Zech. 9. 10.
k Ps. 20. 7, 8.
Hos. 1. 7.
Zech. 9. 10.
l Zech. 4. 6.
m Isa. 2. 6.
n Isa. 17. 7, 8.
Eze. 6. 9.
Eze. 36. 25.
Eze. 37. 23.
Hos. 2. 16.
Hos. 14. 3, 8.
Zech. 13. 2.
7 Or, statues.
o Isa. 2. 8.
8 Or, enemies.
p Ps. 110. 5, 6.
Ps. 149. 7.
ver. 8.
2 Thes. 1. 8.

CHAP. 6.
1 Or, with.
a Isa. 1. 18.
Isa. 5. 3.
Isa. 43. 23.
Jer. 2. 9, 29.
Jer 25. 31.
Eze. 20. 35.
Hos. 4. 1.
Hos. 12. 2.
b Ps. 50. 7.
Isa. 5. 3, 4.
Jer. 2. 5, 31.
Rom. 3. 4, 5.
c Num. 22. 5.
Deut. 23. 4.
Josh. 24. 9, 10.
Rev. 2. 14.
d Num. 25. 1.
e Judg. 5. 11.
f Ps 15. 1.
Ps. 24. 3.
Isa. 58. 2, 3.
John 6. 28.
2 sons of a year?
g Ps. 50. 9.
Ps. 51. 16.
Isa. 1. 11.
Isa. 66. 3.
h 2 Ki. 16. 3.
3 belly.

8 He hath showed thee, O man, what *is* good;
And what doth the LORD require of thee,
But to do justly, and to love mercy,
And to [4]walk humbly with thy God?
9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city,
And [5]*the man of* wisdom shall see thy name:
Hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.
10 [6]Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked,
And the [7]scant measure *that is* abominable?
11 [8]Shall I count *them* pure with [i]the wicked balances,
And with the bag of deceitful weights?
12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence,
And the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies,
And their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.
13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee,
In making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.
14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied;
And thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee;
And thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver;
And *that* which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.
15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap;
Thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil;
And sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.
16 For [9]the statutes of [j]Omri are kept,
And all the works of the house of Ahab,
And ye walk in their counsels;—that I should make thee a [10]desolation,
And the inhabitants thereof an hissing:
Therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.
7 WOE is me!—for I am as [1]when they have gathered the summer fruits,
As the grape gleanings of the vintage:
There is no cluster to eat: [a]my soul desired the first ripe fruit.
2 The [2]good *man* is perished out of the earth;
And *there is* none upright among men:—they all lie in wait for blood;
[b]They hunt every man his brother with a net.
3 That they may do evil with both hands earnestly,
[c]The prince asketh, [d]and the judge *asketh* for a reward;
And the great *man*, he uttereth [3]his mischievous desire:
So they wrap it up.
4 The best of them *is* as a brier;
The most upright *is sharper* than a thorn hedge:
The day of thy watchmen *and* thy visitation cometh;
Now shall be their perplexity.
5 Trust ye not in a friend,—put ye not confidence in a guide;
Keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.
6 For the [e]son dishonoureth the father,
The daughter riseth up against her mother,
The daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law;
A man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.
7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD;
I will wait for the God of my salvation:—my God will hear me.

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 6.
4 humble thyself to walk.
5 Or, thy name shall see that which is
6 Or, Is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked, etc.
7 measure of leanness. Amos 8. 5.
8 Or, Shall I be pure with, etc.
i Hos. 12. 7. Amos 3. 10. Amos 5. 11.
9 Or, he doth much keep the, etc.
j 1 Ki. 16. 16, 25. Hos. 5. 11.
10 Or, astonishment.

CHAP. 7.
1 the gatherings of summer.
a Ps. 23. 4. Isa. 28. 4. Jer. 2. 3. Hos. 9. 10.
2 Or, godly, or, merciful.
b 1 Sam. 24. 11. Ps. 57. 6. Hab. 1. 15.
c Hos. 4. 18.
d Isa. 1. 23.
3 the mischief of his soul.
e Gen. 9. 22-24. Gen. 42. 4. Pro. 30. 11, 17. 2 Sam. 15. 10. 2 Sam. 16. 11. Eze. 22. 7. Matt. 10. 21.

8 Rejoice [f]not against me, O mine enemy:—when I fall, I shall arise;
When I sit in darkness, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.
9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD,
Because I have sinned against him,
Until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me:
He will bring me forth to the light,—*and* I shall behold his righteousness.
10 Then [4]*she that is* mine enemy shall see *it*,
And shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God?
Mine eyes shall behold her:
Now [5]shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.
11 *In* the day that thy walls are to be built,
In that day shall the decree be far removed.
12 *In* that day *also* he shall come even to thee from Assyria,
[6]And *from* the fortified cities,—and from the fortress even to the river,
And from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.
13 [7]Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate
Because of them that dwell therein,—for the fruit of their doings.
14 [8]Feed thy people with thy rod,—the flock of thine heritage,
Which dwell solitarily *in* [g]the wood, in the midst of Carmel:
Let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.
15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt
Will I show unto him marvellous *things*.
16 The nations [h]shall see, and be confounded at all their might:
They shall lay *their* hand upon *their* mouth,—their ears shall be deaf,
17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent,
They shall move out of their holes like [9]worms of the earth:
They shall be afraid of the LORD our God,—and shall fear because of thee.
18 Who [i]*is* a God like unto thee,—that pardoneth [j]iniquity,
And passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage?
[k]He retaineth not his anger for ever,—because he delighteth *in* mercy.
19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us;
He will [l]subdue our iniquities;
And thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.
20 Thou [m]wilt perform the truth to Jacob,—*and* the mercy to Abraham,
Which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 7.
f Pro. 24. 17. Ps 37. 24. Ps. 79. 10. Lam 4. 21.
4 Or, And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.
5 she shall be for a treading down.
6 Or, even to.
7 Or, After that it hath been.
8 Or, Rule. 2 Sam. 5. 2. Ps. 78. 71.
g Num. 23. 9. Deut. 33 28. John 17. 6.
h Ps. 126. 2. Isa. 24. 21. Isa. 26. 11. ch. 5. 8.
9 Or, creeping things.
i Ex. 15. 11. 1 Ki. 8. 23.
j Ex. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 50. 20.
k Ps. 103. 9. Isa. 57. 16.
l Rom. 6. 6. Rom. 8. 2.
m Rom. 11. 23.

NAHUM.

1 THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.
2 [1]God *is* jealous, and the LORD revengeth;
The LORD revengeth, and [2]*is* furious;
The LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries,
And he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.
3 The LORD *is* [a]slow to anger, and great in power,
And will not at all acquit *the wicked:*

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 1.
1 Or, The LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger.
2 that hath fury.
a Ex. 34. 6, 7.

The [b]LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind and in the storm,
And the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.
4 He [c]rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry,—and drieth up all the rivers:
Bashan languisheth, and Carmel,—and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.
5 The [d]mountains quake at him,—and the hills melt,
And the earth is burned at his presence,
Yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.
6 Who can stand before his indignation?
And who can [3]abide in the fierceness of his anger?
His fury is poured out like fire,—and the rocks are thrown down by him.
7 The LORD *is* good, a [4]strong hold in the day of trouble;
[e]And he knoweth them that trust in him.
8 But with an [f]overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof,
And darkness shall pursue his enemies.
9 What do ye imagine against the LORD?
He will make an utter end:—affliction shall not rise up the second time.
10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns,
And while they are drunken *as* drunkards,
They shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.
11 There is *one* come out of thee,
That imagineth evil against the LORD,—a wicked counsellor.
12 Thus saith the LORD;
[5]Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many,
Yet thus shall they be [6]cut down,—when he shall pass through.
Though I have afflicted thee,—I will afflict thee no more.
13 For now will I [g]break his yoke from off thee,
And will burst thy bonds in sunder.
14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee,
[h]*That* no more of thy name be sown:
Out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image:
I will make thy grave;—for thou art vile.
15 Behold upon the [i]mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings,
That publisheth peace!
O Judah, [7]keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows:
For [8]the wicked shall no more pass through thee;—he is utterly cut off.
2 HE [1]that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face:
Keep the munition, watch the way,
Make *thy* loins strong,—fortify *thy* power mightily.
2 For the LORD hath turned away [2]the excellency of Jacob,
As the excellency of Israel:
For the emptiers have emptied them out,—and marred their vine branches.
3 The shield of his mighty men is made red,
The valiant men *are* [3]in scarlet:
The chariots *shall be* with flaming torches
In the day of his preparation,—and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.
4 The chariots shall rage in the streets,
They shall justle one against another in the broad ways:
[4]They shall seem like torches,—they shall run like the lightnings.

B. C. 716.

CHAP. 1.
[b] Ex. 19. 16.
[c] Josh. 3. 15, 16.
[d] Mic. 1. 2.
[3] stand up.
[4] Or, strength.
[e] Ps. 1. 6. Matt. 7. 23. John 10. 14. Gal. 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[f] Isa. 8. 7, 8. Isa. 28. 17. Eze. 13. 13. Dan. 9. 26. Dan. 11. 10, 22. Amos 8. 8.
[5] Or, If they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.
[6] shorn.
[g] Isa. 14. 25. Jer. 2. 20. Jer. 30. 8.
[h] Ps. 109. 13. Pro. 10. 7.
[i] Isa. 40. 9, 10. Isa. 52. 7. Luke 2. 10, 14. Acts 10. 36. Rom. 10. 15.
[7] feast.
[8] Belial.

CHAP. 2.
[1] Or, The disperser, or, hammer.
[2] Or, the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.
[3] Or, dyed scarlet.
[4] their show.

5 He shall recount his [5]worthies :—they shall stumble in their walk;
They shall make haste to the wall thereof,
And the [6]defence shall be prepared.
6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened,
And the palace shall be dissolved.
7 And [7]Huzzab shall be led away captive,—she shall be brought up,
And her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves,
Tabering upon their breasts.
8 But Nineveh *is* [8]of old like a pool of water;—yet they shall flee away.
Stand, stand, *shall they cry;*—but none shall [9]look back.
9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold;
[10]For *there is* none end of the store *and* glory
Out of all the [11]pleasant furniture.
10 She is empty, and void, and waste;
And the heart melteth, and the knees smite together,
And much pain *is* in all loins,
And the faces of them all gather blackness.
11 Where *is* [12]the dwelling of the lions,
And the feeding place of the young lions,
Where the lion, *even* the old lion, walked,
And the lion's whelp, and none made *them* afraid?
12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps,
And strangled for his lionesses,
And filled his holes with prey,—and his dens with ravin.
13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts,
And I will burn [a]her chariots in the smoke,
And the sword shall devour thy young lions;
And I will cut off thy prey from the earth,
And the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

3 WOE to the [1]bloody city!—it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery;
The prey departeth not;
2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels,
And of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.
3 The horseman lifteth up both [2]the bright sword and the glittering spear:
And *there is* a multitude of slain,—and a great number of carcases;
And *there is* none end of *their* corpses;
They stumble upon their corpses:
4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot,
The [a]mistress of witchcrafts,
That selleth nations through her whoredoms,
And families through her witchcrafts.
5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts;
And [b]I will discover thy skirts upon thy face,
And I will show the nations thy nakedness,
And the kingdoms thy shame.
6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee,—and make thee vile,
And will set [c]thee as a gazingstock.
7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee,

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 2.
5 Or, gallants.
6 covering, or, coverer.
7 Or, that which was established, or, there was a stand made.
8 Or, from the days that she hath been.
9 Or, cause them to turn.
10 Or, and their infinite store.
11 vessels of desire.
12 [The rapacious character of the King of Assyria is here allegorically set forth.]
a Ps. 46. 9. ch. 3. 3, 13, 15. Josh. 11. 9

CHAP. 3.
1 city of bloods. Eze. 22 2. Eze. 24. 6. Hab. 2. 12.
2 the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.
a Isa. 23. 17. Isa. 47. 9. Rev. 17. 1,5. Rev. 18. 2.
b Isa. 47. 2, 3. Jer. 13. 22. Eze. 16. 37. Eze. 23. 29. Mic. 1. 11. Hab. 1. 16.
c 1 Ki. 9. 7, 8. Isa. 14. 16-19. Jer. 51. 37. Zeph. 2. 15. Heb. 10. 33.

And say, Nineveh is laid waste:—who will bemoan her?
Whence shall I seek comforters for thee?
8 Art thou better than [3]populous No,
That was situate among the rivers,
That had the waters round about it,
Whose rampart *was* the sea,
And her wall *was* from the sea?
9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength,—and *it was* infinite;
Put and Lubim were [4]thy helpers.
10 Yet *was* she carried away,
She went into captivity:
Her young children also were dashed in pieces
At the top of all the streets;
And they [d]cast lots for her honourable men,
And all her great men were bound in chains.
11 Thou also shalt be drunken;—thou [e]shalt be hid,
Thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.
12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* [f]fig trees with the first-ripe figs:
If they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.
13 Behold, [g]thy people in the midst of thee *are* women:
The gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies:
The fire shall devour thy bars.
14 Draw thee waters for the siege,
Fortify [h]thy strong holds:
Go into clay, and tread the mortar,
Make strong the brick-kiln.
15 There shall the fire devour thee;
The sword shall cut thee off,
It shall eat thee up like [i]the canker-worm:
Make thyself many as the canker-worm,
Make thyself many as the locusts.
16 Thou hast multiplied thy [5]merchants above the stars of heaven:
The canker-worm [6]spoileth, and fleeth away.
17 Thy [j]crowned *are* as the locusts,
And thy captains as the great grasshoppers,
Which camp in the hedges in the cold day,
But when the sun ariseth they flee away,
And their place is not known where they *are.*
18 [k]Thy shepherds slumber, O [l]king of Assyria:
Thy [7]nobles shall dwell *in the dust:*
Thy people is [m]scattered upon the mountains,
And no man gathereth *them.*
19 *There is* no [8]healing of thy bruise;—[n]thy wound is grievous:
[o]All that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee:
For [p]upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 3.
[3] No Amon, or, nourishing. Jer. 46. 25. Eze. 30. 14, 16.
[4] in thy help.
[d] Joel 3. 3. Obad. 11. Hab 1 10.
[e] 1 Sam. 13. 6. 1 Sam. 14, 11. Isa. 2 10,19. Hos 10. 8. Amos 8. 3. Mic. 7. 17. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 15, 17.
[f] Rev. 6. 13.
[g] Isa 19. 16. Jer. 50.37. Jer. 51. 30.
[h] Isa. 8. 9. Jer. 46. 3.
[i] Ps. 33. 16, 17. Joel 1. 4. Joel 2. 25.
[5] Or, hired soldiers.
[6] Or, spreadeth himself.
[j] Rev. 9. 7.
[k] Ex. 15. 16. Ps. 76. 5, 6.
[l] Jer. 50. 18. Eze 31. 3. Eze. 32. 22, 23.
[7] Or, valiant ones.
[m] 1 Ki. 22 17. Isa. 13. 14.
[8] wrinkling Jer. 30. 13, 15.
[n] Mic. 1. 9.
[o] Job 27. 23. Isa 14. 8. Lam. 2. 15. Zeph. 2 15.
[p] Isa. 37. 18.

HABAKKUK.

1 THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.
2 O LORD, how long [a] shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear!
Even cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!
3 Why dost thou show me iniquity,—and cause *me* to behold grievance?
For spoiling and violence *are* before me:
And there are *that* raise up strife and contention.
4 Therefore [b] the law is slacked,—and judgment doth never go forth:
For the wicked doth compass about the righteous;
Therefore [1] wrong judgment proceedeth.
5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard,—and wonder marvellously:
For *I* will work a work in your days,
Which ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.
6 For, lo, [2] I raise up the Chaldeans, *that* bitter and hasty nation,
Which shall march through the [3] breadth of the land,
To possess the dwelling-places *that are* not theirs.
7 They *are* terrible and dreadful:
[4] Their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.
8 Their horses [c] also are swifter than the leopards,
And are more [5] fierce than the evening wolves:
And their horsemen shall spread themselves,
And their horsemen shall come from far;
They shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.
9 They shall come all for violence:
[6] Their faces shall sup up *as* the east wind,
And they shall gather the captivity as the sand.
10 And they shall scoff at the kings,
And the princes shall be a scorn unto them:
They shall deride every strong hold;
For they shall heap dust, and take it.
11 Then shall *his* mind change,—and he shall pass over, and offend,
Imputing this his power unto his god.
12 *Art* thou not from everlasting,—O LORD my God, mine Holy One?
We shall not die.—O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment;
And, O [7] mighty God, thou hast [8] established them for correction.
13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil,
And canst not look on [9] iniquity:
Wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously,
And holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth
The man that is more righteous than he?
14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea,
As the creeping things, *that have* no ruler over them?
15 They take up all of them with the angle,
They catch them in their net,
And gather them in their [10] drag:—therefore they rejoice and are glad.
16 Therefore [d] they sacrifice unto their net,

B. C. 626.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Ps. 37. 1, 7. Ps. 74. 9, 10. Ps. 94. 3. Ps. 119. 36. 2 Pet. 2. 8. Rev. 6. 10.
[b] Job 12. 6. Job 21. 7. Ps. 12. 8. Ps. 94. 20. Ps. 58. 1, 2.
[1] Or, wrested.
[2] Fulfilled. 2 Chr. 36. 6.
[3] breadths.
[4] Or, from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these.
[c] Deut. 28. 49, 50.
[5] sharp.
[6] the opposition of their faces toward the east: or, the supping up of their faces, etc., or, their faces shall look toward the east.
[7] rock. Deut. 30. 31. Deut. 32. 4. 1 Sam. 2. 2.
[8] founded.
[9] Or, grievance.
[10] Or, flue net.
[d] Deut. 8. 17. Isa. 10. 13, 15. Isa. 37. 24. Eze. 28. 3. Eze. 29. 3. Dan. 4. 30.

And burn incense unto their drag;
Because by them their portion *is* fat,—and their meat [11]plenteous.
17 Shall they therefore [12]empty their net,
And not spare continually to slay the nations?
2 I WILL stand upon my watch,—and set me upon the tower,
And will watch to see what he will say unto me,
And what I shall answer [1]when I am reproved.
2 And the LORD answered me, and said,
Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables,
That he may run that readeth it.
3 For [a]the vision *is* yet for an appointed time,
But at the end it shall speak, and not lie:—though it tarry, wait for it;
Because it will surely come, it will not tarry.
4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him:
But [b]the just shall live by his faith.
5 [2]Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine,
He is a proud man, neither keepeth at home,
Who enlargeth his desire as hell,—and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied,
But gathereth unto him all nations,—and heapeth unto him all people:
6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him,
And a taunting proverb against him, and say,
[3]Woe to him that increaseth [c]*that which is* not his!—how long?
And to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!
7 Shall they not [d]rise up suddenly that shall bite thee,
And awake that shall vex thee,
And thou shalt be for booties unto them?
8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations,
All the remnant of the people shall spoil thee;
Because of men's [4]blood, and *for* the violence of the land,
Of the city, and of all that dwell therein.
9 Woe to him that [5]coveteth an evil covetousness to his house,
That he may set his nest on high,
That he may be delivered from the [6]power of evil!
10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy [e]house by cutting off many people,
And hast sinned *against* thy soul.
11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall,
And the [7]beam out of the timber shall [8]answer it.
12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with [9]blood,
And stablisheth a city by iniquity!
13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts
That the people shall labour [f]in the very fire,
And the people shall weary themselves [10]for very vanity?
14 For the earth [g]shall be filled [11]with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD,
As the waters cover the sea.
15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink,
That puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also,
That thou mayest look on their nakedness!
16 Thou art filled [12]with shame for glory:
Drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered:

B. C. 626.

CHAP. 1.
11 fat, or, dainty.
12 Or, spread.

CHAP. 2.
1 upon my reproof, or, arguing: or, when I am argued with.
a Jer. 27. 7. Dan. 10. 14. Dan. 11. 27. Acts 1. 7.
b John 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. 2 Cor. 5. 7. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
2 Or, How much more
3 Or, Ho, he.
c Jer. 51. 34.
d Pro. 29. 1. Isa. 13. 1-5. Isa. 21. 2-9. Isa. 41. 25. Jer. 1. 22, 32. Jer. 51. 11.
4 bloods.
5 Or, gaineth an evil gain. Ps. 49. 11. Jas. 5. 3.
6 palm of the hand.
e Pro. 22. 16
7 Or, piece, or, fastening
8 Or, witness against it.
9 bloods.
f Isa. 50. 11.
10 Or, in vain.
g Ps. 24. 27. Ps. 67. 1, 2. Ps. 72. 19. Ps. 86. 9. Isa. 6. 3.
11 Or, by knowing the glory.
12 Or, more with shame than with glory.

The cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee,
And shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.
17 For the violence [h]of Lebanon shall cover thee,
And the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid,
Because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land,
Of the city, and of all that dwell therein.
18 What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it;
The molten image, and a teacher [i]of lies,
That the [13]maker of his work trusteth therein,—to make dumb idols?
19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake;
To the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach!
Behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver,
And *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.
20 But [k]the LORD *is* in his holy temple:
[14]Let all the earth keep silence before him.

3 A PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet [1]upon Shigionoth.
2 O LORD, I have heard [2]thy speech, *and* was afraid:
O LORD, [3]revive thy work in the midst of the years,
In the midst of the years make known;—in wrath remember mercy.
3 God came from [4]Teman,—and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah.
His glory covered the heavens,—and the earth was full of his praise.
4 And *his* brightness was as the light;
He had [5]horns *coming* out of his hand:
And there *was* the hiding of his power.
5 Before him went the pestilence,
And [6]burning coals went forth at his feet.
6 He stood, and [a]measured the earth:
He beheld, and drove asunder the nations;
And the everlasting mountains were scattered,
The perpetual hills did bow:—his ways *are* everlasting.
7 I saw the tents of [7]Cushan [8]in affliction:
And the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.
8 Was the [b]LORD displeased against the rivers?
Was thine anger against the rivers?—*was* thy wrath against the sea,
That thou didst ride upon thine horses,—*and* thy chariots [9]of salvation?
9 Thy bow was made quite naked,
According to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah.
Thou didst cleave the [10]earth with rivers.
10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled:
The overflowing of the water passed by:
The deep uttered his voice,—*and* lifted up his hands on high.
11 The sun *and* moon stood still in their habitation:
[11]At the light of thine arrows they went,
And at the shining of thy glittering spear.
12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation,
Thou didst thresh the [c]heathen in anger.
13 Thou wentest forth [d]for the salvation of thy people,
Even for salvation with thine anointed;
Thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked,
[12]By discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

B. C. 626.

CHAP. 2.
h Jer. 50. 33.
i Jer. 10. 8. Jon. 2. 8. Zech. 10. 2. Rom. 1. 23.
13 fashioner of his fashion.
k Ps. 11. 4. Ps. 115. 3.
14 be silent all the earth before him. Ps. 46. 10. Ps. 76. 8, 9. Zeph. 1. 7.

CHAP. 3.
1 Or, according to variable songs, or, tunes.
2 thy report, or, thy hearing.
3 Or, preserve alive.
4 Or, the south.
5 Or, bright beams out of his side.
6 Or, burning diseases.
a Ex. 15. 17. Ex. 23. 31. Deut. 32. 8.
7 Ethiopia.
8 Or, under affliction, or, vanity.
b Ex. 14. 21, 22. Josh. 3. 16.
9 Or, were salvation.
10 Or, rivers of the earth.
11 Or, thine arrows walked in the light.
c Ex. 15. 1, 2. Ps. 44. 2, 3. Amos 1. 3. Mic. 4. 12.
d 2 Sam. 5. 20. Ps. 68. 7, 19.
12 making naked.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages;
They [13]came out as a whirlwind to scatter me:
Their rejoicing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.
15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses,
Through the [14]heap of great waters.
16 When I heard, [e]my belly trembled;—my lips quivered at the voice:
Rottenness entered into my bones,
And I trembled in myself,—that I might rest in the day of trouble:
When he cometh up unto the people, he will [15]invade them with his troops.
17 Although [f]the fig tree shall not blossom,
Neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines;
The labour of the olive shall [16]fail,—and the fields shall yield no meat;
The flock shall be cut off from the fold,
And *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:
18 Yet [g]I will rejoice in the LORD,—I will joy in the God of my salvation.
19 The LORD God *is* [h]my strength,—and he will make my feet like hinds' *feet*,
And he will make me to walk upon mine high places.
To the chief singer on my [17]stringed instruments.

B. C. 629.
CHAP. 3.
13 were tempestuous.
14 Or, mud.
e Ps. 119. 120. Dan. 8. 27. Dan. 10. 8.
15 Or, cut them in pieces.
f Deut. 8. 15. Ps. 142. 4. Jer. 14. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 8, 9.
16 lie.
g Deut. 12. 18. 1 Sam. 2. 1. Job 13. 15. Isa. 61. 10.
h Ps. 27. 1.
17 Neginoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

---

1 THE [a]word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.
2 [1]I will utterly consume all *things* from off [2]the land,—saith the LORD.
3 I will consume man and beast;
I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea,
And the [3]stumblingblocks with the wicked;
And I will cut off man from off the land,—saith the LORD.
4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah,
And upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem;
And [4]I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place,
And the name of the [b]Chemarims with the priests;
5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops;
And them that worship *and* that swear [5]by the LORD,
And that swear [c]by Malcham;
6 And them that are turned back from the LORD;
And *those* that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.
7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD;
For the day of the LORD *is* at hand:
For the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice,—he hath [6]bid his guests.
8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's sacrifice,
That I will [7]punish the princes, and the king's children,
And all such as are clothed with strange apparel.
9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold,
Which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

B. C. 630.
CHAP. 1.
a Eze. 1. 3. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
1 By taking away I will make an end. 2 Ki. 22. 16, 17. Jer. 24. 8-10. Jer. 34. 22. Mic. 7. 3.
2 the face of the land.
3 Or, idols. Eze. 7. 19.
4 Fulfilled. 2 Ki. 23. 4, 5.
b Hos. 10. 5.
5 Or, to the LORD. Deut. 10. 20. Isa. 48. 1.
c 1 Ki. 11. 33. Amos 5. 26.
6 sanctified, or, prepared.
7 visit upon. Jer. 29. 6.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD,
That there shall be the noise of a cry from [d]the fish gate,
And an howling from the second,—and a great crashing from the hills.
11 Howl, [e]ye inhabitants of [8]Maktesh,
For all the merchant people are cut down;
All they that bear silver are cut off.
12 And it shall come to pass at that time,
That I will search Jerusalem with candles,
And punish the men that are [9]settled on their lees;
[f]That say in their heart,
The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.
13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty
And their houses a desolation:
They shall also build houses, but [g]not inhabit *them;*
And they shall plant vineyards, but not [h]drink the wine thereof.
14 The [i]great day of the LORD *is* near,—*it is* near, and hasteth greatly,
Even the voice of the day of the LORD:
The mighty man shall cry there bitterly.
15 That day *is* a day of wrath,—a day of trouble and distress,
A day of wasteness and desolation,—a day of darkness and gloominess,
A day of clouds and thick darkness,
16 A day of [j]the trumpet and alarm
Against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.
17 And I will bring distress upon men,—that they shall walk like blind men,
Because they have sinned against the LORD,
And their blood shall be poured out as dust,—and their flesh as the dung.
18 Neither [k]their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them
In the day of the LORD's wrath;
But the whole land shall be devoured [l]by the fire of his jealousy:
For he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

2 GATHER [a]yourselves together, yea, gather together,
O nation [1]not desired;
2 Before the decree bring forth,—*before* the day pass as the chaff,
Before [b]the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you,
Before the day of the LORD's anger come upon you.
3 Seek [c]ye the LORD, [d]all ye meek of the earth,
Which have wrought his judgment;—seek righteousness, seek meekness:
[e]It may be ye shall be hid—in the day of the LORD's anger.
4 For Gaza shall be forsaken,—and Ashkelon a desolation:
They shall drive out Ashdod [f]at the noon-day,
And Ekron shall be rooted up.
5 Woe unto the inhabitants of [g]the sea coast,
The nation of the Cherethites!—the word of the LORD *is* against you;
[h]O Canaan, the land of the Philistines,
I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.
6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds,
[i]And folds for flocks.
7 And the coast shall be for [j]the remnant of the house of Judah;
They shall feed thereupon:

B. C. 630.

CHAP. 1.
d 2 Chr. 33. 14. Neh. 3. 8.
e Zech. 11. 2, 3. Jas. 5. 1. Rev. 18. 11.
8 the merchant street.
9 curded, or, thickened. Jer. 48. 11. Amos 6. 1.
f Job 21. 15. Ps. 10. 11-13. Ps. 94. 7.
g Deut. 28. 30. Isa. 5. 8, 9. Isa. 65. 21, 22. Amos 5. 11.
h Mic. 6. 15.
i Jer. 30. 7. Eze. 30. 3. Joel 2. 1. Mal. 4. 5. Acts 2. 20. Rev. 6. 17.
j Jer. 4. 19. Jer. 6. 22-25. Jer. 8. 16. Hos 5. 8. Hos. 8. 1. Amos 3. 6. Hab. 1. 6-10. Hab. 3. 6.
k Ps. 49. 6-9. Eze. 7. 19.
l ch. 3. 8.

CHAP. 2.
a Joel 2. 16.
1 Or, not desirous.
b 2 Ki. 23. 26. Ps. 2. 12. Jer. 23. 20. Lam. 4. 11
c Jer. 29. 13. Amos 5. 6.
d Ps. 76. 9.
e Joel 2. 14. Amos 5. 15. Jon. 3. 9.
f Jer. 6. 4. Jer. 15. 8.
g Eze. 25. 16.
h Josh. 13. 3.
i Isa. 17. 2. Eze. 25. 5.
j Isa. 11. 11. Mic. 5. 7. Hag. 1. 12. Hag. 2. 2.

In the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening;
[2]For the LORD their God shall [k]visit them,
And [l]turn away their captivity.
8 I [m]have heard the reproach of Moab,
And the revilings of the children of Ammon,
Whereby they have reproached my people,
And [n]magnified *themselves* against their border.
9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts,—the God of Israel,
Surely [o]Moab shall be as Sodom,
And [p]the children of Ammon as Gomorrah,
Even the breeding of nettles, and salt pits,—and a perpetual desolation:
The residue of my people shall spoil them,
And the remnant of my people shall possess them.
10 This shall they have for their pride,
Because they have reproached and magnified *themselves*
Against the people of the LORD of hosts.
11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them:
For he will [3]famish all the gods of the earth;—and [q]*men* shall worship him,
Every one from his place, *even* all [r]the isles of the heathen.
12 Ye [s]Ethiopians also,—ye *shall be* slain by my sword.
13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north,
And destroy Assyria;
And will make Nineveh a desolation,—*and* dry like a wilderness.
14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her,
All [t]the beasts of the nations:
Both the [4]cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the [5]upper lintels of it;
Their voice shall sing in the windows;
Desolation *shall be* in the thresholds:
[6]For he shall uncover the cedar-work.
15 This *is* the rejoicing city [u]that dwelt carelessly,
[v]That said in her heart, I *am*, and *there is* none besides me:
How is she become a desolation,—a place for beasts to lie down in!
Every one that passeth by her shall hiss,—*and* wag his hand.
3 WOE to [1]her that is filthy and polluted,
To the oppressing city!
2 She [a]obeyed not the voice;—she [b]received not [2]correction;
She trusted not in the LORD;—she drew not near to her God.
3 Her princes within her *are* roaring lions;
Her judges *are* evening wolves;
They gnaw not the bones till the morrow.
4 Her [c]prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons:
Her priests have polluted the sanctuary,
They have done [d]violence to the law.
5 The just LORD [e]*is* in the midst thereof;—he will not do iniquity:
[3]Every morning doth he bring his judgment to light,—he faileth not;
But the unjust knoweth no shame.
6 I have cut off the nations:—their [4]towers are desolate;
I made their streets waste, that none passeth by:
Their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man,
That there is none inhabitant.

B. C. 630

CHAP. 2.
2 Or, when, etc.
k Ex. 4. 31. Mic. 4. 10. Luke 1. 68.
l Ps. 126. 1-4. Isa. 14. 1. Jer. 23. 3. Jer. 29. 14. Eze. 39. 25. Mic. 4. 10.
m Jer. 48. 27. Eze. 25. 8.
n Jer. 49. 1.
o Isa. 15. 1. Amos 2. 1.
p Amos 1. 13.
3 make lean.
q Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 2. 8. Mal. 1. 11. John 4. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
r Gen. 10. 5.
s Isa. 18. 1. Isa. 20. 5. Isa. 43. 3. Jer. 46. 9, 10. Eze. 30. 4-9.
t Isa. 13. 21.
4 Or, pelican.
5 Or, knops, or, chapiters.
6 Or, when he hath uncovered. Jer. 22. 14.
u Isa. 47. 8.
v Rev. 18. 7.

CHAP. 3.
1 Or, gluttonous.
a Jer. 22. 21.
b Jer. 5. 3.
2 Or, instruction.
c Jer. 23. 11.
d Eze. 22. 26.
e Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 99. 3, 4. Ps. 145. 17. Isa. 45. 21. Mic. 3. 11. Hab. 1. 13. Zech. 9. 9. Rom. 3. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
3 morning by morning.
4 Or, corners.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me,—thou wilt receive instruction;
So their dwelling should not be cut off,—howsoever I punished them:
But they rose early, *and* [f] corrupted all their doings.
8 Therefore [g] wait ye upon me, saith the LORD,
Until the day that I rise up to the prey;
For my determination *is* to [h] gather the nations,
That I may assemble the kingdoms,
To pour upon them mine indignation,—*even* all my fierce anger:
For all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.
9 For then will I turn to the people a pure [5] language,
That they may all call upon the name of the LORD,
To serve him with one [6] consent.
10 From [i] beyond the rivers of Ethiopia
My suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed,
Shall bring mine offering.
11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed—for all thy doings,
Wherein thou hast transgressed against me:
For then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice [j] in thy pride,
And thou shalt no more be haughty [7] because of my holy mountain.
12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an [k] afflicted and poor people,
And they shall trust in the name of the LORD.
13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity,—nor speak lies;
Neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth:
For they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.
14 Sing, O daughter of Zion;—shout, O Israel;
Be [l] glad and rejoice with all the heart,—O daughter of Jerusalem.
15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments,
He hath cast out thine enemy:
The King [m] of Israel, *even* the LORD, [n] *is* in the midst of thee:
Thou shalt not see evil any more.
16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not;
And to Zion, [o] Let not thine hands be [8] slack.
17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty;—he will save,
He will rejoice over thee with joy;
[9] He will rest in his love;—he will joy over thee with singing.
18 I will gather *them that* [p] *are* sorrowful for the solemn assembly, *who* are of thee,
To whom [10] the reproach of it *was* a burden.
19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee;
And I will save her that halteth,—and gather her that was driven out;
And [11] I will get them praise and fame
In every land [12] where they have been put to shame.
20 At that time [q] will I bring you *again*,
Even in the time that I gather you:
For I will make you a name and a praise—among all people of the earth,
[r] When I turn back your captivity before your eyes,
Saith the LORD.

B. C. 630.

CHAP. 3.
f Gen. 6. 12. Deut. 4. 16. Hos. 9. 9.
g Pro. 20. 22. Hos. 12 6.
h Joel 3. 2.
5 lip. Isa 19. 18.
6 shoulder.
i Ps. 68. 31. Ps. 72. 8, 11. Isa. 9. 11. Isa. 18. 1. Isa. 27. 12. Isa. 49. 20, 23. Isa 60.4,12. Mal. 1. 11. Acts 8. 27.
j Matt. 3. 9.
7 in my holy.
k Isa. 14. 32. Matt. 5. 3. 1 Cor 1. 27. Jas. 2. 5.
l Ezra 3. 11, 13. Neh. 12. 43. Ps. 14. 7. Ps. 47. 5, 7. Ps. 81. 1, 3. Ps. 95. 1, 2.
m John 1. 49.
n Eze. 48. 35. Rev. 21. 3.
o Heb. 12. 12.
8 Or, faint.
9 he will be silent. Hos. 14. 4.
p Lam. 2 6.
10 the burden upon it was reproach.
11 I will set them for a praise.
12 of their shame.
q Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 2. 1-3. Isa. 11, 11, 12. Isa. 56. 8. Eze. 28. 25. Zech. 14. 9-21. Rom. 11.25.
r Ps. 53. 6. Jer. 29. 14.

HAGGAI.

1 IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD [1]by Haggai the prophet unto [a]Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, [2]governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of [b]Josedech the high priest, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying,
This people say, The time is not come,
The time that the LORD's house should be built.
3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai [c]the prophet, saying,
4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses,
And this house *lie* waste?
5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts;—[3]Consider your ways.
6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little;
Ye eat, but ye have not enough;
Ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink;
Ye clothe you, but there is none warm;
And he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag [4]with holes.
7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;—Consider your ways.
8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood,—and build the house;
And I will take pleasure in it,—and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.
9 Ye looked for much, and, lo, *it came* to little;
And when ye brought *it* home, I did blow [5]upon it.
Why? saith the LORD of hosts.—Because of mine house that *is* waste,
And ye run every man unto his own house.
10 Therefore [d]the heaven over you is stayed from dew,
And the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.
11 And I [e]called for a drought—upon the land, and upon the mountains,
And upon the corn, and upon the new wine,
And upon the oil, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth,
And upon men, and upon cattle,—and [f]upon all the labour of the hands.
12 Then [g]Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did [h]fear before the LORD.
13 Then spake Haggai the LORD's messenger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, [i]I *am* with you, saith the LORD.
14 And [j]the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, [k]governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; [l]and they
15 came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, in the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.
2 IN the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month,
2 came the word of the LORD [1]by the prophet Haggai, saying, Speak now

B. C. 520.

CHAP. 1.
1 by the hand of Haggai.
a 1 Chr. 3. 17. Ezra 3. 2, 8.
2 Or. captain.
b 1 Chr. 6. 15.
c Ezra 5. 1.
3 Set your heart on your ways.
4 pierced through.
5 Or. blow it away. ch. 2. 16.
d Lev. 26. 19. Deut. 28. 23, 24. 2 Chr. 6. 26. 1 Ki. 8. 35. 1 Ki. 17. 1. Jer. 3. 3. Jer. 14. 1-6. Joel 1. 18-20. Amos 4. 7.
e Deut 28. 22. 1 Ki. 17. 1. 2 Ki. 8. 1. Job 34. 29. Lam 1. 21. Amos 5. 8. Amos 7. 4.
f ch 2. 17.
g Ezra 5. 2. Isa. 55. 11. Col 1. 6.
h Ps 111. 10. Pro. 1. 7. Pro. 16. 6. Eccl 12. 13. Jer. 32. 40.
i Matt. 28 20. Rom. 8. 31.
j 2 Chr. 36 22. Ezra 1. 1. Ps. 110. 3. Phil 4. 13.
k ch. 2. 21.
l Ezra 5. 2, 8. 1 Cor. 15. 58.

CHAP. 2.
1 by the hand of 2 Pet. 1. 21.

to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the
son of Josedech, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,
3 Who [a]*is* left among you—that saw this house in her first glory?
And how do ye see it now?
[b]*Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?
4 Yet now [c] be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD;
And be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest;
And be strong, all ye people of the land,—saith the LORD, and work:
For [d] I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:
5 *According* [e]*to* the word that I covenanted with you
When ye came out of Egypt,
So [f] my Spirit remaineth among you:—fear ye not.
6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts;—[g] Yet once, it *is* a little while,
And [h] I will shake the heavens, and the earth,
And the sea, and the dry *land;*
7 And I will shake all nations,—[i] and the Desire of all nations shall come:
And I will fill [j] this house with glory,—saith the LORD of hosts.
8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine,—saith the LORD of hosts.
9 The [k] glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former,
Saith the LORD of hosts:
And in this place will I [l] give peace,—saith the LORD of hosts.
10 In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year
of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,
11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [m] Ask now the priests *concerning* the law,
12 saying, If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his
skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be
13 holy? And the priests answered and said, No. Then said Haggai, If
one that is [n] unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be
unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.
14 Then answered Haggai, and said,
[o] So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD;
And so *is* every work of their hands;
And that which they offer there *is* unclean.
15 And now, I pray you, [p] consider—from this day and upward,
From before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:
16 Since those *days* were,
When *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures,*—there were *but* ten:
When *one* came to the press-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the press,
There were *but* twenty.
17 I [q] smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail
In all the labours of your hands;—[r] yet ye *turned* not to me,
Saith the LORD.
18 Consider now from this day and upward,
From the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month,*
Even from [s] the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid,
Consider *it.*
19 Is the seed yet in the barn?—yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree,
And the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth:
From this day will I bless *you.*
20 And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and

B C 520.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Ezra 3. 12.
[b] Ezra 3. 12. Ezra 6. 3. Zech. 4. 10.
[c] Zech. 8. 9.
[d] Ex. 3. 12. Judg 2. 18 Mark 16. 20. Acts 7. 9. Rom. 8. 31.
[e] Ex. 29. 45, 46.
[f] Neh. 9. 20. Isa. 63 11. Zech. 4. 6. Mal. 3. 6.
[g] Heb. 12. 26
[h] Joel 3. 16.
[i] Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 22. 18. Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18 15. Mal. 3. 1.
[j] Ps. 24. 7.
[k] Ps. 24. 7, 10. Luke 11 31. John 1. 14. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[l] Ps. 85. 8, 9. Isa. 9. 6. Mic. 5. 5. Luke 2. 14. Acts 10. 36. Eph. 2. 14.
[m] Lev. 10. 10 Deut. 33. 10. Mal. 2 7.
[n] Num. 5. 2, 3. Num. 19. 11.
[o] Pro. 15. 8. Pro. 21. 4, 27. Pro 28. 9. Tit. 1. 15.
[p] Ps. 107. 43. Isa. 5. 12. Hos. 14 9. ch. 1. 5. Mal. 3. 6. Rom. 6. 21.
[q] Gen. 41. 6, 23, 27. Deut 28. 22. 1 Ki 8. 37. 2 Chr. 6. 28. Amos 4. 9. ch. 1. 9.
[r] Jer. 5. 3. Amos 4. 6, 8-11. Zech. 1. 2-4.
[s] ch. 1. 14, 15. Zech. 8 9.

21 twentieth *day* of the month, saying, Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of
Judah, saying,
[t]I will shake the heavens and the earth;
22 And [u]I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms,
And I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen;
And [v]I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them;
And the horses and their riders shall come down,
Every one by the sword of his brother.
23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
Will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant,—the son of Shealtiel,
Saith the LORD,
[w]And will make thee as a signet:—for I have chosen thee,
Saith the LORD of hosts.

B. C. 520.
CHAP. 2.
t Ps. 46. 6. Eze. 21. 27. Eze. 36. 1. Joel 3. 16. Heb. 12 26. Rev. 16. 17.
u Isa. 60. 12 Eze 21. 27. Zeph. 3. 8. Zech. 10. 11. Matt. 24. 7.
v Mic. 5. 10. Zech. 4 6. Zech. 9. 10.
w Song 8 6.

ZECHARIAH.

1 IN the eighth month, [a]in the second year of Darius, came the word of
the LORD unto [b]Zechariah, (the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo,)
the prophet, saying,
2 The LORD hath been [1]sore displeased with your fathers.
3 Therefore say thou unto them,—Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
Turn [c]ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts,
And I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.
4 Be ye not as your fathers,
Unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
[d]Turn ye now from your evil ways,—and *from* your evil doings:
But they did not hear,—nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.
5 Your fathers, where *are* they?—and the prophets, do they live for ever?
6 But [e]my words and my statutes,
Which I commanded my servants the prophets,
Did they not [2]take hold of your fathers?—and they returned and said,
[f]Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us,
According to our ways, and according to our doings,
So hath he dealt with us.
7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which *is* the
month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD
unto Zechariah, (the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo,) the prophet,
saying,
8 I saw by night, and behold [g]a man riding upon a red horse, and he
stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottom; and behind him
9 *were there* [h]red horses, [3]speckled, and white. Then said I, O my lord,
what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will
10 show thee what these *be*. And the man that stood among the myrtle
trees answered and said, [i]These *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to
11 walk to and fro through the earth. And [j]they answered the angel of

B. C. 520.
CHAP. 1.
a Ezra 4. 24. Hag. 1. 1.
b Ezra 5. 1.
1 with displeasure.
c Jer. 25. 5. Jer. 35. 15. Mic. 7. 19. Mal. 3. 7. Luke 15 20.
d Isa. 1. 16-19. Jer. 1. 3-7. Hos. 14. 1. Amos 5. 13-15. Matt. 3. 8-10. Acts 3. 19. Acts 26. 20.
e Isa. 55. 1.
2 Or, overtake. Dan. 9. 12.
f Lam. 2. 17.
g Josh. 5. 13. Rev. 6 4. Rev. 19. 19.
h ch 6 2.
3 Or, bay.
i Ps 91. 11. Eze. 1. 5, 14. Heb 1. 14.
j Ps. 68. 17. Ps. 103 20. Matt 13. 41.

the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked
to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and
is at rest.
12 Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, [k]O LORD of hosts, how
long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah,
against which thou hast had indignation [l]these threescore and ten years?
13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me *with* [m]good words
14 *and* comfortable words. So the angel that communed with me said unto
me, Cry thou, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
I am [n]jealous for Jerusalem—and for Zion with a great jealousy.
15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are* at ease:
For [o]I was but a little displeased,—and they helped forward the affliction.
16 Therefore thus saith the LORD;
[p]I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies:
My house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts,
And [q]a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.
17 Cry yet, saying,—Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
My cities through [t]prosperity shall yet be spread abroad;
[r]And the LORD shall yet comfort Zion,—and [s]shall yet choose Jerusalem.
18, Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, four horns. And I
19 said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he
answered me, [t]These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel,
and Jerusalem.
20, And the LORD showed me four [u]carpenters. Then said I, What come
21 these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have
scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come
to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which [v]lifted up
their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.
2 I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and, behold, [a]a man with
2 a measuring line in his hand. Then said I, Whither goest thou? And
he said unto me, [b]To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth
thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.
3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another
4 angel went out to meet him, and said unto him, Run, speak to this young
man, saying,
[c]Jerusalem shall be inhabited *as* towns without walls
For the multitude of men and cattle therein:
5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a [d]wall of fire round about,
[e]And will be the glory in the midst of her.
6 Ho, ho! *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD:
For I have [f]spread you abroad
As the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.
7 Deliver thyself, O Zion,—that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.
8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts;
After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you;
For he that [g]toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.
9 For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them,
And they shall be a spoil to their servants:
And ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

B. C 519.

CHAP. 1.
[k] Ps. 74. 10. Ps. 79. 5. Ps. 102. 13. Rev. 6. 10.
[l] Jer. 25. 11. Dan. 9. 2. ch. 7. 5.
[m] Isa 40. 1, 2. Jer. 29. 10. Jer. 30. 10. Jer 31. 3.
[n] Joel 2. 18. ch. 8. 2.
[o] Isa. 47. 6.
[p] Isa. 12. 1. Isa. 54. 8.
[q] ch. 2. 1, 2.
[t] good.
[r] Isa. 51. 3.
[s] Ps. 132. 13, 14. Isa. 14. 1. ch. 2. 12. ch. 3. 2.
[t] Ezra 4. 1. Ezra 5. 3. Jer. 50. 17, 18. Dan. 12. 7. Hab. 3. 14.
[u] Deut.,33.25. Judg 2. 16. 1Sam.12.11.
[v] Ps. 75. 4, 5. Lam. 2 17.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Eze. 40. 3. Eze. 47. 4. ch. 1. 16. Rev. 11. 1. Rev 21. 15.
[b] Jer. 31. 39. Rev. 11. 1. Rev. 21. 15.
[c] Jer. 31. 27. Eze. 36. 10. ch. 1. 17.
[d] Ps. 46. 7-11. Ps. 48. 3, 12-14. Isa. 4. 5. Isa 12. 6. Isa. 26. 1. Isa. 33. 21. Isa. 60. 18, 19.
[e] Isa 60. 19. Hag 2 7-9. Luke 2. 32. Rev 21. 23.
[f] Deut. 28.64.
[g] Deut. 32.10. Ps. 17. 8. 2Thes. 1. 6.

10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion:
For, lo, I come,—and I [h]will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.
11 And [i]many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day,
And shall be [j]my people:—and I will dwell in the midst of thee,
And [k]thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.
12 And the LORD shall [l]inherit Judah his portion—in the holy land,
And shall choose Jerusalem again.
13 Be [m]silent, O all flesh, before the LORD:
For he is raised up out of [1]his holy habitation.

3 AND he showed me [a]Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.
2 And [b]the LORD said unto Satan,—[c]The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan;
Even the LORD that [d]hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee:
[e]*Is* not this a brand plucked out of the fire?
3 Now Joshua was clothed with [f]filthy garments, and stood before the
4 angel. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, [g]and I will clothe
5 thee with change of raiment. And I said, Let them set a fair [h]mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed
6 him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by. And the
7 angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
If thou wilt walk in my ways,—and if thou wilt keep my [1]charge,
Then thou shalt also [i]judge my house,
And shalt also keep my courts,
And I will give thee [2]places to walk among these that stand by.
8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest,
Thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee:
For they *are* men [3]wondered at:
For, behold, I will bring forth [j]my servant [k]The BRANCH.
9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua;
[l]Upon one stone *shall* [m]*be* seven eyes:
Behold, I will engrave the graving thereof,—saith the LORD of hosts,
And [n]I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.
10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
Shall ye call every man his neighbour
Under [o]the vine and under the fig tree.

4 AND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, [a]as a
2 man that is wakened out of his sleep, and said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and, behold, [b]a candlestick all *of* gold, [1]with a bowl upon the top of it, [c]and his seven lamps thereon, and [2]seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *are* upon the top thereof:
3 and [d]two olive trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof.
4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying,
5 What *are* these, my lord? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No,
6 my lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying,

B. C 519.

CHAP. 2.
[h] Lev. 26. 12. Eze. 37. 27. John 1. 14. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[i] Isa. 2. 2, 3. Isa 49. 22.
[j] Ex. 12. 49.
[k] Eze. 33. 33.
[l] Deut. 32. 9.
[m] Hab. 2. 20.
[1] the habitation of his holiness.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Hag. 1. 1.
[b] Ps. 109. 31. Luke 22.32. Rom. 16.20. 1 John 3. 8.
[c] Jude 9.
[d] Rom. 8. 33.
[e] Rom 11. 5.
[f] Isa. 64. 6.
[g] Isa. 61. 3. Luke 15 22. Rom. 3. 22. 1 Cor. 6. 11. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Col. 3. 10. Rev. 19. 8.
[h] Ex. 29. 6.
[1] Or, ordinance.
[i] Deut. 17. 9. Mal. 2. 7.
[2] walks.
[3] men of wonder, or, sign. Eze. 24. 24.
[j] Isa. 42. 1. Eze. 34. 23.
[k] Isa 4. 2. Luke 1. 78.
[l] Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16.
[m] Rev. 5. 6.
[n] Isa. 53. 4.
[o] 1 Ki. 4. 25. Mic. 4. 4.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Dan. 8. 18.
[b] Ex. 25. 31. Rev. 1. 12.
[1] with her bowl.
[c] Ex 25. 37. Rev. 4. 5.
[2] Or, seven several pipes to the lamps, etc.
[d] Rev. 11. 4.

Not by [3]might, nor by power,
But by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.
7 Who *art* thou, [e]O great mountain?
Before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain:
And he shall bring forth [f]the head-stone *thereof*
[g]*With* shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it!
8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house;
His hands shall [h]also finish it;
And [i]thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.
10 For who hath despised the day of small [j]things?
[4]For they shall rejoice,
And shall see the [5]plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel
With those seven; [k]they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.
11 Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two olive trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick and upon the left *side* thereof?
12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be these* two olive branches which through the two golden pipes [6]empty the golden *oil* out
13 of themselves? And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what
14 these *be?* And I said, No, my lord. Then said he, These *are* the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

5 THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, a
2 flying roll. And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.
3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for [1]every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on
4 that side according to it. I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of [a]him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and [b]shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.
5 Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift
6 up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth. And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said
7 moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth. And, behold, there was lifted up a [2]talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth
8 in the midst of the ephah. And he said, This *is* Wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the [c]weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.
9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth
10 and the heaven. Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither
11 do these bear the ephah? And he said unto me, To [d]build it an house [e]in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

B. C. 519.

CHAP. 4.
3 Or, army.
[e] Ps. 114. 4-6. Isa. 40. 3, 4. Isa. 41. 15. Jer. 51. 25. Mic. 1. 4. Matt. 21. 21.
[f] Ps. 118. 22.
[g] Ezra 3. 11.
[h] Ezra 6. 15.
[i] 1 Cor. 2. 4. 1 Thes. 1. 5.
[j] Hag. 2. 3.
4 Or, since the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoice.
5 stone of tin.
[k] 2 Chr. 16. 9. Pro. 15. 3.
6 Or, empty out of themselves oil into the gold.

CHAP. 5.
1 Or, every one of this people that stealeth holdeth himself guiltless, as it doth.
[a] Lev. 19. 12. Mal. 3. 5. Matt. 5. 33, 34. Jas. 5. 12.
[b] Lev. 14. 45. Deut. 7. 26. Job 18. 15. Job 20. 26. Pro. 3. 33. Hab. 2. 9-11. Jas. 5. 2, 3.
2 Or, weighty piece.
[c] Ps. 38. 4. Pro. 5. 22.
[d] Deut. 28. 59. Jer. 29. 5. Hos. 3. 4. Luke 21. 24.
[e] Gen. 10. 10. Gen. 11. 2. Gen. 14. 1. Isa. 11. 11.

6 AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there
came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains
2 *were* mountains of brass. In the first chariot *were* [a]red horses, and in
3 the second chariot black horses, and in the third chariot [b]white horses,
4 and in the fourth chariot grisled and [1]bay horses. Then I answered
[c]and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my
lord?
5 And the angel answered and said unto me, [d]These *are* the four [2]spirits
of the heavens, which go forth from [e]standing before the Lord of all
6 the earth. The black horses which *are* therein go forth into [f]the north
country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth
7 toward the south country. And the bay went forth, and sought to go
that they might [g]walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get
you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and
fro through the earth.
8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these
that go toward the north country have quieted my [h]spirit in the north
country.
9, And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Take of *them of* the
10 captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are [i]come
from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of
11 Josiah the son of Zephaniah; then take silver and gold, and [j]make
crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the
12 high priest; and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of
hosts, saying,
Behold the [k]man whose name *is* The [l]BRANCH;
And he shall [3]grow up out of his place,
And he [m]shall build the temple of the LORD:
13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD;
And he [n]shall bear the glory,
And shall sit and rule upon his throne;
And [o]he shall be a priest upon his throne:
And the counsel of peace shall be between them both.
14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah,
and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, [p]for a memorial in the temple of the
15 LORD. And [q]they *that are* far off shall come and build in the temple of
the LORD; and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto
you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of
the LORD your God.
7 AND it came to pass in [a]the fourth year of king Darius, *that* the word
of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month,
2 *even* in Chisleu; when they had sent unto the house of God Sherezer and
3 Regem-melech, and their men, [1]to pray before the LORD, *and* to [b]speak
unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to
the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself,
as I have done these so many years?
4, Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying, Speak unto
5 all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and
mourned in the fifth and seventh *month*, even those seventy years, did
6 ye at all fast [c]unto me, *even* to me? And when ye did eat, and when ye

B. C. 519.

CHAP. 6
[a] Josh. 5. 13. ch. 1. 8. Rev. 6. 4. Rev 17. 3.
[b] Rev. 6. 2. Rev. 19. 11.
[1] Or, strong.
[c] ch. 5. 10.
[d] Ps. 68. 17. Ps 104. 4. Eze. 1. 5. Heb. 1. 7. 14. Rev. 14. 6.
[2] Or, winds.
[e] 1 Ki. 22. 19. Job 1. 6. Dan. 7. 10. Luke 1. 19.
[f] Jer 1. 14.
[g] Gen. 13. 17.
[h] Eccl. 10. 4.
[i] Ezra 2. 1.
[j] Ex. 28. 36.
[k] Ps. 80. 15. Isa. 9. 6. Mal. 3. 1. Luke 1. 78. John 1. 45.
[l] ch 3. 8.
[3] Or, branch up from under him.
[m] Matt. 16 18. Eph. 2. 20. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 9. Heb 3. 3.
[n] Isa. 22. 24. Isa. 49. 5, 6. Jer. 23. 6 John 13. 31, 32. Heb 2. 7. 1 Pet 3 22.
[o] Gen 14. 18. Ps. 110. 4. Heb 3. 1.
[p] Mark 14. 9.
[q] Rom. 3. 23-30. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 2. 13. Rev. 5. 6.

CHAP. 7.
[a] Ezra 6. 14.
[1] to entreat the face of the LORD.
[b] Deut. 17 9. Mal. 2 7.
[c] Isa. 58. 4. Matt 6. 16. Rom. 14. 6.

did drink, [2]did not ye eat *for yourselves*, and drink *for yourselves?*
7 [3]*Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried [4]by the former
prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities
thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited [d]the south and the
plain?
8, And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying, Thus speaketh
9 the LORD of hosts, saying,
[5]Execute true judgment,
And show mercy and compassions every man to his brother:
10 And oppress not the [e]widow, nor the fatherless,
The stranger, nor the poor;
And let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.
11 But they refused to hearken,—and [6]pulled away the shoulder,
And [7]stopped their ears, that they should not hear.
12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone,
Lest they should hear the law,
And the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent
In his Spirit [8]by the former prophets:
Therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.
13 Therefore it is come to pass,—*that* as he cried, and they would not hear;
So they cried, and I would not hear,—saith the LORD of hosts:
14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they
knew not:
Thus the land was desolate after them,
That no man passed through nor returned:
For they laid the [9]pleasant land desolate.
8 AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
[a]I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy,
And I was jealous for her with great fury.
3 Thus saith the LORD;
I am returned unto Zion,—and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem:
And Jerusalem [b]shall be called, A city of truth;
And [c]the mountain of the LORD of hosts, [d]The holy mountain.
4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
[e]There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem,
And every man with his staff in his hand [1]for very age.
5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the
streets thereof.
6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
If it be [2]marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these
days,
[f]Should it also be marvellous in mine eyes?—saith the LORD of hosts.
7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;—Behold, I will save my people
From the east country,—and from [3]the west country;
8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem;
[g]And they shall be my people,—and I will be their God,
In truth and in righteousness.
9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,—[h]Let your hands be strong,
Ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of [i]the prophets,

B. C. 519

CHAP. 7.
2 Or, be not ye they that, etc.
3 Or, Are not these the words.
4 by the hand of, etc.
d Deut. 31. 3. Jer. 17. 26. Jer. 32 14. Jer. 33. 13.
5 Judge judgment of truth.
e Ex. 22. 21-24. Ex. 39 9. Ps 72 4. Pro. 22. 22. Isa. 1. 16, 17. Jer. 5. 28.
6 they gave a backsliding shoulder.
7 made heavy.
8 by the hand of.
9 land of desire.

CHAP. 8.
a Nah. 1. 2.
b Isa. 1. 21.
c Isa. 2. 2, 3.
d Ps. 48. 1, 2. Jer. 31. 23.
e 1 Sam. 2. 31. Isa. 65. 20.
1 for multitude of days.
2 Or, hard, or, difficult.
f Gen. 18. 14. Num. 11. 23. Job 42. 2. Jer. 32 17-27. Luke 1. 37. Rom. 4. 21.
3 the country of the going down of the sun.
g Lev. 25. 12 Jer. 4. 2
h Hag. 2. 4.
i Ezra 5. 1, 2.

Which *were* in [j] the day *that* the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid,
That the temple might be built.
10 For before these days [4] there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast;
Neither *was there any* peace to him that went out or came in
Because of the affliction:—for I set all men every one against his neighbour.
11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people
As in the former days,—saith the LORD of hosts.
12 For the seed *shall be* [5] prosperous;—the vine shall give her fruit,
And the ground shall give her increase,
And the heavens shall give their dew;
And I will cause the remnant of this people to [k] possess all these *things.*
13 And it shall come to pass,—*that* as ye were [l] a curse among the heathen,
O house of Judah, and house of Israel;
So will I save you, and [m] ye shall be a blessing:
Fear [n] not, *but* let your hands be strong.
14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts;
[o] As I thought to punish you,—when your fathers provoked me to wrath,
Saith the LORD of hosts,—[p] and I repented not:
15 So again have I thought in these days
To do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah:—fear ye not.
16 These *are* the things that ye shall do;
[q] Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour;
[6] Execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:
17 And [r] let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour;
And love no false oath:
For all these *are things* that I [s] hate, saith the LORD.
18, And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying, Thus saith the
19 LORD of hosts; [t] The fast of the fourth *month,* and the fast of the fifth,
[u] and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah [v] joy and gladness, and cheerful [7] feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.
20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
It shall yet *come to pass,* that there shall come people,
And the inhabitants of many cities:
21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying,
Let us go [8] speedily to pray before the LORD,
And to seek the LORD of hosts;—I will go also.
22 Yea, [w] many people and strong nations shall come
To seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem,—and to pray before the LORD.
23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass,* that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.
9 THE burden of the word of the LORD—in the land of Hadrach,
And [a] Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof:
When [b] the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel,
Shall be toward the LORD.
2 And [c] Hamath also shall border thereby;

B. C. 518.

CHAP. 8.
[j] Hag. 2. 18.
[4] Or, the hire of man became nothing, etc.
[5] of peace.
[k] Isa. 61. 7. Matt. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[l] Jer. 42. 18.
[m] Gen. 12. 2.
[n] Deut. 20. 3, 4. Isa. 35. 3, 4. Eph. 6. 10.
[o] Jer. 31. 28.
[p] 2 Chr. 36. 16.
[q] Pro. 12. 19. Pro. 19. 9.
[6] judge truth, and the judgment of peace.
[r] Pro. 3. 29.
[s] Ps. 5. 5, 6. Ps. 10. 5. Pro. 6. 16. Hab. 1. 13.
[t] Jer. 52. 6.
[u] Jer. 41. 1.
[v] Esth. 8. 17. Esth. 9. 22. Isa. 35. 10. Isa. 51. 11.
[7] Or, solemn, or, set times.
[8] going, or, continually, to entreat the face of the LORD.
[w] Isa. 25. 7. Isa. 55. 5. Isa. 60. 3. Isa. 66. 23. Jer. 4. 2. Mic. 4. 1. Hag. 2. 7. Gal. 3. 8. Rev. 15. 4.

CHAP. 9.
[a] Amos 1. 3.
[b] 2 Chr. 20. 12. Ps. 25. 15. Ps. 145. 15. Isa. 17. 7, 8. Isa. 45. 20, 22. Isa. 52. 10.
[c] Jer. 49. 23.

[d]Tyrus, and [e]Zidon, though it be [f]very wise.
3 And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold,
And heaped up silver as the dust,—and fine gold as the mire of the streets.
4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out,
And he will smite [g]her power in the sea;
And she shall be devoured with fire.
5 Ashkelon [h]shall see *it*, and fear;
[i]Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful;
And Ekron, for her expectation, shall be ashamed;
And the king shall perish from Gaza,
And Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.
6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod;
And I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.
7 And I will take away his [1]blood out of his mouth,
And his abominations from between his teeth:
But he that remaineth, even he, *shall be* for our God;
And he shall be as a governor in Judah,—and Ekron as a Jebusite.
8 And [j]I will encamp about mine house because of the army,
Because of him that passeth by,—and because of him that returneth;
And no oppressor shall pass through them any more:
For now [k]have I seen with mine eyes.
9 Rejoice [l]greatly, O daughter of Zion;
Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem:
Behold, thy [m]King cometh unto thee:
He *is* [n]just, and [2]having salvation;
Lowly, and riding upon an ass,—and upon a colt the foal of an ass.
10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim,
And the horse from Jerusalem,—and the battle-bow shall be cut off:
And he shall speak [o]peace unto the heathen;
And his dominion *shall be* [p]from sea *even* to sea,
And from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.
11 As for thee also, [3]by the blood of thy covenant
I have sent forth thy [q]prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.
12 Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope:
Even to-day do I declare *that* I will render double unto thee;
13 When I have bent Judah for me,—filled the bow with Ephraim,
And raised up thy sons, O Zion,—against thy sons, O Greece,
And made thee as the sword of a mighty man.
14 And the LORD shall be seen over them,
And his arrow shall go forth as the lightning:
And the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet,
And shall go with whirlwinds of the south.
15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them;
And they shall devour, and [4]subdue with sling stones;
And they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine;
And they [5]shall be filled like bowls,—*and* as [r]the corners of the altar.
16 And [s]the LORD their God shall save them in that day
As the flock of his people:
For [t]*they shall be as* the stones of a crown,
Lifted [u]up as an ensign upon his land.

B. C. 487.

CHAP. 9.
[d] Amos 1. 9.
[e] Obad. 20.
[f] Eze. 28. 3.
[g] Eze. 26. 17.
[h] Zeph. 2. 4.
[i] Acts 8. 26.
1 bloods.
[j] Gen. 32 1, 2. Deut 33. 27. Ps. 34. 7. Ps. 46. 1, 5. Ps. 125 1, 2. Isa 4 5. Isa 26. 1. Isa. 31 5. Isa. 33 20, 22. Isa. 52. 1?. Rev. 20. 9.
[k] Ex. 3. 7.
[l] Matt. 21. 5. John 12.15.
[m] Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 45. 1. Ps 110 1-4. Matt. 21. 5, 9. Luke 19.38. John 1. 49.
[n] Isa. 45. 21. Acts 22. 14. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
2 Or, saving himself.
[o] Ps. 72 3, 7. Isa. 11. 10. Isa. 49. 6. Eph 2. 14. Col. 1. 20, 21.
[p] Ps. 72. 8.
3 Or, whose covenant is by blood. Ex. 24. 8. Heb. 10. 29. Heb. 13. 20.
[q] Isa. 61. 1. John 8. 32. Acts 26. 18. Rom. 6. 16-22.
4 Or, subdue the stones of the sling.
5 Or, shall fill both the bowls, etc.
[r] Lev. 4. 25.
[s] Eze. 37. 23.
[t] Mal. 3. 17.
[u] Isa. 11. 12.

17 For how great *is* his goodness, and how great *is* his beauty!
Corn shall make the young men [6]cheerful,—and new wine the maids.

10 ASK ye [a]of the LORD rain [b]in the time of the latter rain;
So the LORD shall make [1]bright clouds,
And give them showers of rain,—to every one grass in the field.
2 For the [2]idols have spoken vanity,—and the diviners have seen a lie,
And have told false dreams;—they comfort in vain:
Therefore they went their way as a flock,
They [3]were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.
3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds,
And I [4]punished the goats:
For the LORD of hosts [c]hath visited his flock the house of Judah,
And hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.
4 Out of him came forth the corner,—out of him [d]the nail,
Out of him the battle-bow,—out of him every oppressor together.
5 And they shall be as mighty *men*, which tread down *their enemies*
In the mire of the streets in the battle:
And they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them,
And [5]the riders on horses shall be confounded.
6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah,
And I will save the house of Joseph,
And I will bring them again to place them:
For I have mercy upon them:
And they shall be as though I had not cast them off:
For I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.
7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty *man*,
And their heart shall rejoice as through wine:
Yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad;
Their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.
8 I will [e]hiss for them, and gather them;—for I have redeemed them:
And they shall increase as they have increased.
9 And I will sow them among the people:
And they shall remember me in far countries;
And they shall live with their children, and turn again.
10 I will bring them again also out [f]of the land of Egypt,
And gather them out of Assyria;
And I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon;
And *place* shall not be found for them.
11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction,
And shall smite the waves in [g]the sea,
And all the deeps of the river shall dry up;
And the pride of Assyria shall be brought down,
And the [h]sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.
12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD;
And they shall walk up and down in his name,—saith the LORD.

11 OPEN thy doors, O Lebanon,—that the [a]fire may devour thy cedars.
2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen;—because the [1]mighty are spoiled:
Howl, O ye oaks of Bashan;
For [2]the forest of the vintage is come down.
3 *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds;

B C 518.

CHAP. 9.
6 Or. grow, or. speak

CHAP. 10.
a Jer 14. 22.
b Joel 2. 23.
1 Or. lightnings.
2 teraphim.
3 Or, answered that. etc.
4 visited upon. Eze. 34. 17.
c Ex 4. 31. Song 1. 9. Ruth 1 6. Zeph. 2. 7. Luke 1. 68. Luke 7. 16. 1 Pet 2. 12
d Ezra 9. 8. Isa 22 23.
5 Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.
e Isa. 5. 26. Isa 7. 18. Isa 11. 11, 12 Isa 27. 12, 13. Matt 11 28. Rev. 22 17.
f Isa. 11. 11, 16. Isa. 19. 23, 25
g Ex 14. 21-29. Josh. 3. 15, 17. 2 Ki 2. 8, 14. Ps. 77. 16, 20. Ps 114. 3, 5. Isa 11. 15, 16 Rev 16 12.
h Eze. 30. 13 Eze 29. 14, 15

CHAP. 11
a Deut 32 22 Matt 24 1, 2.
1 Or gallants.
2 Or. the defenced forest.

For their glory is spoiled:
A voice of the roaring of young lions;—for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.
4 Thus saith the LORD my God;—Feed the flock of the slaughter;
5 Whose possessors slay them;—and [b]hold themselves not guilty:
And they that sell them [c]say,—Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich:
And their own shepherds pity them not.
6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD:
But, lo, I will [3]deliver the men
Every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king;
And they shall smite the land,
And out of their hand I will not deliver *them.*
7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, [4]*even* you, [d]O poor of the flock.
And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the
8 other I called [5]Bands; and I fed the flock. Three shepherds also I cut off [e]in one month; and my soul [6]loathed them, and their soul also
9 abhorred me. Then said I,
I will not feed you:—that that dieth, let it die;
And that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off;
And let the rest eat every one the flesh [7]of another.
10 And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might
11 break my covenant which I had made with all the people. And it was broken in that day: and [8]so the poor of the flock that waited upon me
12 knew that it *was* the word of the LORD. And I said unto them, [9]If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So they [e]weighed for
13 my price thirty *pieces* of silver. And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the [f]potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.
14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* [10]Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.
15 And the LORD said unto me, [g]Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd:
16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land,
Which shall not visit those that be [11]cut off,
Neither shall seek the young one,
Nor heal that that is broken,—nor [12]feed that that standeth still;
But he shall eat the flesh of the fat,—and tear their claws in pieces.
17 Woe [h] to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock!
The sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye:
His arm shall be clean dried up,
And his right eye shall be utterly [i]darkened.
12 THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel,
Saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens,
And layeth the foundation of the earth,
And formeth the spirit of man within him.
2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling
Unto all the people round about,
[1]When they shall be in the siege
Both against Judah *and* against Jerusalem.

B. C. 487.

CHAP. 11.
[b] Deut 29.19. Jer. 2. 3. Jer 50. 7. Hos. 12. 8. John 16. 2.
[c] Deut 29.19. Hos. 12. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[3] make to be found.
[4] Or, verily the poor.
[d] Zeph. 3. 12. Matt. 11. 5.
[5] Or, Binders.
[e] Hos 5. 7.
[6] was straitened for them.
[7] of his fellow. or, neighbour.
[8] Or, the poor of the flock, etc. certainly knew.
[9] If it be good in your eyes.
[e] Ex. 21. 32. Matt. 26 15. Mark 14.10, 11.
[f] Matt. 27. 9. Acts 1. 18.
[10] Or, Binders
[g] Eze. 34. 2.
[11] Or, hidden.
[12] Or, bear.
[h] Isa. 9. 15. Isa. 44. 10. Jer. 23. 1. John 10.12. 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Cor.10.19.
[i] Mic. 3. 6.

CHAP. 12.
[1] Or, and also against Judah shall he be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem
A [a]burdensome stone for all people:
All that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces,
[b]Though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.
4 In that day, saith the LORD,
[c]I will smite every horse with astonishment,
And his rider with madness;
And I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah,
And will smite every horse of the people with blindness.
5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart,
[2]The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength
In the LORD of hosts their God.
6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah
Like an hearth of fire among the wood,
And like a torch of fire in a sheaf;
And they shall devour all the people round about,
On the right hand and on the left:
And Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.
7 The LORD also shall save [d]the tents of Judah first,
That the glory of the house of David
And the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem
Do not magnify *themselves* against Judah.
8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem;
And [e]he that is [3]feeble among them at that day shall be as David;
And the house of David *shall be* as God,
As the angel of the LORD before them.
9 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.
10 And [f]I will pour upon the house of David,
And upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
The spirit of grace and of supplications;
And they shall [g]look upon me whom they have pierced,
And they shall mourn for him,—as one mourneth for *his* only *son*,
And shall be in bitterness for him,
As one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.
11 In that day shall there be a [h]great mourning in Jerusalem,
[i]As the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.
12 And the land shall mourn, [4]every family apart;
The family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart;
The family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;
13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart;
The family [5]of Shimei apart, and their wives apart;
14 All the families that remain,—every family apart, and their wives apart.

13 IN that day there shall be [a]a fountain opened
To the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
For sin and for [1]uncleanness.
2 And it shall come to pass in that day,—saith the LORD of hosts,
That I will [b]cut off the names of the idols out of the land,
And they shall no more be remembered;

B. C. 487.

CHAP. 12.
[a] Dan. 2. 34, 44, 45. Matt. 21. 44. Luke 20. 18.
[b] ch. 14. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 11-13. Rev. 16. 14. Rev. 17. 12, 14. Rev. 19. 19, 21. Rev. 20. 8, 9.
[c] Deut. 28. 28. 2 Ki. 6. 14, 18. Ps. 76. 6. Eze. 38. 4. Eze. 39. 20. ch. 10. 5. ch. 14. 15.
[2] Or, There is strength to me and to the inhabitants, etc.
Joel 3. 16.
[d] 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28, 31.
[e] Joel 3. 10.
[3] fallen, or, abject.
[f] Pro. 1. 23. Isa. 32. 15. Isa. 44. 3, 4. Isa. 59. 19, 21. Eze. 39. 29. Joel 2. 28.
[g] Ps. 22. 16. John 1. 29. John 19. 34-37. Heb. 12. 2. Rev. 1. 7.
[h] Acts 2. 37.
[i] 2 Chr. 35. 24.
[4] families, families.
[5] Or, of Simeon, as the LXX.

CHAP. 13.
[a] Isa. 1. 18-18. John 1. 29. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
[1] separation for uncleanness.
[b] Ex. 23. 13.

And also I will cause [c]the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.
3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy,
Then [d]his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him,
Thou shalt not live;—for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD:
And his father and his mother that begat him
Shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.
4 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That the prophets shall be ashamed
Every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied;
Neither shall they wear [2]a rough garment [3]to deceive:
5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet,—I *am* an husbandman;
For man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.
6 And *one* shall say unto him,—What *are* these wounds in thine hands?
Then he shall answer,
Those with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.
7 Awake, O sword, against [e]my Shepherd,
And against the man [f]*that is* my fellow,—saith the LORD of hosts:
[g]Smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered;
And I will turn mine hand upon [h]the little ones.
8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land,—saith the LORD,
Two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die;
[i]But the third shall be left therein.
9 And I will bring the third part [j]through the fire,
And will [k]refine them as silver is refined;
And will try them as gold is tried:
They shall call on my name, and I will hear them:
I will say, It *is* my people;
And they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.
14 BEHOLD, the day of the LORD cometh,
And thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.
2 For [a]I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle;
And the city shall be taken,
And the houses rifled, and the women ravished;
And half of the city shall go forth into captivity,
And the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.
3 Then shall the LORD go forth,
And fight against those nations,—as when he fought in the day of battle.
4 And his feet shall stand in that day
Upon [b]the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east;
And the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof
Toward the east and toward the west,
[c]*And there shall be* a very great valley;
And half of the mountain shall remove toward the north,
And half of it toward the south.
5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of [1]the mountains;
[2]For the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal:
Yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the [d]earthquake
In the days of Uzziah king of Judah:
[e]And the LORD my God shall come,—*and* [f]all the saints with thee.

B. C. 487.

CHAP. 13.
[c] 1 Ki. 22. 22. Jer. 8. 10, 12. Jer. 23. 14, 15. Jer. 29. 23. Eze. 13. 12. Eze. 16. 21. Eze. 14. 9. Mic. 2. 11. Matt. 7. 15. 2 Cor. 11. 13, 15. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[d] Ex. 32. 27, 28. Deut. 13. 6.
[2] a garment of hair.
[3] to lie.
[e] Isa. 40. 11. Heb. 13. 20.
[f] John 10. 30. John 14. 10. Phil. 2. 6.
[g] Mark 14. 27. John 1. 29. Acts 2. 23. Acts 4. 26-28.
[h] Luke 12. 32.
[i] Rom. 11. 5.
[j] Isa. 48. 10.
[k] Job 23. 10. Isa. 48. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. 14.
[a] Deut. 28. 49. Isa. 5. 26. Jer. 34. 1. Dan. 2. 40, 43. Joel 3. 2. Matt. 22. 7.
[b] Eze. 11. 23. Eze. 43. 2. Acts 1. 11, 12.
[c] Joel 3. 12.
[1] Or. my mountains.
[2] Or. when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.
[d] Amos 1. 1.
[e] Matt. 24. 30.
[f] Joel 3. 11.

B. C. 487.

CHAP. 14.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day,
[3] *That* the light shall not be [4] clear,—*nor* [5] dark:
7 But it shall be one day—which shall be known to the LORD,
Not day, nor night:
But it shall come to pass, *that* at [g] evening time it shall be light.
8 And it shall be in that day,
That living waters [h] shall go out from Jerusalem;
Half of them toward the former sea,
And half of them toward the hinder sea:
In summer and in winter shall it be.
9 And the LORD shall be [i] King over all the earth:
In that day shall there be [j] one LORD,—and his name one.
10 All the land shall be [6] turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon
South of Jerusalem:
And it shall be lifted up,—and [7] inhabited in her place,
From Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate,
[k] And *from* the tower of Hananeel unto the king's wine-presses.
11 And *men* shall dwell in it,—and there shall be no [l] more utter destruction;
But Jerusalem [8] shall be safely inhabited.
12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people
That have fought against Jerusalem;
Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet,
And their eyes shall consume away in their holes,
And their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.
13 And it shall come to pass in that day,
That [m] a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them;
And they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour,
And his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.
14 And [9] Judah also shall fight [10] at Jerusalem:
And the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together,
Gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.
15 And so shall be the plague of the horse,
Of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass,
And of all the beasts that shall be in these tents,—as this plague.
16 And it shall come to pass,
That every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem
Shall even [n] go up from year to year
To worship [o] the King, the LORD of hosts,
And to keep [p] the feast of tabernacles.
17 And [q] it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth
Unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts,
Even upon them shall be no rain.
18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not,
[11] That *have* no *rain*,
There shall be the plague—wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen
That come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.
19 This shall be the [12] punishment of Egypt,

[3] That is, it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places of the world.
[4] precious.
[5] thickness.
[g] Rev. 21. 23.
[h] Eze. 47. 1.
[i] Ps. 2. 8.
[j] Eph. 4. 5, 6.
[6] Or, compassed.
[7] Or, shall abide.
[k] Neh. 3. 1.
[l] Num. 21. 3. Isa. 60. 18. Jer. 31. 40. Eze. 37. 26. Joel 3. 17, 20. Amos 9. 15. Rev. 21. 4. Rev. 22. 3.
[8] Or, shal abide.
[m] Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 15. 2 Chr. 20. 22, 24. Eze. 38. 21. Rev. 17. 12, 17.
[9] Or, thou also, O Judah, shalt.
[10] Or, against.
[n] Isa. 66. 23.
[o] Isa. 6. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 15.
[p] Lev. 23. 34. Neh. 8. 14. Heb. 12. 9.
[q] Ps. 2. 8, 12. Ps. 110. 5, 6. Isa. 45. 23. Isa. 60. 12. Jer. 10. 25. Rom. 14. 10, 11.
[11] upon whom there is not.
[12] Or, sin.

And the punishment of all nations
That come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.
20 In that day shall there be upon the [13] bells of the horses,
HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD;
And the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.
21 Yea, [r] every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah
Shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts;
And all they that sacrifice shall come
And take of them, and seethe therein:
And in that day there shall be no more [s] the Canaanite
In the [t] house of the LORD of hosts.

B. C. 487.

CHAP. 14.
13 Or, bridles.
[r] ch. 7. 6. Neh. 8. 10. Rom. 14. 6, 7. 1 Cor. 10.31. Col. 3. 17.
[s] Isa. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27.
[t] Eph. 2. 19.

MALACHI.

---

1 THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel [1] by Malachi.
2 I have loved you, saith the LORD:
Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us?
Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD:
3 Yet I [a] loved Jacob,—and I hated Esau,
And [b] laid his mountains and his heritage waste
For the dragons of the wilderness.
4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished,
But we will return and build the desolate places;
Thus saith the LORD of hosts,—They shall build, but I will throw down;
And they shall call them, The border of wickedness,
And, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.
5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say,
[c] The LORD will be magnified [2] from the border of Israel.
6 A son [d] honoureth *his* father,—and a servant his master:
[e] If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour?
And if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear?
Saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name.
And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?
7 [3] Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar;
And ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee?
In that ye say, [f] The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.
8 And if ye offer the blind [4] for sacrifice, *is it* not evil?
And if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil?
Offer it now unto thy governor;
Will he be pleased with thee, or accept [g] thy person?
Saith the LORD of hosts.
9 And now, I pray you, beseech [5] God that he will be gracious unto us:
[h] This hath been [6] by your means:
Will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.
10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?*
[i] Neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought.

B. C. 397

CHAP. 1.
1 by the hand of Malachi.
[a] Gen. 25. 23. Gen. 27. 27, 30, 33. Gen. 23. 3, 4. 13, 14. Gen. 32. 30, 31. Rom. 9. 13.
[b] Eze. 35. 3. Obad. 10.
[c] Ps. 35. 27. Ps. 58. 10, 11. Ps. 83, 17, 18. Eze. 38. 16-23.
2 from upon, or, upon.
[d] Ex. 20. 12.
[e] Luke 6. 46.
3 Or, Bring unto, etc. Deut 15.21.
[f] Eze. 41. 22.
4 to sacrifice.
[g] Job 42 8.
5 the face of God. John 9. 13.
[h] Hos. 13. 9.
6 from your hand.
[i] 1 Cor 9 13. Phil. 3. 18, 19

I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts,
[j]Neither will I accept an offering at your hand.
11 For [k]from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same,
My name *shall be* great among the Gentiles;
[l]And in every place [m]incense *shall be* offered unto my name,
And a pure offering:
[n]For my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.
12 But ye have profaned it, in that ye say,
The table of the LORD *is* polluted;
And the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, *is* contemptible.
13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it!*
[7]And ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts:
And ye brought *that which was* torn, and the lame, and the sick;
Thus ye brought an offering:
[o]Should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.
14 But [p]cursed *be* the deceiver, [8]which hath in his flock a male,
And voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing:
For [q]I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts,
And my name *is* dreadful among the heathen.
2 AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.
2 If [a]ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart,
To give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts,
I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings;
Yea, I have cursed them already,—because ye do not lay *it* to heart.
3 Behold, I will [1]corrupt your seed,—and [2]spread dung upon your faces,
Even the dung of your solemn feasts;
And [3]*one* shall take you away with it.
4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you,
That my covenant might be with Levi,—saith the LORD of hosts.
5 My [b]covenant was with him of life and peace;—and I gave them to him
[c]*For* the fear wherewith he feared me,—and was afraid before my name.
6 The law of truth was in his mouth,
And iniquity was not found in his lips:
He walked with me in peace and equity,
And did [d]turn many away from iniquity.
7 For [e]the priest's lips should keep knowledge,
And they should seek the law at his mouth;
[f]For he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.
8 But ye are departed out of the way;
Ye have [g]caused many to [4]stumble at the law;
Ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi,—saith the LORD of hosts.
9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people,
According as ye have not kept my ways,
But [5]have been partial in the law.
10 Have [h]we not all one father?—[i]hath not one God created us?
Why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother,
By profaning the covenant of our fathers?
11 Judah hath dealt treacherously,
And an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem;

B. C. 397.

CHAP. 1.
j Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20.
k Isa. 59. 19.
l John 4. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
m Rev. 8. 3.
n Isa. 66. 19.
7 Or, whereas ye might have blown it away.
o Lev. 22. 20. Isa. 1. 12. Isa. 57. 6. Amos 5. 21-24.
p Acts 5. 1.
8 Or, in whose flock is.
q Ps. 47. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 15.

CHAP. 2.
a Deut. 28. 15. Ps. 81. 11, 12. Isa. 30. 8-13. Jer. 6. 16. Eze. 3. 7.
1 Or, reprove.
2 scatter.
3 Or, it shall take you away to it. 1 Ki. 14. 10.
b Num. 25. 12. Eze. 34. 25. Eze. 37. 26.
c Deut. 33. 8.
d Jer. 22. 23. Dan. 12. 3. Luke 1. 16, 17. Jas. 5. 20.
e Deut. 17. 9. Jer. 18. 8.
f Gal. 4. 14. 1 Thes. 4. 8.
g 1 Sam. 2. 17.
4 Or, fall in the law.
5 accepted faces, or, lifted up the face against.
h 1 Cor. 8. 6. Eph. 4. 6. Heb. 12. 9.
i Job 31. 15. Ps. 100. 3.

For Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD—which he [6]loved,
And [j]hath married the daughter of a strange god.
12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this,
[7]The master and the scholar,—out of the tabernacles of Jacob,
And him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.
13 And this have ye done again,
Covering the altar of the LORD with tears,
With weeping and with crying out,
Insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more,
Or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.
14 Yet ye say, Wherefore?
Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth,
Against whom thou hast dealt treacherously:
Yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.
15 And [k]did not he make one?—Yet had he the [8]residue of the Spirit.
And wherefore one?—That he might seek [9]a godly seed.
Therefore take heed to your spirit,
And let none deal [10]treacherously against the wife of his youth.
16 For [l]the LORD, the God of Israel, saith [11]that he hateth [12]putting away:
For *one* covereth violence with his garment,—saith the LORD of hosts:
Therefore take heed to your spirit,—that ye deal not treacherously.
17 Ye have wearied the LORD with your words:
Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?*
When ye say, Every one that doeth evil
Is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them;
Or, Where *is* the God of judgment?
3 BEHOLD, [a]I will send my messenger,
And he shall [b]prepare the way before me:
And [c]the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple,
[d]Even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in:
Behold, [e]he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.
2 But who may abide the day of his coming?
And [f]who shall stand when he appeareth?
For [g]he *is* like a refiner's fire,—and like fuller's soap:
3 And [h]he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver:
And he shall purify the sons of Levi,—and purge them as gold and silver,
That they may [i]offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.
4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD,
As in the days of old,—and as in [1]former years.
5 And I [j]will come near to you to judgment;
And I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers,
And against the adulterers,—and [k]against false swearers,
And against those that [2]oppress the hireling in *his* wages,
The widow, and the fatherless,
And that turn aside the stranger *from his right,*
And fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.
6 For I *am* the LORD, [l]I change not;
Therefore [m]ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.
7 Even from the days of [n]your fathers

B. C. 397.

[6] Or, ought to love.
[j] Gen 6. 1-2. Judg 3. 6. Neh 13 23. 1 Ki 1. 11. Ezra 9. 1-2. Ezra 10. 2. Hos 6. 7.
[7] Or. him that waketh and him that answereth.
[k] Matt. 19. 4, 5.
[8] Or, excellency.
[9] a seed of God. Ezra 9. 2. 1 Cor. 7. 14.
[10] Or, unfaithfully.
[l] Deut 24. 1. Matt. 5. 32.
[11] Or, if he hate her, put her away.
[12] to put away.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Mark 1 2. Luke 1. 76. Luke 7. 27.
[b] Isa. 40 3.
[c] Acts 7. 38. Ps. 110. 1.
[d] Isa. 63 9. Acts 7. 38.
[e] Hag. 2 7.
[f] Rev 6. 17.
[g] Isa 4. 4 Matt. 3. 10.
[h] Isa. 1. 25. Zech 13. 9.
[i] Rom. 15 16. 1 Pet 2. 5.
[1] Or, ancient.
[j] Heb. 10. 30, 31 2 Thes 1.7.
[k] Jas. 5. 4.
[2] Or, defraud
[l] Num 23.19. Rom. 11.29. Jas 1. 17.
[m] 1 Sam. 15. 29. Lam 3. 22.
[n] Acts 7. 51.

Ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them.*
[o]Return unto me, and I will return unto you,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
But ye said, Wherein shall we return?
8 Will a man rob God?—Yet ye have robbed me.
But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee?
[p]In tithes and offerings.
9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse:
For ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.
10 Bring [q]ye all the tithes into [r]the storehouse,
That there may be meat in mine house,
And prove me now herewith,—saith the LORD of hosts,
If I will not open you the [s]windows of heaven,
And [3]pour you out a blessing,
That *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*
11 And I will rebuke [t]the devourer for your sakes,
And he shall not [4]destroy the fruits of your ground;
Neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
12 And all nations shall call you blessed:
For ye shall be [u]a delightsome land,—saith the LORD of hosts.
13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD:
Yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?
14 Ye [v]have said,—It *is* vain to serve God;
And what profit *is it* that we have kept [5]his ordinance,
And that we have walked [6]mournfully before the LORD of hosts?
15 And now [w]we call the proud happy;
Yea, they that work wickedness [7]are set up;
Yea, *they that* [x]tempt God are even delivered.
16 Then they [y]that feared the LORD spake [z]often one to another:
And the LORD hearkened, and heard *it,*
And a book of remembrance was written before him
For them that feared the LORD,—and that thought upon his name.
17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts,
In that day when I make up my [8]jewels;
And I will spare them,
As a man spareth his own son that serveth him.
18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked,
Between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.
4 FOR, behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven;
And all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble:
And the day that cometh shall burn them up,—saith the LORD of hosts,
That it shall leave them neither root nor branch.
2 But unto you that fear my name
Shall the [a]Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings;
And ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.
3 And [b]ye shall tread down the wicked;
For they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet,
In the day that I shall do *this,* saith the LORD of hosts.

B. C. 397.

CHAP. 3.
o Lev. 26. 40-42. Deut. 30. 1-4. 1 Ki. 8. 47-49. Isa. 55. 6, 7. Jer. 3. 12-14. Zech. 1. 3.
p Neh. 13. 10.
q Pro. 3. 9. 2 Chr. 31. 4.
r 1 Chr. 26. 20. 2 Chr. 31. 11. Neh. 10. 38. Neh. 13. 12.
s Gen. 7. 11. Neh. 10. 38. Neh. 12. 44, 47.
3 empty out. 2 Chr. 31. 10.
t Amos 4. 9. Amos 7. 1-3. Joel 2. 25. Hag. 2. 17.
4 corrupt.
u Dan. 8. 9.
v Job 21. 14. Job 22. 7. Ps. 73. 8-11. Zeph. 1. 12.
5 his observation.
6 in black.
w Ps. 73. 12.
7 are built.
x Ps. 95. 9. Eze. 9. 4.
y Gen. 22. 12. 1 Ki. 18. 3, 4, 12. Job 28. 28. Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 66. 16. Ps. 111. 10. Ps. 112. 1.
z Heb. 3. 13.
8 Or, special treasure.

CHAP. 4.
a 2 Sam. 23. 4. Ps. 47. 1. Ps. 84. 11. Pro. 4. 18. Isa. 9. 2. Jer. 23. 6. Luke 1. 78. Eph. 5. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
b Mic. 7. 10.

4 Remember ye the law of Moses my servant,
Which I commanded unto him [c]in Horeb for all Israel,
With the statutes and judgments.
5 Behold, I will send you [d]Elijah the prophet
[e]Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:
6 And he shall [f]turn the heart of the fathers to the children,
And the heart of the children to their fathers,
Lest I come and smite the earth with [g]a curse.

B. C. 397.

CHAP. 4.
[c] Deut. 4. 10.
[d] Isa. 40. 3.
[e] ch. 3. 1. Matt. 11. 14.
[e] Joel 2. 31.
[f] Luke 1. 17.
[g] Dan. 9. 26. Luke 19. 27.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE
OF THE
KINGS AND PROPHETS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL.

THREE KINGS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL UNITED.

SAUL,	REIGNED 40 YEARS.		B. C. 1095.
DAVID,	—— 40 ——		— 1055.
SOLOMON,	—— 40 ——		— 1015.

PROPHETS OF JUDAH.	Years reigned.	TWENTY KINGS OF JUDAH.	USHER. Judah.	USHER. Israel.	CRESWELL. Judah.	CRESWELL. Israel.	HALES. Judah.	HALES. Israel.	NINETEEN KINGS OF ISRAEL.	Years reigned.	PROPHETS OF ISRAEL.
			B. C.		B. C.		B. C.				
Shemaiah	17	Rehoboam - -	975		974		990				
				975		974		990	Jeroboam - -	22	Man of God from Judah.
	3	Abijam, or *Abijah* -	958		957		973				
Oded	41	Asa - - - -	955		955		970				Ahijah.
Azariah				954		953		968	Nadab - -	2	
Hanani				953		952		966	Baasha - -	24	
Jehu, son of Hanani				930		929		943	Elah - - -	2	
				929		928		942	Zimri - - -	7 days	
				929		928		942	Omri - - -	12	
				918		917		931	Ahab - - -	22	Elijah.
	25	Jehoshaphat - -	914		914		929				Micaiah.
				898		896		909	Ahaziah - -	2	
Eliezer				896		895		907	Jehoram, or *Joram*	12	Elisha.
Jahaziel	8	Jehoram, or *Joram*, (Four years jointly with Jehoshaphat, and four years alone.)	892		890		904				
	1	Ahaziah, or *Jehoahaz*	885		883		896				
	6	Athaliah - -	884		882		895				
				884		882		895	Jehu - - -	28	
	40	Jehoash, or *Joash* -	878		876		889				
				856		854		867	Jehoahaz - -	17	Jonah.
Zechariah, son of Jehoiada				841		838		850	Jehoash, or *Joash*	16	
	29	Amaziah - - -	839		836		849				
				825		822		834	Jeroboam II. -	41	Hosea.
Zechariah, (who had understanding in the visions of God. 2 Ch. xxvi. 5)	52	Uzziah, or *Azariah*	810		807		809				Amos.
									Interregnum for Eleven Years.		
				773		770		771	Zachariah - -	6 mo.	
				772		769		771	Shallum - -	1 mo.	
				772		768		770	Menahem - -	10	
				761		758		760	Pekahiah - -	2	
				759		756		758	Pekah - - -	20	Oded.
Isaiah	16	Jotham - - -	758		755		757				
Micah	16	Ahaz - - -	742		739		741				
				739		736		738	Hoshea kills Pekah. Anarchy for some years.		
				730		727		728	Hoshea - - settled in the kingdom.	9	
Nahum	29	Hezekiah - -	726		724		725				
				721		718		719			
Joel	55	Manasseh - -	698		695		696				
	2	Amon - - -	643		641		641				
Jeremiah	31	Josiah - - -	641		640		639				
Habakkuk	3 mo.	Jehoahaz, or *Shallum*	610		609						
Zephaniah	11	Jehoiakim - -	610		609		608				
Ezekiel	3 mo.	Jehoiachin, or *Jeconiah*, or *Coniah* -	599		598						
Daniel											
Obadiah	11	Zedekiah - -	599		598		597				
		Judah carried captive to Babylon - -	588		588		586				
		GOVERNORS OF JERUSALEM AFTER THE CAPTIVITY.									
Haggai		Zerubbabel - -	536								
Zechariah		Ezra - - -	457								
Malachi		Nehemiah - -	445								

The kingdom of Israel overthrown by the Assyrians. Shalmanezer, king of Assyria, came up against Samaria in the sixth year of the reign of Hoshea, and after a siege of three years, took the city, carried Israel away into Assyria, and having removed them to the cities of Halah and Habor, by the river Gozan, and into the cities of the Medes, he placed Assyrians in the cities of Samaria in their room.

TABLES

OF

TIME, WEIGHTS, MEASURES, AND MONIES.

TIME.

1 Abib or Nisan,	*March, April.*	Jewish sabbath day, the 7th day of the week.
2 Zif or Ijar,	*April, May.*	Christian sabbath day, 1st day of the week.
3 Sivan,	*May, June.*	The first hour of the Jewish day, our seven in the morning.
4 Thamu,	*June, July.*	
5 Ab,	*July, August.*	The first watch, from evening till nine at night.
6 Elul,	*Aug. Septem.*	The second, or middle watch, from nine till midnight.
7 Ethanim or Tisri,	*Septem. Oct.*	
8 Bul or Marchesvan,	*Oct. Novem.*	The third watch, or cock-crowing, from midnight till three in the morning.
9 Chisleu,	*Nov. Decem.*	
10 Tebeth,	*Decem. Jan.*	The fourth, or morning watch, from three till morning.
11 Shebat,	*Jan. Feb.*	
12 Adar or Ve-adar, *intercal.*	*Feb. March.*	

WEIGHTS—TROY.

	lbs.	oz.	dwt.	grs.
A Gerah, about	0	0	0	12
A Shekel (20 gerahs),	0	0	10	0
A Maneh (60 shekels),	2	6	0	0
A Talent (60 manehs),	125	0	0	6

LIQUID MEASURES, REDUCED TO ENGLISH WINE MEASURE.

	ga's.	qts.	pts.
A Log (1-72nd of an ephah), about	0	0	0·75
A Cab (1-18th ditto),	0	0	3·33
An Omer, (1-10th ditto),	0	3	0
A Hin (1-6th ditto),	1	1	0
A Seah (1-3rd ditto),	2	2	0
An Ephah, or Bath,	7	2	0·5
A Homer, (Chomah,) or Cor,	75	2	1

MEASURES OF LENGTH.

	yds.	ft.	in.
A Digit (or finger), about	0	0	0·74
A Palm, or hand's breadth (four fingers),	0	0	3
A Span (three palms), nearly	0	0	9
A Common Cubit (two spans),	0	1	6
A Sacred ditto,	0	1	9·875
A Fathom,	0	7	3·5
A Pace,	0	5	0
A Furlong, or Stadium,	145	4	6

A Sabbath Day's Journey, about an English Mile, some say two.

DRY OR CORN MEASURE.

	pks.	gals.	pts.
A Cab, nearly	0	0	3
An Omer (or Gomer),	0	5	1
A Seah,	1	0	1
An Ephah,	3	0	3
A Letech, or Half-Homer,	16	0	0
A Homer, or Cor,	32	0	1

MONEY.

	£	s.	d.
A Shekel of Silver,	0	2	3·5
Ditto of Gold,	1	16	6
A Drachm (Silver),	0	0	10
A Bekah, Didrachma, or Half-shekel,	0	1	1·75
A Gerah (1-20th of ditto), about	0	0	1·25
A Maneh, or Mina (50 shekels),	5	14	7
A Talent of Silver,	342	3	9
Ditto of Gold (3000 shekels),	5475	0	0

ROMAN MONIES MENTIONED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	£	s.	d.
A Mite, about equal in our money to	0	0	0·75
A Farthing (two mites),	0	0	1·5
A Penny (*denarius*),	0	0	7·5
A Pound (*mina*),	3	2	6

FAMILY REGISTER

The Reference Paragraph Testament.

THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST:

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK;
AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED,
BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.

WITH SELECTED PARALLEL REFERENCES AND MARGINAL READINGS.

ARRANGED IN
PARAGRAPHS AND PARALLELISMS.

THE TEXT ONLY PRINTED BY AUTHORITY.

LONDON AND GLASGOW:
WILLIAM COLLINS, SONS, & COMPANY.

MDCCCLXXI.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. MATTHEW.

1 THE book of the [a]generation of Jesus Christ, [b]the son of David, [c]the
son of Abraham.
2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas
3 and his brethren; and Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and
4 [d]Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; and Aram begat Amina-
5 dab; and Aminadab begat [e]Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; and
Salmon begat Booz of [f]Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and
6 Obed begat Jesse; and [g]Jesse begat David the king;
And David [h]the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of
7 Urias; and [i]Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia
8 begat Asa; and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and
9 Joram begat Ozias; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz;
10 and Achaz begat Ezekias; and [j]Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses
11 begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; and [1]Josias begat Jechonias and
his brethren, about the time they were [k]carried away to Babylon:
12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel;
13 and Salathiel begat [l]Zorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud
14 begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and
15 Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar;
16 and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob begat
Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born [m]Jesus who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations;
and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen
generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are*
fourteen generations.
18 Now the [n]birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his
mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was
19 found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being a
just *man*, and not willing [o]to make her a public example, was minded to
20 put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the
angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son
of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; [p]for that which is
21 [2]conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son,
and thou shalt call his name [3]Jesus; for [q]he shall save his people from
22 their sins. (Now all this was done, that [r]it might be fulfilled which was
23 spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, [s]a virgin shall be
with child, and shall bring forth a son, and [4]they shall call his name
24 Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, [t]God with us.) Then Joseph,
being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him,
25 and took unto him his wife; and knew her not till she had brought forth
[u]her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS.
2 NOW when [a]Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of
Herod the king, behold, there came wise men [b]from the east to Jerusalem,
2 saying, [c]Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen [d]his

A. M 4000.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Luke 3. 23.
[b] Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 11. 1. Acts 2. 30. Rom. 1. 3.
[c] Gal. 3. 16.
[d] Ruth 4. 18. 1 Chr. 2. 5-9.
[e] Num. 1. 7.
[f] Jos. 6. 22. Heb. 11. 31.
[g] 1 Sam. 16. 1.
[h] 2 Sam. 12. 24.
[i] 1 Ki. 11. 43. 1 Chr. 3. 10.
[j] 2 Ki. 20. 21.
[1] Some read, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias. 1 Chr. 3. 15.
[k] 2 Ki. 25. 11. Jer. 27. 20.
[l] Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 1. 1.
[m] Gen. 3. 1 Isa. 9. 6.
[n] Luke 1. 27. Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 10. 5.
[o] Deut. 24. 1.
[p] Luke 1. 35.
[2] begotten.
[3] That is, Saviour.
[q] Gen. 49. 10. Jer. 33. 16. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 5. 31. Heb. 7. 25. 1 John 3. 5. Rev. 1. 5.
[r] Heb. 6. 18.
[s] Isa. 7. 14.
[4] Or, his name shall be called.
[t] Isa. 9. 6.
[u] Ex. 13. 2.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Dan. 9. 24.
[b] 1 Ki. 4. 30.
[c] Luke 2. 11.
[d] Num. 24. 17.

3 star in the east, and are come to worship him. When Herod the king had
4 heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all [e]the chief priests and [f]scribes of the people
5 together, [g]he demanded of them where Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the
6 prophet, And [h]thou, Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, [i]that
7 shall [1]rule my people Israel. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.
8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again,
9 that I may come and worship him also. When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before
10 them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. When
11 they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down and [j]worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they [2]presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense,
12 and myrrh. And being warned of God [k]in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word:
14 for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt;
15 and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out [l]of Egypt have I called my son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.
17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by [m]Jeremy the prophet, saying,
18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when [n]Herod was dead, behold, an [o]angel of the Lord appeareth in
20 a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, [p]Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which
21 sought the young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child
22 and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a
23 dream, he turned aside [q]into the parts of Galilee: and he came and dwelt in a city [r]called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled [s]which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a [3]Nazarene.

3 IN those days came [a]John the Baptist, preaching [b]in the wilder-
2 ness of Judea, and saying, Repent ye: for [c]the kingdom of heaven is at
3 hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, [d]The voice of one crying in the wilderness, [e]Prepare ye the way of the

A. M. 4000.

CHAP. 2.
e Ps. 2. 1.
f 2 Chr. 34. 13. Ezra 7. 6, 11, 12.
g Mal. 2. 7 John 3. 10.
h Mic. 5. 2. John 7. 42.
i Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 19. Rev. 2. 27.
1 Or, feed. Isa. 40. 11.
j Ps. 2. 12. Ps. 95. 6. John 5. 23. Acts 10. 26. Rev. 19. 10.
2 Or, offered. Ps. 22. 29. Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 49. 7. Isa. 60. 6.
k Gen. 20. 6, 7. Gen. 27. 19. Gen. 31. 24. Job 33. 15. Dan. 2. 19. ch. 1. 20.
l Ex. 4. 22. Num. 24. 8. Hos. 2. 15. Hos. 11. 1.
m Jer. 31. 15.
n Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 51. 12. Dan. 8. 25. Dan. 11. 45.
o Ps. 139. 7. Jer. 30. 10. Ez. 11. 16. ch. 1. 20. ch. 5. 13.
p Pro. 3. 5, 6.
q ch. 3. 13. Luke 2. 39.
r Luke 2. 4. John 1. 45.
s Jud. 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 69. 9, 10. Isa. 53. 1.
3 That is, Branch, or, Separated one. Num. 6. 2.

CHAP. 3.
a Mal. 3. 1.
b Jos. 14. 10.
c Dan. 2. 44.
d Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4.
e Luke 1. 76.

4 Lord, make his paths straight. And [f] the same John [g] had his raiment
of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat
was [h] locusts and wild [i] honey.
5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round
6 about Jordan, and [j] were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.
7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to
8 flee from [k] the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits [1] meet for
9 repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We [l] have Abraham
to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to
10 raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the ax is laid unto the
root of the trees: [m] therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good
11 fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. I [n] indeed baptize you with
water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I,
whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: [o] he shall baptize you with the
12 Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: whose [p] fan *is* in his hand, and he will
throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he
will [q] burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.
13 Then cometh Jesus [r] from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of
14 him. But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee,
15 and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to [s] fulfil all righteousness. Then he
16 suffered him. And [t] Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway
out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw
17 [u] the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: and
[v] lo a voice from heaven, saying, This [w] is my beloved Son, in whom I am
well pleased.

4 THEN was [a] Jesus led up of [b] the Spirit into the wilderness to be
2 [c] tempted of the devil. And when he had [d] fasted forty days and forty
3 nights, he was afterward an hungered. And when the tempter came
to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones
4 be made bread. But he answered and said, [e] It is written, Man [f] shall not
live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth
of God.
5 Then the devil taketh him up [g] into the holy city, and setteth him
6 on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of
God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He [h] shall give his angels charge
concerning thee; and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any
7 time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, It is
written again, Thou [i] shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and
9 showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and
saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down
10 and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for
it is written, [j] Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt
11 thou serve. Then the devil [k] leaveth him; and, behold, [l] angels came and
ministered unto him.
12 Now [m] when Jesus had heard that John was [1] cast into prison, he
13 departed into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in
Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 3.
[f] Mark 1. 6.
[g] 2 Ki. 1. 8. Zech. 13. 4.
[h] Lev. 11. 22.
[i] 1 Sam. 14. 25.
[j] Acts 19. 4.
[k] Rom. 5. 9. 1 Thes. 1. 10.
[1] Or, answerable to amendment of life. 2 Cor. 7. 1, 11.
[l] John 8. 33. Acts 13. 26.
[m] ch. 7. 19. John 15. 6.
[n] Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. Acts 1. 5.
[o] Isa. 4. 4. Mal. 3. 2. Acts 2. 3, 4. Titus 3. 5.
[p] Mal. 3. 3.
[q] Mal. 4. 1. ch. 13. 30.
[r] ch. 2. 22.
[s] Dan. 9. 24.
[t] Mark 1. 10. Luke 3. 22.
[u] Isa. 11. 2. Luke 3. 22. John 1. 32.
[v] John 12. 28.
[w] Ps. 2. 7. Isa. 42. 1. Luke 9. 35.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Mark 1. 12.
[b] 1 Ki. 18. 12.
[c] Heb. 4. 15.
[d] Ex. 34. 28.
[e] Eph. 6. 17.
[f] Deut. 8. 3.
[g] Neh. 11. 1. Isa. 48. 2. Isa. 52. 1.
[h] Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14.
[i] Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14. 22. Deut. 6. 16. Mal. 3. 15.
[j] Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 10. 20. Jos. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 7. 3.
[k] Jas. 4. 7.
[l] Heb. 1. 14.
[m] Luke 3. 20.
[1] Or, delivered up

14 Nephthalim: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the
15 prophet, saying, The [n] land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the
16 way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: the [o] people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and
17 shadow of death light is sprung up. From [p] that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, [q] Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
18 And [r] Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon [s] called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for
19 they were fishers. And he saith unto them, Follow me, and [t] I will make
20 you fishers of men. And [u] they straightway left *their* nets, and followed
21 him. And [v] going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father,
22 mending their nets; and he called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.
23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching [w] in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness
24 and all manner of disease among the people. And his [x] fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had
25 the palsy; and he healed them. And there followed him [y] great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

5 AND seeing the multitudes, [a] he went up into a mountain: and when
2 he was set, his disciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,
3 Blessed [b] *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
4,5 Blessed [c] *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed
6 [d] *are* the meek: for [e] they shall inherit the earth. Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: [f] for they shall be
7,8 filled. Blessed *are* the merciful: [g] for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed
9 [h] *are* the pure in heart: for [i] they shall see God. Blessed *are* [j] the
10 peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed [k] *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is
11 the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you
12 [1] falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to
14 be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Ye [l] are the light of
15 the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a [2] bushel, but on a candlestick; and it
16 giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that [m] they may see your good works, and glorify [n] your Father which is in heaven.
17 Think [o] not that I am come to destroy the Law, or the Prophets: I am
18 not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, [p] Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law,

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 4.
[n] Isa. 9. 1, 2.
[o] Isa. 42. 7. Luke 2. 32.
[p] Mark 1. 14.
[q] ch. 10. 7.
[r] Mark 1. 16.
[s] Matt. 16.18. John 1. 42.
[t] Ezek. 47.10. Luke 5. 10.
[u] ch. 10.37,38. Mark 10.28. Luke 18. 28. Gal. 1. 16.
[v] Mark 1. 19. Luke 5. 10.
[w] ch. 9. 35. Mark 1. 21, 39. Luke 4. 15.
[x] Isa. 52. 13. Mark 1. 28. Luke 4. 14.
[y] Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 55. 5. ch. 19. 2. Mark 3. 7.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Mark 3. 13. Luke 6. 12.
[b] Ps. 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15.
[c] 2 Cor. 1. 7. Rev. 21. 4.
[d] Ps. 37. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 4.
[e] Rom. 4. 13.
[f] Isa. 65. 13.
[g] Ps. 41. 1. Heb. 6. 10.
[h] Heb. 12. 14.
[i] 1 Cor. 13.12. 1 John 3 2,3.
[j] Heb. 12. 14.
[k] Mark 10. 30. Luke 6. 22, 23. 2 Cor. 4. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
[1] lying.
[l] Pro. 4. 18. Phil. 2. 15.
[2] modius. It contained nearly a peck.
[m] 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[n] John 15. 8. 1 Cor. 14.25.
[o] Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 10. 4. Gal. 3. 24.
[p] Luke 16. 17.

19 till all be fulfilled. Whosoever [q]therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same
20 shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed [r]*the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said [3]by them of old time, [s]Thou shalt not
22 kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: but I say unto you, That [t]whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, [4]Raca! shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall
23 say, Thou [5]fool! shall be in danger of hell fire. Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought
24 against thee; leave [u]there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
25 Agree [v]with thine adversary quickly, whiles [w]thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the
26 judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Verily I say unto thee, Thou [x]shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not
28 commit adultery: but I say unto you, That whosoever looketh [y]on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his
29 heart. And [z]if thy right eye [6]offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish,
30 and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, [a]Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give
32 her a writing of divorcement: but I say unto you, That [b]whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said [7]by them of old time, [c]Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but [d]shalt perform unto the Lord thine
34 oaths: but I say unto you, [e]Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it
35 is [f]God's throne: nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by
36 Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear
37 by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. But [g]let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An [h]eye for an eye, and a tooth
39 for a tooth: but I say unto you, [i]That ye resist not evil; [j]but whosoever
40 shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have
41 *thy* cloak also. And whosoever [k]shall compel thee to go a mile, go with
42 him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from [l]him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 5.

[q] Gal. 3. 10. Jas. 2. 10.
[r] Rom. 10. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Phil. 3. 9.
[3] Or, to them.
[s] Ex. 20. 13. 2Sam. 20. 18. Job 8. 8.
[t] 1 John 3. 15.
[4] That is, vain fellow.
[5] Or, graceless wretch. John 8. 44. Acts 13. 10.
[u] Job 42. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
[v] Job 22. 21. Pro. 25. 8. Heb. 3. 7.
[w] Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6.
[x] 2 Thes. 1. 9.
[y] Gen. 34. 2. Pro. 6. 25. Eph. 5. 5. Heb. 13. 4.
[z] Mark 9. 43.
[6] Or, do cause thee to offend. Ps. 119. 37.
[a] Deut. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 1. Mark 10. 2.
[b] Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10.
[7] to the ancients.
[c] Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Num. 30. 2. Deut. 5. 11. Ps. 50. 14. Ps. 76. 11. Eccl. 5. 4-6. Nah. 1. 15.
[d] Deut. 23. 23.
[e] Jas. 5. 12.
[f] Isa. 66. 1.
[g] 1 Cor. 1. 17-20. Col. 4. 6. Jas. 5. 12.
[h] Lev. 24. 20.
[i] Pro. 20. 22. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
[j] Isa. 50. 6.
[k] Mark 15. 21.
[l] Deut. 15. 8.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou [m]shalt love thy neighbour,
44 [n]and hate thine enemy: but I say unto you, [o]Love your enemies, bless
them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray [p]for them
45 which despitefully use you, and persecute you; that ye may be the
children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to
rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the
46 unjust. For [q]if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do
47 not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only,
48 what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so? Be [r]ye
therefore perfect, even [s]as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

6 TAKE heed that ye do not your [1]alms before men, to be seen of
them; otherwise ye have no reward [2]of your Father which is in heaven.
2 Therefore, [a]when thou doest *thine* alms, [3]do not sound a trumpet
before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets,
that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have
3 their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know
4 what thy right hand doeth; that thine alms may be in secret: and thy
Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.
5 And when thou [b]prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for
they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the
streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They
6 have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet,
and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret;
7 and thy Father [c]which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. But
when ye pray, [d]use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* [e]for they
8 think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye
therefore like unto them: for your [f]Father knoweth what things ye
9 have need of before ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye:
10 [g]Our Father which art in heaven, [h]Hallowed be thy name. Thy
11 kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, [i]as *it is* in heaven. Give
12 us this day our [j]daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we
13 forgive our debtors. And [k]lead us not into temptation, but deliver
[l]us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory,
14 for ever. Amen. For [m]if ye forgive men their trespasses, your hea-
15 venly Father will also forgive you: but [n]if ye forgive not men their
trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
16 Moreover, [o]when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad counten-
ance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to
17 fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when
18 thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; that thou appear
not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy
Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.
19 Lay [p]not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust
20 doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: but [q]lay up
for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth
21 corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: for where
22 your treasure is, there will your heart be also. The [r]light of the body is
the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of
23 light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness.
If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, [s]how great *is* that dark-

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 5.
[m] Lev. 19. 18.
[n] Deut. 23. 6.
[o] Pro. 25. 21. Rom. 12. 14.
[p] Luke 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[q] Luke 6. 32.
[r] Gen. 17. 1.
[s] Eph. 5. 1.

CHAP. 6.
1 Or, righteousness.
2 Or, with.
[a] Rom. 12. 8
3 Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.
[b] Jer. 29. 12. Luke 18. 1. John 16. 24.
[c] Jer. 17. 10.
[d] Eccl. 5. 2. Dan. 9. 18, 19. ch. 26. 39, 42, 44.
[e] 1 Ki. 18. 26.
[f] Ps. 139. 2.
[g] Luke 11. 2.
[h] Isa. 6. 3. Ezek. 36. 23. Rev. 4. 11.
[i] Ps. 103. 20.
[j] Job 23. 12. Pro. 30. 8.
[k] 1 Cor. 10. 13. Jas. 1. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 3. 10.
[l] John 17. 15.
[m] Mark 11. 25. Eph. 4. 32. Col. 3. 13.
[n] ch. 18. 35. Jas. 2. 13.
[o] 2 Sam. 12. 16. Neh. 1. 4. Esth. 4. 16. Ps. 35. 13. Ps. 69. 10. Isa. 58. 5.
[p] Pro. 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Heb. 13. 5. Jas. 5. 1.
[q] 1 Tim. 6. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 4.
[r] Luke 11. 34.
[s] Rom. 1. 21. 2 Cor. 4. 4.

24 ness! No [t]man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one,
and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other.
25 [u]Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, [4]Take
no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor
yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat,
26 and the body than raiment? Behold [v]the fowls of the air: for they sow
not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly
27 Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you,
28 by taking thought, can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take
ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow:
29 they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even
30 Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if
God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is
cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall
32 we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these
things do the Gentiles seek:) for [w]your heavenly Father knoweth that ye
33 have need of all these things. But [x]seek ye first the kingdom of God,
and his righteousness; [y]and all these things shall be added unto you.
34 Take therefore no [5]thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take
thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil
thereof.

7 JUDGE [a]not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye
judge, ye shall be judged: [b]and with what measure ye mete, it shall be
3 measured to you again. And [c]why beholdest thou the mote that is in
thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of
5 thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite,
first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see
clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
6 Give [d]not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls
before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and
rend you.
7 Ask, [e]and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and
8 it shall be opened unto you: for [f]every one that asketh receiveth;
and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be
9 opened. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will
10 he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children,
how much [g]more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things
to them that ask him!
12 Therefore all things [h]whatsoever ye would that men should do to you,
do ye even so to them: for [i]this is the Law and the Prophets.
13 Enter [j]ye in at the strait gate: [k]for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the
way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
14 [l]because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto
life, and few there be that find it.
15 Beware [l]of false prophets, [m]which come to you in sheep's clothing, but
16 inwardly they are [n]ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits.
17 [o]Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so [p]every

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 6.
t Luke 16. 13.
u Gal. 1. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
4 Be not anxiously careful.
Ps. 55. 22. Phil. 4. 6.
v Job 38. 41. Ps. 147. 9.
w Ps. 23. 1. Phil. 4. 19.
x 1 Ki. 3. 13. Ps. 34. 9. Ps. 37. 25. Mark 10. 30. Luke 12. 31. Rom. 8. 32. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
y Ps. 34. 9, 10. ch. 19. 29. Mark 10. 30. Luke 18. 29, 30. Rom. 8. 32.
5 anxious thought

CHAP. 7.
a Rom. 2. 1. Rom. 14. 3. Jas. 4. 11.
b Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38.
c Luke 6. 41.
d Pro. 9. 7, 8. Pro. 23. 9. Acts 13. 45.
e ch. 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. John 15. 7. Jas. 1. 5, 6. 1 John 3. 22.
f Pro. 8. 17. Jer. 29. 12. Jon. 2. 2. Jon. 3. 8-10.
g Isa. 49. 15. Rom. 8. 32.
h Luke 6. 31.
i Lev. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 8. Gal. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
j Luke 9. 23. Luke 13. 24.
k 1 John 5. 19.
l Or, how.
l Deut. 13. 3. Jer. 23. 16. Rom. 16. 17.
m Mic. 3. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
n Acts 20. 29.
o Luke 6. 43.
p Jer. 11. 19.

good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth
18 evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a cor-
19 rupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good
20 fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, [q]Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in
22 heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we [r]not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in
23 thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: [s]depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore, [t]whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them,
25 I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and [u]the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and [v]it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.
26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:
27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: [w]and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, [x]the people
29 were astonished at his doctrine: for [y]he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

8 WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, [a]behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord,
3 if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his
4 leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, [b]See thou tell no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that [c]Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And [d]when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him
6 a centurion, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at
7 home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. And Jesus saith unto him,
8 I will come and heal him. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I [e]am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but [f]speak the word
9 only, and my servant shall be healed. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he
10 doeth *it*. When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in
11 Israel. And I say unto you, That [g]many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the
12 kingdom of heaven: but [h]the children of the kingdom [i]shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 And [j]when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw [k]his wife's mother
15 laid, and sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 7.
[q] Hos. 8. 2. Acts 19. 13. Rom. 2. 13. Jas. 1. 22.
[r] Num. 24. 4. ch. 10. 5-8. Luke 13. 26. John 11. 51. 1 Cor. 13. 2. Heb. 6. 4-6.
[s] Ps. 5. 5. Ps. 6. 8. ch. 25. 41.
[t] Luke 6. 47.
[u] Acts 14. 22. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
[v] 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
[w] Heb. 10. 31. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
[x] ch. 13. 54. Mark 1. 22. Mark 6. 2. Luke 4. 32.
[y] Isa. 50. 4. John 7. 46.

CHAP. 8.
[a] Mark 1. 40. Luke 5. 12. 2 Ki. 5. 1. 2 Chr. 26. 19.
[b] ch. 9. 30. Mark 5. 43.
[c] Lev. 14. 3. Luke 5. 14.
[d] Luke 7. 1.
[e] Luke 15. 19.
[f] Ps. 33. 9. Ps. 103. 3. Ps. 107. 20. Jer. 17. 14.
[g] Gen. 12. 3. Isa. 2. 2, 3. Isa. 11. 10. Mal. 1. 11. Luke 13. 29. Acts 10. 45. Acts 11. 18. Acts 14. 27. Rom. 15. 9. Eph. 3. 6. Rev. 5. 9. Rev. 14. 6.
[h] ch. 21. 43.
[i] ch. 13. 42. ch. 22. 13. ch. 24. 51. ch. 25. 30. Luke 13. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 17. Jude 13.
[j] Mark 1. 29. Luke 4. 38.
[k] 1 Cor. 9. 5.

16 When [l]the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and
17 healed all that were sick: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself [m]took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave command-
19 ment to depart unto the other side. And [n]a certain scribe came, and said
20 unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have*
21 nests; but [o]the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. And [p]another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, [q]suffer me first to go and bury
22 my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let [r]the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.
24 And, [s]behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the
25 ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. And his disciples
26 came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. And he saith unto them, Why [t]are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then [u]he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.
27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 And [v]when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the
29 tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What [w]have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many [x]swine feeding.
31 So the devils [y]besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go
32 away into the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and
33 perished in the waters. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the
34 possessed of the devils. And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they [z]besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

9 AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, [a]and came into his own
2 city. And, [b]behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: [c]and Jesus, seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the
3 palsy, Son, be of good cheer; [d]thy sins be forgiven thee. And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.
4 And Jesus, [e]knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in
5 your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or
6 to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that [f]the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the
7 palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. And he arose,
8 and departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 And [g]as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Fol-

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 8.
[l] Mark 1. 32. Luke 4. 40.
[m] Isa. 53. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[n] Luke 9. 57.
[o] Ps. 22. 6. Ps. 40. 17. Ps. 69. 29. Luke 2. 7, 12. Luke 8. 3. John 1. 10, 11. 2 Cor. 8. 9.
[p] Luke 9. 59.
[q] 1 Ki. 19. 20.
[r] Eph. 2. 1.
[s] Mark 4. 37. Luke 8. 23.
[t] Phil. 4. 6.
[u] Job 38. 8-11. Ps. 65. 7. Ps. 89. 9. Ps. 93. 4. Ps. 104. 3. Ps. 107. 29. Pro. 30. 4. Nah. 1. 4.
[v] Mark 5. 1.
[w] 2 Sam. 16. 10. 2 Sam. 19. 22. Joel 3. 4. Mark 1. 24. Mark 5. 7. Luke 4. 34. Luke 8. 28. John 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 4.
[x] Deut. 14. 8.
[y] Phil. 2. 10.
[z] Deut. 5. 25. 1 Ki. 17. 18. Luke 5. 8. Acts 16. 39.

CHAP. 9.
[a] ch. 4. 13.
[b] Mark 2. 3. Luke 5. 8.
[c] ch. 8. 10.
[d] Ps. 32. 1, 2. Luke 5. 20. Acts 13. 38, 39. Rom. 4. 6-8. Rom. 5. 11. Eph. 1. 7.
[e] Ps. 139. 2. ch. 12. 25. Mark 12. 15. Luke 5. 22.
[f] Luke 5. 21. Acts 5. 31. 2 Cor. 2. 10.
[g] Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 27.

A. D. 31.

10 low me. And he arose, and followed him. And [h] it came to pass, as
Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came
11 and sat down with him and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw
it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with [i] publicans
12 and [j] sinners? But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that
13 be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and
learn what *that* meaneth, I [k] will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am
not come to call the righteous, [l] but sinners to repentance.
14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, [m] Why do we and the
15 Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them,
Can [n] the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom
is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be
16 taken from them, and [o] then shall they fast. No man putteth a piece
of [1] new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up
17 taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither do men
put new wine into old bottles; else the bottles break, and the wine
runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new
bottles, and both are preserved.
18 While [p] he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain
ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but
19 come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose,
and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.
20 And, [q] behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood
twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:
21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be
22 whole. But Jesus turned him about; and when he saw her, he said,
Daughter, be of good comfort; [r] thy faith hath made thee whole. And
the woman was made whole from that hour.
23 And [s] when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw [t] the minstrels
24 and the people making a noise, he said unto them, [u] Give place; for the
25 maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But
when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand,
26 and the maid arose. And [2] the fame hereof went abroad into all that
land.
27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying,
28 and saying, [v] *Thou* son of David, have mercy on us. And when he was
come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto
them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea,
29 Lord. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it
30 unto you. And [w] their eyes were opened: and Jesus straitly charged
31 them, saying, [x] See *that* no man know *it*. But [y] they, when they were
departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.
32 As [z] they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man pos-
33 sessed with a devil. And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake:
34 and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. But
the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.
35 And [a] Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their
synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing
36 every sickness and every disease, among the people. But when he saw
the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they

CHAP. 9.
[h] Mark 2. 15. Luke 5. 29.
[i] Luke 5. 30. Luke 15. 2. Luke 19. 7. Gal. 2. 5.
[j] Gal. 2. 15. Eph. 2. 12.
[k] Pro. 21. 3. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6.
[l] 1 Tim. 1.15. 1 John 3. 5.
[m] Mark 2. 18. Luke 5. 33. Luke 18. 12.
[n] Luke 24.13. John 3. 29. John 16. 6. Acts 1. 10.
[o] Acts 13. 2. Acts 14. 23. 1 Cor. 7. 5.
[1] Or, raw, or. unwrought cloth.
[p] Mark 5. 22. Luke 8. 41.
[q] Lev. 15. 25. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.
[r] Mark 10.52. Luke 7. 50. Luke 8. 48. Luke 17. 19. Luke 18.42. Acts 14. 9. Heb. 4. 2.
[s] Mark 5. 38. Luke 8. 51.
[t] 2 Chr. 35.25.
[u] 1 Ki. 17. 18-24. Acts 9. 40. Acts 20. 10.
[2] Or, this fame.
Isa. 52. 13.
[v] ch. 15. 22. ch. 20. 30. Mark 9. 22. Mark 10.47. Luke 17. 13. Luke 18.38.
[w] Ps. 146. 8. John 9. 7, 26.
[x] Luke 5. 14.
[y] Mark 7. 36.
[z] ch. 12. 22. Mark 9. 17. Luke 11.14.
[a] Mark 6. 6. Luke 13.22.

37 [3]fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. Then
saith he unto his disciples, [b]The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the
38 labourers *are* few; pray [c]ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he
will send forth labourers into his harvest.

10 AND [a]when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave
them power [1]*against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all
manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon,
[b]who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee,
3 and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew
the publican; James *the son* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname
4 was [2]Thaddeus; Simon [c]the Canaanite, and Judas [d]Iscariot, who also
betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not
into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of [e]the Samaritans enter
6 ye not: but [f]go rather to the [g]lost sheep of the house of Israel.
7 And [h]as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.
8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye
9 have received, freely give. [3]Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in
10 your purses, nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes,
11 nor yet [4]staves; [i]for the workman is worthy of his meat. And into
whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy;
12 and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into an house,
13 salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it:
14 but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever
shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that
15 house or city, [j]shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you,
It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the
day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: [k]be ye there-
17 fore wise as serpents, and [5]harmless as doves. But beware of men; for
they will deliver you up to the councils, and [l]they will scourge you in
18 their synagogues: and [m]ye shall be brought before governors and kings
19 for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when
they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for [n]it
20 shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For [o]it is not
ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.
21 And [p]the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father
the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause
22 them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's
23 sake: [q]but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But [r]when they
persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you,
Ye shall not [6]have gone over the cities of Israel, till [s]the Son of man be
24 come. The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his
25 lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and
the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house
[7]Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?
26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be
27 revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 9.
3 Or, were tired and lay down.
b Luke 10. 2. John 4. 35.
c Acts 13. 2. Acts 20. 28. 1 Cor. 12. 28.

CHAP. 10.
a Mark 3. 13. Mark 6. 7.
1 Or, over.
b ch. 4. 18. ch. 16. 16-18. John 1. 42.
2 Or, Judas. Jude 1.
c Acts 1. 13.
d John 13. 26.
e 2 Ki. 17. 24. John 4. 9. 20.
f ch. 15. 44. Acts 13. 46.
g Isa. 53. 6. Jer. 50. 6, 17. Rom. 11. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
h Luke 9. 2.
3 Or, Get. 1 Sam. 9. 7. Luke 22. 35.
4 a staff.
i Luke 10. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
j Neh. 5. 13. Acts 13. 51. Acts 18. 6. Acts 20. 26. 27.
k Gen. 3. 1. Luke 21. 15. Rom. 16. 19. Eph. 5. 15.
5 Or, simple. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
l Acts 5. 40.
m Acts 12. 1. Acts 24. 10.
n Ex. 4. 12. Jer. 1. 7.
o 2 Sam. 23. 2. Acts 4. 8. Acts 6. 10.
p Mic. 7. 6.
q Dan. 12. 12. Gal. 6. 9.
r John 7. 1. Acts 14. 6.
6 Or, end. or, finish.
s ch. 16. 28. Acts 2. 1.
7 Beelzebul.

28 ye upon the house-tops. And [t]fear not them which kill the body, but
are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy
29 both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a [8]farthing?
30 and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But
31 [u]the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore,
32 ye are of more value than many sparrows. Whosoever [v]therefore shall
confess me before men, [w]him will I confess also before my Father which
33 is in heaven. But [x]whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I
34 also deny before my Father which is in heaven. Think not that I am
come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.
35 For I am come to set a man at variance [y]against his father, and the
daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her
36 mother-in-law. And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.
37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me; and
38 he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me. And
he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.
39 He [z]that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my
40 sake shall find it. He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that
41 receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me. He [a]that receiveth a prophet
in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that
receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive
42 a righteous man's reward. And [b]whosoever shall give to drink unto
one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, [c]he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now [a]when John had heard [b]in the prison the works of Christ, he sent
3 two of his disciples, and said unto him, Art thou [c]he that should come,
4 or do we look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and
5 show John again those things which ye do hear and see: the [d]blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the [e]poor have the gospel preached
6 to them. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be [f]offended in me.

7 And [g]as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed
8 shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings'
9 houses. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto
10 you, [h]and more than a prophet. For this is *he*, of whom it is written, [i]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy
11 way before thee. Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist; notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.
12 And [j]from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of
13 heaven [1]suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. For [k]all
14 the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye will receive
15 *it*, this is [l]Elias, which was for to come. He [m]that hath ears to hear,
16 let him hear. But [n]whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like
17 unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, and

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 10.
t Isa. 8. 12. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
8 Halfpenny farthing. the tenth part of the Roman penny.
u Acts 27. 34.
v Rom. 10. 9.
w Rev. 3. 5.
x ch. 26. 70-75. Mark 8. 38.
y Mic. 7. 6. ch. 24. 10. Mark 13. 12.
z ch. 16. 25. Luke 17. 33. John 12. 25. Rev. 2. 10.
a 1 Ki. 17. 10. 2 Ki. 4. 8.
b ch. 25. 40. Mark 9. 42. Heb. 6. 10.
c Pro. 24. 14. Luke 6. 35.

CHAP. 11.
a Luke 7. 18.
b ch. 14. 3.
c Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 17. Dan. 9. 24. Mal. 3. 1-3.
d Isa 29. 18. Isa 35. 4. Isa. 42. 7.
e Ps. 22. 26. Isa. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. Jas. 2. 5.
f Isa. 8. 14. ch. 13. 57. ch. 24. 10. ch. 26. 31. Rom. 9. 32.
g Luke 7. 24.
h Luke 1. 76.
i Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2.
j Luke 16. 16.
1 Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.
k Mal. 4. 6.
l Mal. 4. 5. ch. 17. 12. Luke 1. 17. John 1. 23.
m Rev. 2. 7.
n Luke 7. 31.

saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have
18 mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. For John came neither
19 eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. The Son of man
came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and
a wine-bibber, [o]a friend of publicans and sinners. [p]But Wisdom is justified of her children.
20 Then [q]began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works
21 were done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe
unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you
had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago
22 [r]in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable
23 for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou,
Capernaum, [s]which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to
hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been
24 done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto
you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the
day of judgment, than for thee.
25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of
heaven and earth, because [t]thou hast hid these things from the wise and
26 prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father; for so it
27 seemed good in thy sight. All [u]things are delivered unto me of my
Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; [v]neither knoweth
any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will
28 reveal *him.* Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and
29 I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, [w]and learn of me;
for I am meek and [x]lowly in heart: and [y]ye shall find rest unto your
30 souls. For [z]my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.
12 AT that time [a]Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and
his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and
2 to eat. But when the Pharisees saw *it,* they said unto him, Behold, thy
3 disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. But
he said unto them, Have ye not read [b]what David did, when he was an
4 hungered, and they that were with him; how he entered into the house
of God, and did eat [c]the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat,
5 neither for them which were with him, [d]but only for the priests? Or
have ye not read in the [e] law, how that on the sabbath days the priests
6 in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say unto
7 you, That in this place is *one* [f]greater than the temple. But if ye had
known what *this* meaneth, I [g]will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would
8 not have condemned the guiltless. For the [h]Son of man is Lord even
of the sabbath day.
9 And [i]when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:
10 And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they
asked him, saying, [j]Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they
11 might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be
among you that shall have one sheep, and [k]if it fall into a pit on the
12 sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out? How much then
is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the
13 sabbath days. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand.
And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 11.
[o] ch. 9. 10. Luke 15. 2, 3. Luke 19. 7.
[p] Luke 7. 29, 35. 1 Cor. 1. 24-29. Phil. 2. 15.
[q] Luke 10. 13.
[r] Job 13. 6. Jon. 3. 8.
[s] Isa. 14 13. Lam. 2. 1.
[t] Ps. 8. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 2. 7, 8. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
[u] ch. 28. 18. Luke 10. 22. John 3. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 21.
[v] John 1. 18. John 6. 46. John 10 15.
[w] Phil. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.
[x] Zech. 9. 9. ch. 12. 19, 20. ch. 21. 5. 2 Cor. 10. 1. Phil. 2. 7, 8.
[y] Jer. 6. 16.
[z] 1 John 5. 3.

CHAP. 12.
[a] Deut. 23. 25. Mark 2. 23. Luke 6. 1.
[b] Ex. 25. 30. 1 Sam. 21. 6.
[c] Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5.
[d] Ex. 29. 32. Lev. 8. 31. Lev. 24. 9.
[e] Num. 28. 9. John 7. 22.
[f] 2 Chr. 6. 18. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Mal. 3. 1.
[g] Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6.
[h] Dan. 7. 13. ch. 9. 6. Mark 2 28. Luke 6. 5.
[i] Mark 3. 1. Luke 6. 6.
[j] Luke 13. 14. Luke 14. 3. John 9. 16
[k] Ex. 23. 4. Deut. 22. 4.

14 Then [l]the Pharisees went out, and [1]held a council against him, how
they might destroy him.
15 But when Jesus [m]knew *it*, [n]he withdrew himself from thence: and
16 great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; and charged
17 them that they should not make him known: that [o]it might be fulfilled
18 which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Behold [p]my servant,
whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I
will put [q]my Spirit upon him, and he shall show judgment to the Gen-
19 tiles. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice
20 in the streets. A [r]bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax
21 shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. And in
his name shall the Gentiles trust.
22 Then [s]was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and
dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both
23 spake and saw. And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this
24 [t]the son of David? But [u]when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This
fellow doth not cast out devils, but by [2]Beelzebub the prince of the devils.
25 And Jesus [v]knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom
divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house
26 divided against itself shall not stand: and if Satan cast out Satan, he
27 is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? And
if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast
28 *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out
devils by the Spirit of God, then [w]the kingdom of God is come unto
29 you. Or [x]else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and
spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he
30 will spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he
31 that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. Wherefore I say unto
you, [y]All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men:
[z]but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto
32 men. And whosoever [a]speaketh a word against the Son of man, [b]it shall
be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it
shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to
33 come. Either make the tree good, and [c]his fruit good; or else make the
tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.
34 O [d]generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? [e]for
35 out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man,
out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things:
and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.
36 But I say unto you, That every [f]idle word that men shall speak, they
37 shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words
thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
38 Then [g]certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying,
39 Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto
them, An evil and [h]adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there
40 shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: for
[i]as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so
shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart
41 of the earth. The [j]men of Nineve shall rise in judgment with this
generation, and [k]shall condemn it: [l]because they repented at the preach-

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 12.

[l] Mark 3. 6. Luke 6. 11. John 11. 53.
[1] Or, took counsel.
[m] Heb. 4. 13. Ps. 139. 2.
[n] Mark 3. 7.
[o] Num. 23. 19. Isa. 49. 5, 6. Isa. 52. 13.
[p] Isa. 42. 1. ch. 3. 16.
[q] Isa. 61. 1. ch. 11. 28.
[r] Isa. 40. 11.
[s] ch. 9. 32. Mark 3. 11. Mark 9. 17. Luke 11. 14.
[t] Rom. 9. 5.
[u] Mark 3. 22.
[2] Beelzebul.
[v] ch. 9. 4. John 2. 25. Rev. 2. 23.
[w] Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33. Luke 11. 20. Luke 17. 20. Heb. 12. 28.
[x] Isa. 49. 24.
[y] Mark 3. 28. Luke 12. 10. Heb. 10. 26. 1 John 5. 16.
[z] Acts 7. 51. Heb. 6. 4.
[a] ch. 11. 19. ch. 13. 55. John 7. 12.
[b] 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[c] ch. 7. 17. Luke 6. 43.
[d] ch. 3. 7. ch. 23. 33. 1 John 3. 10.
[e] Luke 6. 45.
[f] Eccl. 12. 14. Eph. 5. 4. Rev. 20. 12.
[g] ch. 16. 1. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11. 16. John 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[h] Isa. 57. 3. Mark 8. 38. John 4. 48.
[i] Jon. 1. 17.
[j] Luke 11. 32.
[k] Jer. 3. 11. Ezek. 16. 51.
[l] Jon. 3. 5.

42 ing of Jonas; and, behold, [m]a greater than Jonas *is* here. The [n]queen
of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall
condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear
the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a [o]greater than Solomon *is* here.
43 When [p]the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, [q]he walketh through dry
44 places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into
my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it*
45 empty, swept, and garnished. Then [r]goeth he, and taketh with himself
seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and
dwell there: and [s]the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.
Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.
46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, [t]*his* mother and [u]his
47 brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto
him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to
48 speak with thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him,
49 Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth
his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my
50 brethren! For [v]whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in
heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 THE same day went Jesus out of the house, [a]and sat by the sea-side.
2 And [b]great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that [c]he
went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.
3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying,
4 Behold, a sower went forth to sow: and when he sowed, some *seeds* fell
5 by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: some fell
upon [d]stony places, where they had not much earth; and forthwith they
6 sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: and when the sun was
up, they were scorched; and because they had no [e]root, they withered
7 away: and some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up and
8 choked them: but other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit,
9 some [f]an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold. Who [g]hath
ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto
11 them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because [h]it is
given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to
12 them it is not given. For [i]whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and
he shall have more abundance; but whosoever hath not, from him shall
13 be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in
parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not;
14 neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of
Esaias, which saith, [j]By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand;
15 and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: for this people's heart
is waxed gross, and *their* ears [k]are dull of hearing, and their eyes they
have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear
with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be
16 converted, and I should heal them. But [l]blessed *are* your eyes, for they
17 see; and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, [m]That
many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which
ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear,
and have not heard *them.*

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 12.
[m] Isa. 9. 6. Rom. 9. 5.
[n] 1 Ki. 10. 1. 2 Chr. 9. 1.
[o] Col. 2. 2, 3.
[p] Luke 11. 24.
[q] Job 1. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[r] Isa. 66. 3, 4.
[s] Heb. 6. 4. Heb. 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
[t] Mark 3. 31. Luke 8. 19.
[u] Mark 6. 3. John 2. 12. John 7. 3, 5. Acts 1. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 5. Gal. 1. 19.
[v] John 15. 14. Gal. 5. 6. Gal. 6. 15. Col. 3. 11. Heb. 2. 11.

CHAP. 13.
[a] Mark 4. 1.
[b] ch. 4. 25. Luke 8. 4.
[c] Luke 5. 3.
[d] Ezek. 11. 19. Amos 6. 12. Zech. 7. 12.
[e] Col. 2. 7.
[f] Gen. 26. 12.
[g] Mark 4. 9.
[h] ch. 11. 25. ch. 16. 17. Mark 4. 11. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 John 2. 27. Col. 1. 26.
[i] Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18. Luke 19. 26.
[j] Isa. 6. 9. Ezek. 12. 2. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26, 27. Rom. 11. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
[k] Heb. 5. 11.
[l] ch. 16. 17. Luke 10. 23, 24. John 20. 29.
[m] Luke 10. 24. John 8. 56. Eph. 3. 5. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 10.

A. D. 31.

18 Hear [n]ye therefore the parable of the sower. When any one hear-
19 eth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh
[o]the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart.
20 This is he which received seed by the way-side. But he that received
the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and
21 anon [p]with joy receiveth it: yet hath he not root in himself, but
dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because
22 of the word, by and by [q]he is offended. He [r]also that received seed
[s]among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this
world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh
23 unfruitful. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that
heareth the word, and understandeth *it;* which also beareth fruit, and
bringeth forth, some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of
25 heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: but
while men slept, [t]his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and
26 went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth
27 fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder
came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field?
28 from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath
done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and
29 gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest, while ye gather up the tares,
30 ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the
harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye
together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but
[u]gather the wheat into my barn.
31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, [v]The kingdom of
heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed
32 in his field: which indeed is the least of all seeds; but when it is
grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the
birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 Another [w]parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is
like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [1]measures of
meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and
35 without a parable spake he not unto them: that it might be fulfilled
which was spoken by the prophet, saying, [x]I will open my mouth in
parables; [y]I will utter things which have been kept secret from the
foundation of the world.
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and
his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the
37 tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that [z]soweth
38 the good seed is the Son of man; the [a]field is the world; the good seed
are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are [b]the children of the
39 wicked *one;* the enemy that sowed them is the devil; [c]the harvest is
40 the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the
tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of
41 this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, [d]and they shall
gather out of his kingdom all [2]things that offend, and them which do
42 iniquity, and [e]shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be

CHAP. 13.
[n] Mark 4. 14. Luke 8. 11.
[o] Mark 4. 15. Luke 8. 12. 2 Cor. 2. 11.
[p] Isa. 58. 2. Ezek. 33. 31. Mark 4. 16. John 5. 35. Acts 8. 13.
[q] ch. 11. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
[r] ch. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23. Luke 18. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
[s] Jer. 4. 3.
[t] Luke 10. 19. 2 Cor. 11. 13-15. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[u] ch. 3. 12. ch. 24. 31. Luke 3. 17. 1 Thes. 4. 17. 2 Thes. 2. 1.
[v] Isa. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1. Mark 4. 30. Luke 13. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 18.
[w] Luke 13. 20.
[1] The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.
[x] Ps. 78. 2.
[y] Ps. 49. 4. Am. 3. 7. Rom. 16. 25. 1 Cor. 2. 7. Eph. 3. 9. Col. 1. 26.
[z] Isa. 61. 1.
[a] ch. 24. 14. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 10 18.
[b] Gen. 3. 13. Acts 13. 10.
[c] Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.
[d] 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
[2] Or, scandals.
[e] Rev. 19. 20. Rev. 20. 10.

43 wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then [f]shall the righteous shine forth as
the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him
hear.
44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the
which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and
[g]selleth all that he hath, and [h]buyeth that field.
45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man seeking
46 goodly pearls: who, when he had found [i]one pearl of great price, went
and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into
48 the sea, and gathered of every kind: which, when it was full, they
drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast
49 the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall
50 come forth, and [j]sever the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them
into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They
52 say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said he unto them, Therefore every
scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a
man *that is* an householder which bringeth forth out of his treasure
[k]*things* new and old.
53 And it came to pass, *that*, when Jesus had finished these parables, he
54 departed thence. And [l]when he was come into his own country, he
taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished,
and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?
55 Is [m]not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and [n]his
56 brethren, [o]James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? and his sisters, are
they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?
57 And they [p]were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, [q]A prophet
is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.
58 And [r]he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.
14 AT that time [a]Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,
2 and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist: he is risen from the
dead; and therefore mighty works [1]do show forth themselves in him.
3 For [b]Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in
4 prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. For John said unto
5 him, [c]It is not lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have
put him to death, he feared the multitude, [d]because they counted him
6 as a prophet. But when Herod's [e]birthday was kept, the daughter of
7 Herodias danced [2]before them, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he pro-
8 mised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. And she,
being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Bap-
9 tist's head in a charger. And the king was sorry: [f]nevertheless, for
the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded
10 *it* to be given *her*. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and
12 she brought *it* to her mother. And his disciples came, and took up the
body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.
13 When [g]Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert
place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him
on foot out of the cities.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 13.
[f] Dan. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 42. Rev. 7. 9.
[g] ch. 19. 27. Phil. 3. 7.
[h] Pro. 23. 23. Isa. 55. 1. ch. 25. 9 Rev. 3. 18.
[i] Pro. 2. 4. Pro. 3. 14. Pro. 8. 10.
[j] Mal 3. 18. ch. 22. 12-14. ch. 25. 5-12. ch. 25. 33. 2 Thes. 1. 7-10. Rev. 20. 12-15.
[k] Song 7. 13.
[l] Deut. 18. 15. ch. 2. 23. Mark 6. 1. Luke 4. 16. John 1. 11.
[m] Isa. 49. 7. Isa. 53. 2, 3. Mark 6. 3. Luke 3. 23. John 6. 42.
[n] ch 12. 46.
[o] Mark 15. 40.
[p] Ps. 22. 6. ch. 11. 6. ch. 26. 31. Mark 6. 3, 4.
[q] Luke 4. 24. John 4. 44.
[r] Heb 3. 19. Heb 4. 2.

CHAP. 14.
[a] Mark 6. 14. Luke 9. 7.
[1] Or, are wrought by him
[b] Pro 10 17. Pro 15. 10 Mark 6 17. Luke 3. 19.
[c] Lev. 18 16. Lev 20. 21.
[d] ch. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6.
[e] Gen. 40. 20.
[2] in the midst
[f] Titus 1. 16.
[g] ch. 10 23. ch. 12. 15. Mark 6. 32. Luke 9. 10. John 6. 1, 2.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and [h]was moved
with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.
15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a
desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that
16 they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. But Jesus
17 said unto them, They need not depart; [i]give ye them to eat. And they
18 say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. He said,
19 Bring them hither to me. And he commanded the multitude to sit
down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and,
looking up to heaven, [j]he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his*
20 disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, and
were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve
21 baskets full. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men,
besides women and children.
22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and
to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 And [k]when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a moun-
tain apart to pray: [l]and when the evening was come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the
25 wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went
26 unto them, walking on the sea. And when the disciples saw him [m]walk-
ing on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried
27 out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of
28 good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. And Peter answered him and said,
29 Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. And he said,
Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on
30 the water, to go to Jesus. But when he saw the wind [s]boisterous,
he was afraid; and, beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me!
31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him,
and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore [n]didst thou
32 doubt? And when they were come into the ship, the [o]wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a
truth thou [p]art the Son of God.
34 And [q]when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out
into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were
36 diseased; and besought him that they might only touch the hem of his
garment: and [r]as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

15 THEN [a]came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem,
2 saying, Why [b]do thy disciples transgress [c]the tradition of the elders? for
3 they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But he answered and
said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by
4 your tradition? For God commanded, saying, [d]Honour thy father and
mother: and, [e]He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, [f]*It is* a gift,
6 by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; and honour not his
father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the com-
7 mandment of God of none effect by your tradition. *Ye* [g]hypocrites,
8 well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This [h]people draweth nigh unto
me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 14.
[h] ch. 9. 36. Heb. 5. 2.
[i] 2 Ki. 4. 42, 43. John 13. 29. 2 Cor. 8. 2,3.
[j] ch. 15 36. ch. 26. 26. Mark 8. 6. Luke 22.19. John 6. 11, 23. Acts 27. 35.
[k] ch. 6. 6. ch. 26. 36. Mark 6 46. Luke 6. 12. Acts 6. 4.
[l] John 6. 16.
[m] Job 7. 19. Job 9. 8. Ps. 39. 13. Ps. 73. 19. Isa. 43. 16. Lam. 3. 3,8.
[s] Or, strong.
[n] ch. 8. 26. ch. 16. 8. Jas. 1. 6.
[o] Ps. 107. 29. Mark 4. 41. Mark 6. 5. John 6. 21.
[p] Ps. 2. 7. Mark 1. 1. ch. 16. 16. ch. 26. 63. Luke 4. 41. John 1. 49. John 6. 69. John 11. 27.
[q] Mark 6. 53.
[r] ch. 9. 20. Mark 3. 10. Luke 6. 19. Acts 19. 12.

CHAP. 15.
[a] Mark 7. 1.
[b] Mark 7. 5.
[c] Gal. 1. 14. Col. 2. 8.
[d] Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 16. Pro. 23. 22.
[e] Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Deut. 27.16. Pro. 20. 20. Pro. 30. 17.
[f] Mark 7. 11.
[g] Mark 7. 6.
[h] Isa. 29. 13. Ezek. 33.31.

9 is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, [i]teaching *for* doctrines
the commandments of men.
10 And [j]he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and under-
11 stand: not [k]that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that
which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the
13 Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? But he answered
and said, [l]Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted,
14 shall be rooted up. Let [m]them alone: [n]they be blind leaders of the
blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the
15 ditch. Then [o]answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this
16 parable. And Jesus said, [p]Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that [q]whatsoever entereth in at the mouth
18 goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? But [r]those
things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and
19 they defile the man. For [s]out of the heart proceed evil thoughts,
20 murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: these
are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands
defileth not a man.
21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and
22 Sidon. And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts,
and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of
23 David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. But he answered
her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send
24 her away; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, [t]I am not
25 sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Then came she and
26 worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me! But he answered and said, It
27 is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to [u]dogs. And
she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from
28 their masters' table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman,
great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter
was made whole from that very hour.
29 And [v]Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh [w]unto the sea of
30 Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. And [x]great
multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame,
blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus'
31 feet; and he healed them: insomuch that the multitude wondered,
when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to
walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 Then [y]Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I [z]have compassion
on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and
have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they
33 faint in the way. And [a]his disciples say unto him, Whence should we
have so much bread in the wilderness as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said,
35 Seven, and a few little fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit
36 down on the ground. And [b]he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and
[c]gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the dis-
37 ciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, and were filled: and
they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

A. D. 32.
CHAP. 15.
[i] Isa. 29. 13. Col. 2. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 6, 7. Titus 1. 14.
[j] Mark 7. 14.
[k] Mark 7. 15. Acts 10. 15. Rom. 14. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Titus 1. 15.
[l] John 15. 2. 1 Cor. 3. 12.
[m] Hos. 4. 14, 17.
[n] Isa. 9. 16. Mal. 2. 8. ch. 23. 16. Luke 6. 39.
[o] Mark 7. 17.
[p] ch. 16. 9. Mark 7. 18.
[q] 1 Cor. 6. 13
[r] Pro. 6. 12. ch. 12. 34. Jas. 3. 6.
[s] Gen. 6. 5. Gen. 8. 21. Pro. 6. 14. Jer. 17. 9. Mark 7. 21.
[t] Isa. 53. 6. ch. 10. 5, 6. Acts 3. 25, 26. Acts 13. 46. Rom. 15. 8.
[u] ch. 7. 6. Eph. 2. 12. Phil. 3. 2.
[v] Mark 7. 31.
[w] ch. 4. 18. John 6. 1, 23. Mark 1. 16.
[x] Isa. 35. 5, 6. ch. 11. 5. Luke 7. 22.
[y] Mark 8. 1.
[z] Ps. 86. 15. Ps. 103. 13. Ps. 111. 4. Mark 1. 41. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 4. 15. Heb. 5. 2.
[a] Num. 11. 21, 22. 2 Ki. 4. 43.
[b] ch. 14. 19.
[c] Deut. 8. 10. 1 Sam. 9. 13. Ps. 104. 28. Luke 22. 19.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.
39 And [d]he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

16 THE [a]Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired
2 him that he would show them a sign from heaven. He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather; for
3 the sky is red: and in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day; for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of
4 the sky; but can ye not *discern* the [b]signs of the times? A [c]wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
5 And [d]when his disciples were come to the other side, they had for-
6 gotten to take bread. Then Jesus said unto them, [e]Take heed and
7 beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken
8 no bread. *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought
9 no bread? Do [f]ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves
10 of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? Neither [g]the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the
12 Sadducees? Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his
14 disciples, saying, [h]Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? And they said, [i]Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist; some, [j]Elias; and
15 others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But
16 whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou
17 [k]art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: [l]for flesh and blood hath
18 not revealed *it* unto thee, but [m]my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That [n]thou art Peter, and [o]upon this rock I will build my church; and [p]the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.
19 And [q]I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and
20 whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.
21 From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.
22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, [1]Be it far from
23 thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: [r]thou art an offence unto me; for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.
24 Then [s]said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 15.
[d] Mark 8. 10.

CHAP. 16.
[a] ch. 12. 38. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11. 16. Luke 12. 54-56. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[b] Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 11. 1. Isa. 42. 1. Ezek. 21. 27. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 5. 2. Hag. 2. 7. Mal. 3. 1.
[c] ch. 12. 39.
[d] ch. 15. 39. Mark 8. 14.
[e] ch. 7. 15. ch. 24. 4. Luke 12. 1. Rom. 16. 17, 18. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8. Phil. 3. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 17.
[f] ch. 14. 17. ch. 15. 16, 17. John 6. 9. Rev. 2. 23.
[g] ch. 15. 34.
[h] Dan. 7. 13. Mark 8. 27. Luke 9. 18.
[i] ch. 14. 2. Luke 9. 7, 8, 9.
[j] Mal. 4. 5.
[k] Ps. 2. 7. ch. 14. 33.
[l] Eph. 2. 8.
[m] 1 Cor. 2. 10. Gal. 1. 16.
[n] John 1. 42.
[o] Isa. 28. 16. 1 Cor. 3. 11. Eph. 2. 20. Rev. 21. 14.
[p] Isa. 54. 17.
[q] John 20. 23.
[1] Pity thyself.
[r] Gen. 3. 1-6, 17. ch. 4. 10. Mark 8. 33. Luke 4. 8. Rom. 8. 7.
[s] Acts 14. 22. 1 Thes. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 12.

25 him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my 26 sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or [t]what shall a man give in 27 exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father [u]with his angels; [v]and then he shall reward every man 28 according to his works. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his [w]kingdom.

17 AND [a]after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, 2 and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, and was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was 3 white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses [b]and 4 Elias talking with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three 5 tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. While [c]he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, [d]This is my beloved Son, [e]in 6 whom I am well pleased; [f]hear ye him. And [g]when the disciples 7 heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. And Jesus came 8 and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. And when they 9 had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again 10 from the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why [h]then say 11 the scribes that Elias must first come? And Jesus answered and said 12 unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore [i]all things. But [j]I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have [k]done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the 13 Son of man suffer of them. Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And [l]when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a 15 *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying, Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the 16 fire, and oft into the water. And I brought him to thy disciples, and 17 they could not cure him. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you! how long shall I 18 suffer you! Bring him hither to me. And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very 19 hour. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could 20 not we cast him out? And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If [m]ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 And [n]while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of 23 man shall be betrayed into the hands of men; and [o]they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received [1]tribute

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 16.
[t] Ps. 49. 7, 8.
[u] Dan. 7. 10. Jude 14.
[v] Jer. 17. 10. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
[w] Mark 9. 1.

CHAP. 17.
[a] Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.
[b] Rom. 3. 21.
[c] 2 Pet. 1. 17.
[d] ch. 3. 17. Mark 1. 11. Luke 3. 22. Luke 9. 35. John 3. 16, 35. John 5. 20.
[e] Isa. 42. 1.
[f] Deut. 18. 15. Acts 3. 22. Heb. 12. 25.
[g] 2 Pet. 1. 18.
[h] Mal. 4. 5. ch. 27. 47-49. Mark 9. 11. John 1. 21, 25.
[i] Mal. 4. 6. Luke 1. 16. Acts 3. 21.
[j] Mark 9. 13.
[k] ch. 14. 3.
[l] Mark 9. 14. Luke 9. 37.
[m] ch. 21. 21. Mark 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 9. 1 Cor. 13. 2.
[n] ch. 16. 21. ch. 20. 17. Mark 8. 31. Mark 9. 30, 31. Mark 10. 33. Luke 9. 22. Luke 18. 31. Luke 24. 6, 7.
[o] Ps. 22. 15, 22. Isa. 53. 7, 10-12. Dan. 9. 26. Mark 9. 33. 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4.
[1] didrachma, in value fifteen-pence. Ex. 30. 13. Ex. 38. 26.

25 *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? He
saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented
him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the
earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the
27 children free. Notwithstanding, lest we [p]should offend them, go thou
to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh
up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find [2]a piece
of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 AT [a]the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is
2 the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called a little child
3 unto him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say
unto you, [b]Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye
4 shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever [c]therefore shall
humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom
5 of heaven. And [d]whoso shall receive one such little child in my name
6 receiveth me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which
believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about
his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for [e]it must needs be that
offences come; but [f]woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!
8 Wherefore [g]if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast
them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed,
rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.
9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is
better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two
eyes to be cast into hell fire.
10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto
you, That in heaven [h]their angels do always [i]behold the face of my
11 Father which is in heaven. For the Son of man is come to save that
12 which was lost. How [j]think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep,
and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine,
and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?
13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, He rejoiceth more of
14 that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Even so
it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these
little ones should perish.
15 Moreover, [k]if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him
his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, [l]thou hast
16 gained thy brother. But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee
one or two more, that in [m]the mouth of two or three witnesses every
17 word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it*
unto [n]the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto
thee as an [o]heathen man and a publican.
18 Verily I say unto you, [p]Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be
bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed
19 in heaven. Again [q]I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on
earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, [r]it shall be done for
20 them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are
gathered together in my name, [s]there am I in the midst of them.

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 17.
[p] Mark 12.17. 1 Cor. 10.32.
[2] Or, a stater. It is in value 2s. 6d. after 5s. the ounce.

CHAP. 18.
[a] Mark 9. 33. Luke 9. 46. Luke 22. 24.
[b] Ps. 131. 2. ch. 19. 14. Mark 10. 14. Luke 18. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[c] Ps. 57. 15. Ps. 66. 2.
[d] ch. 10. 42. Luke 9. 48.
[e] Luke 17. 1. 1 Cor. 11. 19.
[f] ch. 26. 24.
[g] Deut. 13. 6. ch. 5. 29, 30. ch. 14. 3, 4. Mark 9. 43. Luke 14. 26. Luke 18. 22.
[h] Ps. 34. 7. Zec. 13. 7. Heb. 1. 14.
[i] Esth. 1. 14. Luke 1. 19.
[j] Luke 15. 4.
[k] Lev. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3.
[l] Jas. 5. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
[m] Num. 35. 30. Deut. 17. 6. Deut. 19. 15. 1 Ki. 21. 13. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28. 1 John 5. 7, 8. Rev. 11. 3.
[n] 1 Tim. 5. 20.
[o] Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 John 10.
[p] John 20. 23.
[q] ch. 5. 24.
[r] Jas. 5. 16. 1 John 3. 22.
[s] Ezek. 48. 35. Zec. 2. 5. ch. 28. 20. Rev. 1. 13. Rev. 2. 1. Rev. 21. 3.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin
22 against me, and I forgive him? [t]till seven times? Jesus saith unto him,
I say not unto thee, Until seven times; [u]but, Until seventy times seven.
23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which
24 would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon,
25 one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand [1]talents: but
forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him [v]to be sold,
and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.
26 The servant therefore fell down, and [2]worshipped him, saying, Lord, have
27 patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the lord of that servant
was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.
28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants,
which owed him an hundred [3]pence; and he laid hands on him, and took
29 *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellow-
servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience
30 with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not; but went and cast
31 him into prison, till he should pay the debt. So when his fellow-ser-
vants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto
32 their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had called him,
said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt,
33 because thou desiredst me: shouldest [w]not thou also have had compassion
34 on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was
wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was
35 due unto him. So [x]likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you,
if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

19 AND it came to pass, [a]*that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he
departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan;
2 and [b]great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.
3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto
4 him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? And
he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, [c]that he which made
5 *them* at the beginning made them male and female, and said, [d]For this
cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife:
6 and [e]they twain shall be one flesh? Wherefore they are no more twain,
but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man
put asunder.
7 They say unto him, [f]Why did Moses then command to give a writing
8 of divorcement, and to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses
because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your
9 wives: but [g]from the beginning it was not so. And [h]I say unto you,
Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall
marry another, committeth adultery; and whoso marrieth her which is
put away doth commit adultery.
10 His disciples say unto him, [i]If the case of the man be so with *his* wife,
11 it is not good to marry. But he said unto them, [j]All *men* cannot receive
12 this saying, save *they* to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs,
which were so born from *their* mother's womb; and there are some
eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men; and [k]there be eunuchs,
which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake.
He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

A. D. 32
CHAP. 18.
[t] Luke 17. 4.
[u] Col. 3. 13.
[1] A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187*l.* 10*s.*
[v] 2 Ki. 4. 1.
[2] Or, besought him.
[3] The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny. ch. 20. 2.
[w] Eph. 4. 32. Eph. 5. 2. Col. 3. 13.
[x] Pro. 21. 13. ch. 6. 12. Mark 11. 26. Jas. 2. 13.

A. D. 33.
CHAP. 19.
[a] Mark 10. 1. John 10. 40.
[b] ch. 12. 15. ch. 15. 29. Mark 6. 55.
[c] Gen. 1. 27. Gen. 5. 2. Mal. 2. 15.
[d] Gen. 2. 24. Mark 10. 5, 9.
[e] 1 Cor. 6. 16. 1 Cor. 7. 2.
[f] Deut. 24. 1. ch. 5. 31.
[g] Jer. 6. 16.
[h] ch. 5. 32. Luke 16. 18.
[i] Gen. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 1, 2, 8. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
[j] 1 Cor. 7. 2, 7, 9, 17.
[k] 1 Cor. 7. 32, 34. 1 Cor. 9. 5, 15.

A. D. 33.

13 Then [l]were there brought unto him little children, that he should put
14 *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me;
15 for of [m]such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.
16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, [n]Good Master, what [o]good
17 thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God:
18 but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou [p]shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,
19 Honour [q]thy father and *thy* mother; and, [r]Thou shalt love thy neighbour
20 as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept
21 from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, [s]go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou
22 shalt have treasure in heaven; and come *and* follow me. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That [t]a rich
24 man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than
25 for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. When his disciples heard *it,* they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld *them,* and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with [u]God all things are possible.
27 Then [v]answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, [w]we have forsaken
28 all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in [x]the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, [y]ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of
29 Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake,
30 shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. But [z]many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

20 FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a [1]penny a day, he sent
3 them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw
4 others standing idle in the market-place, and said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And
5 they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour,
6 and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day
7 idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall
8 ye receive. So when [a]even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from
9 the last unto the first. And when they came that *were hired* about the
10 eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they like-

CHAP. 19.
[l] Mark 10.13. Luke 18.15.
[m] ch. 18. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
[n] Luke 10.25.
[o] Rom. 9. 31.
[p] Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.
[q] ch. 15. 4.
[r] Lev. 19. 18. ch. 22. 39. Mark 12. 31 Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. Jas. 2. 8.
[s] Luke 12.33. Luke 16. 9. Acts 2. 45. Acts 4. 34. 1 Tim. 6.18.
[t] Ps. 62. 10. ch. 13. 22. Mark 10.24. 1 Cor. 1. 26. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
[u] Gen. 18. 14. Job 42. 2. Jer. 32. 17. Zec. 8. 6. Mark 10.27.
[v] Mark 10.28.
[w] Deut. 33. 9. ch. 4. 20. ch. 9. 9. Mark 1. 17-20. Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 11. Luke 14.33. Luke 18.28. Phil. 3. 8.
[x] 2 Cor. 5. 17. 2 Pet 3. 8.
[y] Luke 22. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2,3. Rev. 2. 26.
[z] ch. 20. 16. Mark 10.31.

CHAP. 20.
1 The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, whichafter five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.
[a] Acts 17. 31. 1 Thes. 1. 16.

11 wise received every man a penny. And when they had received *it*, they
12 murmured against the goodman of the house, saying, These last [2]have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which
13 have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with
14 me for a penny? Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto
15 this last even as unto thee. Is [b]it not lawful for me to do what I will
16 with mine own? [c]Is thine eye evil, because I am good? So [d]the last shall be first, and the first last: [e]for many be called, but few chosen.

17 And [f]Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in
18 the way, and said unto them, Behold, [g]we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes,
19 and they shall condemn him to death, and [h]shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

20 Then [i]came to him [j]the mother of Zebedee's [k]children with her sons,
21 worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons [l]may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy
22 kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the [m]cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with [n]the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are
23 able. And he saith unto them, [o]Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to [p]give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And [q]when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against
25 the two brethren. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they
26 that are great exercise authority upon them. But [r]it shall not be so among you: but whosoever [s]will be great among you, let him be your
27 minister; and [t]whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your
28 servant: even [u]as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, [v]but to minister, and to [w]give his life a ransom [x]for many.

29 And [y]as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.
30 And, behold, [z]two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou*
31 son of David! And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O
32 Lord, *thou* son of David! And Jesus stood still, and called them, and
33 said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord,
34 that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus had [a]compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes; and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

21 AND [a]when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Beth-
2 phage, unto [b]the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.
3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The [c]Lord hath [d]need
4 of them; and straightway he will send them. (All this was done, that

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 20.
[2] Or, have continued one hour only.
[b] Rom. 9. 21. Deut. 15. 9. Pro. 23. 6. Jon. 4. 1. ch. 6. 23.
[d] ch. 19. 30.
[e] ch. 22. 14. Luke 14. 24.
[f] John 12. 12.
[g] ch. 16. 21.
[h] ch. 27. 2. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13.
[i] Mark 10. 35.
[j] ch. 27. 56. Mark 15. 40.
[k] ch. 4. 21.
[l] ch. 19. 28. Jas. 4. 3.
[m] ch. 26. 39. Mark 14. 36. John 18. 11.
[n] Luke 12. 50.
[o] Acts 12. 2. Rom. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 9.
[p] ch. 25. 34.
[q] Luke 22. 24.
[r] 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[s] ch. 23. 11. Mark 9. 35. Mark 10. 43.
[t] ch. 18. 4.
[u] John 13. 4. Phil. 2. 7.
[v] Luke 22. 27. John 13. 14.
[w] Isa. 53. 10. Dan. 9. 24. John 11. 51. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
[x] ch. 26. 28. Rom. 5. 15. Heb. 9. 28.
[y] Mark 10. 46. Luke 18. 35.
[z] ch. 9. 27.
[a] Ps. 145. 8. Heb. 4. 15.

CHAP. 21.
[a] Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.
[b] Zec. 14. 4. ch. 24. 3.
[c] Ps. 24. 1.
[d] 2 Cor. 8. 9.

5 it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell [e] ye
the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and
6 sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.) And [f] the disciples
7 went, and did as Jesus commanded them, and brought the ass, and the
8 colt, and put [g] on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. And a
very great multitude spread their garments in the way; [h] others cut down
9 branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. And the multi-
tudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, [i] Hosanna to the
son of David! [j] Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord!
Hosanna in the highest!
10 And [k] when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying,
11 Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the [l] prophet of
Nazareth of Galilee.
12 And [m] Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that
sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the [n] money-
13 changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, and said unto them, It
is written, [o] My house shall be called the house of prayer; but [p] ye have
14 made it a den of thieves. And [q] the blind and the lame came to him in
15 the temple; and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes
saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the
temple, and saying, Hosanna to [r] the son of David; they were sore dis-
16 pleased, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus
saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, [s] Out of the mouth of babes
17 and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? And he left them, and went
out of the city into [t] Bethany; and he lodged there.
18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.
19 And when he saw [1] a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found
nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow
on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.
20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is
21 the fig tree withered away! Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily
I say unto you, [u] If ye have faith, and [v] doubt not, ye shall not only
do this *which is done* to the fig tree, [w] but also if ye shall say unto this
mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be
22 done. And [x] all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye
shall receive.
23 And [y] when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the
elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and [z] said, By
what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this au-
24 thority? And [a] Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you
one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what author-
25 ity I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from
heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we
shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then be-
26 lieve him? But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; [b] for all
27 hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We can-
not tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority
I do these things.
28 But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to
29 the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard. He answered

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 21.
[e] 1 Ki. 1. 33. Isa. 62. 11. Zec. 9. 9.
[f] Mark 11. 4.
[g] 2 Ki. 9. 13.
[h] Lev. 23. 40. John 12. 13.
[i] Ps. 118. 25. ch. 22. 42. Mark 12. 35-37. Luke 18. 38. Rom. 1. 3.
[j] ch. 23. 39.
[k] Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45. John 12. 13.
[l] Luke 7. 16. John 6. 14. John 7. 40. John 9. 17.
[m] Mal. 3. 1, 2. Mark 11. 11. John 2. 15.
[n] Deut. 14. 25.
[o] Isa. 56. 7.
[p] Jer. 7. 11. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
[q] Isa. 35. 5. ch. 9. 35. ch. 11. 4, 5. Acts 3. 1-9. Acts 10. 38.
[r] Isa. 11. 1. ch. 22. 42. John 7. 42.
[s] Ps. 8. 2. ch. 11. 25.
[t] Mark 11. 11. John 11. 18.
[1] one fig tree.
[u] ch. 17. 20. Luke 17. 6.
[v] Jas. 1. 6.
[w] 1 Cor. 13. 2.
[x] ch. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. Jas. 5. 16. 1 John 3. 22. 1 John 5. 14.
[y] Luke 20. 1.
[z] Ex. 2. 14. Acts 4. 7. Acts 7. 27.
[a] Job 5. 13.
[b] ch. 14. 5. Luke 20. 6. Mark 6. 20. John 5. 35. John 10. 41, 42.

30 and said, I will not: but afterward [c]he repented, and went. And he
came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go,*
31 sir; and went not. Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father?
They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto
you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God be-
32 fore you. For [d]John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye
believed him not: but [e]the publicans and the harlots believed him: and
ye, when ye had seen *it,* repented not afterward, that ye might believe
him.
33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, [f]which
planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress
in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and [g]went into a
34 far country: and when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his
servants to the husbandmen, [h]that they might receive the fruits of it.
35 And [i]the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed
36 another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than
37 the first; and they did unto them likewise. But last of all [j]he sent unto
38 them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the hus-
bandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, [k]This is the heir;
39 [l]come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And [m]they
40 caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him.* When the
Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those hus-
41 bandmen? They [n]say unto him, [o]He will miserably destroy those
wicked men, [p]and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen,
42 which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them,
[q]Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders re-
jected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's
43 doing, and it is [r]marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto you,
[s]The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation
44 bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever [t]shall fall on this stone
shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, [u]it will grind him to
powder.
45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they
46 perceived that he spake of them. But when they sought to lay hands on
him, they feared the multitude, because they [v]took him for a prophet.
22 AND Jesus answered [a]and spake unto them again by parables, and
2 said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a
3 marriage for his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were
4 bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. Again, he sent forth
other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have pre-
pared my dinner: [b]my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things
5 *are* ready: come unto the marriage. But they [c]made light of *it,* and
6 went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: and [d]the
remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them.*
7 But when the king heard *thereof,* he was wroth: and he sent forth [e]his
8 armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then
saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were
9 bidden were not [f]worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as
10 many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out
into the highways, and [g]gathered together all as many as they found,

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 21.
[c] ch. 3. 2. 2 Chr. 33. 19. Isa. 1. 16. Isa. 55. 6, 7. Ezek. 18. 28. Dan. 4. 34-37. Jon. 3. 2. Luke 15. 18. Acts 26. 20. Eph. 2. 1-10.
[d] Isa. 35. 8. Jer. 6. 16. ch. 3. 1. Luke 3. 8-13.
[e] Luke 3. 12.
[f] Ps. 80. 9. Song 8. 11. Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
[g] ch. 25. 14.
[h] Song 8. 11.
[i] 2 Chr. 24. 21. 2 Chr. 36. 16.
[j] Gal. 4. 4.
[k] Ps. 2. 8.
[l] Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 53. Acts 4. 27.
[m] Acts 2. 23.
[n] Luke 20. 16.
[o] Deut. 4. 26.
[p] Acts 13. 46. Rom. 9. 1.
[q] Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Mark 12. 10. Acts 4. 11.
[r] 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[s] ch. 8. 12.
[t] Isa. 8. 14. Zec. 12. 3.
[u] Isa. 60. 12. Dan. 2. 44. ch. 28. 24.
[v] Luke 7. 16.

CHAP. 22.
[a] Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 7, 9.
[b] Pro. 9. 2.
[c] Ps. 81. 11.
[d] 1 Thes. 2. 14, 15.
[e] Isa. 10. 5-7. Jer. 51. 20-23. Dan. 9. 26. Luke 19. 27.
[f] ch. 10. 11. Luke 20. 35. Acts 13. 46.
[g] ch. 13. 38.

11 both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man [h] which had
12 not on a wedding garment: and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he [i] was speechless.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* [j] into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and
14 gnashing of teeth. For [k] many are called, but few *are* chosen.
15 Then [l] went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle
16 him in *his* talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man;* for thou regardest
17 not the person of men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it
18 lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not? But Jesus perceived their
19 wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites? Show me the
20 tribute money. And they brought unto him a [1] penny. And he saith
21 unto them, Whose *is* this image and [2] superscription? They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, [m] Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.
22 When they had heard *these words,* they [n] marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 The [o] same day came to him the Sadducees, [p] which say that there is
24 no resurrection, and asked him, saying, Master, [q] Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up
25 seed unto his brother. Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his
26 wife unto his brother: likewise the second also, and the third, unto the
27, [3] seventh. And last of all the woman died also. Therefore in the
28 resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, [r] not knowing the
30 scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but [s] are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that
32 which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I [t] am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of
33 the dead, but of the living. And when the multitude heard *this,* they [u] were astonished at his doctrine.
34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to
35 silence, they were gathered together. Then one of them, *which was* [v] a
36 lawyer, asked *him a question,* tempting him, and saying, Master, which
37 *is* the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, [w] Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,
38 and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment.
39 And the second *is* like unto it, [x] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
40 On [y] these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 While [z] the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him,
43 *The son* of David. He saith unto them, How then doth David [a] in spirit
44 call him Lord, saying, The [b] LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my
45 right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then call
46 him Lord, how is he his son? And [c] no man was able to answer him a

A. D 33.

CHAP. 22.

[h] 2 Cor. 5. 3. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10, 12. Rev. 3. 4. Rev. 16. 15. Rev. 19. 8.
[i] Rom. 3. 19.
[j] ch. 8. 12.
[k] ch. 20. 16.
[l] Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.
[1] In value seven-pence half-penny. ch. 20. 2.
[2] Or, inscription.
[m] ch. 17. 25. Luke 23. 2. Rom. 13. 7.
[n] Job 5. 13.
[o] ch. 3. 7. Luke 20. 27. Acts 4. 1. Acts 5. 17.
[p] Acts 23. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 17.
[q] Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.
[3] seven.
[r] John 20. 9.
[s] Ps. 103. 20. Zec. 3. 7. ch. 13. 43. 1 Cor. 7. 29. 1 John 3. 2.
[t] Ex. 3. 6, 16. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. Acts 7. 32. Heb. 11. 16.
[u] ch. 7. 28.
[v] Luke 10. 25.
[w] Deut. 6. 5. Deut. 10. 12. Deut. 30. 6. Pro. 23. 26.
[x] Lev. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. Jas. 2. 8.
[y] ch. 7. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
[z] Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.
[a] 2 Sam. 23. 2. Acts 2. 30. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[b] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 10. 12.
[c] Luke 14. 6.

word; neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions.*

23 THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, saying, [a]The
2 scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: all therefore whatsoever
3 they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their
4 works: for [b]they say, and do not. For [c]they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they
5 *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers. But [d]all their works they do for to be seen of men: [e]they make broad their phylac-
6 teries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and [f]love the uppermost
7 rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in
8 the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. But [g]be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: [h]for one is your Father,
10 which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master,
11 *even* Christ. But [i]he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
12 And [j]whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 But [k]woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves,*
14 neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [l]for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him two-
16 fold more the child of hell than yourselves. Woe unto you, [m]*ye* blind guides, which say, [n]Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!
17 *Ye* fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, [o]or the temple that
18 sanctifieth the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is [1]guilty.
19 *Ye* fools, and blind! for whether *is* greater, the gift, or [p]the altar that
20 sanctifieth the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth
21 by it, and by all things thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple,
22 sweareth by it, and by [q]him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by [r]the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [s]for ye pay tithe of mint and [2]anise and cummin, and [t]have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done,
24 and not to leave the other undone. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a
25 gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [u]for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but
26 within they are full of extortion and excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which* [v]*is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [w]for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within
28 full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy

A. D. 33

CHAP. 23.
[a] Neh. 8. 4, 8. Mal. 2. 7.
[b] Rom. 2. 19.
[c] Luke 11. 46. Acts 15. 10. Gal. 6. 13.
[d] ch. 6. 1, 2.
[e] Num. 15. 38. Deut. 22. 12.
[f] Mark 12. 38. Luke 20. 46.
[g] Jas. 3. 1.
[h] Mal. 1. 6. Rom. 8. 14-17.
[i] ch. 20. 26.
[j] Job 22. 29. Pro. 15. 33. Pro. 29. 23. Dan. 4. 37. Luke 14. 11. Luke 18. 14. Jas. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[k] Isa. 33. 14. Luke 11. 52.
[l] Ezek. 22. 25. Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Titus 1. 11.
[m] Isa. 56. 10. ch. 15. 14.
[n] ch. 5. 33.
[o] Ex. 30. 29.
[1] Or, debtor, or, bound.
[p] Ex. 29. 37.
[q] 1 Ki. 8. 13. 2 Chr. 6. 2. Ps. 26. 8. Ps. 132. 14. Eph. 2. 22. Col. 2. 9.
[r] Ps. 11. 4. Isa. 66. 1. ch. 5. 34. Acts 7. 49. Rev. 4. 2, 3.
[s] Luke 11. 42.
[2] anethon, dill.
[t] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 8. ch. 9. 13. ch. 12. 7.
[u] Mark 7. 4. Luke 11. 39.
[v] Isa. 55. 7. Jer. 4. 14. Ezek. 18. 31. Luke 6. 45. Titus 1. 15.
[w] Acts 23. 3.

29 and iniquity. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because
ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the
30 righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would
31 not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Where-
fore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that [x]ye are the children of them
32 which killed the prophets. Fill [y]ye up then the measure of your fathers.
33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* [z]generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation
34 of hell? Wherefore, [a]behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men,
and scribes: and *some* [b]of them ye shall kill and crucify; and [c]*some* of
them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city
35 to city: that [d]upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the
earth, [e]from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias
36 son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.
Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.
37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest
them which are sent unto thee, how often would I [f]have gathered thy
children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings,
38 and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
39 For I say unto you, [g]Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say,
[h]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 AND [a]Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his dis-
2 ciples came to *him*, for to show him the buildings of the temple. And
Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto
you, There [b]shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not
be thrown down.
3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto
him privately, saying, [c]Tell us, when shall these things be? and what
4 *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And
Jesus answered and said unto them, Take [d]heed that no man deceive
5 you. For [e]many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall
6 deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see
that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the
7 end is not yet. For [f]nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom
against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and
8 earthquakes, in divers places. All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.
9 Then [g]shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and
10 ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall
many [h]be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one
11 another. And [i]many false prophets shall rise, and [j]shall deceive many.
12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
13 But [k]he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 And this gospel of the kingdom [l]shall be preached in all the world for a
witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of
by Daniel [m]the prophet, stand in the holy place, ([n]whoso readeth, let
16 him understand,) then let them which be in Judea flee into the moun-
17 tains: let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any
18 thing out of his house: neither let him which is in the field return back
19 to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to
20 them that give suck, in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 23.
[x] Acts 7. 51. 1 Thes. 2. 15.
[y] Gen. 15. 16. Num. 32. 14. Zec. 5. 6-11. 1 Thes. 2. 16.
[z] ch. 3. 7. ch. 12. 34. Luke 3. 7.
[a] ch. 21. 34. Luke 11. 49. Acts 11. 27. Acts 13. 1. Acts 15. 32. Rev. 11. 10.
[b] Acts 5. 40. Acts 7. 58. Acts 22. 19.
[c] 2 Cor. 11. 24.
[d] Rev. 18. 24.
[e] Gen. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 12.
[f] Deut. 32. 11.
[g] Pro. 1. 26.
[h] Ps. 118. 26.

CHAP. 24.
[a] Mark 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.
[b] 1 Ki. 9. 7. Jer. 5. 10. Jer. 26. 18. Mic. 3. 12. Luke 19. 44.
[c] 1 Thes. 5. 1.
[d] Eph. 5. 6. 2 Thes. 2. 3. 1 John 4. 1.
[e] Jer. 14. 14. Jer. 23. 21. John 5. 43. Acts 5. 36, 37. Rev. 13. 3.
[f] Isa. 19. 2. Hag. 2. 22. Zec. 14. 13.
[g] Acts 4. 2, 3. Acts 7. 59. Acts 12. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 12. Rev. 2. 10, 13.
[h] 2 Tim. 1. 15.
[i] Acts 20. 29. 2 Cor. 11. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 2, 18, 26.
[j] 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[k] Heb. 3. 6.
[l] Rom. 10. 18.
[m] Dan. 9. 27. Dan. 12. 11.
[n] Dan. 9. 23.

21 in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: for [o]then shall be great tribu-
lation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time,
22 no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there
should no flesh be saved: [p]but for the elect's sake those days shall be
23 shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or
24 there; believe *it* not. For [q]there shall arise false Christs, and false pro-
phets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, [r]if *it were*
25 possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you
26 before. Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the
desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the
28 west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For [s]wheresoever
the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately [t]after the tribulation of those days [u]shall the sun be
darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall
30 from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: and [v]then
shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: [w]and then shall all
the tribes of the earth mourn, [x]and they shall see the Son of man coming
31 in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And [y]he shall send
his angels [1]with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather
together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the
other.

32 Now learn [z]a parable of the fig tree: When his branch is yet tender,
33 and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh: so likewise ye,
when ye shall see all these things, know that [2]it is near, *even* at the
34 doors. Verily I say unto you, [a]This generation shall not pass, till all
35 these things be fulfilled. Heaven [b]and earth shall pass away, but my
words shall not pass away.

36 But [c]of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of
37 heaven, [d]but my Father only. But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall
38 also the coming of the Son of man be. For [e]as in the days that were
before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in
39 marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not
until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming
40 of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be
41 taken, and the other left. Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the
one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
43 But [f]know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what
watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not
44 have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready:
45 for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Who [g]then
is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his
46 household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed [h]*is* that servant
47 whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto
48 you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But and if that
49 evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and
shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the
50 drunken; the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh
51 not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall [3]cut him

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 24.
[o] Dan. 12. 1. Joel 1. 2. Joel 2. 2.
[p] Isa. 65. 8, 9. Zec. 14. 2, 3.
[q] Deut. 13. 1. 2 Thes. 2. 9. Rev. 13. 13.
[r] Rom. 8. 28. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
[s] Job 39. 30.
[t] Dan. 7. 11.
[u] Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Acts 2. 20. Rev. 6. 12.
[v] Dan. 7. 13.
[w] Zec. 12. 12.
[x] ch. 26. 24. Rev. 1. 7.
[y] 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thes. 4. 16.
[1] Or, with a trumpet, and a great voice.
[z] Luke 21. 29.
[2] Or, he. Jas. 5. 9.
[a] ch. 16. 28. ch. 23. 36.
[b] Ps. 102. 26, 27. Isa. 34. 4. Isa. 51. 6. Jer. 31. 35. ch. 5. 18. Mark 13. 31. Luke 21. 33. Heb. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 7-12. Rev. 6. 14.
[c] Acts 1. 7. 1 Thes. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
[d] Zec. 14. 7.
[e] Gen. 6. 3. Gen. 7. 1. Luke 17. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[f] Mark 13. 33, 36. 1 Thes. 5. 6. Rev. 3. 3. Rev. 16. 15.
[g] 1 Cor. 4. 2. Heb. 3. 5.
[h] ch. 25. 34. 1 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Rev. 16. 15.
[3] Or, cut him off.

asunder, and appoint *him* [i]his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which
2 took their lamps, and went forth to meet [a]the bridegroom. And [b]five
3 of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. They that *were* foolish took their
4 lamps, and took [c]no oil with them: but the wise took oil in their vessels
5 with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, [d]they all slumbered
6 and slept. And at midnight [e]there was a cry made, Behold, the bride-
7 groom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose,
8 and trimmed their [f]lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give
9 us of your oil; for our lamps are [1]gone out. But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather
10 to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to
11 the marriage: and the [g]door was shut. Afterward came also the other
12 virgins, saying, [h]Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said,
13 Verily I say unto you, [i]I know you not. Watch [j]therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For [k]*the kingdom of heaven is* [l]as a man travelling into a far country,
15 *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five [2]talents, to another two, and to another one; [m]to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his
16 journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and [n]traded
17 with the same, and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he that
18 *had received* two, he also gained other two. But he that had received
19 one went and digged in the earth, and [o]hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I
21 have gained besides them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, [p]I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into
22 [q]the joy of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained
23 two other talents besides them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy
24 lord. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown,
25 and gathering where thou hast not strawed: and I was afraid, and went
26 and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have
27 not strawed; thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own
28 with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him
29 which hath ten talents. For [r]unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken
30 away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 24.
[i] Ps. 11. 6. ch. 25. 30. Luke 12. 46.

CHAP. 25.
[a] John 3. 29. Eph. 5. 29. Rev. 21. 2, 9.
[b] ch. 13. 47.
[c] Isa. 29. 13. Ezra 33. 30-32. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Titus 1. 16.
[d] 1 Thes. 5. 6.
[e] ch. 24. 31. 1 Thes. 4. 16. 2 Thes. 1. 7-10. Jude 14. 15.
[f] Luke 12. 35.
[1] Or, going out.
[g] Luke 13. 25.
[h] ch. 7. 21.
[i] Ps. 5. 5.
[j] ch. 24. 42.
[k] Luke 19. 12.
[l] ch. 21. 33. Mark 13. 34. Luke 19. 12, 13.
[2] A talent is 187*l.* 10*s.*
[m] Rom. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 7. Eph. 4. 11.
[n] Pro. 3. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
[o] Phil. 2. 21.
[p] ch. 10. 40, 42. ch. 24. 47. ch. 25. 34, 40. Mark 8. 35. Luke 12. 44. Luke 22. 29, 30. John 12. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Rev. 2. 10, 26-28. Rev. 3. 21. Rev. 21. 7.
[q] Acts 2. 28. Heb. 12. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
[r] Luke 8. 18. John 15. 2. 1 Cor. 15. 10. 2 Cor. 6. 1.

31 When [s]the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels
32 with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: and [t]before him
shall be gathered all nations: and [u]he shall separate them one from
33 another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: and he shall
set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed
of my Father, [v]inherit the kingdom [w]prepared for you from the founda-
35 tion of the world: for [x]I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was
thirsty, and ye gave me drink: [y]I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
36 naked, [z]and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: [a]I was in
37 prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him,
saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and
38 gave *thee* drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or
39 naked, and clothed *thee?* Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and
40 came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily
I say unto you, [b]Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of
these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, [c]Depart from me,
ye cursed, into [d]everlasting fire, prepared for [e]the devil and his angels:
42 for I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye
43 gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and
44 ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall
they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or
athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister
45 unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you,
[f]Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to
46 me. And [g]these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the
righteous into life [h]eternal.

26 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he
2 said unto his disciples, ye [a]know that after two days is *the feast of* the
passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 Then [b]assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the
elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called
4 Caiaphas, and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and
5 kill *him.* But they said, Not on the feast *day,* lest there be an uproar
among the people.
6 Now when Jesus was in [d]Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
7 there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious
8 ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat *at meat.* But [e]when his
disciples saw *it,* they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this
9 waste? For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to
10 the poor. When Jesus understood *it,* he said unto them, Why trouble
11 ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For [f]ye
12 have the poor always with you; but [g]me ye have not always. For in
that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my
13 burial. Verily I say unto you, [h]Wheresoever this gospel shall be
preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath
done, be told for a memorial of her.
14 Then [i]one of the twelve, called Judas [j]Iscariot, went unto the chief
15 priests, and said *unto them,* [k]What will ye give me, and I will deliver

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 25.
[s] Zec. 14. 5. Acts 1. 11.
[t] Rom. 14. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
[u] Ezek. 20. 38. ch. 13. 49.
[v] Rom. 8. 17.
[w] 1 Cor. 2. 9.
[x] Isa. 58. 7. Ezek. 18. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Jas. 1. 27.
[y] Heb. 13. 2. 3 John 5.
[z] Jas. 2. 15.
[a] 2 Tim. 1. 16
[b] Pro. 14. 31. Pro. 19. 17. Heb. 6. 10.
[c] Ps. 6. 8.
[d] ch. 13. 40.
[e] 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
[f] Pro. 14. 31. Pro. 17. 5. Zec. 2. 8. Acts 9. 5.
[g] Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 29. Rom. 2. 7.
[h] Rev. 3. 21. Rev. 7. 15.

CHAP. 26.
[a] Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 1. John 13. 1.
[b] Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 25.
[c] Mark 14. 3. John 11. 1, 2. John 12. 3.
[d] ch. 21. 17.
[e] John 12. 4.
[f] Deut 15. 11. Pro 22. 2. Mark 14. 7. John 12. 8.
[g] ch. 18. 20. John 8. 21. Acts 3. 21. Acts 19. 11.
[h] Mark 13. 10. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 1. 5. Rom. 10. 18. 1 Tim 2. 6.
[i] Mark 14. 10. Luke 22. 3. John 13. 2.
[j] ch. 10. 4.
[k] Zec. 11. 12. ch. 27. 3.

him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of
16 silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 Now [l]the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came
to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to
18 eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say
unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover
19 at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had
appointed them; and they made ready the passover.
20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, That one of you
22 shall betray me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every
23 one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he answered and said,
[m]He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray
24 me. The Son of man goeth [n]as it is written of him: but [o]woe unto that
man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that
25 man if he had not been born. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered
and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.
26 And as they were eating, [p]Jesus took bread, and [1]blessed *it*, and brake
it, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this [q]is my body.
27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying,
28 Drink ye all of it; for [r]this is my blood [s]of the new testament, which is
29 shed [t]for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not
drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, [u]until that day when I drink it
new with you in my Father's kingdom.
30 And [v]when they had sung an [2]hymn, they went out into the mount
31 of Olives. Then saith Jesus unto them, [w]All ye shall [x]be offended
because of me this night: for it is written, [y]I will smite the Shepherd,
32 and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am
33 risen again, [z]I will go before you into Galilee. Peter answered and said
unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I
34 never be offended. Jesus said unto him, [a]Verily I say unto thee, That
35 this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter said
unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee.
Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 Then [b]cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and
37 saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. And
he took with him Peter and [c]the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be
38 sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, [d]My soul is
exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and [e]watch with
39 me. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and [f]prayed,
saying, [g]O my Father, if it be possible, [h]let this cup pass from me:
40 nevertheless [i]not as I will, but as thou *wilt*. And he cometh unto the
disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What! could ye
41 not watch with me one hour? Watch [j]and pray, that ye enter not into
42 temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak. He went
away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this
cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.
44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time,
45 saying the same words. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 26.
[l] Ex. 12. 6. Lev. 23. 5, 6.
[m] Ps. 41. 9. Luke 22. 21. John 13. 18.
[n] Gen. 3. 15. Ps. 22. 1. Isa. 53. 1. Dan. 9. 26. Acts 26. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 3.
[o] ch. 18. 7. ch. 27. 3-5. John 17. 12.
[p] Luke 24. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 23.
1 Many Greek copies have, gave thanks. Mark 6. 41
[q] Or, represents. 1 Cor. 10. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 16.
[r] Ex. 24. 8. Lev. 17. 11. Mark 14. 24. Luke 22. 20.
[s] Jer. 31. 31.
[t] Rom. 5. 15. Heb. 9. 22.
[u] Acts 10. 41.
[v] Mark 14. 26.
2 Or, psalm.
[w] John 16. 32.
[x] ch. 11. 6.
[y] Zec. 13. 7.
[z] ch. 28. 7. Mark 16. 7.
[a] Luke 22. 34. John 13. 38.
[b] John 18. 1.
[c] ch. 4. 21.
[d] Isa. 53. 10. John 12. 27.
[e] 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[f] Mark 14 36. Luke 22. 42. Heb. 5. 7.
[g] John 12. 27.
[h] ch. 20. 22. John 18. 11.
[i] 2Sam. 15. 26. John 5. 30. John 6. 38. Phil. 2. 8.
[j] Mark 13. 33. Mark 14. 38. Luke 22. 40. 1 Cor. 16. 13. Eph. 6. 18. Rev. 16. 15.

them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand,
46 and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us
be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.
47 And [k]while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with
him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and
48 elders of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, say-
49 ing, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. And
forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master! [l]and kissed him.
50 And Jesus said unto him, [3]Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came
51 they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And, behold, [m]one of
them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword,
52 and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear. Then
said Jesus unto him, [n]Put up again thy sword into his place: [o]for all
53 they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that
I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me [p]more
54 than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall [q]the Scriptures be
fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as
against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with
56 you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was
done, that the [r]scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then [s]all
the disciples forsook him, and fled.
57 And [t]they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the
58 high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. But Peter
followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat
59 with the servants, to see the end. Now the chief priests, and elders, and
all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;
60 but found none: yea, though [u]many false witnesses came, *yet* found they
61 none. At the last came [v]two false witnesses, and said, This *fellow* said,
[w]I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.
62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing?
63 what *is it which* these witness against thee? But [x]Jesus held his peace.
And the high priest answered and said unto him, [y]I adjure thee by the
living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.
64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you,
[z]Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man [a]sitting on the right hand of
65 power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest [b]rent
his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have
66 we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think
67 ye? They answered and said, [c]He is guilty of death. Then [d]did they
spit in his face, and buffeted him; and [e]others smote *him* with [4]the
68 palms of their hands, saying, [f]Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he
that smote thee?
69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him,
70 saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before
71 *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone
out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that
72 were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he
73 denied with an oath, I do not know the man. And after a while came
unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one*

A. D. 33

CHAP. 26.
k Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3 Acts 1. 16.
l Gen. 27. 26. 1 Sam. 10. 1. 2 Sam. 20. 9. Pro. 27. 6.
3 Companion. Ps. 41. 9 Ps. 55. 13.
m John 18. 10.
n 1 Cor. 4. 12.
o Gen. 9. 6. Ps. 55. 23. Ezc. 35. 5, 6. Rev. 13. 10. Rev. 16. 6.
p 2 Ki. 6. 17. Ps. 91. 11. Dan. 7. 10. 2 Thes. 1. 7.
q Isa. 53. 7. Dan. 9. 26. Zec. 13. 7. John 10. 35. Acts 1. 16.
r Lam. 4. 20.
s John 16. 15.
t Mark 14. 53. Luke 22. 54.
u 1 Ki. 21. 10. Ps. 27. 12.
v Deut. 19. 15.
w ch. 27. 40. John 2. 19.
x Isa. 53. 7. ch. 27. 12.
y Lev. 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 24.
z Ps. 110. 1. Dan. 7. 13. John 1. 51. Rom. 14. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 16. Rev. 1. 7.
a Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55.
b 2 Ki. 18. 37. 2 Ki. 19. 1.
c Lev. 24. 16. John 19. 7. Acts 2. 23. Acts 3. 15. Acts 7. 52.
d Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 53. 3. ch. 27. 30. Mark 14. 65. Luke 18. 32.
e Mic. 5. 1. Luke 22. 63.
4 Or, rods
f Mark 14. 65.

74 of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to
75 swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. And
Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock
crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and [g]wept bitterly.

27 WHEN the morning was come, [a]all the chief priests and elders of
2 the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: and when
they had bound him, they led *him* away, and [b]delivered him to Pontius
Pilate the governor.

3 Then [c]Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was
condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of
4 silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I have
betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see
5 thou *to that*. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, [d]and
6 departed, and went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the
silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury,
7 because it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought
8 with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field
9 was called, The field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that
which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, [e]And they took the
thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, [1]whom they of
10 the children of Israel did value, and gave them for the potter's field,
as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and [f]the governor asked him,
saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, [g]Thou
12 sayest. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, [h]he
13 answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, [i]Hearest thou not how
14 many things they witness against thee? And he answered him to never
a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now [j]at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a
16 prisoner, whom they would. And they had then a notable prisoner,
17 called Barabbas. Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate
said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or
18 Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew that for [k]envy they had
delivered him.

19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him,
saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered
many things this day in [l]a dream because of him.

20 But [m]the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they
21 should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The governor answered and
said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you?
22 They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with
Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be cruci-
23 fied. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they
24 cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. When Pilate saw that
he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he [n]took
water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent
25 of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*. Then answered all the
26 people, and said, [o]His blood *be* on us, and on our children. Then
released he Barabbas unto them: and when [p]he had scourged Jesus,
he delivered *him* to be crucified.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 26.
[g] 2Sam. 12. 13. Zec. 12. 10. Rom. 7. 18-25. 1 Cor. 4. 7.

CHAP. 27.
[a] Ps. 2. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. Luke 23. 1. John 18. 28.
[b] ch. 20. 19. Acts 3. 13. 1 Thes. 2. 14.
[c] Job 20. 5. Mark 14. 10, 11, 43-46. Luke 22. 2-6, 47, 48. 2 Cor. 7. 10.
[d] 1 Sam. 31. 4, 5. 2Sam. 17. 23. Job. 2. 9. Job. 7. 15. Ps. 55. 23. Acts 1. 18.
[e] Zec. 11. 12, 13. ch. 26. 15.
[1] Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.
[f] Mark 15. 2. Luke 23. 3. John 18. 33.
[g] John 18. 37. 1 Tim. 6. 13.
[h] Isa. 53. 7. ch. 26. 63. John 19. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[i] ch. 26. 62. John 19. 10.
[j] Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.
[k] Acts 7. 9.
[l] Job 33. 15.
[m] Mark 15. 11. Luke 23. 18. John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.
[n] Deut. 21. 6.
[o] Deut. 19. 10. Jos. 2. 19. 1 Ki. 2. 32. 2 Sam. 1. 16.
[p] Isa. 53. 5. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 1.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 27.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the [2]common hall,
28 and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers.* And they stripped
29 him, and [q]put on him a scarlet robe. And [r]when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail,
30 King of the Jews! And [s]they spit upon him, and took the reed, and
31 [t]smote him on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, [u]and led him away to crucify *him.*
32 And [v]as they came out, [w]they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name:
33 him they compelled to bear his cross. And when they were come unto
34 a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull, they [x]gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof,*
35 he would not drink. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They [y]parted my garments among them, and upon my
36 vesture did they cast lots. And sitting down they watched him there;
37 and set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE
38 KING OF THE JEWS. Then [z]were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39, And [a]they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, and
40 saying, [b]Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.
41 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking *him,* with the scribes and elders,
42 said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.
43 He [c]trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for
44 he said, I am the Son of God. The [d]thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now [e]from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto
46 the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour [f]Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli! Eli! lama sabachthani? that is to say, [g]My God! My
47 God! why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when
48 they heard *that,* said, This *man* calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, [h]and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on
49 a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.
50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.
51 And, behold, [i]the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top
52 to the bottom; and [j]the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened; [k]and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,
53 and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 Now [l]when the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.
55 And many women were there beholding afar off, [m]which followed
56 Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: among [n]which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

[2] Or, governor's house
[q] Luke 23. 11.
[r] Ps. 35. 15, 16. Ps. 69. 19. Jer. 20. 7. Heb. 12. 2, 3.
[s] Job 30. 10. Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 52. 14. Mark 15. 19. Luke 18. 32, 33.
[t] Mic. 5. 1. Mark 15. 19. Luke 22. 63.
[u] Isa. 53. 7. ch. 20. 19. ch. 21. 39. John 19. 16, 17.
[v] Num. 15. 35. 1 Ki. 21. 13. Acts 7. 58. Heb. 13. 12.
[w] Mark 15. 21.
[x] Ps. 22. 18. Ps. 69. 21. John 19. 28-30.
[y] Ps. 22. 18.
[z] Isa. 53. 12. Mark 15. 27. Luke 23. 32. John 19. 18.
[a] Ps. 22. 7. Ps. 109. 25.
[b] ch. 26. 61 John 2. 19.
[c] Ps. 22. 8.
[d] Luke 23. 39.
[e] Isa. 50. 3. Amos 8. 9.
[f] Heb. 5. 7.
[g] Ps. 22. 1.
[h] Ps. 69. 21. John 19. 29.
[i] Ex. 26. 31. 2 Chr. 3. 14. Mark 15. 38. Luke 23. 45.
[j] Ex. 19. 18. Ps. 18. 7. Mic. 1. 3, 4.
[k] Ps. 68. 20. Dan. 12. 2.
[l] Ex. 20. 18, 19. Deut. 22. 51. Mark 15. 39. Luke 23. 47.
[m] Luke 8. 2. Luke 23. 27, 28, 48, 49.
[n] Mark 15. 40.

57 When [o]the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named
58 Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: he went to Pilate, and
begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be
59 delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a
60 clean linen cloth, and [p]laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn
out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre,
61 and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary,
sitting over against the sepulchre.
62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief
63 priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remem-
ber that [q]that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After [r]three days
64 I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure
until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away,
and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error
65 shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch:
66 go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the
sepulchre sure, [s]sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

28 IN the [a]end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day*
of the week, came Mary Magdalene [b]and the other Mary to see the
2 sepulchre. And, behold, there [1]was a great earthquake: for [c]the angel
of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone
3 from the door, and sat upon it. His [d]countenance was like lightning,
4 and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did
5 shake, and became as dead *men*. And the angel answered and said unto
the women, [e]Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was
6 crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, [f]as he said. Come, see the place
7 where the Lord lay: and go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen
from the dead; and, behold, he [g]goeth before you into Galilee; there shall
8 ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they departed quickly from the
sepulchre with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.
9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, [h]Jesus met them, saying,
All hail! And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped
10 him. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell [i]my brethren
that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the
city, and showed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel,
13 they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples
14 came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept. And if this come to
15 the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took
the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly
reported among the Jews until this day.
16 Then the [j]eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain
17 where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they
18 worshipped him: but some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto
19 them, saying, [k]All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go
ye therefore, and [2]teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the
20 Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe
all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, [l]I am with you
alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 27.
[o] Mark 15.42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.
[p] Isa. 53. 9.
[q] Ps. 2. 1-6. Acts 4. 27, 28. 2 Cor. 6. 8.
[r] ch. 16. 21. ch. 17. 23. ch. 20. 19. ch. 26. 61. Mark 8. 31. Mark 10.34. Luke 9. 22. Luke 18. 33.
[s] Dan. 6. 17.

CHAP. 28.
[a] Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1.
[b] ch. 27. 56.
[1] Or, had been.
[c] Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4.
[d] Dan. 10 6. ch. 17. 2. Rev. 10. 1. Rev. 18. 1.
[e] Isa. 35. 4. Dan. 10. 12. Mark 16. 6. Luke 1. 12. Heb. 1. 14. Rev. 1. 17.
[f] ch. 12. 40. ch. 16. 21. ch. 17. 23. ch. 20. 19. Mark 8. 31.
[g] ch. 26. 32. Mark 16. 7.
[h] Mark 16. 9. John 20. 14. Rev. 1. 17, 18.
[i] Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.
[j] Mark 16.14. John 6. 70. Acts 1. 13. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[k] Dan. 7. 13. Eph. 1 21. Phil. 2. 9. Rev. 19. 16.
[2] Or, make disciples, or, Christians of all nations.
[l] Acts 18. 19. Rev. 22. 21.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. MARK.

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, [a]the Son of God;
2 as it is written in the Prophets, [b]Behold, I send my messenger before
3 thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. The [c]voice of one
crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths
4 straight. John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of
5 repentance [1]for the remission of sins. And there went out unto him all
the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him
6 in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. And John was clothed with
camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat
7 [d]locusts and wild honey; and preached, saying, [e]There cometh one
mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to
8 stoop down and unloose. I [f]indeed have baptized you with water; but
he shall baptize you [g]with the Holy Ghost.
9 And [h]it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth
10 of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And [i]straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens [2]opened, and the Spirit like
11 a dove descending upon him: and there came a voice from heaven, *saying,* [j]Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
12 And [k]immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and
was with the wild beasts; [l]and the angels ministered unto him.
14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee,
15 [m]preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, [n]The time is
fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the
Gospel.
16 Now [o]as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew
17 his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And Jesus
said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers
18 of men. And straightway [p]they forsook their nets, and followed him.
19 And [q]when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the *son* of
Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their
20 nets. And straightway he called them: and they left their father
Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.
21 And [r]they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day
22 he entered into the synagogue, and taught. And [s]they were astonished
at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not
23 as the scribes. And [t]there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean
24 spirit; and he cried out, saying, Let *us* alone; [u]what have we to do
with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know
25 thee who thou art, the [v]Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him,
26 saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the unclean
spirit [w]had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with

A. D. 26. ending.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Ps. 2. 7. Luke 1. 35. John 1. 34. Rom. 8. 3. 1 John 4. 15.
[b] Mal. 3. 1.
[c] Isa 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 15, 23.
[1] Or, unto.
[d] Lev. 11. 22.
[e] Acts 13. 25.
[f] Acts 11. 16. Acts 19. 4.
[g] Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 4. Acts 10. 45. Acts 11. 15.
[h] Matt. 3. 13.
[i] John 1. 32.
[2] Or, cloven, or, rent.
[j] Ps. 2. 7. Matt. 3. 17.
[k] Matt. 4. 1.
[l] Matt. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[m] Matt. 4. 23.
[n] Ps. 110. 3. Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 9. 25. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 10.
[o] Matt. 4. 18. Luke 5. 4. John 1. 35-44.
[p] Matt. 19. 27. Luke 5. 11.
[q] Matt 4. 21.
[r] Matt 4. 13. Luke 4 31.
[s] Matt. 7. 28.
[t] Luke 4. 33.
[u] Matt. 8. 29. ch 5. 7. Luke 4. 34. Luke 8. 28. John 2. 4.
[v] Ps 16. 10. Luke 4. 34. Acts 2. 31. Jas. 2. 19.
[w] ch. 9. 20.

authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey
28 him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the
region round about Galilee.
29 And [x]forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they
entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of
31 her. And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and
[y]immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.
32 And [z]at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that
33 were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. And all the
34 city was gathered together at the door. And he healed many that were
sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and [a]suffered not the
devils [3]to speak, because they knew him.
35 And [b]in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out,
36 and departed into a solitary place, and [c]there prayed. And Simon and
37 they that were with him followed after him. And when they had found
38 him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee. And he said unto them,
[d]Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for [e]there-
39 fore came I forth. And [f]he preached in their synagogues throughout all
Galilee, and [g]cast out devils.
40 And [h]there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down
to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst [i]make me clean.
41 And Jesus, [j]moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched
42 him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. And as soon as he had
spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was
43 cleansed. And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;
44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way,
show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things [k]which
45 Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But [l]he went out, and
began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that
Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert
places: [m]and they came to him from every quarter.
2 AND again [a]he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was
2 noised that he was in the house. And straightway many were gathered
together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so
3 much as about the door: and he [b]preached the word unto them. And
they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of
4 four. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they
uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they
5 let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. When Jesus [c]saw
their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, [d]Son, thy sins be forgiven
6 thee. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning
7 in their hearts, Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? [e]who can
8 forgive sins but God only? And immediately [f]when Jesus perceived in
his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them,
9 Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Whether [g]is it easier to say
to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and
10 take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye may know that [h]the Son of
man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the
11 palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 1.
[x] Matt. 8. 14. Luke 4. 38.
[y] Ps. 103. 3.
[z] Luke 4. 40.
[a] Matt. 8. 16. ch. 3. 12. Luke 4. 41. Acts 16. 17, 18.
[3] Or, to say that they knew him.
[b] Ps. 5. 3. Ps. 109. 4. ch. 6. 46. Luke 4. 42. John 4. 34. Eph. 6. 18. Heb. 5. 7.
[c] Heb. 5. 7.
[d] Luke 4. 43.
[e] Isa. 61. 1. John 16. 28.
[f] Matt. 4. 23.
[g] Gen. 3. 15.
[h] Matt. 8. 2. Luke 5. 12.
[i] Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17.
[j] Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 4. 15.
[k] Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10. Luke 5. 14.
[l] Luke 5. 15.
[m] ch. 2. 13.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Matt. 9. 1. Luke 5. 18.
[b] Isa. 61. 1. Matt. 5. 2. ch. 6. 34. Luke 8. 1. Acts 8. 25. Rom. 10. 8. Eph. 2. 17. Heb. 2. 3.
[c] Gen. 22. 12. Heb. 4. 13.
[d] Ps. 103. 3. Isa. 53. 11.
[e] Job 14. 4. Ps. 130. 4. Isa. 43. 25. Rom. 8. 33.
[f] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 29. 17. Ps. 7. 9. Ps. 139. 1. Jer. 17. 10. Matt. 9. 4. Heb. 4. 13.
[g] Matt. 9. 5.
[h] Isa. 53. 11.

12 thine house. And [i]immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went
forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified
God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
13 And [j]he went forth again by the sea-side; and all the multitude
14 resorted unto him, and he taught them. And [k]as he passed by, he
saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus sitting [1]at the receipt of custom, and said
15 unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. And [l]it came
to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and
sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were
16 many, and they followed him. And when [m]the scribes and Pharisees
saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples,
How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?
17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, [n]They that are whole have
no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call
the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
18 And [o]the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and
they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the
19 Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them,
Can the children of [p]the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is
with them? as long as they have [q]the bridegroom with them, they
20 cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be
21 taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. No
man also seweth a piece of [2]new cloth on an old garment; else the new
piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made
22 worse. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new
wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will
be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.
23 And [r]it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the
sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, [s]to pluck the ears of
24 corn. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the
25 sabbath day that which is not lawful? And he said unto them, Have ye
never read [t]what David did, when he had need, and was an hungered,
26 he, and they that were with him? How he went into the house of God
in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the showbread,
[u]which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them
27 which were with him? And he said unto them, The sabbath was made
28 for man, and not man for the sabbath: therefore [v]the Son of man is Lord
also of the sabbath.
3 AND [a]he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man
2 there which had a withered hand. And they watched him, whether he
3 would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. And
4 he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, [1]Stand forth. And
he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do
5 evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. And when he
had looked round about on them with [b]anger, being grieved for the
[2]hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine
hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the
6 other. And [c]the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel
with [d]the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 2.
i Ps. 33. 9.
j Matt. 9. 9.
k Luke 5. 27.
1 Or, at the place where the custom was received.
l Matt. 9. 10.
m Isa. 65. 5.
n Matt. 9. 12, 13.
Matt. 18. 11.
Luke 5. 31, 32.
Luke 15. 7, 29.
Luke 16. 15.
Luke 19. 10.
1 Tim. 1. 15.
o Matt. 9. 14.
Luke 5. 33.
p Song 1. 4.
q Ps. 45.
Isa. 54. 5.
Matt. 22. 2.
John 3. 29.
2 Cor. 11. 2.
Eph. 5. 25, 32.
Rev. 19. 7.
Rev. 21. 1.
2 Or, raw, or, unwrought.
r Matt. 12. 1.
Luke 6. 1.
s Deut. 23. 25.
t 1 Sam. 21. 6.
u Ex. 25. 30.
Ex. 29. 32, 33.
v Matt. 12. 8
Eph. 1. 20, 21.
1 Pet. 3. 22.

CHAP. 3.
a Matt. 12. 9.
Luke 6. 6.
1 Arise, stand forth in the midst.
Dan. 6. 10.
Phil. 1. 14.
b 1 Ki. 19. 10.
Ps. 69. 9.
Ps. 119. 139.
ch. 11. 15-17.
2 Or, blindness.
c Matt. 12. 14.
d Matt. 22. 16.

8 multitude from Galilee followed him, [e]and from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things
9 he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should
10 throng him: for he had healed many; insomuch that they [3]pressed upon
11 him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. And [f]unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, [g]Thou art
12 the Son of God. And [h]he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And [i]he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he
14 would: and they came unto him. And he ordained twelve, that they
15 should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, and
16 to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils. And Simon [j]he
17 surnamed Peter; and James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, [k]The sons of
18 thunder;) and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alpheus, and [l]Thaddeus, and Simon the
19 Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him. And they went [4]into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, [m]so that they could not so
21 much as eat bread. And when his [5]friends heard *of it*, they went out to
22 lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, [n]He hath Beelzebub, and by the
23 prince of the devils casteth he out devils. And [o]he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot
25 stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand,
27 but hath an end. No [p]man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then
28 he will spoil his house. Verily [q]I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they
29 shall blaspheme; but he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost
30 hath [r]never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 There [s]came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without,
32 sent unto him, calling him. And the multitude sat about him; and they said unto him, Behold, [t]thy mother and thy brethren without seek
33 for thee. And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my
34 brethren? And he looked round about on them which sat about him,
35 and said, [u]Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

4 AND [a]he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in
2 the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them
3 in his doctrine, [b]Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:
4 and it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls
5 of the air came and devoured it up. And some fell on stony ground,

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 3.
[e] Luke 6. 17.
[3] Or, rushed.
[f] ch. 1. 23. Luke 4. 41.
[g] Acts 16. 17. Matt. 14.33. ch. 1. 1.
[h] ch. 1. 25,34. Matt. 12.16.
[i] Matt. 10. 1. Luke 6. 12. Luke 9. 1.
[j] John 1. 42.
[k] Isa. 58. 1.
[l] Jude 1.
[4] Or, home.
[m] ch. 6. 31.
[5] Or, kinsmen. John 7. 5. John 10. 20.
[n] Matt. 9. 34. Matt. 10.25. Luke 11. 15. John 7. 20. John 8. 48, 52. John 10. 22.
[o] Matt. 12.25. Luke 11. 17-23.
[p] Isa. 49. 24. Matt. 12.29.
[q] Matt. 12.31. Luke 12.10. Heb. 6. 4-8. Heb. 10. 26-31. 1 John 5.16.
[r] Matt. 25.46. ch. 12. 40. Acts 7. 51. 2 Thes. 1. 9. Heb. 6. 4. Jude 7. 13.
[s] Matt. 12.46. Luke 8. 19.
[t] Matt. 13 55. ch. 6. 3. John 7. 3.
[u] Deut. 33. 9. Song 4.9,10. Matt. 25.40-45. Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Matt. 13. 1. ch. 2. 13. Luke 8. 4.
[b] Deut. 4. 1 Ps. 34. 11. Ps 45. 10.

where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it
6 had no depth of earth: but when the sun was up, it was scorched; and
7 because it had no root, it withered away. And some [c]fell among thorns,
8 and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And
other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and
increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an
9 hundred. And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him
hear.

10 And [d]when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve
11 asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given
to know [e]the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto [f]them that are
12 without, all *these* things are done in parables: that [g]seeing they may see,
and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest
at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven
13 them. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and
14 how then will ye know all parables? The [h]sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown; but, when
they have heard, [i]Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word
16 that was sown in their hearts. And these are they likewise which are
sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately
17 receive it with gladness; and have [j]no root in themselves, and so endure
but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the
18 word's sake, immediately they are offended. And these are they which
19 are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, and the cares of this
world, [k]and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things
20 entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. And these are
they which are sown on good [l]ground; such as hear the word, and receive
it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an
hundred.

21 And [m]he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a
22 [1]bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? For [n]there
is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept
23 secret, but that it should come abroad. If [o]any man have ears to hear,
24 let him hear. And he saith unto them, [p]Take heed what ye hear: [q]with
what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that
25 hear shall more be given. For [r]he that hath, to him shall be given; and
he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 And he said, [s]So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed
27 into the ground; and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed
28 should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth
forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full
29 corn in the ear. But when the fruit is [2]brought forth, immediately [t]he
putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, [u]Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with
31 what comparison shall we compare it? *It is* like a grain of mustard seed,
which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in
32 the earth: but when it is sown, it [v]groweth up, and becometh greater
than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the
air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And [w]with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they

A. D. 31.

CHAP 4.
[c] Gen. 3. 18. Jer. 4. 3. Luke 8. 7. John 15. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 9. Col. 1. 6.
[d] Pro. 2. 1. Pro. 4. 7. Pro. 13. 20. Matt. 13. 10. Luke 8. 9.
[e] 1 Cor. 2. 10.
[f] 1 Cor. 1. 18. 1 Cor. 5. 12.
[g] Isa. 6. 9. Isa. 44. 18. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 13. 14.
[h] Matt. 13. 19. Eph. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 23, 25.
[i] 2 Cor. 2. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 4. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[j] Job 27. 10.
[k] Ps. 52. 7. Pro. 23. 5. Eccl. 5. 13.
[l] Rom. 7. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 17. 2 Pet. 1. 4.
[m] Matt. 5. 15. Luke 8. 16. Luke 11. 33.
[1] The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Matt. 5. 15.
[n] Matt. 10. 26. Luke 12. 2.
[o] Matt. 11. 15
[p] 1 John 4. 1.
[q] Matt. 7. 2. Luke 6. 38.
[r] Matt. 13. 12. Luke 8. 18.
[s] Matt. 13. 24
[2] Or, ripe. Eph. 4. 13.
[t] Rev. 14. 15
[u] Matt. 13. 31 Luke 13. 18 Acts 2. 41. Acts 4. 4. Acts 5. 14. Acts 19. 20
[v] Mal. 1. 11 Rev. 11. 15.
[w] Matt. 13. 34. John 16. 12.

34 were able to hear *it*. But without a parable spake he not unto them:
and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 And [x]the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them,
36 Let us pass over unto the other side. And when they had sent away
the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there
37 were also with him other little ships. And there arose a great storm of
38 wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. And he
was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake
39 him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? And
he arose, and [y]rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still.
40 And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto
41 them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? And
they [z]feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man
is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 AND [a]they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country
2 of the Gadarenes. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately
3 there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had
his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not
4 with chains: because that he had been often bound with fetters and
chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the
5 fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him. And always,
night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and
6 cutting himself with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and
7 [b]worshipped him, and cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to
do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by
8 God, that thou torment me not. (For he said unto him, Come out of
9 the man, *thou* unclean spirit.) And he asked him, What *is* thy name?
10 And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many. And
he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the
11 country. Now there was there, nigh unto the mountains, a great herd
12 of [c]swine-feeding. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us
13 into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith Jesus
[d]gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into
the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea,
14 (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea. And
they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country.
15 And they went out to see what it was that was done. And they come
to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the
legion, sitting, and clothed, and [e]in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed
17 with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine. And [f]they began to pray
18 him to depart out of their coasts. And when he was come into the
ship, he [g]that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he
19 might be with him. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto
him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the
20 Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. And he
departed, and [h]began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus
had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.
21 And [i]when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side,
22 much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea. And,

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 4.
[x] Isa. 42. 4. Matt. 8. 18, 23. Luke 8. 22.
[y] Job 28. 11. Job 38. 11. Ps. 29. 10. Ps. 65. 5, 7. Ps. 89. 9. Ps. 93. 4. Ps. 107. 23-29. Ps. 135. 5, 6. Nah. 1. 4. ch. 9. 25. Luke 4. 39.
[z] Ps. 33. 8, 9 Matt. 8. 27. Luke 4. 36. Luke 8. 25.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 26.
[b] Ps. 66. 3. Acts 16. 17. Phil. 2. 10, 11. Jas. 2. 19.
[c] Lev. 11. 7. Deut. 14. 8. Isa. 65. 4. Isa. 66. 3. Matt 8. 30. Luke 8. 32.
[d] 1 Ki. 22. 22. Job 1. 12. Job 2. 6. Job 12. 16. Matt. 28. 18. Luke 4. 36. Eph. 1. 20, 23. Col. 2. 10. Heb. 2. 8.
[e] Rom. 16. 20. 1 John 3. 8.
[f] Gen. 26. 16. Deut. 5. 25. 1 Ki. 17. 18. Job 21. 14. Matt. 8. 34. ch. 1. 24. Luke 5. 8. Acts 16. 39. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[g] Ps. 116. 12. Luke 8. 38. Luke 17. 15, 17.
[h] Ex. 15. 2. Isa. 63. 7.
[i] Gen. 49. 10. Matt. 9. 1. Luke 8. 37.

[j]behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name;
23 and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying,
My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and
24 lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live. And
Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certain woman, [k]which had an issue of blood twelve years,
26 and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that
27 she had, and [l]was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, when she had
28 heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and [m]touched his garment. For
29 she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. And [n]straight-
way the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that
30 she was healed of that plague. And Jesus, immediately knowing in
himself that [o]virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press,
31 and said, Who touched my clothes? And his disciples said unto him,
Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched
32 me? And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her,
34 came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. And he said
unto her, Daughter, [p]thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and
be whole of thy plague.
35 While [q]he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's
house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the
36 Master any further? As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken,
he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, [r]Be not afraid, only believe.
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John
38 the brother of James. And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the
synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado,
40 and weep? the damsel is not dead, but [s]sleepeth. And they laughed
him to scorn. [t]But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father
and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth
41 in where the damsel was lying. And he took the damsel by the hand,
and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I
42 say unto thee, arise. And [u]straightway the damsel arose, and walked;
for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a
43 great astonishment. And [v]he charged them straitly that no man should
know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6 AND [a]he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and
2 his disciples follow him. And when the sabbath day was come, he began
to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished,
saying, [b]From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is*
this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought
3 by his hands? Is [c]not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, [d]the brother
of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters
4 here with us? And they [e]were offended at him. But Jesus said unto
them, [f]A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and
5 among his own kin, and in his own house. And [g]he could there do no
mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed
6 *them*. And [h]he marvelled because of their unbelief. [i]And he went
round about the villages, teaching.

A. D. 31.

CHAP 5.
[j] Matt. 9. 18. Luke 8. 40. Luke 13.14. Acts 13. 15. Acts 18. 8, 17.
[k] Lev. 15. 25. Matt. 9. 20. Luke 8. 43.
[l] Ps. 108. 12.
[m] ch. 3. 10. Acts 5. 15 Acts 19. 12.
[n] Ex. 15. 26. Luke 6. 19. Luke 8. 46.
[o] Luke 6. 19. Luke 8. 46.
[p] Matt. 9. 22. ch. 10. 52. Luke 7. 50. Luke 8. 48. Luke 17.19. Luke 18. 42. Acts 14. 9.
[q] Luke 8. 49.
[r] 2 Chr. 20. 20. Ps. 103. 13. Matt. 9. 28, 29. Matt. 17. 20. Luke 8. 50. John 11. 25, 40.
[s] John 11. 11. Acts 20. 10. 1 Cor. 11. 30. 1 Thes. 4. 14. 1 Thes. 5. 10.
[t] Acts 9. 40.
[u] Ps. 33. 9.
[v] Matt. 12. 16. Matt. 17. 9. ch. 3. 12. Luke 5. 14.

CHAP. 6.
[a] Matt. 13 54. Luke 4. 16.
[b] John 6. 42.
[c] Isa. 53. 2, 3. 1 Cor 1. 23.
[d] Matt 12. 46. Gal. 1. 19.
[e] Matt. 11. 6.
[f] Matt. 13. 57. John 4. 44.
[g] Gen. 19. 22. Gen. 32. 25. ch. 9 23.
[h] Isa. 59. 1, 2, 16.
[i] Matt. 9 35. Luke 13. 22.

A. D. 31.

7 And [j] he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by
8 two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; and commanded
them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only;
9 no scrip, no bread, no [1] money in *their* purse: but [k] *be* shod with sandals;
10 and not put on two coats. And [l] he said unto them, In what place soever
11 ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place. And
[m] whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence,
shake [n] off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. [o] Verily
I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom [2] and Gomorrha in
12 the day of judgment, than for that city. And they went out, and
13 preached that men should repent. And they cast out many devils, [p] and
anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them.*

14 And [q] king Herod heard *of him;* (for his name was spread abroad:) and
he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore
15 mighty works do show forth themselves in him. Others [r] said, That it is
Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.
16 But [s] when Herod heard *thereof,* he said, It is John, whom I beheaded:
17 he is risen from the dead. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid
hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother
18 Philip's wife; for he had married her. For John had said unto Herod,
19 [t] It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias
had [3] a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:
20 for Herod [u] feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy,
and [4] observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things,
21 and heard him gladly. And [v] when a convenient day was come, that
Herod, [w] on his birth day, made a supper to his lords, high captains, and
22 chief *estates* of Galilee; and when [x] the daughter of the said Herodias
came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him,
the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I
23 will give *it* thee. And he sware unto her, [y] Whatsoever thou shalt ask
24 of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom. And she went
forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The
25 [z] head of John the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste
unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in
26 a charger the head of John the Baptist. And the king was exceeding
sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he
27 would not reject her. And immediately the king sent [5] an executioner,
and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him
28 in the prison, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the
29 damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples
heard *of it,* they came and [a] took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And [b] the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told
him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
31 And [c] he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place,
and rest a while: for [d] there were many coming and going, and they had
32 no leisure so much as to eat. And they departed into a desert place by
ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran
afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together
34 unto him. And [e] Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was

CHAP. 6.

j Matt 10. 1.
1 The word signifieth a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing, Matt. 10. 9; but here it is taken in general for money. Luke 9. 3.
k Acts 12. 8.
l Matt. 10.11. Luke 9. 4.
m Matt. 10.14. Luke 10.10.
n Acts 13. 51.
o Heb. 10. 31.
2 or.
p Jas. 5. 14.
q Matt. 14. 1. Luke 9. 7.
r Matt. 16.14. ch. 8. 28.
s Luke 3. 19.
t Lev. 18. 16. Lev. 20. 21. 2 Sam. 12.7. Dan. 5. 22, 23. Eph. 5. 11. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Heb. 13. 4.
3 Or, an inward grudge.
u Matt. 14. 5. Matt. 21.26.
4 Or, kept him, or, saved him.
v Matt. 14. 6.
w Gen. 40. 20.
x Esth. 1. 11, 12.
y Esth. 5. 3,6.
z Pro. 12. 10.
5 Or, one of his guard.
a Matt. 14.12. Matt. 27.57-60. Acts 8. 2.
b Luke 9. 10.
c Matt. 14.13. John 6. 1.
d ch. 3. 20.
e Ps. 86. 15. Ps. 111. 4. Ps. 145. 8.

moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and [f]he began to teach them many things.
35 And [g]when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him,
36 and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed: send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.
37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, [h]Shall we go and buy two hundred [6]pennyworth of bread, and
38 give them to eat? He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go
39 and see. And when they knew, they say, [i]Five, and two fishes. And he commanded them to make all sit down [7]by companies upon the
40 green grass. And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.
41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and [j]blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples
42 to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. And
43 they did all eat, and were filled. And they took up twelve baskets full of
44 the fragments, and of the fishes. And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.
45 And [k]straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before [8]unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the
46 people. And when he had sent them away, [l]he departed into a mountain to pray.
47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and
48 he alone on the land. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by
49 them. But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it
50 had been a spirit, and cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, [m]Be of good
51 cheer: it is I; be not afraid. And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond
52 measure, and wondered. For [n]they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their [o]heart was hardened.
53 And [p]when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genne-
54 saret, and drew to the shore. And when they were come out of the ship,
55 straightway they knew him, and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they
56 heard he was. And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they [q]might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched [9]him were made whole.

7 THEN [a]came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the
2 scribes, which came from Jerusalem. And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with [1]defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands,
3 they found fault. (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash
4 *their* hands [2]oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of
5 cups, and [3]pots, brasen vessels, and of [4]tables.) Then [b]the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 6.
f Isa. 54. 13. Isa. 61. 1. Luke 9. 11.
g Matt. 14.15. Luke 9. 12.
h Num. 11.13. 22.
6 The Roman penny is sevenpence halfpenny.
i Matt. 14.17. Matt. 15.34.
7 banquets, banquets. 1 Cor. 14.40.
j 1 Sam. 9.13. Matt. 26.26.
k Matt. 14.22. John 6. 17.
8 Or, over against Bethsaida.
l ch. 1. 35. Matt. 6. 6. Luke 6. 12. John 6. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 21.
m Ps. 23. 4. Isa 43. 2. Matt. 14.27. Luke 20.19. Luke 24.38. John 6. 19.
n ch. 8. 17. Luke 24.25.
o Jer. 17. 9. ch. 3. 5. ch. 16. 14. Rom. 8. 7.
p Matt. 14.34. Luke 5. 1. John 6. 24.
q Matt 9. 20. Luke 8. 44. Acts 5. 15.
9 Or, it

CHAP. 7.
a Matt. 15. 1.
1 Or, common.
2 with the fist, or, diligently. Theophylact. up to the elbow.
3 Sextarius is about a pint and a half.
4 Or, beds.
b Matt. 15. 2.

6 tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? He answered
and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it
is written, [c]This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is
7 far from me. Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines
8 the commandments of men. For, laying aside the commandment of God,
ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many
9 other such like things ye do. And he said unto them, Full well ye
[5]reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.
10 For Moses said, [d]Honour thy father and thy mother; and, [e]Whoso
11 curseth father or mother, let him die the death: but ye say, If a man
shall say to his father or mother, *It is* [f]Corban, (that is to say, a gift,)
12 by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.* And
13 ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; making
the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have
delivered: and many such like things do ye.
14 And when he had called all the people *unto him,* he said unto them,
15 Hearken unto me every one *of you,* and understand: there is [g]nothing
from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the
16 things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. If
[h]any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
17 And [i]when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples
18 asked him concerning the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so
without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing
19 from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; because it
entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the
20 draught, purging all meats? And he said, That which cometh out of
21 the man, that defileth the man. For [j]from within, out of the heart of
22 men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts,
[6]covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy,
23 pride, foolishness: all these evil things come from within, and defile the
man.
24 And [k]from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and
Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it:* but
25 he could not be hid. For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had
26 an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: the woman
was a [7]Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he
27 would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. But Jesus said unto her,
Let [l]the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's
28 bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs. And she answered and said unto
him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's
29 crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil
30 is gone out of thy daughter. And when she was come to her house,
she found [m]the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.
31 And [n]again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came
unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.
32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment
33 in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. And [o]he
took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and
34 he [p]spit, and touched his tongue; and, [q]looking up to heaven, [r]he sighed,
35 and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. And [s]straightway

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 7.
[c] Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8.
[5] Or, frustrate.
[d] Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16.
[e] Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Pro 20. 20.
[f] Matt. 15. 5. Matt. 23. 18. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
[g] Acts 10. 14 15. Rom 14. 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Titus 1. 15.
[h] Matt. 11. 15.
[i] Matt. 15. 15.
[j] Gen. 6. 5. Gen. 8. 21. Matt. 15. 19. Acts 8. 22. Gal. 5. 19.
[6] covetousnesses, wickednesses.
[k] Matt. 15. 21.
[7] Or, Gentile Isa. 49. 12. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
[l] Matt. 7. 6. Matt. 10. 5, 6. Matt. 15. 23-28. Acts 13. 46. Acts 22. 21. Rom. 9. 4. Eph. 2. 12.
[m] Jos. 21. 45. Matt. 9. 29. ch. 9. 23. 1 John 3. 8.
[n] Matt. 15. 29.
[o] 1 Ki. 17. 19-22. 2 Ki. 4. 4-6. 2 Ki. 11. 24. Matt. 4. 25. ch. 5. 20. ch. 5. 40. ch. 8. 23.
[p] ch. 8. 23. John 9. 6.
[q] ch. 6. 41. John 11. 41. John 17. 1.
[r] John 11. 33, 38.
[s] Ps. 33. 9.

his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he
36 spake plain. And [t]he charged them that they should tell no man: but
the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published
37 *it;* and were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things
well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 IN those days [a]the multitude being very great, and having nothing to
2 eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him,* and saith unto them, I have
[b]compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me
3 three days, and have nothing to eat: and if I send them away fasting to
their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came
4 from far. And his disciples answered him, From whence [c]can a man
5 satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness? And [d]he asked
6 them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven
loaves, and [e]gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set
7 before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people. And they had a
few small fishes: and he [f]blessed, and commanded to set them also before
8 *them.* So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken
9 *meat* that was left seven baskets. And they that had eaten were about
four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 And [g]straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came
11 into the parts of Dalmanutha. And [h]the Pharisees came forth, and began
to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation
seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given
13 unto this generation. And he left them, and, entering into the ship
again, departed to the other side.

14 Now [i]*the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the
15 ship with them more than one loaf. And [j]he charged them, saying, Take
heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.
16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* [k]because we have no
17 bread. And when Jesus knew *it,* he saith unto them, Why reason ye
because ye have no bread? [l]perceive ye not yet, neither understand?
18 have ye your heart yet hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having
19 ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When [m]I brake the five
loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye
20 up? They say unto him, Twelve. And [n]when the seven among four
thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said,
21 Seven. And he said unto them, How is it [o]that ye do not understand?

22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him,
23 and besought him to touch him. And he took the blind man by the
hand, and led him out of the town; and when [p]he had spit on his eyes,
24 and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. And he
25 looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. After that he put *his*
hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored,
26 and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying,
Neither go into the town, [q]nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 And [r]Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea
Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them,
28 Whom do men say that I am? And they answered, [s]John the Baptist:

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 7.
[t] Isa. 42. 2. ch. 5. 43. ch. 8. 26.

CHAP. 8.
[a] Matt. 15. 32.
[b] Ps. 86. 15. Ps. 145. 9. ch. 1. 41. John 13. 15. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 4. 15. Heb. 5. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.
[c] Num. 11. 21, 22. 2 Ki. 4. 42, 43. 2 Ki. 7. 2. ch. 6. 52.
[d] Matt. 15. 34. ch. 6. 38.
[e] Deut. 8. 10. ch. 6. 41-44. 1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.
[f] Matt. 14. 19. ch. 6. 41.
[g] Matt. 15. 39.
[h] Matt. 12. 38. Matt. 16. 1. Matt. 19. 3. ch. 2. 16. Luke 11. 53. John 6. 30.
[i] Matt. 16. 5.
[j] Num. 27. 19. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Luke 12. 1. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
[k] Matt. 16. 7.
[l] Isa. 63. 17. Matt. 15. 17. Matt. 16. 8, 9. ch. 6. 52. ch. 16. 14. Luke 24. 25. Heb. 5. 11, 12.
[m] Matt. 24. 20. ch. 6. 43. Luke 9. 17. John 6. 13.
[n] Matt. 15. 37.
[o] Ps. 94. 8. ch. 6. 52. John 14. 9.
[p] ch. 7. 33.
[q] Matt. 8. 4. ch. 5. 43.
[r] Matt. 16. 13. Luke 9. 18.
[s] Matt. 14. 2.

29 but some *say,* Elias; and others, One of the prophets. And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith
30 unto him, [t]Thou art the Christ. And [u]he charged them that they should tell no man of him.
31 And [v]he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes,
32 and be killed, and after three days rise again. And he spake that saying
33 openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: [w]for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.
34 And when he had called the people *unto him,* with his disciples also, he said unto them, [x]Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself,
35 and take up his cross, and follow me. For [y]whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the
36 Gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he
37 shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man
38 give in exchange for his soul? Whosoever [z]therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

9 AND he said unto them, [a]Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen [b]the kingdom of God come with power.
2 And [c]after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he
3 was transfigured before them. And his raiment became shining, exceeding
4 [d]white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses,
6 and one for Elias. For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.
7 And there was [e]a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out
8 of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear [f]him. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
9 And [g]as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man
10 were risen from the dead. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should
11 mean. And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes [h]that Elias
12 must first come? And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and [i]how it is written of the Son of man,
13 that he must suffer many things, and [j]be set at nought. But I say unto you, That [k]Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.
14 And [l]when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about
15 them, and the scribes questioning with them. And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him*
16 saluted him. And he asked the scribes, What question ye [1]with them?

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 8.
t Matt. 16. 6. John 1. 41, 49. John 6. 69. John 11. 27. Acts 8. 37. Acts 9. 20. 1 John 4. 15.
u Matt. 16. 20.
v Matt. 16. 21. Matt. 17. 22. Luke 9. 22.
w Rom. 8. 7. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
x Matt. 10. 38. Matt. 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. Luke 14. 27. Gal. 5. 24. Gal. 6. 14.
y John 12. 25. Rev. 12. 11.
z Matt. 10. 33. Luke 9. 26. Luke 12. 9. Rom. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 8. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 23.

CHAP. 9.
a Matt. 16. 28. Luke 9. 27.
b Matt. 24. 30. Luke 22. 18. Heb. 2. 8, 9.
c Matt. 17. 1. Luke 9. 28.
d Dan. 7. 9. Matt. 28. 3.
e Ex. 40. 34. Isa. 42. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
f Heb. 1. 1, 2. Heb. 2. 3. Heb. 12. 25, 26.
g Matt. 17. 9.
h Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 17. 10.
i Gen. 3. 15. Num. 21. 9. Ps. 22. 6. Zec. 13. 7. John 3. 14.
j Luke 23. 11. Phil. 2. 7.
k Matt 11. 14. Matt. 17. 12. Luke 1. 17.
l Matt. 17. 14. Luke 9. 37.
1 Or, among yourselves?

17 And [m]one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought
18 unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit: and wheresoever he taketh him, he [2]teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out;
19 and they could not. He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him
20 unto me. And they brought him unto him: and when [n]he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed
21 foaming. And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came
22 unto him? And he said, Of a child. And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do
23 any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. Jesus said unto him,
24 [o]If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I
25 believe; [p]help thou mine unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he [q]rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no
26 more into him. And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.
28 And [r]when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him
29 privately, Why could not we cast him out? And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.
30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would
31 not that any man should know *it*. For [s]he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 And [t]he came to Capernaum: and, being in the house, he asked them,
34 What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? But they held their peace: [u]for by the way they had disputed among themselves,
35 who *should be* the greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, [v]If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of
36 all, and servant of all. And [w]he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,
37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: [x]and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.
38 And [y]John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbade him,
39 because he followeth not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: [z]for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly
40 speak evil of me. For [a]he that is not against us is on our part.
41 For [b]whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.
42 And [c]whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he
43 were cast into the sea. And if thy hand [3]offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go
44 into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched; where [d]their worm

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 9.
[m] Matt. 17.14. Luke 9. 38.
[2] Or, dasheth him.
[n] ch. 1. 26. Luke 9. 42.
[o] 2 Chr. 20 20. Matt. 17.20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. John 11.40. Acts 14. 9.
[p] Luke 17. 5. Eph. 2. 8. Phil. 1. 29. 2 Thes. 1. 3, 11. Heb. 12. 2.
[q] Luke 4. 35. Acts 10. 38. 1 John 3. 8.
[r] Matt. 17.19.
[s] Matt. 17.22. ch. 8. 31. Luke 9. 44. Luke 22.24, 44, 46. John 2. 19. John 3. 14. John 10.18. Acts 2. 23, 24. 2 Tim. 2. 2.
[t] Matt. 18. 1. Luke 9. 46. Luke 22.24.
[u] Pro. 13. 10.
[v] Matt. 20.26, 27. ch. 10. 43. Jas. 4. 6.
[w] Matt. 18. 2. ch. 10. 16.
[x] Matt 10.40. Luke 9. 48.
[y] Num. 11.28. Luke 9. 49.
[z] 1 Cor. 12. 3.
[a] Matt. 12.30. Luke 11. 23.
[b] Matt. 10.42. Matt. 25. 40.
[c] Matt. 18. 6. Luke 17. 1.
[3] Or, cause thee to offend. Deut. 13 6. Matt. 5. 29. Matt. 18. 8. Col. 3. 5. Heb. 12. 1.
[d] Isa. 66. 24. 2 Thes. 1. 9

45 dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut
it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to
46 be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched; where their
47 worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye [4]offend
thee, [e]pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God
48 with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire; where their
49 worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. For every one shall be
salted with fire, and [f]every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
50 Salt [g]*is* good; but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye
season it? Have [h]salt in yourselves, and [i]have peace one with another.
10 AND [a]he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by
the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again: and,
as he was wont, he taught them again.
2 And [b]the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man
3 to put away *his* wife? tempting him. And he answered and said unto
4 them, What did Moses command you? And they said, [c]Moses suffered
5 to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away. And Jesus answered
and said unto them, For [d]the hardness of your heart he wrote you this
6 precept: but from the beginning of the creation God [e]made them male
7 and female. For [f]this cause shall a man leave his father and mother,
8 and cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh: so then they
9 are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined
together, let no man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.
11 And he saith unto them, [g]Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry
12 another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put
away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
13 And [h]they brought young children to him, that he should touch them:
14 and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*. But when Jesus saw
it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children
to come unto me, and forbid them not: for [i]of such is the kingdom of God.
15 Verily I say unto you, [j]Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God
16 as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And he [k]took them up in
his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.
17 And [l]when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running,
and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I
18 may inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou
19 me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God. Thou knowest the
commandments, [m]Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do
20 not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. And
he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from
21 my youth. Then Jesus, beholding him, loved him, and said unto him,
One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell [n]whatsoever thou hast, and give
to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure [o]in heaven: and come, take up
22 the [p]cross, and follow me. And he was sad at that saying, and went
away grieved: for he had great possessions.
23 And [q]Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How
24 hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! And
the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again,
and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them [r]that trust in

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 9.

4 Or, cause thee to offend.
e Rom. 8. 13. Gal. 5. 24.
f Lev. 2. 13. Eze. 43. 24.
g Matt. 5. 13. Luke 14. 34.
h Eph. 4. 29. Col. 4. 6.
i Rom. 12. 18. Rom. 14. 9. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 22. Heb. 12. 14.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 10.

a Matt. 19. 1. John 10. 40. John 11. 7.
b Matt. 19. 3.
c Deut. 24. 1. Matt. 5. 31. Matt. 19. 7.
d Deut. 9. 6. Acts 13. 18.
e Gen. 1. 27. Gen. 2. 20-23. Gen. 5. 2.
f Gen. 2. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.
g Matt. 5. 32. Matt. 19. 9. Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 3.
h Matt. 19. 13. Luke 18. 15.
i 1 Cor. 14. 20.
j Matt. 18. 3.
k Isa. 40. 11.
l Matt. 19. 16. Luke 18. 18.
m Ex. 20. Rom. 13. 9. Jas. 2. 11.
n Acts 2. 44. 1 Tim. 6. 18.
o Matt. 6. 19, 20. Matt. 19. 21. Luke 12. 33. Luke 16. 9.
p Acts 14. 22. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
q Matt. 19. 23. Luke 18. 24.
r Job 31. 24. Ps. 17. 14. Ps. 52. 7. Ps. 62. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17.

25 riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go
through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the
26 kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of measure, saying
27 among themselves, Who then can be saved? And Jesus, looking upon
them, saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for [s]with God
all things are possible.
28 Then [t]Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have
29 followed thee. And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you,
There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or
30 mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospel's, but
[u]he shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren,
and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, [v]with persecutions;
31 and in the world to come eternal life. But [w]many *that are* first shall be
last; and the last first.
32 And [x]they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went
before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were
afraid. [y]And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what
33 things should happen unto him, *saying,* Behold, we go up to Jerusalem;
and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto
the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him
34 to the Gentiles: and they shall [z]mock him, and shall scourge him, and
shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise
again.
35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying,
Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall
36 desire. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?
37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right
38 hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto
them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink
39 of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And
they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, [a]Ye shall
indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am
40 baptized withal shall ye be baptized: but to sit on my right hand and on
my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given* [b]*to them* for
whom it is prepared.
41 And [c]when the ten heard *it,* they began to be much displeased with
42 James and John. But Jesus called them *to him,* and saith unto them, [d]Ye
know that they which [1]are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise
lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.
43 But [e]so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among
44 you, shall be your minister; and whosoever of you will be the chiefest,
45 shall be servant of all. For even [f]the Son of man came not to be
ministered unto, but to minister, and to [g]give his life a ransom for many.
46 And [h]they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his
disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus,
47 sat by the highway-side begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus
of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* [i]son of David, have
48 mercy on me. And many charged him that he should hold his peace:
but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on
49 me. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 10.
[s] Jer. 32. 17. Matt. 19. 26. Luke 1. 37. Heb. 7. 25.
[t] Matt. 19. 27. Luke 18. 28.
[u] 2 Chr. 25. 9. Ps. 19. 11. Luke 18. 30.
[v] Matt. 5. 11, 12. John 16. 22, 23. Acts 14. 22. Rom. 5. 3. 1 Thes. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 12-16.
[w] Matt. 19. 30. Matt. 20. 16. Luke 13. 30.
[x] Matt. 20. 17. Luke 18. 31.
[y] Matt. 11. 35. Matt. 13. 11. ch. 4. 34. ch. 8. 31. ch. 9. 31. Luke 9. 22. Luke 18. 31.
[z] Ps. 22. 6-8. Isa. 53. 3. Matt. 27. 27. Luke 22. 63. Luke 23. 11. John 19. 2.
[a] Matt. 10. 25. ch. 14. 36. John 15. 20. John 17. 14. Acts 12. 2. Col. 1. 24. Rev. 1. 9.
[b] Jas. 4. 3.
[c] Matt. 20. 24.
[d] Luke 22. 25.
[1] Or, think good.
[e] ch. 9. 35. Luke 9. 48.
[f] John 13. 14. Phil. 2. 7. Heb. 5. 8.
[g] Isa. 53. 10. Dan. 9. 24, 26.
[h] Matt. 20. 29. Luke 18. 35.
[i] Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5, 6. Rom. 1. 3. Rev. 22. 16.

call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth
50 thee. And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.
51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive
52 my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath [2]made thee whole. And immediately [j]he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

11 AND [a]when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of [b]Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,
2 and saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never
3 man sat; loose him, and bring *him.* And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that [c]the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he
4 will send him hither. And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.
5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing
6 the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and
7 they let them go. And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their
8 garments on him; [d]and he sat upon him. And [e]many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and
9 strawed *them* in the way. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, [f]Hosanna! Blessed *is* he that cometh in the
10 name of the Lord! Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord! [g]Hosanna in the highest!
11 And [h]Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
12 And [i]on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was
13 hungry: and [j]seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found
14 nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet.* And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it.*
15 And [k]they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold
16 doves; and would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel
17 through the temple. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, [l]My house shall be called [1]of all nations the house of prayer? but [m]ye
18 have made it a den of thieves. And [n]the scribes and chief priests heard *it,* and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because
19 all [o]the people was astonished at his doctrine. And when even was come, he went out of the city.
20 And [p]in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried
21 up from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him,
22 Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And
23 Jesus answering saith unto them, [2]Have faith in God. For [q]verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 10.
[2] Or, saved thee.
Matt. 9. 22.
[j] Isa. 29. 18. Isa. 32. 3. Isa. 35. 5. Isa. 43. 8. Acts 26. 18.

CHAP. 11.
[a] Matt. 21. 1. Luke 19. 29. John 12. 14.
[b] Zec. 14. 4. Matt. 24. 3. John 8. 1. Acts 1. 12.
[c] Ps. 24. 1. Acts 10. 36. Heb. 1. 2. Heb. 2. 7-9.
[d] 1 Ki. 1. 33. Zec. 9. 9.
[e] Matt. 21. 8.
[f] Ps. 118. 26. Isa. 62. 11. Matt. 21. 9. Matt. 23. 39. Luke 19. 37, 38. John 12. 13.
[g] Ps. 148. 1.
[h] Matt. 21. 12.
[i] Matt. 21. 18.
[j] Matt. 21. 19.
[k] Matt. 21. 12. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 14.
[l] Isa. 56. 7. Isa. 60. 7. Zec. 2. 11.
[1] Or, an house of prayer for all nations?
[m] Jer. 7. 11. Hos. 12. 7. John 2. 16.
[n] Matt. 21. 45, 46. Luke 19. 47.
[o] Matt. 7. 28. ch. 1. 22. Luke 4. 32.
[p] Matt. 21. 19. John 15. 6. Heb. 6. 8. Jude 12.
[2] Or, Have the faith of God.
[q] Matt. 17. 20. Matt. 21. 21. Luke 17. 6.

24 whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, [r]What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.
25 And when ye stand praying, [s]forgive, if ye have ought against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
26 But [t]if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.
27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and [u]as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the
28 elders, and say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things?
29 and who gave thee this authority to do these things? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one [3]question, and
30 answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The
31 baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will
32 say, Why then did ye not believe him? But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for [v]all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet
33 indeed. And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, [w]Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

12 AND [a]he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went
2 into a far country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the
3 vineyard. And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away
4 empty. And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully
5 handled. And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many
6 others; beating some, and [b]killing some. Having yet therefore one son, [c]his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will
7 reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is [d]the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.
8 And they took him, and [e]killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.
9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and
10 destroy the husbandmen, and [f]will give the vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this scripture; The [g]stone which the builders rejected
11 is become the head of the corner: this was the Lord's doing, and [h]it is marvellous in our eyes?
12 And [i]they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.
13 And [j]they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians,
14 to catch him in *his* words. And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in
15 truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them,
16 Why tempt ye me? bring me a [1]penny that I may see *it*. And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and super-
17 scription? And they said unto him, Cesar's. And Jesus answering

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 11.
[r] Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13. John 15. 7. John 16 24. Jas. 1. 5, 6.
[s] Matt. 6. 14. Col. 3. 13. Eph. 4. 32.
[t] Matt. 18. 35.
[u] Matt 21. 23. Luke 20. 1.
[3] Or, thing.
[v] Matt. 3. 5 Matt. 14. 5. ch. 6. 20.
[w] Job 5. 13. Ps. 9. 15. Ps. 33. 10. Pro. 26. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 3. 19.

CHAP. 12.
[a] Ps. 80. 8. Song 8. 11. Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Matt. 21. 33. Luke 20. 9.
[b] 2 Chr. 24. 14. 2 Chr. 36. 16. Neh. 9. 26. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thes. 2. 15. Heb. 11. 36.
[c] Ps. 2. 7. Matt. 1. 23. Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4. 1 John 4. 9. 1 John 5. 11, 12.
[d] Ps. 2. 8. Heb. 1. 2. Acts 4. 27.
[e] Acts 2. 23.
[f] Acts 28. 23-28.
[g] Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Luke 20. 17, 18. Rom. 9. 33. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
[h] 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[i] Matt. 21. 45, 46. ch. 11. 18. John 7. 25, 30, 44.
[j] Matt. 22. 15. Luke 20. 20.
[1] In value sevenpence halfpenny.

said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God
the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.
18 Then [k]come unto him the Sadducees, which [l]say there is no resurrec-
19 tion; and they asked him, saying, Master, [m]Moses wrote unto us, If a
man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children,
that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left
21 no seed. And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed:
22 and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of
23 all the woman died also. In the resurrection therefore, when they shall
24 rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. And
Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know
25 not [n]the Scriptures, neither [o]the power of God? For when they shall
rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but
26 [p]are as the angels which are in heaven. And as touching the dead, that
they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God
spake unto him, saying, [q]I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of
27 Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but the
God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.
28 And [r]one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning
together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him,
29 Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, The
first of all the commandments *is*, [s]Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is
30 one Lord: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and
with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This
31 *is* the first commandment. And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou
[t]shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment
32 greater than these. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou
hast said the truth: for there is one God; [u]and there is none other but
33 he: And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding,
and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour
34 as himself, [v]is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. And
when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art
not far from the kingdom of God. [w]And no man after that durst ask
him *any question.*
35 And [x]Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say
36 the scribes that Christ is the son of David? For David himself said [y]by
the Holy Ghost, [z]The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
37 till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore himself calleth
him Lord; and [a]whence is he *then* his son? And the common people
heard him gladly.
38 And [b]he said unto them in his doctrine, [c]Beware of the scribes, which
love to go in long clothing, and [d]*love* salutations in the market-places,
39 and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts;
40 which [e]devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers:
these shall receive greater damnation.
41 And [f]Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people
cast [2]money into the [g]treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.
42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two [3]mites,
43 which make a farthing. And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 12.
[k] Matt. 22.23. Luke 20.27.
[l] Acts 23. 8. 1 Cor.15.12.
[m] Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5. Ruth 4. 5.
[n] Dan. 12. 2. Hos. 6. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 7. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
[o] Luke 1. 37. Rom. 4. 17. Eph. 1. 19, 20. Heb. 11. 16.
[p] Matt.22.30. Luke 20.35, 36. 1 Cor. 7. 29. 1 Cor. 15.42, 49, 52. Heb. 12. 22, 23.
[q] Ex. 3. 6.
[r] Matt.22.35.
[s] Deut. 6. 4. Pro. 23. 26. Luke 10.27.
[t] Lev. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 13. 1. Gal. 5. 14. Jas. 2. 8.
[u] Deut. 4. 39. Isa. 45. 6,14. Isa. 46. 9. 1 Cor. 8.4,6.
[v] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6.
[w] Matt.22.46.
[x] Luke 20.41.
[y] 2 Sam. 23.2. 2 Tim. 3.16.
[z] Ps. 110. 1. 1 Cor.15.25.
[a] Rom. 1. 3. Rom. 9. 5.
[b] ch. 4. 2.
[c] Matt. 23. 1. Luke 20.46.
[d] Luke 11.43.
[e] Matt.23.14.
[f] Luke 21. 1.
[g] 2 Ki. 12. 9.
[2] A piece of brass money.
[3] It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.

unto them, Verily I say unto you, That [h]this poor widow hath cast more
44 in than all they which have cast into the treasury: for all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, [i]*even* all her living.

13 AND [a]as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*
2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? [b]there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter
4 and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, Tell [c]us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things
5 shall be fulfilled? And Jesus answering them began to say, [d]Take heed
6 lest any *man* deceive you: for many shall come in my name, saying, I
7 am *Christ;* and shall deceive many. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but
8 [e]the end *shall* not *be* yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles.

9 These *are* the beginnings of [1]sorrows. But [f]take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and
10 kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. And [g]the gospel
11 must first be published among all nations. But [h]when they shall lead *you,* and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate; but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, [i]but the Holy
12 Ghost. Now [j]the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall
13 cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but [k]he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But [l]when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, [m]spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth
15 understand,) then let [n]them that be in Judea flee to the mountains: and let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither
16 enter *therein,* to take any thing out of his house: and let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.
17 But [o]woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck,
18 in those days! And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.
19 For [p]*in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning
20 of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the
21 days. And [q]then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo,
22 *he is* there; believe *him* not: for false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, [r]if *it were* possible,
23 even the elect. But [s]take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 But [t]in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 12.
[h] 2 Cor. 8. 12.
[i] 1 John 3. 17.

CHAP. 13.
[a] Matt. 24. 1. Luke 25. 1.
[b] 1 Ki. 9. 7. 2 Chr. 7. 20. Jer. 26. 18. Mic. 3. 12. Luke 19. 44.
[c] Dan. 12. 6. Matt. 24. 3. Luke 21. 7. John 21. 22.
[d] Jer. 29. 8. Matt. 24. 5. Luke 21. 8. Eph. 5. 6.
[e] Jer. 4. 27. Jer. 5. 10.
[1] The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.
[f] Matt. 10. 17. Rev. 2. 10.
[g] Matt. 24. 14. Rom. 10. 18.
[h] Ex. 24. 12. Luke 12. 11.
[i] Acts 2. 4. Acts 4. 8, 31.
[j] Mic. 7. 6. Matt. 10. 21. Luke 21. 16.
[k] Dan. 12. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8.
[l] Matt. 24. 15.
[m] Dan. 9. 27.
[n] Luke 21. 21.
[o] Luke 23. 29.
[p] Deut. 28. 15. Dan. 9. 26. Dan. 12. 1. Joel 2. 2. Matt. 24. 21.
[q] Luke 17. 23. Luke 21. 8.
[r] Rom. 8. 28-39. 1 Pet. 1. 5. 1 John 2. 19, 26, 27.
[s] Matt. 7. 15. Luke 21. 8, 34. 2 Pet. 3. 17.
[t] Dan. 7. 10. Zeph. 1. 15. Matt. 24. 29. Luke 21. 25

A. D. 33.

25 the moon shall not give her light, and the stars of heaven shall fall, and
26 the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And [u]then shall they see
27 the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.
28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender,
29 and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: so ye, in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh,
30 *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not
31 pass, till all these things be done. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my [v]words shall not pass away.
32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
33 Take [w]ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
34 *For* [x]*the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and com-
35 manded the porter to watch. Watch [y]ye therefore; for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the
36 cock-crowing, or in the morning; lest, coming suddenly, he find you
37 sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14 AFTER [a]two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take
2 him by craft, and put *him* to death. But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.
3 And [b]being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of [1]spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his
4 head. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and
5 said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? for it might have been sold for more than three hundred [c]pence, and have been given to the
6 poor. And they murmured against her. And Jesus said, Let her alone;
7 why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. For [d]ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them
8 good: but me ye have not always. She hath done what she could: she
9 is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.
10 And [e]Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to
11 betray him unto them. And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him [f]money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.
12 And [g]the first day of unleavened bread, when they [2]killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that
13 thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man
14 bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the
15 guest-chamber, where I shall eat [h]the passover with my disciples? And

CHAP. 13.
[u] Dan. 7. 13. ch. 14. 62. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thes. 4. 16. 2 Thes. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 7.
[v] Num. 23. 19 Jos. 23. 14, 15. Ps. 19. 7. Ps. 102. 26. Ps. 119. 89. Isa. 40. 8. Isa. 46. 10. Isa. 51. 6. Zec. 1. 6. Luke 21. 33. 2 Tim. 2. 13. Titus 1. 2.
[w] Matt. 24. 42. Matt. 25. 13. Luke 12. 40. Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 6.
[x] Matt. 24. 45. Matt. 25. 14.
[y] Matt 24. 42, 44. 2 Pet. 3. 1-18. Rev. 3. 3.

CHAP. 14.
[a] Matt. 26. 2. Luke 22. 1. John 11. 55. John 13. 1.
[b] Matt. 26. 6. Luke 7. 37. John 12. 1, 3.
1 Or, pure nard, or, liquid nard.
[c] Matt. 18 28. John 6. 7.
[d] Deut. 15. 11. Pro. 22. 2. Matt. 26. 11. Matt. 25 35. John 12. 8. 2 Cor 9. 13.
[e] Matt. 26. 14. John 13. 2, 30.
[f] Zec. 11. 12. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Jude 11.
[g] Luke 22. 7.
2 Or, sacrificed.
[h] Ex. 12. 6. Lev. 23. 5.

he will show you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make
16 ready for us. And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and
found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
17, And [i]in the evening he cometh with the twelve. And as they sat and
18 did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with
19 me shall betray me. And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto
20 him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said, Is* it I? And he answered
and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the
21 dish. The [j]Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to
that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that
man if he had never been born.
22 And [k]as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and
23 gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this [3]is my body. And he took the
cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all
24 drank of it. And he said unto them, This is [l]my blood of the new
25 testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will drink
no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the
kingdom of God.
26 And [m]when they had sung an [4]hymn, they went out into the mount of
27 Olives. And [n]Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of
me this night: for it is written, [o]I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep
28 shall be scattered. But [p]after that I am risen, I will go before you into
29 Galilee. But [q]Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet
30 *will* not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this
day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me
31 thrice. But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I
will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.
32 And [r]they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he
33 saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while [s]I shall pray. And he taketh
with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and
34 to be very heavy; and saith unto them, [t]My soul is exceeding sorrowful
35 unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little,
and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour
36 might pass from him. And he said, [u]Abba, Father, [v]all things *are*
possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: [w]nevertheless not what
37 I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping,
and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one
38 hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. [x]The spirit
39 truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak. And again he went away, and
40 prayed, and spake the same words. And when he returned, he found
them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to
41 answer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep
on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, [y]the hour is come; behold, the
42 Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise [z]up, let us go;
lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
43 And [a]immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the
twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the
44 chief priests and the scribes and the elders. And he that betrayed him
had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he;
45 take him, and lead *him* away safely. And as soon as he was come, he

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 14.
[i] Matt. 26. 20. Luke 22. 14. John 13. 21.
[j] Gen. 23. 15. Isa. 53. 1-12. Dan. 9. 26. Matt. 26. 24. Luke 22. 22.
[k] Matt. 26. 26. Luke 22. 19. 1 Cor. 11. 23.
[3] Or, represents. 1 Cor. 10. 4, 16.
[l] Ex. 24. 8. Zec. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 11. 25. Heb. 9. 14.
[m] Matt. 26. 30.
[4] Or, psalm.
[n] Matt. 26. 31. Luke 22. 31, 32. John 16. 31, 32. 1 Tim. 4. 16.
[o] Isa. 53. 2-10. Dan. 9. 26. Zec. 13. 7.
[p] Matt. 16. 21. Matt. 26. 32. Matt. 28. 7, 10-16. ch. 16. 7. John 21. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 4-6.
[q] Matt. 26. 33, 34. Luke 22. 33, 34. John 13. 37, 38.
[r] Matt. 26. 36. Luke 22. 39. John 18. 1.
[s] Ps. 69. 1. Heb. 5. 7.
[t] Lam. 1. 12. John 12. 27.
[u] Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6.
[v] Heb. 5. 7.
[w] John 5. 30. John 6. 38.
[x] Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17.
[y] John 13. 1.
[z] Matt. 26. 46. John 18. 1, 2.
[a] Matt. 26. 47. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3.

goeth straightway to him, and saith, [5]Master, master; and [b]kissed him.
46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of
48 the high priest, and cut off his ear. And [c]Jesus answered and said unto
them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to
49 take me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me
50 not: but [d]the Scriptures must be fulfilled. And [e]they all forsook him,
51 and fled. And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen
cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him:
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
53 And [f]they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were
54 assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. And
Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest:
55 and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. And
[g]the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus
56 to put him to death; and [h]found none: for many bare [i]false witness
57 against him, but their witness agreed not together. And there arose cer-
58 tain, and bare false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, [j]I will
destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will
59 build another made without hands. But neither so did their witness agree
60 together. And [k]the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus,
saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against
61 thee? But [l]he held his peace, and answered nothing. [m]Again the high
priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of
62 the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: [n]and ye shall see the Son of man
sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any
64 further witnesses? ye have heard [o]the blasphemy: what think ye? And
they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
65 And some began to [p]spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet
him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him
with the palms of their hands.
66 And [q]as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids
67 of the high priest: and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked
68 upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. But he
denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And
69 he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. And [r]a maid saw him
70 again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. And
he denied it again. [s]And a little after, they that stood by said again
to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: [t]for thou art a Galilean, and thy
71 speech agreeth *thereto.* But [u]he began to curse and to swear, *saying,* I
72 know not this man of whom ye speak. And the second time the cock
crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him,
Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And [v]when he
thought thereon, he wept.
15 AND [a]straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation
with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and
2 carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate. And [b]Pilate asked
him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto
3 him, [c]Thou sayest *it.* And the chief priests accused him of many

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 14.
5 Rabbi, Rabbi. Matt. 23.10. John 20.16.
b 2 Sam. 20.9.
c Matt. 26.55. Luke 22.52.
d Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 7. Dan. 9. 26. Luke 22.37. Luke 24.44.
e Job 19. 13, 14. Ps. 38. 11. Ps. 88. 8. John 16.32.
f Matt. 26.67. Luke 22.54. John 18.13.
g Matt. 26.59.
h Dan. 6. 4.
i Ps. 35. 11.
j ch. 15. 29. John 2. 19.
k Matt. 26.62.
l Isa 53. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
m Matt. 26.63.
n Matt. 24 30. Matt. 26.64. Luke 22.69. Acts 1. 11.
o Lev. 24. 16. 1 Ki. 21. 9, 13. Acts 6. 13.
p Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 53. 3.
q Matt. 26.58, 69. Luke 22.55.
r Matt. 26.71. Luke 22.58.
s Matt. 26.73. Luke 22. 59. John 18.26.
t Acts 2. 7.
u Pro. 29. 25. 1 Cor. 10.12.
v Eze. 7. 16. Zec. 12. 10. 2 Cor. 7. 10.

CHAP. 15.
a Ps. 2. 2. Matt. 21.38. Matt. 27. 1. Luke 22. 66. Luke 23. 1. John 18.28. Acts 3. 13. Acts 4. 26.
b Matt. 27.11.
c 1 Tim. 6.13.

4 things: but [d]he answered nothing. And [e]Pilate asked him again, saying,
Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against
5 thee. But [f]Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.
6 Now [g]at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever
7 they desired. And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with
them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder
8 in the insurrection. And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire
9 *him to do* as he had ever done unto them. But Pilate answered them,
10 saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? For he
11 knew that the chief priests had delivered him for [h]envy. But [i]the
chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas
12 unto them. And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What
will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call [j]the King of
13 the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify him. Then Pilate said
14 unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more
15 exceedingly, Crucify him. And *so* Pilate, [k]willing to content the people,
released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus when he had scourged
him, to be crucified.
16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium; and
17 they call together the whole band. And they clothed him with purple,
18 and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*, and began to
19 salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him on the head
with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped
20 him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from
him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify
him.
21 And [l]they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out
of the country, the father of Alexander [m]and Rufus, to bear his cross.
22 And [n]they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being inter-
23 preted, The place of a skull. And they gave him [o]to drink wine
24 mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not. And when they had
crucified him, they [p]parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what
25 every man should take. And [q]it was the third hour, and they crucified
26 him. And [r]the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE
27 KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two thieves; the
28 one on his right hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture
was fulfilled, which saith, [s]And he was numbered with the transgressors.
29 And [t]they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying,
30 Ah! thou [u]that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save
31 thyself, and come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests
mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; him-
32 self he cannot save. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the
cross, that we may see and believe. And [v]they that were crucified with
him reviled him.
33 And [w]when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the
34 whole land until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried
with a loud voice, saying, [x]Eloi! Eloi! lama sabachthani? which is,
35 being interpreted, My God! my God! why hast thou forsaken me? And
some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth
36 Elias. And [y]one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 15.
[d] 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[e] Matt. 26. 62. Matt. 27. 13. John 19. 10.
[f] Isa. 53. 7. John 19. 9.
[g] Matt. 27. 15. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.
[h] Acts 7. 9, 51. 1 John 3. 12.
[i] Matt. 27. 20. Acts 3. 14.
[j] Ps. 26. 7. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Jer. 23. 5, 6. Mic. 5. 2. Zec. 9. 9.
[k] Pro. 29. 25. Matt. 27. 26. John 19. 1, 16.
[l] Matt 27. 32. Luke 23. 26.
[m] Rom. 16. 13.
[n] John 19. 17. Acts 7. 58. Heb. 13. 12.
[o] Ps 69. 21.
[p] Ps. 22. 18. Matt 27. 35, 36. Luke 23. 34. John 19. 23, 24.
[q] Matt. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44. John 19. 14.
[r] Deut. 23. 5. Ps. 76. 10. Pro. 21. 1. Isa. 10. 7. Isa. 46. 10. Matt. 27. 37. John 19. 19.
[s] Isa. 53. 12. Luke 22. 37.
[t] Ps. 22. 7. Ps. 35. 15, 16. Matt. 9. 24. Luke 16. 14.
[u] ch. 14. 58. John 2. 19.
[v] Matt. 27. 44. Luke 23. 39. Heb. 12. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[w] Matt 27. 45. Luke 23. 44.
[x] Ps. 22. 1. Matt. 27. 46. Heb 5. 7.
[y] Matt. 27. 48. John 19. 29.

reed, and [z]gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
37, And [a]Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. And
38 [b]the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.
39 And [c]when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of
40 God. There [d]were also women looking on afar [e]off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses,
41 and Salome; (who also, when he was in Galilee, followed [f]him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.
42 And [g]now when the even was come, because it was the preparation,
43 that is, the day before the sabbath, Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also [h]waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went
44 in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and, calling *unto him* the centurion, he
45 asked him whether he had been any while dead. And when he knew *it*
46 of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And [i]he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the
47 door of the sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

16 AND [a]when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, [b]had bought sweet spices, that they might
2 come and anoint him. And [c]very early in the morning, the first *day*
3 of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the
4 door of the sepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that the stone
5 was rolled away: for it was very great. And [d]entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a
6 long white garment; and they were affrighted. And [e]he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified:
7 he is [f]risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into
8 Galilee: there shall ye see him, [g]as he said unto you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: [h]neither said they any thing to any *man;* for they were afraid.
9 Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, [i]he appeared
10 first to Mary Magdalene, [j]out of whom he had cast seven devils. *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and
11 wept. And [k]they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.
12 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they
13 walked, and went into the country. And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.
14 Afterward [l]he appeared unto the eleven as they sat [1]at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.
15 And [m]he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, [n]and preach the

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 15.
[z] Ps. 69. 21.
[a] Matt 27.50. Luke 23.46. John 19. 30.
[b] Ex. 26. 31. Ex. 40. 20, 21. 2 Chr. 3. 14. Matt.27. 51-53. Luke 23.45. Heb. 4. 14-16. Heb. 6. 19. Heb. 9.3-12. Heb. 10. 19.
[c] Deut.32.31. Matt. 27.54.
[d] Ps. 38. 11. Matt.27.55, 56. Luke 23.49. John 19.26, 27.
[e] Ps. 38. 11.
[f] Luke 8. 2.
[g] Luke 33.50. John 19 38.
[h] Ps. 25. 2. Ps. 27. 14. Isa. 8. 16. Isa. 30. 18. Isa. 64. 4. Lam. 3. 25, 26. Luke 2. 25.
[i] Isa. 53. 9.

CHAP. 16.
[a] Matt. 28. 1.
[b] Luke 23. 56.
[c] Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.
[d] Luke 24. 3. John 20. 8.
[e] Matt. 28. 5.
[f] ch. 10. 34. John 2. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 3-7.
[g] Matt. 26.32. Matt. 28.10, 16, 17. ch. 14. 28.
[h] Matt. 28. 8.
[i] John 20. 14.
[j] Luke 8. 2.
[k] Luke 24. 11.
[l] Luke 24. 33. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[1] Or. together.
[m] John 15.16.
[n] Col. 1. 23.

16 Gospel to every creature. He [o]that believeth and is baptized shall be
17 saved; [p]but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe: [q]In my name shall they cast out devils;
18 [r]they shall speak with new tongues: they [s]shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; [t]they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.
19 So then, [u]after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was [v]received up
20 into heaven, and [w]sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them,* and [x]confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 16.
[o] John 3. 18, 36.
[p] John 12. 48.
[q] Luke 10. 17.
[r] Acts 2. 4.
[s] Acts 28. 5
[t] Acts 9. 17.
[u] Acts 1. 2, 3.
[v] Luke 24. 51.
[w] Ps. 110. 1.
[x] Acts 14. 3.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. LUKE.

---

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of [a]those things which are most surely believed among
2 us, even [b]as they delivered them unto us, which [c]from the beginning
3 were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word; it [d]seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first,
4 to write unto thee [e]in order, most [f]excellent Theophilus, that [g]thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.
5 THERE was, [h]in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, [i]of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the
6 daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth. And they were both [j]righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and
7 ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were *now* well stricken in years.
8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before
9 God [k]in the order of his course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was [l]to burn incense when he went into the temple of the
10 Lord. And [m]the whole multitude of the people were praying without
11 at the time of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the
12 Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And when
13 Zacharias saw *him,* [n]he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for [o]thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name
14 John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice
15 at his birth. For he shall be [p]great in the sight of the Lord, and [q]shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the
16 Holy Ghost, [r]even from his mother's womb. And [s]many of the
17 children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. And [t]he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient [1]to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for [u]the Lord.

A. M. 4000.

CHAP. 1.
[a] John 20. 31. Acts 1. 1-3. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[b] Heb. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 16. 1 John 1. 1.
[c] John 15. 27.
[d] 1 Cor. 7. 40.
[e] Acts 11. 4.
[f] Acts 1. 1.
[g] John 20. 31.
[h] Matt. 2. 1.
[i] 1 Chr. 24. 19. Neh. 12. 4.
[j] 1 Ki. 9. 4. 2 Ki. 20. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 12.
[k] 2 Chr. 8. 14.
[l] Ex. 30. 7, 8.
[m] Lev. 16. 17.
[n] Dan. 10. 8. Acts 10. 4. Rev. 1. 17.
[o] Gen. 25. 21. 1 Sam. 1. 19.
[p] Matt. 11. 11. John 5. 35.
[q] Num. 6. 3. Jud. 13. 4. ch. 7. 33.
[r] Jer. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15.
[s] Mal 4. 5, 6.
[t] Matt. 11. 14. Mark 9. 12.
[1] Or. by.
[u] Isa. 40. 3. Rom. 9. 5.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby [v]shall I know this? for
19 I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am [w]Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad
20 tidings. And, behold, [x]thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest
21 not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people [y]waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the
22 temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the [z]days of his ministration
24 were accomplished, he departed to his own house. And after those days
25 his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to [a]take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a
27 city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a [b]virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail! *thou that art* [2]highly
29 favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women! And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind
30 what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto
31 her, Fear not, Mary; for thou hast found favour with God. And, [c]behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and
32 shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be [d]great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and [e]the Lord God shall give unto him the throne
33 of his father David: and [f]he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever;
34 and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the
35 angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy
36 thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the [g]Son of God. And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old
37 age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. For
38 [h]with God nothing shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with
40 haste, [i]into a city of Juda; and entered into the house of Zacharias, and
41 saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was
42 filled [j]with the Holy Ghost; and she spake out with a loud voice, and said, [k]Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy
43 womb. And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should
44 come to me? For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in
45 mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she [3]that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which
46 were told her from the Lord. And Mary said,

A. M. 4000.

CHAP. 1.

[v] Gen. 15. 8. Gen. 17. 17. Gen. 18. 12. Jud. 6. 36. Isa. 38. 22.
[w] Dan. 8. 16. Dan. 9. 21. Matt. 18. 10. Heb. 1. 14.
[x] Ex. 4. 11. Ezek. 3. 26. Ezek. 24. 27. ch. 1. 62.
[y] Num. 6. 23. Lev. 9. 22.
[z] 2 Ki. 11. 5. 1 Chr 9. 25.
[a] Gen. 30. 23. 1 Sam. 1. 6. Isa. 4. 1. Isa. 54. 1.
[b] Isa. 7. 14. Matt. 1. 18.
[2] Or, graciously accepted, or, much graced.
[c] Gal. 4. 4.
[d] 1 Tim. 6. 15. Phil. 2. 10.
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 11. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Isa. 16. 5. Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 33. 15-17. Eze. 17. 22-24. Rev. 3. 7.
[f] Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 7. 14. Oba. 21. Mic. 4. 7. John 12. 34.
[g] Matt. 14. 33. Matt. 26. 63. Mark 1. 1. John 1. 34. John 20. 31. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 4.
[h] Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. Zec. 8. 6. Rom. 4. 21.
[i] Jos. 21. 9.
[j] Acts 6. 3. Eph. 5. 18. Rev. 1. 10.
[k] Jud. 5. 24.
[3] Or, which believed that there.

[l]My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For [m]he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden:
For, behold, from henceforth [n]all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things;
And holy *is* his name.
50 And [o]his mercy *is* on them that fear him
From generation to generation.
51 He [p]hath showed strength with his arm:
[q]He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
52 He [r]hath put down the mighty from *their* seats,
And exalted them of low degree.
53 He [s]hath filled the hungry with good things;
And the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Israel,
[t]In remembrance of *his* mercy,
55 As [u]he spake to our fathers,
To Abraham, and to his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and
58 she brought forth a son. And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.
59 And it came to pass, that [v]on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by
62 this name. And they made signs to his father, how he would have him
63 called. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name
64 is John. And they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened im-
65 mediately, and his tongue *loosed,* and he spake, and praised God. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these [4]sayings
66 were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea. And all they that heard *them* [w]laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And [x]the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias [y]was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel;
For he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us
In the house of his servant David;
70 As [z]he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets,
Which have been since the world began;
71 That we should be saved from our enemies,
And from the hand of all that hate us;
72 To [a]perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers,
And to remember his holy covenant,
73 The [b]oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

A. M. 4000.

CHAP. 1.
[l] 1 Sam. 2. 1.
[m] 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 138. 6.
[n] Mal. 3. 12. ch. 11. 27.
[o] Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 20. 6. Ps. 85. 9. Ps. 118. 4. Ps. 145. 19. Ps. 147. 11. Mal. 3. 16-18. Rev. 19. 5.
[p] Ps. 98. 1. Ps. 118. 15.
[q] Ps. 33. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[r] 1 Sam. 2. 6. Ps. 113. 6.
[s] Ps. 34. 10. Eze. 34. 29. Matt. 5. 6. Jas. 2. 5.
[t] Ps. 98. 3. Jer. 31. 3, 20. Mic. 7. 20. Rom. 15. 8, 9.
[u] Gen. 17. 19. Gal. 3. 16.
[v] Gen. 17. 12. Gen. 21. 4. Lev. 12. 3. ch. 2. 21. Acts 7. 8. Phil. 3. 5.
4 Or, things.
[w] Gen. 37. 11. Dan. 7. 28. ch. 2. 19. ch. 9. 44.
[x] Gen. 39. 2. Jud. 13. 24. 1 Sam. 2. 18. 1 Sam. 16. 18. 1 Ki. 18. 46. Ps. 80. 17. Ps. 89. 21. Acts 11. 21.
[y] Num. 11. 25. 2 Sam. 23. 2. 2 Chr. 20. 14. Joel 2. 28. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[z] Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 30. 10. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 3. 21. Rom. 1. 2.
[a] Gen. 12. 3. Lev. 26. 42. Ps 98. 3. Acts 3. 25.
[b] Gen. 12. 3. Heb. 6. 13.

74 That he would grant unto us,
That we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies,
Might [c]serve him without fear,
75 In [d]holiness and righteousness before him,
All the days of our life.
76 And thou, child,
Shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest:
For [e]thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways:
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people,
[5]By the remission of their sins,
78 Through the [6]tender mercy of our God,
Whereby the [7]dayspring from on high hath visited us,
79 To [f]give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death,
To guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

2 AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from
2 Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be [1]taxed. (*And* this taxing
3 was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to
4 be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto [a]the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, ([b]because he was of the house and lineage of
5 David,) to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished
7 that she should be delivered. And [c]she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in [d]a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.
8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field,
9 keeping [2]watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about
10 them; and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not; for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, [e]which shall be
11 to all people. For [f]unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a
12 Saviour, [g]which is Christ the Lord. And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And [h]suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly
14 host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on
15 earth peace, good will toward men. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, [3]the shepherds said one to another, [i]Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which
16 is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe
17 lying in a manger. And when they had seen *it*, they made known
18 abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them
19 by the shepherds. But [j]Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them*
20 in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.
21 And [k]when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the

A. M 4000.

CHAP. 1.
[c] Rom. 6. 18. Heb. 9. 14.
[d] Jer. 32. 39. Eph. 4. 24. 2 Thes. 2. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 9. Titus 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 1. 4.
[e] Isa. 40. 3. Mal 3. 1. Matt 11. 10.
[5] Or, for.
[6] Or, bowels of the mercy.
[7] Or, sun-rising, or, branch. Num. 24. 17. Isa. 11. 1.
[f] Isa. 9. 2.

CHAP. 2.
[1] Or, enrolled in order to be taxed.
[a] 1 Sam. 16. 1. Mic. 5. 2. John 7. 42.
[b] Matt. 1. 16. ch. 1. 27.
[c] Matt. 1. 25. Gal. 4. 4.
[d] Isa. 53. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 4.
[2] Or, the night watches.
[e] Gen. 12. 3. Col. 1. 23.
[f] Isa. 9. 6. Matt. 1. 21. Gal. 4. 4. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 John 4. 14.
[g] Phil. 2. 11.
[h] Gen. 28. 12. Ps. 103. 20.
[3] The men the shepherds.
[i] Ex. 3. 3. Ps. 111. 2. Matt. 2. 1. Matt. 12. 42. John 20. 1-10.
[j] Gen. 37. 11. 1 Sam. 21. 12. Pro. 4. 4. Hos. 14. 9.
[k] Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3. Phil. 2. 8.

child, his name was called [l]JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when [m]the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to
23 the Lord; (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every [n]male that
24 openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair
25 of turtle doves, or two young pigeons. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, [o]waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was
26 upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he
27 should not [p]see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by [q]the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in
28 the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, [r]now lettest thou thy servant depart
In peace, according to thy word:
30 For mine eyes [s]have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;
32 A [t]light to lighten the Gentiles,
And the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were
34 spoken of him. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the [u]fall and rising again of many
35 in Israel: and for [v]a sign which shall be spoken against; (yea, [w]a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that [x]the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, [y]a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband
37 seven years from her virginity; and she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with
38 fastings and prayers [z]night and day. And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that [a]looked for redemption in [4]Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the
40 Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every [b]year at the feast of the
42 passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem
43 after the custom of the feast. And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph
44 and his mother knew not *of it*. But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their*
45 kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, [c]both hearing them, and
47 asking them questions. And [d]all that heard him were astonished at his
48 understanding and answers. And when they saw him, they were amazed:

A. M. 4000.

CHAP. 2.
[l] Matt. 1. 21.
[m] Lev. 12. 2.
[n] Ex. 13. 2. Ex. 22. 29. Num. 3. 13. Num. 8. 16, 17. Num. 18. 15.
[o] Isa. 40. 1. Mark 15. 43.
[p] Ps. 89. 48. Heb. 11. 5.
[q] Acts 8. 29. Acts 10. 19. Acts 16. 7. Rev. 1. 10. Rev. 17. 3.
[r] Gen. 46. 30. 1 Cor. 15. 54. Phil. 1. 23. Rev. 14. 13.
[s] Gen. 49. 18. Isa. 52. 10. Acts 4. 12.
[t] Isa. 9. 2. Acts 13. 47.
[u] Isa. 8. 14. Hos. 14. 9. Rom. 9. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 23. 2 Cor. 2. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
[v] Isa. 8. 18. Matt. 11. 19. Acts 28. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 14.
[w] Ps. 42. 10. John 19. 25.
[x] 1 Cor. 11. 19.
[y] Ex. 15. 20.
[z] Acts 26. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 5.
[a] Lam. 3. 25, 26. Mark 15. 43. ch. 24. 21.
[4] Or, Israel.
[b] Ex. 12. 14. Ex. 23. 14-17. Ex. 34. 23. Lev. 23. 5. Deut. 12. 5, 7, 11. Deut. 16. 1. 1 Sam. 1. 3, 21.
[c] Isa. 11. 1-4. Isa. 49. 1, 2. Isa. 50. 4.
[d] Matt. 7. 28. Mark 1. 22. John 7. 15.

and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us?
49 behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about
50 [e]my Father's business? And [f]they understood not the saying which he
51 spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother [g]kept all these sayings in her heart.
52 And Jesus [h]increased in wisdom and [5]stature, and in favour with God and man.

3 NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis,
2 and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, Annas [a]and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.
3 And [b]he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism
4 of repentance [c]for the remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, [d]The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough
6 ways *shall be* made smooth; and [e]all flesh shall see the salvation of
7 God. Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, [f]O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the
8 wrath to come? Bring [g]forth therefore fruits [1]worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise
9 up children unto Abraham. And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: [h]every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
10, And the people asked him, saying, What [i]shall we do then? He
11 answereth and saith unto them, He [j]that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.
12 Then [k]came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master,
13 what shall we do? And he said unto them, [l]Exact no more than that
14 which is appointed you. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, [2]Do violence to no man, [m]neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your [3]wages.
15 And as the people were [4]in expectation, and all men [5]mused in their
16 hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; John answered, saying unto *them* all, I [n]indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose:
17 he shall baptize you with [o]the Holy Ghost and with fire: whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and [p]will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.
18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.
19 But [q]Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his
20 brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

A. D. 26.

CHAP. 2.
e Matt. 21. 12. John 2. 16. John 4. 34. John 8. 29.
f ch. 9. 45. ch. 18. 34.
g Gen. 37. 11. Dan. 7. 28.
h 1 Sam. 2. 26.
5 Or, age.

CHAP. 3.
a John 11. 49. John 18. 13. Acts 4. 6.
b Mal. 4. 6. Matt. 3. 1. Mark 1. 4. Acts 13. 24. Acts 19. 4.
c ch. 1. 77.
d Isa. 40. 3. Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. John 1. 23.
e Ps. 98. 2. Isa. 52. 10.
f Matt. 3. 7.
g Isa. 1. 16. Ezek. 18. 27. Acts 26. 20. 2 Cor. 7. 10. Heb. 6. 7.
1 Or, meet for.
h Matt. 7. 19. John 15. 2, 6.
i Acts 2. 37.
j 2 Cor. 8. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 18. Jas. 2. 15. 1 John 3. 17.
k Matt. 21. 32.
l Mic. 6. 8. ch. 19. 8.
2 Or, put no man in fear.
m Ex. 23. 1. Lev. 19. 11.
3 Or, allowance.
4 Or, in suspense.
5 Or, reasoned, or, debated.
n Matt. 3. 11.
o 1 Cor. 12. 13.
p Mic. 4. 12.
q Pro. 28. 15, 16. Matt. 11. 2. Matt. 14. 3. Mark 6. 17.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, [r]it came to pass, that Jesus
22 also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came [s]from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.
23 And Jesus himself began to be [t]about thirty years of age, being (as
24 was supposed) the [u]son of Joseph, which was *the* [6]*son* of Heli, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of
25 Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son*
26 of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge, which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son*
27 of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of [7]Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,
28 which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,
29 which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son*
30 of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of
31 Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim, which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of [v]Nathan, which [w]was *the son* of David,
32 which [x]was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,
33 which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,
34 which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, [y]which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,
35 which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,
36 which [z]was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, [a]which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of
37 Lamech, which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the*
38 *son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, [b]which was *the son* of God.

4 AND [a]Jesus, being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and
2 [b]was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being forty days [c]tempted of the devil. And [d]in those days he did eat nothing: and when they
3 were ended, he afterward hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, [e]It is written, That man shall not live
5 by bread alone, but by every word of God. And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, showed unto him all the kingdoms of the
6 world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for [f]that is delivered unto
7 me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt [1]worship
8 me, all shall be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: [g]for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy

A. D. 30.

CHAP. 3.
[r] Matt. 3. 13. John 1. 32.
[s] 2 Pet. 1. 17.
[t] Num. 4. 3, 35, 39, 47.
[u] Matt. 13. 55. John 6. 42.
[6] Son-in-law.
[7] It is uncertain whether Zorobabel and Salathiel are the same as those mentioned in Matt. 1. 12, 13, and 1 Chr. 3. 17, 19.
[v] Zec. 12. 12.
[w] 2 Sam. 5. 14. 1 Chr. 3. 5.
[x] Ruth 4. 18. 1 Chr. 2. 10. Ps. 72. 20. Isa. 11. 1, 2. Matt. 1. 3-6. Acts 13. 22, 23.
[y] Gen. 11. 24, 26.
[z] Gen. 11. 12.
[a] Gen. 5. 6. Gen. 11. 10.
[b] Gen. 1. 26, 27. Gen. 2. 7. Gen. 5. 1, 2. Isa. 64. 8.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Isa. 11. 2. Isa. 61. 1. Matt. 4. 1. Mark 1. 12. John 1. 33. John 3. 34.
[b] ch. 2. 27.
[c] Gen. 3. 15. Heb. 2. 18. Heb. 4. 15.
[d] Ex. 34. 28. 1 Ki. 19. 8.
[e] Deut. 8. 3. Eph. 6. 17.
[f] John 12. 31. John 14. 30. Rev. 13. 2, 7.
[1] Or, fall down before me.
[g] Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 10. 20.

A. D. 30.

9 God, and him only shalt thou serve. And [h]he brought him to Jerusalem,
and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be
10 the Son of God, cast [i]thyself down from hence: for [j]it is written, He
11 shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee; and in *their* hands
they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a
12 stone. And Jesus answering said unto him, It [k]is said, Thou shalt not
13 tempt the Lord thy God. And when the devil had ended all the
temptation, he [l]departed from him [m]for a season.
14 And [n]Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into [o]Galilee: and
15 there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. And
he taught in their synagogues, being [p]glorified of all.
16 And he came to [q]Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as
his custom was, [r]he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and
17 stood up for to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the
prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place
18 where it was written, The [s]Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he
hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poor; he hath sent me
to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and
19 recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to
20 preach the [t]acceptable year of the Lord. And he closed the book, and
he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all
21 them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began
22 to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. And
all bare him witness, and [u]wondered at the gracious words which pro-
ceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is [v]not this Joseph's son?
23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb,
Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in [w]Capernaum,
24 do also here in [x]thy country. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No
25 prophet [y]is accepted in his own country. But I tell you of a truth,
[z]many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was
shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout
26 all the land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta,
27 *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow. And [a]many lepers
were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was
cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.
28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were
29 filled with wrath, and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led
him unto the [2]brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they
30 might cast him down headlong. But he [b]passing through the midst of
them went his way,
31 And [c]came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on
32 the sabbath days. And they were astonished at his doctrine: [d]for his
33 word was with power. And [e]in the synagogue there was a man
which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,
34 saying, [3]Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of
Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; [f]the
35 Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and
come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he
36 came out of him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed, and
spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority

CHAP. 4.
[h] Matt. 4. 5.
[i] Matt 8. 29. Rom. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[j] Ps. 91. 11. Matt. 4. 6.
[k] Deut. 6. 16. Ps. 95. 9.
[l] Jas. 4. 7.
[m] John 14. 30. Heb. 4. 15.
[n] Matt. 4. 12. John 4. 43.
[o] Acts 10. 37.
[p] Isa. 52. 13.
[q] Matt. 2. 23. Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 1.
[r] Acts 13. 14.
[s] Ps. 45. 7. Isa. 11. 2-5. Isa. 42. 1. Isa. 50. 4. Isa. 59. 21. Dan. 9. 24.
[t] Lev. 25. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
[u] Ps. 45. 2. Pro. 10. 32. Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 2. ch. 2. 47.
[v] John 6. 42.
[w] Matt. 4. 13. Matt. 11. 23.
[x] Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 1.
[y] Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. John 4. 44. Acts 22. 3, 18-22.
[z] 1 Ki. 17. 9. 1 Ki. 18. 1. Jas. 5. 17.
[a] 2 Ki. 5. 14.
[2] Or, edge.
[b] John 8. 59. John 10. 39. John 18. 6, 7. Acts 12. 18.
[c] Matt. 4. 13. Mark 1. 21.
[d] Matt. 7. 28, 29. Tit. 2. 15.
[e] Mark 1. 23.
[3] Or, away.
[f] Ps. 16. 10. Isa. 49. 7. Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 35. Acts 2. 31. Acts 4. 37.

37 and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. And
[g]the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.
38 And [h]he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house.
And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they
39 besought him for her. And he stood over her, and [i]rebuked the fever;
and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them.
40 Now [j]when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers
diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of
41 them, and healed them. And [k]devils also came out of many, crying
out, and saying, Thou art Christ, the Son of God. And [l]he, rebuking
them, suffered them not [4]to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.
42 And [m]when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place; and
the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he
43 should not depart from them. And he said unto them, [n]I must preach
44 the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. And
[o]he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

5 AND [a]it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear
2 the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships
standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were
3 washing *their* nets. And he entered into one of the ships, which was
Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land.
And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.
4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, [b]Launch out into
5 the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering
said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken
6 nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. And when
they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their
7 net brake. And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the
other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and
8 filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter
saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, [c]Depart from me; for I am a
9 sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him,
10 at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: and so *was* also
James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon.
And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; [d]from henceforth thou shalt catch
11 men. And when they had brought their ships to land, [e]they forsook all,
and followed him.
12 And [f]it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full
of leprosy; who, seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying,
13 Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst [g]make me clean. And he put forth *his*
hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately
14 the leprosy departed from him. And [h]he charged him to tell no man:
but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing,
15 [i]according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But so
much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and [j]great multitudes
came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.
16 And [k]he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.
17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there
were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of
every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 4.
[g] Mic. 5. 4.
[h] Matt. 8. 14. Mark 1. 29. 1 Cor. 9. 5.
[i] Ps. 103. 3. ch. 8. 24.
[j] Matt. 8. 16. Mark 1. 32.
[k] Mark 1. 34. Mark 3. 11.
[l] Mark 1. 25, 34.
[4] Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.
[m] Mark 1. 35.
[n] Mark 1. 14, 15. Acts 10. 38. Rom. 15. 8.
[o] Mark 1. 39.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Matt. 4. 18. Mark 1. 16. ch. 12. 1.
[b] John 21. 6.
[c] Ex. 20. 19. Jud. 13. 22. 1 Sam. 6. 20. 2 Sam. 6. 9. Job 42. 5, 6. Dan. 8. 17.
[d] Ezek. 47. 9, 10. Matt. 4. 19. Mark 1. 17.
[e] Matt. 4. 20. Matt. 19. 27. Mark 1. 18. ch. 18. 28. Phil. 3. 7, 8.
[f] Matt. 8. 2. Mark 1. 40.
[g] Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17, 27. Matt. 8. 8, 9. Matt. 9. 28. Mark 9. 22-24. Heb. 7. 25.
[h] Matt. 8. 4.
[i] Lev. 13. 1. Lev. 14. 4, 10, 21, 22.
[j] Matt. 4. 25. Mark 3. 7. ch. 12. 1. ch. 14. 25. John 6. 2.
[k] Mark 14. 23. Mark 6. 46.

18 Lord was *present* to heal them. And, [l]behold, men brought in a bed
a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring
19 him in, and to lay *him* before him. And when they could not find by
what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went
upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch
20 into the midst before Jesus. And when he saw their [m]faith, he said
21 unto him, Man, [n]thy sins are forgiven thee. And [o]the scribes and the
Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies?
22 [p]Who can forgive sins but God alone? But when Jesus perceived their
thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?
23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up
24 and walk? But that ye may know that [q]the Son of man hath power
upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say
unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.
25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he
26 lay, and departed to his own house, [r]glorifying God. And they were all
amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We
have seen strange things to-day.

27 And [s]after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named
Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.
28, And he left all, rose up, and followed him. And [t]Levi made him a great
29 feast in his own house: and [u]there was a great company of publicans and
30 of others that sat down with them. But their scribes and Pharisees
murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with
31 publicans and sinners? And Jesus answering said unto them, They that
32 are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. I [v]came not to
call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, [w]Why do the disciples of John fast often,
and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine
34 eat and drink? And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the
35 bride-chamber fast while the [x]bridegroom is with them? But the days
will come, when the bridegroom shall [y]be taken away from them, and
36 then shall they [z]fast in those days. And [a]he spake also a parable unto
them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out
37 of the new agreeth not with the old. And no man putteth new wine into
old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and
38 the bottles shall perish. But new wine must be put into new bottles;
39 and both are preserved. No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway
desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

6 AND [a]it came to pass, on the second sabbath after the first, that he
went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn,
2 and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands. And certain of the Pharisees
said unto them, [b]Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the
3 sabbath days? And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so
much as this, [c]what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they
4 which were with him; how he went into the house of God, and did take
and eat the showbread, and gave also to them that were with him;
5 [d]which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? And he said
unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 5.
[l] Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 3.
[m] Rev. 2. 23.
[n] Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 5. John 5. 14. Acts 5. 31. 2 Cor. 2. 10. Col. 3. 13.
[o] Matt. 9. 3. Mark 2. 6, 7.
[p] Ex. 34. 7. Ps. 32. 5. Ps. 103. 3. Isa. 1. 18. Isa. 43. 25. Dan. 9. 9.
[q] Isa. 53. 11. Matt. 9. 6. Matt. 28. 18. John 5. 22, 23. Acts 5. 31. Col. 3. 13.
[r] Ps. 103. 1.
[s] Matt. 9. 9. Mark 2. 13, 14.
[t] Matt. 9. 10. Mark 2. 15.
[u] ch. 15. 1.
[v] Matt. 9. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[w] Matt. 9. 14. Mark 2. 18.
[x] Matt. 22. 2. ch. 14. 16-23. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Rev. 19. 7. Rev. 21. 2.
[y] Dan. 9. 26. Zec. 13. 7. John 7. 33.
[z] Matt. 6. 16, 17. Acts 13. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 7. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 4, 5. 2 Cor. 11. 27.
[a] Matt. 9. 16, 17. Mark 2. 21, 22.

CHAP. 6.
[a] Matt. 12. 1. Mark 2. 23.
[b] Ex. 20. 10. Matt. 12. 2. Matt. 15. 2. Mark 7. 2. John 5. 9-11.
[c] 1 Sam. 21. 6.
[d] Ex. 29. 23, 33. Lev. 24. 9.

A. D. 31.

6 And [e]it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was
7 withered. And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against
8 him. But he [f]knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and
9 stood forth. Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; [g]Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to
10 destroy *it?* And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored
11 whole as the other. And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And [h]it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain
13 to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: [i]and of them he chose twelve,
14 whom also he named Apostles; Simon, ([j]whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,
15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called
16 Zelotes, and Judas [k]*the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also
17 was the traitor. And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, [l]and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon,
18 which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; and they
19 that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. And the whole multitude [m]sought to touch him: for [n]there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, [o]Blessed *be ye*
21 poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed [p]*are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. [q]Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall
22 laugh. Blessed [r]are ye when men shall hate you, and when they [s]shall separate you *from their company,* and shall reproach *you,* and cast out your
23 name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice [t]ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for [u]in the like
24 manner did their fathers unto the prophets. But [v]woe unto you that
25 are rich! for ye [w]have received your consolation. Woe [x]unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. [y]Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye
26 shall mourn and weep. Woe [z]unto you when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 But [a]I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them
28 which hate you, bless them that curse you, and [b]pray for them which
29 despitefully use you. And [c]unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; [d]and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not *to*
30 *take thy* coat also. Give [e]to every man that asketh of thee; and of him
31 that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again. And [f]as ye would that
32 men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. For [g]if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that
33 love them. And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what
34 thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same. And [h]if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also
35 lend to sinners, to receive as much again. But love ye your enemies,

CHAP. 6.
[e] Matt. 12. 9. Mark 3. 1. ch. 13. 14. ch. 14. 3. John 9. 16.
[f] 1 Sam. 16. 7. John 21. 17. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.
[g] Matt. 12. 12, 13. John 7. 23.
[h] Matt. 14. 23.
[i] Matt. 10. 1.
[j] John 1. 42.
[k] John 14. 22. Acts 1. 13. Jude 1.
[l] Matt. 4. 25. Mark 3. 7.
[m] Matt. 14. 36.
[n] Mark 5. 30. ch. 8. 46.
[o] Matt. 5. 3. Matt. 11. 5. Acts 14. 22. Jas. 2. 5.
[p] Isa. 55. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 11.
[q] Isa. 61. 3. Rev. 7. 14-17.
[r] Matt. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 14.
[s] John 16. 2.
[t] Acts 5. 41. Col. 1. 24. Jas. 1. 2.
[u] Acts 7. 51.
[v] Amos 6. 1. ch. 12. 21. Jas. 5. 1.
[w] Matt. 6. 2. ch. 16. 25.
[x] Isa. 65. 13.
[y] Pro. 14. 13.
[z] John 15. 19. 1 John 4. 5.
[a] Ex. 23. 4. Pro. 25. 2. Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 20.
[b] ch. 23. 34. Acts 7. 60.
[c] Matt. 5. 39.
[d] 1 Cor. 6. 7.
[e] Deut. 15. 7. Pro. 3. 27. Matt. 5. 42.
[f] Matt. 7. 12. Phil. 4. 8.
[g] Matt. 5. 46.
[h] Matt. 5. 42.

and do good, and [i]lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall
be great, and [j]ye shall be the children of the Highest: for [k]he is kind
36 unto the unthankful and *to* the evil. Be [l]ye therefore merciful, as your
37 Father also is merciful. Judge [m]not, and ye shall not be judged: con-
demn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be
38 forgiven: give, [n]and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed
down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your
[o]bosom. For [p]with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be
measured to you again.
39 And he spake a parable unto them: Can [q]the blind lead the blind?
40 shall they not both fall into the ditch? The [r]disciple is not above his
master: but every one [1]that is perfect shall be as his master.
41 And [s]why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but
42 perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Either how canst thou
say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye,
when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
Thou hypocrite, [t]cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then
shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.
43 For [u]a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt
44 tree bring forth good fruit. For [v]every tree is known by his own fruit.
For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they
45 [2]grapes. A [w]good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth
forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his
heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart
his mouth speaketh.
46 And [x]why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?
47 Whosoever [y]cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I
48 will show you to whom he is like: he is like a man which built an house,
and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when [z]the
flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not
49 shake it; for it was founded upon [a]a rock. But he that heareth, and
doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon
the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and im-
mediately it fell; and [b]the ruin of that house was great.
7 NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people,
2 [a]he entered into Capernaum. And a certain centurion's servant, who
3 was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die. And when he heard of
Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he
4 would come and heal his servant. And when they came to Jesus, they
besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should
5 do this: for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.
6 Then Jesus went with them.
And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent
friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not
7 worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: wherefore neither thought
I myself worthy to come unto thee: [b]but say in a word, and my servant
8 shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under
me soldiers; and I say unto [1]one, Go, and he goeth; and to another,
Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.
9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 6.
[i] Lev. 25. 35. Ps. 37. 26.
[j] Matt. 5. 45. John 15. 8. 1 John 3. 1.
[k] Acts 14. 17.
[l] Matt. 5. 48. Eph. 5. 1, 2.
[m] Matt. 7. 1.
[n] Pro. 19. 17.
[o] Ps. 79. 12.
[p] Jud. 1. 7. Est. 7. 10. Matt. 7. 2.
[q] Matt. 15. 14.
[r] Matt. 10. 24. John 13. 16. John 15. 20.
[1] Or, shall be perfected as his master.
[s] Matt. 7. 3.
[t] Pro. 18. 17.
[u] Matt. 7. 16. Gal. 5. 19, 23. 2 Tim. 3. 1-9.
[v] Matt. 12. 33.
[2] A grape.
[w] Rom. 8. 5-8.
[x] Mal. 1. 6. Matt. 25. 11. ch. 13. 25. Rom. 2. 13. Jas. 1. 22.
[y] Matt. 7. 24.
[z] Acts 14. 22. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
[a] Ps. 125. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 1.
[b] Job 8. 13. Heb. 10. 28-31. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.

CHAP. 7.
[a] Matt. 8. 5. Matt. 27. 54. ch. 23. 47 Acts 10. 1, 2. Acts 22. 26. Acts 23. 17.
[b] Ex. 15. 16. Deut. 32 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Ps. 33. 9. Ps. 107. 20. Mark 1. 27. ch. 4. 36. ch. 5. 13.
[1] This man.

about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I
10 have not found so great faith, no, not in [c]Israel. And they that were
sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been
sick.
11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called
12 Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. Now
when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man
carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much
13 people of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he [d]had
14 compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. And he came and
touched the [2]bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said,
15 Young man, I say unto thee, [e]Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and
16 began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. And there came
a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, [f]That a great prophet is
17 risen up among us; and, [g]That God hath visited his people. And this
rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the
region round about.
18, And [h]the disciples of John showed him of all these things. And John
19 calling *unto him* two of his disciples, sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou
20 [i]he that should come? or look we for another? When the men were
come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying,
21 Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? And in the
same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil
22 spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight. Then [j]Jesus
answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye
have seen and heard; [k]how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers
are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, [l]to the poor the Gospel
23 is preached. And blessed is *he,* whosoever shall not be offended in me.
24 And [m]when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak
unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness
25 for to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to
see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously
26 apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye
out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than
27 a prophet. This is *he* of whom it is written, [n]Behold, I send my mes-
28 senger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. For I
say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater
prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of
God is greater than he.
29 And all the people that heard *him,* and the publicans, justified God,
30 [o]being baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers
[3]rejected [p]the counsel of God [4]against themselves, being not baptized of
him.
31 And the Lord said, [q]Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this
32 generation? and to what are they like? They are like unto children
sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We
have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you,
33 and ye have not wept. For [r]John the Baptist came neither eating bread
34 nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. The Son of man is
come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a

A. D. 31.
CHAP. 7.
[c] Ps. 147. 19. Matt. 9. 33. Rom. 3. 1, 2. Rom. 9. 4.
[d] Lam. 3. 32. John 11. 33, 35. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 4. 15.
[2] Or, coffin.
[e] ch. 8. 54. John 11. 43. Acts 9. 40. Rom. 4. 17.
[f] ch. 24. 19. John 4. 19. John 6. 14. John 7. 40, 41. John 9. 17. Acts 2. 22, 23.
[g] Exod. 4. 31. Ps. 106. 4, 5. ch. 1. 68. ch. 19. 44.
[h] Matt. 11. 2.
[i] Ezek. 21. 27. Ezek. 34. 23, 29. Dan. 9. 24-26. Mic. 5. 2. Hag. 2. 7. Zec. 9. 9. Mal. 3. 1-3.
[j] Matt. 11. 5.
[k] Isa. 29. 18. Isa. 35. 5. Isa. 42. 6. Acts 26. 18.
[l] Isa. 61. 1. Zeph. 3. 12. ch. 4. 18. Jas. 2. 5.
[m] Matt. 11. 7.
[n] Isa. 40. 3. Mal. 3. 1. Mal. 4. 5. ch. 1. 16, 17, 76.
[o] Matt. 3. 5. ch. 3. 12.
[3] Or, frustrated
[p] Acts 20. 27.
[4] Or, within themselves.
[q] Lam. 2. 13. Matt. 11. 16. Mark 4. 30.
[r] Matt. 3. 4. Mark 1. 6. ch. 1. 15.

35 wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! But [s]Wisdom is justified
of all her children.
36 And [t]one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him.
And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.
37 And, behold, a [u]woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew
that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box
38 of ointment, and stood at his feet behind [v]*him* weeping, and began to
wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head,
39 and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. Now when
the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself,
saying, [w]This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and
what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.
40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say
41 unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. There was a certain creditor
which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred [x]pence, and the other
42 fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly [y]forgave them
43 both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? Simon
answered and said, I suppose that *he* to whom he forgave most. And he
44 said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. And he turned to the woman,
and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house,
thou gavest me no [z]water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with
45 tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no
[a]kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss
46 my feet. My [b]head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath
47 anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore [c]I say unto thee, Her sins,
which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is
48 forgiven, *the same* loveth little. And he said unto her, [d]Thy sins are
49 forgiven. And they that sat at meat with him began to say within
50 themselves, [e]Who is this that forgiveth sins also? And he said to the
woman, [f]Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

8 AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city
and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of
2 God: and the twelve *were* with him, and [a]certain women, which had been
healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, [b]out of whom
3 went seven devils, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and
Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.
4 And [c]when much people were gathered together, and were come to
5 him out of every city, he spake by a parable: A sower went out to sow
his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side; and it was trodden
6 down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And some fell upon a rock;
and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked
7 moisture. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with
8 it, and choked it. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and
bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he
cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
9 And [d]his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?
10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom
of God: but to others in parables; [e]that seeing they might not see, and
11 hearing they might not understand. Now [f]the parable is this: The
12 [g]seed is the word of God. Those by [h]the way-side are they that hear;

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 7.
[s] Hos. 14. 9. Matt 11.19. 1 Cor. 1. 23, 24.
[t] Matt. 26 6. Mark 14. 3. John 11. 2.
[u] ch. 8. 2. John 9. 24.
[v] Zec. 12. 10. Rom. 5. 20. 1 Tim. 1.15, 16.
[w] ch. 15. 2.
[x] Matt.18.28.
[y] Isa. 1. 18. Isa. 43. 25. Isa. 44. 22.
[z] Gen. 18. 4. 1 Tim. 5.10.
[a] 1 Cor.16.20. 2 Cor.13.12.
[b] Ps. 23. 5. Eccl. 9. 8. 1 John 2.20, 27.
[c] 1 Tim.1.14.
[d] Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 5. ch. 5. 20. Acts 13. 38, 39. Rom. 4. 6-8. Col. 1. 12-14.
[e] Isa. 53. 3.
[f] Matt. 9. 22. Mark 10.52.

CHAP. 8.
[a] Matt. 27.55, 56. Mark 15.40, 41. Mark 16. 1. ch. 23. 27. John 19.25. Acts 1. 14.
[b] Mark 16. 9.
[c] Matt.13. 2. Mark 4. 1.
[d] Matt.13.10. Mark 4. 10.
[e] Isa. 6. 9. Mark 4. 12.
[f] Matt 13.18. Mark 4 14.
[g] Mark 4. 14. Acts 20. 27, 32. 1 Cor. 3.6,7, 9-12. Jas. 1. 21. 1 Pet. 1. 23.
[h] Jas. 1.23,24.

then cometh [i]the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts,
13 lest they should believe and be saved. They on the rock *are they*, which,
when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root,
14 which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. And
that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go
forth, and are choked with cares [j]and riches and pleasures of *this* life,
15 and bring no fruit to perfection. But that on the good ground are they,
which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and
[k]bring forth fruit with patience.

16 No [l]man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or
putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which
17 enter in may see the light. For [m]nothing is secret that shall not be
made manifest; neither *any thing* hid that shall not be known and
18 come abroad. Take heed therefore how ye hear: [n]for whosoever hath,
to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken
even that which he [1]seemeth to have.

19 Then [o]came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come
20 at him for the press. And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy
21 mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he
answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these
which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now [p]it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with
his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side
23 of the lake. And they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep:
and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled
24 *with water*, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke
him, saying, Master, master, we perish! Then he [q]arose, and rebuked
the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a
25 calm. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being
[r]afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this!
for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 And [s]they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over
27 against Galilee. And when he went forth to land, there met him out of
the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes,
28 neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he
[t]cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What
have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech
29 thee, torment me not. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to
come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was
kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was
30 driven of the devil into the wilderness.) And Jesus asked him, saying,
What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were
31 entered into him. And they besought him that he would not command
them to go out [u]into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd [v]of many swine feeding on the mountain:
and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them.
33 And [w]he suffered them. Then went the devils out of the man, and
entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place
34 into the lake, and were choked. When they that fed *them* saw what was
done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

A. D. 31

CHAP. 8.

[i] 2 Cor. 2. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 3. 2 Thes. 2. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[j] Matt. 19. 23. Mark 10. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
[k] Eph. 2. 4 2Pet 1. 5-10.
[l] Matt. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 11. 33. Phil. 2. 15, 16. Rev. 1. 20.
[m] Matt. 10 26. ch. 12. 2.
[n] Matt. 13. 12. Matt. 25. 29. Mark 4. 25. ch. 19. 26. John 15. 2. Rev. 22. 11.
1 Or. thinketh that he hath.
[o] Matt. 12. 46. Matt. 13. 55. Mark 3. 31. John 7. 5. Acts 1. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 5. Gal. 1. 19.
[p] Matt. 8. 23. Mark 4. 35.
[q] Job 38. 11. Job 38. 11. Ps. 29. 10. Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 65. 7. Ps. 89. 9. Ps. 93. 4. Ps. 107. 29. Ps. 135. 6. Nah. 1. 4.
[r] Ps. 33. 8, 9. Mark 4. 41. Mark 6. 51.
[s] Matt. 8. 28. Mark 5. 1.
[t] Acts 16. 16, 17. Phil. 2. 10, 11.
[u] 2 Pet. 2. 4. Rev. 20. 3.
[v] Lev. 11. 7. Deut. 14. 8.
[w] Job 1. 12. Job 12. 16. Rev. 20. 7.

35 Then they went out to see what was done: and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet
36 of Jesus, clothed, [x]and in his right mind: and they were afraid. They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.
37 Then [y]the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought [z]him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear.
38 And he went up into the ship, and returned back again. Now [a]the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be
39 with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying, Return to thine own house, and show how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.
40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly*
41 received him: for they were all waiting for him. And, [b]behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his
42 house: for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a-dying. But as he went the people thronged him.
43 And [c]a woman, having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent
44 all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, came behind *him*, and [d]touched the border of his garment: and immediately
45 her issue of blood stanched. And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude
46 throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that [e]virtue is
47 gone out of me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she
48 was healed immediately. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.
49 While [f]he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.
50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: [g]believe
51 only, and she shall be made whole. And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter and James and John, and the
52 father and the mother of the maiden. And all wept, and bewailed her:
53 but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, [h]but sleepeth. And they
54 laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. And he put them
55 all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, [i]arise. And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to
56 give her meat. And her parents were astonished: but he [j]charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

9 THEN [a]he called his twelve disciples together, and [b]gave them power
2 and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. And [c]he sent them
3 to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. And [d]he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither
4 bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. And [e]whatsoever
5 house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. And [f]whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, [g]skake off the very dust

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 8.
[x] 1 John 3. 8. Rom. 16. 20.
[y] Matt. 8. 34.
[z] Deut. 5. 25. 1 Sam. 6. 20. 1 Sam. 16. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 8, 9. Job 21. 14. Matt. 8. 34. ch. 4. 34. ch. 5. 8. Acts 16. 39. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[a] Ps. 103. 1. Ps. 116. 12. Mark 5. 18. ch. 18. 43.
[b] Matt. 9. 18. Mark 5. 22.
[c] Lev. 15. 25. Matt. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25.
[d] Deut. 22. 12. Mark 5. 27, 28. Mark 6. 56. Acts 5. 15. Acts 19. 12.
[e] Mark 5. 30. ch. 5. 17. ch. 6. 19.
[f] Mark 5. 35.
[g] 2 Chr. 20 20. Isa. 1. 10. Mark 9. 23. Mark 11. 22-24. John 11. 25, 40.
[h] John 11. 11, 13.
[i] ch. 7. 14. John 11. 43. Acts 9. 40.
[j] Matt. 8. 4. Matt. 9. 30. Mark 5. 43.

CHAP. 9.
[a] Matt. 10. 1. Mark 3. 13. Mark 6. 7.
[b] John 14. 12. Acts 3. 6.
[c] Matt. 10. 7, 8. Mark 6. 12.
[d] Ps. 37. 3. Matt. 10. 9. Mark 6. 8.
[e] Matt. 10. 11. Mark 6. 10.
[f] Matt. 10. 14.
[g] Acts 13. 51.

6 from your feet for a testimony against them. And [h]they departed, and
went through the towns, preaching the Gospel, and healing every where.
7 Now [i]Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he
was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from
8 the dead; and of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that
9 one of the old prophets was risen again. And Herod said, John have I
beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And [j]he desired
to see him.
10 And [k]the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had
done. And [l]he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place
11 belonging to the city called Bethsaida. And the people, when they knew
it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the
kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.
12 And [m]when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and
said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the
towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are
13 here in a desert place. But he said unto them, [n]Give ye them to eat.
And they said, [o]We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except
14 we should go and buy meat for all this people. (For they were about five
thousand men.) And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by
15 fifties in a company. And they did so, and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven,
he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the
17 multitude. And they [p]did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken
up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.
18 And [q]it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with
him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
19 They answering said, [r]John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others
20 *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again. He said unto them, But
21 whom say ye that I am? [s]Peter answering said, The Christ of God. And
[t]he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that
22 thing; saying, [u]The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected
of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the
third day.
23 And [v]he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny
24 himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever will
save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the
25 same shall save it. For [w]what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole
26 world, and lose himself, or be cast away? For [x]whosoever shall be
ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed,
when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy
27 angels. But [y]I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which
shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
28 And [z]it came to pass, about an eight days after these [1]sayings, he took
29 Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. And
as he prayed, the [a]fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment
30 *was* white *and* glistering. And, behold, there talked with him two men,
31 which were Moses and [b]Elias; who appeared in [c]glory, and spake of his
32 decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But Peter and they
that were with him were [d]heavy with sleep: and when they were awake,

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 9.
[h] Mark 6. 12.
[i] Matt. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14.
[j] ch. 23. 8.
[k] Mark 6. 30.
[l] Matt. 14. 13.
[m] Matt. 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. John 6. 1, 5.
[n] 2 Ki. 4. 42, 43.
[o] Num. 11. 22. Ps. 78. 19, 20.
[p] Ps. 145. 15, 16.
[q] Matt. 16. 13. Mark 8. 27.
[r] Matt. 14. 2.
[s] Matt. 16. 16, 17. Mark 8. 29. Mark 14. 61. John 1. 41, 49. John 4. 29, 42. John 6. 69. John 7. 41. John 11. 27. John 20. 31. Acts 8. 37. Acts 9. 22. Rom. 10. 9. 1 John 4. 14, 15. 1 John 5. 5.
[t] Matt. 16. 20.
[u] Matt. 16. 21. Matt. 17. 22. Matt. 20. 17. Mark 8. 34. Mark 9. 31. ch. 18. 31. ch. 24. 6, 7.
[v] Matt. 10. 38. Matt. 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. ch. 14. 27.
[w] Matt. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36.
[x] Matt. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
[y] Matt. 16. 28. Mark 9. 1.
[z] Matt. 17. 1. Mark 9. 2.
[1] Or, things.
[a] Ex. 34. 29, 35.
[b] 2 Ki. 2. 11.
[c] Phil. 3. 21. Col. 3. 4.
[d] Dan. 8. 18. Dan. 10. 9.

33 they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. And it came
to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is
good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee,
34 and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said. While
he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them: and they
35 feared as they entered into the cloud. And there came a voice out of
36 the cloud, saying, [e]This is my beloved Son: hear [f]him. And when the
voice was past, Jesus was found alone. [g]And they kept *it* close, and
told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.
37 And [h]it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down
38 from the hill, much people met him. And, behold, a man of the com-
pany cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he
39 is mine only child: and, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth
out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and, bruising him, hardly
40 departeth from him. And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and
41 they could not. And Jesus answering said, O faithless and [i]perverse
generation! how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son
42 hither. And as he was yet a-coming, the devil threw him down, and tare
him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and
43 delivered him again to his father. And they were all amazed at the
mighty power of God.

But, while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he
44 said unto his disciples, Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for
45 the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. But [j]they
understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived
it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
46 Then [k]there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be
47 greatest. And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child,
48 and set him by him, and said unto them, [l]Whosoever shall receive this
child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me receiveth
him that sent me: [m]for he that is least among you all, the same shall be
great.
49 And [n]John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils
in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for [o]he that is not against us
is for us.
51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that [p]he should be
52 received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent mes-
sengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the
53 Samaritans, to make ready for him. And [q]they did not receive him,
54 because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his
disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we
command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as
55 [r]Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not
56 [s]what manner of spirit ye are of. For [t]the Son of man is not come to
destroy men's lives, but to save *them.* And they went to another village.
57 And [u]it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man*
58 said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And
Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests;
59 but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. And [v]he said unto

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 9.
e Matt. 3. 17. 2 Pet. 1. 16, 17.
f Ex. 23. 21. Deut. 18. 15-18. Acts 3. 22. Heb. 2. 3. Heb. 12. 25.
g Matt. 17. 9.
h Matt. 17. 14, 21. Mark 9. 14, 17.
i Deut. 32. 5. Ps. 78. 8. Matt. 3. 7. Matt. 12. 39, 45. Matt. 16. 4. Matt. 23. 33. Acts 2. 40.
j Matt. 16. 22. Mark 8. 16. Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50. ch. 18. 34. John 12. 16. John 14. 5. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
k Matt. 18. 1. Mark 9. 34.
l Matt. 10. 40. John 12. 44. John 13. 20. 1 Thes. 4. 8.
m Matt. 23. 11, 12.
n Num. 11. 28. Mark 9. 38.
o Matt. 12. 30. Mark 9. 39-41. ch. 11. 23. 1 Cor. 12. 3.
p 2 Ki. 2. 1. Mark 16. 19. John 6. 62. Acts 1. 2. Heb. 6. 20.
q John 4. 4, 9.
r 2 Ki. 1. 10, 12. Acts 4. 29, 30. Rev. 13. 13.
s Num. 20. 10-12. Job 2. 10. Job 26. 4. Rom. 10. 2.
t John 3. 17. John 12. 47.
u Matt. 8. 19.
v Matt. 8. 21.

another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury
60 my father. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go
61 thou and preach the kingdom of God. And another also said, Lord, [w]I
will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home
62 at my house. And Jesus said unto him, [x]No man, having put his hand
to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and [a]sent
them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither
2 he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them,
[b]The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: [c]pray ye there-
fore the [d]Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his
3 harvest. Go your ways: [e]behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.
4 Carry [f]neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and [g]salute no man by the
5 way. And [h]into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this
6 house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it:
7 if not, it shall turn to you again. And [i]in the same house remain, [j]eat-
ing and drinking such things as they give: for the [k]labourer is worthy of
8 his hire. Go not [l]from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye
9 enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: and
[m]heal the sick that are therein; and say unto them, [n]The kingdom of
10 God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they
receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,
11 Even [o]the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off
against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of
12 God is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, That [p]it shall be more
13 tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. Woe [q]unto thee,
Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! [r]for if the mighty works had been
done in Tyre and Sidon which have been done in you, they had a great
14 while ago [s]repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more
15 tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. And [t]thou
Capernaum, which art exalted [u]to heaven, [v]shalt be thurst down to hell.
16 He [w]that heareth you heareth me; and he [x]that despiseth you despiseth
me; [y]and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.
17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils
18 are subject unto us through thy name. And he said unto them, [z]I
19 beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Behold, [a]I give unto you
power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the
20 enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding in
this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice,
because [b]your names are written in heaven.
21 In [c]that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father,
Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from [d]the
wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father;
22 for so it seemed good in thy sight. [1]All things [e]are delivered to me
of my Father: and [f]no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father;
and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal
him.
23 And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, [g]Blessed *are*
24 the eyes which see the things that ye see: for I tell you, [h]that many
prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 9.
[w] 1 Ki. 19. 20.
[x] Heb. 6. 4.

CHAP. 10.
[a] Matt. 10. 1. Mark 6. 7.
[b] Matt. 9. 37, 38. John 4. 35.
[c] 2 Thes. 3. 1.
[d] Jer. 3. 15. 1 Cor. 12. 28.
[e] Matt. 10. 16.
[f] Matt. 10. 9, 10. Mark 6. 8. ch. 9. 3.
[g] 2 Ki. 4. 29.
[h] Matt. 10. 12.
[i] Matt. 10. 11.
[j] 1 Cor. 10. 27.
[k] Matt. 10. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 4.
[l] Eph. 5. 15.
[m] ch. 9. 2.
[n] Isa. 2. 2.
[o] Matt. 10. 14.
[p] Matt. 10. 15.
[q] Matt. 11. 21.
[r] Ezek. 3. 6.
[s] Jon. 3. 5.
[t] Matt. 11. 23.
[u] Gen. 11. 4. Deut. 1. 28.
[v] Ezek. 26. 20. Ezek. 32. 18.
[w] Mark 9. 37. John 13. 20.
[x] 1 Thes. 4. 8.
[y] John 5. 23.
[z] John 12. 31.
[a] Mark 16. 18. Acts 28. 5.
[b] Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Isa. 4. 3. Phil. 4. 3.
[c] Matt. 11. 25.
[d] 1 Cor. 1. 19. 2 Cor. 2. 6.
[1] Many ancient copies add these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.
[e] Matt. 28. 18. John 3. 35.
[f] John 1. 18. John 6. 44.
[g] Matt. 13. 16.
[h] 1 Pet. 1. 10.

have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying,
26 [i]Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him,
27 What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, [j]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and [k]thy
28 neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered
29 right: this do, and [l]thou shalt live. But he, willing to [m]justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment,
31 and wounded *him,* and departed, leaving *him* half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, [n]he
32 passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the
33 place, came and looked *on him,* and passed by on the other side. But a certain [o]Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he
34 saw him, he had compassion *on him,* and went to *him,* and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and
35 brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two [p]pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when
36 I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest
37 thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, [q]Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named [r]Martha received him into her
39 house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also [s]sat at Jesus' feet,
40 and heard his word. But Martha was [t]cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister
41 hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art care-
42 ful and troubled about many things: but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, [a]teach us to
2 pray, as John also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, [b]Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
3 [c]Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. Give
4 us [1]day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins: for [d]we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And [e]lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three
6 loaves; for a friend of mine [2]in his journey is come to me, and I have
7 nothing to set before him? And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in
8 bed; I cannot rise and give thee. I say unto you, [f]Though he will not

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 10.
[i] Matt. 22. 35.
[j] Deut. 6. 5.
[k] Lev. 19. 18.
[l] Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5.
[m] ch. 16. 15.
[n] Job 6. 14, 21. Ps. 38. 11. Ps. 69. 20. Pro. 21. 13. Jas. 2. 13. 1 John 3. 16.
[o] Pro. 27. 10. Jer. 38. 7. Jer. 39. 16. John 4. 9. John 8. 48.
[p] Matt. 20. 2.
[q] ch. 6. 32. John 13. 15. Rom. 12. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 3. 16 18. 1 John 4. 10, 11.
[r] John 11. 1.
[s] Deut. 33. 3. Acts 22. 3.
[t] 1 Cor. 7. 32.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 11.
[a] Ps. 10. 17. Ps. 19. 14. Rom. 8. 26, 27. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Jas. 4. 2, 3. Jude 20.
[b] 2 Chr. 20. 6. Ps. 11. 4. Isa. 63. 16. Matt. 5. 16. Matt. 10. 32.
[c] Isa. 11. 9. Dan. 7. 14.
[1] Or, for the day.
[d] Matt. 6. 14, 15. Eph. 4. 32. Jas. 2. 13.
[e] Matt. 6. 13. ch. 8. 13. ch. 22. 46. 1 Cor. 10. 13. Jas. 1. 13. Rev. 3. 10.
[2] Or, out of his way.
[f] ch. 18. 1.

rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity
9 he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. And [g]I say unto you,
Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it
10 shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he
that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
11 If [h]a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give
12 him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? or
13 if he shall ask an egg, will he [3]offer him a scorpion? If ye then,
being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much
more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy [i]Spirit to them that ask
him?
14 And [j]he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to
pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people
15 wondered. But some of them said, [k]He casteth out devils through
16 [4]Beelzebub the chief of the devils. And others, tempting *him,* [l]sought
17 of him a sign from heaven. But [m]he, knowing their thoughts, said unto
them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and
18 a house *divided* against a house falleth. If Satan also be divided against
himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out
19 devils through Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by
whom do [n]your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.
20 But if I [o]with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of
God is come upon you.
21 When [p]a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:
22 But [q]when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him,
he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his
23 spoils. He [r]that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth
not with me scattereth.
24 When [s]the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through
dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto
25 my house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept
26 and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits
more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and [t]the
last *state* of that man is worse than the first.
27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the
company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, [u]Blessed *is* the womb
28 that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said, Yea
[v]rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.
29 And [w]when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say,
This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be
30 given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. For as [x]Jonas was a sign unto
31 the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The
[y]queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this
generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of
the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a [z]greater than
32 Solomon *is* here. The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment
with this generation, and shall condemn it: for [a]they repented at the
preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.
33 No [b]man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place,
neither under a [c]bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 11.
[g] Ps. 50. 15. Jer. 33. 3. Matt. 7. 7. John 15. 7. Jas. 1. 6. 1 John 5. 14.
[h] Matt. 7. 9.
[3] Give.
[i] Isa. 44. 3. Matt. 7. 11. John 4. 10.
[j] Matt. 9. 32. Matt. 12. 22.
[k] Matt. 9. 34. Matt. 12. 24.
[4] Beelzebul.
[l] Matt. 12. 38. Matt. 16. 1.
[m] Matt. 12. 25. Mark 3. 24. John 2. 25. Rev. 2. 23.
[n] Mark 9. 38. ch. 9. 49.
[o] Ex. 8. 19. John 3. 2. Acts 2. 22. Acts 10. 38.
[p] Matt. 12. 29. Mark 3. 27. Eph. 6. 12. Eph. 2. 2. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[q] Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 53. 12. Col. 2. 15. Heb. 7. 25.
[r] Matt. 12. 30.
[s] Matt. 12. 43.
[t] John 5. 14. Heb. 6. 4. Heb. 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20. 1 John 5. 16. Jude 12, 13.
[u] ch. 1. 28, 48.
[v] Matt. 7. 21. Matt. 12. 49. ch. 8. 21. John 13. 17. Jas. 1. 25.
[w] Matt. 12. 38, 39.
[x] Jon. 1. 17. Jon. 2. 10.
[y] 1 Ki. 10. 1.
[z] Isa. 9. 6. Rom. 9. 5. Tit. 2. 13. Phil. 2. 10.
[a] Jon. 3. 5.
[b] Matt. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 8. 16.
[c] Matt. 5. 15.

34 may see the light. The [d]light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine*
35 *eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness. Take heed therefore that
36 the light which is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when [5]the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.
37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him:
38 and he went in, and sat down to meat. And [e]when the Pharisee saw *it*,
39 he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. And [f]the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but [g]your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.
40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is
41 within also? But [h]rather give alms [6]of such things as ye have; and,
42 behold, all things are clean unto you. But [i]woe unto you, Pharisees! [j]for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave
43 the other undone. Woe [k]unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost
44 seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. Woe [l]unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [m]for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.
45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus
46 saying thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! [n]for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye
47 yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe [o]unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed
48 them. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers:
49 for [p]they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore also said the [q]wisdom of God, [r]I will send them prophets and apostles,
50 and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute: that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be
51 required of this generation; from [s]the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say
52 unto you, It shall be required of this generation. Woe [t]unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye enter not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye [7]hindered.
53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many
54 things; laying wait for him, and [u]seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

12 IN [a]the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, [b]Beware ye of the leaven of
2 the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. For [c]there is nothing covered, that
3 shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.
4 And [d]I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the
5 body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 11.
[d] Ps. 119. 18. Matt. 6. 22. Mark 8. 18. Acts 26. 18. Eph. 1. 17, 18.
[5] A candle by its bright shining.
[e] Mark 7. 3. John 3. 25.
[f] Matt. 23. 25. Gal. 1. 14.
[g] 2 Tim. 3. 5. Tit. 1. 15.
[h] Isa. 58. 7. Dan. 4. 27. ch. 12. 33.
[6] Or, as you are able.
[i] Matt. 23. 23.
[j] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6.
[k] Matt. 23. 6. Mark 12. 38, 39.
[l] Matt. 23. 27.
[m] Ps. 5. 9. Acts 23. 3.
[n] Matt. 23. 4.
[o] Matt. 23. 29.
[p] Acts 7. 51, 52. 1 Thes. 2. 15. Heb. 11. 36-38. Jas. 5. 10.
[q] Pro. 1. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 24.
[r] Matt. 23. 34.
[s] Gen. 4. 8.
[t] Matt. 23. 13.
[7] Or, forbade.
[u] Mark 12. 13.

CHAP. 12.
[a] Matt. 16. 6. Mark 8. 15.
[b] Matt. 16. 12. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
[c] Eccl. 12. 14. Matt. 10. 26. Mark 4. 22. ch. 8. 17. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Rev. 20. 11, 12.
[d] Jer. 1. 8. Matt. 10. 28. Acts 20. 24. Phil. 1. 28. 1 Pet. 3. 14.

6 [e]power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not five
sparrows sold for two [f]farthings? and [g]not one of them is forgotten
7 before God: but even the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.
8 Also [h]I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him
9 shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: but he that
10 denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. And
[i]whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven
him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not
11 be forgiven. And [j]when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto*
magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall
12 answer, or what ye shall say: for [k]the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the
same hour what ye ought to say.
13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother,
14 that he divide the inheritance with me. And he said unto him, [l]Man,
15 who made me a judge or a divider over you? And he said unto them,
[m]Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not
in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.
16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain
17 rich man brought forth plentifully: and he thought within himself,
saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my
18 fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and
19 build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And
I will say to my soul, [n]Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many
20 years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry. But God said unto
him, *Thou* fool, this night [1]thy soul shall be required of thee: then
21 [o]whose shall those things be which thou hast provided? So *is* he that
layeth up treasure for himself, [p]and is not rich toward God.
22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, [q]Take no
thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye
23 shall put on. The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than
24 raiment. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which
neither have storehouse nor barn; and [r]God feedeth them: how much more
25 are ye better than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought can
26 add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not able to do that thing
27 which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Consider the lilies how
they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that
28 Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then
God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is
cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little
faith?
29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, [2]neither be
30 ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations of the world
seek after: and your Father knoweth [s]that ye have need of these things.
31 But [t]rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and [u]all these things shall be
32 added unto you. Fear not, little flock; for [v]it is your Father's good
33 pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell [w]that ye have, and give alms;
provide [x]yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens
that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

A. D. 33.

[e] Ps. 9. 17. Matt. 10. 28. Matt. 25. 41, 46. 2 Pet. 2. 4. Rev. 1. 18.
[f] Matt. 10. 29.
[g] Acts 15. 18.
[h] Matt. 10. 32. Mark 8. 38. Rom. 10. 9, 10. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 23. Rev. 2. 13.
[i] Matt. 12. 31, 32. Mark 3. 28. 1 John 5. 16.
[j] Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. ch. 21. 14.
[k] Ex. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
[l] John 18. 36.
[m] Pro. 28. 16. 1 Tim. 6. 7. Heb. 13. 5.
[n] Pro. 27. 1. Eccl. 11. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 32. Jas. 5. 5
[1] Or, do they require thy soul. Job 20. 22. Job 21. 13. Job 27. 8. Ps. 52. 7. Dan. 4. 31. 1 Thes. 5. 3. Jas. 4. 14.
[o] Ps. 39. 6. Jer. 17. 11.
[p] Matt. 6. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. Jas. 2. 5.
[q] Matt. 6. 25. Phil. 4. 6.
[r] Job 38. 41. Ps. 147. 9.
[2] Or, live not in careful suspense.
[s] 2 Chr. 16. 9. Phil. 4. 19.
[t] Matt. 6. 33.
[u] Rom. 8. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[v] Matt. 11. 25.
[w] Matt. 19. 21. Acts 2. 45. Acts 4. 34.
[x] Matt. 6. 20. ch. 16. 9.

35, Let [y]your loins be girded about, [z]and *your* lights burning; and ye
36 yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return
from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open
37 unto him immediately. Blessed [a]*are* those servants, whom the lord when
he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird
himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve
38 them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third
39 watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants. And [b]this know,
that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would
come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be
40 broken through. Be [c]ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh
at an hour when ye think not.
41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us,
42 or even to all? And the Lord said, [d]Who then is that faithful and wise
steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them*
43 *their* portion of meat in due season? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his
44 lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Of a truth I say unto you,
45 [e]that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. But and if that
servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin
to beat the men-servants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be
46 drunken; the lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh
not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will [3]cut him in
47 sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. And
[f]that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*,
48 neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. But
[g]he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be
beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him
shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him
they will ask the more.
49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already
50 kindled? But [h]I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I
51 [4]straitened till it be accomplished! Suppose [i]ye that I am come to give
52 peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; [j]but rather division: for [k]from hence-
forth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two
53 against three. The father shall be divided against the son, and the son
against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter
against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and
the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.
54 And he said also to the people, When [l]ye see a cloud rise out of the
55 west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is. And
when *ye see* [m]the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it
56 cometh to pass. *Ye* [n]hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and
57 of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern [o]this time?
58 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? When
[p]thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, [q]*as thou art* in
the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest
he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer,
59 and the officer cast thee into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart
thence, till thou hast paid the very last [r]mite.
13 THERE were present at that season some that told him of [a]the Gali-

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 12.
[y] Eph. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
[z] Matt. 25. 1.
[a] Matt. 24. 46. Matt. 25. 21-23. 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. 1 Pet. 5. 1-4. 2 Pet. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 14. Rev. 14. 13.
[b] 1 Thes. 5. 2. Rev. 16. 15.
[c] Matt 25. 13. Mark 13. 33. Rom. 13. 11-14. 2 Pet. 3. 12-14.
[d] Matt. 24. 45, 46. Matt. 25. 21. ch. 19. 15-19. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
[e] 1 Pet. 5. 4. Rev. 3. 21.
[3] Or, cut him off. Matt. 24. 51.
[f] Num. 15. 30. Deut. 25. 2. John 9. 41. John 15. 22. Acts 17. 30. Jas. 4. 17.
[g] Lev. 5. 17. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[h] Matt. 20. 22. Mark 10. 38.
[4] Or, pained.
[i] Matt. 10. 34.
[j] Mic. 7. 6. John 7. 43. John 9. 16. John 10. 19.
[k] Matt. 10. 35.
[l] Matt. 16. 2.
[m] Job 37. 17.
[n] 1 Cor. 1. 19-27.
[o] Matt. 16. 3. ch. 19. 42-44. Gal. 4. 4.
[p] Pro. 25. 8. Matt. 5. 25.
[q] Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6.
[r] Mark 12. 42.

CHAP. 13.
[a] Acts 5. 37.

MODERN
JERUSALEM
Scale of Feet
Wady el Jôz
Wady Rabâbi
Tombs of the Kings
Tomb of Helena
Ash Hills
Mt Scopus
Mt of Olives
Grotto of Jeremiah
Bab ez Zahra
Bab el Amud
Hospice for Pilgrims (Male)
Hospice for Pilgrims (Female)
Russian Property
Consular Hospital
Bab el Asbat
Gate of the Tribes
Place of Prayer
Gethsemane
Kerr et Tur
Church of the Ascension
Mount of Olives
Bab el Taube
Church of the Sepulchre
HARAM ESH-SHERIF
Bab el Khulil
Hebron Gate
Pool of Gihon
Upper Pool of Gihon
Aqueduct
Tombs of Jehoshaphat and Absalom
Tomb of St James
Tomb of Zecharish
Tombs of the O.T. Prophets
Jebel et Tur
Bab el Mugharibeh
Dung Gate
Mosque el Aksa
Hakinat el Khatuniyeh
Barracks
Birket es Sultan
Lower Pool of Gihon
Bab en Nebi Daud
Gate of the Prophet David
Cenaculum
David's Tomb
Protestant School
English Burial Ground
Montefiore Cottage
Kidron Valley
Pool of Siloam
Silwân or Siloam
Jewish Cemetery
Jebel Bateen el Hawa
Mount of Olives
Aceldama
Jebel Deir Abu Tor
Hill of Evil Counsel
Edw.d Weller F.R.G.S.
William Collins Sons & Co. London & Glasgow

2 leans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus
answering said unto them, Suppose [b]ye that these Galileans were sinners
3 above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things. I tell you,
4 Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those
eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye
5 that they were [1]sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell
you, Nay: but, except [c]ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
6 He spake also this parable; [d]A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in
his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.
7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these [e]three years
I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why
8 cumbereth it the ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let
9 [f]it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it:* and if it
bear fruit, *well;* and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.
10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. And,
11 behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years,
12 and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself.* And when
Jesus saw her, he called *her to him,* and said unto her, [g]Woman, thou art
13 loosed from thine infirmity. And [h]he laid *his* hands on her: and imme-
diately she was made straight, and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered [i]with indignation, because
that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people,
There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come
15 and be healed, and [j]not on the sabbath day. The Lord then answered
him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, [k]doth not each one of you on the sabbath
loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?
16 And ought not this woman, [l]being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan
hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the
17 sabbath day? And when he had said these things, all his adversaries
were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that
were done by him.
18 Then [m]said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto
19 shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man
took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and
the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.
20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [n]measures
of meal, till the whole was leavened.
22 And [o]he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying
toward Jerusalem.
23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he
24 said unto them, [2]Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for [p]many, I say
25 unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When [q]once the
Master of the house is risen up, and [r]hath shut to the door, and ye begin
to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, [s]Lord, Lord, open
unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, [t]I know you not whence
26 ye are: then shall ye begin to say, [u]We have eaten and drunk in thy
27 presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But [v]he shall say, I tell
you, I know you not whence ye are: [w]depart from me, all *ye* workers of
28 iniquity. There [x]shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, [y]when ye shall

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 13.
[b] Job 22. 5-16. John 9. 2. Acts 28. 4.
[1] Or, debtors. Matt. 18. 24. ch. 11. 4.
[c] Ezek. 18. 30.
[d] Isa. 5. 2. Matt. 21. 19.
[e] Lev. 25. 21. Rom. 2. 4, 5. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[f] Ex. 32. 11. Joel 2. 17. Heb. 7. 25.
[g] Ps. 107. 20. Isa. 65. 1. Matt. 8. 16.
[h] Mark 16. 18. ch. 17. 14-17. Acts 9. 17.
[i] John 5. 15, 16. Rom. 10. 2.
[j] Matt. 12. 10. Mark 3. 2. ch. 6. 7. ch. 14. 3.
[k] ch. 14. 5. John 7. 21-24.
[l] ch. 19. 9. Rom. 4. 12-16.
[m] Matt. 13. 31. Mark 4. 30.
[n] Matt. 13. 33.
[o] Matt. 9. 35. Mark 6. 6. Acts 10. 38.
[2] Strive as in agony. Matt. 7. 13.
[p] John 7. 34. John 8. 21. John 13. 33. Rom. 9. 31. Rom. 10. 2, 3.
[q] Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6.
[r] Matt. 25. 10.
[s] ch. 6. 46.
[t] Matt. 7. 23.
[u] Tit. 1. 16.
[v] Matt. 7. 23. Matt. 25. 41.
[w] Ps. 6. 8. Matt. 25. 41.
[x] Matt. 8. 12. Matt. 13. 42. Matt. 24. 51.
[y] Matt. 8. 11.

see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom
29 of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out. And [z]they shall come from the
east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and
30 shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And, [a]behold, there are last
which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.
31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him,
32 Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. And he said
unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do
cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* [b]I shall be perfected.
33 Nevertheless I must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and the *day* fol-
lowing: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
34 O [c]Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them
that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children
together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would
35 not! Behold, [d]your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say
unto you, Ye shall [e]not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say,
[f]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief
2 Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. And,
3 behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. And
Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, [a]Is it
4 lawful to heal on the sabbath day? And they held their peace. And he
5 took *him*, and healed him, and let him go: and answered them, saying,
[b]Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not
6 straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? And they could not
answer him again to these things.
7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he
8 marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them, When
thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest
9 room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; and he
that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and
10 thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. But [c]when thou art
bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade
thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt
thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.
11 For [d]whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth
himself shall be exalted.
12 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner
or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen,
nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence
13 be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, [e]call the poor, the maimed,
14 the lame, the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recom-
pense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at [f]the resurrection of the
just.
15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things,
he said unto him, [g]Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of
16 God. Then [h]said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and
17 bade many: and [i]sent his servant at supper time to say to them that
18 were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. And they all with one
consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, [j]I have bought

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 13.
[z] Gen. 28. 14. Isa. 60. 3. Mic. 4. 1. Rev. 5. 9.
[a] Matt. 19. 30. Matt. 20. 16. Mark 10. 31.
[b] Heb. 2. 10. Heb. 5. 8.
[c] 2 Chr. 24. 21, 22. Neh. 9. 26. Matt. 21. 35, 36. Matt. 23. 37.
[d] Lev. 26. 31, 32. Ps. 69. 25. Isa. 1. 7. Dan. 9. 27. Mic. 3. 12. Luke 21. 24.
[e] Pro. 1. 24-30. John 8. 21, 24.
[f] Ps. 118. 26. Matt. 21. 9. Mark 11. 10. ch. 19. 38. John 12. 13.

CHAP. 14.
[a] Matt. 12. 10.
[b] Ex. 23. 5. Deut. 22. 4. ch. 13. 15.
[c] Pro. 15. 33. Pro. 18. 12. Pro. 25. 6, 7.
[d] Job 22. 29. Ps. 18. 27. Pro. 29. 23. Matt. 23. 12. ch. 18. 14. Jas. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[e] Neh. 8. 10, 12. Job 31. 14-20. Pro. 3. 9, 28.
[f] Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 25. 36. John 5. 29. Acts 24. 15.
[g] Rev. 19. 9.
[h] Matt. 22. 2.
[i] Pro. 9. 2, 5.
[j] Matt. 6. 24. Matt. 13. 22. Luke 8. 14. John 5. 40. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. 2 Tim. 4. 10.

a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me
19 excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go
20 to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have
21 married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, Go [k]out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the
22 blind. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded,
23 and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, [l]and compel *them* to come in, that my house
24 may be filled. For I say unto you, [m]That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said
26 unto them, If [n]any *man* come to me, [o]and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, [p]yea, and his
27 own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And [q]whosoever doth not bear
28 his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For [r]which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost,
29 whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it?* Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to
30 mock him, saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.
31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him
32 that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth [s]an ambassage, and desireth
33 conditions of peace. So likewise, whosoever [t]he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt [u]*is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be
35 seasoned? It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 THEN [a]drew near unto him all the publicans and [b]sinners for to hear
2 him. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man re-
3 ceiveth sinners, and [c]eateth with them. And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What [d]man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he [e]lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go
5 after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found *it*,
6 he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice
7 with me; for I have found my sheep [f]which was lost. I say unto you, That likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, [g]more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 Either what woman, having ten [1]pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she
9 find *it?* And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece
10 which I had lost. Likewise, I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11, And he said, A certain man had two sons: and the younger of them
12 said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me.*

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 14.
k Matt. 28. 18, 19. Acts 13. 46.
l Pro. 1. 20. 2 Cor. 5. 20.
m Matt. 8. 11, 12. Matt. 21. 43. Matt. 22. 8. Acts 13. 46. Heb. 3. 19.
n Deut. 13. 6. Deut. 33. 9. Matt. 10. 37. Phil. 3. 8. Rev. 12. 11.
o Rom. 9. 13.
p Rev. 12. 11.
q Matt. 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. ch. 9. 23.
r Pro. 24. 27. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
s Job 22. 21. Matt. 5. 25. ch. 12. 58. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
t Matt. 19. 27, 28. ch. 18. 22, 23, 28-30. John 12. 6.
u Matt. 5. 13. Mark 9. 50.

CHAP. 15.
a Matt. 9. 10.
b Ezek. 18. 23. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
c Acts 11. 3. Gal. 2. 12.
d Matt. 18. 12.
e 1 Pet. 2. 25.
f 1 Pet. 2. 10, 25.
g Pro. 30. 12. ch. 5. 32.
1 Drachma, here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven-pence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman penny. Matt. 18. 28.

13 And he divided unto them [h]*his* living. And not many days after, the
younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into [i]a far
14 country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. And when
he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began
15 to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that
16 country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would
fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no
17 man gave unto him. And when he came to himself, he said, How many
hired servants of my father's have bread enough, and to spare, and I
18 perish with hunger! I will [j]arise and go to my father, and will say unto
19 him, Father, [k]I have sinned against Heaven, and before thee, and am no
more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.
20 And he arose, and came to his father. But [l]when he was yet a great way
off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck,
21 and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned
against Heaven, [m]and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called
22 thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth [n]the best robe,
and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:
23 and bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be
24 merry: for [o]this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and
25 is found. And they [p]began to be merry. Now his elder son was in
the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music
26 and dancing. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these
27 things meant. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy
father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and
28 sound. And [q]he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his
29 father out, and entreated him. And he answering said to *his* father, Lo,
these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy
commandment; and [r]yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make
30 merry with my friends: but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath
devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.
31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have
32 is thine. It [s]was meet that we should make merry and be glad: for this
thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

16 AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain [a]rich man
which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had
2 wasted his goods. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that
I hear this of thee? give an account [b]of thy stewardship; for thou mayest
3 be no longer steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall
I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig;
4 to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put
out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him,* and said unto the
6 first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, An hundred
[1]measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down
7 quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest
thou? And he said, An hundred [2]measures of wheat. And he said unto
8 him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. And the lord commended the
unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this
world are in their generation wiser than [c]the children of light.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 15.
[h] Mark 12.44.
[i] Gen. 6. 5. Ps. 81. 12 Jer. 2. 5. Rom. 1. 21. Tit. 3. 3.
[j] 1 Ki. 20. 30. 2 Chr. 33.12, 13. Lam. 3. 40. Hos. 14. 3-7. Jon. 2. 4.
[k] Lev. 26. 40, 41. 1 Ki. 8. 47, 48. Job 33. 27, 28.
[l] Isa. 49. 15. Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 13, 17.
[m] Ps. 51. 4.
[n] Matt. 22.11. Gal. 3. 27. Rev. 19. 8.
[o] Eph. 2. 1. Eph. 5. 14. Col. 1. 13.
[p] Isa. 35. 10.
[q] 1Sam. 17.28. Isa. 65. 5. Jon. 4. 1-3. Acts 11. 2.
[r] Matt. 20.11, 12.
[s] Ps. 51. 8. Isa. 35. 10. Jon. 4. 10. Rom. 15. 9-12.

CHAP. 16.
[a] Ps. 24. 1.
[b] Matt. 12.36. Rom. 14.12.
[1] The word Batus, in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts. Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.
[2] A Measure, in the original, containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.
[c] John 12.36. Eph. 5. 8.

9 And I say unto you, [d]Make to yourselves friends of the [3]mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting
10 habitations. He [e]that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in
11 much; and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous [4]mammon, who will
12 commit to your trust the [f]true *riches?* And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?
13 No [g]servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
14 And the Pharisees also, [h]who were covetous, heard all these things:
15 and they derided him. And he said unto them, Ye are they which [i]justify yourselves before men; but God [j]knoweth your hearts: for [k]that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of
16 God. The [l]Law and the Prophets *were* until John: since that time the
17 kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. And [m]it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the Law to fail.
18 Whosoever [n]putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.
19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine
20 linen, and fared sumptuously every day: and there was a certain beggar
21 named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, [o]full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover
22 the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and [p]was carried by the angels into Abraham's [q]bosom: the
23 rich man also died, and was buried; and in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and [r]cool my
25 tongue; for I [s]am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, [t]remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art
26 tormented. And besides all this, between us and you there is [u]a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot;
27 neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's
28 house: for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest
29 they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him,
30 [v]They have Moses and the Prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they
31 will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, [w]neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

17 THEN said he unto the disciples, [a]It is impossible but that offences
2 will come: but [b]woe *unto him* through whom they come! It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the
3 sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. Take heed to yourselves: [c]If thy brother trespass against thee, [d]rebuke him; and if he
4 repent, [e]forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 16.
[d] ch. 11. 41.
[3] Or, riches.
[e] Matt. 25. 21. ch. 19. 17.
[4] Or, riches.
[f] Eph. 3. 8. Rev. 3 18.
[g] Matt. 6. 24.
[h] Matt. 23. 14.
[i] ch. 10. 29. ch. 11. 39, 40. Jas. 2. 21-25.
[j] Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 17. 10. Rev. 2. 23.
[k] 1 Sam. 16. 7. Jas. 4. 4.
[l] Matt. 11. 12.
[m] Ps. 102. 26, 27. Isa. 40. 8. Isa. 51. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
[n] 1 Cor. 7. 10.
[o] Heb. 11. 37.
[p] Ps. 34. 7. Ps. 91. 10, 12. Ps 103. 20. Heb 1. 14. Jas 2. 5.
[q] Matt. 8. 11.
[r] Zec. 14. 12.
[s] Isa 66. 24. Mark 9. 44. Heb. 10. 31.
[t] Job 21. 13. Ps. 17. 14. ch. 6. 24. Rom. 8. 7.
[u] 2 Thes. 1. 9.
[v] Isa. 8. 20. Isa. 34. 16. John 5. 39, 45. Acts 15. 21. Acts 17. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
[w] John 12. 10. 2 Cor. 4. 3.

CHAP. 17.
[a] Matt. 18. 6, 7. Mark 9. 42. 1 Cor 11. 19.
[b] 2 Thes. 1. 6.
[c] Matt. 18. 15.
[d] Lev. 19. 17. Pro. 17. 10. Jas. 5. 19.
[e] 1 Cor. 13. 4. Col. 3. 12.

day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. And [f]the
6 Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to
8 meat? And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, [g]and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and
9 afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank that servant because
10 he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are [h]unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, [i]as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through
12 the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which [j]stood afar off:
13 and they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on
14 us. And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, [k]Go show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with
16 a loud voice [l]glorified God, and fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving
17 him thanks: and he was [m]a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said,
18 Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine? There are not
19 found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. And [n]he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God
21 cometh not [1]with observation: neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, [o]the kingdom of God is [2]within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, [p]The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see
23 *it.* And [q]they shall say to you, See here! or, see there! go [r]not after
24 *them,* nor follow *them.* For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven;
25 so shall also [s]the Son of man be in his day. But [t]first must he
26 suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. And [u]as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of
27 man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood
28 came, and destroyed them all. Likewise [v]also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted,
29 they builded; but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained
30 fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all. Even thus shall
31 it be in the day when the Son of man [w]is revealed. In that day, he [x]which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him like-
32, wise not return back. Remember [y]Lot's wife. Whosoever [z]shall seek to
33 save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 17

[f] Matt. 17.20. Matt.21.21. Mark 9. 23. Mark 11.23.
[g] ch. 12. 37.
[h] Job 22. 3. Job 35. 7. Ps. 16. 2. Matt 25.37-40. Rom. 3. 12. Rom. 11.35. 1 Cor. 9. 16. Phile. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.
[i] Luke 9. 51. John 4. 4.
[j] Lev. 13. 46. Num. 5. 2.
[k] Lev. 13. 2. Lev. 14. 2. Matt. 8. 4.
[l] Ps. 103. 1.
[m] 2 Ki. 17. 24. John 4. 9. John 8. 48. Acts 1. 8. Acts 8. 5.
[n] Matt. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34.
[1] Or, with outward show
John 18. 36.
[o] Rom. 14.17. Col. 1. 27.
[2] Or, among you. John 1. 26. Gal. 6 15.
[p] Matt. 9. 15. John 17.12.
[q] Matt. 24.23. Mark 13.21. ch. 21. 8.
[r] 1 John 4. 1.
[s] 1 Tim 6.15.
[t] ch. 9. 22.
[u] Gen. 7. 1. Matt. 24.37.
[v] Gen. 19. 1.
[w] Matt. 24. 3, 27-30. Mark 13.26. ch. 21. 22, 27. 2 Thes. 1. 7.
[x] Job 2. 4. Jer. 45. 5. Mark 6. 25. Mark 13.15.
[y] Gen. 19 26.
[z] Matt.16.25. John 12.25.

34 it. I [a]tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one
35 shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two *women* shall be grinding
36 together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. [3]Two *men*
shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered and said unto him, [b]Where, Lord? And he said
unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered
together.

18 AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought
2 [a]always *to* pray, and not to faint; saying, There was [1]in a city a judge,
3 which feared not God, neither regarded man: and there was a widow
in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine
4 adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within
5 himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; yet [b]because this
widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she
6 weary me. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.
7 And [c]shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto
8 him, though he bear long with them? I tell you [d]that he will avenge
them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find
faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain [e]which trusted in themselves
10 [2]that they were righteous, and despised others: Two men went up into
11 the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The
Pharisee [f]stood and prayed thus with himself, [g]God, I thank thee, that I
am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this
12 publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.
13 And the publican, [h]standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his*
eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to
14 me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather*
than the other: [i]for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and
he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And [j]they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them:
16 but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them. But Jesus called
them *unto him*, and said, [k]Suffer little children to come unto me, and
17 forbid them not: for [l]of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto
you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child
shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And [m]a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do
19 to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me
20 good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God. Thou knowest the commandments, [n]Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not
21 bear false witness, [o]Honour thy father and thy mother. And he said,
22 All these have I kept from my youth up. Now when Jesus heard these
things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell [p]all that thou
hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in
23 heaven: and come, follow me. And when he heard this, he was very
sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, [q]How hardly
25 shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! For it is
easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to
26 enter into the kingdom of God. And they that heard *it* said, Who then

A. D. 23

CHAP. 17.
[a] 1 Thes 4.17.
[3] This verse is wanting in many Greek copies.
[b] Job 39 30.

CHAP. 18.
[a] ch. 11. 5. ch. 21. 36. Rom. 12.12. Eph. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 6. Col. 4. 2. 1 Thes. 5.17.
[1] In a certain city.
[b] Jud. 16. 16. 2 Sam. 13. 24-27. ch. 11. 8
[c] 2 Thes. 1.6. Rev. 6. 10. Jer. 20. 11-13.
[d] Heb. 10. 37. 2 Pet. 3 8, 9.
[e] Pro. 30. 12. ch. 10. 29. ch. 16. 15. Phil. 3. 4-6.
[2] Or, as being righteous.
[f] Ps. 135. 2.
[g] Isa. 1. 15. Isa. 58. 2. Rev. 3. 17.
[h] Ps. 40. 12.
[i] Job 22. 29. Job 40.9-13. Isa. 2.11-17. Jas. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5.5,6.
[j] Matt. 19.13. Mark 10.13.
[k] Pro 8. 7.
[l] 1 Cor. 14. 20.
[m] Matt. 19.16.
[n] Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Rom. 13. 9.
[o] Eph. 6. 2. Col. 3. 20.
[p] Matt. 6. 19. Matt. 19.21. 1 Tim. 6.19.
[q] Deut. 6. 10-12. Ps. 10. 3, 4. Pro. 11. 28. Pro. 18. 11. Jer. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 9. Jas. 2. 5.

27 can be saved? And he said, [r]The things which are impossible with men
are possible with God.
28, Then [s]Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. And he said
29 unto them, Verily I say unto you, [t]There is no man that hath left house,
or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's
30 sake, who [u]shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and [v]in
the world to come life everlasting.
31 Then [w]he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we
go up to Jerusalem, and all things [x]that are written by the prophets
32 concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. For [y]he shall be
delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated,
33 and spitted on: and they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and
34 the third day he shall rise again. And [z]they understood none of these
things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things
which were spoken.
35 And [a]it came to pass, that, as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain
36 blind man sat by the way-side begging: and hearing the multitude pass
37 by, he asked what it meant. And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth
38 passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy
39 on me! And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold
his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of David, have mercy
40 on me! And Jesus [b]stood, and commanded him to be brought unto
41 him: and when he was come near, he asked him, saying, What wilt thou
that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my
42 sight. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: [c]thy faith hath
43 saved thee. And immediately [d]he received his sight, and followed him,
[e]glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto
God.
19, AND *Jesus* entered and passed through [a]Jericho. And, behold, *there*
2 *was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans,
3 and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could
4 not for the press, because he was little of stature. And he ran before,
and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that
5 *way*. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him,
and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; [b]for to-day I
6 must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and
7 received him joyfully. And when they saw *it*, they all murmured,
8 saying, [c]That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And
Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my
goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man
9 by false accusation, I [d]restore *him* four-fold. And Jesus said unto him,
This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as [e]he also is a son
10 of Abraham. For [f]the Son of man is come to seek and to save that
which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because
he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because [g]they thought that the kingdom
12 of God should immediately appear. He [h]said therefore,
A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a
13 kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered
14 them ten [1]pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. But [i]his

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 18.
[r] Jer. 32. 17. Zec. 8. 6. Eph. 1. 19, 20.
[s] Matt. 19. 27.
[t] Deut. 33. 9.
[u] Job 42. 10.
[v] Rev. 2. 17. Rev. 3. 21.
[w] Matt. 16. 21. Matt. 17. 22.
[x] Ps. 22. Isa. 53.
[y] Matt. 27. 2. ch. 23. 1.
[z] Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50.
[a] Matt. 20. 29. Mark 10. 46.
[b] Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 5. 2.
[c] ch. 17. 19.
[d] Ps. 33. 9. Isa. 35. 5.
[e] Ps. 103. 1. Isa. 43. 7, 8, 21. ch. 4. 39. ch. 5. 26. ch. 17. 15-18. Acts 11. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

CHAP. 19.
[a] Jos. 6. 26. 1 Ki. 16. 34. 2 Ki. 2. 18-22. Jos. 2. 1.
[b] Gen. 18. 3, 5. Gen. 19. 1, 3. Ps. 101. 2, 3. John 14. 23.
[c] Matt. 9. 11, 21, 28, 31. ch. 5. 30.
[d] Ex. 22. 1. 1 Sam. 12. 3.
[e] ch. 13. 16.
[f] Matt. 10. 6. Matt 15. 24.
[g] Acts 1. 6.
[h] Matt. 25. 14. Mark 13. 34.
1 A Pound is twelve ounces and a half; which, at five shillings the ounce, is 3*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*
[i] John 1. 11.

citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not
15 have this *man* to reign over us. And it came to pass, that, when he was
returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants
to be called unto him, to whom he had given the [2]money, that he might
16 know how much every man had gained by trading. Then came the first,
17 saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said unto
him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been [j]faithful in a very
18 little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying,
19 Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to him,
20 Be thou also over five cities. And another came, saying, Lord, behold,
21 *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: for [k]I feared
thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst
22 not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. And he saith unto him,
[l]Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. [m]Thou
knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and
23 reaping that I did not sow: wherefore then gavest not thou my money
into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with
24 usury? And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound,
25 and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds. (And they said unto him,
26 Lord, he hath ten pounds.) For I say unto you, [n]That unto every one
which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he
27 hath shall be taken away from him. But those mine enemies, which
would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them*
28 before me. And when he had thus spoken, [o]he went before, ascending
up to Jerusalem.

29 And [p]it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and
Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his
30 disciples, saying, Go ye into the village over against *you;* in the which
at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat:
31 loose him, and bring *him hither*. And if any man ask you, Why do ye
loose *him?* thus shall ye say unto him, Because [q]the Lord hath need of
him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had
33 said unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof
34 said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath
35 need of him. And they brought him to Jesus: [r]and they cast their gar-
36 ments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. And [s]as he went, they
37 spread their clothes in the way. And when he was come nigh, even now
at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples
began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty
38 works that they had seen, saying, [t]Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the
39 name of the Lord: [u]peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. And
some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master,
40 rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you
that, if these should hold their peace, [v]the stones would immediately
cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and [w]wept over it,
42 saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the
things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine
43 eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall [x]cast

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 19.
2 silver, and so ver. 23.
j Matt. 25. 21. ch. 16. 10. ch. 22. 30. Rev. 2. 26-29.
k Ex. 20. 19, 20. 1 Sam. 12. 20. Matt. 25. 24. 2 Tim. 1. 7. Rom. 8. 15. Jas. 2. 19. 1 John 4. 18. Rev. 21. 8.
l 2 Sam. 1. 16. Job 15. 6. Matt. 12. 37. Tit. 3. 11.
m Matt. 25. 26.
n Matt. 13. 12. Matt. 25. 29. Mark 4. 25. ch. 8. 18.
o Mark 10. 32. ch. 9. 51. ch. 12. 50. John 18. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 1.
p Matt. 21. 1. Mark 11. 1. John 12. 12, 16.
q Ps. 24. 1. Ps. 50. 10-12. Matt. 21. 2, 3. Mark 11. 2-6. Acts 10. 36.
r 2 Ki. 9. 13. Matt. 21. 7. Mark 11. 7. John 12. 14. Gal. 4. 15.
s Matt. 21. 8.
t Ps. 72. 17, 19. Ps 118. 26. Zec. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 9. ch. 13. 35. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
u Isa. 57. 19. ch. 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.
v Jer. 9. 9 11. Hab. 2. 11.
w Hos. 11. 8. John 11. 35.
x Isa. 29. 3, 4. Jer. 6. 3, 6. ch. 21 20.

a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every
44 side, and [y]shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they [z]shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; [a]because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.
45 And [b]he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold
46 therein, and them that bought; saying unto them, [c]It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but [d]ye have made it a den of thieves.
47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the [e]chief priests and the
48 scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, and could not find what they might do: for all the people [3]were very attentive to hear him.

20 AND [a]it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the Gospel, the chief priests and the
2 scribes came upon *him* with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what [b]authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave
3 thee this authority? And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask
4 you one thing; and answer me: The baptism of John, was it from heaven,
5 or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say,
6 From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: [c]for they be persuaded that
7 John was a prophet. And they answered, That [d]they could not tell
8 whence *it was.* And Jesus said unto them, [e]Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: [f]A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far
10 country for a long time. And at the season [g]he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but
11 the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty. And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shame-
12 fully, and sent *him* away empty. And [h]again he sent a third: and they
13 wounded him also, and cast *him* out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send [i]my beloved son: it may be they will
14 reverence *him* when they see him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is [j]the heir: come, let us
15 kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. So they cast him out of the vineyard, and [k]killed *him.* What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard
16 do unto them? He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others.
17 And when they heard *it,* they said, God forbid. And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, [l]The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?
18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but [m]on
19 whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.
20 And [n]they watched *him,* and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.
21 And they asked him, saying, [o]Master, we know that thou sayest and

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 19.
[y] 1 Ki. 9. 7, 8. Mic. 3. 12.
[z] Matt. 24. 2. Mark 13. 2. ch. 21. 6.
[a] Dan. 9. 24. ch 1. 68. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[b] Matt. 21. 12. Mark 11. 11.
[c] Ps. 93. 5. Isa. 56. 7.
[d] Jer. 7. 11
[e] Mark 11. 18. John 7. 19. John 8. 37.
[3] Or, hanged on him. Acts 16. 14.

CHAP. 20.
[a] Matt. 21. 23.
[b] Acts 4. 7. Acts 7. 27.
[c] Matt. 14. 5. Matt. 21. 26. ch. 7. 29.
[d] Job 24. 13. Rom. 1. 18, 21. 2 Cor. 4. 3. 2 Thes. 2. 9, 10.
[e] Job 5. 12, 13.
[f] Matt. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1.
[g] 2 Ki. 17. 13, 14. 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. Acts 7. 52.
[h] Neh. 9. 29, 30.
[i] Isa. 7. 14. John 3. 16. Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4.
[j] Ps. 2. 6. Isa. 9. 6. Col. 1. 15, 16. Phil. 2. 9-11. Heb. 1. 2.
[k] John 19.
[l] Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. 1 Pet. 2. 7.
[m] Isa. 8. 15. Dan. 2. 34, 35. Matt. 21. 44.
[n] Matt. 22. 15.
[o] Matt. 22. 16. Mark 12. 14.

teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest
22 the way of God [1]truly: Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or
23 no? But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt
24 ye me? Show me a [p]penny. Whose image and superscription hath it?
25 They answered and said, Cesar's. And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things
26 which be God's. And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.
27 Then [q]came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, [r]which deny that there is
28 any resurrection; and they asked him, saying, Master, [s]Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died
30 without children. And the second took her to wife, and he died child-
31 less. And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and
32 they left no children, and died. Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry,
35 and are given in marriage: but they which shall be [t]accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry,
36 nor are given in marriage: neither can they die any more: for they [u]are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, [v]being the children
37 of the resurrection. Now, that the dead are raised, [w]even Moses showed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God
38 of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For [x]he is not a God of the dead, but
39 of the living: for [y]all live unto him. Then certain of the scribes
40 answering said, Master, thou hast well said. And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*
41 And he said unto them, [z]How say they that Christ is David's son?
42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, [a]The LORD said unto my
43 Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?
45 Then, [b]in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,
46 Beware [c]of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and [d]love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and
47 the chief rooms at feasts; which [e]devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers: [f]the same shall receive greater damnation.

21 AND he looked up, [a]and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the
2 treasury. And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two
3 mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that [b]this poor widow
4 hath cast in more than they all: for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
5 And [c]as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly
6 stones and gifts, he said, *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which [d]there shall not be left one stone upon another,
7 that shall not be thrown down. And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things
8 shall come to pass? And he said, [e]Take heed that ye be not deceived:

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 20.
1 of a truth.
p Matt. 18.28.
q Matt. 16. 1, 6, 12. Matt. 22.23. Mark 12.18. Acts 4. 1, 2. Acts 5. 17.
r Acts 23. 6.
s Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.
t 2 Thes. 1. 5. Rev. 3. 4.
u Zec. 3. 7. Matt. 22.30. Mark 12.25. 1 John 3. 2. Rev. 5. 6-14. Rev. 7. 9-12. Rev. 22. 9.
v Rom. 8. 23.
w Ex. 3. 6. Acts 7. 32. Heb. 11. 9, 35.
x Ps. 16. 5-11. Ps. 73. 23-26. Ps. 145. 1, 2. John 11. 25. Rom. 4. 17. Col. 3. 3, 4. Heb. 11. 16.
y Rom. 6. 10, 11. Rom. 14. 7-9. 2 Cor. 6. 6. 2 Cor. 13. 4. Col. 3. 3, 4.
z Matt. 22.42. Mark 12.35.
a Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15.25.
b Matt. 23. 1. Mark 12.38.
c Matt. 23. 5.
d ch. 11. 43.
e Matt. 23.14.
f Matt. 11. 22, 24. ch. 10.10-16. ch. 12.47, 48.

CHAP. 21.
a Mark 12.41.
b Pro. 3. 9. 2 Cor. 8. 12.
c Matt. 24. 1. Mark 13. 1.
d 1 Ki. 9. 7-9. Mark 13. 2. ch. 19. 44.
e Matt. 24. 4. Mark 13. 5.

for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* [1]and the time
9 draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. But when ye shall hear
of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come
10 to pass; but the end *is* not by and by. Then [f]said he unto them, Nation
11 shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and great earth-
quakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful
sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.
12 But [g]before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute
you, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into [h]prisons, [i]being
13 brought before kings and rulers [j]for my name's sake. And [k]it shall
14 turn to you for a testimony. Settle [l]*it* therefore in your hearts, not to
15 meditate before what ye shall answer: for I will give you a mouth and
wisdom, [m]which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
16 And [n]ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks,
17 and friends; and [o]*some* of you shall they cause to be put to death. And
18 [p]ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But there shall not
19 an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls.
20 And [q]when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know
21 that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judea
flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart
22 out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For
these be the days of vengeance, that [r]all things which are written may be
23 fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give
suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and
24 wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword,
and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be
trodden down of the Gentiles, [s]until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 And [t]there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the
stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea
26 and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking
after those things which are coming on the earth: [u]for the powers of
27 heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming
28 [v]in a cloud, with power and great glory. And when these things begin
to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemp-
tion draweth nigh.
29 And [w]he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the
30 trees; when they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves
31 that summer is now nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these
things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.
32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away till all be
33 fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not
pass away.
34 And [x]take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be over-
charged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so*
35 that day come upon you unawares. For [y]as a snare shall it come on all
36 them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch [z]ye therefore,
and [a]pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these
things that shall come to pass, and [b]to stand before the Son of man.
37 And [c]in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and [d]at night he
went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 21.
1 Or, and, The time. Matt. 3. 2. Matt. 4. 17.
f Matt. 24. 7.
g John 15. 20. Acts 4. 3-7. Acts 5. 17-19. 1 Thes. 2. 15, 16. Rev. 2. 10.
h Acts 4. 3. Acts 5. 18. Acts 12. 4. Acts 16. 24.
i Acts 25. 23.
j 1 Pet. 2. 13.
k Phil. 1. 28. 2 Thes. 1. 5.
l Matt. 10.19.
m Acts 6. 10
n Mic. 7. 6.
o Acts 7. 59. Acts 12. 2.
p Matt. 10.22. 2 Tim. 3.12.
q Matt. 24.15.
r Dan. 9. 26, 27. Zec. 11. 1.
s Dan. 9. 27. Rom. 11.25.
t Isa. 13. 10, 13, 14. Jer. 4. 28. Dan. 7. 13. Joel 2. 30. Matt.27.45. Mark 13.24-26. 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.
u Matt. 24.29.
v Acts 1. 11. Rev. 1. 7. Rev. 14. 14.
w Mark 13.28.
x Rom. 13.13. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
y 1 Thes. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3. Rev. 16. 15.
z Matt. 25.13. Mark 13.33.
a ch. 11. 5. ch. 18. 1. Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2.
b Ps. 1. 5. Eph. 6. 13. 1 John 2.28.
c John 8. 1, 2.
d ch. 22. 39.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him [e]in the temple, for
to hear him.

22 NOW [a]the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the
2 Passover. And [b]the chief priests and scribes sought how they might
3 kill him; for they feared the people. Then [c]entered Satan into Judas
surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and
5 captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they were glad,
6 and [d]covenanted to give him money. And he promised, and sought
opportunity to betray him unto them [1]in the absence of the multitude.
7 Then [e]came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be
8 killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the pass-
9 over, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that
10 we prepare? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into
the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow
11 him into the house where he entereth in. And ye shall say unto the
goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-
12 chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he shall
13 show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. And they
went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the
passover.
14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles
15 with him. And he said unto them, [2]With desire I have desired to eat
16 this passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not any
17 more eat thereof, [f]until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he
took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among
18 yourselves: for [g]I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine,
until the kingdom of God shall come.
19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto
them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: this [h]do in
20 remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, [i]This
cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.
21 But, [j]behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the
22 table. And truly the Son of man goeth, as [k]it was determined: but
23 woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed! And they began to enquire
among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.
24 And [l]there was also a strife among them, which of them should be
25 accounted the greatest. And [m]he said unto them, The kings of the
Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority
26 upon them are called benefactors. But [n]ye *shall* not *be* so: [o]but he that
is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as
27 he that doth serve. For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or
he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but [p]I am among you as
28 he that serveth. Ye are they which have continued with me in [q]my
29 temptations. And [r]I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath
30 appointed unto me; that [s]ye may eat and drink at my table in my
kingdom, [t]and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, [u]Satan hath desired *to*
32 *have* you, that he may [v]sift *you* as wheat: but [w]I have prayed for thee,
that thy faith fail not: [x]and when thou art converted, strengthen thy

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 21.
[e] Hag. 2. 7. Mal. 3. 1.

CHAP. 22.
[a] Matt. 26. 2. Mark 14. 1.
[b] Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 27.
[c] Matt. 26. 14. John 13. 2, 27.
[d] Zec. 11. 12. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
[1] Or, without tumult.
[e] Matt. 26. 17. Mark 14. 12.
[2] Or, I have heartily desired.
[f] ch. 12. 37. ch. 14. 15. Acts 10. 41. John 6. 27, 50. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8. Heb. 10. 1-10. Rev. 19. 9.
[g] Jud. 9. 13. Ps. 104. 15. Pro. 31. 6, 7. Isa. 24. 9, 11. Isa. 25. 6. Isa. 55. 1. Zec. 9. 15. Matt. 26. 29. Mark 14. 25.
[h] Ps. 78. 4, 6. Ps. 111. 4. 1 Cor. 11. 24.
[i] 1 Cor. 10. 16.
[j] Ps. 41. 9. Mark 14. 18. John 13. 21, 26.
[k] Acts 2. 23. Acts 4. 28.
[l] Mark 9. 34. ch. 9. 46.
[m] Matt. 20. 25.
[n] Jas. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[o] ch. 9. 48.
[p] John 13. 13. Phil 2. 7.
[q] Heb. 4. 15.
[r] ch. 12. 32.
[s] ch. 14. 15.
[t] Ps. 49. 14.
[u] 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[v] Amos 9. 9.
[w] John 17. 9.
[x] Ps. 51. 13.

A. D. 33.

33 brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee,
34 both into prison, and to death. And [y]he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
35 And [z]he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip,
36 and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and
37 buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And [a]he was reckoned among the transgressors: for
38 the things concerning me have an end. And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.
39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives;
40 and his disciples also followed him. And [b]when he was at the place, he
41 said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,
42 saying, Father, if thou be [3]willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless
43 [c]not my will, but thine, be done. And there appeared [d]an angel unto
44 him from heaven, strengthening him. And [e]being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling
45 down to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come
46 to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto them, [f]Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.
47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to
48 kiss him. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of
49 man with a kiss? When they which were about him saw what would
50 follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? And [g]one of them smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.
51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his
52 ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye
53 come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: [h]but
54 this is your hour, and the power of darkness. Then [i]took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house.
55 [j]And Peter followed afar off. And [k]when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among
56 them. But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly
57 looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. And he denied
58 him, saying, Woman, I know him not. And, [l]after a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am
59 not. And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed,
60 saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean. And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while
61 he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. [m]And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said
62 unto him, Before [n]the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And Peter went out, and [o]wept bitterly.
63, And [p]the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*. And

CHAP. 22.
[y] Matt. 26. 34. Mark 14. 30. John 13. 38.
[z] Matt. 10. 9. Mark 6. 8, 9. ch. 9. 3. ch. 10. 4.
[a] Isa. 53. 12. Mark 15. 28, 29. ch. 23. 32. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13.
[b] Matt. 6. 13. Matt. 26. 41. Mark 14. 38. ver. 46.
[3] willing to remove.
[c] John 5. 30. John 6. 38.
[d] Matt. 4. 11.
[e] John 12. 27. Heb. 5. 7
[f] Jon. 1. 6.
[g] Matt. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47. John 18. 10. Rom. 12. 19. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
[h] Gen. 3. 15. John 12. 27. Acts 2. 23. Acts 4. 27.
[i] Matt. 26. 57. Acts 8. 32. Matt. 26. 58.
[j] John 18. 15.
[k] Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. John 18. 17, 18.
[l] Matt. 26. 71. Mark 14. 69. John 18. 25.
[m] Ezek. 16. 63. Ezek. 36. 31, 32. Matt. 26. 75. Mark 14. 72. Rev. 2. 5.
[n] Matt. 26. 34, 75. John 13. 38.
[o] Isa. 66. 2. Ezek. 7. 16. 2 Cor. 7. 10.
[p] Ps. 69. 1-21. Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 52. 14. Matt. 26. 67, 68. Mark 14. 65. John 18. 22.

64 when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked
65 him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee? And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
66 And [q]as soon as it was day, [r]the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes, came together, and led him into their council,
67 saying, Art [s]thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell
68 you, ye will not believe: and if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor
69 let *me* go. Hereafter [t]shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the
70 power of God. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And
71 he said unto them, [u]Ye say that I am. And [v]they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

23 AND [a]the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.
2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* [b]perverting the nation, and [c]forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying [d]that he
3 himself is Christ a king. And [e]Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.
4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, [f]I find no fault
5 in this man. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this
6 place. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a
7 Galilean. And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto [g]Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.
8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for [h]he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because [i]he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him
10 nothing. And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused
11 him. And [j]Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
12 And the same day [k]Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 And [l]Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the
14 rulers and the people, said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have [m]found no fault in this man touching those things
15 whereof ye accuse him: no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and,
16 lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. I [n]will therefore chastise
17 him, and release *him*. (For [o]of necessity he must release one unto them
18 at the feast.) And [p]they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this
19 *man*, and release unto us Barabbas: (who for a certain sedition made in
20 the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.) Pilate therefore, willing
21 to release Jesus, spake again to them. But they cried, saying, Crucify
22 *him*, crucify him. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will there-
23 fore chastise him, and let *him* go. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and
24 of the chief priests prevailed. And Pilate [1]gave sentence that it should
25 be as they required. And [q]he released unto them him that for sedi-

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 22.
[q] Matt. 27. 1.
[r] Ps. 2. 1. Ps. 22. 12, 16. Acts 4. 26. Acts 22. 5.
[s] Matt. 26. 63. Mark 14. 61.
[t] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 3. 21. 1 Thes. 4. 16. Heb. 1. 3. Heb. 8. 1.
[u] Matt. 26. 64. Mark 14. 62.
[v] Matt. 26. 65. Mark 14. 63.

CHAP. 23.
[a] Matt. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. John 18. 28.
[b] 1 Ki. 21. 10-13. Ps. 35. 11. Ps. 62. 4. Ps. 64. 3-6. 1 Pet. 3. 16-18.
[c] Matt. 17. 27. Matt. 22. 21. Mark 12. 17.
[d] John 19. 12.
[e] Matt. 27. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 13.
[f] Matt. 27. 19, 24. Mark 15. 14. John 18. 38. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 22.
[g] ch. 3. 1.
[h] ch. 9. 9.
[i] Matt. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14.
[j] Isa. 53. 3.
[k] Acts 4. 27. Jas. 4. 4.
[l] Matt. 27. 23. Mark 15. 14. John 18. 38.
[m] Dan. 6. 4.
[n] Matt. 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 1. Acts 5. 40, 41.
[o] Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. John 18. 39.
[p] Acts 3. 14.
[1] Or, assented. John 19. 16.
[q] Pro. 17. 15.

tion and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And [r] as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he
27 might bear *it* after Jesus. And there followed him a great company of
28 people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus, turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me,
29 but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, [s] behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the
30 wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then [t] shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.
31 For [u] if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?
32 And [v] there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put
33 to death. And [w] when they were come to the place which is called [2] Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right
34 hand, and the other on the left. Then said Jesus, Father, [x] forgive them; for [y] they know not what they do. And [z] they parted his raiment, and
35 cast lots. And [a] the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he
36 be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming
37 to him, and offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou be the King of the
38 Jews, save thyself. And [b] a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And [c] one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying,
40 If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering [d] rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same con-
41 demnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of
42 our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto
43 Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into [e] thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in [f] paradise.

44 And [g] it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all
45 the [3] earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and [h] the
46 veil of the temple was rent in the midst. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, [i] Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: [j] and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now [k] when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying,
48 Certainly this was a righteous man. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their
49 breasts, and returned. And [l] all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 And, [m] behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he*
51 *was* a good man, and a just: (the same [n] had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews:
52 [o] who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. This *man* went unto
53 Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. And [p] he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in [q] a sepulchre that was hewn in stone,
54 wherein never man before was laid. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 23.

[r] John 19.17.
[s] ch. 21. 23.
[t] Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16. Rev. 9. 6.
[u] Pro. 11. 31. Jer. 25. 29. Ezek. 20.47. Ezek. 21. 3, 4. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[v] Isa. 53. 12. Matt. 27.38.
[w] Matt. 27.33. Mark 15.22. John 19.17.
[2] Or, the place of a skull. Heb. 13. 12.
[x] Matt. 5. 44. Acts 7. 60. Rom. 12.14. 1 Cor. 4. 12.
[y] Acts 3. 17. 1 Cor. 2. 8.
[z] Mark 15.24. John 19. 24.
[a] Ps. 22. 17. Zec. 12. 10.
[b] John 19.19.
[c] Matt. 27.44. Mark 15.32.
[d] Eph. 5. 11.
[e] Heb. 1. 3. Heb. 8. 1.
[f] Rev. 2. 7.
[g] Mark 15.33.
[3] Or, land.
[h] Matt 27.51. 2 Cor. 3. 14. Eph. 2. 14. Heb. 6. 19.
[i] Ps. 31. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[j] John 19.30. Phil. 2. 8.
[k] Matt. 27.54.
[l] Ps. 38. 11. John 19.25.
[m] Matt. 27.57. Mark 15.42. John 19.38.
[n] Gen. 37. 21, 22. Gen. 42. 21, 22. Ex. 23. 2. Pro. 1. 10. 1 Tim. 5. 22.
[o] Gen. 49. 18. ch. 2. 25,38.
[p] Matt. 27. 59.
[q] Isa. 53. 9.

55 And the women also, [r]which came with him from Galilee, followed
56 after, and beheld [s]the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and [t]prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day, [u]according to the commandment.

24 NOW [a]upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, [b]bringing the spices which they had prepared,
2 and certain *others* with them. And they found the stone rolled away
3 from the sepulchre. And [c]they entered in, and found not the body of
4 the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed
5 thereabout, [d]behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: and as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto
6 them, Why seek ye [1]the living among the dead? He is not here, but is
7 risen: [e]remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.
8, And [f]they remembered his words, and [g]returned from the sepul-
9 chre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.
10 It was Mary Magdalene, and [h]Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto
11 the apostles. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they
12 believed them not. Then [i]arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.
13 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called
14 Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs. And
15 they [j]talked together of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, [k]Jesus
16 himself drew near, and went with them. But [l]their eyes were holden
17 that they should not know him. And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk,
18 and are sad? And the one of them, [m]whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not
19 known the things which are come to pass there in these days? And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, [n]which was a prophet [o]mighty in deed and word
20 before God and all the people: and [p]how the chief priests and our rulers
21 delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted [q]that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.
22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which
23 were early at the sepulchre; and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that
24 he was alive. And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they
25 saw not. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe
26 all that the prophets have spoken! ought [r]not Christ to have suffered
27 these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at [s]Moses and [t]all the Prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the
28 things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village whither
29 they went: and [u]he made as though he would have gone farther. But

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 23.
[r] ch. 8. 2.
[s] Mark 15.47.
[t] Mark 16. 1.
[u] Ex. 20. 10. Isa. 56. 2, 6. Isa. 58. 13. Jer. 17. 24.

CHAP. 24.
[a] Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. John 20. 1.
[b] ch. 23. 56.
[c] Mark 16. 5.
[d] John 20. 12. Acts 1. 10.
[1] Or, Him that liveth? 1 Tim. 1.17. Rev. 1. 18.
[e] Matt. 16.21. Mark 8. 31. ch. 9. 22.
[f] John 2. 22.
[g] Matt. 28. 8. Mark 16.10.
[h] ch. 8. 3.
[i] John 20. 3, 10.
[j] Deut. 6. 7. Mal. 3. 16. ch. 6. 45.
[k] Matt.18. 20. John 14.18, 19.
[l] 2 Ki. 6. 18, 20. Mark 16.12. John 20. 14. John 21. 4.
[m] John 19.25.
[n] John 3. 2. John 6. 14. Acts 2. 22.
[o] Acts 7. 22.
[p] Matt. 27. 1, 2, 20. Mark 15. 1. ch. 22.66,71. ch. 23. 1, 5. Acts 3. 13, 15. Acts 4. 8,10, 27. Acts 5. 30, 31. Acts 13. 27.
[q] Acts 1. 6.
[r] Acts 17. 3.
[s] Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 22. 18. Gen. 26. 4.
[t] Ps. 16. 9.
[u] Gen. 32. 26.

they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening,
30 and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. And it
came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*,
31 and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they
32 knew him; and he [2]vanished out of their sight. And they said one to
another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by
the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the
34 eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, saying, The Lord
35 is risen indeed, and hath [v]appeared to Simon. And they told what things
were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.
36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them,
37 and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. But they were terrified and
38 affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto
them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see;
40 for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And when he
41 had thus spoken, he showed them *his* hands and *his* feet. And while
they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye
42 here any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an
43 honey-comb. And [w]he took *it*, and did eat before them.
44 And he said unto them, [x]These *are* the words which I spake unto you,
while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were
written in the law of Moses, and *in* the Prophets, and *in* the Psalms,
45 concerning me. Then [y]opened he their understanding, that they might
46 understand the Scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it is written, and
thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
47 and that repentance and [z]remission of sins should be preached in his
48 name among all [a]nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And [b]ye are witnesses
49 of these things. And, [c]behold, I send the promise of my Father upon
you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with
power from on high.
50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany; and he lifted up his hands,
51 and blessed them. And [d]it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was
52 parted from them, and carried up into heaven. And they worshipped
53 him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: and were continually [e]in
the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 24.
2 Or, ceased to be seen of them. ch. 4. 30.
v 1 Cor. 15. 5.
w Acts 10. 41.
x Matt. 16. 21. Matt. 17. 22. Matt. 20. 18. Mark 8. 31, 32. Mark 9. 31. ch. 9. 22. ch. 18. 31, 32.
y Acts 16. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
z Dan. 9. 24. Acts 13. 38. 1 John 2. 12.
a Gen. 12. 3. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 49. 6. Jer. 31. 34. Hos. 2. 23. Mic. 4. 2. Mal. 1. 11. Gal. 3. 28.
b John 15. 27. Acts 1. 22. Acts 2. 32. Acts 3. 15.
c Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. John 14. 16, 17. John 15. 26. Acts 2. 1.
d 2 Ki. 2. 11. Mark 16. 19. John 20. 17. Acts 1. 9. Eph. 1. 20. Eph. 4. 8. Heb. 1. 3.
e Acts 2. 46. Acts 5. 42.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. JOHN

1 IN the beginning [a]was the Word, and the Word was [b]with God, [c]and
2 the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made
4 that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

CHAP. 1.
a Rev. 19. 13.
b Zec. 13. 7.
c Isa. 9. 6. ch. 10. 30. Phil. 2. 6.

5 And [d]the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended
it not.
6, There [e]was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John. The same
7 came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through
8 him might believe. He [f]was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness
of that Light.
9 *That* [g]was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into
10 the world. He was in the world, and [h]the world was made by him, and
11 the world knew him not. He [i]came unto his own, and his own received
12 him not. But [j]as many as received him, to them gave he [1]power to
13 become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: which
[k]were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of
14 man, but of God. And [l]the Word [m]was made [n]flesh, and dwelt among
us, (and [o]we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the
Father,) [p]full of grace and truth.
15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I
spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: [q]for he was
16 before me. And of his [r]fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.
17 For the [s]Law was given by Moses, [t]*but* grace and [u]truth came by Jesus
18 Christ. No [v]man hath seen God at any time; the [w]only begotten Son,
which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*
19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites
20 from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? And [x]he confessed, and
21 denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ. And they asked him,
What then? Art thou [y]Elias? And he saith, [z]I am not. Art thou
22 [2]that prophet? And he answered, No. Then said they unto him, Who
art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest
23 thou of thyself? He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness,
24 Make straight the way of the Lord, as [a]said the prophet Esaias. And
25 they which were sent were of the Pharisees. And they asked him, and
said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor
26 Elias, neither that prophet? John answered them, saying, I baptize with
27 water: [b]but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; he it
is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I
28 am not worthy to unloose. These things were done in Bethabara beyond
Jordan, where John was baptizing.
29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold
30 [c]the Lamb of God, [d]which [3]taketh away the sin of the world! This is
he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me:
31 for he was before me. And I knew him not: but that he should be
made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven
33 like a dove, and it abode upon him. And I knew him not: but he that
sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou
shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the [e]same is he
34 which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And I saw, and bare record that
this is the Son of God.
35, Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples; and
36 looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!
37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

A. D. 30.

CHAP. 1.
[d] ch. 3.19.
[e] Mal. 3. 1. Luke 3. 2.
[f] Acts 13. 25.
[g] Isa. 49. 6. 1 John 2. 8.
[h] Ps. 33. 6. 1 Cor. 8. 6.
[i] Luke 19.14.
[j] Isa. 56. 5. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 3. 26
[1] Or, the right, or, privilege.
[k] Deut. 30. 6.
[l] Matt. 1. 20.
[m] Rom. 1. 3.
[n] Heb. 2. 14.
[o] Isa. 40. 5. Matt. 17. 2.
[p] Col. 2. 3, 9.
[q] Col. 1. 17.
[r] Eph. 1. 6.
[s] Ex. 20. 1.
[t] Rom. 5. 21.
[u] ch. 14. 6.
[v] Ex. 33. 20.
[w] 1 John 4. 9.
[x] ch. 3. 28. Acts 13. 25.
[y] Mal. 4. 5.
[z] Luke 1. 17.
[2] Or, a prophet.
[a] Isa. 40. 3.
[b] Mal. 3. 1.
[c] Gen. 22. 7,8. Ex. 12. 3. Num. 28. 3-10. Isa. 53. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6.
[d] 1 Cor. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 4. Heb. 1. 3. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 John 2. 2. Rev. 1. 5.
[3] Or, beareth.
[e] ch. 14. 26. ch. 20. 22. Acts 1. 5. Acts 2. 4. Acts 4. 8, 31. Acts 6. 3, 5, 8. Acts 7. 55. Acts 9. 17. Titus 3. 5,6.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them,
What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being
39 interpreted, Master,) where [4]dwellest thou? He saith unto them, Come
and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that
40 day: for it was [5]about the tenth hour. One of the two which heard
John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.
41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have
42 found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, [6]the Christ. And he
brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art
Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, [7]A stone.
43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip,
44 and saith unto him, Follow me. Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city
45 of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him,
We have found him of whom Moses [f]in the Law, and the [g]Prophets, did
46 write, Jesus of Nazareth the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto
him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto
47 him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith
48 of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael
saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said
unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig
49 tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou
50 art the Son of God; thou art [h]the King of Israel. Jesus answered and
said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree,
51 believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. And he saith
unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [i]Hereafter ye shall see heaven
open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son
of man.

2 AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and
2 the mother of Jesus was there: and both Jesus was called, and his disci-
3 ples, to the marriage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus
4 saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, [a]Woman,
5 [b]what have I to do with thee? [c]mine hour is not yet come. His mother
6 saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*. And there
were set there six water-pots of stone, [d]after the manner of the puri-
7 fying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith
unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to
8 the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the
9 governor of the feast. And they bear *it*. When the ruler of the feast
had tasted the [e]water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was,
(but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast
10 called the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning
doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that
11 which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now. This
beginning of miracles did Jesus in [f]Cana of Galilee, [g]and manifested
forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and [h]his
brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.
13 And [i]the Jews' passover was at hand; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,
14 and [j]found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and

A. D. 30.

CHAP. 1.
4 Or, abidest.
5 That was two hours before night.
6 Or, the Anointed. Ps. 2. 2. Dan. 9. 25.
7 Or, Peter. Matt. 16.18.
f Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 22. 18. Num. 21. 9. Deut. 18.18.
g Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 53. Mic. 5. 2. Zec. 6. 12. Zec. 9. 9. Mal. 3. 1.
h Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 110. 1. Isa. 9. 7. Ezek. 37. 21. Dan. 9. 25. Hos. 3. 5.
i Gen. 28. 12. Matt. 3. 16. Luke 3. 21. Acts 7. 56.

CHAP. 2.
a Matt. 15.28. ch. 19. 26. ch. 20. 13, 15.
b 2Sam. 16.10. 2Sam. 19.22. Luke 2. 49. 2 Cor. 5. 16.
c Eccl. 3. 1. ch. 7. 6.
d Mark 7. 3. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 6. 2. Heb. 9. 10-19. Heb. 10. 22.
e ch. 4. 46.
f Jos. 19. 28.
g Deut. 5. 24. Ps. 72. 19. ch. 1. 14. ch. 5. 23. ch. 12. 41.
h Matt. 12. 46.
i Ex. 12. 14. Num. 28. 16. ch. 5. 1. ch 11. 55.
j Matt. 21. 12. Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45.

15 the changers of money sitting: and when he had made a scourge of small
cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen;
16 and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; and said
unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; [k]make not my
17 Father's house an house of merchandise. And his disciples remembered
that it was written, [l]The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.
18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign showest thou
19 unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? Jesus answered and said
unto them, Destroy [m]this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building,
21 and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But he spake [n]of the temple of
22 his body. When therefore he was risen from the dead, [o]his disciples
remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the
Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many
24 believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. But
25 Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*, and
needed not that any should testify of man: for [p]he knew what was in
man.

3 THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the
2 Jews: the same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we
know that thou art a teacher come from God: for [a]no man can do these
miracles that thou doest, except [b]God be with him.
3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee,
[c]Except a man be born [1]again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old?
can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [d]Except a man be born
of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the
7 Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born
8 [2]again. The [e]wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound
thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is
every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How [f]can these things be?
10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and
11 knowest not these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that
we do know, and testify that we have seen: and ye receive not our
12 witness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall
13 ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things? And [g]no man hath ascended
up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man
14 which is in heaven. And [h]as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilder-
15 ness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; that whosoever believeth
16 in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For [i]God so loved the
world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in
17 him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For [j]God sent not his
Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through
18 him might be saved. He that believeth on him [k]is not condemned: but
he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed
19 in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemna-

A. D. 30.

CHAP. 2.
k Ps. 93. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.
l Ps. 69. 9.
m Matt 26.61. Matt. 27. 40. Mark 14.58. Mark 15.29.
n 1 Cor. 3. 16. 1 Cor. 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Col. 2. 9. Heb. 8. 2.
o Luke 24. 8, 25, 45. John 14. 26.
p 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Matt. 9. 4. Mark 2. 8. ch. 6. 64. ch 16. 30. Acts 1. 24.

CHAP. 3.
a ch. 9. 16, 33. Acts 2. 22.
b Acts 10. 38.
c ch. 1. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15. Eph. 2.5,10. Tit. 3. 5. Jas. 1. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 23. 1 John 3. 9.
1 Or, from above.
d Isa. 44. 3, 4. Matt. 3. 11. Mark 16.16. Acts 2. 38. Titus 3. 5 1 Pet. 3. 21.
2 Or, from above.
e Eccl. 11. 5. 1 Cor. 2. 11.
f ch. 6. 52.
g Pro. 30. 4. ch. 6. 33. ch 16. 28. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15.47. Eph. 4. 9.
h Num. 21. 9. ch. 8. 28.
i Luke 2. 14. Rom. 5. 8. Titus 3. 4. 1 John 4. 9.
j Luke 9. 56. 1 John 4.14. Rom. 5. 1.
k Rom. 8. 1. 1 John 5.12.

tion, [l]that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather
20 than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil
hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be
21 [3]reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds
may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea;
23 and there he tarried with them, [m]and baptized. And John also was
baptizing in Ænon near to [n]Salim, because there was much water there:
24 and they came, and were baptized. For [o]John was not yet cast into
prison.
25 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the
26 Jews about purifying. And they came unto John, and said unto him,
Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, [p]to whom thou barest
witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.
27 John answered and said, [q]A man can [4]receive nothing, except it be
28 given him from heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I
29 am not the Christ, but [r]that I am sent before him. He [s]that hath
the bride is the bridegroom: but [t]the friend of the bridegroom, which
standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's
30 voice. This my joy therefore is fulfilled. He [u]must increase, but [v]I
31 *must* decrease. He [w]that cometh from above [x]is above all: [y]he that is
of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: [z]he that cometh from
32 heaven is above all. And [a]what he hath seen and heard, that he testi-
33 fieth; and no man receiveth his testimony. He that hath received his
34 testimony hath [b]set to his seal that God is true. For [c]he whom God
hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit [d]by
35 measure *unto him*. The [e]Father loveth the Son, and hath given all
36 things into his hand. He [f]that believeth on the Son hath everlasting
life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but [g]the wrath
of God abideth on him.

4 WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that
2 Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, (though Jesus himself
3 baptized not, but his disciples,) [a]he left Judea, and departed again into
4, Galilee. And he must needs go through Samaria. Then cometh he to a
5 city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground
6 [b]that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus
therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it
was about the sixth hour.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto
8 her, Give me to drink. (For his disciples were gone away unto the city
9 to buy meat.) Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it
that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of
Samaria? for [c]the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.
10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest [d]the gift of God,
and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have
11 asked of him, and he would have given thee [e]living water. The woman
saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is
12 deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? Art thou greater
than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself,
and his children, and his cattle?

A. D. 30

CHAP. 3.
[l] Isa. 5. 20. ch. 1. 4.
[3] discovered.
[m] ch. 4. 2.
[n] Gen. 14. 18. Gen. 33. 18. 1 Sam. 9. 4.
[o] Matt. 14. 3. Luke 3. 19, 20.
[p] ch. 1. 34.
[q] Heb. 5. 4. Jas. 1. 17.
[4] Or, take unto himself.
[r] Mal. 3. 1.
[s] Matt. 22. 2. Eph. 5. 25.
[t] Song 5. 1.
[u] Isa 9. 7.
[v] Phil. 3. 8, 9.
[w] ch. 8. 23.
[x] Matt. 28. 18. ch. 1. 15.
[y] 1 Cor. 15. 47.
[z] ch. 6. 33.
[a] ch. 15. 15.
[b] 2 Cor. 1. 22. 1 John 5. 10.
[c] ch. 7. 16.
[d] ch. 1. 16. Col. 1. 19.
[e] Dan. 7. 14.
[f] Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17.
[g] Gal. 3. 10. Heb. 10. 29.

CHAP. 4.
[a] ch. 10. 40. Matt. 10. 23. Mark 3. 7.
[b] Gen. 33. 19. Gen. 48. 22. Jos. 24. 32.
[c] 2 Ki. 17. 24. Ezra 4. 3. Neh. 4. 1, 2. Luke 9. 52. Acts 1. 8. Acts 10. 28.
[d] Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 42. 6. Luke 11. 13. Rom. 8. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 30. 2 Cor. 9. 15.
[e] Ex. 17. 6. Isa. 12. 3. Isa. 44. 3. Jer. 2. 13. Zec. 13. 1. Zec. 14. 8. Rev. 7. 17.

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water
14 shall thirst again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him [f]shall be in
15 him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. The [g]woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16, Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. The
17 woman answered and said, I have no husband.
18 Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband:
19 in that saidst thou truly. The woman saith unto him, Sir, [h]I perceive
20 that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in [i]this mountain; and ye say, that in [j]Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, [k]when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.
22 Ye worship [l]ye know not what: we know what we worship: for [m]salva-
23 tion is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in [n]spirit [o]and in truth: for the
24 Father seeketh such to worship him. God [p]*is* a Spirit: and they that
25 worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth. The woman saith unto him, I know that [q]Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.
26, Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*. And upon this
27 came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet
28 no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her? The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith
29 to the men, Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is
30 not this the Christ? Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 In the meanwhile his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But he said unto them, [r]I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him
34 *ought* to eat? Jesus saith unto them, [s]My meat is to do the will of him
35 that sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your
36 eyes, and look on the fields; [t]for they are white already to harvest. And [u]he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal;
37 that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. And
38 herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: [v]other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.
39 And [w]many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the
40 saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. So [x]when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he
41 would tarry with them: and he abode there two days. And [y]many more
42 believed because of his own word; and said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying; for [z]we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, [a]the Saviour of the world.
43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.
44 For [b]Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his

A. D. 30.

CHAP. 4.
[f] ch. 7. 38. ch 10. 10. Rom. 5. 21. Rom. 8. 16, 17. Eph. 1. 13, 14. 2 Cor. 1. 22.
[g] Rom. 6. 23. 1 John 5. 20.
[h] Luke 7. 16. Luke 24. 19. ch. 6. 14. ch. 7. 40.
[i] Gen. 12. 6. Jud. 9. 7.
[j] Deut 12. 5. 2 Chr. 7. 12. Ps. 78. 68.
[k] Mal. 1. 11. Matt. 18. 20. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[l] 2 Ki. 17. 29.
[m] Isa. 2. 3. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 9. 4, 5.
[n] ch. 14. 17. Rom. 8. 4. 1 Cor. 3. 16. Gal. 5. 25. Phil. 3. 3.
[o] ch. 1. 17.
[p] 2 Cor. 3. 17.
[q] Deut. 18. 15. Dan. 9. 24.
[r] Job 23. 12. Ps. 63. 5. Ps. 119. 103. Pro. 18. 20. Isa. 53. 11. Jer. 15. 16. Acts 20. 35.
[s] Job 23. 12. ch. 6. 38. ch. 17. 4. ch. 19. 30
[t] Matt. 9. 37. Luke 10. 2.
[u] Pro. 11. 18. Dan. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 3. 8. 2 John 8. Jas. 5. 20.
[v] Acts 10. 43. 1 Pet. 1. 12.
[w] Gen. 49. 10.
[x] Gen. 32. 26.
[y] Isa. 42. 1. Rom. 15. 8-12.
[z] ch. 17. 8. 1 John 4. 14.
[a] 1 John 2. 2.
[b] Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24.

45 own country. Then, when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, [c]having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at
46 the feast: [d]for they also went unto the feast. So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, [e]where he made the water wine.

And there was a certain [1] nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son:
48 for he was at the point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, [f]Except ye
49 see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith unto him,
50 Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto him, [g]Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken
51 unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his
52 servants met him, and told *him,* saying, Thy son liveth. Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him,
53 Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy
54 son liveth; and [h]himself believed, and his whole house. This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

5 AFTER [a]this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to
2 Jerusalem. Now there is at Jerusalem, [b]by the sheep [1]*market,* a pool,
3 which is called in the Hebrew tongue [2]Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered,
4 waiting for the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of
5 whatsoever disease he had. And a certain man was there, which had
6 an infirmity thirty and eight years. When Jesus saw him lie, and [c]knew that he had been now a long time *in that case,* he saith unto him, [d]Wilt
7 thou be made whole? The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I
8 am coming, another steppeth down before me. Jesus saith unto him,
9 [e]Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on [f]the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day:
11 [g]it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed. He answered them, He that
12 made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy
13 bed, and walk? And he that was healed wist not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, [3]a multitude being in *that* place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him [h]in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: [i]sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made
16 him whole. And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 But Jesus answered them, [j]My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews [k]sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, [l]making himself equal with God.

A. D. 30

CHAP. 4.
[c] ch. 2. 23. ch. 3. 2.
[d] Deut. 16.16.
[e] ch. 2. 1, 11.
[1] Or, courtier, or, ruler.
[f] Matt. 16. 1. Luke 16. 31. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[g] 1 Ki. 17. 13-15. Matt. 8. 13. Mark 7. 29. Luke 17.14. ch. 11. 40. Acts 14. 9.
[h] Luke 19. 9. Acts 2. 39. Acts 16 34.

A. D. 31.
CHAP. 5.
[a] Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13.
[b] Neh. 3. 1. Neh. 12. 39.
[1] Or, gate.
[2] That is, House of mercy.
[c] Ps. 142. 3. ch. 21. 17. Heb. 4. 13
[d] Ps. 72. 13. Ps. 113. 5, 6. Isa. 55. 1. Jer. 13. 27. Luke 18.41.
[e] Matt. 9. 6. Mark 2. 11. Luke 5. 24. Acts 9. 34.
[f] ch. 9. 14.
[g] Ex. 20. 10. Neh. 13. 19. Jer. 17. 21 Matt. 12. 2. Mark 2. 24. Mark 3. 4. Luke 6. 2. Luke 13.14.
[3] Or, from the multitude that was.
[h] Ps. 103. 2.
[i] Matt. 12.45.
[j] ch. 9. 4. ch. 14. 10.
[k] ch. 7. 19.
[l] Zec. 13. 7. ch. 10. 30.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you,
[m]The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do:
20 for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For
[n]the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself
doeth: and he will show him greater works than these, that ye may
21 marvel. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;*
22 [o]even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no
23 man, but hath [p]committed all judgment unto the Son; that all *men*
should [q]honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that
honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth
on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into
25 condemnation; [r]but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say
unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when [s]the dead shall hear the
26 voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the
Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life
27 in himself; and [t]hath given him authority to execute judgment also,
28 [u]because he is the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour is
29 coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and
[v]shall come forth; [w]they that have done good, unto the resurrection of
life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment
is just; because [x]I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father
31 which hath sent me. If [y]I bear witness of myself, my witness is not
32 true. There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that
the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, [z]and he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive
34 not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
35 He was a burning and [a]a shining light: and [b]ye were willing for a season
36 to rejoice in his light. But [c]I have greater witness than *that* of John:
for [d]the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works
37 that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the
Father himself, which hath sent me, [e]hath borne witness of me. Ye have
38 neither heard his voice at any time, nor [f]seen his shape. And ye have
not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.
39 Search [g]the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and
40 [h]they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that
41 ye might have life. I [i]receive not honour from men. But I know you,
42 that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's
43 name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name,
44 him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of
45 another, and seek not [j]the honour that *cometh* from God only? Do not
think that I will accuse you to the Father: [k]there is *one* that accuseth
46 you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye
47 would have believed me: [l]for he wrote of me. But if [m]ye believe not
his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

6 AFTER [n]these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the*
2 *sea* of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him, because they saw
3 his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. And Jesus went
4 up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. And [b]the pass-

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 5.
[m] ch. 8. 28. ch. 9. 4.
[n] Matt. 3. 17. ch. 3. 35.
[o] Luke 7. 14. Luke 8. 54.
[p] Matt. 11. 27. ch. 3. 35. ch. 17. 2. Acts 17. 31.
[q] Matt. 28. 19. 1 John 2. 23. Rev. 5. 8.
[r] 1 John 3. 14.
[s] Gal. 2. 20. Eph. 2. 1, 5. Eph. 5. 14. Col. 2. 13. Rev. 3. 1.
[t] Jer. 10. 10 Acts 10. 42. Acts 17. 31.
[u] Dan. 7. 13.
[v] 1 Thes. 4. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 52.
[w] Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 25. 32.
[x] Matt. 26. 39. ch. 4. 34. ch. 6. 38.
[y] ch. 8. 14. Rev. 3. 14.
[z] ch. 1. 15.
[a] 2 Pet. 1. 19.
[b] Matt 13. 20. Matt. 21. 26.
[c] 1 John 5. 9.
[d] ch. 15. 24.
[e] Matt. 3. 17. Matt. 17. 5.
[f] Deut. 4. 12. ch. 1. 18.
[g] Isa. 8. 20. Luke 16. 29.
[h] Deut. 18. 15. Luke 24. 27, 44.
[i] 1 Thes. 2. 6.
[j] Rom. 2. 29.
[k] Rom. 2. 12.
[l] Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 12. 3. Gen 18. 18. Acts 26. 22.
[m] Luke 16. 29, 31.

CHAP. 6.
[n] Matt 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 10.
[b] Ex. 12. 6. Lev. 23. 5, 7. Num. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13.

5 over, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. When [c]Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes,
and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence
6 shall we buy bread, that these may eat? (And this he said to prove him:
7 for he himself knew what he would do.) Philip answered him, [d]Two
hundred penny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one
8 of them may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's
9 brother, saith unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley
10 loaves, and two small fishes: [e]but what are they among so many? And
Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the
11 place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus
took the loaves; and when he had [f]given thanks, he distributed to the
disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of
12 the fishes as much as they would. When they were filled, he said unto
his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the
fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto
them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said,
15 This is of a truth [g]that prophet that should come into the world. When
Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to
make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.
16 And [h]when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,
17 and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And
18 it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. And the sea arose,
19 by reason of a great wind that blew. So when they had rowed about five
and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and
20 drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. But he saith unto
21 them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they willingly received him into the
ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of
the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto
his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into
23 the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone; (howbeit there
came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat
24 bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:) when the people therefore
saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping,
25 and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. And when they had found
him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when
camest thou hither?
26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek
me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the
27 loaves, and were filled. [1]Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but
[i]for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of
28 man shall give unto you: [j]for him hath God the Father sealed. Then
said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of
29 God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This [k]is the work of God,
30 that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. They said therefore unto
him, [l]What sign showest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee?
31 what dost thou work? Our [m]fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it
is written. [n]He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 6.
[c] Matt. 14 14. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 12.
[d] Num. 11. 21, 22. 2 Ki. 7. 2. Matt. 15. 33. Mark 6. 37. Mark 8. 4.
[e] 2 Ki. 4. 43. Ps. 78. 19, 20. Matt. 14. 16, 17. Luke 9. 13.
[f] Ex. 23. 25. 1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 14. 19. Matt. 15. 36. Matt. 26. 26. Luke 24. 30. 1 Tim. 4. 5.
[g] Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15, 18. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 35. 5. Matt. 11. 3. Matt. 21. 11. Luke 7. 16. ch. 1. 21. ch. 4. 19, 25. ch. 7. 40. Acts 7. 37.
[h] Matt. 14. 23. Mark 6. 47.
[1] Or, Work not.
[i] ch. 4. 14. Rom. 6. 23.
[j] Matt. 3 17. Matt. 17. 5. Mark 1. 11. Mark 9. 7. Luke 3. 22. Luke 9. 35. ch. 1. 33. ch. 5. 37. ch. 8. 18. Acts 2. 22. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
[k] 1 John 3. 23.
[l] Matt. 12. 38. Mark 8. 11. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[m] Ex 16. 15. Num. 11. 7. Deut. 8. 3. Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 24. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
[n] Ps. 78. 24. Neh. 9. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 3. Rev. 2. 17.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave
you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true
33 bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from
34 heaven, and giveth life unto the world. Then said they unto him, Lord,
35 evermore give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread
of life: [o]he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth
36 on me shall never thirst. But I said unto you, That ye also have seen
37 me, and believe not. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me:
38 and [p]him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came
down from heaven, [q]not to do mine own will, [r]but the will of him that
39 sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, [s]that of all
which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up
40 again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me, that
[t]every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have ever-
lasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.
41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread
42 which came down from heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the
Son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he
43 saith, I came down from heaven? Jesus therefore answered and said
44 unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me,
except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up
45 at the last day. It [u]is written in the prophets, And they shall be all
taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned
46 of the Father, cometh unto me. Not [v]that any man hath seen the
47 Father, save [w]he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. Verily,
48 verily, I say unto you, [x]He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I
49 am that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness,
50 and are dead. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that
51 a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came
down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever:
and [y]the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life
of the world.
52 The Jews therefore [z]strove among themselves, saying, [a]How can this
53 man give us *his* flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily,
I say unto you, Except [b]ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and
54 drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and
drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the
55 last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, [c]dwelleth in me, and I
57 in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so
58 he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which
came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are
59 dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. These things said
he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many [d]therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This
61 is an hard saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in himself that
his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?
62 *What* [e]and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?
63 It [f]is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words
64 that I speak unto you, *they* [g]are spirit, and *they* are life. But there are

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 6.
[o] Matt 11. 28. ch. 4. 14. ch. 7. 37. Rev 22. 17.
[p] Job 8. 20. Isa. 41. 9. Jer. 31. 35. Matt 24. 24 ch. 10. 28. 29. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 John 2. 19.
[q] Matt. 26. 39. ch. 5. 30.
[r] ch. 4. 34.
[s] ch. 10. 28. ch. 17. 12. ch. 18. 9. ch. 20. 31. Col 3. 3. Jude 1.
[t] ch. 4. 14.
[u] Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 4. 2. Heb. 8. 10. Heb. 10. 16.
[v] ch. 1. 18. ch. 5. 37.
[w] Matt. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22. ch. 1. 18. ch. 7. 29. ch 8. 19. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
[x] ch. 3. 16. 36. ch. 5. 24. 1 John 5. 12.
[y] Heb. 10. 5, 10.
[z] ch. 7. 43. ch. 9. 16. ch. 10. 19.
[a] ch. 3. 9.
[b] Matt. 26. 26.
[c] 1 Cor. 6. 17. 1 Cor. 12. 27. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 3. 17. Eph. 5. 30. 1 John 3 24. 1 John 4. 15, 16. Rev. 3. 20.
[d] Matt. 11. 6.
[e] ch 3. 13. Mark 16 19. Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8.
[f] Rom. 8 2. 1 Cor. 15. 45. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
[g] Ps. 119. 50. Eph. 1. 17. 1 Thes. 2. 13. Heb. 4. 12.

some of you that believe not. For [h]Jesus knew from the beginning who
65 they were that believed not, and who should betray him. And he said,
Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were
66 given unto him of my Father. From that *time* many of his disciples
67, went [i]back, and walked no more with him. Then said Jesus unto the
68 twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord,
69 to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. And [k]we
believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living
70 God. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of
71 you is a devil? He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he
it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7 AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk
in Jewry, [a]because the Jews sought to kill him.
2 Now [b]the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. His [c]brethren there-
3 fore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples
4 also may see the works that thou doest. For *there is* no man *that* doeth
any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou
5 do these things, show thyself to the world. For [d]neither did his brethren
6 believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them, [e]My time is not yet come:
7 but your time is alway ready. The [f]world cannot hate you; but me it
8 hateth, [g]because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ye
up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; [h]for my time is not
9 yet full come. When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still*
10 in Galilee. But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up
unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then [i]the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And [j]there was much murmuring among the people concerning him:
for some [k]said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth
13 the people. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the
Jews.
14 Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple,
15 and taught. And [l]the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man
16 [1]letters, having never learned? Jesus answered them, and said, [m]My
17 doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If [n]any man will do his
will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I
18 speak of myself. He [o]that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory:
but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no
19 unrighteousness is in him. Did [p]not Moses give you the law, and *yet*
20 none of you keepeth the law? [q]Why go ye about to kill me? The
people answered and said, [r]Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill
21 thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and
22 ye all marvel. Moses [s]therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because
it is of Moses, but [t]of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise
23 a man. If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, [2]that the law
of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I [u]have
24 made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? Judge [v]not accord-
ing to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.
25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek
26 to kill? But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him.
27 Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ? Howbeit we

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 6.
[h] Matt. 9. 4. ch. 2. 24. ch. 13. 11. ch. 16. 30. Acts 15. 18. Rev. 2. 23.
[i] Luke 9. 62. Heb. 6. 4-6. Heb. 10. 38. 1 John 2 19.
[k] Matt. 16. 16. Mark 1. 1. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 3. 1 John 5. 1.

CHAP. 7.
[a] ch. 5. 16.
[b] Lev. 23. 34.
[c] Matt. 12. 46. Mark 3. 31. Acts 1. 14.
[d] Mark 3. 21.
[e] Ps. 102. 13. Eccl. 3. 1. ch. 2. 4. Acts 1. 7.
[f] ch. 15. 19.
[g] ch. 3. 19.
[h] ch. 8. 20.
[i] ch. 11. 56.
[j] ch. 9. 16. ch. 10. 19.
[k] Matt. 21. 46. Luke 7. 16. Luke 18. 19. ch. 6. 14.
[l] Luke 4. 22 Acts 2. 7.
[1] Or, learning.
[m] ch 8. 28. ch. 12. 49. ch. 14. 10, 24.
[n] Hos. 6. 2, 3. ch. 8. 43.
[o] ch. 5. 41. ch. 8. 50.
[p] Acts 7. 38.
[q] Matt. 12. 14. Mark 3. 6. ch. 5. 16.
[r] ch. 8. 48.
[s] Lev. 12. 3.
[t] Gen. 17. 10.
[2] Or, without breaking the law of Moses.
[u] ch. 5. 8.
[v] Deut. 1. 16. Pro. 24. 23. ch. 8. 15. Jas. 2. 1.

know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, [w]Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and [x]I am not come of myself, but he
29 that sent me [y]is true, whom [z]ye know not. But [a]I know him: for I am
30 from him, and he hath sent me. Then they sought to take him: but no
31 man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Jesus unto them, [b]Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I
34 go unto him that sent me. Ye [c]shall seek me, and shall not find *me:*
35 and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come. Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go
36 unto [d]the dispersed among the [3]Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried,
38 saying, [e]If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He [f]that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, [g]out of his belly shall flow
39 rivers of living water. (But [h]this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given;*
40 because that Jesus was not yet [i]glorified.) Many of the people therefore,
41 when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is [j]the Prophet. Others said, [k]This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come [l]out of
42 Galilee? Hath [m]not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed
43 of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, [n]where David was? So
44 there was a division among the people because of him. And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they
46 said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? The officers answered,
47 Never man spake like this man. Then answered them the Pharisees,
48 Are ye also deceived? Have [o]any of the rulers or of the Pharisees
49 believed on him? But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, ([p]he that came [4]to Jesus by night, being
51 one of them,) Doth [q]our law judge *any* man before it hear him and
52 know what he doeth? They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out [r]of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

8 JESUS went unto the mount of Olives. And early in the morning he
2 came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he
3 sat down, and taught them. And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,
4 they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the
5 very act. Now [a]Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be
6 stoned: but what sayest thou? This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his*
7 finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.* So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them,

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 7.
[w] ch 8. 14.
[x] ch 5. 43.
ch. 8. 42.
[y] ch. 5. 32.
ch. 8. 26.
Rom. 3. 4.
[z] ch. 1. 18.
ch. 8. 55.
[a] Matt. 11. 27
ch. 10. 15.
[b] ch. 13. 33.
[c] Hos. 5. 6.
ch. 8. 21.
ch. 13. 33
[d] Isa. 11. 12.
Jas. 1. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 1.
[3] Or, Greeks.
[e] Isa. 55. 1.
ch. 6. 35.
Rev. 3. 20.
Rev. 22. 17.
[f] Deut. 18. 15.
[g] Isa. 12. 3.
ch. 4. 14.
[h] Isa. 44. 3.
Joel 2. 28.
ch. 16. 7.
Acts 2. 17.
[i] ch. 12. 16.
[j] Deut. 18. 15
ch. 1. 21.
ch. 6. 14.
[k] ch. 4. 42.
ch. 6. 69.
[l] ch. 1. 46.
[m] Ps. 132. 11.
Matt. 2. 5.
Luke 2. 4.
[n] 1 Sam. 16. 1.
[o] ch. 12. 42.
Acts 6. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 20.
[p] ch. 3. 2.
[4] to him.
[q] Deut. 1. 17.
Deut 17. 8.
Deut. 19. 5.
[r] 1 Ki. 17. 1.
2 Ki. 14. 25.
Isa 9. 1, 2.
Matt 4. 15.
ch. 1. 46.

CHAP. 8.
[a] Ex. 20. 14.
Lev. 18. 20.
Lev. 20. 10.
Deut. 5. 18.
Deut 22. 22.
Job 31. 9.
Pro. 6. 29, 32.
Matt. 5. 27, 28.

[b]He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they
9 which heard it, [c]being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left
10 alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman,
11 where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, [d]Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, [e]I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light
13 of life. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record
14 of thyself; thy record is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but [f]ye cannot tell whence I come,
15 and whither I go. Ye [g]judge after the flesh; [h]I judge no man.
16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true; for [i]I am not alone, but I
17 and the Father that sent me. It [j]is also written in your law, that the
18 testimony of two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself,
19 and [k]the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, [l]Ye neither know me, nor my Father: [m]if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in [n]the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and [o]no man laid hands on him; for [p]his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and [q]ye shall seek me,
22 and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot
23 come. And he said unto them, [r]Ye are from beneath; I am from above:
24 [s]ye are of this world; I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: [t]for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall
25 die in your sins. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but [u]he that sent me is true; and I [v]speak to the world those things which I have heard of
27 him. They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have [w]lifted up the Son of man, [x]then shall ye know that I am *he*, and [y]*that* I do nothing of myself;
29 but [z]as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. And [a]he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; [b]for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words many believed on him. Then said Jesus to
31 those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye
32 my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and [c]the truth shall
33 make you free. They answered him, [d]We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [e]Whosoever com-
35 mitteth sin is the servant of sin. And [f]the servant abideth not in the
36 house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever. If [g]the Son therefore shall
37 make you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 8.
[b] Deut. 17. 7. Job 5. 12. Ps. 50. 16-20. Matt. 7. 1-5. Rom. 2. 1.
[c] Gen. 41. 21, 22. Rom. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 20.
[d] Luke 9. 56. Luke 12. 14. ch. 3. 17. Rom. 13. 3, 4.
[e] Mal. 4. 2.
[f] Ps. 58. 1. ch. 7. 28. ch. 9. 29.
[g] 1 Sam. 16. 7. ch. 7. 24.
[h] ch. 18. 36.
[i] ch. 16. 32.
[j] Deut. 17. 6. Deut. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.
[k] ch. 5. 37. 2 Pet. 1. 17. 1 John 5. 6-12.
[l] ch. 16. 3.
[m] ch 14. 7.
[n] Mark 12. 41.
[o] ch. 7. 30.
[p] ch. 7. 8.
[q] ch. 13. 33.
[r] ch. 3. 31.
[s] ch. 15. 19. ch. 17. 16. 1 John 4. 5.
[t] Mark 16. 16
[u] ch. 7. 28.
[v] ch. 3. 32. ch. 15. 15.
[w] ch. 3. 14. ch. 12. 32.
[x] Rom. 1. 4.
[y] ch. 5. 19, 30.
[z] ch. 3. 11.
[a] ch. 14. 10. ch. 16. 32.
[b] ch. 4. 34. ch. 6. 38.
[c] Rom. 6. 14, 18, 22. Rom. 8. 2. Jas 1. 25. Jas. 2. 12.
[d] Lev. 25. 42. Matt. 3. 9.
[e] 2 Pet. 2. 19.
[f] Gal. 4. 30.
[g] Isa. 49. 24. Rom. 8. 2.

seed; but ye [h]seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in
38 you. I speak that which I have seen with my Father; and ye do
39 that which ye have seen with your father. They answered and said unto him, Abraham [i]is our father.

Jesus saith unto them, [j]If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do
40 the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.
41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; [k]we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, [l]If God were your Father, ye would love me: [m]for I proceeded forth and came from God; [n]neither came I of myself,
43 but he sent me. Why [o]do ye not understand my speech? *even* because
44 ye cannot hear my word. Ye [p]are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and [q]abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the
45 father of it. And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.
46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do
47 ye not believe me? He [r]that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore
48 hear *them* not, because ye are not of God. Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye
50 do dishonour me. And [s]I seek not mine own glory: there is one that
51 seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say unto you, [t]If a man keep
52 my saying, he shall never see death. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. [u]Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.
53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: [v]it is my
55 Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: yet [w]ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his
56 saying. Your father Abraham [x]rejoiced to see my day; [y]and he saw *it*,
57 and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham
59 was, [z]I am. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

9 AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his*
2 birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did [a]sin, this
3 man, or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: [b]but that the works of God should
4 be made manifest in him. I [c]must work the works of him that sent me,
5 while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. As long as
6 I am in the world, [d]I am the light of the world. When he had thus spoken, [e]he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he
7 [1]anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, and said unto him,

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 9.
h ch. 7. 19.
i Matt. 3. 9.
j Rom. 2. 28. Rom. 9. 7. Gal. 3. 7,29.
k Isa. 63. 16. Isa. 64. 8. Mal. 1. 6.
l 1 John 4.19. 1 John 5. 1.
m ch. 1. 14. ch. 3. 16. Gal. 4. 4.
n ch 5. 43.
o ch. 7. 17.
p Matt. 13. 38.
q Gen. 3. 1. 2 Cor. 11. 3.
r ch. 1. 12,13. ch. 6. 45,46, 55. ch. 10. 26,27. ch. 17. 6. 8. 1 John 3. 10. 1 John 4. 6. 1 John 5. 1. 2 John 9. 3 John 11.
s ch. 3. 15,16. ch. 5. 41. ch. 6. 50. ch. 7. 18. ch. 15. 20.
t ch. 5. 24. ch. 11. 26.
u Zec. 1. 5. Heb. 11. 13.
v ch. 16. 14. ch. 17. 1. Acts 3. 13.
w ch. 7. 28.
x Gen. 22. 18. Luke 10. 24. Gal. 3. 8,16.
y Heb. 11. 13.
z Ex. 3. 14. Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 43. 13 Mic. 5. 2. Col. 1. 17.

CHAP. 9.
a Matt. 16. 14. Acts 28. 4.
b ch. 11. 4.
c ch. 4. 34.
d ch. 1. 5, 9. ch. 3. 19.
e Mark 7. 33. Mark 8. 23.
1 Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

Go, wash [f]in the pool of Siloam, (which is, by interpretation, Sent.) He
went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.
8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he
9 was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? Some said, This is
10 he; others *said,* He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he.* Therefore said
11 they unto him, [g]How were thine eyes opened? He answered and said, A
man that is [h]called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said
unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed,
12 and I received sight. Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said,
I know not.
13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. And it
14 was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.
15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight.
He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do
16 see. Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God,
because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man
that is a sinner do such miracles? And [i]there was a division among
17 them. They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him,
18 that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, [j]He is a prophet. But the
Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received
his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.
19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born
20 blind? how then doth he now see? His parents answered them, and
21 said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: but by
what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes,
22 we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. These
words spake his parents, because they [k]feared the Jews: [l]for the Jews
had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he
23 should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore said his parents, He is of
age; ask him.
24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him,
25 [m]Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner. He answered
and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no,* I know not: one thing I know,
26 that, whereas I was blind, now I see. Then said they to him again,
27 What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? He answered
them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would
28 ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples? Then they reviled him,
29 and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. We know
that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *jellow,* [n]we know not from
30 whence he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why [o]herein is
a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath
31 opened mine eyes. Now we know that [p]God heareth not sinners: but if
any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes
33 of one that was born blind. If this man were not of God, he could do
34 nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born
in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they [2]cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him,
36 he said unto him, Dost thou believe on [q]the Son of God? He answered
37 and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? And Jesus

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 9.

[f] Neh. 3. 15. Isa. 8. 6.
[g] Eccl. 11. 5. Mark 4. 27. ch. 3. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 35.
[h] Jer. 36. 17, 18. Matt. 1. 21-25.
[i] Luke 12. 51-53. ch. 7. 12, 43. ch. 10. 19. Acts 14. 4.
[j] Deut. 18. 15. Luke 24. 19 ch. 4. 19. ch. 6. 14. Acts 2. 22. Acts 3. 22, 26. Acts 10. 38.
[k] ch. 7. 13. ch. 12. 42. ch. 19. 38. Acts 5. 13.
[l] Luke 6. 22. ch. 16. 2. Acts 4. 18. Acts 5. 40.
[m] Jos. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 5. Isa. 66. 5. ch. 5. 23. ch. 8. 49. Rom. 10. 2.
[n] ch. 1. 10. ch. 7. 8. ch. 8. 14.
[o] ch. 3. 10.
[p] Job 27. 9. Job 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. Ps. 34. 15. Ps. 66. 18. Pro. 1. 28. Pro. 15. 29. Pro. 28. 9. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Jer. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zec. 7. 13.
[2] Or, excommunicated him. ch. 12. 42. ch. 16. 2.
[q] Matt. 14. 33. Matt. 16. 16. Mark 1. 1. ch. 10. 36. 1 John 5. 13.

said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and [r]it is he that talketh
38 with thee. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
39 And Jesus said, [s]For judgment I am come into this world, [t]that they
which see not might see, and that they which see might be made blind.
40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words,
41 [u]and said unto him, Are we blind also? Jesus said unto them, [v]If ye
were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore
your sin remaineth.

10 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, [a]He that entereth not by the door
into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief
2 and a robber. But he that entereth in by [b]the door is the shepherd of
3 the sheep. To him [c]the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice:
4 and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when
he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep
5 follow him: for they know his voice. And [d]a stranger will they not
follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what
things they were which he spake unto them.
7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am
8 [e]the door of the sheep. All [f]that ever came before me are thieves and
9 robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any
man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.
10 The [g]thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I
am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more
11 abundantly. I [h]am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his
12 life for the sheep. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd,
whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and [i]leaveth the
sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the
14 sheep. I am the good shepherd, and [j]know my *sheep*, and [k]am known
15 of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I
16 lay down my life for the sheep. And [l]other sheep I have, which are not
of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; [m]and
17 there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd. Therefore doth my Father
18 love me, [n]because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No
man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to
lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This [o]commandment
have I received of my Father
19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. [p]Can a
devil open the eyes of the blind?
22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple, [q]in Solomon's porch.
24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long
dost thou [1]make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.
25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I
26 do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But [r]ye believe not,
27 because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my
28 voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 9.
[r] ch. 4. 26.
[s] ch. 5. 22. ch. 3. 17. ch. 12. 47.
[t] Matt. 13. 13. Luke 2. 34. 2 Cor. 2. 16.
[u] Rom. 2. 19.
[v] ch. 15. 22.

CHAP. 10.
[a] Isa. 56. 10. Jer. 23. 21 Heb. 5. 4.
[b] Isa. 61. 1. Acts 20. 28. 1 Cor. 12. 28.
[c] 1 Pet. 1. 12. 1 Cor. 16. 9.
[d] Pro. 19. 27. Gal. 1. 8. Eph. 4. 44. Col. 2. 8.
[e] Eph. 2. 18. Heb. 10. 19
[f] Jer. 23. 1. Jer. 50. 6. Acts 5. 36, 37.
[g] Acts 20. 29. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[h] Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23. Ezek. 37. 24. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. 1 Pet. 5. 4.
[i] Zec. 11. 16.
[j] 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[k] Isa. 53. 11. Eph. 1. 17. Phil. 3. 10. 1 John 5. 20.
[l] Isa. 56. 8.
[m] Ezek 37. 22. Eph. 2. 14.
[n] Isa. 53. 7. 2 Cor. 5. 15. Heb. 2. 9. 1 John 3. 16.
[o] Acts 2. 24.
[p] Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 94. 9.
[q] Ps. 146. 8. Pro. 20. 12. Isa. 35. 5, 6. Matt. 11. 5. Ps. 146. 8. Pro. 20. 12. Isa. 35. 5, 6. Acts 3. 11. Acts 5. 12.
[1] Or, hold us in suspense.
[r] ch. 8. 47.

eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them
29 out of my hand. My [s]Father, [t]which gave *them* me, is greater than all;
30 and none is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. I [u]and *my* Father are one.
31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus an-
32 swered them, Many good works have I showed you from my Father;
33 for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and
34 because that thou, being a man, makest [v]thyself God. Jesus answered
35 them, [w]Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods [x]unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot
36 be broken; say ye of him, [y]whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am [a]the Son of
37 God? If [b]I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do,
38 though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know and believe [c]that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their
40 hand, and went away again beyond Jordan, into the place [d]where John
41 at first baptized; and there he abode. And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: [e]but all things that John spake of this
42 man were true. And [f]many believed on him there.

11 NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of
2 [a]Mary and her sister Martha. (It [b]was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother
3 Lazarus was sick.) Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.
4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, [c]but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When he had
6 heard therefore that he was sick, [d]he abode two days still in the same
7 place where he was. Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go
8 into Judea again. *His* disciples say unto him, Master, [e]the Jews of late
9 sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? [f]If any man walk in the day,
10 he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. But [g]if a man
11 walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus
12 [h]sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. Then said his
13 disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for
15 your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; neverthe-
16 less let us go unto him. Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four
18 days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, [1]about fifteen
19 furlongs off. And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to
20 comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in
21 the house. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here,

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 10.
[s] ch. 14. 28.
[t] Ex 18. 11. Ps 145. 3. Dan. 4. 3. Mal. 1. 14. ch. 17. 2, 6.
[u] ch. 17. 11. 1 Cor. 8. 4,6. Eph. 3. 9. 1 Tim. 3. 16. 1 John 5. 7
[v] ch. 5. 18.
[w] Ps. 82. 6.
[x] Rom. 13. 1.
[y] ch. 6. 27.
[z] ch. 3. 17. ch. 5. 36. ch. 8. 42.
[a] Luke 1. 35. ch. 9. 35.
[b] ch. 15. 24.
[c] ch. 14. 10. ch. 17. 21.
[d] ch. 1. 28.
[e] ch. 1. 29. ch. 3. 30.
[f] ch. 8. 30. ch. 11. 45

CHAP. 11.
[a] Luke 10. 38.
[b] Matt. 26. 7. Mark 14. 3. Luke 7. 37. ch. 12. 3.
[c] ch. 9. 3. Phil. 1. 11 1 Pet. 4. 11, 14.
[d] Isa. 55. 8. ch. 10. 40.
[e] ch 10. 31.
[f] Ps. 97. 11. Ps. 119. 105, 130. Pro. 4. 18. Pro. 6. 23. Pro. 13. 9. ch. 9. 4.
[g] Job 12. 24. Job 38. 15. Ps 27. 2. Jer. 13. 16. ch. 12. 35. 1 John 2. 11.
[h] Deut. 31. 16. Dan 12. 2. Matt. 9. 24. Mark 5. 39. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 15. 18, 51.
[1] That is, about two miles.

22 my brother had not died. But I know, that even now, [i]whatsoever thou
23 wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother
24 shall rise [j]again. Martha saith unto him, [k]I know that he shall rise again
25 in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am [l]the resurrection, and the [m]life: he [n]that believeth in me, though he were dead,
26 yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never
27 die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: [o]I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her
29 sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. As
30 soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him. Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where
31 Martha met him. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went
32 out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not
33 died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping
34 which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and [2]was troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come
35 and see. Jesus [p]wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved
36 him! And some of them said, Could not this man, [q]which opened the
37 eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?
38 Jesus therefore, again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was
39 a cave, and a stone lay upon it. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this
40 time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest
41 see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father,
42 I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but [r]because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that
43 they may believe that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had
44 spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, [s]come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes; and [t]his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, [u]and had seen the things
46 which Jesus did, believed on him. But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 Then [v]gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said,
48 [w]What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and [x]the Romans shall come and take
49 away both our place and nation. And one of them, *named* [y]Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing
50 at all, nor [z]consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die
51 for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus
52 should die for that nation; and [a]not for that nation only, [b]but that also

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 11.
i ch. 9. 31.
j Dan. 12. 2. 1 Thes. 4. 14. Phil. 3. 21.
k Luke 14. 14. ch. 5. 29.
l ch. 5. 21. ch. 6. 39, 40, 44. Rom. 8. 11.
m ch. 1. 4. ch. 6. 35. ch. 14. 6. Col. 3. 4. 1 John 1. 1, 2. 1 John 5. 11.
n ch. 6. 36. 1 John 5. 10.
o Matt. 16. 16. ch. 4. 42. ch. 6. 14, 69.
2 he troubled himself.
p Gen. 43. 30. Job 30. 25. Ps. 35. 13. Ps. 119. 136. Isa. 53. 3. Jer. 9. 1. Jer. 13. 17. Luke 19. 41. Rom. 12. 15. Heb. 2. 17, 18. Heb. 4. 15.
q ch. 9. 6.
r ch. 12. 30.
s Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Ps. 33. 9. Luke 8. 54. Acts 3. 15. Acts 9. 40. Rom. 4. 17.
t ch. 20. 7.
u ch. 2. 23. ch. 10. 42. ch. 12. 11, 18.
v Ps. 2. 2. Matt. 26. 3. Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 2.
w ch. 12. 19. Acts 4. 16.
x Dan. 9. 26.
y Luke 3. 2. ch. 18. 14.
z ch. 18. 14. ch. 19. 12.
a Isa. 49. 6. 1 John 2. 2.
b ch. 10. 16.

he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to
54 death. Jesus [c]therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called [d]Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 And [e]the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify [f]themselves.
56 Then [g]sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood
57 in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should show *it*, that they might take him.

12 THEN Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, [a]where
2 Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. There [b]they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took [c]Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the
4 house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his
5 disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?
6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief,
7 and [d]had the bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus, Let
8 her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. For [e]the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also,
10 whom he had raised from the dead. But [f]the chief priests consulted that
11 they might put Lazarus also to death; because [g]that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On [h]the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they
13 heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, [i]Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of
14 Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. And Jesus, when he had
15 found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, Fear [j]not, daughter of
16 Sion: behold thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. These things [k]understood not his disciples at the first: [l]but when Jesus was glorified, [m]then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of
18 his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 And there [n]were certain Greeks among them [o]that came up to worship
21 at the feast: the same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida
22 of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.
23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The [p]hour is come, that the Son of

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 11.
[c] ch. 4. 1, 3.
[d] 2 Chr. 13. 19.
[e] ch. 2. 13.
ch. 5. 1.
ch. 6. 4.
[f] Gen. 35. 2.
Ex. 19. 10.
Num. 9. 6.
1 Sam. 16. 5.
Job 1. 5.
Ps. 26. 6.
Acts 24. 18.
[g] ch. 7. 11.

CHAP. 12.
[a] ch. 11. 1, 43
[b] Matt. 26. 6.
Mark 14. 3.
[c] Song 1. 12.
Song 4. 13.
Luke 10. 38 39.
ch. 11. 2.
[d] Pro. 26. 25.
Pro. 28. 20, 22.
ch. 13. 29.
1 Cor. 5. 10, 11.
1 Cor. 6. 10.
Eph. 5. 5.
Col. 3. 5.
1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.
[e] Deut. 15. 11.
Matt. 26. 11.
Mark 14. 7.
[f] Pro. 1. 16.
Pro. 4. 16.
Luke 16. 31.
[g] Mark 15. 10.
ch. 11. 45.
Acts 13. 45.
[h] Luke 19. 35.
[i] Ps. 72. 17-19.
Ps. 118. 25.
Matt. 21. 9, 11.
Matt. 23. 39.
Mark 11. 8, 10.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
[j] Isa. 62. 11.
Mic. 4. 8.
Zeph. 3. 16.
Zec. 9. 9.
[k] Luke 18. 34.
Luke 24. 25.
[l] ch. 7. 39.
Heb. 1. 3.
[m] ch. 14. 26.
[n] Acts 17. 4.
[o] 1 Ki. 8. 41.
Acts 8. 27.
[p] ch. 13. 32.
ch. 17. 1.

24 man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, [q]Except a corn
of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it
25 bringeth forth much fruit. He [r]that loveth his life shall lose it; and he
26 that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any
man serve me, let him follow me; and [s]where I am, there shall also my
servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.
27 Now [t]is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me
28 from this hour: [u]but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father,
glorify thy name. [v]Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I
29 have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again. The people therefore
that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An
30 angel spake to him. Jesus answered and said, [w]This voice came not
31 because of me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world:
32 now shall [x]the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up
33 from the earth, will draw [y]all *men* unto me. (This he said, signifying
what death he should die.)
34 The people answered him, [z]We have heard out of the law that Christ
abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up?
35 who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while
[a]is the light with you. [b]Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness
come upon you: for [c]he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither
36 he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be [d]the
children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide
himself from them.
37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they
38 believed not on him: that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be
fulfilled, which he spake, [e]Lord, who hath believed our report? and to
39 whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could
40 not believe, because that Esaias said again, He [f]hath blinded their eyes,
and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor
understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.
41 These things said Esaias, when [g]he saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but
because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be
43 put out of the synagogue: for [h]they loved the praise of men more than
the praise of God.
44 Jesus cried and said, [i]He that believeth on me, believeth not on me,
45 but on him that sent me. And [j]he that seeth me seeth him that sent
46 me. I [k]am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me
47 should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and
believe not, [l]I judge him not: for [m]I came not to judge the world, but
48 to save the world. He [n]that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words,
hath one that judgeth him: the [o]word that I have spoken, the same shall
49 judge him in the last day. For [p]I have not spoken of myself; but the
Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say,
50 and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life
everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto
me, so I speak.
13 NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour
was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father,

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 12.
[q] 1 Cor. 15. 36. Heb. 2. 10. 1 John 4. 14. Rev. 5. 9.
[r] Luke 9. 24. Luke 17. 33.
[s] 1 Thes. 4. 17.
[t] Luke 12. 50. ch. 13. 21.
[u] Luke 22. 53.
[v] 2 Pet. 1. 17.
[w] ch. 11. 42.
[x] Luke 10. 18. ch. 14. 30. ch. 16. 11. Acts 26. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 2. 2. Eph. 6. 12. 1 John 3. 8.
[y] Rom. 5. 18.
[z] 2 Sam. 7. 13. Ps. 89. 36. Ps. 110. 4. Isa. 9. 7. Isa. 53. 8. Ezek. 37. 25. Dan. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7.
[a] Isa. 42. 6. ch. 1. 9. ch. 8. 12. ch. 9. 5.
[b] Jer. 13. 16. Eph. 5. 8.
[c] ch. 11. 10. 1 John 2. 11.
[d] Luke 16. 8. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 5. 1 John 2. 9-11.
[e] Isa. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.
[f] Isa. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14.
[g] Isa. 6. 1. Heb. 11. 13.
[h] ch. 5. 44.
[i] Mark 9. 37. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
[j] ch. 14. 9.
[k] ch. 3. 19. ch. 8. 12. ch. 9. 5, 39.
[l] ch. 5. 45. ch. 8. 15.
[m] Matt. 17. 11. Matt. 20. 28. ch. 3. 17.
[n] Luke 10. 16.
[o] Deut 18. 19. Mark 16. 16.
[p] ch 8. 38. ch. 14. 10.

having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the
2 end. And supper being ended, (the [a]devil having now put into the
3 heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him,) Jesus knowing [b]that
the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come
4 from God, and went to God; he [c]riseth from supper, and laid aside his
5 garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. After that he poureth
water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe
6 *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon
Peter: and [1]Peter saith unto him, Lord, [d]dost thou wash my feet?
7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now;
8 but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never
wash my feet. Jesus answered him, [e]If I wash thee not, thou hast no
9 part with me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but
10 also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus saith to him, [f]He that is washed
needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and [g]ye are
11 clean, but not all. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said
he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was
set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?
13 Ye [h]call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. If [i]I then,
14 *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet, [j]ye also ought to wash
15 one another's feet. For [k]I have given you an example, that ye should
16 do as I have done to you. Verily, [l]verily, I say unto you, The servant
is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that
17 sent him. If [m]ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.
18 I speak not of you all: [n]I know whom I have chosen: but, that the
scripture may be fulfilled, [o]He that eateth bread with me hath lifted
19 up his heel against me. [2]Now I tell you before it come, that, when it
20 is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. Verily, [p]verily, I say
unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and
he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When [q]Jesus had thus said, [r]he was troubled in spirit, and testified,
and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, That [s]one of you shall betray
22 me. Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he
23 spake. Now [t]there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples,
24 whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he
25 should ask who it should be of whom he spake. He then lying on Jesus'
26 breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered, He it is to
whom I shall give a [3]sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had
27 dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon. And
[u]after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That
28 thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent
29 he spake this unto him. For some *of them* thought, [v]because Judas had
the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have
need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.
30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was
night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man
32 glorified, and [w]God is glorified in him. If [x]God be glorified in him, God
shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 13.
[a] Luke 22. 3.
[b] ch. 3. 35. ch. 17. 2. Acts 2. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.
[c] Luke 22. 27. Phil. 2. 7, 8.
[1] he.
[d] Matt. 3. 14.
[e] Ezek. 36. 25. ch. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 5. 26. Titus 3. 5. Heb. 10. 22.
[f] Eccl. 7. 20. Eph. 4. 22-24. Eph. 5. 26, 27. 1 Thes. 5. 23.
[g] ch. 15. 3.
[h] Luke 6. 46. 1 Cor. 8. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 3. Phil. 2. 11.
[i] Luke 22. 27.
[j] Rom. 12. 10 Gal. 6. 1. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[k] Phil. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.
[l] Luke 6. 40. ch. 15. 20.
[m] Jas. 1. 25.
[n] 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[o] Ps 41. 9.
[2] Henceforth. ch. 14. 29. ch. 16. 4.
[p] Luke 10. 16.
[q] Luke 22. 21.
[r] ch. 12. 27.
[s] Acts 1. 17. 1 John 2. 19.
[t] 2 Sam. 12. 3. ch. 1. 18. ch. 19. 26. ch. 20. 2. ch. 21. 7.
[3] Or, morsel. Ex. 12. 8.
[u] Ps. 109. 6. Mark 12. 45. Luke 22. 3. ch. 6. 70. Acts 5. 3.
[v] ch. 12. 6.
[w] ch 14. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
[x] ch. 17. 1.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me:
and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I
34 say to you. A [y]new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one
35 another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this
shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have [z]love one to another.
36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered
him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but [a]thou shalt
37 follow me afterwards. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow
38 thee now? I will [b]lay down my life for thy sake. Jesus answered him,
Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee,
The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

14 LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.
2 In [a]my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so,* I would
3 have told you. [b]I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and pre-
pare a place for you, I [c]will come again, and receive you unto myself;
4 that [d]where I am, *there* ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and
the way ye know.
5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and
6 how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am [e]the way, and
[f]the truth, and [g]the life: [h]no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
7 If [i]ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from
henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.
8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us.
9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast
thou not known me, Philip? [j]he that hath seen me hath seen the
10 Father; and how sayest thou *then,* Show us the Father? Believest thou
not that [k]I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I
speak unto you [l]I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in
11 me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and
12 the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. Verily,
verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do
shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because
13 I go unto my Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in [m]my name,
14 that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye
shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it.*
15 If [n]ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father,
16 and [o]he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you
17 for ever; *even* [p]the Spirit of truth; [q]whom the world cannot receive,
because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for
18 he dwelleth with you, [r]and shall be in you. I will not leave you [1]com-
19 fortless: I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me
20 no more; but [s]ye see me: [t]because I live, ye shall live also. At that day
ye shall know that [u]I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.
21 He [v]that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that
loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I
will love him, and will manifest myself to him.
22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that thou wilt
23 manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and
said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my
Father will love him, [w]and we will come unto him, and make our abode

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 13.
[y] Lev. 19. 18. Gal 6. 2. Eph. 5. 2. 1 Thes. 4. 9. Jas. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 22. 1 John 2. 7. 1 John 3. 11. 1 John 4. 21. 2 John 5.
[z] Acts 2. 46.
[a] ch. 21. 18.
[b] Luke 22. 33. Pro. 16. 18.

CHAP. 14.
[a] 2 Cor. 5. 1. Rev. 3. 12, 21.
[b] ch. 13. 33.
[c] Acts 1. 11.
[d] 1 Thes. 4. 17.
[e] Matt. 11. 27. Rom. 5. 2. Heb. 9. 8.
[f] ch. 1. 17. ch. 8. 32.
[g] ch. 1. 4. ch. 6. 35.
[h] ch. 10. 9. Rom. 15. 16. 2 John 9. Rev. 5. 8, 9.
[i] ch. 8. 19.
[j] Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3.
[k] ch. 10. 38. ch. 17. 21. 1 John 5. 7.
[l] ch. 5. 19.
[m] Jas. 1. 5. 1 John 3. 22. 1 John 5. 14.
[n] 1 John 5. 3.
[o] Rom. 8. 15.
[p] 1 John 2. 7. 1 John 4. 6.
[q] Rom. 8. 7. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[r] Matt. 10. 20. Rom. 8. 10. 1 Cor. 14. 15 1 John 2. 27
[1] Or, orphans.
[s] ch. 16. 16.
[t] 1 Cor 15 20.
[u] ch 10. 38. ch. 17. 21.
[v] 1 John 2. 5. 1 John 5. 3.
[w] Ps 91. 1. 1 John 2. 24. 1 John 4. 16. Rev. 3. 20. Rev. 21. 3.

24 with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and [x]the
word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.
25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.
26 But [y]the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send
in my name, [z]he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your
27 remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace [a]I leave with
you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you.
28 Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard
how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved
me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for [b]my
29 Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to
pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.
30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: [c]for the prince of this world
31 cometh, and [d]hath nothing in me. But that the world may know that
I love the Father; and [e]as the Father gave me commandment, even so
I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every
2 [a]branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away; and every *branch*
that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.
3 Now [b]ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.
4 Abide [c]in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself,
except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.
5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in
him, the same bringeth forth much [d]fruit: for [1]without me ye can do
6 nothing. If a [e]man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and
is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they
7 are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask
8 what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein [f]is my Father
glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.
9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my
10 love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as
I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you,
12 and [g]*that* your joy might be full. This [h]is my commandment, That ye
13 love one another, as I have loved you. Greater [i]love hath no man than
14 this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if
15 ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants;
for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you
friends; [j]for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made
16 known unto you. Ye [k]have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and
[l]ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit
should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name,
17 he may give it you. These things I command you, that ye love one
another.
18 If [m]the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.
19 If [n]ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but [o]because ye
are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore
20 the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The
servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they
will also persecute you; [p]if they have kept my saying, they will keep

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 14.
[x] ch. 7. 16.
[y] Luke 24.49.
[z] 1 John 2.27.
[a] Phil. 4. 7. Col. 3. 15.
[b] Isa 9. 6. Isa. 42. 1. Isa. 49. 1-6. ch. 5. 18. ch. 10. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 3. Gal. 4. 4. Phil. 2. 6-8. 1 John 5. 7.
[c] ch. 12. 31.
[d] 2 Cor. 5. 21. Heb. 4. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 19. 1 John 3. 5.
[e] Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 5. 8.

CHAP. 15.
[a] Matt. 15. 13. Heb. 6. 8.
[b] Eph. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
[c] Col. 1. 23. 1 John 2. 6
[d] Hos. 14. 8. Phil. 4. 13.
[1] Or, severed from me. Acts 4. 12.
[e] Heb 6. 4-6.
[f] Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 1. 11.
[g] ch 16. 24. 1 John 1. 4.
[h] 1 Thes. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 11.
[i] Rom. 5. 7. Eph. 5. 2.
[j] Gen. 18. 17-19. Luke 10. 23, 24. Acts 20. 27.
[k] 1 John 4. 10.
[l] Mark 16. 15. Col. 1. 6.
[m] Zec. 11. 8. Matt 5. 11. Mark 13. 13. Luke 6. 22. 1 John 3. 1, 13.
[n] Luke 6. 32, 33. 1 John 4. 5.
[o] ch. 17. 14.
[p] 1 Sam. 8. 7. Isa. 53. 1, 3. Ezek. 3. 7.

21 yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's
22 sake, because they know not him that sent me. If [q]I had not come
and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: [r]but now they have
23 no [2]cloak for their sin. He [s]that hateth me hateth my Father
24 also. If I had not done among them the works which none other
man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated
25 both me and my Father. But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be
fulfilled that is written in their law, [t]They hated me without a cause.
26 But [u]when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the
Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, [v]he
27 shall testify of me: And [w]ye also shall bear witness, because [x]ye have
been with me from the beginning.

16 THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.
2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, [a]that
3 whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And [b]these
things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father,
4 nor me. But these things have I told you, that, when the time shall
come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I
5 said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. But now
I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither
6 goest thou? But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow
hath filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go
away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but
8 [c]if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will [1]re-
9 [1]prove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of [d]sin,
10 because they believe not on me; of [e]righteousness, because I go to my
11 Father, and ye see me no more; of [f]judgment, because [g]the prince of
this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them
13 now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, [h]he will guide you
into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall
14 hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will [i]show you things to come. He
shall glorify me; for he shall receive of mine, and shall show *it* unto you.
15 All [j]things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he
16 shall take of mine, and shall show *it* unto you. A little while, and ye
shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me; because I go to the Father.
17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he
saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little
18 while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? They said
therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what
19 he saith. Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said
unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while,
and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?
20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the
world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be
21 turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because
her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the

A. D. 33

CHAP. 15.
q ch. 9. 41.
r Rom. 1. 20. Jas. 4. 17.
2 Or, excuse.
s 1 John 2. 23. 2 John 9.
t Ps. 35. 19. Ps. 69. 4. Ps. 109. 3.
u Acts 2. 33.
v 1 John 5. 6.
w Acts 1. 8. Acts 2. 32 Acts 4. 33. 1 Pet. 5. 1.
x Luke 1. 2. 1 John 1. 1. 2.

CHAP. 16.
a Matt. 10. 28. Acts 5. 33. Acts 8. 1. Acts 9. 1. Acts 26. 9. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 1. 13.
b Rom. 10. 2. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
c Acts 2. 33. Eph. 4. 8.
1 Or, convince. 1 Cor. 14. 24.
d Acts 2. 22.
e Acts 2. 32.
f Acts 26. 18.
g Luke 10. 18.
h ch. 14. 26. 1 Cor. 2. 10-13. Eph. 4. 7, 15. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
i Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17, 18. Acts 11. 28. Acts 20. 23. Acts 21. 9, 11. 2 Thes. 2. 3-12. 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1-5. 2 Pet. 2. 1. Rev. 1. 1, 19.
j Matt. 11. 27. Matt. 28. 18. Luke 10. 22. ch. 3. 35. ch. 17. 10. Col. 1. 19. Col. 2. 3, 9.

22 world. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and
23 [k]your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. [l]Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.
24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.
25 These things have I spoken unto you in [2]proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in [3]proverbs, but I shall
26 show you plainly of the Father. At that day ye shall ask in my name:
27 and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you; for [m]the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and [n]have believed
28 that I came out from God. I [o]came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.
29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and
30 speakest no [4]proverb. Now are we sure that [p]thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this [q]we believe that
31 thou camest forth from God. Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?
32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to [5]his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not
33 alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that [r]in me ye might have peace. [s]In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; [t]I have overcome the world.

17 THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify
2 thee: as [a]thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give
3 eternal life to as many [b]as thou hast given him. And [c]this is life eternal, that they might know thee [d]the only true God, and Jesus Christ,
4 whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have
5 finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory [e]which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I [f]have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they
7 have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever
8 thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that
9 thou didst send me. I pray for them: [g]I pray not for the world, but
10 for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And [h]all
11 mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, [i]keep through thine own name those whom thou
12 hast given me, that they may be one, [j]as we *are*. While I was with them in the world, I [k]kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and [l]none of them is lost, [m]but the son of perdition;
13 [n]that the scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word; [o]and the world hath hated them,
15 because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 16.
k Luke 24.41. ch. 14. 1, 27. ch. 20. 20. Acts 2. 46. Acts 13. 52. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
l ch. 14. 13. ch. 15. 16.
2 Or, parables.
3 Or. parables.
m ch. 14. 21.
n ch. 3. 13. ch. 17. 8.
o ch. 13. 3.
4 Or. parable.
p ch. 21. 17.
q ch. 17. 8.
5 Or, his own home.
r Isa. 9. 6. ch. 14. 27. Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.
s Acts 14. 22. 2 Tim. 3. 12. Heb 12. 6. Rev. 3. 19.
t Rom. 8. 37. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Gal. 6. 14. 1 John 4. 4.

CHAP. 17.
a Dan. 7. 14.
b ch. 6. 37.
c Isa. 53. 11. Jer. 9. 24
d 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Thes. 1. 9.
e ch. 1. 1. ch. 10. 30. ch. 14. 9.
f Ps. 22. 22.
g 1 John 5. 19.
h ch. 10. 30. ch. 16. 14. Rom. 8. 30. 1 Cor. 3. 21. Col. 1. 15.
i 1 Pet. 1. 5.
j ch 10. 30.
k ch. 6. 39. ch. 10. 28 Heb. 2. 13.
l Luke 4. 26. ch. 18. 9. 1 John 2. 19.
m ch. 13. 18. 1 Thes. 2. 3.
n Ps. 109. 8. Acts 1. 20.
o 1 John 3. 13

pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but [p]that
16 thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world,
17 even as I am not of the world. Sanctify [q]them through thy truth: thy
18 word is truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I
19 also sent them into the world. And [r]for their sakes I sanctify myself,
that they also might be [1]sanctified through the truth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them [s]also which shall believe
21 on me through their word; that [t]they all may be one; as [u]thou,
Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that
22 the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which
thou gavest me I have given them; [v]that they may be one, even as we
23 are one: I in them, and thou in me, [w]that they may be made [x]perfect
in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and
hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.
24 Father, [y]I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me
where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me:
25 for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous
Father, [z]the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and
26 these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto
them thy name, and will declare *it;* that the love wherewith thou hast
loved me may be in them, and [a]I in them.

18 WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he [a]went forth with his disciples
over the [b]brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered,
2 and his disciples. And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place;
3 [c]for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples. Judas [d]then,
having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and
Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.
4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went
5 forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? They answered him, Jesus
of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he.* And Judas also, which
6 betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then as he had said unto
7 them, I am *he,* they went backward, and fell to the ground. Then asked
he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.
8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he.* If therefore ye seek me,
9 [e]let these go their way: that the saying might be fulfilled which he
spake, [f]Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.
10 Then [g]Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high
priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was
11 Malchus. Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath:
[h]the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?
12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus,
13 and bound him, and [i]led him away to [j]Annas first: for he was father-
14 in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.[1] Now
[k]Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient
that one man should die for the people.
15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That
disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into
16 the palace of the high priest. But Peter stood at the door without.
Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high
priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 17.
p Gal. 1. 4. 2 Thes. 3. 3. 1 John 5. 18.
q Acts 15. 9. Eph. 5. 26.
r 1 Cor 1. 30. 1 Thes. 4. 7. Heb 10 10.
1 Or, truly sanctified.
s Acts 2. 41. Acts 4. 4.
t Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Gal. 3. 28.
u ch. 10. 38. ch 14. 11. Phil. 2. 6. 1 John 5. 7.
v 1 John 1. 3. 1 John 3. 24.
w Col. 3. 14.
x Heb. 12. 23.
y 1 Thes. 4. 17. Rev. 3. 21.
z 1 John 5. 19.
a Eph. 3. 17.

CHAP. 18.
a Luke 22. 39. ch. 14. 20. Rom. 8. 10. Col. 1. 27.
b 2 Sam. 15. 23. 1 Kin. 2. 37.
c Luke 21. 37.
d Luke 22. 47. Acts 1. 16.
e Ps. 34. 15. Matt. 6. 25, 31. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
f ch. 6. 39. ch. 17. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 1.
g Matt. 26. 51. Mark 14. 57. Luke 22. 49.
h Ps. 75. 8. Matt. 20. 22.
i Matt. 26. 57
j Luke 3. 2. Acts 4. 6.
1 And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas, the high priest. ver. 24.
k ch. 11. 50.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou
18 also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.
19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.
20 Jesus answered him, [l]I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in
21 secret have I said nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.
22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by [m]struck Jesus [2]with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the
23 high priest so? Jesus answered him, [n]If I have spoken evil, bear witness
24 of the evil; but if well, why smitest thou me? Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. [o]They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and
26 said, I am not. One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with
27 him? Peter then denied again: and [p]immediately the cock crew.
28 Then [q]led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto [3]the hall of judgment: and it was early; and [r]they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest
29 they should be defiled, but that they might eat [s]the passover. Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against
30 this man? They answered and said unto him, If he were not a male-
31 factor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It [t]is not lawful for us to put any man to
32 death: that [u]the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.
33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus,
34 and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered him,
35 Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have
36 delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus [v]answered, [w]My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but
37 now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, [x]Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that [y]is of the truth
38 heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?
And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and
39 saith unto them, I [z]find in him no fault *at all.* But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that
40 I release unto you the King of the Jews? Then [a]cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. [b]Now Barabbas was a robber.
19 THEN [a]Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him.* And the
2 soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put
3 on him a purple robe, And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 18
[l] Luke 4. 15. ch. 7. 14, 26, 28. ch. 8.
[m] Isa. 50. 6. Jer. 20. 2 Mic. 5. 1. Acts 23. 2.
[2] Or, with a rod.
[n] Ps 38. 12-14. Isa. 53. 7. Heb. 12. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[o] Matt. 26. 69, 71. Mark 14. 69. Luke 22. 58.
[p] Matt. 26. 74. Mark 14. 72. Luke 22. 60. ch. 13. 38.
[q] Matt. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 23. 1. Acts 3. 13.
[3] Or, Pilate's house. Matt. 27. 27.
[r] Acts 10. 28. Acts 11. 3.
[s] Deut. 16. 2. Matt. 27. 23. Acts 23. 28.
[t] Gen. 49. 10. Ezek. 21. 26, 27.
[u] Matt. 20. 19. ch. 12. 32, 33.
[v] 1 Tim 6. 13. Rev. 1. 3.
[w] Isa. 9. 6. Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 7. 14. Luke 12. 14. ch. 6. 15. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
[x] Luke 23. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 13.
[y] ch. 8. 47. 1 John 3. 19.
[z] Matt. 27. 18, 19, 24. Mark 15. 14. Luke 23. 4, 14-16. ch. 19. 4, 6.
[a] Acts 3. 14.
[b] Luke 23. 19.

CHAP. 19.
[a] Isa. 50. 6. Matt. 20. 19. Matt. 27. 26. Luke 18. 33.

4 him with their hands. Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, [b]that ye may know that I find
5 no fault in him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!
6 When [c]the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him,
7 and crucify *him:* for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, [d]We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he [e]made himself the Son of God.
8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;
9 and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence
10 art thou? But [f]Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to
11 crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, [g]Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.
12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, [h]If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: [i]whoso-
13 ever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew,
14 [1]Gabbatha. And [j]it was the preparation of the passover, and about the
15 sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, [k]We
16 have no king but Cesar. Then [l]delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified.
17 And they took Jesus, and led *him* away. And he bearing his cross [m]went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in
18 the Hebrew, Golgotha: where [n]they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.
19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing
20 was, [o]JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written [p]in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and*
21 Latin. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The
22 King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.
23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat
24 was without seam, [2]woven from the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, [q]They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.
25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's
26 sister, Mary the *wife* of [3]Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved,
27 he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! Then saith he to

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 19.

[b] ch. 18. 38. ver 6. 2 Cor. 5 21.
[c] Acts 3. 13.
[d] Lev 24. 16.
[e] Matt. 26.65. ch. 5. 18. ch. 10. 33.
[f] Isa 53. 7. Matt. 27. 12, 14. Luke 23. 9. Acts 8. 32.
[g] Gen 45. 7,8. Ps. 62. 11. Isa 10. 5. Dan. 4. 17, 25. Matt. 6. 18. Luke 22.53. ch. 7. 30. Acts 2. 23. Jas. 1. 17.
[h] Luke 23. 2.
[i] Acts 17. 7.
[1] That is, elevated.
[j] Matt 27.62. ch. 18 18.
[k] Gen. 49. 10. Ezek. 21. 26, 27
[l] Matt. 27. 26, 31. Mark 15.15. Luke 23.24.
[m] Num. 15.36. Lev. 16. 21, 22 1 Kin 21.13. Luke 23.33. Heb 13. 12.
[n] Isa. 53. 12. Dan. 9. 26. Gal. 3 13.
[o] ch. 1. 45, 46, 49. ch. 18. 33. ver. 3, 12. Acts 3. 6. Acts 26. 9.
[p] ch 5. 2. ver. 13. Acts 21. 40. Acts 22. 2. Acts 26. 14. Rev. 16. 16.
[2] Or, wrought.
[q] Ps. 22. 18. Isa. 10. 7. Acts 13. 27.
[3] Or. Clopas. Luke 24.18.

the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took
her [r]unto his own *home.*
28 After this, Jesus knowing that [s]all things were now accomplished, [t]that
29 the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. Now there was set a
vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it*
30 upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had
received the vinegar, he said, [u]It is finished: and he bowed his head,
and [v]gave up the ghost.
31 The Jews therefore, [w]because it was the preparation, [x]that the bodies
should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath
day was [y]an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken,
32 and *that* they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake
the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.
33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they
34 brake not his legs: but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side,
and forthwith [z]came thereout blood and water.
35 And [a]he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth
36 that he saith true, that ye might believe. For these things were done,
[b]that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.
37 And again another scripture saith, They [c]shall look on him whom they
pierced.
38 And [d]after this, Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but
secretly [e]for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away
the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and
39 took the body of Jesus. And there came also [f]Nicodemus, (which at
the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought [g]a mixture of myrrh and
40 aloes, about an hundred pound *weight.* Then took they the body of
Jesus, and wound [h]it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of
41 the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified there was
a garden; and in the garden a [i]new sepulchre, wherein was never man
42 yet laid. There [j]laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation *day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

20 THE [a]first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it
was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from
2 the sepulchre. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and
to the [b]other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They
have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where
3 they have laid him. Peter [c]therefore went forth, and that other disciple,
4 and came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together: and the other
5 disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And he
stooping down, *and looking in,* saw [d]the linen clothes lying; yet went he
6 not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the
7 sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, and [e]the napkin, that was
about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in
8 a place by itself. Then went in also that other disciple which came first
9 to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not
10 the [f]scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples
went away again unto their own home.
11 But [g]Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept,
12 she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 19.
[r] Gen. 47. 12. ch. 1. 11.
[s] Gen. 3. 15. Ps. 2. 1 Ps. 22. 1-21. Isa. 50. 6.
[t] Ps. 69. 21.
[u] Isa 42. 2 Dan. 9. 24. ch. 17. 4. Rom. 10. 4. Heb. 10. 1-14.
[v] 1 Thes. 5. 10.
[w] Mark 15. 42.
[x] Deut. 21. 23.
[y] Ex. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 5-8. Num. 28. 17, 18.
[z] 1 John 5. 6, 8.
[a] ch. 17. 21, 23. ch. 20. 31. ch. 21. 24. 1 John 1. 1.
[b] Ex. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12.
[c] Ps. 22. 16, 17. Zec. 12. 10.
[d] Matt. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50.
[e] Pro. 29. 25. ch. 9. 22. ch. 12. 42.
[f] ch. 3. 1, 2. ch. 7. 50.
[g] 2 Chr. 16. 14. Luke 23. 56.
[h] Acts 5. 6.
[i] Luke 23 53.
[j] Isa. 53. 9.

CHAP. 20.
[a] Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1.
[b] ch. 13. 23. ch. 19. 26. ch. 21. 7, 20, 24.
[c] Luke 24. 12.
[d] ch. 19. 40.
[e] ch. 11. 44.
[f] Ps. 16. 10. Isa. 26. 19 Isa. 53. 10-12. Hos. 13. 14. Matt. 16. 21. Acts 2. 25-32. Acts 13. 34.
[g] Mark 16. 5.

in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the
13 body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest
thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord,
14 and I know not where they have laid him. And [h]when she had thus
said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and [i]knew not
15 that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou?
whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto
him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid
16 him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary! She
turned herself, and saith unto him, [j]Rabboni! which is to say, Master!
17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my
Father: but go to my [k]brethren, and say unto them, [l]I ascend unto my
18 Father, and your Father; and *to* [m]my God, and your God. Mary
[n]Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and
that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 Then [o]the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when
the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the
Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be*
20 unto you. And when he had so said, he [p]showed unto them *his* hands
and his side. [q]Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.
21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: [r]as *my* Father hath
22 sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed
23 on *them,* and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: whose
[s]soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever
sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, [t]called Didymus, was not with them
25 when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have
seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands
the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and
thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with
them. *Then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst,
27 and said, [u]Peace *be* unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither
thy finger, and behold my hands; [v]and reach hither thy hand, and
28 thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. And Thomas
29 answered and said unto him, [w]My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto
him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed
[x]*are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 And [y]many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples,
31 which are not written in this book: but [z]these are written, that ye might
believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and [a]that believing ye
might have life through his name.

21 AFTER these things Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at
2 the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise showed he *himself.* There were
together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and [a]Nathanael of
Cana in Galilee, and [b]the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We
also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 20.
[h] Song 3. 3, 4. Matt. 28. 9. Mark 16. 9.
[i] Luke 24. 16, 31. ch. 21. 4
[j] Song 2. 8 Matt. 23. 8-10. ch. 1. 38, 49. ch. 3. 2.
[k] Ps. 22. 22. Matt. 28. 10. Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.
[l] ch. 16. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
[m] Eph. 1. 17
[n] Matt. 28. 10. Luke 24. 10.
[o] Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[p] 1 John 1. 1.
[q] ch. 16. 22.
[r] Isa. 61. 1. Isa. 11. 2. Matt. 28. 18. ch. 17. 18, 19. Heb. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 2.
[s] Matt. 16. 19. Matt. 18. 18. Acts 2. 38.
[t] ch. 11. 16.
[u] Isa. 9. 7. Isa. 27. 5. Mic. 5. 5. Col. 1. 20.
[v] Ps. 103. 13, 14. 1 John 1. 1.
[w] Ps. 73. 25, 26. Ps. 91. 2. Ps. 118. 28. Luke 1. 46, 47. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
[x] 2 Cor. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
[y] ch. 21. 25.
[z] Luke 1. 4. Rom. 15. 4.
[a] ch. 3. 15, 16. ch. 5. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 9. 1 John 5. 10-13.

CHAP. 21.
[a] Mark 16. 16. ch. 1. 45. ch. 6. 40.
[b] Matt. 4. 21. Luke 24. 15, 16, 31.

5 the disciples knew [c] not that it was Jesus. Then [d] Jesus saith unto them,
6 [1] Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No. And he said unto them, [e] Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore; and now they were not able to draw it for
7 the multitude of fishes. Therefore [f] that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and [g] did
8 cast himself into the sea. And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,)
9 dragging the net with fishes. As soon then as they were come to land,
10 they saw [h] a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus
11 saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, [i] Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples
13 durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then
14 cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise. This is now [j] the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me [k] more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; [l] thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, [m] Feed my
16 lambs. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I
17 love thee. He [n] saith unto him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto him [o] the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, [p] thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I
18 love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. Verily, [q] verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither
19 thou wouldest not. This spake he, signifying [r] by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple [s] whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is
21 he that betrayeth thee? Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and
22 [t] what *shall* this man *do?* Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry
23 [u] till I come, what [v] *is that* to thee? Follow thou me. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these
25 things: [w] and we know that his testimony is true. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, [x] I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

A. D. 33

CHAP. 21
[c] ch. 20. 14.
[d] Ps. 37. 3. Luke 24. 41. Phil. 4. 11-13, 19 Heb. 13. 5.
[1] Or, Sirs.
[e] Matt. 17. 27. Luke 5. 4, 6, 7.
[f] Ps. 118. 2 Mark 11. 3. Luke 2. 11. ch. 13. 23. ch. 19. 26. ch. 20. 2.
[g] Song 8. 7.
[h] 1 Ki. 19. 6. Matt. 4. 11. Mark 8. 3. Luke 12. 29-31.
[i] Acts 10. 41.
[j] ch. 20. 19, 26.
[k] Matt. 26. 33.
[l] 2 Ki. 20. 3.
[m] Acts 20. 28. Eph. 4. 11.
[n] Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. 1 Pet. 5. 2, 4.
[o] ch. 13. 38.
[p] Matt. 9. 4. Mark 2. 8 ch. 2. 24, 25. ch. 16. 30. Acts 1. 24. 1 Thes. 2. 4. Rev. 2. 23.
[q] ch. 13. 36. Acts 12. 3, 4.
[r] Phil. 1. 20. 1 Pet. 4. 11, 14. 2 Pet. 1. 14.
[s] ch. 13. 23, 25. ch. 20. 2.
[t] Matt. 24. 3, 4. Luke 13. 23. Acts 1. 6.
[u] Matt 16. 27. Matt. 24. 3. Matt. 25. 31. 1 Cor. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 11. 26. Rev. 2. 25. Rev. 3. 11.
[v] Deut. 29. 29.
[w] ch. 7. 17. ch. 19. 35. 3 John 12.
[x] Amos 7. 10.

THE

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

1 THE former treatise have I made, [a]O Theophilus, of all that Jesus
2 began both to do and teach, until [b]the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto
3 the apostles whom he had chosen: to [c]whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:
4 and, [1]being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father,
5 [d]which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. For [e]John truly baptized with water; but [f]ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying,
7 Lord, wilt thou at this time [g]restore again the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, [h]It is not for you to know the times or the seasons,
8 which the Father hath put in his own power. But ye shall receive [2]power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And [i]when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was
10 taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And, while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by
11 them [j]in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, [k]shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called [l]Olivet,
13 which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. And when they were come in, they went up [m]into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and [n]Simon Zelotes,
14 and [o]Judas *the brother* of James. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with [p]the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his [q]brethren.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number [r]of the names together were about an hundred and
16 twenty,) Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, [s]which the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of David, spake before concerning
17 Judas, [t]which was guide to them that took Jesus. For [u]he was num-
18 bered with us, and had obtained part of [v]this ministry. Now [w]this man purchased a field with the [x]reward of iniquity; [y]and falling headlong, he
19 burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called
20 in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let [z]his habitation be desolate, and

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Luke 1. 3.
[b] 1 Tim. 3. 16. Heb. 1. 3.
[c] 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[1] Or, eating together with them. Luke 24. 43.
[d] John 14. 16.
[e] ch. 11. 16.
[f] Joel 3. 18. ch. 2. 4.
[g] Isa. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 27. Amos 9. 11.
[h] Deut. 29. 29. 1 Thes. 5. 1.
[2] Or, the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.
[i] John 6. 62.
[j] ch. 10. 3.
[k] Dan. 7. 13. 1 Thes. 1. 10. Rev. 1. 7.
[l] Zech. 14. 4.
[m] Mark 14. 15. Luke 22. 12. ch. 9. 37.
[n] Matt. 10. 4. Mark 3. 18. Luke 6. 15.
[o] Jude 1.
[p] Luke 8. 1-3. Luke 19. 49, 55. Luke 23. 49. Luke 24. 10.
[q] Matt. 13. 55.
[r] Rev. 3. 4.
[s] 2 Sam. 23. 2. Ps. 41. 9. Mark 12. 31. Heb. 3. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[t] John 18. 3.
[u] Luke 6. 16.
[v] ch. 12. 25.
[w] Matt. 27. 5.
[x] 2 Pet. 2. 15.
[y] Ps. 55. 23.
[z] Ps. 69. 25.

21 let no man dwell therein: and, His [3]bishopric let another take. Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the
22 Lord Jesus went in and out among us, [a]beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that [b]he was taken up from us, must one be ordained [c]to be a witness with us of his resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed
24 Justus, and Matthias. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which [d]knowest the hearts of all *men*, show whether of these two thou hast
25 chosen, that he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave forth their [e]lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 AND when [a]the day of Pentecost was fully come, [b]they were all with
2 one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it [c]filled all the house where they were
3 sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire,
4 and it sat upon each of them. And [d]they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and [e]began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling [f]at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every
6 nation under heaven. Now [1]when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were [2]confounded, because that every man heard them
7 speak in his own language. And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia,
10 and in Judea, and [g]Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and
11 strangers of Rome, Jews and [h]proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do
12 hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth
13 this? Others [i]mocking said, These men are full of new wine.
14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this
15 known unto you, and hearken to my words: for these are not drunken,
16 as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day. But this is that
17 which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And [j]it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, [k]I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your [l]daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall
18 see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: and on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit;
19 [m]and they shall prophesy: and [n]I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:
20 the [o]sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before
21 that great and notable day of the Lord come: and it shall come to pass, *that* [p]whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you [q]by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did
23 by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: him, [r]being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 1.
[3] Or, office, or, charge. Ps. 109. 8. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
[a] Mark 1. 1.
[b] ver. 9.
[c] Matt. 28. 15. John 15. 27. ver. 8. ch. 2. 22. ch. 4. 33. Heb. 2. 3.
[d] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 17. John 2. 24. Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 2. 23.
[e] Lev. 16. 8. Josh. 18. 10. 1 Sam. 14. 41, 42. ch. 13. 19.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Lev. 23. 15.
[b] ch. 1. 14.
[c] ch. 4. 31.
[d] ch. 1. 5.
[e] Mark 16. 17. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 30. 1 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Cor. 14. 2.
[f] Ex. 23. 17.
[1] when this voice was made.
[2] Or, troubled in mind.
[g] 1 Pet. 1. 1.
[h] Ex. 12. 48. Isa. 56. 6.
[i] 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[j] Isa. 44. 3. Eze. 11. 19. Eze. 36. 27. Joel 2. 28. Zech. 12. 10.
[k] Ps. 72. 6. Pro. 1. 23. Isa. 32. 15. ch. 10. 45.
[l] ch. 21. 9.
[m] ch. 21. 4. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. 1 Cor. 14. 1.
[n] Joel 2. 30.
[o] Matt. 24. 29.
[p] Rom. 10. 13.
[q] Heb. 2. 4.
[r] Luke 24. 44. ch. 4. 28.

24 taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: whom [s]God hath
raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible
25 that he should be holden of it. For David speaketh concerning him, [t]I
foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that
26 I should not be moved: therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue
27 was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: because thou wilt
not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine [u]Holy One to see
28 corruption. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt
make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, [3]let me freely speak unto you [v]of the patriarch
David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto
30 this day. Therefore being a prophet, [w]and knowing that God had sworn
with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh,
31 he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; he, seeing this before, spake
of the resurrection of Christ, [x]that his soul was not left in hell, neither
32 his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, [y]whereof we
33 all are witnesses. Therefore [z]being by the right hand of God exalted,
and [a]having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he
34 hath [b]shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. For David is not
ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, [c]The LORD said unto
35 my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thy foes thy foot-
36 stool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God
[d]hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and
Christ.

37 Now when they heard *this*, [e]they were pricked in their heart, and said
unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall
we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, [f]Repent, and be baptized every one of you
in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive
39 the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the [g]promise is unto you, and [h]to your
40 children, and [i]to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God
shall call. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying,
Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same
42 day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls. And [j]they
continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in
43 breaking of bread, and in prayers. And fear came upon every soul:
44 [k]and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all that
45 believed were together, and had [l]all things common; and sold their
possessions and goods, and [m]parted them to all *men*, as every man had
46 need. And they, continuing daily with one accord [n]in the temple, and
[o]breaking bread [4]from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness
47 and singleness of heart, praising God, and [p]having favour with all the
people. And [q]the Lord added to the church daily such as should be
saved.

3 NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the [a]hour
2 of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. And a certain man lame from his
mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the
temple which is called Beautiful, [b]to ask alms of them that entered into
3 the temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 2.
[s] ch. 3. 15. ch. 4. 10. ch. 10. 40. ch. 13. 30. ch. 17. 31. Rom. 4. 24. Rom. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 15. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1 1. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thes. 1. 10. Heb. 13. 20.
[t] Ps. 16. 8.
[u] Dan. 9. 24. Luke 1. 35.
[3] Or, I may.
[v] ch. 13. 36.
[w] 2 Sam. 7. 13. Luke 1. 32. Rom. 1. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 8.
[x] Ps. 16. 10. ch. 13. 35.
[y] ch. 1. 8. ch. 3. 15.
[z] Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 10. 12.
[a] John 15. 26. ch. 1. 4.
[b] Eph. 4. 8.
[c] Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Eph. 1. 20. Heb. 1. 13.
[d] ch. 5. 31.
[e] Zech. 12. 10. ch. 9. 6.
[f] Luke 24. 47.
[g] Rom. 9. 8.
[h] Joel 2. 28.
[i] Eph. 2. 13.
[j] Rom. 12. 12. Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 13. Heb. 10. 25.
[k] Mark 16. 17. ch. 4. 33.
[l] ch. 4. 32.
[m] Isa. 58. 7.
[n] Luke 24. 53.
[o] ch. 20. 7.
[4] Or, at home.
[p] Rom. 14. 18.
[q] Rom. 8. 30.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Luke 1. 10.
[b] Luke 18. 35. John 9. 8.

4 asked an alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said,
5 Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive some-
6 thing of them. Then Peter said, [c]Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: [d]In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise
7 up and walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up;
8 and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength. And he [e]leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple,
9 walking, and leaping, and praising God. And [f]all the people saw him
10 walking and praising God: and they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch [g]that is called Solomon's,
12 greatly wondering. And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own [h]power or holiness we had made
13 this man to walk? The [i]God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, [j]hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to
14 let *him* go. But ye denied [k]the Holy One [l]and the Just, and desired a
15 murderer to be granted unto you; and killed the [1]Prince of life, whom
16 God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. And [m]his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know; yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance [n]ye did *it*, as *did*
18 also your rulers. But those things, which God before had showed [o]by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so
19 fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of
20 the Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached
21 unto you: whom [p]the heaven must receive until the times of [q]restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A [r]Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, [s]like unto me; him shall ye
23 hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, *that* [t]every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall
24 be destroyed from among the people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have like-
25 wise foretold of these days. Ye [u]are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham,
26 [v]And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. Unto [w]you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, [x]in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

4 AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the [1]captain of
2 the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, being [a]grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from
3 the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto
4 the next day: for it was now eventide. Howbeit many of them which

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 3.
[c] Matt. 10. 9. 1 Cor. 4. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 10. 2 Cor. 8. 9. Jas. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
[d] Matt 7. 22. Mark 16 17. ch. 4. 10.
[e] Isa. 35. 6. Luke 6. 23 John 5. 8, 9, 14
[f] Mark 2, 11. ch. 4. 21.
[g] John 10. 23. ch. 5. 12.
[h] 2 Cor. 3. 5.
[i] ch. 5. 30.
[j] John 7. 39. John 12. 16. John 17. 1.
[k] Ps. 16. 10. Mark 1. 24. Luke 1. 35.
[l] ch. 7. 52.
[1] Or, Author. Heb. 2. 10.
[m] Matt. 9. 22. ch. 4. 10. ch. 14. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
[n] Luke 23.34. John 16. 3. ch. 13. 27. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1.13.
[o] Ps. 22. Isa. 50. 6. Dan. 9. 26.
[p] ch. 1. 11. Heb. 8. 1.
[q] Matt.17.11.
[r] Deut.18.15. ch. 7. 37.
[s] Heb. 3. 2-5.
[t] Heb. 2. 2,3. Heb. 10. 29. Heb. 12. 25.
[u] ch. 2. 39. Rom. 9.4,8. Rom. 15. 8.
[v] Gen. 12. 3. Gal. 3. 8.
[w] Luke 24.47.
[x] Matt. 1. 21.

CHAP. 4.
[1] Or, ruler, Luke 22. 4. ch. 5. 24.
[a] Neh 2. 10. Job 5. 2. Eccl. 4. 4.

heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and
6 scribes, and [b] Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were
7 gathered together at Jerusalem. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, [c] By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?
8 Then [d] Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of
9 the people, and elders of Israel, if we this day be examined of the good
10 deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, [e] that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the
11 dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This [f] is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become
12 the head of the corner. Neither [g] is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and [h] perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they
14 took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing
15 against it. But, when they had commanded them to go aside out of
16 the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, [i] What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest [j] to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot
17 deny *it*. But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly
18 threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, [k] Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge
20 ye. For [l] we cannot but speak the things which [m] we have seen and
21 heard. So, when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because [n] of the people:
22 for all *men* glorified God for that [o] which was done. For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was showed.

23 And being let go, [p] they went to their own company, and reported all
24 that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. And when they heard that, [q] they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, [r] thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea,
25 and all that in them is: who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, [s] Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together
27 against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth against [t] thy holy child Jesus, [u] whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,
28 for [v] to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be
29 done. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy
30 servants, [w] that with all boldness they may speak thy word, by stretching

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 3.
[b] Luke 3. 2. John 11. 49. John 18. 13.
[c] Ex. 2. 14. Matt. 21. 23. ch. 7. 27.
[d] Ex. 4. 12. Jer. 1. 7. Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11, 12. Luke 21. 14, 15.
[e] ch. 3. 6.
[f] Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Rom. 9. 33.
[g] Matt. 1. 21. ch. 10. 43. Rom. 3. 24. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6. Heb. 2. 3.
[h] Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
[i] John 11. 47. John 12. 19.
[j] ch. 3. 9, 10.
[k] ch. 5. 29. Gal. 1. 10.
[l] ch. 1. 8. ch. 2. 32.
[m] ch. 22. 15. 1 John 1. 1, 3.
[n] Matt. 14. 5. Matt. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6, 19. Luke 22. 2. ch. 5. 26.
[o] ch. 3. 7, 8.
[p] ch. 12. 12.
[q] Ps. 103. 1. Ps. 107. 1, 2.
[r] Ex. 20. 11. 2 Ki. 19. 15. Isa. 44. 6. Jer. 10. 10. Jer. 32. 17.
[s] Ps. 2. 1.
[t] Heb. 7. 26.
[u] Isa. 61. 1. John 10. 36.
[v] ch. 2. 23.
[w] Isa. 58. 1. Eze. 2. 6. ch. 19. 8. Eph. 6. 19. 2 Thes. 3. 1

forth thine hand to heal; and [x]that signs and wonders may be done by
[y]the name of thy holy child Jesus.
31 And when they had prayed, [z]the place was shaken where they were
assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and
they spake the word of God with boldness.
32 And the multitude of them that believed [a]were of one heart and of
one soul: neither [b]said any *of them* that ought of the things which he
33 possessed was his own; but they had all things common. And with
[c]great power gave the apostles [d]witness of the resurrection of the Lord
34 Jesus: and [e]great grace was upon them all. Neither [f]was there any
among them that lacked: [g]for as many as were possessors of lands or
houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,
35 and laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: [h]and distribution was made
36 unto every man according as he had need. And Joses, who by the
apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of
37 consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus, having land, [i]sold
it, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.
5 BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a
2 possession, and [a]kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to*
3 *it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet. But
[b]Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan [c]filled thine heart [1]to lie to the
4 Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? Whiles it
remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine
own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou
5 hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these
words [d]fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all
6 them that heard these things. And the young men arose, [e]wound him
up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.
7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not
8 knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell
me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so
9 much. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together
[f]to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have
10 buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out. Then fell
she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the
young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried
11 *her* by her husband. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon
as many as heard these things.
12 And [g]by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders
wrought among the people; (and [h]they were all with one accord in Solo-
13 mon's porch. And [i]of the rest durst no man join himself to them: [j]but
14 the people magnified them. And believers were the more added to the
15 Lord, multitudes both of men and women;) insomuch that they brought
forth the sick [2]into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, [k]that
at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of
16 them. There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto
Jerusalem, bringing [l]sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean
spirits: and they were healed every one.
17 Then [m]the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which
18 is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with [3]indignation, and [n]laid

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 4.
[x] ch. 5. 12.
[y] ch. 3. 6, 16.
[z] ch. 2. 2-4. ch. 16. 26.
[a] ch. 5. 12. Rom. 15. 5. Phil. 1. 27. Phil. 2. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
[b] ch. 2. 44.
[c] 1 Thes. 1. 5.
[d] ch. 1. 22.
[e] Mark 16.20. ch. 2. 47.
[f] Jas. 1. 27. 1 John 3. 17.
[g] ch. 2. 45.
[h] ch. 6. 1.
[i] Prov. 3. 9.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Josh. 7. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
[b] Num. 30. 2. Deut. 23.21. Eccl 5. 4.
[c] Luke 22. 3. John 8. 44. Jas. 4. 7.
[1] Or, to deceive.
[d] Num.14.37. 2 Ki. 1. 10-14. 2 Ki. 2. 24. Jer. 5. 14. 1 Cor. 4. 21. 2 Cor. 10. 2, 6. 2 Cor. 13. 2, 10.
[e] Lev. 10. 4.6. Deut.21.23. 2 Sa. 18. 17. John 19. 40.
[f] Ex. 17. 2. Num.14.22. Matt. 4. 7. 1 Cor.10.29.
[g] Heb. 2. 4.
[h] ch. 3. 11.
[i] John 9. 22. John 12. 42. John 19. 38.
[j] ch. 2. 47.
[2] Or, in every street.
[k] Matt. 9. 21. Matt. 14.36.
[l] Mark 16.17.
[m] ch. 4. 1, 2.
[3] Or, envy.
[n] Luke 21.12.

19 their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. But
[o]the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought
20 them forth, and said, Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people
21 [p]all the words of this life. And when they heard *that*, they entered
into the temple early in the morning, and taught. [q]But the high priest
came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and
all the [r]senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have
22 them brought. But when the officers came, and found them not in the
23 prison, they returned, and told, saying, The prison truly found we shut
with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but
24 when we had opened, we found no man within. Now when the high
priest [s]and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these
25 things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow. Then came
one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are
standing in the temple, and teaching the people.
26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without
violence: [t]for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.
27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council:
28 and the high priest asked them, saying, [u]Did not we straitly command
you, that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled
Jerusalem with your doctrine, and [v]intend to bring this man's blood
[w]upon us.
29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, [x]We ought to
30 obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus,
31 whom ye slew and [y]hanged on a tree. Him [z]hath God exalted with his
right hand *to be* [a]a Prince and [b]a Saviour, [c]for to give repentance to
32 Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And [d]we are his witnesses of these things;
and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that
obey him.
33 When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to
34 slay them. Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named
[e]Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people,
35 and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; and said unto
them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as
36 touching these men. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting
himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred,
joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as [4]obeyed him,
37 were scattered, and brought to nought. After this man rose up Judas
of Galilee in the days [f]of the taxing, and drew away much people after
him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dis-
38 persed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them
alone: for [g]if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:
39 but [h]if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even
[i]to fight against God.
40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and
[j]beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name
41 of Jesus, and let them go. And they departed from the presence of the
council, [k]rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his
42 name. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to
teach and preach Jesus Christ.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 5.
[o] Ps. 34. 7. ch. 16. 26. Heb. 1. 14.
[p] John 6. 68. John 17. 3.
[q] ch. 4. 5, 6.
[r] Ps 105. 22.
[s] Luke 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.
[t] Matt. 14. 5. Matt. 21. 26. Matt. 26. 5. Luke 20. 6, 19. Luke 22. 2.
[u] ch. 4. 18.
[v] 1 Ki. 18. 17, 18. 1 Ki. 21. 20. 1 Ki. 22. 8. Jer. 38. 4. ch. 2. 23. ch. 3. 15. ch. 7. 52.
[w] Matt. 23. 35. Matt. 27. 25.
[x] Dan. 3. 18. Dan. 6. 10, 11. Gal. 1. 10.
[y] Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[z] Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 10. Heb. 12. 2.
[a] Ps. 2. 6. Isa. 9. 6. Eze. 34. 24. Eze. 37. 45. Dan. 9. 25. Dan. 10. 21. ch. 3. 15.
[b] Matt. 1. 21.
[c] Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14.
[d] Luke 24. 47, 48. John 15. 26, 27. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 2. 3.
[e] ch. 22. 3.
[4] Or. believed.
[f] Luke 2. 1. Luke 13. 1.
[g] Prov. 21. 30. Isa. 8. 10.
[h] Matt. 16. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 25.
[i] ch. 9. 5.
[j] Mark 13. 9. Luke 20. 10.
[k] Matt. 5 12. Rom. 5. 3.

A. D. 33.

6 AND in those days, [a]when the number of the disciples was multiplied,
there arose a murmuring of the Grecians [b]against the Hebrews, because
2 their widows were neglected [c]in the daily ministration. Then the twelve
called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, [d]It is not reason
3 that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore,
brethren, [e]look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the
4 Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But
we [f]will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the
5 word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose
Stephen, a [g]man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, [h]and Philip, and
Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a prose-
6 lyte of Antioch: whom they set before the apostles: and when [i]they
had prayed, [j]they laid *their* hands on them.
7 And [k]the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples
multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company [l]of the priests
were obedient to the faith.
8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles
9 among the people. Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is
called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians,
10 and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And [m]they
were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.
11 Then [n]they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blas-
12 phemous words against Moses, and *against* God. And they stirred up
the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and
13 caught him, and brought *him* to the council, and set up false witnesses,
which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against
14 this holy place, and the law: for [o]we have heard him say, that this Jesus
of Nazareth shall [p]destroy this place, and shall change the [1]customs
15 which Moses delivered us. And all that sat in the council, looking
stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of [q]an angel.

7 THEN said the high priest, Are [a]these things so? And he said, Men,
2 brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our
father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,
3 and said unto him, [b]Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred,
4 and come into the land which I shall show thee. Then [c]came he out of
the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when
his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.
5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his
foot on: yet he [d]promised that he would give it to him for a possession,
6 and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. And God spake
on this wise, [e]That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that
they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* [f]evil four hundred
7 years. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge,
said God: and after that shall they come forth, and [g]serve me in this
8 place. And [h]he gave him the covenant of circumcision: [i]and so *Abraham*
begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; [j]and Isaac *begat* Jacob;
and Jacob [k]*begat* the twelve patriarchs.
9 And [l]the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: [m]but
10 God was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, [n]and gave
him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he

CHAP. 6.
[a] Ps. 72. 16. Matt. 13.31.
[b] ch. 9. 29. ch. 11. 20.
[c] ch. 4. 35.
[d] Ex. 18. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 4.
[e] Deut. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 7.
[f] ch. 2. 42.
[g] ch. 11. 24.
[h] ch. 8. 5. ch. 21. 8.
[i] ch. 1. 24.
[j] ch. 8. 17. ch. 9. 17. ch. 13. 3. 1 Tim. 4.14.
[k] Col. 1. 6. 2 Tim. 3. 1.
[l] John 12. 42.
[m] Ex. 4. 12. Isa. 54. 17. Luke 21.15.
[n] 1 Ki. 21.10. Matt.26.59. John 16. 3.
[o] ch. 25. 8.
[p] Dan. 9. 26. Mic. 3. 12. Zech 11. 1.
[1] Or, rites. Heb. 8. 13. Heb. 9. Heb. 10.
[q] Matt. 28. 3.

CHAP. 7.
[a] Matt. 26.61.
[b] Gen. 12. 1.
[c] Gen. 11. 31. Gen 12. 4. Heb. 11. 8.
[d] Gen. 12. 7. Gen. 13. 15. Gen. 17. 8. Gen. 26. 3. Ex. 6. 7, 8. Neh. 9. 8.
[e] Gen. 15. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
[f] Ex. 12. 40. Gal. 3. 17.
[g] Ex. 3. 12.
[h] Gen. 17. 9.
[i] Gen. 21. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 34. Matt. 1. 2.
[j] Gen. 25. 26.
[k] Gen. 29. 31. Gen. 35. 18.
[l] Gen. 37. 4. Ps. 105. 17.
[m] Gen. 39.2,3.
[n] Gen. 42. 6.

11 made him governor over Egypt and all his house. Now there came a
dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and
12 our fathers found no sustenance. But when Jacob heard that there was
13 corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. And at the second *time*
Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made
14 known unto Pharaoh. Then [o]sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to
15 *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and [p]fifteen souls. So Jacob went
16 down into Egypt, [q]and died, he, and our fathers, and [r]were carried over
into Sychem, and laid in [s]the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum
of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.
17 But when [t]the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn
18 to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, till another king
19 arose, which knew not Joseph. The same dealt subtilly with our kindred,
and evil-entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children,
to the end they might not live.
20 In [u]which time Moses was born, and was [1]exceeding fair, and nourished
21 up in his father's house three months: and when he was cast out,
Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.
22 And Moses was [v]learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and [w]was
23 mighty in words and in deeds. And [x]when he was full forty years old,
24 it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. And
seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him
25 that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: [2]for he supposed his
brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would
26 deliver them: but they understood not. And the next day he showed
himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again,
27 saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? But he
that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, [y]Who made thee
28 a ruler and a judge over us? wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian
29 yesterday? Then [z]fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the
land of Madian, where he [a]begat two sons.
30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the
wilderness of mount Sinai an [b]Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a
31 bush. When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew
32 near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him, *saying*, [c]I *am*
the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and
33 the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. Then
[d]said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place
34 where thou standest is holy ground. I have seen, I have seen the afflic-
tion of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning,
and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee
into Egypt.
35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a
judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer [e]by the hand
36 of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush. He [f]brought them
out, after that he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt,
37 and in the Red sea, [g]and in the wilderness forty years. This is that
Moses which said unto the children of Israel, [h]A Prophet shall the Lord
your God raise up unto you of your brethren, [3]like unto me; him [i]shall
38 ye hear. This [j]is he that was in the church in the wilderness with [k]the

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 7.
o Gen. 45. 9.
p Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10.22. Including the wives of his brethren.
q Gen. 49. 33. Ex. 1. 6.
r Ex. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32.
s Gen. 23. 16.
t Gen. 15. 13, 16. 2 Pet. 3.8,9.
u Ex. 2. 2.
1 Or, fair to God. Heb. 11. 23.
v 1 Ki. 4. 29. 2 Chr. 9. 22.
w Luke 24.19.
x Ex. 2. 11, 12. Heb. 11. 24, 26.
2 Or, now.
y Matt. 21.23. Luke 12. 14. John 18, 36, 37. John 19. 12-15.
z Ex. 2. 15. Ex. 4. 19, 20.
a Num. 12. 1
b Gen. 48. 16. Ex. 3. 2. Deut. 33.16. Isa. 63. 9. Zech. 13. 7. John 1. 14. Titus 2. 13.
c Gen. 50. 24. Ex. 3. 6, 15. Matt. 22.32. ch. 3. 15. Heb. 11. 13.
d Ex 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15.
e Ex. 14. 19. Num. 20. 16.
f Ex 12. 41. Deut. 6. 21.
g Ex. 16. 1. Num. 9. 15.
h Deut. 18.15.
3 Or, as myself.
i Matt 17. 5. Mark 9. 7.
j Ex. 19. 3.
k Isa. 63. 9. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2 2.

Angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: [l]who
39 received the [m] lively oracles to give unto us: to whom our fathers would
not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again
40 into Egypt, saying [n] unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as*
for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not
41 what is become of him. And they made a calf in those days, and offered
sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.
42 Then [o] God turned, and gave them up to worship [p] the host of heaven;
as it is written in the book of the Prophets, [q] O ye house of Israel, have
ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in
43 the wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star
of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I
will carry you away beyond Babylon.
44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had
appointed, [4] speaking unto Moses, that [r] he should make it according to
45 the fashion that he had seen: which [s] also our fathers [5] that came after
brought in with [6] Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God
46 drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; who
[t] found favour before God, and desired [u] to find a tabernacle for the God
47 of Jacob. But Solomon built him an house. Howbeit [v] the Most High
48 dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, Heaven
49 [w] *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me?
50 saith the Lord; or what *is* the place of my rest? Hath not my hand
made all these things?
51 Ye [x] stiff-necked and [y] uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always
52 resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye. [z] Which of the
prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them
which showed before of the coming of [a] the Just One; of whom ye have
53 been now the betrayers and murderers: who [b] have received the law by
the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.
54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they
55 gnashed on him with *their* teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost,
looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus
56 standing on the right hand of God, and said, Behold, [c] I see the heavens
57 opened, and the [d] Son of man standing on the right hand of God. Then
they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon
58 him with one accord, and [e] cast *him* out of the city, [f] and stoned *him:*
and [g] the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose
59 name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and
60 saying, Lord Jesus, receive [h] my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried
with a loud voice, [i] Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he
8 had said this, he fell [j] asleep. AND [a] Saul was consenting unto his death.
And at that time there was a great persecution against the church
which was at Jerusalem: and they [b] were all scattered abroad through-
2 out the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And
devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and [c] made great lamentation
3 over him. As for Saul, [d] he made havoc of the church, entering into
every house, and haling men and women, committed *them* to prison.
4 Therefore [e] they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching
the word.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 7.
[l] Ex 21. 1. John 1. 17.
[m] Rom. 3. 2.
[n] Ex. 32 1.
[o] Eze. 20. 25. Rom. 1. 24. 2 Thes.2.11.
[p] Deut. 17. 3. 2 Ki. 17. 16. Jer. 19 13.
[q] Amos 5. 25.
[4] Or, who spake.
[r] Ex. 25. 40. Heb. 8. 5.
[s] Josh. 3. 14.
[5] Or, having received.
[6] That is, Joshua.
[t] 1 Sam. 16.1.
[u] 1 Ki. 8. 17.
[v] 2 Chr. 2. 6.
[w] Isa. 66. 1, 2. Matt. 5. 34. Matt.23.22.
[x] Isa. 48. 4.
[y] Eze. 44. 9.
[z] 2 Chr 36.16. Matt. 23.34. 1 Thes.2.15.
[a] ch. 3. 14.
[b] Ex. 20. 1. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2.
[c] Eze. 1. 1. Matt. 3. 16. Mark 1. 10. Luke 3. 21. Rev. 4. 1.
[d] Dan. 7. 13. Heb. 9. 24.
[e] Heb. 13. 12.
[f] Lev. 24. 16.
[g] Deut. 13. 9. Deut. 7.17.
[h] Ps. 31. 5.
[i] Matt. 5. 44. Luke 6. 24. Luke 23.34.
[j] 1 Thes.4.13.
[j] Rev. 14. 13.

CHAP. 8.
[a] ch. 7. 58. ch. 22. 20.
[b] ch. 11. 19.
[c] 2 Sam. 3.31.
[d] 1 Cor, 15. 9. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim.1.13. Phil. 3. 6.
[e] Matt.10.23. ch. 11. 19. 1 Cor. 14.31.

5 Then [f] Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ
6 unto them. And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.
7 For [g] unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame,
8 were healed. And there was great joy in that city.
9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used [h] sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, [i] giving
10 out that himself was some great one: to whom [j] they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of
11 God. And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had
12 bewitched them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching the things [k] concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus
13 Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself [l] believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the [1] miracles and signs which were done.
14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria
15 had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed for them, [m] that they might receive
16 the Holy Ghost. (For [n] as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only
17 [o] they were baptized in [p] the name of the Lord Jesus.) Then [q] laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.
18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the
19 Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.
20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou [r] hast thought that [s] the gift of God may be purchased with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy [t] heart is not right
22 in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray
23 God, [u] if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. For I perceive that thou art in the gall [v] of bitterness, and *in* the bond of
24 iniquity. Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye [w] to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.
25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.
26 And [x] the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto
27 Gaza, which is desert. And he arose and went: and, behold, a [y] man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and [z] had come to
28 Jerusalem for to worship, was returning, and sitting in his chariot read
29 Esaias the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join
30 thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou read-
31 est? And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And
32 he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him. The place of the scripture which he read was this, [a] He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his
33 mouth: in his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall

A. D. 34.

CHAP. 8.
[f] ch. 6. 5.
[g] Matt. 10. 1. Mark 9. 26. Mark 16. 17. Luke 10. 17. John 14. 12. Heb. 2. 4.
[h] ch. 13. 6.
[i] ch. 5. 36.
[j] Rom. 1. 23. Eph. 4. 14. Rev. 13. 3.
[k] ch. 1. 3.
[l] Luke 8. 13. Jas. 2. 19.
[1] signs and great miracles.
[m] Matt. 18. 19. John 14. 13, 14. John 16. 23, 24. ch. 2. 38. Phil. 2. 19.
[n] ch. 19. 2.
[o] Matt. 28. 19. ch. 2. 38.
[p] ch. 10. 48.
[q] ch. 6. 6. Heb. 6. 2.
[r] Deut. 15. 9. 2 Ki. 5. 16. Pro 15. 26. Mic. 3. 11, 12. Matt. 10. 8. Matt. 15. 19.
[s] ch. 2. 38. ch. 11. 17.
[t] 1 Chr. 25 2. Pro 6. 16, 18. Pro. 11. 20. Jer. 17. 9. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
[u] Isa. 55. 7. Dan. 4. 27.
[v] Heb. 12. 15.
[w] Gen. 20. 7. Ex. 8. 8. Num. 21. 7. Job 42. 8.
[x] Ps. 91. 11.
[y] Ps. 68. 31. Ps 87. 4. Isa. 43. 6. Jer .13. 23. Zeph. 3. 10.
[z] 1 Ki. 8. 41. Ps. 68. 29. Isa. 56. 3-8. John 12. 20.
[a] Isa. 53. 7. Phil. 2. 7, 8.

34 declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the
35 prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth, and began [b]at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.
36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what [c]doth hinder me to be bap-
37 tized? And Philip said, [d]If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I [e]believe that Jesus Christ is the
38 Son of God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he
39 baptized him. And when they were come up out of the water, [f]the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no
40 more: and he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at [g]Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

9 AND [a]Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the
2 disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, and desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any [1]of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto
3 Jerusalem. And [b]as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and sud-
4 denly there shined round about him a light from heaven: and he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest
5 thou [c]me? And he said, [d]Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. [e]*It is* hard for thee to kick against
6 the pricks. And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, [f]what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into
7 the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. And [g]the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing
8 no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought
9 *him* into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.
10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here,*
11 Lord. And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul,
12 of [h]Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, and hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might
13 receive his sight. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:
14 and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all [i]that call
15 on thy name. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for [j]he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before [k]the Gentiles, and
16 [l]kings, and the children of Israel: for [m]I will show him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.
17 And [n]Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest
18 receive thy sight, and [o]be filled with the Holy Ghost. And immediately

A. D. 34.

CHAP. 8.
[b] Luke 24.27. ch. 18. 28. 2 Cor. 1. 20. Col. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 11-13.
[c] ch. 10. 47.
[d] Matt. 28.19. Mark 16.16.
[e] Matt. 16.16. John 6. 69. John 9. 35. John 11. 27. Rom. 10.10.
[f] 1 Ki. 18. 12. 2 Ki. 2. 16. Eze. 3. 12. 2 Cor. 12. 2-4.
[g] Josh. 15.46. Zech. 9 6.

CHAP. 9.
[a] ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1 13. 1 Tim. 1.13.
[1] of the way. ch. 19. 9.
[b] ch. 22. 6. ch. 26. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 8.
[c] Matt. 25. 40. 1 Cor 12 12
[d] 1 Tim. 1.13.
[e] ch. 5. 39.
[f] Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37.
[g] Dan. 10. 7. Matt. 24.40, 41. ch. 22. 9. ch. 26. 13, 14.
[h] ch. 21. 39.
[i] ch. 7. 59. ch. 22. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 2.
[j] ch. 13. 2. ch. 22. 21. ch. 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15.10.
[k] Rom. 1. 5. Rom. 11.13. Gal. 2. 7, 8.
[l] ch. 25. 22. ch. 26. 1.
[m] ch 20. 23. ch. 21. 11.
[n] ch. 22. 12, 13.
[o] ch. 2. 4. ch. 4. 31. ch. 8. 17. ch. 13. 52.

there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forth-
19 with, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had received meat, he
was strengthened.
[p]Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, [q]that he is the
21 Son of God. But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said, [r]Is not this
he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and
came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the
22 chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and [s]confounded
the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.
23 And after that many days were fulfilled, [t]the Jews took counsel to kill
24 him: but their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the
25 gates day and night to kill him. Then the disciples took him by night,
and [u]let *him* down by the wall in a basket.
26 And [v]when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to
the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was
27 a disciple. But [w]Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles,
and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that
he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in
28 the name of Jesus. And he was with them coming in and going out at
29 Jerusalem. And he spake [x]boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and
disputed against the [y]Grecians: [z]but they went about to slay him.
30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and
31 sent him forth to Tarsus. Then [a]had the churches rest throughout all
Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the
fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.
32 And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout [b]all *quarters*, he came
33 down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. And there he found a
certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was
34 sick of the palsy. And Peter said unto him, Eneas, [c]Jesus Christ
maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose imme-
35 diately. And all that dwelt in Lydda and [d]Saron saw him, and [e]turned
to the Lord.
36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by
interpretation is called [2]Dorcas: this woman was full [f]of good works
37 and alms-deeds which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that
she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in
38 [g]an upper chamber. And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and
the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two
men, desiring *him* that he would not [3]delay to come to them.
39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they
brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him
weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while
40 she was with them. But Peter [h]put them all forth, and kneeled [i]down,
and prayed; and turning *him* to the body [j]said, Tabitha, arise. And
41 she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave
her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and
42 widows, he presented her alive. And it was known throughout all Joppa;
43 [k]and many believed in the Lord. And it came to pass, that he tarried
many days in [l]Joppa with one Simon [m]a tanner.

A. D. 35.

CHAP. 9.
[p] ch. 26. 20. 1 Sam. 10. 10. Gal. 1. 17.
[q] ch. 8. 37.
[r] Matt. 13. 54. 55. John 9. 8, 9. ch. 3. 10. ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13.
[s] ch. 18. 28.
[t] ch. 23. 12. ch. 25. 3.
[u] Josh. 2. 15.
[v] 1 Sam. 19. 12.
[v] ch. 22. 17. Gal. 1. 17.
[w] ch. 4. 36. ch. 11. 22-25. ch. 13. 2
[x] Eph. 6. 19.
[y] ch. 6. 1. ch. 11. 20.
[z] 2 Cor. 11 23.
[a] Ps. 119. 165.
[b] ch. 1. 8. ch. 8. 14.
[c] Matt. 8. 3. Matt. 9. 6, 29. 30. John 2. 11. John 5. 8. ch. 3. 6. ch. 4. 10.
[d] 1 Chr. 5. 16.
[e] ch. 11. 21.
[2] Or, Doe, or, Roe.
[f] Prov. 31. 31. 1 Tim. 2. 10. 1 Tim. 5. 10. Tit. 3. 8. Jas 1. 27.
[g] ch. 1. 13.
[3] Or, be grieved.
[h] Matt. 9. 25.
[i] 1 Ki. 17. 19-23. 2 Ki. 4. 32-36. ch. 7. 60. ch. 20. 36.
[j] Mark 5. 41. John 11. 43.
[k] John 11. 45.
[l] Josh. 19. 46. 2 Chr. 2. 16. Ezra 3. 7. John 12. 14.
[m] ch. 19. 6.

10 THERE was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of
2 the band called the Italian *band, a* [a]devout *man,* and one that feared
God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed
3 to God alway. He [b]saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of
the day, [c]an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him,
4 Cornelius. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What
is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are
5 come up for [d]a memorial before God. And now send men to Joppa, and
6 call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter. He lodgeth with one [e]Simon
a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he [f]shall tell thee what thou
7 oughtest to do. And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was
departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier
8 of them that waited on him continually; and when he had declared all
these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto
the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray about the [g]sixth
10 hour: and he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while
11 they made ready, he fell into a trance, and [h]saw heaven opened, and a
certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit
12 at the four corners, and let down to the earth: wherein were all manner
of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things,
13 and fowls of the air. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill,
14 and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for [i]I have never eaten any
15 thing that is common or unclean. And the voice *spake* unto him
again the second time, [j]What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou
16 common. This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again
into heaven.

17 Now, while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had
seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had
18 made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, and called,
and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.
19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit [k]said unto him, Behold,
20 three men seek thee. Arise [l]therefore, and get thee down, and go with
21 them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. Then Peter went down
to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold,
22 I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come? And
they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God,
and of [m]good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from
God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words
23 of thee. Then called he them in, and lodged *them.*

And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren
24 from Joppa accompanied him. And the morrow after they entered into
Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his
25 kinsmen and near friends. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met
26 him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him.* But Peter took him
27 up, saying, [n]Stand up; I myself also am a man. And as he talked with
him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that [o]it is an unlawful thing
for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another
nation; but [p]God hath showed me that I should not call any man

A. D. 41.

CHAP. 10.
[a] ch. 8. 2. ch. 22. 12.
[b] ch. 11. 13.
[c] Ps. 34. 7. Ps. 91. 11. ch. 5. 19. ch. 27. 23. Heb. 1. 14.
[d] Ps. 141. 2. Phil. 4. 18. Heb 13. 16. Jas. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 12. Rev. 5. 8. Rev 8. 3.
[e] ch. 9. 43.
[f] John 7. 17. ch. 9. 6. ch. 11. 14.
[g] Ps. 55. 17. ch. 11. 5.
[h] Eze. 1. 1. Matt. 3. 16. ch. 7. 56. Rev. 19. 11.
[i] Lev. 11. 4. Lev. 20. 25. Deut. 14. 3. Eze. 4. 14. Rom. 10. 2.
[j] Matt. 15.11. Rom. 14.14, 17, 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
[k] John 16. 13. ch. 11 12. ch. 16. 6. ch. 21. 4.
[l] Matt. 28.19. Mark 16.15. ch. 15. 7.
[m] ch. 22. 12.
[n] Ex. 34. 14. Deut.11.16. 2 Ki. 17. 36. Ps. 81. 9. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ch. 14. 14, 15. Col. 2. 18. Rev. 14. 7. Rev. 19. 10. Rev. 22. 9.
[o] John 4. 9. John 18. 28. ch. 11. 3. Gal. 2. 12, 14.
[p] ch. 15. 8, 9. Eph. 3. 6.

29 common or unclean. Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as
[q] soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for
30 me? And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour;
and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, [r] a man stood
31 before [s] me in bright clothing, and said, Cornelius, [t] thy prayer is heard,
32 [u] and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. Send
therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is
lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea-side: who, when
33 he cometh, shall speak unto thee. Immediately therefore I sent to thee;
and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all
here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of
God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, [v] Of a truth I perceive that
35 God is no respecter of persons: but [w] in every nation he that feareth him,
36 and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. The word which *God*
sent unto the children of Israel, [x] preaching peace by Jesus Christ: ([y] he is
37 Lord of all:) that word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout
all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John
38 preached; how [z] God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost
and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were
39 oppressed of the devil: for [a] God was with him. And we are witnesses
of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem;
40 whom they slew and hanged on a tree: him God raised up the third day,
41 and showed him openly; not [b] to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen
before of God, *even* to us, who [c] did eat and drink with him after he rose
42 from the dead. And [d] he commanded us to preach unto the people,
and to testify [e] that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge
43 of [f] quick and dead. To [g] him give all the prophets witness, that
through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission
of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them
45 which heard the word. And they of the circumcision which believed
were astonished, as many as came with Peter, [h] because that on the Gen-
46 tiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard
47 them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can
any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have
48 received the Holy Ghost [i] as well as we? [j] And he commanded them to
be baptized [k] in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry
certain days.

11 AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the
2 Gentiles [a] had also received the word of God. And when Peter was come
up to Jerusalem, [b] they that were of the circumcision contended with him,
3 saying, [c] Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.
4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* [d] by
order unto them, saying,

5 I [e] was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A
certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven
6 by four corners; and it came even to me: upon the which when I had
fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth,
7 and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And I heard

A. D. 41.

CHAP. 10.
[q] Gal. 1. 16.
[r] ch. 1. 10.
[s] Luke 24. 4.
[t] Dan. 10. 12.
[u] Heb. 6. 10.
[v] Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 11, 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[w] Rom. 2. 13. Rom. 3. 22. 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 2. 13. Eph. 3. 6.
[x] Isa. 57. 19. Eph. 2. 17. Col. 1. 20.
[y] Rom. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14. Rev. 19. 16.
[z] Luke 4. 18. Heb. 1. 9.
[a] Col. 2. 9.
[b] John 14. 17.
[c] John 21. 13.
[d] Matt. 28, 19.
[e] John 5. 22.
[f] Rom. 14. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[g] Isa. 53. 11. Jer. 31. 34. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 13. 1. Mal. 4. 2.
[h] ch. 11. 18. Gal. 3. 14.
[i] ch. 11. 17. ch. 15. 8, 9. Rom. 10. 12.
[j] 1 Cor. 1. 17.
[k] ch. 2. 38. ch. 8. 16.

CHAP. 11.
[a] Gen. 49. 10. Amos 9. 11, 12. Zech. 2. 11.
[b] Gal. 2. 12.
[c] ch. 10. 28.
[d] Luke 1. 3.
[e] ch. 10. 9.

8 a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat. But I said, [f]Not
so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into
9 my mouth. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God
10 hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common. And this was done three
11 times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. And, behold, imme-
diately there were three men already come unto the house where I was,
12 sent from Cesarea unto me. And [g]the Spirit bade me go with them,
nothing doubting. Moreover these [h]six brethren accompanied me, and
13 we entered into the man's house: and [i]he showed us how he had seen an
angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa,
14 and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; who shall tell thee words,
15 whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved. And as I began to speak,
16 the Holy Ghost fell on them, [j]as on us at the beginning. Then remem-
bered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, [k]John indeed baptized
17 with water; but [l]ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. Forasmuch
[m]then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on
18 the Lord Jesus Christ, what [n]was I, that I could withstand God? When
they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying,
Then [o]hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 Now [p]they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that
arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch,
20 preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. And some of them
were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch,
21 spake [q]unto the Grecians, preaching [r]the Lord Jesus. And [s]the hand
of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned
22 [t]unto the Lord. Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the
church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth [u]Barnabas, that he
23 should go as far as Antioch. Who, when he came, and had seen the
grace of God, was glad, and [v]exhorted them all, that with purpose of
24 heart they would [w]cleave unto the Lord. For he was a good man, and
full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: [x]and much people was added unto
the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to [y]Tarsus, for to seek Saul: and when he
26 had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass,
that a whole year they assembled themselves [1]with the church, and
taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in
Antioch.

27 And in these days came [z]prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.
28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, [a]and signified by the
Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which
29 came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar. Then the disciples, every
man according to his ability, determined to send [b]relief unto the brethren
30 which dwelt in Judea: which also they did, and sent it to the [c]elders by
the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12 NOW about that time Herod the king [1]stretched forth *his* hands to
2 vex certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of John
with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take
4 Peter also. (Then were [d]the days of unleavened bread.) And [b]when he
had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four

A. D. 41.

CHAP. 11
[f] Eze. 4. 14.
[g] John 16. 13. ch. 8. 29. ch. 10. 19, 20. ch. 15. 7. Rev. 22. 17.
[h] ch. 10. 23.
[i] ch. 10. 30. ch. 12. 11. Heb. 1. 14.
[j] ch. 2. 4. ch. 4. 31.
[k] Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 26. ch. 1. 5.
[l] Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. Joel 3. 18.
[m] Matt. 20. 14, 15. ch. 15. 8, 9.
[n] Job 9. 12-14. Dan. 4. 35. ch. 10. 47.
[o] Rom. 10. 12. Rom. 15. 9. Gal. 3. 26.
[p] ch. 8. 1.
[q] ch. 6. 1.
[r] Eph. 3. 8.
[s] Luke 1. 66.
[t] ch. 9. 35. ch. 26. 18.
[u] ch. 9. 27.
[v] ch. 13. 43. ch. 14. 22. Jude 3, 20.
[w] Deut. 10. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 58. Gal. 2. 20. Col. 2. 6.
[x] ch. 5. 14.
[y] ch. 9. 30.
[1] Or, in the church.
[z] ch. 2. 17. ch. 13. 1. 1 Cor. 12. 28. Eph. 4. 11.
[a] ch. 21. 10. Eph. 4. 11.
[b] Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 1. Gal. 2. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
[c] 1 Pet. 5. 1.

CHAP. 12
[1] Or, began.
[a] Ex. 12. 14.
[b] John 21. 18.

quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him
5 forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but [2] prayer
was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.
6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter
was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the
7 keepers before the door kept the prison. And, behold, [c] the angel of the
Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote
Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his
8 chains fell off from *his* hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thy-
self, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him,
9 Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. And he went out, and
followed him; and [d] wist not that it was true which was done by the
10 angel; but thought he [e] saw a vision. When they were past the first and
the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the
city; which [f] opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and
passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.
11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety,
that [g] the Lord hath sent his angel, and [h] hath delivered me out of the
hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the
Jews.
12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he [i] came to the house of Mary
the mother of [j] John, whose surname was Mark; where many were
13 gathered together praying. And as Peter knocked at the door of the
14 gate, a damsel came [3] to hearken, named Rhoda. And when she knew
Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told
15 how Peter stood before the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad.
But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It [k] is
16 his angel. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened
17 *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished. But he, beckoning unto
them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord
had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go show these things
unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into
another place.
18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers,
19 what was become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and
found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should
be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there*
abode.
20 And Herod [4] was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but
they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus [5] the king's
chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because [l] their country was
21 nourished by the king's *country*. And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in
royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.
22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It* [m] *is* the voice of a god, and not
23 of a man. And immediately the angel of the Lord [n] smote him, because
[o] he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the
ghost.
24 But [p] the word of God grew and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul
25 returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* [6] ministry, and
took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

A. D. 44.

CHAP. 11
2 Or, instant and earnest prayer was made. 2 Cor. 1. 11. Eph. 6. 18.
c Ps. 34. 7. Isa. 37. 36 Dan. 6. 22. ch. 5. 19. Heb. 1. 14.
d Ps. 126. 1.
e ch. 10. 3. Heb. 1. 14.
f ch. 16. 26.
g Ps. 34. 7. Dan. 3. 28. Dan. 6. 22.
h Job 5. 19. Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 41. 2. Ps. 97. 10 2 Cor. 1. 8-10. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
i ch. 4. 23.
j ch. 15. 37.
3 Or, to ask who was there.
k Gen. 48. 16. Matt. 18. 10. Luke 24. 37, 38.
4 Or, bare an hostile mind, intending war.
5 that was over the king's bedchamber.
l 1 Ki. 5. 9. 2 Chr. 2. 10, 15. Ezra 3. 7. Eze. 27. 17. Hos. 2. 8, 9. Amos 4. 6, 9. Hag. 1. 8-11. Hag. 2. 16.
m Jude 16.
n Ex. 12. 12, 23, 29. 1 Sam. 25. 38. 2 Sam. 24. 17.
o Ps. 115. 1.
p Isa. 55. 11.
6 Or, charge.

A. D. 45.

13 NOW there were [a] in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as [b] Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, [1] which had been brought up with
2 Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate [c] me Barnabas and Saul for the
3 work [d] whereunto I have called them. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, [e] they sent *them* away.
4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia;
5 and from thence they sailed to [f] Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they
6 had also John [g] to *their* minister. And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a [h] certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew,
7 whose name *was* Bar-jesus: which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and
8 desired to hear the word of God. But [i] Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy
9 from the faith. Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the
10 Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, and said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, [j] *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt
11 thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now, behold, [k] the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.
12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.
13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and [l] John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.
14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia,
15 and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. And [m] after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye [n] have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.
16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand, said, Men of Israel,
17 and ye that fear God, give audience. The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.
18 And about the time of forty years [2] suffered he their manners in the
19 wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of
20 Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot. And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until
21 Samuel the prophet. And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the
22 space of forty years. And [o] when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart,
23 which shall fulfil all my will. Of [p] this man's seed hath God, according
24 to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

CHAP. 13.
[a] ch. 14. 26.
[b] ch. 11. 22.
1 Or, Herod's foster brother.
[c] Num. 8. 14. Gal. 1. 15. Gal. 2. 9.
[d] Matt. 9. 38. Rom. 10.15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. Heb 5. 4.
[e] ch 14. 26. ch. 15. 40.
[f] ch. 4. 36.
[g] ch. 12. 25.
[h] Ex 22. 18. Lev. 20. 6. Deut 18.10.
[i] Ex. 7. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 8.
[j] Gen. 3. 15. Matt. 13.38. John 8. 44. 1 John 3. 8.
[k] Ex. 9. 3. 2 Ki. 6. 18. Job 19. 21. Ps. 32. 4. 1 Sam. 5. 6, 9, 11. Ps. 38. 2. Ps. 39. 10, 11.
[l] ch. 15. 38. Col. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 4.11.
[m] Luke 4. 16.
[n] ch. 2. 40. ch. 20. 2. Rom. 12.18. Heb 13. 22.
2 etropophoresen, perhaps for etrophophoresen, bore, or, fed them as a nurse beareth, or, feedeth her child, Ex. 19. 14. Deut. 1. 31. according to the LXX, and so Chrysostom.
[o] Hos. 13. 11.
[p] Rom. 1. 3.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* 26 feet I am not worthy to loose. Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word 27 of this salvation sent. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, [q] because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning 28 *him*. And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they 29 Pilate that he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a 30 sepulchre. But [r] God raised him from the dead: and [s] he was seen many 31 days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who 32 are his witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you glad tidings, 33 how that the [t] promise which was made unto the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, [u] Thou art my Son, this 34 day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, 35 I will give you the sure [3] mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, [v] Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 36 For David, [4] after he had served his own generation by the will of God, 37 fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: but he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that [w] through this 39 man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: and [x] by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified 40 by the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which 41 is spoken of in [y] the prophets; Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the [5] next 43 sabbath. Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to 44 them, persuaded them to continue in [z] the grace of God. And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and [a] spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting 46 and blaspheming. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, [b] It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but [c] seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of ever- 47 lasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, [d] I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: [e] and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. 49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region. 50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and [f] raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and 51 expelled them out of their coasts. But [g] they shook off the dust of their

A. D. 45.

CHAP. 13.
[q] ch. 3. 17. 1 Cor. 2. 8.
[r] Matt. 28. 6. Heb. 13. 20.
[s] Matt. 28. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[t] Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 12. 3. Rom. 4. 13.
[u] Ps. 2. 7. Heb. 5. 5.
[3] ta osia, holy, or, just things: which word the LXX., both in the place of Isa. 55. 3, and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.
[v] Ps. 16. 10.
[4] Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God.
Ps. 78. 72.
[w] Jer. 31. 34. Dan. 9. 24.
[x] Isa. 53. 11. Gal. 2. 16.
[y] Hab. 1. 5.
[5] in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.
[z] Tit. 2. 11. Heb. 12. 15. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
[a] ch. 18. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 4. Jude 10.
[b] ch. 3. 26. Rom. 1. 16.
[c] Ex. 32. 10. Rom. 10. 19.
[d] Isa. 42. 6. Isa. 49. 6.
[e] ch. 2. 47. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[f] 1 Thes. 2. 14 16. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
[g] Luke 9. 5.

52 feet against them, and came unto Iconium. And the disciples [h] were filled
with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

14 AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into
the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great [a] multitude both of
2 the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. But the unbelieving Jews
stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the
3 brethren. Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord,
[b] which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and
4 wonders to be done by their hands. But the multitude of the city was
5 divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. And
when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews
6 with their rulers, [c] to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them, they were
ware of *it*, and [d] fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto
7 the region that lieth round about: and there they preached the gospel.
8 And [e] there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a
9 cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: the same heard
Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and [f] perceiving that he had
10 faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, [g] Stand upright on thy feet.
11 And he leaped and walked. And when the people saw what Paul had
done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, [h] The
12 gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. And they called Barna-
bas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.
13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and
garlands unto the gates, [i] and would have done sacrifice with the people.
14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, [j] they rent their
15 clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, and saying, Sirs, why
do ye these things? [k] We also are men of like passions with you, and
preach unto you that ye should turn from [l] these vanities [m] unto the
living God, [n] which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things
16 that are therein: who [o] in times past suffered all nations to walk in their
17 own ways. Nevertheless [p] he left not himself without witness, in that he
did good, and [q] gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our
18 hearts with food and gladness. And with these sayings scarce restrained
they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.
19 And [r] there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who
persuaded the people, [s] and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the
20 city, supposing [t] he had been dead. Howbeit, as the disciples stood
round about him, he rose up, and came into the city:
21 And the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. And when
they had preached the gospel to that city, and [1] had taught many,
22 they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch, confirm-
ing the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the
faith, and that [u] we must through much tribulation enter into the king-
23 dom of God. And when they had [v] ordained them elders in every church,
and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom
24 they believed. And after they had passed throughout [w] Pisidia, they came
25 to Pamphylia. And when they had preached the word in Perga, they
26 went down into Attalia; and thence sailed to [x] Antioch, from whence
[y] they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which
they fulfilled.

A. D. 45.

CHAP. 13.
[h] Matt. 5. 12. John 16. 22. ch. 2. 46. 1 Pet. 1. 8.

CHAP. 14.
[a] Isa. 11. 11. ch. 11. 24. ch. 13. 43, 46. ch. 17. 4. ch. 18. 8.
[b] Mark 16. 20. Rom. 15. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 4. Heb. 2. 4.
[c] 1 Thes. 2. 14-16. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
[d] Matt. 10. 23. ch. 16. 1, 2. 2 Tim. 3. 11
[e] John 5. 5. ch. 3. 2.
[f] Matt. 8. 10. Matt. 9. 28. Matt. 13. 58. Mark 10. 52.
[g] Isa. 35. 6 Luke 7. 14. Luke 13. 11-13.
[h] ch. 28. 6
[i] Dan. 2. 46.
[j] Matt. 26. 65.
[k] Jas. 5. 17. Rev. 19. 10.
[l] 1 Sam. 12. 21. Jer. 14. 22. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[m] 1 Thes. 1. 9.
[n] Rev. 14. 7.
[o] Ps. 81. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[p] Rom. 1. 20.
[q] Lev. 26. 4. Job 5. 10.
[r] ch. 13. 45.
[s] 2 Cor. 11. 25.
[t] 2 Cor. 1. 8.
[1] had made many disciples.
[u] Matt. 10 38. Matt. 16. 24. Rom. 8. 17.
[v] Tit. 1. 5.
[w] ch. 13. 13, 14. ch. 15. 38.
[x] ch. 11. 19, 25. ch. 13. 1. ch. 15. 22, 30.
[y] ch. 13. 1, 3.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had
28 [z]opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. And there they abode long time with the disciples.

15 AND [a]certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said,* Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye
2 cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that [b]Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, [c]should go up to Jerusalem unto the
3 apostles and elders about this question. And [d]being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, [e]declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the
4 brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things
5 that God had done with them. But there [1]rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.
6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this
7 matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear
8 the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, [f]which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, [g]giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did*
9 unto us; and [h]put no difference between us and them, [i]purifying their
10 hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put [j]a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to
11 bear? But [k]we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.
12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.
13 And after they had held their peace, James [l]answered, saying, Men
14 *and* brethren, hearken unto me: Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.
15 And to this agree the words [m]of the prophets; as it is written, After
16 [n]this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it
17 up; that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these
18 things. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the
19 world. Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from
20 among the Gentiles [o]are turned to God: but that we write unto them, that they abstain [p]from pollutions of idols, and *from* [q]fornication, and
21 *from* things strangled, [r]and *from* blood. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being [s]read in the synagogues every sabbath day.
22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely,* Judas surnamed [t]Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the
23 brethren: and they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles

A. D. 46.

CHAP. 14.
[z] 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8.

CHAP. 15.
[a] Gal. 2. 12.
[b] Gal. 2. 1.
[c] 1 Sam. 8. 7.
[d] Rom. 15.24. 1 Cor. 16. 6. 3 John 6. 8.
[e] ch. 14. 27.
[1] Or, rose up, said they, certain.
[f] 1 Chr. 28. 9. 1 Chr. 29.17. Jer. 11. 20. Jer. 17. 10. Jer 20. 12. ch. 1. 24. Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 2. 23.
[g] ch. 10. 44. ch 11. 15.
[h] Rom. 3. 9, 22. 29, 30. Rom. 10.11. Col. 3. 11.
[i] ch. 10. 43. Rom. 8. 1, 34. 1 Cor. 1. 2. Col. 1. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
[j] Matt. 23. 4. Gal. 5. 1.
[k] Isa. 53 11. Matt. 20.23. Rom. 3. 24. Eph. 1. 7. Eph 2. 8. Col. 1. 14. Heb. 9. 12-14. Rev. 5. 9.
[l] ch. 12. 17.
[m] Isa. 11. 10
[n] Isa. 9. 67. Isa. 54. 1-5. Jer. 23. 5, 6. Amos 9. 11.
[o] 1 Thes. 1 9.
[p] Gen. 35. 2. Ex. 20. 3. Eze. 20. 30. 1 Cor. 8. 1.
[q] 1 Cor. 6. 9. Col. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[r] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3 17.
[s] ch. 13. 15.
[t] ch. 1. 23.

and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the
24 Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Silicia: Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain [u]which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep
25 the law; to whom we gave no *such* commandment: it seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with
26 our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men [v]that have hazarded their lives for
27 the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and
28 Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by [2]mouth. For it seemed good to [w]the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater bur-
29 den than these necessary things; that [x]ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and [y]from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they
31 had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: *which*
32 when they had read, they rejoiced for the [3]consolation. And Judas and Silas, being [z]prophets also themselves, [a]exhorted the brethren with many
33 words, and confirmed *them.* And after they had tarried *there* a space,
34 they were let [b]go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. Notwith-
35 standing it pleased Silas to abide there still. Paul [c]also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren [d]in every city where we have preached the word of the
37 Lord, *and see* how they do. And Barnabas determined to take with them
38 [e]John, whose surname was Mark. But Paul thought not good to take him with them, [f]who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not
39 with them to the work. And [g]the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took
40 Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; and Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 Then came he to [a]Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, [b]named Timotheus, (the son of a certain woman, which was a
2 Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:) which [c]was well
3 reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and [d]took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that
4 his father was a Greek. And as they went through the cities they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that [e]were ordained of the apostles
5 and elders which were at Jerusalem. And [f] so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in
7 Asia, after they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia:
8 but the Spirit suffered them not. And they passing by Mysia [g]came
9 down to Troas. And a [h]vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into
10 Macedonia, and help us. And after he had seen the vision, immediately

A. D. 52.

CHAP. 15.
[u] Jer. 23. 16. Gal. 2. 4. Gal. 5. 12. Tit. 1 10. 1 John 2.19.
[v] Judg. 5. 18. ch. 13. 50. ch. 14. 19. 1 Cor. 15.30. 2 Cor. 11.23, 26. Phil. 2. 29, 30.
[2] word.
[w] John 16. 13. 1 Cor. 7. 25, 40. 1 Pet 1. 12.
[x] ch. 21. 25. Rev. 2. 14.
[y] Lev 17. 14.
[3] Or, exhortation.
[z] ch. 2. 17,18. ch. 11. 27. ch. 13. 1. 1 Cor.12.28.
[a] ch. 14. 22. ch. 18. 23.
[b] 1 Cor. 16.11. Heb. 11. 31.
[c] ch. 13. 1.
[d] ch. 14. 1.
[e] ch. 12. 12. ch. 13. 5. Col. 4. 10. 2 Tim 4.11. Phile. 24.
[f] ch. 13. 13.
[g] ch. 6. 1. Ps. 103. 33. Ps. 119. 96. Eccl. 7. 10.

CHAP. 16.
[a] ch. 14. 6.
[b] ch. 19. 22. Rom. 16. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thes. 3. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2.
[c] ch. 6. 3. 2 Tim. 3.15.
[d] 1 Cor. 9. 20.
[e] ch 15. 28.
[f] ch. 15. 41. Col. 1. 23. Col. 2. 2. Jude 20, 21.
[g] 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4.13.
[h] Num. 12. 6. ch. 2. 17. ch. 10. 30.

we endeavoured to [i] go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to
12 Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis; and from thence to [j] Philippi, which is [1] the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we
13 were in that city abiding certain days. And on the [2] sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat
14 down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of [k] Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us:* whose heart [l] the Lord opened, that she
15 attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful [m] to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And [n] she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel [o] possessed with a spirit [3] of divination met us, which brought her masters [p] much
17 gain by soothsaying: the same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the
18 way of salvation. And this did she many days. But Paul, being [q] grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. [r] And he came out the same hour.

19 And [s] when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, [t] they caught Paul and Silas, [u] and drew *them* into the [4] market place unto the
20 rulers, and brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being
21 Jews, do [v] exceedingly trouble our city, and teach customs, which are not
22 lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off
23 their clothes, [w] and commanded to beat *them*. And [x] when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to
24 keep them safely: who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the [y] stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and [z] sang praises unto
26 God: and the prisoners heard them. And [a] suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately [b] all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were
27 loosed. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed
28 himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, [c] Do thyself no harm; for we are all here.
29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell
30 down before Paul and Silas, and brought them out, and said, Sirs,
31 what [d] must I do to be saved? And they said, [e] Believe on the Lord
32 Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake
33 unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and
34 was baptized, he and all his, straightway. And when he had brought them into his house, [f] he set meat before them, [g] and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let
36 those men go. And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul,

A. D. 52.

CHAP. 16.

[i] Ps 119. 160. Eccl. 9. 10. Rom. 12. 11. 2 Cor. 2. 13.
[j] Phil. 1. 1.
[1] Or, the first.
[2] sabbath day. ch. 13. 42. ch. 18. 4.
[k] Rev. 2. 18.
[l] Luke 24. 45. Eph. 1. 17. Jas. 1. 16, 17. Rev. 3. 7, 20.
[m] Gal. 6. 10.
[n] Luke 24. 29.
[o] 1 Sam. 2. 7
[3] Or, of Python.
[p] ch. 19. 24.
[q] Mark 1. 25, 34.
[r] Mark 16. 17.
[s] ch. 19. 25. Phil. 3. 19.
[t] 2 Cor. 6. 5.
[u] Matt. 10. 18.
[4] Or, court.
[v] 1 Ki. 18. 17. ch. 17. 6.
[w] 2 Cor. 6. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 23.
[x] Luke 21. 12. Eph. 3. 1, 13. Rev. 2. 10.
[y] Jer. 20. 2.
[z] Matt. 5. 10. ch. 5. 41. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 1. 8
[a] ch. 4. 31.
[b] ch. 5. 19. ch. 12. 7, 10.
[c] Ex. 20. 13. 1 John 3. 15.
[d] Luke 3. 10. John 6. 27-29. ch. 2. 37. ch. 9. 6.
[e] Isa. 45. 22. John 3. 16, 36.
[f] Luke 5. 29. Luke 19. 6.
[g] Ps. 5. 11. Rom. 5. 2. Heb. 3. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 8.

The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in
37 peace. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncon-
demned, [h] being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they
thrust us out privily? nay verily; [i] but let them come themselves and
38 fetch us out. And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates:
39 and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. And they
came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and [j] desired *them* to
40 depart out of the city. And they went out of the prison, and entered
into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they
[k] comforted them, and departed.

17 NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they
2 came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul, as
his manner was, went [a] in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned
3 with them out of the scriptures; opening and alleging [b] that Christ must
needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus,
4 [1] whom I preach unto you, is Christ. And [c] some of them believed, and
consorted with Paul and [d] Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great mul-
titude, and of the chief women not a few.
5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them
certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set
all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of [e] Jason, and sought
6 to bring them out to the people. And when they found them not, they
drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying,
These [f] that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;
7 whom Jason hath received: and these all [g] do contrary to the decrees of
8 Cesar, saying [h] that there is another king, *one* Jesus. And they troubled
the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.
And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they
let them go.
10 And [i] the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto
11 Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews. These
were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the
word with all readiness of mind, and searched [j] the scriptures daily,
12 whether those things were so. Therefore many of them believed; also of
13 honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. But when
the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was
preached of Paul at Berea, [k] they came thither also, and stirred up the
14 people. And [l] then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go
15 as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still. And
they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and [m] receiving
a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all
speed, they departed.
16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, [n] his spirit was stirred in
17 him, when he saw the city [2] wholly given to idolatry. Therefore disputed
he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in
18 the market daily with them that met with him. Then certain philoso-
phers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some
said, What will this [3] babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter
forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the
19 resurrection. And they took him, and brought him unto [4] Areopagus,

A. D. 53.

CHAP. 16.
[h] ch. 22. 25.
[i] Ps. 37. 6. Mic. 7. 9,10. Matt. 10.16.
[j] Matt. 8. 34.
[k] 1 Thes. 3. 2, 3. 1 Thes. 4.18. 1 Thes. 5.11, 14.

CHAP. 17.
[a] Luke 4. 16. ch. 9. 20. ch. 13. 5, 14. ch. 14. 1.
[b] Luke 24. 26, 46. Gal. 3. 1.
[1] Or, whom, said he, I preach.
[c] ch. 28. 24.
[d] ch. 15. 22, 27, 32, 40.
[e] Rom. 16.21.
[f] 1 Ki. 18. 17.
[g] Ezra 4. 12. Dan. 3. 12.
[h] Luke 23. 2. John 19. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 15.
[i] ch. 9. 25. ch. 23. 23, 24. Josh. 2. 15, 16. 1 Sam. 19. 14, 17.
[j] Isa. 34. 16. Luke 16.29. John 5. 39.
[k] Luke 11.52. 1 Thes. 2. 15.
[l] Matt. 10.23.
[m] ch. 18. 5.
[n] Ex. 32. 19, 20. Num. 25. 6-11. Ps. 119. 158. Jer. 20. 9. Mic. 3. 8. Mark 3 5. 2 Pet. 2. 8.
[2] Or full of idols.
[3] Or, base fellow.
[4] Or Mars' hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?*
20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know
21 therefore what these things mean. (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)
22 Then Paul stood in the midst of [5] Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of
23 Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are [o] too superstitious. For as I passed by and beheld your [6] devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly
24 worship, him declare I unto you. God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is [p] Lord of heaven and earth, [q] dwelleth not
25 in temples made with hands; neither is worshipped with men's hands, [r] as though he needed any thing, seeing [s] he giveth to all life, and breath,
26 and all things; and hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and [t] hath determined the times before
27 appointed, and [u] the bounds of their habitation; that [v] they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, [w] though he
28 be not far from every one of us: for [x] in him we live, and move, and have our being; [y] as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also
29 his offspring. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, [z] we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven
30 by art and man's device. And [a] the times of this ignorance God winked
31 at; but [b] now commandeth all men every where to repent: because he hath appointed a day, in the which [c] he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath [7] given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked:
33 and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*. [f] So Paul de-
34 parted from among them. Howbeit [g] certain men clave unto him, and [h] believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;
2 and found a certain Jew [a] named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had com-
3 manded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them. And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, [b] and wrought:
4 for by their occupation they were tent-makers. And he reasoned in the
5 synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. And [c] when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in [d] the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus [1] *was* Christ.
6 And [e] when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, [f] he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your [g] blood *be* upon your own heads; I
7 [h] *am* clean: [i] from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.
8 And [j] Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and
9 were baptized. Then [k] spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision,
10 Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: for [l] I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: [m] for I have much people in

A. D 51.

CHAP. 17.
5 Or, the court of the Areopagites.
o Jer. 50. 38.
6 Or, gods that ye worship. 2 Thes. 2. 4.
p Matt. 11. 25.
q ch. 7. 48.
r Ps. 50. 8.
s Num. 16. 22. Isa. 42. 5. Dan. 4. 35. Rom. 11. 36.
t Deut. 30. 20. Job 14. 5.
u Deut. 32. 8.
v Rom. 1. 20.
w 1 Ki. 8. 27. Jer. 23. 24.
x Col. 1. 17. Heb. 1. 3.
y Tit. 1. 12.
z Isa. 40. 18.
a Rom. 3. 25.
b Luke 24. 47.
c Rom. 2. 16. 2 Tim. 4. 1.
7 Or, offered faith 1 Cor. 15.
f ch. 20. 1.
g Rom. 11. 5.
h ch. 18. 8.

CHAP. 18.
a Rom. 16. 3. 2 Tim. 4. 19.
b 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thes. 2. 9.
c ch. 17. 14.
d Job 32. 18.
1 Or, is the Christ.
e 1 Pet. 4. 4.
f Neh. 5. 13. Matt. 10. 14. Luke 9. 5. ch. 13. 51.
g Lev. 20. 9. 2 Sam. 1. 16. Eze. 18. 13. Eze. 33. 4.
h Eze. 3. 18. Eze. 33. 9.
i ch. 28. 28.
j 1 Cor. 1. 14.
k Isa. 58. 21.
l Isa. 41. 10. Jer. 1. 18. Matt. 28. 20. Rom. 8. 31.
m 2 Tim. 2. 19.

11 this city. And he [2]continued *there* a year and six months, teaching
the word of God among them.
12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection
with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,
13 saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.
14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the
Jews, [n]If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason
15 would that I should bear with you: but if it be a question of words
and names, and *of* your law, [o]look ye *to it;* for I will be no judge of
16 such *matters.* And he [p]drave them from the judgment seat. Then all
17 the Greeks took [q]Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat
him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those
things.
18 And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his
leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla
and Aquila; having shorn [r]*his* head in [s]Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered
20 into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. When they desired
21 *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; but bade them
farewell, saying, [t]I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in
Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, [u]if God will. And he
22 sailed from Ephesus. And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up,
23 and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. And after he had
spent some time *there,* he departed, and went over *all* the country of
[v]Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening [w]all the disciples.
24 And [x]a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man,
25 *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man was instructed
in the way of the Lord; and being [y]fervent in the spirit, he spake and
taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing [z]only the baptism of
26 John. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when
Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them,* and ex-
27 pounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. And when he was
disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples
to receive him: who, when he was come, [a]helped them much which had
28 believed through grace: for he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that*
publicly, [b]showing by the scriptures that Jesus [3]was Christ.
19 AND it came to pass, that, while Apollos was [a]at Corinth, Paul having
passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain
2 disciples, he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye
believed? And they said unto him, [b]We have not so much as heard
3 whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what
4 then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's [c]baptism. Then
said Paul, [d]John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying
unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after
5 him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard *this,* they were baptized
6 [e]in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid *his* hands
upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they [f]spake with
7 tongues, and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve.
8 And [g]he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of
three months, disputing and persuading the things [h]concerning the king-

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 18.
[2] sat there.
[t] ch. 23. 29. ch. 25. 11.
[o] Matt. 27. 4, 24.
[p] Rom. 13. 3, 4.
[q] 1 Cor. 1. 1.
[r] Num. 6. 18. ch. 21. 24. 1 Cor. 9. 20.
[s] Rom 16. 1.
[t] Deut. 16. 1. ch. 19. 21.
[u] Matt. 26. 39. ch. 19. 21. Rom. 1. 10. Rom. 15. 32. 1 Cor. 4. 19. Heb. 6. 3. Jas. 4. 15.
[v] Gal. 1. 2. Gal. 4. 14.
[w] Isa. 35. 3. 1 Thes. 2. 13.
[x] 1 Cor. 1. 12. 1 Cor 4. 6. Tit. 3. 13.
[y] Rom. 12. 11.
[z] ch. 19. 3.
[a] John 1. 12, 13. 1 Cor. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 1. 24. 2 Cor. 10. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 2, 3.
[b] ch. 9. 22. ch. 17. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4.
[3] Or, is the Christ. Gen. 49. 10. Num. 21. 9. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6.

CHAP. 19.
[a] 1 Cor. 1. 12.
[b] 1 Sam. 3. 7. ch. 8. 16. 1 Cor. 6. 19.
[c] ch. 18. 25.
[d] Matt. 3. 11, 12. Mark 1. 1-12. ch. 1. 5. ch. 11. 16. ch. 13. 24.
[e] Gal. 3. 27.
[f] ch. 2. 4.
[g] ch. 17. 2.
[h] ch. 1. 3. ch. 28. 23.

A. D. 57.

9 dom of God. But [i] when divers were hardened, and believed not, but
spake evil [j] of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and
separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.
10 And [k] this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which
dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.
11 And [l] God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: so [m] that
12 from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons,
and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out
of them.
13 Then [n] certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, [o] took upon them to
call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus,
14 saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were
seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.
15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus [p] I know, and Paul I know;
16 but who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on
them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled
17 out of that house naked and wounded. And this was known to all the
Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear [q] fell on them all,
18 and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. And many that
19 believed came, [r] and confessed, and showed their deeds. Many of them
also which [s] used curious arts brought their books together, and burned
them before all *men:* and they counted the price of them, and found *it*
20 fifty thousand *pieces* of silver. So [t] mightily grew the word of God and
prevailed.
21 After [u] these things were ended, Paul purposed [v] in the spirit, when he
had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying,
22 After I have been there, [w] I must also see Rome. So he sent into
Macedonia two of them [x] that ministered unto him, Timotheus and
[y] Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.
23 And [z] the same time there arose no small stir about [a] that way.
24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver
25 shrines for Diana, brought [b] no small gain unto the craftsmen; whom he
called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye
26 know that by this craft [c] we have our wealth. Moreover ye see and
hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this
Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they [d] be
27 no gods which are made with hands: so that not only this our craft is
in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great
goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.
28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried
29 out, saying, [e] Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. And the whole city was
filled with confusion: and having caught [f] Gaius [g] and Aristarchus, men
of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord
30 into the theatre. And when Paul would have entered in unto the people,
31 the disciples suffered him not. And certain of the chief of [h] Asia, which
were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure
32 himself into the theatre. Some therefore cried one thing, and some
another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not
33 wherefore they were come together. And they drew Alexander out of

CHAP. 19.
[i] 2 Ki. 17. 14. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Neh. 9. 16, 17. 2 Tim. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 2. Jude 10.
[j] ch. 9. 2.
[k] ch. 20. 31.
[l] Mark 16. 20.
[m] 2 Ki. 4. 29.
[n] Matt. 12. 27.
[o] Mark 9. 38. Luke 9. 49.
[p] Matt. 8. 29. Mark 1. 24. Mark 5. 7.
[q] Luke 1. 65. Luke 7. 16. ch. 2. 43. ch. 5. 5, 11.
[r] Jer. 3. 13. Eze. 16. 63. Matt. 3. 6.
[s] Isa. 30. 22. Dan. 2. 2.
[t] Col. 1. 6.
[u] Rom. 15. 25. Gal. 2. 1.
[v] ch. 20. 22.
[w] Rom. 15. 24.
[x] ch. 13. 5.
[y] Rom. 16. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
[z] 2 Cor. 1. 8.
[a] ch. 9. 2.
[b] ch. 16. 14, 19.
[c] Pro. 15. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Rev. 18. 16.
[d] Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 41. 24. Isa. 44. 10-20. Isa. 46. 7. Jer. 10. 3. Jer. 16. 20. ch. 17. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[e] Jer. 50. 38. Hab. 2. 18, 19. Rev. 13. 4.
[f] Rom. 16. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 14.
[g] ch. 20. 4. ch. 27. 2. Col. 4. 10. Phile. 24.
[h] Pro. 16. 7. ch. 16. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 1. Rev. 1. 11.

the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And [i] Alexander beckoned
34 with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.
35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is [1] a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image*
36 which fell down from Jupiter? Seeing then that these things cannot be
37 spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches,
38 nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, [2] the law
39 is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another. But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in
40 a [3] lawful assembly. For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's [j] uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account
41 of this concourse. And [k] when he had thus spoken, he [l] dismissed the assembly.

20 AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples,
2 and embraced *them*, and [a] departed for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he
3 came into Greece, and *there* abode three months. And when [b] the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to
4 return through Macedonia. And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, [c] Aristarchus and Secundus; [d] and Gaius of Derbe, [e] and Timotheus; and of Asia, [f] Tychicus and
5 [g] Trophimus. These going before tarried for us at Troas. And we sailed
6 away from Philippi after the [h] days of unleavened bread, and came unto them [i] to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.
7 And upon [j] the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together [k] to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the
8 morrow; and continued his speech until midnight. And there were many lights [l] in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.
9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.
10 And Paul went down, and [m] fell on him, and embracing *him* said,
11 [n] Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long
12 while, even till break of day, so he departed. And they brought the young man alive, and [o] were not a little comforted.
13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, [p] minding himself to go afoot.
14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mity-
15 lene. And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and
16 the next *day* we came to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for [q] he hasted, if it were possible for him, [r] to be at Jerusalem [s] the day of Pentecost.

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 19.
[i] ch 12. 17. ch. 13. 16. ch 21. 40 1 Tim. 1. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14.
[1] the temple keeper.
[2] Or, the court days are kept.
[3] Or, ordinary.
[j] 1 Ki. 1. 41. Matt. 26. 5.
[k] Pro. 15. 1. Eccl. 9. 17.
[l] Ps. 65. 2 Cor. 1. 8, 10.

CHAP. 20.
[a] 1 Cor 16. 5. 2 Cor. 7. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 8.
[b] 2 Cor. 11. 26.
[c] ch. 27. 2. Col. 4. 10.
[d] ch. 19. 29.
[e] ch. 16. 1.
[f] Eph. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 12.
[g] ch. 21. 29. 2 Tim. 4 20
[h] Ex. 12. 14. Ex. 23. 15.
[i] ch. 16. 8.
[j] John 20. 1.
[k] ch. 2. 42.
[l] Luke 22 12. ch. 1. 13.
[m] 1 Ki. 17. 21. 2 Ki. 4. 34.
[n] Matt. 9. 24. Mark 5. 39. Luke 7. 13. John 11. 40. ch. 9. 40.
[o] Isa. 40. 1. Eph. 6. 22 1 Thes 3. 2. 1 Thes. 4. 18. 1 Thes. 5. 11, 14. 2 Thes. 2. 16.
[p] Mark 1. 35.
[q] ch. 18. 21. ch. 19. 21. ch. 21. 4, 12.
[r] ch. 21. 17.
[s] ch. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 16. 8.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the [t] elders of the
18 church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know,
[u] from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been
19 with you at all seasons, serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and
with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait
20 of the Jews: *and* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you,*
but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to
21 house, testifying [v] both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, [w] repentance
22 toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. And now, behold,
[x] I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things
23 that shall befall me there: save that [y] the Holy Ghost witnesseth in
24 every city, saying that bonds and afflictions [1] abide me. But [z] none of
these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so [a] that
I might finish my course with joy, and [b] the ministry which [c] I have re-
25 ceived of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. And
now, behold, [d] I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the
26 kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to
27 record this day, that I *am* [e] pure from the blood of all *men.* For I have
28 not shunned to declare unto you all [f] the counsel of God. Take [g] heed
therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy
Ghost [h] hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, [i] which he
29 hath purchased [j] with his own blood. For I know this, that after my
departing [k] shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the
30 flock. Also [l] of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things,
31 to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember,
that by [m] the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night
32 and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and
[n] to the word of his grace, which is able [o] to build you up, and to give
33 you an [p] inheritance among all them which are sanctified. I [q] have
34 coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, ye yourselves know,
[r] that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that
35 were with me. I have showed you all things, how that [s] so labouring ye
ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord
Jesus, how he said, [t] It is more blessed to give than to receive.
36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with
37 them all. And they all wept sore, and [u] fell on Paul's neck, and kissed
38 him, sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they
should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the
ship.

21 AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had
launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* follow-
2 ing unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: and finding a ship
3 sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. Now when
we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into
Syria, [a] and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.
4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: [b] who said to Paul
5 through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. And when
we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and
they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out
6 of the city: and [c] we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. And when

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 20.
[t] 1 Tim. 4. 14.
[u] ch. 18. 19.
[v] ch. 18. 5.
[w] Mark 1. 15. ch. 2. 38.
[x] ch. 19. 21.
[y] ch. 21. 4, 11. 1 Thes. 3. 3.
[1] Or, wait for me.
[z] Rom. 8. 35. 2 Cor. 4. 16.
[a] 2 Tim. 4. 7.
[b] ch. 1. 17.
[c] Gal. 1. 1.
[d] Rom. 15. 23.
[e] 2 Cor. 7. 2. 1 Thes. 2. 10.
[f] Luke 7. 30. John 15. 15. Eph. 1. 11.
[g] 1 Tim. 4. 16.
[h] 1 Cor. 12. 28.
[i] Eph. 1. 7.
[j] Heb. 9. 14.
[k] Matt. 7. 15.
[l] 1 John 2. 19.
[m] ch. 19. 10.
[n] Heb. 13. 9.
[o] John 17. 17. ch. 9. 31.
[p] Eph. 1. 18. Col. 3. 24.
[q] 1 Sam. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 9. 2 Cor. 12. 17.
[r] 1 Cor. 4. 12.
[s] Rom. 15. 1. Eph. 4. 28. 1 Thes. 4. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 14.
[t] Matt. 10. 8. 1 Cor. 9. 12. 2 Cor. 11. 9.
[u] Gen. 45. 14.

CHAP. 21.
[a] Judg. 10. 6. 2 Sam. 8. 6. Isa. 7. 2. Matt. 4. 24. Luke 2. 2. ch. 15. 23, 41. ch. 18. 18.
[b] ch. 20. 23.
[c] 1 Ki. 8. 54. Ps. 95. 6. Mark 1. 40. ch. 7. 60. ch. 9. 40. ch. 20. 36.

we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the [d]evangelist,

9 which was [e]*one* of the seven; and abode with him. And the same man

10 had four daughters, virgins, [f]which did prophesy. And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named

11 [g]Agabus. And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, [h]So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and

12 shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles. And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up

13 to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, [i]What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for [j]I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die

14 at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, [k]The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jeru-

16 salem. There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And [l]when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us

18 gladly. And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto [m]James; and

19 all the elders were present. And when he had saluted them, he declared [n]particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by [o]his

20 ministry. And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him,

Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which

21 believe; and they are all [p]zealous of the law: and they are informed of thee, that thou [q]teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children,

22 neither to walk after the customs. What is it therefore? the multitude

23 must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow

24 on them; them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may [r]shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing;

25 but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and [s]keepest the law. As touching the Gentiles which believe, we [t]have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into [u]the temple, [v]to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid

28 [w]hands on him, crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man [x]that

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 21.

[d] ch. 8. 40. Eph. 4. 11.
[e] ch. 6. 5. ch. 8. 23.
[f] Joel 2. 28 ch. 2. 17.
[g] ch. 11. 28.
[h] Eph. 3. 1. Eph. 6. 20. Phil. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 2. 9.
[i] ch. 20. 24.
[j] Rom. 8. 35. 1 Cor. 4. 9. 2 Cor. 4. 10. Phil. 1. 20. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 4. 6.
[k] Gen. 43. 14. 1 Sam. 3. 18. Matt. 26. 42. Luke 22. 42.
[l] ch. 15. 4.
[m] ch. 15. 13. Gal. 1. 19. Gal. 2. 9. Jas. 1. 1.
[n] Rom. 15. 18. 1 Cor. 3. 5-9.
[o] ch. 1. 17. ch. 20. 24.
[p] ch. 22. 3. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 1. 14.
[q] ch. 6. 14. Gal. 5. 1.
[r] Num. 6. 2, 13, 18. ch. 18. 18.
[s] 1 Cor. 9. 20.
[t] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 17. 14. 1 Cor. 5. 1, 9, 11. 1 Cor. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 3. Heb. 13. 4.
[u] ch. 24. 18.
[v] Num. 6. 13.
[w] Mark 10. 30. Luke 21. 12. ch. 4. 3. ch. 5. 18. ch. 26. 21. Rom. 8. 35. 2 Cor. 4. 9. 2 Cor. 12. 10. 1 Thes. 2. 14, 16. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
[x] Matt. 5. 11. ch. 24. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath pol-
29 luted this holy place. (For they had seen before with him in the city [y]Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought
30 into the temple.) And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief cap-
32 tain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar: who [z]immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they
33 saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and [a]commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had
34 done. And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he com-
35 manded him to be carried into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of
36 the people. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, [b]Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?
38 Art not thou that [1]Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were mur-
39 derers? But Paul said, [c]I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, [d]suffer me to
40 speak unto the people. And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

22 MEN, [a]brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now
2 unto you. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue
3 to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,) I [b]am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city [c]at the feet of [d]Gamaliel, *and* taught [e]according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and [f]was zealous toward God, [g]as ye all are this
4 day. And [h]I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering
5 into prisons both men and women. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and [i]all the estate of the elders: from [j]whom also I received letters unto the [k]brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which
6 were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. And [l]it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about
7 me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me,
8 Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou per-
9 secutest. And [m]they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were
10 afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus: and there it shall be told thee of all things which are
11 appointed for thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 21.
[y] ch. 20. 4. 2 Tim. 4 20.
[z] ch. 23. 27.
[a] Judg. 15. 13. ch. 12. 6. ch. 20. 23. ch. 22. 25-29. ch. 28. 20.
[b] Luke 23. 18. John 19. 15 ch. 22. 22.
[1] This Egyptian rose A. D. 55.
[c] ch. 9. 11. ch. 22. 3. ch. 23. 34. 2 Cor. 11. 22. Phil. 3. 5. Col. 4. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 9. Heb. 11. 36.
[d] 1 Pet. 3. 15. 1 Pet. 4. 16.

CHAP. 22.
[a] ch. 7. 2.
[b] ch. 9. 30. 2 Cor. 11. 22. Phil. 3. 5.
[c] Deut. 33. 3. 2 Ki. 4. 38. Luke 8. 35. Luke 10 39.
[d] ch. 5. 34.
[e] ch. 26. 5.
[f] 2 Sam. 21. 2. ch. 21. 20. Gal. 1. 14. Phil. 3. 6.
[g] Rom. 10. 2.
[h] ch. 8. 3. ch. 9. 1, 2, 13, 14, 21. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1 13.
[i] Luke 22. 66. ch. 4. 5.
[j] ch. 9. 2.
[k] ch. 3. 17. ch. 6. 3. ch. 7. 26. ch 10. 23. ch. 11. 12. 29. ch. 12. 17. ch. 14. 22. ch. 15. 1. Rom. 9. 3.
[l] ch. 26. 12.
[m] Dan. 10. 7.

that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into
12 Damascus. And [n]one Ananias, a devout man according to the law,
13 [o]having a good report of all the [p]Jews which dwelt *there,* came unto me,
and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And
14 the same hour I looked up upon him. And he said, [q]The God of
our fathers hath [r]chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will,
and [s]see that [t]Just One, and [u]shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.
15 For [v]thou shalt be his witness unto all men of [w]what thou hast seen and
16 heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and [x]wash
17 away thy sins, calling [y]on the name of the Lord. And [z]it came to pass,
that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the
18 temple, I was in a trance; and saw him saying unto me, Make haste,
[a]and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy
19 testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, [b]they know that I im-
20 prisoned and [c]beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: and
[d]when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing
by, and [e]consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that
21 slew him. And he said unto me, Depart: for [f]I will send thee far hence
unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their
voices, and said, [g]Away with such a *fellow* from the earth; for it is not
23 fit that [h]he should live. And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes,
24 and threw dust into the air, the chief captain commanded him to be
brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourg-
25 ing; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him. And as
they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood
by, [i]Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncon-
26 demned? When the centurion heard *that,* he went and told the chief
captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.
27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a
28 Roman? He said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great
sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free*-born.
29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have [1]examined
him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a
Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore
he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and [j]com-
manded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought
Paul down, and set him before them.

23 AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I
2 [a]have lived in all good conscience before God until this day. And the
high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him [b]to smite him
3 on the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou*
whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and [c]commandest
4 me to be smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood by said,
5 Revilest thou God's high priest? Then said Paul, [d]I wist not, brethren,
that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou [e]shalt not speak evil
of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the
other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, [f]I am a

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 19.
[n] ch. 9. 17.
[o] ch. 10. 22.
[p] 1 Tim. 3. 7.
[q] ch. 3. 13. ch. 5. 30.
[r] ch. 26. 16. Rom. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 1. Tit. 1. 1.
[s] 1 Cor. 9. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 8.
[t] ch. 3. 14. ch. 7. 52. Heb. 7. 26. 1 John 1. 1.
[u] 1 Cor. 11. 23. Gal. 1. 12.
[v] ch. 23. 11.
[w] ch. 4. 20. ch. 26. 16
[x] ch 2. 38. Heb. 10. 22.
[y] ch. 9. 14. Rom. 10. 13.
[z] 2 Cor. 12. 2.
[a] Matt. 10. 14.
[b] ch. 8. 3.
[c] Matt. 10. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 9. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[d] ch. 7. 58.
[e] Luke 11. 48. ch. 8. 1. Rom. 1. 32.
[f] ch. 13. 2. ch. 18. 6. ch. 26. 17. Rom. 1. 5. Rom. 11. 13. Rom. 15. 16. Gal. 1. 15.
[g] ch. 21. 36.
[h] ch. 25. 24.
[i] ch. 16. 37.
[1] Or, tortured him.
[j] Matt. 10. 17. Luke 21. 12.

CHAP. 23.
[a] 1 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Cor. 1. 12. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
[b] 1 Ki. 22. 24. Jer. 20. 2.
[c] Lev. 19. 35. Deut. 25. 1. John 7. 51.
[d] ch. 24. 17.
[e] Ex. 22. 28. Jude 8.
[f] Phil. 3. 5.

Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: [g]of the hope and resurrection of the
7 dead I am called in question. And when he had so said, there arose a
dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude
8 was divided. For [h]the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection,
9 neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both. And there
arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose,
and strove, saying, [i]We find no evil in this man: but [j]if a spirit or an
10 angel hath spoken to him, let [k]us not fight against God. And when
there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should
have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down,
and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the
11 castle. And [l]the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said,
Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so
must thou bear witness also at Rome.
12 And when it was day, [m]certain of the Jews banded together, and
bound themselves [1]under a curse, saying that they would neither eat
13 nor drink till they had killed Paul. And they were more than forty
14 which had made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and
elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we
15 will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. Now therefore ye with the
council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you
to-morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.
16 And [n]when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went
17 and entered into the castle, and told Paul. Then [o]Paul called one of
the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief
18 captain; for he hath a certain thing to tell him. So he took him, and
brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me
unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath
19 something to say unto thee. Then the chief captain took him by the
hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that
20 thou hast to tell me? And he said, [p]The Jews have agreed to desire
thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as
21 though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly. But do not
thou yield unto them; for there [q]lie in wait for him of them more than
forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will
neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready,
22 looking for a promise from thee. So the chief captain *then* let the young
man depart, and charged *him, See thou* tell no man that thou hast showed
these things to me.
23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and
24 [2]spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; and provide
them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix
25, the governor. And he wrote a letter after this manner: Claudius Lysias
26, unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting. This [r]man was
27 taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I
with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.
28 And [s]when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him,
29 I brought him forth into their council: whom I perceived to be

A. D. 60

CHAP. 23.
[g] ch. 28. 20.
[h] Matt. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.
[i] Pro. 16. 7. Luke 23. 4. ch. 25. 25. ch. 26. 31.
[j] ch. 22. 7.
[k] ch. 5. 39. ch. 9. 4, 5. ch. 11. 17.
[l] Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 109. 31. Isa. 41. 10. Isa. 43. 2. Jer. 15. 19-21. Matt. 28. 20. ch. 2. 25. ch. 18. 9. ch. 27. 23.
[m] Isa. 8. 9, 10. ch. 25. 3. Rom. 8. 31.
[1] Or, with an oath of execration. 1 Sam. 3. 17. 1 Sam. 20. 13. 1 Sam. 25. 22. 2 Sam. 3. 9. 1 Ki. 2. 23. 1 Ki. 19. 2. Matt. 26. 74.
[n] Job 5. 13. Pro. 21. 30.
[o] Matt. 10. 16. Eph. 5. 15.
[p] ch. 20. 3. ch. 25. 3.
[q] Ps. 10. 9. Ps. 37. 12, 32. Pro. 1. 16. Pro. 4. 16. Isa. 59. 7. Mic. 7. 2.
[2] Or, archers, or, javelin casters.
[r] ch. 12. 6. ch. 20. 23. ch. 21. 33. ch. 22. 25-29. ch. 23. 10. ch. 24. 7. ch. 28. 20.
[s] ch. 22. 30.

accused of questions [t]of their law, [u]but to have nothing laid to his
30 charge worthy of death or of bonds. And when it was told me how
that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and
[v]gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had*
against him. Farewell.
31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought
32 *him* by night to Antipatris. On the morrow they left the horsemen to
33 go with him, and returned to the castle: who, when they came to
[w]Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also
34 before him. And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of
what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* [x]of Cilicia;
35 I [y]will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he
commanded him to be kept [z]in Herod's judgment-hall.

24 AND after [a]five days [b]Ananias the high priest descended with the
elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the
2 governor against Paul. And when he was called forth, Tertullus began
to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing [c]that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and
3 that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, we
accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankful-
4 ness. Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray
5 thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. For [d]we
have found this man [1]*a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among
all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the
6 Nazarenes: who [e]also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we
7 took, and would have [f]judged according to our law. But [g]the chief
captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out
8 of our hands, commanding [h]his accusers to come unto thee: by examin-
ing of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof
9 we accuse him. And the Jews also assented, saying that these things
were so.
10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak,
answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years [2]a
judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:
11 because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days
12 since I went up to Jerusalem for [i]to worship. And [j]they neither
found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the
13 people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: neither can they prove
14 the things whereof they now accuse me. But this I confess unto thee,
that after the [k]way which they call heresy, so worship I the [l]God of my
fathers, believing all things which are written in [m]the Law and in the
15 Prophets: and [n]have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow,
that [o]there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and
16 unjust. And [p]herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience
17 void of offence toward God, and *toward* men. Now after many years [q]I
18 came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. Whereupon [r]certain
Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude,
19 nor with tumult. Who [s]ought to have been here before thee, and object,
20 if they had ought against me. Or else let these same *here* say, if
they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,
21 except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them,

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 23.
[t] ch. 18. 15. ch. 24. 5, 6. ch. 25. 19.
[u] Ps. 27. 12. Ps. 35. 11. Matt. 5. 11, 12. Mark 15. 3. ch. 26. 31.
[v] ch. 24. 8.
[w] ch. 8 40. A city on the north-west of Canaan.
[x] ch. 6. 9. ch 21. 39.
[y] ch. 24. 1. ch. 25. 16
[z] Matt. 27. 27.

CHAP. 24.
[a] ch. 21. 27.
[b] ch. 23. 2, 30 35. ch. 25. 2.
[c] Ps. 12. 2. Ps. 55. 21. Jude 16.
[d] Luke 23. 2. ch. 6. 13. ch. 16. 20. ch. 17. 6. ch. 21. 28. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2 12.
1 a plague.
[e] ch. 21. 28.
[f] John 18. 31.
[g] ch. 21. 33.
[h] ch. 23. 30. ch. 25. 5, 6.
2 Felix was made procurator over Judea, A. D. 53.
[i] ch. 21. 26.
[j] ch. 25. 8. ch. 28. 17.
[k] Ps 119. 46. Amos 8. 14. ch. 9 2.
[l] 2 Tim. 1. 3.
[m] ch. 26. 22. 2 Cor. 1. 20.
[n] ch. 23. 6.
[o] Dan. 12. 2. Matt 22. 31.
[p] ch. 23. 1.
[q] ch. 11. 29. ch. 20. 16.
[r] ch. 21. 26.
[s] ch. 23. 30.

[t]Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain
23 shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter. And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and [u]that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in
25 Christ. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when
26 I have a convenient season I will call for thee. He hoped also that [v]money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him:
27 wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, [w]willing to show the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

25 NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he
2 ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem. Then [a]the high priest and the
3 chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, and desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jeru-
4 salem, laying wait [b]in the way to kill him. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart
5 shortly *thither*. Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, [c]if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them [1]more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day, sitting on the judgment seat,
7 commanded Paul to be brought. And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, [d]and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.
8 While he answered for himself, Neither against [e]the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any
9 thing at all. But Festus, [f]willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of
10 these things before me? Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as
11 thou very well knowest. For [g]if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them.
12 [h]I appeal unto Cesar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea
14 to salute [i]Festus. And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, [j]There is a certain man left
15 in bonds by Felix: about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment
16 against him. To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 24.
[t] ch. 23. 6. ch. 26. 6, 8. ch. 28. 20.
[u] ch. 27. 3. ch. 28. 16.
[v] Ex. 23 8. Deut. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. 1 Sam. 12. 3. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 15. 34. Ps. 26. 10. Pro. 17. 8, 23. Pro. 19. 6. Pro. 29. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
[w] Ex. 23. 2. Pro. 29. 25. ch. 12. 3. ch. 25. 9.

CHAP. 25.
[a] ch. 24. 1.
[b] ch. 33. 12.
[c] ch. 18. 14.
[1] Or, as some copies read, no more than eight or ten days.
[d] Esth. 3. 8. Ps. 27. 12. Ps. 35. 1. Mark 15. 3. Luke 23. 2. 1 Thes. 2. 15.
[e] ch. 6. 13.
[f] Deut 27. 19. 2 Chr. 19. 6. Pro. 29. 25. ch. 12. 3. ch. 24. 27. ch. 25. 9, 14. Gal. 1. 10. Jas. 2. 6, 9.
[g] ch. 18. 14.
[h] Pro. 14. 8. Pro. 21. 22. Eccl. 9. 18. Matt. 10. 16. ch. 26. 32. Eph. 5. 15.
[i] 1 Sam. 13. 10. 1 Sam. 25. 14. 2 Sam. 8 10. 2 Ki. 10. 13. Mark 15 18.
[j] ch. 24. 27.

accusers face to face, and have [k] licence to answer for himself concerning
17 the crime laid against him. Therefore, when they were come hither,
without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and com-
18 manded the man to be brought forth. Against whom, when the accusers
stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:
19 but [l] had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of
20 one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And be-
cause [2] I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he
21 would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. But when
Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the [3] hearing of Augustus, I com-
22 manded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar. Then [m] Agrippa
said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he,
thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with [n] great
pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains
and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought
24 forth. And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here
present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the
Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that
25 he ought not [o] to live any longer. But when I found that [p] he had
committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed
26 to Augustus, I have determined to send him. Of whom I have no
certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him
forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after
27 examination had, I might have somewhat to write. For it seemeth to me
unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid*
against him.

26 THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou [a] art permitted to speak for
thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for
himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself
this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the
3 Jews: especially *because I know* thee to be [1] expert in all customs and
questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear
4 me patiently. My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first
5 among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; which knew
me from the beginning, if they would testify, that [b] after the most straitest
6 sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. And now I stand and am judged
7 for the hope of [c] the promise made of God unto our fathers: unto which
promise [d] our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* [2] day and night, hope
[e] to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the
8 Jews. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God
9 should raise [f] the dead? I [g] verily thought with myself, that I ought to
10 do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Which
[h] thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in
prison, having received authority [i] from the chief priests; and when they
11 were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*. And [j] I punished them
oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and, being
exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.
12 Whereupon, [k] as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from

A. D. 62.

[k] Deut. 17. 4. Deut. 19. 17, 18. Pro. 18. 13. ch. 26. 1.
[l] ch. 18. 15. ch. 23. 29. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[2] Or, I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.
[3] Or, judgment.
[m] ch. 9. 15.
[n] Ex. 3. 19. Ps. 39. 5, 6. Ps. 62. 9, 10. Ps. 144. 4. Eccl. 1. 2. Isa. 5. 14. Isa. 14. 11. Rom. 8. 20. Jas. 1. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
[o] ch. 22. 22.
[p] Luke 23. 4. ch. 23. 9, 29. ch. 26. 31. John 18. 38.

CHAP. 26.
[a] ch. 25. 16. Pro. 18. 13.
[1] a knower. Deut. 17. 14-20. ch. 25. 26.
[b] ch. 22. 3. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 5.
[c] Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 22. 18. Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 4. 2. Mal. 3. 1. Mal. 4. 2.
[d] Jas. 1. 1.
[2] night and day. Luke 2. 37.
[e] Phil. 3. 11.
[f] Dan. 12. 2.
[g] John 16. 2.
[h] ch. 8. 3.
[i] ch. 22. 5.
[j] ch. 22. 19.
[k] ch. 9. 3. ch. 22. 6.

A. D. 62

13 the chief priests, at mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and
14 them which journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It is* hard for thee to
15 kick against the pricks. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he
16 said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to [l]make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of
17 those things in the which I will appear unto thee; delivering thee from
18 the people, and *from* the Gentiles, [m]unto whom now I send thee, to [n]open their eyes, *and* [o]to turn *them* from darkness to light, and [p]*from* the power of Satan unto God, that [q]they may receive forgiveness of sins, and [r]inheritance among them which are [s]sanctified by faith that is in me.
19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly
20 vision: but [t]showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they
21 should repent and turn to God, and do [u]works meet for repentance. For these causes [v]the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to
22 kill *me*. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than
23 those which [w]the prophets and [x]Moses did say should come; that [y]Christ should suffer, *and* that he [z]should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should [a]show light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul,
25 [b]thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of
26 truth and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are
27 hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner. King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.
28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, [c]Almost thou persuadest me to be a
29 Christian. And Paul said, [d]I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.
30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and
31 Bernice, and they that sat with them. And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, [e]This man doeth nothing worthy
32 of death or of bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, [f]if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

27 AND when [a]it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a
2 centurion of Augustus' band. And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* [b]Aristarchus, a
3 Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius [c]courteously entreated Paul, and gave
4 *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were
5 contrary. And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

CHAP. 26.
[l] 1 Tim. 1.12.
[m] ch. 22. 21. Rom. 1. 5.
[n] Isa. 35. 5. Isa. 42. 7. Luke 1. 79. John 8 12.
[o] 2 Cor. 6. 14. Eph. 4. 18. Eph. 5. 8. Col. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[p] 1 John 3. 5.
[q] Luke 1. 77.
[r] Eph. 1. 11.
[s] ch. 20. 32.
[t] ch. 9. 20
[u] Isa. 55. 7. Matt. 3. 8. Luke 3. 8-14. Luke 19. 8. Eph. 5. 1-25.
[v] ch. 21. 30.
[w] Rom 3. 21.
[x] John 5. 46.
[y] Ps. 22. Isa. 53. Zech. 12.10. Luke 18.31-33. Luke 24.26.
[z] Matt. 27.53. 1 Cor.15.20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5.
[a] Isa. 42. 6. Isa. 60. 1.
[b] 2 Ki. 9. 11. John 10. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 23. 1 Cor. 2 13.
[c] Mark 6. 20.
[d] 1 Cor. 7. 7.
[e] ch. 23. 9. ch. 25. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 16. 1 Pet 4. 14.
[f] ch. 25. 11.

CHAP. 27.
[a] ch. 25. 12.
[b] Eze. 33. 31. Matt.10.18. Mark 10.17-22. ch. 19. 29. ch. 20. 4. Col. 4. 10. Jas. 1. 23.
[c] 2 Sam. 18. 33. ch. 28. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 8.

A. D. 62.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy;
7 and he put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed
8 under [1]Crete, over against Salmone; and, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.
9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous,
10 [2]because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them,* and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with [3]hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.
11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship,
12 more than those things which were spoken by Paul. And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain [d]to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.
13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had ob-
14 tained *their* purpose, loosing *thence,* they sailed close by Crete. But not long after there [4]arose against it a tempestuous wind, called [5]Euroclydon.
15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we
16 let *her* drive. And running under a certain island which is called Clauda,
17 we had much work to come by the boat: which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall
18 into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven. And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, [e]the next *day* they lightened the ship;
19 and the third *day* [f]we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the
20 ship. And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us,* all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from
22 Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you,
23 but of the ship. For [g]there stood by me this night the angel of God,
24 whose I am, and whom [h]I serve, saying, [i]Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought [j]before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given [k]thee all them that sail
25 with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I [l]believe God, that it
26 shall be even as it was told me. Howbeit [m]we must be cast upon a certain island.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near
28 to some country; and sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little farther, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen
29 fathoms. Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have
31 cast anchors out of the foreship, Paul said to the centurion and to the
32 soldiers, [n]Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

CHAP. 27.
[1] Or, Candy, a large island in the Mediterranean. Tit. 1. 5, 12.
[2] The Fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month. Lev. 23. 27, 29. Num. 29. 7.
[3] Or, injury.
[d] Not Phenicia, the country on the north-west of Canaan. ch. 11. 19. ch 21. 2.
[4] Or, beat.
[5] A north east wind. Ps. 107. 25, 27.
[e] Matt. 16. 26. Luke 16. 8. Phil. 3. 7, 8. Heb. 12. 1.
[f] Job 2. 4. Jon. 1. 5. Mark 8. 35, 37. Luke 9. 24, 25.
[g] Ps. 25. 14. Amos 3. 7. ch. 23. 11.
[h] Dan. 6. 16. Rom. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
[i] Isa. 41. 10, 14. Isa. 43. 1, 2.
[j] ch. 19. 21. ch. 23. 11. ch. 25. 11.
[k] Gen. 39. 5, 23. Job 22. 29, 30. Job 42. 8. Isa. 6. 13.
[l] Num. 23. 19. 2 Chr. 20. 20. Luke 1. 45.
[m] ch. 28. 1.
[n] Isa. 38. 21. Matt. 4. 7.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take
meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and
34 continued fasting, having taken nothing. Wherefore I pray you to take
some meat; for this is for your health: for [o] there shall not an hair fall
35 from the head of any of you. And when he had thus spoken, he took
bread, and [p] gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he
36 had broken *it*, he began to eat. Then were they all of good cheer, and
37 they also took *some* meat. And we were in all in the ship two hundred
38 threescore and sixteen [q] souls. And when they had eaten enough, they
lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a
certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were
40 possible, to thrust in the ship. And when they had [6] taken up the
anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-
bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.
41 And falling into a place where two seas met, [r] they ran the ship aground:
and the fore part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder
42 part was broken with the violence of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel
was [s] to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.
43 But the centurion, [t] willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose;
and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first
44 *into the sea*, and get to land: and the rest, some on boards, and some on
broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped [u] all
safe to land.

28 AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was
2 called [a] Melita. And the barbarous people [b] showed us no little kindness:
for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present
rain, and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the
4 fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. And
when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said
among themselves, [c] No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he
5 hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. And he shook
6 off the beast into the fire, and [d] felt no harm. Howbeit they looked when
he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had
looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their
minds, and [e] said that he was a god.
7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island,
whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days
8 courteously. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of
a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and [f] prayed, and
9 [g] laid his hands on him, and healed him. So when this was done, others
10 also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: who also
honoured us with [h] many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us*
with such things as were necessary.
11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which
12 had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. And landing
13 at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days. And from thence we fetched a
compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew,
14 and we came the next day to Puteoli: where we found [i] brethren, and

A. D. 62

CHAP. 27.
[o] 1 Ki. 1. 52. Matt. 10. 30. Luke 12. 7. Luke 21. 18.
[p] 1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 15. 36. Mark 8. 6. John 6. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
[q] ch. 2. 41. ch. 7. 14. Rom. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[6] Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, etc.
[r] 2 Cor. 11. 25.
[s] Pro. 12. 10. Eccl. 9. 3. Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.
[t] Pro. 16. 7. Jer. 38. 10. ch. 23. 10.
[u] Ps. 107. 30. Amos 9. 9.

CHAP. 28.
[a] Or, Malta. ch. 27. 26.
[b] ch. 27. 3. Rom. 1. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 11. Col. 3. 11. Heb. 13. 1, 2.
[c] Luke 13. 2. John 9. 2.
[d] Ps. 91. 13. Mark 16. 18. Luke 10. 19.
[e] ch. 8. 10. ch. 10. 25. ch. 14. 11. Rev. 22. 8, 9.
[f] 1 Ki. 17. 20-22. Jas. 5. 14.
[g] Matt. 9. 18. Mark 6. 5. Mark 7. 32. Mark 16. 18. Luke 4. 40.
[h] Matt. 15. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
[i] Ps. 119. 63. Matt. 10. 11. ch. 9. 42, 43. ch. 19. 1.

were [j] desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward
15 Rome. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.
16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but [k] Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with
17 a soldier that kept him. And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though [l] I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was [m] I delivered prisoner
18 from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who, [n] when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death
19 in me. But when the Jews spake against *it*, I [o] was constrained to
20 appeal unto Cesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you:* because that [p] for the hope of Israel I am bound with this
21 [q] chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came showed or
22 spake any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where [r] it is spoken against.
23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; [s] to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, [t] both out of the law of Moses,
24 and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening. And [u] some believed
25 the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our
26 fathers, saying, [v] Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and
27 shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: for [w] the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted,
28 and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the sal-
29 vation of God is [x] sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.
30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received
31 all that came in unto him, preaching [y] the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all [z] confidence, no man forbidding him.

A. D. 63.

CHAP. 28.
[j] Gen. 7. 4. Gen. 8. 10. ch. 20. 6. ch. 24. 23. ch 27. 3.
[k] ch. 24. 12. ch 25. 8.
[m] ch. 21. 33.
[n] ch 22. 24. ch. 24. 10. ch. 25. 8. ch. 23. 31.
[o] ch. 25. 11. ch. 26. 32.
[p] ch. 26. 6, 7.
[q] ch. 23 29. Eph. 3. 1. Eph. 4. 1. Eph. 6. 20 2 Tim. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 2. 9. Phile. 10, 13.
[r] Luke 2. 34. ch. 24. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 14.
[s] Luke 24.27. ch. 17. 2, 3. ch. 26. 22, 23.
[t] ch. 26. 6.
[u] ch. 13. 49-50. ch. 14. 4. ch. 18. 6-8. Rom. 3. 3.
[v] Isa. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Eze. 12 2. Matt 13.14. Mark 4. 12 Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.
[w] Isa. 44. 18.
[x] Matt. 21.41. ch. 26. 17. Rom. 11.11.
[y] ch. 4. 31.
[z] Acts 4. 13.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

ROMANS.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

1 PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto
2 the gospel of God, (which he had promised afore by his prophets in
3 the holy scriptures,) concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was
4 made of the seed of David according to the flesh; and [1]declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the
5 resurrection from the dead: by whom [a]we have received grace and apostleship, [2]for obedience to the faith among all nations, [b]for his name:
6, among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ: to all that be in
7 Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, [c]I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your
9 faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve [3]with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without
10 ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey [d]by the
11 will of God) to come unto you. For I long to see you, that [e]I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;
12 that is, that I may be comforted together [4]with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that [f]oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but [g]was let hitherto,) that I might have some
14 fruit [5]among you also, even as among other Gentiles. I [h]am debtor both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.
15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For [i]I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for [j]it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also
17 to the Greek. For [k]therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, [l]The just shall live by faith.

18 For [m]the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.
19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest [6]in them; for
20 God hath showed *it* unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so [7]that they are
21 without excuse: because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, [n]neither were thankful; but [o]became vain in their imagina-
22 tions, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing [p]themselves to be
23 wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible [q]God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore [r]God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, [s]to dishonour their own bodies between [t]themselves:
25 who changed [u]the truth of God into a [v]lie, and worshipped and served

1 determined.
a Eph. 3. 8.
2 Or, to the obedience of faith.
b Acts 9. 15.
c Phil. 1. 3.
3 Or, in my spirit. John 4. 23.
d Jas. 4. 15.
e ch. 15. 29.
4 Or, in you.
f ch. 15. 23.
g Acts 16. 7. 1 Thes. 2. 18.
5 Or, in you.
h Ps. 40. 9. Mark 8. 38. 1 Cor. 9. 16.
i Ps. 40. 9, 10. Luke 9. 26. 2 Tim. 1. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 16.
j Ps. 110. 2. ch. 10. 17. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
k ch. 3. 21.
l Hab. 2. 4. John 3. 36. Gal. 3. 11. Phil. 3. 9. Heb. 10. 38.
m Acts 17. 30.
6 Or, to them.
7 Or, that they may be.
n Ps. 106 13.
o 2 Ki. 17. 15. Ps. 81. 12. Jer. 2. 5.
p Jer. 10. 14.
q Isa. 40. 18.
r Ps. 81. 12. Acts 7. 42. 2 Thes. 2. 11.
s 1 Cor. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
t Lev. 18. 22.
u 1 Thes. 1. 9.
v Isa. 44. 20. Amos 2. 4.

the creature [8] more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile [w] affections: for even their
women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
27 and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned
in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is
unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error
28 which was meet. And even as they did not like [9] to retain God in *their*
knowledge, God gave them over to [10] a reprobate mind, to do those things
29 [x] which are not convenient: being filled with all unrighteousness, forni-
cation, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder,
30 debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, [y] haters of God, despite-
ful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 without understanding, covenant-breakers, [11] without natural affection,
32 implacable, unmerciful: who knowing the judgment of God, that they
which commit such things are worthy [z] of death, not only do the same, but
have pleasure in them that do them.

2 THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that
judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for
2 thou that judgest doest the same things. But we are sure that the
judgment of God is according [a] to truth against them which commit such
3 things. And [b] thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do
such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of
4 God? Or despisest thou [c] the riches of his goodness and forbearance
[d] and long-suffering; [e] not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee
5 to repentance? But after thy hardness and impenitent heart [f] treasurest
up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the
6 righteous judgment of God; who [g] will render to every man according
7 to his deeds: to [h] them who by patient continuance in well-doing seek
8 for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life; but [i] unto them that
are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness,
9 indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man
10 that doeth evil, of the [j] Jew first, and also of the [1] Gentile; but [k] glory,
honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and
also to the [2] Gentile.
11, For there is [l] no respect of persons with God. For as many as have
12 sinned without law shall also perish without law; and as many as have
13 sinned in the law shall be judged by the law, (for [m] not the hearers of the
14 law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. For
when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things con-
tained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:
15 which show the work of the law written in their hearts, [3] their conscience
also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts [4] the meanwhile accusing or else
16 excusing one another,) in [n] the day when God shall judge the secrets of
men [o] by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.
17 Behold, [p] thou art called a Jew, and restest [q] in the law, [r] and makest
18 thy boast of God, and [s] knowest *his* will, and [5] approvest the things that
19 are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; and art confident
that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in
20 darkness, an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, [t] which hast
21 the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law. Thou [u] therefore

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.
8 Or, rather.
w Gen. 19. 5. Jude 10.
9 Or, to acknowledge.
10 Or, a mind void of judgment.
x Eph. 5. 4.
y Num. 10. 35. Deut. 7. 10. Ps. 81. 15.
11 Or, unsociable.
z Deut. 17. 6.

CHAP. 2.
a Isa. 25. 19, 21. 2 Thes. 1. 6.
b Pro. 11. 21.
c Eph. 1. 7.
d Ex. 34. 6.
e 2 Pet. 3. 9
f Jas. 5. 3.
g Matt. 16. 27.
h 2 Cor. 4. 17. Jude 21. Rev. 2. 7.
i Isa. 3. 11. 2 Thes. 2. 12.
j 1 Pet. 4. 17.
1 Greek.
k 1 Pet. 1. 7.
2 Greek.
l Job 34. 19. Luke 20. 21.
m Jas. 1. 22.
3 Or, the conscience witnessing with them.
4 Or, between themselves.
n Rev. 20. 12.
o John 5. 22.
p ch. 9. 6.
q Mic. 3. 11.
r John 8. 41.
s Deut. 4. 8. Neh. 9. 13. Ps. 147. 19, 20. Luke 12. 47. John 13. 17. 1 Cor. 8. 1, 2.
5 Or, triest the things that differ.
t 2 Tim 3. 5.
u Matt. 23. 3.

which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a
22 man should not steal, dost thou steal? thou that sayest a man should
not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest
23 idols, [v]dost thou commit sacrilege? thou that makest thy boast of the
24 law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? For the name
of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it [w] is
written.
25 For [x]circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou
be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore [y]if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall
27 not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? And shall not
uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge [z]thee, who
28 by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law? For [a]he is not a
Jew which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision which is out-
29 ward in the flesh: but he *is* a Jew [b]which is one inwardly; and [c]circum-
cision *is that* of the heart, [d]in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose
praise *is* not of men, but of God.

3 WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of
2 circumcision? Much every way: chiefly, because that unto [a]them were
3 committed the oracles of God. For what if [b]some did not believe? shall
4 their [c]unbelief make the faith of God without effect? God [d]forbid: yea,
let [e]God be true, but every [f]man a liar; as it is written, [g]That thou
mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou
art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what
shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I [h]speak as
6, a man) God forbid: for then [i]how shall God judge the world? For if
7 the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory;
8 why yet am I also judged as a sinner? and not *rather*, (as we be slander-
ously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let [j]us do evil, that good
may come? whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have
before [1]proved both Jews and Gentiles, that [k]they are all under sin;
10, as it is written, [l]There is none righteous, no, not one: there is none that
11, understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone
12 out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that
13 doeth good, no, not one. Their [m]throat *is* an open sepulchre: with their
14, tongues they have used deceit: the [n]poison of asps *is* under their lips:
15, whose [o]mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: their [p]feet *are* swift to
16, shed blood: destruction and misery *are* in their ways; and the way
17, of peace have they not known: there [q]is no fear of God before
18, their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them
who are under the law; that [r]every mouth may be stopped, and [s]all the
20 world may become [2]guilty before God. Therefore [t]by the deeds of the
law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for [u]by the law *is* the
knowledge of sin.
21 But now [v]the righteousness of God without the law is manifested,
22 being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness
of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 2.
[v] Mal. 3. 8.
[w] 2 Sam. 12. 14. Isa. 52. 5. Eze. 36. 20.
[x] Gal. 5. 3.
[y] Acts 10. 34.
[z] Matt. 12. 41.
[a] Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 39 Gal. 6. 15.
[b] John 1. 47.
[c] Col. 2. 11. Phil. 3. 3.
[d] ch. 7. 6. 2 Cor. 3. 6.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Deut. 4. 7.
[b] Heb. 4. 2.
[c] Num. 23. 19. 2 Tim. 2. 13.
[d] Job 40. 8.
[e] John 3. 33.
[f] Ps. 62. 9.
[g] Ps. 51. 4.
[h] 1 Cor. 9. 8. Gal. 3. 15.
[i] Gen. 18. 25. Job 34. 17. Ps. 9. 8.
[j] ch. 5. 20. ch. 6. 1, 15. Jude 4.
[1] charged. ch. 1. 28.
[k] Gal. 3. 22.
[l] Ps. 14. 1.
[m] Ps. 5. 9. Jer. 5. 16. Matt. 23. 27, 28.
[n] Ps. 140. 3.
[o] Ps. 10. 7.
[p] Pro. 1. 16.
[q] Gen. 20. 11. Ps. 36. 1. Luke 23. 40.
[r] Eze. 16. 63.
[s] ch. 2. 2. Gal. 3. 10, 22.
[2] Or, subject to the judgment of God.
[t] Ps. 143. 2. Gal. 2. 16. Gal. 3. 11. Eph. 2. 8, 9. Tit. 3. 5.
[u] ch. 7. 7.
[v] Isa. 45. 24. Heb. 11. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 1.

23 believe; for [w]there is no difference: for [x]all have sinned, and come short
24 of the glory of God; being justified freely [y]by his grace through the
25 redemption that is in Christ Jesus: whom God hath [3]set forth *to* [z]*be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for
26 the [4]remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; to declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where [a]*is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works?
28 Nay; but by the law of faith. Therefore we conclude [b]that a man is
29 justified by faith without the deeds of the law. *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 seeing *it is* one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and
31 uncircumcision through faith. Do we [c]then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

4 WHAT shall we then say that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but
3 not before God. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed
4 [a]God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to [b]him
5 that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the [c]ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom
7 God [d]imputeth righteousness without works, *saying*, [e]Blessed *are* they
8 whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncir-
11 cumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And [f]he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that [g]he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness
12 might be imputed unto them also: and the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the [h]heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness
14 of faith. For [i]if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void,
15 and the promise made of none effect: because the law worketh wrath:
16 for where no law is, *there is* no transgression. Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* [j]by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of
17 the faith of Abraham; [k]who is the father of us all, (as it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) [1]before him whom he believed, *even* God, who [l]quickeneth the dead, and calleth those [m]things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 3.
[w] Col. 3. 11.
[x] Gal. 3. 22.
[y] Eph. 2. 8.
[3] Or, foreordained.
[z] Lev. 16. 15. Isa. 53. 11.
[4] Or, passing over.
[a] 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9.
[b] Gal. 2. 16. Tit. 3. 5.
[c] ch. 4. 14. Ps. 119. 126. Jer. 8. 8, 9. Matt. 5. 17. Matt. 15. 6.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Gen. 15. 6. Gal. 3. 6. Jas. 2. 23.
[b] ch. 11. 6. Josh. 24. 2. Acts 13. 39. Gal. 2. 16.
[c] Jer. 23. 6. Dan. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 30. 2 Cor. 5. 19, 21. Rev. 5. 9.
[d] Ps. 32. 1, 2.
[f] Gen. 17. 10. Ex. 12. 13. Ex. 31. 13, 17. Eze. 20. 12, 20. ch. 9. 6.
[g] Matt. 8. 11. Luke 19. 9. John 8. 39. Gal. 3. 7, 29. Gal. 6. 16.
[h] Gen. 12. 3. Gen. 17. 4, 5, 16. Gen. 22. 17. Gen. 28. 14. Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 2 8. Gal. 3. 29.
[i] Gal. 3. 18.
[j] ch. 3. 24. Col. 3. 11.
[k] ch 9. 8.
[1] Or, like unto him.
[l] Eph. 2. 1. 1 Tim. 6.13.
[m] 1 Cor. 1. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

of many nations, according to that which was spoken, [n] So shall thy seed
19 be. And being not weak in faith, [o] he considered not his own body now
dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness
20 of Sara's womb: he staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief;
21 but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; and being fully persuaded
22 that what he had promised he was able also to perform. And therefore
it was imputed to him for righteousness.
23 Now [p] it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to
24 him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe [q] on him
25 that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who [r] was delivered for our
offences, and [s] was raised again for our justification.

5 THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have [a] peace with God
2 through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith
into this grace [b] wherein we stand, [c] and rejoice in hope of the glory
of God.
3 And not only *so*, but [d] we glory in tribulations also: knowing that
4 tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience,
5 hope: and [e] hope maketh not ashamed; because [f] the love of God
is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given
unto us.
6 For when we were yet without strength, [1] in due time Christ died for the
7 ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradven-
8 ture for a good man some would even dare to die. But [g] God commend-
eth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for
9 us. Much more then, being now justified by [h] his blood, we shall be
10 saved [i] from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, [j] we were
reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled,
we shall be saved [k] by his life.
11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ,
by whom we have now received the [2] atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by
13 sin; and so death passed upon all men, [3] for that all have sinned: (for
until the law sin was in the world: but [l] sin is not imputed when there
14 is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over
them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression,
15 who is the figure of him that was to come. But not as the offence, so
also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead,
much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man,
16 Jesus Christ, hath abounded [m] unto many. And not as *it was* by one
that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemna-
17 tion, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification. For if [4] by
one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive
abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by
18 one, Jesus Christ.) Therefore as [5] by the offence of one *judgment came*
upon all men to condemnation; even so, [6] by the righteousness of one *the*
19 *free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one
man's disobedience many were made sinners; so by the obedience of one
shall many be made righteous.
20 Moreover [n] the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where
21 sin abounded, grace did [o] much more abound: that as sin hath reigned

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 4.
[n] Gen. 15. 5.
[o] Heb. 11. 11.
[p] 1 Cor. 10. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 16.
[q] Acts 13. 30. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
[r] Isa. 53. 5. Dan. 9. 24. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 3. 18. 1 John 1. 7.
[s] 1 Cor. 15. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 21.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Isa. 32. 17. John 16. 33. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.
[b] 1 Cor. 15. 1.
[c] Heb. 3. 6.
[d] Matt. 5. 11. Phil. 2. 17. Jas. 1. 12.
[e] Phil. 1. 20.
[f] 2 Cor. 1. 22. Gal. 4. 6. Eph. 1. 13. Heb. 8. 10-12.
[1] Or, according to the time. Heb. 9. 26.
[g] John 15. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
[h] 1 John 1. 7.
[i] 1 Thes. 1. 10.
[j] 2 Cor. 5. 18.
[k] John 14. 19.
[2] Or, reconciliation. 2 Cor. 5. 18.
[3] Or, in whom.
[l] ch. 4. 15. 1 John 3. 4.
[m] Isa. 53. 11. Matt. 20. 28. Matt. 26. 28. Heb. 9. 28. 1 John 2. 1.
[4] Or, by one offence.
[5] Or, by one offence.
[6] Or, by one righteousness.
[n] John 15. 22. ch. 3. 20. Gal. 3. 19.
[o] Luke 7. 47. 1 Tim. 1. 14.

unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead [a] to sin, live any longer
3 therein? Know ye not, that [b] so many of us as [1] were baptized into Jesus
4 [c] Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the [d] Father, even so we also should walk in newness
5 of life. For [e] if we have been planted together in the likeness of his
6 death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection: knowing this, that [f] our old man is crucified with *him*, that [g] the body of sin might be
7 destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead
8 is [2] freed from sin. Now [h] if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we
9 shall also live with him: knowing that [i] Christ being raised from the
10 dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto
11 God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but [j] alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let [k] not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey
13 it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members *as* [3] instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteous-
14 ness unto God. For [l] sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, [m] because we are not under the law, but under grace?

16 God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or
17 of obedience unto righteousness? But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine
18 [4] which was delivered you. Being then [n] made free from sin, ye became
19 the servants of righteousness. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield
20 your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. For when ye
21 were the servants of sin, ye were free [5] from righteousness. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of
22 those things *is* death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting
23 life. For [o] the wages of sin *is* death; but the [p] gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

7 KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how
2 that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For [a] the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law
3 of *her* husband. So then [b] if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 6.
[a] Gal. 2. 19. Gal. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[b] Col. 3. 3.
[1] Or, are.
[c] 1 Cor. 15. 29.
[d] 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15. Eph. 4. 22. Col. 3. 10. Heb. 12. 1, 2. 1 Pet. 4. 1.
[e] Eph. 2. 5, 6. Phil. 3. 10.
[f] Gal. 2. 20.
[g] Col. 2. 11.
[2] justified.
[h] John 14. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 11.
[i] Rev. 1. 18.
[j] 1 Cor. 6. 20. Gal. 2. 19. Col. 3. 3.
[k] Eph. 4. 22.
[3] arms, or, weapons.
[l] Ps. 130. 7, 8. Mic. 7. 19. Matt. 1. 21. Gal. 5. 18. Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 8. 10.
[m] 1 Cor. 9. 21. 2 Cor. 7. 1. Gal. 2. 17. Eph. 2. 8, 10.
[4] whereto ye were delivered.
[n] Luke 1. 74, 75. 1 Cor. 7. 22. Gal. 5. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
[5] to righteousness.
[o] Gen. 2. 17. ch. 5. 12. Jas. 1. 1
[p] John 3. 14. ch. 2. 17. ch. 5. 17, 21. 1 Pet. 1. 3. Tit. 1. 2.

CHAP. 7.
[a] 1 Cor. 7. 39.
[b] Matt. 5. 32. Mark 10. 12. Luke 16. 18. Heb. 13. 4.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become [c]dead to the law by the
body of Christ; that ye should [d]be married to another, *even* to him who
5 is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For
when we were in the flesh, the [1]motions of sins, which were by the law,
6 did work in our members [e]to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we
are delivered from the law, [2]that being dead wherein we were held; that
we should serve [f]in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin?
God forbid. Nay, [g]I had not known sin but by the law: for I had
8 not known [3]lust, except the law had said, [h]Thou shalt not covet. But
[i]sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of
9 concupiscence. For [j]without the law sin *was* dead. For I was alive
without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived,
10 and I died. And the commandment, [k]which *was ordained* to life, I found
11 *to be* unto death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived
12 me, and by it slew *me*. Wherefore [l]the law *is* holy, and the command-
ment holy, and just, and good.
13 Was then that which is good made death unto me?
God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me
by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become
14 exceeding sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am
15 carnal, [m]sold under sin. For that which I do I [4]allow not: for what [n]I
16 would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that
17 which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good. Now then it
18 is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know
that [o]in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is
present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.
19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that
20 I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin
21 that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good,
22 evil is present with me. For I [p]delight in the law of God after the
23 [q]inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the
law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which
24 is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me
25 from [5]the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our
Lord. [r]So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with
the flesh the law of sin.

8 *THERE is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in
2 Christ Jesus, who [a]walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For
the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the
3 law of sin and death. For [b]what the law could not do, in that it was
weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful
4 flesh, and [1]for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of
the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after
5 the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the
6 flesh; but they that are after the Spirit [c]the things of the Spirit. For
[2]to be carnally minded *is* death; but [3]to be spiritually minded *is* life
7 and peace. Because [4]the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is
8 not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that
are in the flesh cannot please God.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 7.
[c] Gal. 2. 19. Gal. 5. 18. Eph. 2. 15 Col. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[d] Hos. 2. 19. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[1] passions.
[e] Jas. 1. 15.
[2] Or, being dead to that.
[f] John 4. 23. Gal. 5. 22. Phil. 3. 3.
[g] ch. 3. 20.
[3] Or, concupiscence.
[h] x. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21. Josh. 7. 21. Mic. 2. 2.
[i] ch. 4. 15.
[j] 1 Cor. 15. 56.
[k] Lev. 18. 5. Eze. 20. 13. 2 Cor. 3. 7.
[l] Ps. 19. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 8.
[m] Gen. 37. 27, 36. Gen. 40. 15. 1 Ki. 21. 20, 25. Matt. 28. 25.
[4] know.
[n] Gal. 5. 17.
[o] Gen. 8. 21.
[p] Ps. 1. 2. Ps. 119. 16, 24, 35 Isa. 51. 7.
[q] 2 Cor. 4. 16.
[5] Or, this body of death.
[r] Gal. 5. 17.

CHAP. 8.
[a] Gal. 5. 16.
[b] Heb. 7. 18.
[1] Or, by a sacrifice for sin.
[c] Gal. 5. 22.
[2] the minding of the flesh.
[3] the minding of the Spirit.
[4] the minding of the flesh.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that [d] the Spirit
of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the [e] Spirit of Christ, he
10 is none of his. And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin;
11 but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him
that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ
from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies [5] by his Spirit that
dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the
13 flesh. For [f] if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the
14 Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many
15 as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For [g] ye
have not received the spirit of bondage again [h] to fear; but ye have
16 received the Spirit [i] of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The
[j] Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children
17 of God: and if children, then heirs; [k] heirs of God, and joint-heirs
with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also
glorified together.
18 For I reckon that [l] the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy
19 *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For [m] the
earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the [n] manifestation of the
20 sons of God. For [o] the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly,
21 but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope; because the
creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into
22 the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that [6] the whole
23 creation groaneth [p] and travaileth in pain together until now. And not
only *they*, but ourselves also, which have [q] the first-fruits of the Spirit,
even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting [r] for the adoption, *to*
24 *wit*, the redemption of our body. For we are saved by hope: but hope
that [s] is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope
25 for? But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience
wait for *it*.
26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for [t] we know not
what we should pray for as we ought: but [u] the Spirit itself maketh
27 intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And [v] he
that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit,
[7] because he maketh intercession for the saints [w] according to *the will*
of God.
28 And we know that [x] all things work together for good to them that
29 love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose. For
whom [y] he did foreknow, [z] he also did predestinate [a] *to be* conformed to
the image of his Son, [b] that he might be the first-born among many
30 brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also [c] called;
and whom he called, them he also [d] justified; and whom he justified,
them he also glorified.
31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be*
32 against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for
33 us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who
shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? [e] *It is* God that justi-
34 fieth; who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather,
that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, [f] who also

A. D. 60.

[d] 1 Cor. 3. 16.
[e] John 3. 34. 1 Pet. 1 11.
[5] Or, because of his Spirit.
[f] ch. 1. 4-6. ch. 6. 21, 22. Gal. 6. 8.
[g] Heb. 2. 15.
[h] 2 Tim. 1. 7. 1 John 4. 18.
[i] Isa. 56. 5. Mark 14.36. John 20.17.
[j] 2 Cor. 1. 22. Eph. 1. 13.
[k] Acts 26. 18. Gal. 4. 7.
[l] 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[m] 2 Pet. 3. 13.
[n] 1 John 3. 2.
[o] Gen. 3. 19. Gen. 5. 29. Gen. 6. 13.
[6] Or, every creature.
[p] Jer. 12. 11.
[q] 2 Cor. 5. 5. Eph. 1. 14.
[r] Luke 20 36.
[s] 2 Cor. 4. 18. Heb. 11. 1.
[t] Matt. 20.22.
[u] Zech. 12.10. Matt. 10.20. Gal. 4. 6. Eph. 6. 18.
[v] 1 Thes. 2. 4. Rev. 2. 23.
[7] Or, that.
[w] 1 John 5.14.
[x] Gen. 50. 20. Pro. 12. 21. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[y] Ex. 33. 12. Ps. 1. 6. Jer. 1. 5. Matt. 7. 23. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[z] Eph. 1. 5.
[a] John 17. 22.
[b] Col. 1. 18.
[c] 1 Cor. 1. 24. Eph. 4. 4. Heb. 9. 15.
[d] 1 Cor. 6. 11.
[e] Isa. 50. 8. Gal. 3. 8.
[f] Isa. 53. 12. Heb. 7. 25. 1 John 2. 1, 2.

35 maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of
Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or naked-
36 ness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, [g] For thy sake we are killed
37 all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, [h] in
all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.
38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor [i] princi-
39 palities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height,
nor depth, nor any other creature, shall [j] be able to separate us from the
love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me
2 witness in the Holy Ghost, that I have great heaviness and continual
3 sorrow in my heart. For [a] I could wish that myself were [1] accursed from
4 Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: who [b] are
Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the
[2] covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the
5 promises; whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh,
Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For [c] they
7 *are* not all Israel which are of Israel: neither, [d] because they are the seed
of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In [e] Isaac shall thy seed be called.
8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the
children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the
9 seed. For this *is* the word of promise, [f] At this time will I come, and
10 Sara shall have a son. And not only *this;* but when [g] Rebecca also had
11 conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac, (for *the children* being [h] not
yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God
according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,)
12, it was said unto her, The [3] elder shall serve the [4] younger. As it is written,
13 [i] Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? [j] *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God
15 forbid. For he saith to Moses, [k] I will have mercy on whom I will have
mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.
16 So [l] then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of
17 God that showeth mercy. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even
[m] for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my
power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the
18 earth. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom
he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for [n] who
20 hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that [5] repliest
against God? [o] Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why
21 hast thou made me thus? Hath not the [p] potter power over the clay, of
the same lump to make [q] one vessel unto honour, and another unto dis-
22 honour? *What* if God, willing to show *his* wrath, and to make his
power known, endured with much long-suffering the [r] vessels of wrath
23 [6] fitted to destruction; and that he might make known the riches of his
glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,
24 even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the
Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, [s] I will call them my people, which were not

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 8.
[g] Ps. 44. 22. John 16. 2.
[h] 2 Chr. 20. 25. Isa 25. 8. 1 John 5. 4.
[i] Col. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[j] John 10. 28. Col. 3. 3.

CHAP. 9.
[a] Ex. 32. 32.
[1] Or, separated. 1 Cor. 16. 22.
[b] Deut. 7. 6.
[2] Or, testaments. Heb. 8. 8.
[c] John 8. 39. ch. 2. 28, 29. ch. 4. 12, 16. Gal. 6. 16.
[d] Gal. 4. 23.
[e] Gen. 21. 12. Heb. 11. 18.
[f] Gen. 18. 10. Gen. 21. 2.
[g] Gen. 25. 21.
[h] Eph. 1. 4.
[3] Or, greater.
[4] Or, lesser.
[i] Deut. 21. 15. Luke 14. 26.
[j] Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 7. ch. 2. 1.
[k] Ex. 33. 19.
[l] Ps. 115. 3.
[m] Ex. 9. 16. Pro. 16. 4.
[n] Job 9. 12.
[5] Or, answerest again, or, disputest with God? Job 33. 13.
[o] Isa. 29. 16. Isa. 45. 9. Isa. 64. 8.
[p] Jer. 18. 6.
[q] 2 Tim. 2. 20.
[r] 1 Thes. 5. 9.
[6] Or, made up. Jas. 5. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 8. Jude 4.
[s] Hos. 2. 23. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

26 my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. And [t] it shall come
to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my
27 people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. Esaias
also crieth concerning Israel, Though [u] the number of the children of
28 Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: for he will
finish [7] the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: [v] because a short work
29 will the Lord make upon the earth. And as Esaias said before, [w] Except
the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we [x] had been as Sodoma, and
been made like unto Gomorrha.
30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after
righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness
31 which is of faith; but Israel, which followed after the law of righteous-
32 ness, [y] hath not attained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Be-
cause *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law:
33 for [z] they stumbled at that stumblingstone; as it is written, [a] Behold, I
lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth
on him shall not be [8] ashamed.

10 BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that
2 they might be saved. For I bear them record [a] that they have a zeal
3 of God, but not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of
[b] God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own [c] right-
eousness, have [d] not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of
4 God. For [e] Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one
that believeth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, [f] That the
6 man which doeth those things shall live by them. But the righteousness
which is of faith speaketh on this wise, [g] Say not in thine heart, Who
shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to [h] bring Christ down *from above;*)
7 or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to [i] bring up Christ again
8 from the dead.) But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy
mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;
9 that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt
believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou
10 shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness;
11 and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scrip-
ture saith, [j] Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
12 For [k] there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek; for the
13 [l] same Lord over all [m] is rich unto all that call upon him. For [n] whoso-
ever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed?
and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how
15 shall they hear without [o] a preacher? and how shall they preach except
they be sent? as it is written, [p] How beautiful are the feet of them that
16 preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! But
[q] they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, [r] Lord, who
17 hath believed [1] our [2] report? So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and
18 hearing by the word of God. But I say, Have they not heard? Yes
verily, [s] their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the
19 ends of the world. But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith,
[t] I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 9.
[t] Hos. 1. 10.
[u] Isa. 10. 22, 23.
[7] Or, the account.
[v] Isa. 28. 22. Isa. 30. 12, 14. Dan 9. 26, 27. Matt 24.21.
[w] Isa 1. 9. Lam. 3. 22.
[x] Isa. 13. 19.
[y] Gal. 5 4.
[z] Luke 2. 34. 1 Cor. 1. 23.
[a] Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 8. 14. Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 21.42. 1 Pet. 2.6,8.
[8] Or, confounded.

CHAP. 10.
[a] John 16. 2. Phil. 3. 6.
[b] ch. 1. 17. ch. 3. 22, 26. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
[c] Phil. 3. 9.
[d] Heb. 10. 26.
[e] Matt. 5. 17. Gal. 3. 24.
[f] Lev. 18. 5. Luke 10.27.
[g] Deut.30.12.
[h] Heb. 8. 1.
[i] 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4.
[j] Isa. 28. 16. Jer. 17. 7.
[k] Acts 15. 9.
[l] Acts 10. 36.
[m] Eph. 1. 7. Eph. 2. 4, 7.
[n] Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21.
[o] Tit. 1. 3.
[p] Isa. 52. 7.
[q] Heb. 4. 2.
[r] John 12. 38.
[1] the hearing of us.
[2] Or, preaching.
[s] Ps. 19. 4. Matt. 24.14. Matt. 26.13. Matt.28.19. Mark 6. 15.
[t] Deut. 32.21.

20 [u] foolish nation I will anger you. But Esaias is very bold, and saith,
[v] I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest
21 unto them that asked not after me. But to Israel he saith, All day
long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-
saying people.

11 I SAY then, [a] Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For [b] I
also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which he [c] foreknew. Wot ye not
what the scripture saith [1] of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God
3 against Israel, saying, Lord, [d] they have killed thy prophets, and digged
4 down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. But
what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself
seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.
5 Even [e] so then at this present time also there is a remnant according
6 to the election of grace. And [f] if by grace, then *is it* no more of works;
otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no
more grace; otherwise work is no more work.
7 What then? [g] Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for;
8 but the [h] election hath obtained it, and the rest were [2] blinded (according
as it is written, [i] God hath given them the spirit of [3] slumber, [j] eyes that
they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.
9 And David saith, [k] Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a
10 stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: let their eyes be darkened,
that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.
11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they [l] should fall? God forbid:
but *rather* through [m] their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to
12 provoke them to jealousy. Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the
world, and the [4] diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how
13 much more their [n] fulness! For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as
14 [o] I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office; if by any
means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and
15 [p] might save some of them. For if the casting away of them *be* the
reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life
from the dead?
16 For [q] if the first-fruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy;* and if the root *be*
17 holy, so *are* the branches. And if [r] some of the branches be broken off,
[s] and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in [5] among them, and with
18 them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; boast [t] not
against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root,
19 but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off,
20 that I might be graffed in. Well; because of unbelief they were
broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be [u] not high-minded, [v] but
21 fear: for if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also
spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which
fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if [w] thou continue in *his* good-
23 ness: otherwise [x] thou also shalt be cut off. And they also, [y] if they abide
not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in
24 again. For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree, which is wild by
nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 10.
[u] Tit. 3. 3.
[v] Isa. 65. 1. ch. 9. 30.

CHAP. 11.
[a] 1 Sam. 12. 22. Jer. 31. 37.
[b] 2 Cor. 11. 22. Phil. 3. 5.
[c] ch. 8. 29.
1 in Elias?
[d] 1 Ki. 19. 10, 14.
[e] ch. 9. 27.
[f] Deut. 9. 4, 5.
[g] ch. 10. 3.
[h] John 10. 28. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
2 Or, hardened.
2 Cor. 3. 14.
[i] Isa. 29. 10.
3 Or, remorse.
[j] Deut. 29. 4. Isa. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Eze. 12. 2.
[k] Ps. 69. 22.
[l] Eze. 18. 23. Eze. 33. 11.
[m] Acts 13. 46.
4 Or, decay, or, loss.
[n] Jer. 30. 4. Mic. 5. 7. Zech. 2. 11.
[o] Acts 9. 15.
[p] 1 Cor. 7. 16. Jas. 5. 20.
[q] Lev. 23. 10.
[r] Jer. 11. 16. Ps. 80. 11, 16. Isa. 6. 13. Isa. 27. 11. Eze. 15. 6, 8. Matt. 8. 11, 12.
[s] Eph. 2. 12.
5 Or, for them.
[t] 1 Cor. 10. 12.
[u] ch. 12. 16.
[v] Phil. 2. 12.
[w] 1 Cor. 15. 2. Heb. 3. 6.
[x] John 15. 2.
[y] Zech. 12. 10. Matt. 23. 39. 2 Cor. 3. 16.

much more shall these, which be the natural *branches,* be graffed into their own olive tree!

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that [6] blindness in part is
26 happened to Israel, until [z] the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so [a] all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, [b] There shall come out of
27 Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: for
28 [c] this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching
29 the election, *they are* [d] beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and
30 calling of God *are* without [e] repentance. For as ye in times past have not [7] believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief;
31 even so have these also now not [8] believed, that through your mercy they
32 also may obtain mercy. For God hath [9] concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!
34 For [f] who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his
35 counsellor? or [g] who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed
36 unto him again? For [h] of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to [10] whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

12 I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that [a] ye present your bodies [b] a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which*
2 *is* your reasonable service. And [c] be not conformed to this world; but [d] be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove [e] what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think [1] soberly, according as God hath dealt [f] to every man the
4 measure of faith. For as we have many members in one body, and all
5 members have not the same office; so [g] we, *being* many, are one body in
6 Christ, and every one members one of another. Having [h] then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy,
7 [i] *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith; or ministry, *let us*
8 *wait* on *our* ministering; or [j] he that teacheth, on teaching; or [k] he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that [2] giveth, *let him do it* [3] with simplicity; [l] he that ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that [m] which is evil; cleave
10 to that which is good. *Be* kindly affectioned one to another [4] with
11 brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; not slothful in busi-
12 ness; [n] fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; rejoicing [o] in hope; [p] patient
13 in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; distributing [q] to the neces-
14 sity of saints; given [r] to hospitality. Bless [s] them which persecute you:
15 bless, and curse not. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with
16 them that weep. *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but [5] condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the
18 sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peace-

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 11.
6 hardness
z Dan. 9. 27. Luke 21. 24. Rev. 7. 9.
a Isa. 11. 12, 13. Isa. 60. 15. Jer. 3. 18.
b Ps. 14. 7. Isa. 59. 20.
c Jer. 31. 31. Heb. 8. 8. Heb. 10. 16.
d Deut. 9. 5.
e Num. 23. 19.
7 Or, obeyed.
8 Or, obeyed.
9 Or, shut them all up together. Gal. 3. 22.
f Isa. 40. 13.
g Job 35. 7.
h 1 Cor. 8. 6. Col. 1. 16.
10 him. Rev. 1. 6.

CHAP. 12.
a 1 Cor. 6. 13.
b Heb. 10. 20.
c 1 Pet. 1. 14. 1 John 2. 15.
d Eph. 1. 18. Col. 3. 10.
e 1 Thes. 4. 3.
1 to sobriety.
f 1 Cor. 12. 7.
g Eph. 1. 23.
h 1 Pet. 4. 10.
i 1 Cor. 12. 10.
j Gal. 6. 6.
k Acts 15. 32. 1 Cor. 14. 3.
2 Or, imparteth.
3 Or, liberally
l Acts 20. 28. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
m Amos 5. 15.
4 Or, in the love of the brethren.
n Rev. 3. 15.
o Heb. 3. 6.
p Heb. 10. 36.
q Heb. 6. 10.
r Heb. 13. 2.
s 1 Pet. 3. 9.
5 Or, be contented with mean things.

19 ably with all men. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather*
give place unto wrath: for it is written, [t] Vengeance *is* mine; I will
20 repay, saith the Lord. Therefore [u] if thine enemy hunger, feed him;
if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals
21 of fire on his head. Be [v] not overcome of evil, but overcome evil
with good.

13 LET every soul [a] be subject unto the higher powers. For [b] there is no
2 power but of God: the powers that be are [1] ordained of God. Whoso-
ever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and
3 they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. For [c] rulers are
not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be
afraid of the power? Do [d] that which is good, and thou shalt have
4 praise of the same: for he is the minister of God to thee for good. But
if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in
vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon
5 him that doeth evil. Wherefore [e] *ye* must needs be subject, not only for
6 wrath, but also for conscience' sake. For, for this cause pay ye tribute
also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very
7 thing. Render [f] therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute
is due; custom to whom custom; [g] fear to whom fear; honour to whom
honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: [h] for he that loveth
9 another hath fulfilled the law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adul-
tery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false
witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment,
it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, [i] Thou shalt love thy
10 neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore
love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time [j] to awake out
12 of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed. The
night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works
13 of darkness, and [k] let us put on the armour of light. Let [l] us walk
[2] honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in cham-
14 bering and wantonness, not [m] in strife and envying: but [n] put ye on the
Lord Jesus Christ, and [o] make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the
lusts *thereof.*

14 HIM that [a] is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* [1] not to doubtful dis-
2 putations. For one believeth that he [b] may eat all things: another, who
3 is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth
not; and [c] let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God
4 hath received him. Who [d] art thou that judgest another man's servant?
to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up;
for God is able to make him stand.

5 One [e] man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every
6 day *alike.* Let every man be [2] fully persuaded in his own mind. He
that [3] regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that
regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it.* He that
eateth, eateth to the Lord, for [f] he giveth God thanks; and he that
7 eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. For
8 [g] none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. For

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 12.
[t] Deut. 32.35. Ps. 94. 1. Heb. 10. 30.
[u] Pro. 25. 21. Matt. 5. 44.
[v] Matt 18.21, 22. 1 Pet. 2. 21.

CHAP. 13.
[a] 1 Cor. 7. 21. Tit. 3. 1.
[b] Pro. 8. 15. Dan. 2. 21. Dan. 4. 32. John 19. 11.
[1] Or, ordered.
[c] 2 Sam. 23.3. Ps. 94. 20.
[d] 1 Pet. 3. 13.
[e] Eccl. 8. 2.
[f] Luke 20. 25.
[g] Lev. 19. 3. 1 Sam. 12. 18. Pro. 24. 21. Eph. 5. 33. Eph. 6. 5.
[h] Matt. 7. 12.
[i] Lev. 19. 18. Matt 22.39. Luke 10. 27. Gal. 5. 14. Col. 3. 14. Jas. 2. 8.
[j] 1 Cor. 15.34.
[k] Eph. 6. 13.
[l] Phil. 4. 8.
[2] Or, decently.
[m] Gal. 5. 15, 21, 26. Jas. 3. 14.
[n] Gal. 3. 27.
[o] Gal. 5. 16.

CHAP. 14.
[a] 1 Cor. 8. 9.
[1] Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.
[b] 1 Cor.10 25.
[c] Col. 2. 16.
[d] Jas. 4. 12.
[e] Gal. 4. 10.
[2] Or, fully assured.
[3] Or, observeth.
[f] 1 Cor. 10.31. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
[g] 1 Cor. 6. 19. Gal. 2. 20.

whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die
unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.
9 For [h] to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might
be [i] Lord both of the dead and living.
10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought
thy brother? for [j] we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
11 For it is written, [k] *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me,
12 and every tongue shall confess to God. So then [l] every one of us shall
give account of himself to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this
rather, that [m] no man put a stumblingblock, or an occasion to fall, in *his*
14 brother's way. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, [n] that
there is nothing [4] unclean of itself: but [o] to him that esteemeth any thing
15 to be [5] unclean, to him *it is* unclean. But if thy brother be grieved with
thy meat, now walkest thou not [6] charitably. Destroy not him with thy
16 meat for whom Christ died. Let [p] not then your good be evil spoken of:
17 For [q] the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and
peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
18 For he that in these things serveth Christ [r] *is* acceptable to God, and
19 approved of men. Let [s] us therefore follow after the things which make
20 for peace, and things wherewith [t] one may edify another. For meat
destroy not the work of God. All [u] things indeed *are* pure; but *it is*
21 evil for that man who eateth with offence. *It is* good neither to eat
flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth,
22 or is offended, or is made weak. Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself
before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing
23 which he alloweth. And he that [7] doubteth is damned if he eat, because
he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever [v] *is* not of faith is sin.

15 WE [a] then that are strong ought to bear the [b] infirmities of the weak,
2 and not to please ourselves. Let [c] every one of us please *his* neighbour
3 for *his* good [d] to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself; but,
as it is written, [e] The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.
4 For [f] whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our
learning; that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might
5 have hope. Now [g] the God of patience and consolation grant you to be
6 like minded one toward another [1] according to Christ Jesus; that ye may
with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord
Jesus Christ.
7 Wherefore receive ye one another, [h] as Christ also received us, to the
8 glory of God. Now I say that [i] Jesus Christ was a minister of the cir-
cumcision for the truth of God, [j] to confirm the promises *made* unto the
9 fathers: and [k] that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is
written, [l] For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and
10 sing unto thy name. And again he saith, [m] Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with
11 his people. And again, [n] Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud
12 him, all ye people. And again, Esaias saith, [o] There shall be a root
of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him
13 shall the Gentiles trust. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy
and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power
of the Holy Ghost.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 14.
[h] Isa. 53. 10-12. Luke 24. 26. 2 Cor. 5. 15.
[i] Acts 10. 36. Phil. 2. 10, 11.
[j] Matt. 25. 31. Jude 14, 15.
[k] Isa. 45. 23.
[l] Matt. 12. 36.
[m] 1 Cor. 8. 9. 1 Cor. 10. 23, 24.
[n] Acts 10. 14. Tit. 1. 15.
[4] common.
[o] 1 Cor. 8. 7.
[5] common
[6] according to charity.
[p] ch. 12. 17.
[q] 1 Cor. 8. 8.
[r] 2 Cor. 8. 21.
[s] Ps. 34. 14. ch. 12. 18.
[t] 1 Cor. 14. 12.
[u] Acts 10. 15.
[7] Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats, or, staggers. ch. 4. 20.
[v] Tit. 1. 15.

CHAP. 15.
[a] Gal. 6. 1.
[b] ch. 14. 1.
[c] 1 Cor. 9. 19. Phil. 2. 4, 5.
[d] ch. 14. 19.
[e] Ps. 69. 9.
[f] 2 Tim. 3. 16.
[g] 1 Cor. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[1] Or, after the example of.
[h] ch. 5. 2.
[i] Matt. 15. 24. John 1. 11.
[j] 2 Cor. 1. 20.
[k] John 10. 16. ch. 9. 23.
[l] Ps. 18. 49.
[m] Deut. 32. 43.
[n] Ps. 117. 1.
[o] Isa. 9. 6, 7. Isa. 11. 1. Rev. 5. 5. Rev. 22. 16.

14 And [p] I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also
are full of goodness, [q] filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one
15 another. Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto
you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because [r] of the grace that is
16 given to me of God, that [s] I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the
Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the [2] offering up of the
17 Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. I
have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ [t] in those things
18 which pertain to God. For I will not dare to speak of any of those
things [u] which Christ hath not wrought by me, [v] to make the Gentiles
19 obedient, by word and deed, through [w] mighty signs and wonders, by the
power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about
20 unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. Yea, so have
I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, [x] lest I
21 should build upon another man's foundation: but as it is written, [y] To
whom he was not spoken of, they shall see; and they that have not heard
shall understand.
22 For which cause also [z] I have been [3] much hindered from coming to
23 you. But now having no more place in these parts, and [a] having a great
24 desire these many years to come unto you; whensoever I take my journey
into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey,
[b] and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be some-
25 what filled [4] with your *company*. But now [c] I go unto Jerusalem to
26 minister unto the saints. For [d] it hath pleased them of Macedonia and
Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at
27 Jerusalem. It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are.
For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things,
28 [e] their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things. When
therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them [f] this fruit,
29 I will come by you into Spain. And [g] I am sure that, when I come
unto you, I shall come in [h] the fulness of the blessing of the gospel
of Christ.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and
[i] for the love of the Spirit, [j] that ye strive together with me in *your*
31 prayers to God for me; that [k] I may be delivered from them that [5] do not
believe in Judea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may
32 be accepted of the saints; that I may come unto you with joy by [l] the
33 will of God, and may with you [m] be refreshed. Now the God of peace *be*
with you all. Amen.

16 I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the
2 church which is at [a] Cenchrea: that [b] ye receive her in the Lord, as
becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath
need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.
3, Greet [c] Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: who have for
4 my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks,
5 but also all the churches of the Gentiles. Likewise *greet* [d] the church
that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is [e] the
6 first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ. Greet Mary, who [f] bestowed much
7 labour on us. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my
fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also [g] were in

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 15
[p] 2 Pet. 1. 12. 1 John 2. 21.
[q] 1 Cor. 8. 1.
[r] Gal. 1. 15.
[s] Gal. 2. 7, 9. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
[2] Or, sacrificing. Isa. 66. 20. Phil. 2. 17.
[t] Heb. 5. 1.
[u] Acts 21. 19. 1 Cor. 3. 6-9.
[v] ch. 1. 5.
[w] Acts 19. 11.
[x] 2 Cor. 10. 13.
[y] Isa. 52. 15.
[z] ch. 1. 13.
[3] Or, many ways, or, often-times.
[a] Acts 19. 21.
[b] Acts 15. 3.
[4] with you.
[c] Acts 24. 17.
[d] 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 8. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 2.
[e] 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6.
[f] Phil. 4. 17.
[g] ch. 1. 11.
[h] Eph. 3. 8.
[i] Phil. 2. 1.
[j] 2 Cor. 1. 11. Col. 4. 12.
[k] 2 Thes. 3. 2.
[5] Or, are disobedient.
[l] Jas. 4. 15.
[m] 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Phile. 7

CHAP. 16.
[a] Acts 18. 18.
[b] Phil. 2. 29. 3 John 5, 6.
[c] Acts 18. 2. 2 Tim. 4. 19.
[d] 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Phile. 2.
[e] 1 Cor. 16. 15.
[f] 1 Tim. 5. 10.
[g] 2 Cor. 5. 17. 2 Cor. 12. 2. Gal. 1. 22.

8, Christ before me. Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. Salute
9, Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles
10 approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' [1] *household.*
11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the [2] *household*
12 of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured
13 much in the Lord. Salute Rufus [h] chosen in the Lord, and his mother
14 and mine. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and
15 the brethren which are with them. Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.
16 Salute [i] one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them [j] which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and [k] avoid
18 them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but [l] their own belly; and [m] by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of
19 the simple. For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men.* I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise [n] unto
20 that which is good, and [3] simple concerning evil. And the God of peace shall [4] bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus [o] my work-fellow, [p] and Lucius, and [q] Jason, and [r] Sosipater,
22 my kinsmen, salute you. I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you
23 in the Lord. Gaius [s] mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. [t] Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a
24 brother. The [u] grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you [v] according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according [w] to the revelation of the
26 mystery, [x] which was kept secret since the world began, but [y] now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the
27 obedience of faith: to [z] God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, servant of the church at Cenchrea.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 16.
1 Or, friends.
2 Or. friends.
h John 13. 18. John 15. 16. Eph. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 2 John 1.
i 1 Pet. 5. 14.
j Acts 15. 1 Cor. 1. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 3.
k 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 6. 2 Tim. 3 5. Tit. 3. 10. 2 John 10.
l Phil. 3. 19.
m Col. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
n Matt. 10. 16.
3 Or. harmless.
4 Or, tread. Gen. 3. 15.
o Acts 16. 1. 1 Tim. 1. 2.
p Acts 13. 1.
q Acts 17. 5.
r Acts 20. 4.
s 1 Cor. 1. 14.
t Acts 19. 22.
u 1 Thes. 5. 28.
v ch. 2. 16.
w Col. 1. 27.
x 1 Cor. 2. 7.
y 2 Tim. 1. 10.
z 1 Tim. 1. 17. Jude 25.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

---

1 PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God,
2 [a] and Sosthenes *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that [b] are sanctified in Christ Jesus, [c] called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our
3 [d] Lord, [e] both theirs and ours: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 1.
a Acts 18. 17.
b John 17. 19.
c Rom. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 9.
d ch. 8. 6.
e Rom. 3. 22.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is
5 given you by Jesus Christ; that in every thing ye are enriched by him,
6 [f] in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge; even as [g] the testimony of Christ
7 was confirmed in you: so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for
8 the [1] coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: who [h] shall also confirm you unto
the end, [i] *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 God [j] *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto [k] the fellowship of his Son
Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no [2] divisions
among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind
11 and in the same judgment. For it hath been declared unto me of
you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there
12 are contentions among you. Now this I say, [l] that every one of you
saith, I am of Paul; and I [m] of Apollos; and I of [n] Cephas; and I
of Christ.
13 Is [o] Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized
14 in the name of Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you but
15 [p] Crispus and [q] Gaius; lest any should say that I had baptized in mine
16 own name. And I baptized also the household [r] of Stephanas: besides,
I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For [s] Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with
wisdom of [3] words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.
18 For the preaching of the cross is to them [t] that perish [u] foolishness; but
19 unto us which are saved it is [v] the power of God. For it is written, [w] I
will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the under-
20 standing of the prudent. Where [x] *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe?
where *is* the disputer of this world? hath [y] not God made foolish the
21 wisdom of this world? For [z] after that in the wisdom of God the world
by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching
22 to save them that believe. For the [a] Jews require a sign, and the Greeks
23 seek after wisdom: but we preach Christ crucified, unto the [b] Jews a
24 stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which
are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ [c] the power of God, and [d] the
25 wisdom of God. Because [e] the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and
the weakness of God is stronger than men.
26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that [f] not many wise men after
27 the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called:* but [g] God hath
chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God
hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which
28 are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are de-
spised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and [h] things which are not, [i] to bring to
29 nought things that are: that no flesh should glory in his presence.
30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom,
31 and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: that, according
as it is written, [j] He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.
2 AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came [a] not with excellency of
2 speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I
determined not to know any thing among you, [b] save Jesus Christ, and
3 him crucified. And [c] I was with you [d] in weakness, and in fear, and in

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 1.
f 2 Cor. 8. 7.
g Acts 20. 28. ch. 2. 1, 2. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 8. Rev. 1. 2.
1 revelation.
Col. 3. 4.
h 2 Thes. 3. 3.
i 1 Thes. 5. 23.
j Num. 23. 19. Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 100. 5. Isa. 49. 7. Heb. 10. 23.
k John 15. 4. 1 John 4. 13.
2 schisms.
ch. 11. 18. ch. 3. 4.
m Acts 18. 24.
n John 1. 42.
o 2 Cor. 11. 4. Eph. 4. 5.
p Acts 18. 8.
q Rom. 16. 23.
r ch. 16. 15.
s Acts 26. 17
3 Or, speech.
t 2 Cor. 2. 15.
u Acts 17. 18.
v Rom. 1. 16.
w Isa. 29. 14.
x Isa. 33. 18.
y Job 12. 17. Isa. 44. 25. Rom. 1. 22.
z Luke 10. 21.
a Matt. 12. 38. Luke 11. 16.
b Isa. 8. 14. Matt. 11. 6.
c Rom. 1. 4.
d Col. 2. 3.
e 2 Cor. 4. 7.
f John 4. 46-53. John 7. 48. Acts 13. 7, 12. Jas. 7. 11-13.
g Ps. 8. 2.
h Rom. 4. 17.
i ch. 2. 6. Jer. 9. 23.

CHAP. 2.
a ch. 1. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 6.
b Gal. 6. 14. Phil 3. 8.
c Acts 18. 1.
d 2 Cor. 10. 1.

4 much trembling. And my speech and my preaching [e] *was* not with
[1] enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and
5 of power: that your faith should not [2] stand in the wisdom of men, but
[f] in the power of God.
6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that [g] are perfect: yet not the
wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to
7 nought: but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden
8 *wisdom,* [h] which God ordained before the world unto our glory: which
[i] none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it,* they
9 would not have crucified the Lord of glory. But as it is written, [j] Eye
hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man,
10 the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But [k] God
hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all
11 things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things
of a man, [l] save the spirit of man which is in him? [m] even so the things
12 of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received,
not the spirit of the world, but [n] the spirit which is of God; that we
13 might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which
[o] things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth,
but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with
14 spiritual. But [p] the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit
of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither [q] can he know *them,*
15 because they are spiritually discerned. But [r] he that is spiritual [3] judg-
16 eth all things, yet he himself is [4] judged of no man. For [s] who hath
known the mind of the Lord, that he [5] may instruct him? But [t] we have
the mind of Christ.

3 AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as
2 unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with [a] milk,
and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it,* neither yet
3 now are ye able. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you
envying, and strife, and [1] divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk [2] as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye
not carnal?
5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye
6 believed, even [b] as the Lord gave to every man? I [c] have planted,
7 [d] Apollos watered; but God [e] gave the increase. So then neither is he
that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth
8 the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: [f] and
every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.
9 For [g] we are labourers together with God: ye are God's [3] husbandry, *ye
are* God's [h] building.
10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise
master-builder, I have laid [i] the foundation, and another buildeth
thereon. But [j] let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.
11 For other foundation can no man lay than [k] that is laid, [l] which is Jesus
12 Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, pre-
13 cious stones, wood, hay, stubble; every man's work shall be made mani-
fest: for the day [m] shall declare it, because it [4] shall be revealed by fire;
14 and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's
15 work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 2.
[e] 2 Pet. 1. 16.
[1] Or, persuasible.
[2] be.
[f] 2 Cor. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
[g] Eph. 4. 13. Jas. 3. 15.
[h] Rom. 16. 25. 2 Tim. 1. 9.
[i] Acts 13. 27.
[j] Isa. 64. 4.
[k] Matt. 16. 17. Luke 2. 26. Eph. 3. 3, 5. 1 Pet. 1. 12. 1 John 2. 27. Rev. 1. 1.
[l] Jer. 17. 9.
[m] Rom. 11. 33.
[n] Rom. 8. 15.
[o] 2 Pet. 1. 16.
[p] Matt. 16. 23.
[q] Rom. 8. 5. Jude 19.
[r] Pro. 28. 5.
[3] Or, discerneth.
[4] Or, discerned.
[s] Job 15. 8.
[5] shall.
[t] Ps. 25. 14.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Heb. 5. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[1] Or, factions.
[2] according to man.
[b] Rom. 12. 3.
[c] Acts 18. 4.
[d] Acts 19. 1.
[e] Isa. 55. 10.
[f] Ps. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 23.
[g] Acts. 15. 4.
[3] Or, tillage.
[h] Eph. 2. 20. Col 2. 7. Heb. 3. 3, 4.
[i] Rom. 15. 20. Rev. 21. 14.
[j] 1 Pet. 4. 11.
[k] Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 11. 4. Gal. 1. 7.
[l] Eph. 2. 20.
[m] 1 Pet. 1. 7.
[4] is revealed. Luke 2. 35.

any man's work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; [n] yet so as by fire.
16 Know [o] ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of
17 God dwelleth in you? If any man [5] defile the temple of God, him shall
18 God destroy: for [p] the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. Let [q] no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in
19 this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, [r] He taketh
20 the wise in their own craftiness. And again, [s] The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
21, Therefore let no man glory in men. For [t] all things are yours; whether
22 Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things
23 present, or things to come; all are yours; and [u] ye are Christ's; and [v] Christ *is* God's.

4 LET a man so account of us as of the ministers of Christ, [a] and stewards
2 of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man
3 be found faithful. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's [1] judgment: yea, I judge not mine own
4 self. For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified:
5 but he that judgeth me is the Lord. Therefore [b] judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and [c] then shall every man have praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and *to* Apollos for your sakes; [d] that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for
7 one against another. For who [2] maketh thee to differ *from another?* and [e] what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?*
8 Now ye are full, [f] now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.
9 For I think that God hath set forth us [3] the apostles last, [g] as it were appointed to death: for [h] we are made a [4] spectacle unto the world, and
10 to angels, and to men. We *are* [i] fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: [j] we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we
11 *are* despised. Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are [k] buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;
12 and [l] labour, working with our own hands: [m] being reviled, we bless;
13 being persecuted, we suffer it; being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.
14 I write not these things to shame you, but, as my beloved sons, I warn
15 *you.* For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for [n] in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through
16 the gospel. Wherefore I beseech you, [o] be ye followers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, [p] who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.
18, Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you. But [q] I
19 will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech

A. D. 57.

CHAP. 3.
[n] Jude 23.
[o] 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[5] Or, destroy
[p] Heb. 3. 1.
[q] Pro. 3. 7. Isa. 5. 21.
[r] Job 5. 13.
[s] Ps. 94. 11.
[t] 2 Cor. 4. 5.
[u] Rom. 14. 8. Gal. 3. 29.
[v] ch. 8. 6. ch. 11. 3. Phil. 2. 8-11. Heb. 1. 3.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Luke 12. 42.
[1] day. ch. 3. 13.
[b] Matt. 7. 1. Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1. Rom. 14. 4. Rev. 20. 12
[c] Rom. 2. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
[d] Rom. 12. 3.
[2] distinguisheth thee.
[e] John 3. 27. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
[f] Rom. 12. 3. Gal. 6. 3. Rev. 3. 17.
[3] Or, us the last apostles as.
[g] Ps. 44. 22. 2 Cor. 4. 11.
[h] Eph. 6. 12. Heb. 10. 33.
[4] theatre.
[i] Acts 26. 24.
[j] 2 Cor. 13. 9.
[k] Acts 23. 2.
[l] Acts 18. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 10.
[m] Matt. 5. 44. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[n] Rom. 15. 20. Acts 18. 4. Gal. 4. 19. Tit. 1. 4. Philo. 10, 12. 1 Pet. 1. 23. Jas. 1. 18.
[o] ch. 11. 1.
[p] Acts 19. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 2.
[q] Acts 19. 21. 2 Cor. 1. 15.

20 of them which are puffed up, but the power. For [r] the kingdom of God
21 *is* not in word, but in power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with
a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

5 IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such
fornication as is not so much as named [a] among the Gentiles, [b] that one
2 should have his father's [c] wife. And ye are puffed up, and have not
rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away
3 from among you. For [d] I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit,
have [1] judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that
4 hath so done this deed, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye
are gathered together, and my spirit, [e] with the power of our Lord Jesus
5 Christ, to [f] deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the
flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that [g] a little leaven leaven-
7 eth the whole lump? Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may
be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For [h] even Christ [i] our passover
8 [2] is sacrificed for us: therefore [j] let us keep [3] the feast, not with [k] old
leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the
unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.
9, I wrote unto you in an epistle [l] not to company with fornicators: yet
10 not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous,
or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out [m] of
11 the world. But now I have written unto you not to keep company,
[n] if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an
idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one
12 no [o] not to eat. For what have I to do to judge them also [p] that are
13 without? do not ye judge them that are within? But them that are
without [q] God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that
wicked person.

6 DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before
2 the unjust, and not before the saints? Do ye not know that [a] the
saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you,
3 are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we
shall [b] judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life!
4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to
5 judge who are least esteemed in the church. I speak to your shame. Is
it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be
6 able to judge between his brethren? But brother goeth to law with
7 brother, and that before the unbelievers. Now therefore there is utterly
a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. [c] Why do ye
not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be
8 defrauded? Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that [d] *your* brethren.
9 Know ye not that [e] the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of
God?

Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor
10 effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor
covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the
11 kingdom of God. And such were some of you; [f] but ye are washed, but
ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and
by the Spirit of our God.

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 4.
[r] 1 Thes. 1. 5.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Eph. 5. 3.
[b] Deut. 27. 20.
[c] 2 Cor. 7. 12.
[d] Col. 2. 5.
[1] Or, determined.
[e] Matt. 18. 18. John 20. 23. 2 Cor. 2. 10. 2 Cor. 13. 3.
[f] Job 2. 6. Ps. 109. 6. Acts 26. 18.
[g] Gal. 5. 9.
[h] Isa. 53. 7.
[i] John 19. 14.
[2] Or, is slain.
[j] Ex. 12. 15.
[3] Or, holy day.
[k] Deut 16. 3.
[l] 2 Cor. 6. 14.
[m] John 17. 15.
[n] Matt. 18. 17. Rom. 16. 17. 2 John 10.
[o] Gal. 2. 12.
[p] Mark 4. 11. Col. 4. 5. 1 Tim. 3. 7.
[q] Eccl. 12. 14. Heb. 13. 4.

CHAP. 6.
[a] Ps. 49. 14. Ps. 149. 5-9. Dan. 7. 22. Luke 22. 30. Rev. 2. 26. Rev. 20. 4.
[b] Matt. 25. 41. 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
[c] Pro. 20. 22. Matt. 5. 39, 41. Luke 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 19, 23. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
[d] 1 Thes. 4. 6.
[e] Ex. 23. 1. Isa. 3. 11. Zech. 5. 3. Acts 24. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 9.
[f] John 13. 10. Acts 22. 16. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 10. 22. 1 Pet. 3. 21.

12 All [g] things are lawful unto me, but all things are not [1] expedient: all
things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of
13 any. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall
destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but [h] for
14 the Lord, and [i] the Lord for the body. And [j] God hath both raised up
15 the Lord, and will also raise up us [k] by his own power. Know ye not
that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid.
16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body?
17 [l] for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. But [m] he that is joined unto the
18 Lord is one spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is
without the body: but he that committeth fornication sinneth [n] against
19 his own body. What! [o] know ye not that your body is the temple of the
Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and [p] ye are not your
20 own? For [q] ye are bought with a price: therefore [r] glorify God in your
body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

7 NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for
2 a man not to touch a woman. Nevertheless, [a] *to avoid* fornication, let
every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own hus-
3 band. Let [b] the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and
4 likewise also the wife unto the husband. The wife hath not power of
her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not
5 power of his own body, but the wife. Defraud ye not one the other, except
it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and
prayer; and come together again, that [c] Satan tempt you not for your
6 incontinency. But I speak this by permission, [d] *and* not of command-
7 ment. For [e] I would that all men were even as [f] I myself. But [g] every
man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after
8 that. I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, [h] it is good for them
9 if they abide even as I. But [i] if they cannot contain, let them marry: for
10 it is better to marry than to burn. And unto the married I command,
11 *yet* not I, but the Lord, [j] Let not the wife depart from *her* husband: but
and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.
12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that
believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her
13 away. And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and
14 if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is
sanctified by the husband: else [k] were your children unclean; but now
15 are they holy. But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother
or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called us
16 [1] to peace. For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save
[l] *thy* husband? Or [2] how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt
17 save *thy* wife? But as God hath distributed to every man, as the
Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And [m] so ordain I in all
churches.
18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let [n] him not be circumcised.
19 Circumcision [o] is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but [p] the keep-

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 6.
[g] ch. 10. 23.
[1] Or, profitable
[h] Rom. 7. 4. 1 Thes. 4. 3.
[i] Eph. 5. 23.
[j] Rom. 6. 5
[k] Eph. 1. 19.
[l] Gen. 2. 24. Matt 19. 5.
[m] John 17. 21. Eph. 4. 40. Eph. 5. 30.
[n] Rom. 1. 24. 1 Thes. 4. 4.
[o] 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[p] Rom. 14. 7. 2 Cor. 5. 15. Tit. 2. 14.
[q] Gal. 3. 13. Heb 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
[r] Matt. 5. 16. 2 Cor. 7. 1.

CHAP. 7.
[a] Pro. 5. 19.
[b] Ex. 21. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
[c] 1 Thes. 3. 5.
[d] 2 Cor. 8. 8. 2 Cor. 11. 17.
[e] Acts 26. 29.
[f] ch. 9. 5.
[g] Matt. 19. 12. ch. 12. 11.
[h] ver. 26.
[i] 1 Tim. 5. 14.
[j] Jer. 3. 20. Mal. 2. 14, 16. Matt. 5. 32. Matt. 19. 6-9. Mark 10. 11, 12. Luke 16. 18.
[k] Mal. 2. 15, 16. Ezra 9. 2. Isa. 52 1. Acts 10. 28. Rom. 11. 16.
[1] in peace. Rom. 12. 18. Heb. 12. 14.
[l] 1 Pet. 3. 1.
[2] what.
[m] 2 Cor. 11. 28.
[n] Acts 15. Gal. 5. 2.
[o] Gal. 6. 15. Col. 3. 11.
[p] John 15. 14. 1 John 2. 3.

20 ing of the commandments of God. Let [q]every man abide in the same
21 calling wherein he was called. Art [r]thou called *being* a servant? care
22 not for it: but if thou mayest be [s]made free, use *it* rather. For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's [3]freeman: likewise
23 also he that is called, *being* free, is [t]Christ's servant. Ye [u]are bought
24 with a price; be not ye the servants of men. Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins [v]I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one [w]that hath obtained mercy of the Lord [x]to be
26 faithful. I suppose therefore that this is good for the present [4]distress;
27 *I say,* that *it is* good for a man so to be. Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But [y]this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both
30 they that have wives be as though they had none; and they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced
31 not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; and they that use this world, as [z]not abusing *it:* for [a]the fashion of this world passeth
32 away. But I would have you without carefulness. [b]He that is unmarried careth for the things [5]that belong to the Lord, how he may please
33 the Lord: but he that is married careth for the things that are of the
34 world, how he may please *his* wife. There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. [c]The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* hus-
35 band. And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do
37 what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin,
38 doeth well. So [d]then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 The [e]wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will;
40 [f]only in the Lord. But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

8 NOW [a]as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all
2 have [b]knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. And [c]if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as
3 he ought to know. But if any man love God, [d]the same is known of
4 him. As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that [e]an idol *is* nothing in the world,
5 [f]and that *there is* none other God but one. For though there be that [g]are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many,
6 and lords many,) but [h]to us *there is but* one God, the Father, [i]of whom

A. D. 59.

q Eph. 4. 1. 2 Thes. 3. 11.
r Gal. 3. 28.
s Isa. 58. 6.
3 made free. John 8. 36. Rom. 6. 18
t Gal. 5. 13.
u Lev. 25. 42.
v 2 Cor. 8. 8.
w 1 Tim. 1. 16.
x 1 Tim. 1. 12.
4 Or, necesssity.
y Job 14. 1, 2. Ps. 39. 4, 7. Ps. 90. 5, 10. Ps. 103. 15, 16. Eccl. 6. 12. Eccl. 9. 10. Rom. 13. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9. 1 John 2. 17.
z ch. 9. 18.
a Ps. 39. 6. Jas. 4. 14. 1 John 2. 17.
b 1 Tim. 5. 5.
5 of the Lord.
c Luke 10. 40.
d Heb. 13. 4.
e Rom. 7. 2.
f 2 Cor. 6. 14. Deut. 17. 3.

CHAP. 8.
a Acts 15. 20.
b Rom. 14. 14.
c Gal. 6. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 4.
d Ex. 33. 12. Nah. 1. 7. Matt. 7. 23. Gal. 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
e Isa. 41. 24.
f Deut. 4. 39. Deut. 6. 4. Deut. 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16. Isa. 44. 8. Isa. 45. 5. Jer. 10. 10.
g John 10. 34.
h Mal. 2. 10. Eph. 4. 6.
i Acts 17. 28. Rom. 11. 36.

are all things, and we [1]in him; and [j]one Lord Jesus Christ, [k]by whom
7 *are* all things, and we by him. Howbeit *there is* not in every man
that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat
it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is
defiled.
8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, [2]are we
9 the better; neither, if we eat not, [3]are we the worse. But take heed,
lest by any means this [4]liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to
10 them that are weak. For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit
at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is
11 weak be [5]emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; and
through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ
12 died? But [l]when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak
13 conscience, ye sin against Christ. Wherefore, if meat make my brother
to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my
brother to offend.

9 AM [a]I not an apostle? am I not free? have [b]I not seen Jesus Christ
2 our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? If I be not an apostle
unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for [c]the seal of mine apostleship
3 are ye in the Lord. Mine answer to them that do examine me is this;
4, Have [d]we not power to eat and to drink? Have we not power to lead
5 about a sister, a [1]wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* [e]the brethren of
6 the Lord, and [f]Cephas? Or I only and Barnabas, [g]have not we power
to forbear working?
7 Who [h]goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who [i]planteth a
vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth [j]a flock,
8 and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Say I these things as a man?
9 or saith not the law the same also? For it is written in the law of
Moses, Thou [k]shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out
10 the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? Or saith he *it* altogether for
our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that [l]he that
plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thrasheth in hope
11 should be partaker of his hope. If [m]we have sown unto you spiritual
12 things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? If others
be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we
[n]have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder
the gospel of Christ.
13 Do [o]ye not know that they which minister about holy things [2]live *of*
the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers
14 with the altar? Even so [p]hath the Lord ordained that they [q]which
preach the gospel should live of the gospel.
15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these
things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to
16 die, than that any man should make my glorying void. For though I
preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon
17 me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! For if I do this
thing willingly, I have a reward; but if against my will, a [r]dispensation
18 *of the gospel* is committed unto me. What is my reward then? *Verily*
that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without
charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 8.
1 Or, for him.
j Acts 2. 36. Eph. 1. 20, 23. Phil. 2. 11.
k John 1. 3. Col. 1. 16. Heb 1. 2.
2 Or, have we the more.
3 Or, have we the less.
4 Or, power.
5 edified.
l Matt. 12.49, 50. Matt. 25.40. Acts 9. 4.

CHAP. 9.
a 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1.11.
b Acts 9. 3 Acts 18. 9.
c 2 Cor. 3. 2.
d 2 Thes. 3. 9.
1 Or, woman.
e Matt. 13.55. Mark 6. 3.
f Matt. 8. 14.
g 2 Thes. 3. 8.
h 2 Cor 10. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 7.
i Deut. 20. 6. Pro 27. 18.
j John 21. 15. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
k Deut. 25. 4.
l 2 Tim. 2. 6.
m Mal. 3. 8, 9. Matt 10.10. Luke 10. 7. Rom. 15.27. Gal. 6. 6. Acts 20. 31, 34.
n 2 Cor. 11. 7. 2 Cor. 12.13. 1 Thes. 2. 6, 9.
o Lev. 6. 16. Lev. 7. 6, 8. Num. 5. 9. Num. 18. 8, 20.
2 Or, feed.
p Luke 10. 7.
q Gal. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
r Gal. 2. 7. Phil. 1. 17. Col. 1. 25.

19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have [s] I made myself servant
20 unto all, [t] that I might gain the more. And [u] unto the Jews I became
as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law,
21 as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; to
[v] them that are without law, as without law, ([w] being not without law to
God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are
22 without law. To [x] the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the
weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save
23 some. And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker
thereof with *you*.
24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth
25 the prize? So [y] run, that ye may obtain. And every man that [z] striveth
for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a
26 corruptible crown, but we [a] an incorruptible. I therefore so run, not as
27 [b] uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: but I keep under
my body, and bring *it* into subjection; lest that by any means, when I
have preached to others, I myself should be [c] a cast-away.

10 MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how
that all our fathers were under the [a] cloud, and all passed through the
2 [b] sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;
3, and did all eat the same [c] spiritual meat; and did all drink the same
4 [d] spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that [1] followed
5 them; and that Rock was Christ. But with many of them God was not
well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.
6 Now these things were [2] our examples, to the intent we should not lust
7 after evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as *were*
some of them; as it is written, [e] The people sat down to eat and drink,
8 and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them
9 committed, and [f] fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let
us tempt Christ, as some [g] of them also tempted, and were destroyed of
10 serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were
11 destroyed of the destroyer. Now all these things happened unto them
for [3] ensamples: and [h] they are written for our admonition, [i] upon whom
12 the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he
standeth take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you but [4] such as is common to man:
but God *is* faithful, [j] who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye
are able; but will with the temptation also [k] make a way to escape, that
ye may be able to bear *it*.
14, Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. I speak as to wise
15, men; judge ye what I say. The [l] cup of blessing which we bless, is it
16 not the communion of the blood of Christ? [m] The bread which we break,
17 is it not the communion of the body of Christ? For [n] we *being* many
are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold [o] Israel after the flesh: [p] are not they which eat of the sacrifices
19 partakers of the altar? What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or
20 that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing? But *I say*, that
the things which the Gentiles [q] sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not
to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye [r] cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and [s] the cup of devils: ye cannot

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 9.
[s] Gal. 5. 13.
[t] Matt. 18. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
[u] Acts 16. 3. Acts 21. 23.
[v] Rom. 2. 12. Gal. 3. 2.
[w] ch. 7. 22.
[x] Rom. 15. 1.
[y] Gal. 2. 2. Gal. 5. 7. Phil. 2. 16. Heb. 10. 36 Heb. 12. 1.
[z] 1 Tim. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 5.
[a] Jas. 1. 12. Rev. 2. 10.
[b] 2 Cor. 5. 1.
[c] Jer. 6. 30 2 Cor. 13. 5.

CHAP. 10.
[a] Ex. 13. 21.
[b] Ex. 14. 22.
[c] Ex. 16. 15.
[d] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 78. 15.
[1] Or, went with them. Deut. 9. 21. Ps. 105. 41.
[2] our figures.
[e] Ex. 32. 6.
[f] Num. 25. 1.
[g] Ex. 17. 2, 7.
[3] Or, types.
[h] Rom. 15. 4.
[i] Heb. 10. 25.
[4] Or, moderate.
[j] Ex. 13. 17. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[k] Jer 29. 11. Acts 27. 44.
[l] Matt 26. 26. Mark 14. 22-24. Luke 22. 19, 20.
[m] Acts 2. 42.
[n] Rom. 12. 5.
[o] Rom. 4. 12. Rom. 9. 3, 8. 1 Cor. 11. 18, 22. Gal. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 11.
[p] Lev. 3. 3. Lev. 7. 15.
[q] Deut. 32. 17.
[r] 2 Cor. 6. 15.
[s] Deut. 32. 38.

22 be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are [t]we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all
24 things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. Let [u]no man seek
25 his own, but every man another's *wealth.* Whatsoever [v]is sold in the
26 shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience' sake: for the earth
27 *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast,* and ye be disposed to go, [w]whatsoever is set before
28 you eat, asking no question for conscience' sake. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not [x]for his sake that showed it, and for conscience' sake: for [y]the earth *is* the Lord's, and the
29 fulness thereof. Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for
30 [z]why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience? For if I by [5]grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give
31 thanks? Whether [a]therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do
32 all to the glory of God. Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor
33 to the [6]Gentiles, nor to the church of God: even as I please all *men* in all *things,* not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many,
11 that they may be saved. BE [a]ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, [b]and
3 keep the [1]ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you. But I would have you know, that [c]the head of every man is Christ; and the [d]head of the
4 woman *is* the man; and [e]the head of Christ *is* God. Every man praying
5 or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head. But [f]every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were [g]shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be [h]a
7 shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as [i]he is the image
8 and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. For the
9 man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man. Neither was
10 the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. For this cause ought the woman to have [2]power on *her* head because of the
11 angels. Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither
12 the woman without the man, in the Lord. For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but [j]all things of God.
13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God un-
14 covered? Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have
15 long hair, it is a shame unto him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a [3]covering.
16 But [k]if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come
18 together not for the better, but for the worse. For first of all, when ye come together in the church, [l]I hear that there be [4]divisions
19 among you; and I partly believe it. For [m]there must be also [5]heresies among you, [n]that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

A. D 59.

CHAP. 10.
[t] Job 9. 4. Job 40. 9-14. Eze 22 14.
[u] Rom 15. 1.
[v] 1 Tim. 4. 4.
[w] Luke 10 7.
[x] ch. 8. 10.
[y] Deut. 10. 14.
[z] Rom. 14. 16.
[5] Or. thanksgiving.
[a] Deut. 12. 7, 11. Zech. 7. 6. Matt. 5. 16. Luke 11. 41. John 15. 8. Phil. 1. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
[6] Greeks.

CHAP. 11.
[a] Rom. 15. 2. Eph. 5. 1. Phil. 2. 4. 2 Thes. 3. 9.
[b] ch. 7. 17.
[1] Or, traditions. 2 Thes. 2 15.
[c] Rom. 14. 9. Eph. 5. 23.
[d] Gen. 3. 16.
[e] John 4. 34. John 14. 28. Gal. 4. 4.
[f] Acts 21. 9.
[g] Deut. 21. 12.
[h] Num. 5. 18.
[i] Gen 1. 23.
[2] That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband.
[j] Pro. 16. 4. Rom. 11. 36. ch. 8. 6. Heb 1. 2, 3.
[3] Or, veil.
[k] 1 Tim. 6. 4.
[l] ch. 1. 10. ch. 3. 3. ch. 5. 1. ch. 6. 1.
[4] Or, schisms.
[m] Matt. 18. 7. Luke 17. 1.
[5] Or, sects.
[n] Luke 2. 35.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, [6]*this* is not to eat the
21 Lord's supper. For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own
22 supper: and one is hungry, and [o]another is drunken. What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or [p]despise ye the church of God, and shame [7]them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.
23 For [q]I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took
24 bread: and when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do [8]in remembrance of
25 me. After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the [r]new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft
26 as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, [9]ye do show the Lord's death [s]till he come.
27 Wherefore [t]whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.
28 But [u]let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and
29 drink of *that* cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh [10]damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.
30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.
31, For [v]if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when
32 we are judged, [w]we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be
33 condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come
34 together to eat, tarry one for another. And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto [11]condemnation. And the rest [x]will I set in order when [y]I come.

12 NOW [a]concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you
2 ignorant. Ye know [b]that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these
3 dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus [1]accursed; and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.
4, Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there
5, are differences of [2]administrations, but the same Lord. And there are
6 diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in
7 all. But [c]the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit
8 withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word [d]of wisdom; to an-
9 other [e]the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; to [f]another faith by
10 the same Spirit; to another [g]the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; to [h]another the working of miracles; to another [i]prophecy; [j]to another discerning of spirits; to another [k]*divers* kinds of tongues; to another
11 the interpretation of tongues: but all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, [l]dividing to every man severally [m]as he will.
12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members
13 of that one body, being many, are one body; [n]so also *is* Christ. For [o]by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, [p]whether *we be* Jews or [3]Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and [q]have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
14, For the body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall say,
15 Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of
16 the body? And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 11.
6 Or, ye cannot eat.
o Jude 12.
p Lev. 19. 30. Ps. 89. 7. Ps. 93. 5.
7 Or, them that are poor. Jas. 2. 6.
q Gal. 1. 1.
8 Or, for a remembrance.
r Heb. 9. 15.
9 Or, show ye.
s John 21. 22. Acts 1. 11. ch. 4. 5. ch. 15. 23. Heb. 9. 28. Rev. 1. 7.
t Num. 9. 10. Matt. 22. 11. John 6. 51. John 13. 27.
u Gal. 6. 4.
10 Or, judgment. Rom. 13. 2.
v 1 John 1. 9.
w Job 5. 17. Amos 3. 2. Heb. 12. 5.
11 Or, judgment.
x Tit. 1. 5.
y ch. 4. 19.

CHAP. 12.
a ch. 14. 1.
b Eph. 2. 11.
1 Or, anathema.
2 Or, ministeries.
c Rom. 12. 6.
d Gen. 41. 38. 39. ch. 2. 6.
e 2 Cor. 8. 7.
f Matt. 17. 19.
g Mark 16. 18.
h Gal. 3. 5.
i Rom. 12. 6.
j 1 John 4. 1.
k Acts ii. 4.
l 2 Cor. 10. 13.
m John 3. 8.
n Gal. 3. 16.
o Isa. 44. 3-5.
p Col. 3. 11.
3 Greeks.
q John 6. 63.

17 of the body; is it therefore not of the body? If the whole body *were* an
eye, where *were* the hearing? if the whole *were* hearing, where *were*
18 the smelling? But now hath God set the members every one of them in
19 the body, as it hath pleased him. And if they were all one member,
20 where *were* the body? But now *are they* many members, yet but one
21 body. And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee;
22 nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much more
those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:
23 and those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable,
upon these we [4]bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely
24 *parts* have more abundant comeliness. For our comely *parts* have no
need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more
25 abundant honour to that *part* which lacked: that there should be no
[5]schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care
26 one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer
with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.
27 Now [r]ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.
28 And [s]God hath set some in the church, first [t]apostles, secondarily
[u]prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings,
29 [v]helps, [w]governments, [6]diversities of tongues. *Are* all apostles? *are* all
30 prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all [7]workers of miracles? have all the
gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?
31 But [x]covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet show I unto you a more
13 excellent way.—THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of
angels, and have not [a]charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a
2 tinkling cymbal. And though I have *the gift of* [b]prophecy, and under-
stand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith,
[c]so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am
3 nothing. And [d]though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and
though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth
me nothing.
4 Charity [e]suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity
5 [1]vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself [f]unseemly,
6 seeketh [g]not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth
7 [h]not in iniquity, [i]but rejoiceth [2]in the truth; beareth [j]all things, be-
lieveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail;
whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge,
9 it shall vanish away. For [k]we know in part, and we prophesy in part.
10 But [l]when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall
11 be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as
a child, I [3]thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away
12 childish things. For [m]now we see through a glass, [4]darkly; but then
[n]face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I
am known.
13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but [o]the greatest
of these *is* charity.
14 FOLLOW after [a]charity, and [b]desire spiritual *gifts*, [c]but rather that
2 ye may prophesy. For he that [d]speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speak-
eth not unto men, but unto God: for no man [1]understandeth *him;*

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 12.
4 Or, put on.
5 Or, division.
r Rom. 12. 5. Eph. 1. 23. Eph. 4. 12. Eph. 5. 23, 30. Col. 1. 24.
s Luke 6. 14. Acts 13. 1, 3. Acts 20. 28. Rom. 12. 6, 8. Eph. 2. 20. Eph. 3. 5.
t Eph. 2. 20.
u Acts 13. 1. Rom. 12. 6.
v Num. 11. 17.
w Rom. 12. 8. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Heb. 13. 17.
6 Or, kinds. Acts 2. 8, 11.
7 Or, powers.
x ch. 14. 1.

CHAP. 13.
a Rom. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
b Matt. 7. 22.
c Luke 17. 6.
d Matt. 6. 1, 2.
e 1 Pet. 4. 8.
1 Or, is not rash.
f Phil. 4. 8.
g Phil. 2. 4.
h Ps. 10. 3.
i 2 John 4.
2 Or, with the truth.
j Gal. 6. 2.
k ch. 8. 2.
l Isa. 60. 19. Jer. 31. 34.
3 Or, reasoned.
m 2 Cor. 3. 18. 2 Cor. 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.
4 in a riddle.
n Matt. 18. 10. 1 John 3. 2.
o Matt. 22. 38.

CHAP. 14.
a Rom. 13. 8.
b ch. 12. 31.
c Num. 11. 25.
d Acts 2. 4.
1 heareth. Acts 22. 9.

3 howbeit in the spirit he speaketh [e] mysteries. But he that prophesieth
4 [f] speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort. He
that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that pro-
5 phesieth edifieth the church. I would that ye all spake with tongues,
but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he
that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may
receive edifying.
6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall
I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by
7 knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? And even things without
life giving sound, whether [g] pipe or harp, except they give a distinction
8 in the [2] sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if
the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the
9 battle? So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words [3] easy to be
understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak
10 [h] into the air. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the
11 world, and none of them *is* without signification. Therefore if I
know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that
speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto
me.
12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous [4] of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye
13 may excel to the edifying of the church. Wherefore let him that speak-
14 eth in an *unknown* tongue pray that [i] he may interpret. For if I pray in
an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is un-
15 fruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray
with the understanding also; [j] I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing
16 [k] with the understanding also. Else, when thou shalt bless with the
spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say [l] Amen
at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?
17, For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. I
18, thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: yet in the
19 church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by
my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an
unknown tongue.
20 Brethren, [m] be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice [n] be
21 ye children, but in understanding be [5] men. In [o] the law it is [p] written,
With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people;
22 and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. Wherefore
tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe
not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them
which believe.
23 It therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all
speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or un-
24 believers, [q] will they not say that ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and
there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced
25 of all, he is judged of all: and thus are the secrets of his heart made
manifest: and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and
report [r] that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you
hath a psalm, [s] hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 14.
[e] Matt. 13 11. Luke 8. 10. ch. 4. 1. ch. 13. 2.
[f] Rom 15. 4.
[g] 1 Sam 10.5. 1 Ki. 1. 40. Job 21. 11, 12. Isa. 5. 12. Isa. 30. 29. Jer. 48. 36, Eze. 28. 13. Zech. 4. 2, 12.
[2] Or, tunes.
[3] significant.
[h] ch. 9. 26.
[4] of spirits. ch. 12. 7, 31.
[i] ch. 12. 10.
[j] John 3. 24, 25. Eph. 5. 10. Col. 3. 16.
[k] Ps 47. 7. Rom 12. 1.
[l] Num. 5. 22. Deut. 27.15. 1 Ki. 1. 36. 1 Chr.13.36. Ps. 41. 13. Ps. 72. 19. Ps. 89. 52. Ps. 106. 48 ch 11. 24.
[m] Ps 119. 99. Ps. 131. 2. Matt. 11 25. Rom. 16.19. Heb 5. 12.
[n] Matt. 18. 3. Mark 10.14, 15. Luke 18.15, 16. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[5] perfect, or, of a ripe age. ch. 2. 6. Phil. 3. 19.
[o] John 10. 34.
[p] Isa. 28. 11.
[q] Hos. 9. 7. John 10. 30. Acts 2. 13. Acts 26. 24.
[r] Num.14.14-16. Josh.2.9,10. Josh. 5. 1. Isa. 45. 14. Zech. 8. 23.
[s] ch. 12. 8, 9.

27 an interpretation. Let [t]all things be done unto edifying. If any man
speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three,
28 and *that* by course; and let one interpret. But if there be no interpreter,
let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to
29, God. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge. If
30 *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, [u]let the first hold his
31 peace. For [v]ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all
32 may be comforted. And [w]the spirits of the prophets are subject to the
33 prophets. For God is not *the author* of [6]confusion, but of peace, [x]as in
all churches of the saints.

34 Let [y]your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but [z]*they are commanded* to be under
35 obedience, as also saith the [a]law. And if they will learn any thing, let
them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak
36 in the church. What! came the word of [b]God out from you? or came
it unto you only?

37 If [c]any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him
acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the command-
38 ments of the Lord. But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore, brethren, [d]covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with
40 tongues. Let all things be done decently and in order.

15 MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached
2 unto you, which also ye have received, and [a]wherein ye stand; by [b]which
also ye are saved, if ye [1]keep in memory [2]what I preached unto you,
3 unless [c]ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all
that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins [d]according
4 to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again
5 the third day [e]according to the scriptures: and [f]that he was seen of
6 Cephas, then of [g]the twelve: after that, he was seen of above five
hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this
7 present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of James;
8 then of [h]all the apostles. And [i]last of all he was seen of me also, as of
9 [3]one born out of due time. For I am the least of the apostles, that am
not meet to be called an apostle, because [j]I persecuted the church of
10 God. But [k]by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace
which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but [l]I laboured more
abundantly than they all: [m]yet not I, but the grace of God which was
11 with me. Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye
believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some
13 among you that [n]there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be
14 no resurrection of the dead, [o]then is Christ not risen: and if Christ be
15 not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain. Yea,
and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of
God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the
16 dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:
17 and if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; [p]ye are yet in your
18 sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.
19 If [q]in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most
miserable.

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 14.
[t] Rom. 14.19. 2 Cor. 12.19. 2 Cor. 13.10. Eph. 4. 12. 2 Thes. 5.11.
[u] 1 Thes. 5.19.
[v] Deut. 33.10. Eccl. 12. 9. Rom. 12. 7. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 2.24.
[w] 1 John 4. 1.
[6] tumult, or, unquietness.
[x] ch. 11. 16.
[y] 1 Tim. 2.11.
[z] ch. 11. 3.
[a] Gen. 3. 16.
[b] Isa. 2. 3.
[c] Luke 10.16. 2 Cor. 10. 7. 1 John 4. 6.
[d] ch. 12. 31. 1 Thes 5.20.

CHAP. 15.
[a] Rom. 5. 2.
[b] Rom. 1. 16.
[1] Or, hold fast.
[2] by what speech.
[c] Gal. 3. 4.
[d] Gen. 3. 15. Ps. 22. 15. Isa. 53. 5, 6. Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7.
[e] Ps. 2. 7. Ps. 16. 10. Luke 24.26.
[f] Luke 24. 34.
[g] John 20. 19.
[h] Acts 1. 3.
[i] Acts 9. 4
[3] Or, an abortive.
[j] Acts 8. 3.
[k] Eph. 2. 7.
[l] 2 Cor. 11.23.
[m] Ps. 115. 1.
[n] Acts 26. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Col. 1. 28, 29. 2 Tim. 2.17.
[o] John 11. 25, 26. Acts 23. 8. Rom. 8. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 10. 1 Thes. 4.14.
[p] Rom. 4. 25.
[q] 2 Tim. 3.12.

20 But now [r] is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become [s] the first-fruits of
21 them that slept. For [t] since by man *came* death, [u] by man *came* also
22 the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ
23 shall all be made alive. But [v] every man in his own order: Christ the
24 first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up [w] the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and
25 power. For he must reign, [x] till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
26, The [y] last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death. For he [z] hath put all
27 things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.
28 And [a] when all things shall be subdued unto him, then [b] shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead
30 rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead? And [c] why
31 stand we in jeopardy every hour? I protest by [4] your rejoicing which I
32 have in Christ Jesus our Lord, [d] I die daily. If [5] after the manner of men [e] I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if
33 the dead rise not? [f] let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die. Be not
34 deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.
35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what
36 body do they come? *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened,
37 except it die. And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain:*
38 but [g] God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his
39 own body. All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of
40 birds. *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.
41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.
42 So [h] also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in [i] corruption; it is
43 raised in incorruption: it [j] is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is
44 sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual
45 body. And so it is written, The first man [k] Adam was made a living
46 soul; the [l] last Adam *was made* [m] a quickening spirit. Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The [n] first man *is* of the earth, [o] earthy;
47
48 the second man *is* the Lord from [p] heaven. As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy; [q] and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also
49 that are heavenly. And [r] as we have borne the image of the earthy, [s] we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that [t] flesh and blood cannot inherit the
51 kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I show you a mystery; [u] We shall not all sleep, [v] but we shall all be
52 changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump:

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 15.
[r] 1 Pet. 1. 3.
[s] Acts 26. 23.
[t] Rom. 5. 12.
[u] John 11. 25.
[v] 1 Thes. 4. 15.
[w] Dan. 7. 14. John 17. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Eph. 5. 27.
[x] Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Heb. 1. 13.
[y] Heb. 2. 14.
[z] Matt. 28. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[a] Matt. 13. 41. Eph. 1. 10.
[b] John 14. 28. ch. 3. 23. ch. 11. 3.
[c] 2 Cor. 11. 26.
[4] Some read, our.
[d] 2 Cor. 4. 10.
[5] Or, to speak after the manner of men.
[e] 2 Cor. 1. 8.
[f] Isa. 22. 19. Luke 12. 19.
[g] Ps. 104. 14. ch. 3. 7.
[h] Gen. 1. 11, 12. Isa. 61. 11. Dan. 12. 3. Matt. 13. 43. Mark 4. 26, 29.
[i] Gen. 3. 19. Job 17. 14. Ps. 16. 10. Ps. 49. 9, 14. Isa. 38. 17. Acts 2. 27.
[j] Phil. 3. 21.
[k] Gen. 2. 7.
[l] Rom. 5. 14.
[m] John 5. 21. John 6. 33. Phil. 3. 21. Col. 3. 4.
[n] John 3. 31.
[o] Gen. 3. 19.
[p] John 3. 13.
[q] Phil. 3. 20.
[r] Gen. 5. 3.
[s] Rom. 8. 29. Phil. 3. 21.
[t] Matt. 16. 17. John 3. 3, 5.
[u] 1 Thes. 4. 15.
[v] Phil. 3. 21.

[w] for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible,
53 and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption,
and [x] this mortal *must* put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal
shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying
55 that is written, Death [y] is swallowed up in victory. O [z] death, where *is* thy
56 sting? O [6] grave, where *is* thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and
57 [a] the strength of sin *is* the law. But [b] thanks *be* to God, which giveth us
58 [c] the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved
brethren, [d] be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the
Lord, forasmuch as ye know [e] that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.
16 NOW concerning [a] the collection for the saints, as I have given order
2 to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. Upon [b] the first *day* of the
week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered
3 him, that there be no gatherings when I come. And when I come,
[c] whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring
4 your [1] liberality unto Jerusalem. And if it be meet that I go also, they
shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, [d] when I shall pass through Macedonia: for
6 I do pass through Macedonia. And it may be that I will abide, yea,
and winter with you, that ye may [e] bring me on my journey whither-
7 soever I go. For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to
8 tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. But I will tarry at Ephesus
9 until Pentecost. For [f] a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and
[g] *there are* many adversaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear:
11 for [h] he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*. Let [i] no man there-
fore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come
12 unto me: for I look for him with the brethren. As touching *our* brother
[j] Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but
his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he
shall have convenient time.
13, Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. Let
14 all your things be done with charity.
15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is
the first-fruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the
16 ministry of the saints,) that ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every
17 one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth. I am glad of the coming of
Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for [k] that which was lacking
18 on your part they have supplied. For [l] they have refreshed my spirit
and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 The [m] churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you
20 much in the Lord, [n] with the church that is in their house. All the
brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.
21, The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand. If any man love not
22, the Lord Jesus Christ, [o] let him be Anathema [p] Maran-atha. The grace
23, of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. My love *be* with you all in Christ
24 Jesus. Amen.

The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 15.
[w] Matt. 24. 31.
[x] 2 Cor. 5. 4.
[y] Isa. 25. 8. Rev. 20. 14.
[z] Hos 13. 14.
[6] Or, hell.
[a] Rom. 4. 15.
[b] Rom. 7. 25.
[c] 1 John 5. 4.
[d] 2 Chr. 15. 7.
[e] Isa. 3. 10.

CHAP. 16.
[a] Acts 11. 29. Acts 24. 17. Rom. 15. 26. 2 Cor. 8. 4.
[b] Pro. 3. 27, 28. Luke 24. 1. Acts 20. 7. Rev. 1. 10.
[c] 2 Cor. 8. 19.
[1] gift.
[d] Acts 19. 21. 2 Cor. 1. 16.
[e] Acts 15. 3. Acts 17. 15. Acts 21. 5.
[f] Acts 14. 27. 2 Cor. 2. 12. Rev. 3. 8.
[g] Acts 19. 9.
[h] Rom. 16. 21. 2 Cor. 6. 1.
[i] 1 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 2. 15.
[j] Acts 18. 24. ch. 1. 12. Tit. 3. 13.
[k] 2 Cor. 11. 9. Phil. 2. 30. 1 Thes. 3. 6. Phile. 13.
[l] Pro. 25. 13, 25. Rom. 15. 32. 2 Cor. 7. 6, 7. Phil. 2. 28. Col. 4. 8. 1 Tim. 3. 6. 3 John 4.
[m] Acts 16. 6. Acts 19. 10. Rev. 1. 4, 11.
[n] Rom. 16. 5. Phile. 2.
[o] Gal. 1. 8, 9. Heb. 10. 26.
[p] Matt. 25. 41, 46. Jude 14, 15.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with [a] all the
2 saints which are in all Achaia: Grace [b] *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed [c] *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, [d] the
4 Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who [e] comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of
5 God. For as [f] the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation
6 also aboundeth by Christ. And whether we be afflicted, [g] *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which [1] is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is*
7 for your consolation and salvation. And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that [h] as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of [i] our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength,
9 insomuch that we despaired even of life: but we had the [2] sentence of death in ourselves, that we should [j] not trust in ourselves, but in God
10 which raiseth the dead: who [k] delivered us from so great a death, and
11 doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*; ye also [l] helping together by prayer for us, that [m] for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.
12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity [n] and godly sincerity, [o] not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly
13 to you-ward. For we write none other things unto you than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the
14 end; as also ye have acknowledged us in part, [p] that we are your rejoicing, even as ye [q] also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.
15 And in this confidence [r] I was minded to come unto you before, that
16 ye might have [s] a second [3] benefit; and to pass by you into Macedonia, and [t] to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be
17 brought on my way toward Judea. When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose [u] according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?
18, But *as* God *is* true, our [4] word toward you was not yea and nay. For
19 [v] the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and [w] Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him
20 was yea. For [x] all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him
21 Amen, unto the glory of God by us. Now he which stablisheth us with

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Col. 1. 2.
[b] Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 3. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2.
[c] Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
[d] Ex. 34. 6. Mic. 7. 18.
[e] 2 Thes. 2. 16.
[f] Acts 9. 4 1 Cor. 4. 10-13. Phil. 1. 20. Phil. 3. 10. Col. 1. 24.
[g] ch. 4. 15.
[1] Or, is wrought.
[h] Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
[i] Acts 19. 23. 1 Cor. 16. 9.
[2] Or, answer.
[j] Jer. 17. 5, 7. Rom. 4. 17-25. Heb. 11. 19.
[k] 1 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 17. 37. Job 5. 17-22. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[l] Rom. 15. 30 Phil. 1. 19. Philem. 22.
[m] ch. 4. 15.
[n] ch. 2. 17.
[o] 1 Cor. 2. 4.
[p] ch. 5. 12.
[q] Phil. 2. 16. Phil. 4. 1.
[r] 1 Cor. 4. 19.
[s] Rom. 1. 11.
[3] Or, grace.
[t] 1 Cor. 16. 5.
[u] ch. 10. 2.
[4] Or, preaching.
[v] Ex. 3. 14. Mark 1. 1. Luke 1. 35. John 7. 58.
[w] Acts 18. 5.
[x] Rom. 15. 8.

22 you in Christ, and [y] hath anointed us, *is* God; who [z] hath also sealed us,
[a] and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, [b] that to spare you I
24 came not as yet unto Corinth. Not for that we have dominion over
2 your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by [c] faith ye stand. BUT I
determined this with myself, that I [a] would not come again to you in
2 heaviness. For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me
3 glad, but the same which is made sorry by me? And I wrote this
same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them
of whom I ought to rejoice; [b] having confidence in you all, that my
4 joy is *the joy* of you all. For out of much affliction and anguish of
heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not [c] that ye should be grieved,
but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto
you.
5 But [d] if any have caused grief, he hath not [e] grieved me, but in part;
6 that I may not overcharge you all. Sufficient to such a man *is* this
7 [1] punishment, which *was inflicted* [f] of many. So [g] that contrariwise ye
ought rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one
8 should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you
9 that ye would confirm *your* love toward him. For to this end also did I
write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all
10 things. To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave
any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* [2] in the
11 person of Christ; lest [h] Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are
not ignorant of his devices.
12 Furthermore, [i] when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a
13 door was opened unto me of the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, because
I found not [j] Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from
thence into Macedonia.
14 Now [k] thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in
Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in
15 every place. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that
16 are saved, and in them that perish: to the one *we are* the savour of
death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And
17 who *is* sufficient for these things? For we are not as many, which
[3] corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the
sight of God speak we [4] in Christ.
3 DO [a] we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some
others, epistles [b] of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from
2 you? Ye [c] are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all
3 men: *forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ
ministered by [d] us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the
living God; not [e] in tables of stone, but [f] in fleshy tables of the heart.
4, And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: not [g] that we
5 are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our
6 [h] sufficiency *is* of God; who also hath made us able ministers of [i] the
new testament; not [j] of the letter, but of the spirit: for [k] the letter
7 killeth, but [l] the spirit [1] giveth life. But if the ministration of death,
written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of
Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.
[y] 1 John 2. 20, 27.
[z] Eph. 1. 13. Eph. 4. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19. Rev. 2. 17.
[a] Eph. 1. 14.
[b] 1 Cor. 4. 21.
[c] Rom. 11. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 1.

CHAP. 2.
[a] ch. 12. 20.
[b] Gal. 5. 10.
[c] ch. 7. 8, 9.
[d] 1 Cor. 5. 1.
[e] Gal. 4. 12.
[1] Or, censure.
[f] 1 Tim. 5. 20.
[g] Gal. 6. 1. Heb. 12. 12.
[2] Or, in the sight.
[h] 1 Chr. 21. 1, 12. Job 1. 11, 12. Acts 1. 25. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[i] Acts 16. 8. Acts 20. 6.
[j] ch. 8. 6, 16, 23. ch. 12. 18. Gal. 2. 1-3.
[k] ch. 1. 11. ch. 8. 16. Eph. 5. 20.
[3] Or, deal deceitfully with.
[4] Or, of.

CHAP. 3.
[a] ch. 5. 12.
[b] Acts 18. 27.
[c] 1 Cor. 9. 2.
[d] 1 Cor. 3. 5.
[e] Ex. 24. 12.
[f] Ps. 40. 8. Jer. 31. 33.
[g] John 15. 5.
[h] 1 Cor. 15. 10. Phil. 3. 13.
[i] Jer 31. 31. Matt. 26. 28.
[j] Rom. 2. 27. Rom. 7. 6.
[k] Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 3. 10.
[l] John 6. 63. Rom. 8. 2.
[1] Or, quickeneth.

8 countenance; which *glory* was to be done away; how shall not [m] the
9 ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? For if the ministration of
condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of [n] righteous-
10 ness exceed in glory. For even that which was made glorious had no
11 glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth. For if that
which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is*
glorious.
12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great [2] plainness of speech:
13 and not as Moses, [o] *which* put a veil over his face, that the children of
Israel could not stedfastly look to the [p] end of that which is abolished.
14 But [q] their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same
veil untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament; which *veil* is
15 done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the
16 veil is upon their heart. Nevertheless [r] when it shall turn to the Lord,
17 the veil shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where
18 the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty. But we all, with open face
beholding as [t] in a glass the glory of the Lord, [u] are changed into the
same image from glory to glory, *even* as [3] by the Spirit of the Lord.

4 THEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received
2 mercy, we faint not; but have renounced the hidden things of [1] dis-
honesty, not walking in craftiness, nor [a] handling the word of God
deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to
every man's conscience in the sight of God.
3, But if our gospel be hid, [b] it is hid to them that are lost: in whom
4 [c] the god of this world [d] hath blinded the minds of them which believe
not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, [e] who is the image of
5 God, should shine unto them. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ
6 Jesus the Lord; and [f] ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God,
who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, [2] hath shined in
our hearts, to *give* [g] the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the
face of Jesus Christ.
7 But we have this treasure [h] in earthen vessels, [i] that the excellency of
8 the power may be of God, and not of us. *We are* troubled on every
9 side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but [3] not in despair; per-
10 secuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; always
[j] bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also
11 of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. For we which live are
alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus
might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.
12, So then death worketh in us, but life in you. We having the same
13 spirit of faith, according as it is written, [k] I believed, and therefore
14 have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; knowing [l] that he
which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and
15 shall present *us* with you. For all things *are* for your sakes, that the
abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the
glory of God.
16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish,
17 yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day. For our light [m] affliction,
which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and*
18 eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are

A. D 60.

CHAP. 3.
[m] Isa. 59. 21. Joel. 2. 28. John 1. 17. Rom. 8. 9. Eph. 2. 18. Gal. 3. 5.
[n] Rom. 1. 17.
[2] Or, boldness.
[o] Ex. 34. 33.
[p] Rom. 10. 4. Gal. 3. 23.
[q] Isa. 6. 10. John 12. 40.
[r] Rom. 11. 23. 1 Cor. 2. 10.
[s] Isa. 25. 7.
[t] ch. 4. 4, 6.
[u] John 17. 17.
[3] Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. 4.
[1] shame.
[a] 1 Thes. 2. 3.
[b] Isa. 6. 9. 1 Cor. 1. 18.
[c] John 12. 31. John 14. 30.
[d] Isa. 6. 10. John 12. 40.
[e] Zech. 13. 7. John 1. 18. John 12. 45. John 14. 9.
[f] 1 Cor. 9. 19.
[2] is he who hath
[g] Ps. 27. 1. John 1. 9. John 8. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[h] ch. 5. 1.
[i] 1 Cor. 2. 5. Eph. 1. 19. Col. 2. 12.
[3] Or, not altogether without help, or, means.
[j] Gal. 6. 17. Phil. 3. 10.
[k] Ps. 116. 10.
[l] ch. 5. 1-4. Isa. 26. 19. John 11. 25. Rom. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 20. 1 Thes. 4. 14.
[m] Ps. 30. 5. Isa. 54. 8. Acts 20. 23.

seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.
5 FOR we know that if [a] our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have [b] a building of God, an house not made with hands,
2 eternal in the heavens. For in this [c] we groan, earnestly desiring to be
3 clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: if so be that [d] being
4 clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, [e] but
5 clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. Now [f] he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing *is* God, who [g] also hath
6 given unto us the earnest of the Spirit. Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent
7, from the Lord: (for [h] we walk by faith, not by sight:) we are confident,
8 *I say*, and [i] willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present
9 with the Lord. Wherefore we [1] labour, that, whether present or absent,
10 we may be accepted of him. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; [j] that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men: but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in
12 your consciences. For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to
13 *answer* them which glory [2] in appearance, and not in heart. For [k] whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God; or whether we be sober,
14 *it is* for your cause. For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we
15 thus judge, that if [l] one died for all, then were all dead: and *that* he died for all, [m] that they which live should not henceforth live unto them-
16 selves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. Wherefore [n] henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet [o] now henceforth know we *him* no more.
17 Therefore, if any man *be* in Christ, [3] *he is* a new creature: [p] old things
18 are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath
19 given to us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that [q] God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath [4] committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are [r] ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech
21 *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For [s] he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who [t] knew no sin; that we might be made [u] the righteousness of God in him.

6 WE then, *as* [a] workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also [b] that
2 ye receive not the grace of God in vain. (For he saith, [c] I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salva-
3 tion.) Giving [d] no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:
4 but in all *things* [1] approving ourselves as [e] the ministers of God, in much
5 patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprison-
6 ments, [2] in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; by pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 5.
[a] 2 Pet. 1. 13.
[b] Phil. 3. 21. Heb. 11. 10.
[c] Rom. 8. 23.
[d] Rev. 3. 18.
[e] 1 Cor. 15. 53.
[f] Isa. 29. 23.
[g] Rom. 8. 23. Eph. 1. 14.
[h] Deut. 12. 9. Rom. 8. 24, 25. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
[i] Phil. 1. 23.
[1] Or, endeavour.
[j] 1 Ki. 8. 32. Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Isa. 3. 10. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 5. Rev. 22. 12.
[2] in the face.
[k] ch. 11. 1.
[l] Isa 53. 6. Matt. 20. 28. Rom. 5. 15. 1 John 2. 1, 2.
[m] 1 Pet. 4. 2.
[n] Matt. 12. 50.
[o] John 6. 63.
[3] Or, let him be.
[p] Isa. 65. 17. Rev. 21. 5.
[q] Isa. 43. 25. Rom. 3. 24.
[4] put in us.
[r] Mal. 2 7. Eph. 6. 20.
[s] Isa 53. 6, 9. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 22.
[t] Heb. 7. 26.
[u] Jer. 23. 6. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 1. 17. Phil. 3. 9.

CHAP. 6.
[a] 1 Cor. 3. 9. ch. 5. 20.
[b] Heb 12. 15.
[c] Isa 49. 8.
[d] 1 Cor. 9. 12.
[1] commending. ch. 4. 2.
[e] 1 Cor. 4. 1.
[2] Or, in tossings to and fro.

7 unfeigned, by the word of truth, by [f] the power of God, by [g] the armour
8 of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, by honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;
9 as unknown, and [h] *yet* well known; [i] as dying, and, behold, we live; [j] as
10 chastened, and not killed; as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.
11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Ye are not straitened in us, [k] but ye are straitened in your own bowels.
13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.
14 Be [l] ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for [m] what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what com-
15 munion hath light with darkness? and what concord hath Christ with
16 Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? and what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for [n] ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, [o] I will dwell in them, and walk in
17 *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore [p] come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord,
18 and touch not the unclean *thing;* and I will receive you, and [q] will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

7 HAVING [a] therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we
3 have defrauded no man. I speak not *this* to condemn *you:* for I have
4 said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you.* Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great [b] *is* my glorying of you: [c] I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.
5 For, [d] when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we [e] were troubled on every side; without [f] *were* fightings, within *were*
6 fears. Nevertheless [g] God, that comforteth those that are cast down,
7 comforted us by the coming of Titus; and not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so
8 that I rejoiced the more. For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, [h] though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle
9 hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry [1] after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by
10 us in nothing. For [i] godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not
11 to be repented of: [j] but the sorrow of the world worketh death. For behold this self-same thing, that ye [k] sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be
12 clear in this matter. Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 6.
[f] Mark 16. 20. Acts 11. 21. 1 Cor. 2. 4. Eph. 1. 19, 20. Heb. 2. 4.
[g] 2 Tim. 4. 7.
[h] ch. 5. 11.
[i] 1 Cor. 4. 9.
[j] Ps. 118. 18.
[k] ch. 12. 15.
[l] Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 2, 3. Pro. 22. 24. 1 Cor. 7. 39.
[m] 1 Sam. 5. 2. 2 Chr. 19. 2. Ps. 16. 3. John 15. 18. Acts 4. 23. Eph. 5. 7.
[n] 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[o] Lev. 26. 12. Jer. 31. 33. Jer. 32. 38. Eze. 11. 20. Eze. 36. 28. Eze. 37. 26. Zech. 8. 8. Zech. 13. 9.
[p] Ezra 6. 21. Ezra 10. 11. Ps. 1. 1-3. Isa. 52. 11. Acts 2. 40. Rev. 18. 4.
[q] Jer. 31. 1, 9. John 1. 12. Eph. 1. 5. Rev. 21. 7.

CHAP. 7.
[a] 1 John 3. 3.
[b] 1 Cor. 1. 4.
[c] Rom. 5. 3. Phil. 2. 17.
[d] ch. 2. 13.
[e] ch. 4. 8.
[f] Deut. 32. 25.
[g] 2 Thes. 2. 16.
[h] Ex. 5. 22, 23. Jer. 20. 7-9. ch. 2. 4.
[1] Or, according to God. Isa. 55. 7.
[i] Jer. 31. 18-20. Eze. 18. 27-30.
[j] Matt. 27. 4.
[k] Jer. 50. 4, 5. Zech. 12. 10.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly
the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit [l] was refreshed
14 by you all. For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not
ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boast-
15 ing, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth. And his [2] inward
affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth [m] the
16 obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. I
rejoice therefore that [n] I have confidence in you in all *things.*

8 MOREOVER, brethren, [1] we do you to wit of the grace of God be-
2 stowed on the churches of Macedonia; how that in a great trial of
affliction the abundance of their joy [a] and their deep poverty abounded
3 unto the riches of their [2] liberality. For to *their* power, I bear record,
4 yea, and beyond *their* power, *they were* willing of themselves; praying us
with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us*
5 [b] the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. And *this they did,* not
as we hoped, but first [c] gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by
6 the will of God: insomuch that [d] we desired Titus, that as he had begun,
so he would also finish in you the same [3] grace also:
7 Therefore, as [e] ye abound in every *thing, in* faith, and utterance, and
knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* [f] that ye
8 abound in this grace also. I [g] speak not by commandment, but by
occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your
9 love. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, [h] that, though he
was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty
10 might be rich. And herein [i] I give *my* advice: for this is [j] expedient for
you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be [4] forward a
11 year ago. Now therefore perform the doing *of it;* that as *there was*
a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which
12 ye have. For [k] if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according
13 to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not. For *I mean*
14 not that other men be eased, and ye burdened; but by an equality, *that*
now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that
their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want: that there may
15 be equality: as it is written, [l] He that *had gathered* much had nothing
over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.
16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart
17 of Titus for you. For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being
18 more forward, of his own accord he went unto you. And we have sent
with him [m] the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the
19 churches; and not *that* only, but who was also chosen [n] of the churches
to travel with us with this [5] grace, which is administered by us [o] to the
20 glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind: avoiding
[p] this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is adminis-
21 tered by us: providing [q] for honest things, not only in the sight of the
22 Lord, but also in the sight of men. And we have sent with them our
brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but
now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which [6] *I have* in
23 you. Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow-
helper concerning you; or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* [r] the
24 messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ. Wherefore show ye

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 7.
[l] Rom 15.32. 1 Cor 16.18. 2 Tim. 1 16. Philе 20.
[2] bowels. ch. 6. 12.
[m] ch. 2 9. ch 10. 5, 6. 2 Tim. 3.14. Phil. 2. 12.
[n] 2 Thes. 3, 4. Philе. 8, 21.

CHAP. 8.
[1] we must inform you ch. 7. 16.
[a] Mark 12.41. Luke 21. 1-4. Jas 2. 5. Rev. 2. 9.
[2] simplicity. ch 9. 11.
[b] Acts 11. 29. Acts 24. 17.
[c] Matt. 25.40 Phil. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 16.
[d] ch. 12. 18.
[3] Or, gift.
[e] 1 Cor 1. 5. 1 Cor 12 13.
[f] ch. 9. 8.
[g] 1 Cor. 7. 6.
[h] Luke 9. 58. Phil. 2 6, 7.
[i] 1 Cor. 7. 25.
[j] Pro. 19. 17. Matt 10.42. Heb. 13. 16.
[4] willing ch. 9. 2.
[k] Ex. 25. 2. Ex 35. 21. 1 Chr. 29. 3. Mark 12.43. Luke 21. 3.
[l] Ex. 16. 18.
[m] ch. 12. 18.
[n] 1 Cor 16. 3.
[5] Or, gift. ch. 9. 8.
[o] ch. 4. 15.
[p] Eph. 5. 15.
[q] Pro. 3. 4. Matt. 5. 16. Matt 6. 1. Phil. 4. 8. 1 Thes.5.22. 1 Pet. 2. 12
[6] Or, he hath.
[r] Phil 2. 25.

to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

9 FOR as touching [a] the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for
2 me to write to you: for I know [b] the forwardness of your mind, [c] for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that [d] Achaia was ready a
3 year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many. Yet [e] have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf;
4 that, as I said, ye may be ready: lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be
5 ashamed in this same confident boasting. Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your [1] bounty, [2] whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 But [f] this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly;
7 and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* [g] not grudgingly,
8 or of necessity: for [h] God loveth a cheerful giver. And [i] God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency
9 in all *things,* may abound to every good work: (as it is written, [j] He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth
10 for ever. Now he that [k] ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits
11 of [l] your righteousness;) being enriched in every thing to all [3] bounti-
12 fulness, [m] which causeth through us thanksgiving to God. For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints,
13 but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God; whiles by the experiment of this ministration they [n] glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution
14 [o] unto them, and unto all *men;* and by their prayer for you, which long
15 after you for the exceeding grace of God in you. Thanks *be* unto God [p] for his unspeakable gift.

10 NOW [a] I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who [1] in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold
2 toward you: but I beseech *you,* [b] that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some,
3 which [2] think of us as if we walked according to the flesh. For though
4 we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (for [c] the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty [3] through God [d] to the pulling
5 down of strong holds;) casting [e] down [4] imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing
6 into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; and [f] having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when [g] your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? [h] If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again,
8 that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* [i] we Christ's. For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for
9 edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed: that
10 I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters. For *his* letters, [5] say

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 9.
[a] Acts 11. 29. Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1. Gal. 2. 10.
[b] ch. 8. 19.
[c] ch. 8. 24.
[d] ch. 8. 10.
[e] ch. 8. 6, 17.
[1] blessing Gen. 33. 11.
[2] Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.
[f] Pro. 11. 24. Pro. 19. 17. Pro. 22. 9. Gal. 6. 7, 9.
[g] Deut. 15. 7
[h] Ex. 25. 2. Ex. 35. 5. Rom. 12. 8. ch. 8. 12.
[i] Pro. 28. 27. Phil. 4. 19.
[j] Ps. 112. 9.
[k] Gen. 1. 11. Isa. 55. 10.
[l] Hos. 10. 12. Matt. 6. 1.
[3] simplicity, or, liberality.
[m] ch. 4. 15.
[n] Matt. 5. 16.
[o] Heb. 13. 16.
[p] Jas. 1. 17.

CHAP. 10.
[a] Isa. 42. 2. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[1] Or, in outward appearance.
[b] 1 Cor. 4. 21.
[2] Or, reckon.
[c] Eph. 6. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 8.
[3] Or, to God.
[d] Jer. 1. 10.
[e] 1 Cor. 1. 19. 1 Cor. 3. 19.
[4] Or, reasonings.
[f] ch. 13. 2.
[g] ch. 7. 15.
[h] 1 Cor. 14. 37. Gal. 3. 29. 1 John 4. 6.
[i] ch. 5. 12. ch. 11. 23. ch. 12. 11.
[5] saith he.

they, *are* weighty and powerful; but [j] *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and
11 *his* [k] speech contemptible. Let such an one think this, that, such as we
are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed
12 when we are present. For [l] we dare not make ourselves of the number,
or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they
measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among
13 themselves, [6] are not wise. But we will not boast of things without *our*
measure, but according to the measure of the [7] rule which God hath dis-
14 tributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you. For we stretch not
ourselves beyond *our measure,* as though we reached not unto you; [m] for
15 we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ: not
boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is,* [n] of other men's labours;
but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be [8] enlarged
16 by you according to our rule abundantly, to preach the gospel in the
regions beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's [9] line of things
17 made ready to our hand. But [o] he that glorieth, let him glory in the
18 Lord. For [p] not he that commendeth himself is approved, but [q] whom
the Lord commendeth.

11 WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in [a] *my* folly: and
2 indeed [1] bear with me. For I am [b] jealous over you with godly jealousy:
for [c] I have espoused you to one husband, [d] that I may present *you* [e] *as* a
3 chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as [f] the serpent
beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds [g] should be corrupted
4 from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth
another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another
spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not
accepted, ye might well bear [2] with *him.*
5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.
6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in [h] knowledge: but we have
7 been throughly made manifest among you in all things. Have I com-
mitted an offence [i] in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I
8 have preached to you the gospel of God freely? I robbed other churches,
9 taking wages *of them,* to do you service. And when I was present with
you, and wanted, [j] I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking
to me [k] the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all
things I have kept myself [l] from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will
10 I keep *myself.* As [m] the truth of Christ is in me, [3] no man shall stop me
11 of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. Wherefore? [n] because I love
12 you not? God knoweth. But what I do, that I will do, that I [o] may cut
off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory
they may be found even as we.
13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves
14 into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is trans-
15 formed into [p] an angel of light. Therefore *it is* no great thing if his
ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose
[q] end shall be according to their works.
16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool
17 [4] receive me, that I may boast myself a little. That which I speak, [r] I
speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, [s] in this confidence
18 of boasting. Seeing [t] that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 10.
[j] Gal. 4. 13.
[k] 1 Cor. 1. 17.
[l] ch. 5. 12.
6 Or, understand it not.
7 Or, line.
[m] 1 Cor. 9. 1.
[n] Rom. 15. 20.
8 Or, magnified in you.
9 Or, rule.
[o] Ps. 105. 3. Isa. 65. 16. Jer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31. Gal. 6. 13.
[p] Pro. 27. 2.
[q] Rom. 2. 29.

CHAP. 11.
[a] ch. 5. 13.
1 Or ye do bear with me.
[b] Gal. 4. 17.
[c] Hos. 2. 19.
[d] Col. 1. 28.
[e] Lev. 21. 13.
[f] Gen. 3. 4.
[g] Eph. 6. 24.
2 Or, with me.
[h] Eph. 3. 4.
[i] Acts 18. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 6.
[j] Neh. 5. 15. Acts 20. 33. 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8.
[k] Phil. 4. 10.
[l] ch. 12. 14.
[m] Rom. 9. 1.
3 this boasting shall not be stopped in me.
[n] ch. 7. 3.
[o] 1 Cor. 9. 12.
[p] Gal. 1. 8. Rev. 12. 9.
[q] Isa. 9. 14, 15. Jer. 29. 32. Matt. 7. 15, 16. Phil. 3. 19.
4 Or, suffer.
[r] 1 Cor. 7. 6.
[s] ch. 9. 4.
[t] Jer. 9. 23, 24. Phil. 3. 3.

19, For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise. For ye suffer,
20 [u] if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of*
21 *you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. I speak as
concerning reproach, [v] as though we had been weak. Howbeit wherein-
22 soever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. Are they Hebrews?
[w] so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abra-
23 ham? so *am* I. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I *am*
more: [x] in labours more abundant, [y] in stripes above measure, in prisons
24 more frequent, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty
25 *stripes* [z] save one, thrice was I [a] beaten with rods, once was [b] I stoned,
thrice I [c] suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;
26 *in* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, [d] *in* perils by
mine own countrymen, [e] *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in*
perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false breth-
27 ren; in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, [f] in hunger and
28 thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Besides those things
that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, [g] the care of all the
churches.
29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?
30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine
31 infirmities. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, [h] which is
32 blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. In [i] Damascus the governor
under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison,
33 desirous to apprehend me; and through a window in a basket was I let
down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. [1] I will come to visions
and revelations of the Lord.
2 I knew a man [a] in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the
body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God
3 knoweth;) such an one [b] caught up to the third heaven. And I knew
such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God
4 knoweth;) how that he was caught up [c] into paradise, and heard unspeak-
able words, which it is not [2] lawful for a man to utter.
5 Of such an one will I glory: [d] yet of myself I will not glory, but in
6 mine infirmities. For [e] though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a
fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should
think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth
of me.
7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of
the revelations, there was given to me a [f] thorn in the flesh, [g] the mes-
senger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.
8 For [h] this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from
9 me. And he said unto me, [i] My grace is sufficient for thee; for my
strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather
glory in my infirmities, that [j] the power of Christ may rest upon me.
10 Therefore [k] I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in
persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for [l] when I am weak, then
am I strong.
11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to
have been commended of you; for [m] in nothing am I behind the very

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 11.
[u] Gal. 2. 4. Gal. 4. 9.
[v] ch. 10. 10.
[w] Acts 22. 3. Rom. 11. 1. Phil. 3. 5.
[x] 1 Cor. 15. 10.
[y] Acts 9. 16. Acts 16. 23. Acts 20. 23. Acts 21. 11. ch. 6. 4, 5.
[z] Deut. 25. 3.
[a] Acts 16. 22.
[b] Acts 14. 19.
[c] Acts 27. 41.
[d] Acts 9. 23. Acts 13. 50. Acts 14. 5. Acts 17. 5. Acts 21. 31. Acts 23. 10.
[e] Acts 19. 23.
[f] 1 Cor. 4. 11.
[g] Acts 20. 18. Rom. 1. 14.
[h] Rom. 9. 5.
[i] Acts 9. 24.

CHAP. 12.
[1] For I will come.
[a] Isa. 45. 24, 25. John 6. 56. John 15. 4. Rom. 16. 7. ch. 5. 17. ch. 13. 5. Gal. 1. 22.
[b] Acts 22. 17.
[c] Luke 23. 43.
[2] Or, possible.
[d] ch. 11. 30.
[e] ch. 10. 8.
[f] Eze 28. 24. Gal. 4. 13.
[g] Job 2. 7. Luke 13. 16.
[h] Deut. 3. 23. Matt. 26. 44.
[i] Josh. 1. 9. Eccl. 7. 18. Isa. 40. 29. Isa. 41. 10. 1 Cor. 10. 13. Heb. 2. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[j] 1 Pet. 4. 14.
[k] Rom. 5. 3. ch. 7. 4.
[l] ch. 13. 4.
[m] 1 Cor. 3. 4-7. Gal. 2. 6.

12 chiefest apostles, though I be nothing. Truly [n] the signs of an apostle
were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and
13 mighty deeds. For [o] what is it wherein ye were inferior to other
churches, except *it be* that I [p] myself was not burdensome to you? forgive
me this wrong.
14 Behold, [q] the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not
be burdensome to you: for [r] I seek not yours, but you: [s] for the children
ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.
15 And [t] I will very gladly spend and be spent for [3] you; though [u] the more
abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.
16 But be it so, [v] I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I
17 caught you with guile. Did [w] I make a gain of you by any of them
18 whom I sent unto you? I [x] desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother.
Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked*
we not in the same steps?
19 Again, [y] think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? [z] we speak before
God in Christ: [a] but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.
20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and
that [b] I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be*
debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings,
21 tumults: *and* lest, when I come again, my God will [c] humble me among
you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have
not repented of the uncleanness, and [d] fornication, and lasciviousness,
which they have committed.
13 THIS *is* [a] the third *time* I am coming to you. [b] In the mouth of two
2 or three witnesses shall every word be established. I [c] told you before,
and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent
now I write to them [d] which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that,
3 if I come again, I will not spare: since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking
4 in [e] me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty [f] in you. For
[g] though he was crucified through weakness, yet [h] he liveth by the power
of God. For [i] we also are weak [1] in him, but we shall live with him by
5 the power of God toward you. Examine [j] yourselves, whether ye be in
the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, [k] how
6 that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be [l] reprobates? But I trust that
7 ye shall know that we are not reprobates. Now I pray to God that ye
do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do
8 that which is honest, though [m] we be as reprobates. For we can do
9 nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we are glad [n] when we
are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* [o] your perfec-
10 tion. Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present [p] I
should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given
me to edification, and not to destruction.
11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, [q] be of one
mind, live in peace; and the God of love [r] and peace shall be with you.
12, Greet one another with an holy kiss. All the saints salute you. The
14 grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion
of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 12.
[n] Rom. 15.18. 1 Cor. 9. 2.
[o] 1 Cor. 1. 7.
[p] 1 Cor. 9. 12.
[q] ch. 13. 1.
[r] Acts 20. 33. Phil. 4.1,17. 1 Thes 2. 5, 6, 19, 20. 1 Pet. 5.2,4.
[s] 1 Cor. 4. 14.
[t] Gal. 4. 19. Phil. 2. 17. Col. 1. 24. 1 Thes. 2. 8. 2 Tim. 2 10.
[3] your souls.
[u] ch. 6. 12.
[v] ch. 11. 9.
[w] ch. 7. 2.
[x] ch. 8. 6.
[y] ch 5. 12.
[z] Rom. 9. 1. ch. 11. 31.
[a] 1 Cor.10.33.
[b] 1 Cor. 4. 21.
[c] ch. 2. 1, 4.
[d] 1 Cor. 5. 1.

CHAP. 13.
[a] ch. 12. 14.
[b] Num.35.30.
[c] ch. 10. 2.
[d] ch. 12. 21.
[e] Matt. 10.20.
[f] 1 Cor 9. 2.
[g] Phil. 2. 7, 8.
[h] Rom. 6. 4.
[i] ch 10. 3, 4.
[1] Gr. with him.
[j] 1 Cor.11.28.
[k] John 17. 23. Rom. 8. 10.
[l] 1 Cor. 9. 27.
[m] 1 Cor. 4. 9, 13. ch. 6. 9. ch. 10. 10.
[n] 1 Cor. 4. 10.
[o] 1 Thes.3.10. 2 Tim. 3.17. Heb. 6. 1.
[p] Tit. 1. 13.
[q] Rom. 12.16. 1 Cor. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
[r] Rom. 15.33. 1Thes. 5.23. Heb. 13. 20. 1 John 4. 8-16.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

GALATIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but [a] by Jesus Christ,
2 and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;) and all the
3 brethren [b] which are with me, [c] unto the churches of Galatia: Grace [d] *be*
to you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,
4 who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present
5 evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: to whom *be*
glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into
7 the grace of Christ unto another gospel: which [e] is not another; but
there be some [f] that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
8 But though [g] we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto
you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other
10 gospel unto you [h] than that ye have received, let him be accursed. For
[i] do I now [j] persuade men, or God? or [k] do I seek to please men? for if I
yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But [l] I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached
12 of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither
13 was I taught *it*, but [m] by the revelation of Jesus Christ. For ye have
heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how
that [n] beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted
14 [o] it: and profited in the Jews' religion above many my [1] equals in
mine own nation, [p] being more exceedingly zealous [q] of the traditions of
my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, [r] who separated me from my mother's womb,
16 and called *me* by his grace, to [s] reveal his Son in me, that I might preach
him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not [t] with flesh and
17 blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles
before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.
18 Then after three years I [2] went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode
19 with him fifteen days. But [u] other of the apostles saw I none, save
20 [v] James the Lord's brother. Now the things which I write unto you,
21 behold, before God, I lie not. Afterwards [w] I came into the regions of
22 Syria and Cilicia; and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea
23 which were in Christ: but they had heard only, that he which persecuted
24 us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. And
2 they glorified God in me. THEN fourteen years after [a] I went up again
2 to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also. And I went
up by [b] revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I
preach among the Gentiles, but [1] privately to them which were of reputa-
3 tion, lest by any means [c] I should run, or had run, in vain. But neither
Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circum-
4 cised: and that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came
in privily to spy out our [d] liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, [e] that

A. D. 58.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Acts 9. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 11-14.
[b] Phil. 2. 22.
[c] 1 Cor. 16. 1.
[d] 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 John 3.
[e] Rom. 10. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 4.
[f] Jer. 23. 26. Matt. 24. 24. Acts 13. 10. Acts 15. 1. Tit. 1. 10.
[g] 1 Cor. 16. 22.
[h] Deut. 4. 2. Deut. 12. 32. Deut. 13. 1-11. Pro. 30. 6.
[i] Acts 4. 19. 1 Thes. 2. 4.
[j] 1 John 3. 9.
[k] Jas. 4. 4.
[l] 1 Cor. 15. 1.
[m] Eph. 3. 3.
[n] 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[o] Acts 8. 3.
[1] equals in years.
[p] Phil. 3. 6.
[q] Jer. 9. 14. Mark 7. 5.
[r] Isa. 49. 1, 5. Jer. 1. 5.
[s] 2 Cor. 4. 6.
[t] Matt. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 50.
[2] Or. returned.
[u] 1 Cor. 9. 5.
[v] Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3.
[w] Acts 9. 30. Acts 11. 25.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Acts 15. 2.
[b] Acts 19. 21.
[1] Or. severally.
[c] Matt. 10. 16. 1 Cor. 9. 26. Phil. 2. 16. 1 Thes. 3. 5.
[d] ch. 3. 25.
[e] ch. 4. 3, 9.

5 they might bring us into bondage: to whom we gave place by subjection,
no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with
6 you. But of those [f] who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were,
it maketh no matter to me: [g] God accepteth no man's person: for they
7 who seemed *to be somewhat* [h] in conference added nothing to me: but
contrariwise, [i] when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was
[j] committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter;
8 (for he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the cir-
9 cumcision, [k] the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:) and when
James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be [l] pillars, perceived [m] the grace
that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands
of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the
10 circumcision. Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; [n] the
same which I also was forward to do.
11 But [o] when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face,
12 because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James,
[p] he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew
and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.
13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Bar-
14 nabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. But when I saw
that they walked not uprightly [q] according to the truth of the gospel, I
said unto Peter before *them* all, If [r] thou, being a Jew, livest after the
manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the
Gentiles to live as do the Jews?
15, We [s] *who are* Jews by nature, and not [t] sinners of the Gentiles, know-
16 ing [u] that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by [v] the
faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we
might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the
17 law: for [w] by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if,
while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners,
18 [x] *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build
19 again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I
20 [y] through the law [z] am dead to the law, that I might [a] live unto God. I
am [b] crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ
liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh [c] I live by the
21 faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do
not frustrate the grace of God: for [d] if righteousness *come* by the law,
then Christ is dead in vain.

3 O FOOLISH Galatians, [a] who hath bewitched you, that ye should not
obey the truth, [b] before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set
2 forth, crucified among you? This only would I learn of you, Received ye
3 [c] the Spirit by the works of the law, [d] or by the hearing of faith? Are
ye so foolish? [e] having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by
4 [f] the flesh? Have [g] ye suffered [1] so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in
5 vain. He therefore [h] that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh
miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hear-
6 ing of faith? Even as Abraham believed God, and it was [2] accounted to
him for righteousness.
7 Know ye therefore that [i] they which are of faith, the same are the
8 children of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would

A. D. 58.

CHAP. 2.
[f] ch. 6. 3.
[g] Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11.
[h] 2 Cor. 12. 11.
[i] Acts 13. 46.
[j] 1 Thes. 2. 4.
[k] Acts 9. 15. Acts 13. 2. Acts 22. 21. Acts 26. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Col. 1. 29.
[l] Matt. 16. 18. Rev. 21. 14.
[m] Rom. 1. 5. Rom. 12. 3.
[n] Acts 11. 30. Acts 24. 17. Rom. 15. 25, 27. 1 Cor. 16. 2. Heb. 13. 16. Jas. 2. 15, 16. 1 John 3. 17.
[o] Acts 15. 35.
[p] Acts 10. 28.
[q] Eccl. 7. 20.
[r] Acts 11. 3. 1 Tim. 5. 20.
[s] Acts 15. 10.
[t] Matt. 9. 11. Eph. 2. 3.
[u] Acts 13. 38.
[v] Rom. 1. 17. Rom. 8 3. Heb. 7. 18.
[w] Ps. 143. 2.
[x] Matt. 1. 21. 1 John 3. 8.
[y] Rom. 8. 2.
[z] Rom. 6. 14.
[a] Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 1, 2, 6.
[b] Rom. 6. 6.
[c] 2 Cor. 5. 15.
[d] Heb. 7. 11.

CHAP. 3.
[a] ch. 5. 7.
[b] 1 Cor. 1. 23.
[c] Acts 2. 38. Heb. 6. 4.
[d] Rom. 10. 16.
[e] ch. 4. 9.
[f] Heb 7. 16.
[g] 2 John 8.
[1] Or, so great.
[h] 2 Cor. 3. 8.
[2] Or, imputed
[i] John 8. 39. Rom. 4. 11.

justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto
9 Abraham, *saying*, [j] In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they
which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it
is written, [k] Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which
11 are written in the book of the law to do them. But that no man is
justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The [l] just
12 shall live by faith. And [m] the law is not of faith: but, The man [n] that
13 doeth them shall live in them. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse
of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, [o] Cursed *is* every
14 one that hangeth on a tree: that [p] the blessing of Abraham might come
on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the [q] promise
of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; [r] Though *it be* but a man's
[3] covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not,
And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which [s] is
17 Christ. And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of
God in Christ, the law, [t] which was four hundred and thirty years after,
18 cannot disannul, [u] that it should make the promise of none effect. For
if [v] the inheritance *be* of the law, *it* [w] *is* no more of promise: but God
gave *it* to Abraham by promise.
19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? [x] It was added because of transgres-
sions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it*
20 *was* [y] ordained by angels in the hand of [z] a mediator. Now a mediator
is not *a mediator* of one; [a] but God is one.
21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if
there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteous-
22 ness should have been by the law. But the scripture hath concluded all
under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to
23 them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law,
24 shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore
[b] the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that [c] we might
be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.
26, For ye [d] are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as
27 many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
28 There [e] is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is
29 neither male nor female: for ye are all [f] one in Christ Jesus. And [g] if ye *be*
Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and [h] heirs according to the promise.
4 NOW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing
2 from a servant, though he be lord of all; but is under tutors and gover-
3 nors until the time appointed of the father. Even so we, when we were
4 children, were [a] in bondage under the [1] elements of the world: but [b] when
the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made [c] of a
5 woman, [d] made under the law, to [e] redeem them that were under the law,
6 [f] that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons,
God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba,
7 Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; [g] and if a
son, then an heir of God through Christ.

A. D. 58.

CHAP. 3.
[j] Gen. 12. 3. Gen 18. 18. Gen. 22. 18
[k] Deut 27.26 Jer. 11. 3.
[l] Hab. 2. 4. Heb. 10. 38.
[m] Rom. 4. 4. Rom. 11. 6.
[n] Lev. 18. 5.
[o] Deut. 21. 23. Josh. 10. 26, 27.
[p] Rom. 4. 9.
[q] Isa. 32. 15. Isa. 44. 3. Eze. 11. 19. Joel 2. 28.
[r] Heb. 9. 17.
[3] Or testament.
[s] 1 Cor. 12. 12.
[t] Ex. 12. 40, 41.
[u] Rom. 4. 13, 14.
[v] Rom. 8. 17.
[w] Rom. 4. 14.
[x] John 15. 22. 1 Tim. 1. 9.
[y] Acts 7. 53. Heb. 2. 2.
[z] Ex. 20. 19. Deut 5. 5.
[a] Rom. 3. 29.
[b] Matt. 5. 17.
[c] Acts 13. 39.
[d] John 1. 12. John 20. 17. Rom 8. 14-17. Phil 2. 15. Heb. 2. 10.
[e] Rom. 10. 12.
[f] John 10. 16. John 17. 21.
[g] Gen. 21. 10. Rom. 9. 7. Heb 11. 18.
[h] Rom. 8. 17.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Col. 2. 8. Heb. 9. 10.
[1] Or, rudiments.
[b] Gen. 49. 10. Mark 1. 15.
[c] Gen. 3. 15. John 1. 14.
[d] Matt. 5. 17.
[e] Matt. 20. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
[f] John 1. 12.
[g] Rom. 8. 16.

8 Howbeit then, [h] when ye knew not God, ye [i] did service unto them
9 which by nature are no gods. But now, [j] after that ye have known God,
or rather are known of God, [k] how turn ye [2] again to the weak and
10 beggarly [3] elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye
11 [l] observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you,
lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.
12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as [m] I *am;* for I *am* as ye *are:* ye have
13 not injured me at all. Ye know how [n] through infirmity of the flesh I
14 preached the gospel unto you [o] at the first. And my temptation which
was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me [p] as an
15 angel of God, *even* [q] as Christ Jesus. [4] Where is then the blessedness ye
spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would
16 have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. Am I
therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?
17 They [r] zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude
18 [5] you, that ye might affect them. But *it is* good to be zealously affected
19 always in *a* good *thing,* and not only when I am present with you. My
[s] little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed
20 in you, I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice;
for [6] I stand in doubt of you.
21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?
22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; [t] the one by a bond maid,
23 [u] the other by a free woman. But he *who was* of the bond woman was
[v] born after the flesh; but he of the free woman *was* by promise.
24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two [7] covenants; the one
from the mount [8] Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and [9] answereth to Jerusalem
26 which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But [w] Jerusalem
27 which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written,
[x] Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that
travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which
28 hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the [y] children of
29 promise. But as then [z] he that was born after the flesh persecuted him
30 *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now. Nevertheless what
saith [a] the scripture? Cast out the bond woman and her son: for [b] the
son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.
31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the
free.
5 STAND fast therefore in [a] the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us
free, and be not entangled again with [b] the yoke of bondage.
2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if [c] ye be circumcised, Christ shall
3 profit you nothing. For I testify again to every man that is circumcised,
4 [d] that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Christ [e] is become of no effect
unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye [f] are fallen from
5 grace. For we through the Spirit [g] wait for the hope of righteousness by
6 faith. For [h] in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth anything, nor
7 uncircumcision; but [i] faith which worketh by love. Ye [j] did run well;
8 [1] who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? This per-
9 suasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you. A little leaven leaveneth
10 the whole lump. I [k] have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye

A. D. 58.

CHAP. 4.
[h] Eph. 2. 12.
[i] Rom. 1. 25. 1 Thes. 1. 9.
[j] 1 Cor. 8. 3.
[k] ch. 3. 3. Col. 2. 20.
[2] Or, back.
[3] Or, rudiments.
[l] Rom. 14. 5. Col. 2. 16.
[m] ch. 6. 14.
[n] 1 Cor. 2. 3.
[o] ch. 1. 6.
[p] 2 Sam. 19. 27. Zech. 12. 8.
[q] Matt. 10. 40.
[4] Or, What was then?
[r] Rom. 10. 2. 1 Cor. 11. 2.
[5] Or, us.
[s] 1 Cor. 4. 15.
[6] Or, I am perplexed for you.
[t] Gen. 16. 15.
[u] Gen. 21. 2.
[v] Rom. 9. 7, 8.
[7] Or, testaments.
[8] Sina.
[9] Or, is in the same rank with.
[w] Isa. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1, 2. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 3. 12. Rev. 21. 2.
[x] Isa. 54. 1.
[y] Rom. 4. 16.
[z] Gen. 21. 9.
[a] Gen. 21. 10. Rom. 11. 7. ch. 3. 8.
[b] John 8. 35.

CHAP. 5.
[a] John 8. 32.
[b] Acts 15. 10.
[c] Acts 15. 1.
[d] ch. 3. 10.
[e] Rom. 9. 31.
[f] Heb. 12. 15.
[g] Rom. 8. 24.
[h] Col. 3. 11.
[i] 1 Thes. 1. 3.
[j] 1 Cor. 9. 24.
[1] Or, who did drive you back?
[k] 2 Cor. 8. 22.

will be none otherwise minded: but [l]he that troubleth you shall
11 [m]bear his judgment, whosoever he be. And [n]I, brethren, if I yet
preach circumcision, [o]why do I yet suffer persecution? then is [p]the
12 offence of the cross ceased. I [q]would they were even cut off which
trouble you.
13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty
14 for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all the
law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, [r]Thou shalt love thy neighbour
15 as thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be
not consumed one of another.
16 *This* I say then, [s]Walk in the Spirit, and [2]ye shall not fulfil the lust
17 of the flesh. For [t]the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit
against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so [u]that
18 ye cannot do the things that ye would. But [v]if ye be led by the Spirit,
19 ye are not under the law. Now [w]the works of the flesh are manifest,
20 which are *these;* Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idol-
atry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions,
21 heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of
the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that
22 [x]they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But
[y]the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, [z]gentleness,
23 goodness, [a]faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christ's [b]have crucified the flesh with the [3]affections
25, and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let
26 us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one
another.
6 BRETHREN, [1]if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye [a]which are spiritual
restore such an one [b]in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, [c]lest
2 thou also be tempted. Bear [d]ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil [e]the
3 law of Christ. For [f]if a man think himself to be something, when he [g]is
4 nothing, he deceiveth himself. But [h]let every man prove his own work,
and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and [i]not in another.
5 For [j]every man shall bear his own burden.
6 Let [k]him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that
7 teacheth in all good things. Be [l]not deceived; [m]God is not mocked:
8 for [n]whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For [o]he that
soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that
9 soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And
[p]let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall
10 reap, [q]if we faint not. As [r]we have therefore opportunity, let [s]us do
good unto all *men,* especially unto them who are of [t]the household of
faith.
11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own
12 hand. As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain
you to be circumcised; [u]only lest they should suffer persecution for the
13 cross of Christ. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep
the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in
14 your flesh. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our
Lord Jesus Christ, by [2]whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto
15 the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing,

A. D. 58.

CHAP. 5.
[l] ch. 1. 7.
[m] 2 Cor. 10. 6.
[n] ch. 6. 12.
[o] 1 Cor. 15. 30.
[p] Isa. 8. 14. Rom. 9. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 23.
[q] 1 Cor. 5. 13.
[r] Lev 19. 18. Mark 12. 31. Luke 10. 27-37.
1 Tim. 1. 5.
[s] Rom 6. 12.
[2] Or, fulfil not.
[t] Rom. 7. 23.
[u] Rom. 7. 15.
[v] Rom. 6. 14. Rom. 8. 1, 4, 5, 13, 14. 1 Pet. 1. 22. 1 Pet. 4. 6.
[w] 1 Cor. 3. 3. Eph. 5. 3. Jas. 3. 14.
[x] Rev. 22. 15.
[y] John 15. 2.
[z] Jas. 3. 17.
[a] 1 Cor. 13. 7.
[b] Col. 3. 9.
[3] Or, passions.

CHAP. 6.
[1] Or, although. Jas. 5. 19.
[a] 1 Cor. 2. 15. 1 John 5. 16.
[b] 2 Thes. 3. 15.
[c] 1 Cor. 7. 5.
[d] Rom. 15. 1.
[e] John 13. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 21. 1 John 4. 21.
[f] Rom. 12. 3.
[g] 2 Cor. 3. 5.
[h] 2 Cor 13. 5.
[i] Luke 18. 11.
[j] Rom. 2. 6.
[k] Rom. 15. 27.
[l] 1 Cor. 6. 9.
[m] Job 13. 9.
[n] Luke 16. 25.
[o] Jas. 3. 18.
[p] 2 Thes. 3. 13.
[q] Isa 40. 30. Matt. 24. 13.
[r] John 9. 4.
[s] 1 Tim. 6. 18.
[t] Eph. 2. 19.
[u] Phil. 3. 18.
[2] Or, whereby.

16 nor uncircumcision, but [v] a new creature. And [w] as many as walk
according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel
of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for [x] I bear in my body the
18 marks of the Lord Jesus. Brethren, [y] the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ
be with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

A. D. 58.
CHAP. 6.
[v] 2 Cor. 5. 17.
[w] Ps. 73. 1.
[x] 2 Cor. 1. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 10. Col. 1. 24.
[y] Rom. 16. 24. 2 Cor. 13. 14.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

EPHESIANS.

---

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints
2 which are at Ephesus, [a] and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace
[b] *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus
Christ.
3 Blessed [c] *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath
blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly [1] *places* in Christ:
4 according as [d] he hath chosen us in him [e] before the foundation of the
world, that we should [f] be holy and without blame before him in love:
5 having [g] predestinated us unto [h] the adoption of children by Jesus Christ
6 to himself, [i] according to the good pleasure of his will, to [j] the praise
of the glory of his grace, wherein [k] he hath made us accepted in the
7 [l] Beloved: in [m] whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgive-
8 ness of sins, according to [n] the riches of his grace; wherein he hath
9 abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; having [o] made known
unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure [p] which he
10 hath purposed in himself: that in the dispensation of [q] the fulness of
times [r] he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which
11 are in [2] heaven, and which are on earth, *even* in him: in [s] whom also we
have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to [t] the
purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:
12 that [u] we should be to the praise of his glory, [v] who first [3] trusted in
13 Christ. In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth,
the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, [w] ye
14 were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which [x] is the earnest of
our inheritance [y] until the redemption [z] of the purchased possession, unto
the praise of his glory.
15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and
16 love unto all the saints, cease not to give thanks for you, making men-
17 tion of you in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the
Father of glory, [a] may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation
18 [4] in the knowledge of him: the [b] eyes of your understanding being
enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and
19 what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what *is*

A. D. 64.
CHAP. 1.
[a] Col. 1. 2.
[b] Tit. 1. 4.
[c] Ps. 72. 17.
[1] Or, things.
[d] 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[e] 1 Pet. 1. 20.
[f] Luke 1. 75.
[g] Rom. 8. 29.
[h] John 1. 12.
[i] Luke 12. 32.
[j] Isa. 43. 21.
[k] Rom. 3. 24.
[l] Matt. 17. 5.
[m] Heb. 9. 12.
[n] Rom. 3. 24.
[o] Col. 1. 26.
[p] 2 Tim. 1. 9.
[q] Job 33. 24. Zech. 13. 1. Heb. 9. 10.
[r] 1 Cor. 3. 22.
[2] the heavens.
[s] Rom. 8. 17.
[t] Isa. 46. 10.
[u] 2 Thes. 2. 13.
[v] Ps. 2. 12. Jer. 17. 5-7. Jer. 23. 6. John 14. 1. Jas. 1. 18.
[3] Or, hoped.
[w] Joel 2. 28. 2 Cor. 1. 22.
[x] 2 Cor. 5. 5.
[y] Rom. 8. 23.
[z] Acts 20. 28.
[a] Col. 1. 9.
[4] Or, for the acknowledgment.
[b] Acts 26. 18.

the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, [c] according
20 to the working [5] of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when
he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the
21 heavenly *places*, far [d] above all principality, and power, and might, and
dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but
22 also in that which is to come; and [e] hath put all *things* under his feet,
23 and gave him [f] *to be* the head over all *things* to the church, which [g] is his
body, the fulness of him that [h] filleth all in all.

2 AND [a] you *hath he quickened,* who were dead in trespasses and sins;
2 wherein [b] in time past ye walked according to the course of this world,
according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now
3 worketh in [c] the children of disobedience: among [d] whom also we all had
our conversation in times past in [e] the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling [1] the
desires of the flesh and of the mind; [f] and were by nature the children
4 of wrath, even as others. But God, [g] who is rich in mercy, for his great
5 love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath
6 quickened us together with Christ, ([2] by grace ye are saved;) and hath
raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in
7 Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding
8 riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For
by grace are ye saved [h] through faith; and that not of yourselves; [i] *it is*
9, the gift of God: not [j] of works, lest any man should boast. For we are
10 his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, [k] which God
hath before [3] ordained that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh,
who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called [l] the Circumcision
12 in the flesh made by hands; that [m] at that time ye were without Christ,
[n] being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from [o] the
covenants of promise, having [p] no hope, and [q] without God in the world:
13 but [r] now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by
14 the blood of Christ. For [s] he is our peace, who hath made both one, and
15 hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;* having abolished [t] in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in
ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one [u] new man, *so* making
16 peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the
17 cross, having [v] slain the enmity [4] thereby: and came [w] and preached peace
18 to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through
him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-
20 citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; and are built
[x] upon the foundation of the [y] apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself
21 being [z] the chief corner *stone;* in whom all the building, fitly framed
22 together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are
builded together for [a] an habitation of God through the Spirit.

3 FOR this cause I Paul, [a] the prisoner of Jesus Christ [b] for you Gentiles,
2 (if ye have heard of [c] the dispensation of the grace of God [d] which is
3 given me to you-ward: how that by revelation he made known unto
4 me the mystery; (as I wrote [1] afore in few words, whereby, when ye read,
5 ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ;) which
[e] in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.
[c] Col. 1. 29.
[5] Of the might of his power.
[d] Phil. 2. 9. Col. 2. 10. Heb. 1. 4.
[e] Matt 28. 18.
[f] Heb. 2. 7.
[g] Rom. 12. 5.
[h] John 1. 14. Col. 3. 11.

CHAP. 2.
[a] John 5. 24.
[b] 1 John 5. 19.
[c] Col. 3. 6.
[d] Tit. 3. 3.
[e] Gal. 5. 16.
[1] the wills.
[f] Ps. 51. 5.
[g] Rom 10. 12.
[2] Or, by whose grace. Tit. 3. 5.
[h] Rom. 4. 16. Phil. 1. 29.
[i] John 6. 44.
[j] Rom. 3. 20.
[k] ch. 1. 4.
[3] Or, prepared.
[l] Rom. 2. 28.
[m] Col. 1. 21.
[n] John 10. 16.
[o] Rom. 9. 4, 8.
[p] 1 Thes. 4. 13.
[q] Gal. 4. 8.
[r] Gal. 3. 28.
[s] Isa. 9. 6, 7. Eze. 34. 25. Mic. 5. 5.
[t] Col. 1. 22.
[u] 2 Cor. 5. 17.
[v] Rom. 6. 6.
[4] Or, in himself.
[w] Isa. 57. 19. Zech. 9. 10.
[x] Matt. 16. 18. Rev. 21. 14.
[y] 1 Cor. 12. 28.
[z] Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16.
[a] John 17. 23.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Acts 21. 33.
[b] 2 Tim. 2. 10.
[c] Rom. 1. 5.
[d] Acts 9. 15.
[1] Or, a little before.
[e] Acts 10. 28.

6 revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; that the
Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, [f] and partakers of
7 his promise in Christ by the gospel: whereof I was made a minister,
according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by [g] the effectual
8 working of his power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints,
is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles [h] the un-
9 searchable riches of Christ; and to make all *men* see what *is* the fellow-
ship of the mystery, [i] which from the beginning of the world hath been
10 hid in God, [j] who created all things by Jesus Christ: to [k] the intent that
now [l] unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* [m] might be
11 known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, according to the
12 eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: in whom
we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is
your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus
15 Christ, of whom [n] the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
16 that he would grant you, [o] according to the riches of his glory, [p] to be
17 strengthened with might by his Spirit in [q] the inner man; that [r] Christ
may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded
18 in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints [s] what *is* the breadth,
19 and length, and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ,
which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled [t] with all the fulness
of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that
21 we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto him
be [u] glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world
without end. Amen.

4 I THEREFORE, the prisoner [1] of the Lord,) beseech you that [a] ye
2 walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with [b] all lowliness
and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;
3 endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit [c] in the bond of peace.
4 *There* [d] *is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of
5 your calling; one [e] Lord, one faith, [f] one baptism, one [g] God and Father
6 of all, who *is* above all, and [h] through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of
8 the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, [i] When he ascended up on high,
9 he led [2] captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he
ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts
10 of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended up far
11 above all heavens, that he might [3] fill all things.) And [j] he gave some,
apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors
12 and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the
13 ministry, [k] for the edifying of [l] the body of Christ: till we all come [4] in
the unity of the faith, [m] and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a
perfect man, unto the measure of the [5] stature of the fulness of Christ:
14 that we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried
about with every [n] wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning
15 craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but [6] speaking the truth
in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even*

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 3.
[f] Gal. 3. 14.
[g] Rom. 15. 18.
[h] Ps. 31. 19. John 1. 16. Phil. 4. 19. Col. 1. 27.
[i] Matt. 13. 17. Luke 10. 24. Rom. 16. 25. 1 Cor. 2. 7.
[j] Ps. 33. 6. John 1. 3. Col. 1. 16.
[k] 1 Pet. 1. 12.
[l] 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[m] 1 Cor. 2. 7.
[n] Phil. 2. 9.
[o] Phil. 4. 19.
[p] Job 23. 6. Ps. 28. 8. Isa. 40. 29-31. Zech. 10. 12. Col. 1. 11.
[q] Rom. 7. 22.
[r] Isa. 57. 15. John 6. 56. John 14. 23. 1 John 4. 4.
[s] Rom. 10. 3.
[t] John 1. 16. Col. 2. 9.
[u] 1 Tim. 1. 17.

CHAP. 4.
[1] Or, in the Lord.
[a] Gen. 5. 24. Acts 9. 31. ch. 5. 2. Col. 1. 10.
[b] Gal. 5. 22.
[c] John 13. 34. Col. 3. 14.
[d] Rom. 12. 5.
[e] 1 Cor. 8. 6.
[f] Heb. 6. 6.
[g] Ps. 83. 18.
[h] Rom. 11. 36.
[i] Ps. 68. 18.
[2] Or, a multitude of captives.
[3] Or, fulfil.
[j] 1 Cor. 12. 28.
[k] 1 Cor. 14. 26.
[l] Col. 1. 24.
[4] Or, into the unity.
[m] Col. 2. 2.
[5] Or, age.
[n] Matt. 11. 7.
[6] Or, being sincere. 2 Cor. 4. 2.

16 Christ: from [o] whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted
by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working
in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the
edifying of itself in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk
18 not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, having [p] the
understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through
the ignorance that is in them, because of the [7] blindness of their heart:
19 who [q] being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness,
20 to work all uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so learned
21 Christ; if so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by
22 him, as the truth is in Jesus: that ye put off, concerning the former
conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful
23, lusts; and [r] be renewed in the spirit of your mind; and that ye put on the
24 new man, which after God is created in righteousness and [8] true holiness.
25 Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
27 neither [s] give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole steal no more; but rather let him labour, working
with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have [9] to give to him
that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that
which is good [10] to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto
30 the hearers. And [t] grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are
sealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speak-
32 ing, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to
another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's
5 sake hath forgiven you. BE [a] ye therefore followers of God, as dear chil-
2 dren; and [b] walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given
himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God [c] for a sweet-smelling
savour.
3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be
4 once named among you, as becometh saints; neither filthiness, nor foolish
talking, nor jesting, [d] which are not convenient; but rather giving of
5 thanks. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person,
nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath [e] any inheritance in the king-
6 dom of Christ and of God. Let [f] no man deceive you with vain words:
for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of
7, [1] disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them. For [g] ye were
8 sometimes darkness, but now [h] *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children
9 [i] of light; (for the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness
10, and truth;) proving [j] what is acceptable unto the Lord. And [k] have no
11 fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather [l] reprove
12 *them.* For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done
13 of them in secret. But [m] all things that are [2] reproved are made manifest
14 by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. Wherefore
[3] he saith, [n] Awake thou that sleepest, and [o] arise from the dead, and
Christ shall give thee light.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 4.
[o] Col. 2. 19.
[p] Isa. 44. 18. Isa. 46. 5, 8. Acts 17. 30. Rom. 1. 21. Acts 23. 18. ch. 2. 12. Gal. 4. 8. 1 Thes. 4. 5.
[7] Or. hardness.
[q] Rom. 1. 24. 1 Tim. 4. 2.
[r] Rom. 8. 6. Rom. 12. 2. 2 Cor. 2. 10, 11. Col. 3. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
[8] Or, holiness of truth.
[s] Acts 5. 3. Eph. 6. 11, 16. Jas. 4. 7.
[9] Or to distribute.
[10] Or, to edify profitably.
[t] Gen. 6. 3, 6. Ps. 78. 40. Isa. 63. 10. Rom. 8. 23.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Matt. 5. 45. Luke 6. 36. 1 Pet. 3. 15.
[b] John 13. 34. 1 John 3. 11.
[c] Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 1. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 15. 1 Thes. 4. 3.
[d] Rom. 1. 28.
[e] Rev. 22. 15.
[f] Jer. 29. 8. Matt. 24. 4.
[1] Or. unbelief.
[g] Isa. 9. 2.
[h] John 8. 12. 1 John 2. 9.
[i] Luke 16. 8.
[j] Phil. 1. 10.
[k] 1 Cor. 5. 9.
[l] Lev. 19. 17
[m] Heb. 4. 13.
[2] Or. discovered.
[3] Or, it.
[n] Isa. 60. 1.
[o] John 5. 25.

15, See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeem-
16, ing the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore [p] be ye not unwise,
17, [q] but understanding what [r] the will of the Lord *is*. And be not drunk
18, with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; speaking to
19 yourselves [s] in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and
20 making melody in your heart to the Lord; giving [t] thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus
21 Christ; submitting [u] yourselves one to another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, [v] submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of
24 the church: and he is the saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and
26 gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse [w] it with the
27 washing of water [x] by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but
28 [y] that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their
29 wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it,
30 even as the Lord the church: for [z] we are members of his body, of his
31 flesh, and of his bones. For [a] this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be
32 one flesh. This is a great mystery: but [b] I speak concerning Christ and
33 the church. Nevertheless [c] let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she [d] reverence *her* husband.

6 CHILDREN, [a] obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour [b] thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with
3 promise;) that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And, [c] ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but [d] bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;
6 not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ,
7 doing the will of God from the heart; with good will doing service, as
8 to the Lord, and not to men: knowing [e] that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.
9 And, ye [f] masters, do the same things unto them, [1] forbearing threatening: knowing that [2] your Master also is in heaven; neither [g] is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his
11 might. Put [h] on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand
12 against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against [3] flesh and blood, but against [i] principalities, against powers, against [j] the rulers of the darkness of this world, against [4] spiritual wickedness in [5] high *places*.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able
14 to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 5.
[p] Col. 4. 5.
[q] Deut. 4. 6. Job 28. 23. Rom. 12. 2
[r] 1 Thes. 4. 3. 1 Thes. 5. 18.
[s] Acts 16. 25. Col 3. 16. Jas. 5. 13.
[t] Job 1. 21. Ps. 34. 1.
[u] Phil. 2. 3.
[v] Gen. 3. 16. Col. 3. 18. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
[w] John 3. 5. Tit. 3. 5. Heb. 10. 22. 1 John 5. 6.
[x] John 15. 3. John 17. 17.
[y] 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[z] Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor 6. 15.
[a] Gen. 2. 24. Mark 10. 7.
[b] Isa. 42. 4, 5. John 3. 29.
[c] Col. 3. 19.
[d] 1 Pet 3. 6.

CHAP. 6.
[a] Pro. 23. 22.
[b] Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Deut. 27. 16. Jer 35. 18. Matt. 15. 4.
[c] Col. 3. 21.
[d] Gen. 18. 19. Deut. 6. 7.
[e] Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
[f] Col. 4. 1.
[1] Or. moderating Lev. 25. 43.
[2] Some read, both your and their Master. Phil. 2. 10.
[g] 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[h] Rom. 13. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 7.
[3] blood and flesh.
[i] Rom. 8. 38.
[j] John 12. 31
[4] Or, wicked spirits.
[5] Or, heavenly, as ch. 1. 3.

therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and [k] having on the
15 breastplate of righteousness; and [l] your feet shod with the preparation of
16 the gospel of peace; above all, taking [m] the shield of faith, wherewith ye
17 shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the [n] sword of the Spirit, which is the word of
18 God: praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and [o] supplication for all saints;
19 and for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my
20 mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador [6] in bonds; that [7] therein [p] I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, [q] Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to
22 you all things: whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and
24 the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace [r] *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ [8] in sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 6.
k Isa. 59. 17
l Deut 33.25. Isa. 52. 7.
m 1 John 5. 4.
n Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16.
o Phil. 1. 4.
6 Or, in a chain. Acts 28. 20.
7 Or, thereof.
p 1 Thes. 2. 2.
q Acts 20. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 12.
r 1 Cor. 16 23. 2 Cor. 13.14. Col. 4. 8.
8 Or, without corruption. Tit. 2 7. Matt. 22.37.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

PHILIPPIANS.

---

1 PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the [1] bishops and deacons:
2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
3, I [a] thank my God upon every [2] remembrance of you, always in every
4, prayer of mine for you all making request with joy, for [b] your fellowship
5, in the gospel from the first day until now; being confident of this very
6 thing, that he which hath begun [c] a good work in you [3] will perform *it*
7 until the day of Jesus Christ: even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because [4] I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in [d] my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are
8 [5] partakers of my grace. For God is my record, how greatly I long after
9 you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all [6] judgment;
10 that ye may [7] approve things that [8] are excellent; that ye may be
11 sincere and without offence till the day of Christ; being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.
12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the
13 gospel; so that my bonds [9] in Christ are manifest in all [10] the palace,

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.
1 Or, overseers.
a Rom. 1. 8. Col 1. 3.
2 Or, mention.
b 2 Cor. 8. 1.
c John 6. 29.
3 Or, will finish it.
4 Or, ye have me in your heart.
d Eph. 3. 1. Eph. 6. 20.
5 Or, partakers with me of grace.
6 Or, sense.
7 Or, try.
8 Or, differ.
9 Or, for Christ
10 Or, Cesar's court.

14 and [11] in all other *places;* and many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing
confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without
15 fear. Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and [e] strife; and some
16 also of good will: the one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely,
17 supposing to add affliction to my bonds: but the other of love, knowing
18 that I am set for the defence of the gospel. What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and
19 I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. For I know that this shall
turn to my salvation [f] through your prayer, and the supply of [g] the
20 Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation and *my* hope,
that [h] in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as
always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be*
by life, or by death.
21, For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain. But if I live in the
22 flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.
23 For [i] I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to [j] depart, and to
24 be with Christ; which is far better: nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is*
25 more needful for you. And having this confidence, I know that I shall
abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;
26 that your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by
my coming to you again.
27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that
whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs,
that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the
28 faith of the gospel; and in nothing [k] terrified by your adversaries: which
is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you [l] of salvation, and
29 that of God. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, [m] not only
30 to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake; having [n] the same conflict which ye [o] saw in me, *and* now hear *to be* in me.

2 IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love,
2 if [a] any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfil [b] ye my
joy, [c] that ye be like-minded, having the same love, *being* of one accord,
3 of one mind. *Let* [d] nothing *be done* through strife or vain-glory; but
4 [e] in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look
[f] not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of
others.
5, Let [g] this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, [h] being
6, in the form of God, thought [i] it not robbery to be equal with God; but
7 [j] made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form [k] of a ser-
8 vant, and [l] was made in the [1] likeness of men: and being found in fashion
as a man, he humbled himself, and [m] became obedient unto death, even
9 the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him,
10 and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name
of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth,
11 and *things* under the earth; and [n] *that* every tongue should confess that
Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my
presence only, but now much more in my absence, [o] work out your own
13 salvation with fear and trembling: for [p] it is God which worketh in you
14 both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure. Do all things without

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.
[11] Or, to all others
[e] Matt. 23. 5. Rom. 16.17. 1 Cor. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 12.20. Gal. 2. 4. ch. 2. 2. Jas 4. 5, 6.
[f] 2 Cor. 1. 11.
[g] Rom. 8. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[h] Ps. 25. 2. Ps. 119. 80, 116. Isa. 45. 17. Isa. 50. 7. Isa 54. 4. Rom. 5. 5. Rom. 9. 33. 2 Cor 7. 14.
[i] 2 Sam. 24. 14. 1 Chr.21.13. Luke 12.50. 2 Cor 5. 8.
[j] Luke 2. 29, 30. 2 Tim. 4. 6.
[k] Isa. 41. 10. Matt. 10.28. Heb. 13. 5.
[l] Matt. 5. 10-12.
[m] Acts 5. 41.
[n] Col 2. 1.
[o] Acts 16. 19.

CHAP. 2.
[a] 2 Cor.13.14.
[b] John 3. 29.
[c] 1 Pet 3. 8.
[d] Jas. 3. 14.
[e] 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[f] 1 Cor.10.24.
[g] John 13. 15.
[h] Isa. 9. 6. Zech. 13. 7. John 1. 1, 2. John 17. 5.
[i] John 5. 18. John 10. 33.
[j] Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 3.
[k] Isa. 42. 1. Isa. 53. 11.
[l] John 1. 14.
[1] Or, habit.
[m] Heb. 12. 2.
[n] John 13.13. Rom. 19. 4.
[o] Pro. 10. 16. Heb. 4. 11.
[p] 2 Cor. 3. 5. Heb. 13. 21.

15 murmurings and disputings: that ye may be blameless and [2] harmless,
the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse
16 nation, among whom [3] ye shine as lights in the world; holding forth the
word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run
in vain, [q] neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be [4] offered [r] upon the sacrifice and service of your faith,
18 I joy and rejoice with you all. For the same cause also do ye joy and
rejoice with me.
19 [5] But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus [s] shortly unto you,
20 that I also may be of good comfort when I know your state. For I have
21 no man [6] like-minded, who will naturally care for your state. For all
22 [t] seek their own, [u] not the things which are Jesus Christ's. But ye know
the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me
23 in the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall
24 see how it will go with me. But I trust in the Lord that I also myself
shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you [v] Epaphroditus, my brother,
and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your [w] messenger, and [x] he
26 that ministered to my wants. For he longed after you all, and was full of
27 heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick. For indeed
he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on
28 him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. I sent
him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may
29 rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in
30 the Lord with all gladness; and [7] hold such in reputation: because for
the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, [y] to
supply your lack of service toward me.
3 FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same
things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.
2 Beware [a] of dogs, beware of evil workers, [b] beware of the concision.
3 For we are [c] the circumcision, which worship [d] God in the Spirit, and
4 rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. Though I
might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he
5 hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: circumcised the eighth
day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the
6 Hebrews; as touching the law, [e] a Pharisee; concerning [f] zeal, [g] perse-
cuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law,
7 blameless. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for
8 Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss [h] for the excel-
lency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have
suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may
9 win Christ, and be found in him, not [i] having mine own righteousness,
which is of the law, but [j] that which is through the faith of Christ, the
10 righteousness which is of God by faith; that I may know him, and the
power of his resurrection, and [k] the fellowship of his sufferings, being
11 made conformable unto his death; if by any means I might [l] attain unto
the resurrection of the dead.
12 Not as though I had already [m] attained, either were already [n] perfect;
but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am
13 apprehended of Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself to have

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 2.
2 Or, sincere. ch. 1. 10.
3 Or, shine ye. Matt. 5. 14.
q 1 Cor. 9. 26.
4 poured forth.
r 2 Tim. 4. 6.
5 Or, Moreover.
s Rom. 16. 21. 1 Thes. 3. 2.
6 Or, so dear unto me
t 1 Cor. 10. 24, 33. 1 Cor. 13. 5.
u 2 Tim. 3. 2.
v ch. 4. 18.
w 2 Cor. 8. 23.
x 2 Cor. 11. 9. ch. 4. 18.
7 Or, honour such. 1 Cor. 16. 18. 1 Thes. 5. 12. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
y 1 Cor. 16. 17. ch. 4. 10.

CHAP. 3.
a Isa. 56. 10, 11. Gal. 5. 15. Rev. 22. 15.
b Matt. 7. 22. Rom. 2. 28. 2 Cor. 11. 13. Gal. 5. 2. Jude 4, 10.
c Deut. 10. 16. Jer. 4. 4.
d John 4. 23. Rom. 7. 6. Eph. 6. 18.
e Acts 23. 6.
f Gal. 1. 13.
g Acts 8. 3.
h Isa. 53. 11. John 17. 3.
i Ps. 143. 2. Isa. 64. 6. Rom. 10. 3.
j Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
k Matt. 20. 23. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
l Luke 20. 35. Acts 26. 7.
m 1 Tim. 6. 12.
n Heb. 12. 23.

apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do,* forgetting those things which
14 are behind, and reaching [o] forth unto those things which are before, I
[p] press toward the mark for the prize of [q] the high calling of God in
Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be [r] perfect, [s] be thus minded: and if in
any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same
17 rule, let us mind the same thing. Brethren, be followers together of me,
18 and mark them which walk so as ye [t] have us for an ensample. (For
many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even
19 weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end *is*
destruction, whose god *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame,
20 who mind earthly things.) For [u] our conversation is in heaven; from
21 whence also we [v] look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who [w] shall
change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious
body, [x] according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all
4 things unto himself. THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and
longed for, [a] my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly
beloved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same
3 mind in the Lord. And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help
those women which laboured with [b] me in the gospel, with Clement
also, and *with* other my fellow-labourers, whose names *are* in the [c] book
of life.
4, Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice. Let your
5, moderation be known unto all men. [d] The Lord *is* at hand. Be [e] careful
6 for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanks-
7 giving let your requests be made known unto God. And [f] the peace of
God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds
through Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are*
[1] honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatso-
ever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be*
9 any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things. Those
things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in
me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last [g] your care of
me [2] hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked
11 opportunity. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned,
12 in whatsoever state I am, [h] *therewith* to be content. I [i] know both how
to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all
things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound
13 and to suffer need. I can do all things [j] through Christ which strength-
eneth me.
14 Notwithstanding ye have well done that [k] ye did communicate with
15 my affliction. Now, ye Philippians, know also, [l] that in the beginning of
the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, [m] no church communicated
16 with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. For even in
17 [n] Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity. Not because
I desire a gift: but I desire fruit [o] that may abound to your account.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 3.
[o] ch. 2. 12. Heb. 6. 1.
[p] 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Heb. 12. 1.
[q] Heb. 3. 1.
[r] 1 Cor. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
[s] Gal. 5. 10.
[t] Ps. 37. 37. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[u] Col. 3. 1, 3.
[v] 1 Cor. 1. 7. 1 Thes. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 8. Tit. 2. 13.
[w] Ps. 17. 15. Matt. 17. 2. 1 Cor. 15. 43. Col. 3. 4. 1 John 3. 2.
[x] Isa. 63. 1. Matt. 28. 18.

CHAP. 4.
[a] 2 Cor. 1. 14. 1 Thes. 2. 19.
[b] Rom. 16. 3. ch. 1. 27.
[c] Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Rev. 3. 5.
[d] Heb. 10. 25. Jas. 5. 8, 9.
[e] Ps. 55. 22. Pro. 16. 3.
[f] Num. 6. 26 Job 22. 21. Ps 86. 8. Isa. 26. 3. John 14. 27. Rom. 5. 1. Gal. 5. 22. Col. 3. 15.
[1] Or, venerable.
[g] 2 Cor. 11. 9.
[2] Or, is revived.
[h] 1 Tim. 6. 6. Heb. 13. 5
[i] 1 Cor. 4. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 7, 27. 2 Cor. 12. 7.
[j] John 15. 5. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
[k] ch. 1. 7.
[l] Acts 11. 15.
[m] 2 Cor. 11. 8.
[n] 2 Thes. 3. 8.
[o] Mic. 7. 1. John 15. 8, 16. Rom. 15. 28.

18 But [3]I have all, and abound: I am full, having received [p]of Epaphroditus
the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, [q]a sacri-
19 fice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. But my God [r]shall supply all
20 your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. Now unto
God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with
22 me greet you. All the saints salute you, chiefly they [s]that are of
23 Cesar's household. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all.
Amen.

It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 6.
[3] Or, I have received all.
[p] ch 2. 25.
[q] 2 Cor. 9. 12. Heb. 13. 16.
[r] Ps. 23. 1. Pro. 8. 21. 2 Cor 9. 8.
[s] ch. 1. 13.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus
2 *our* brother, to the saints [a]and faithful brethren in Christ which are
at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the
Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
4 praying always for you, since [b]we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus,
5 and of [c]the love *which ye have* to all the saints, for the hope [d]which is
laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the
6 truth of the gospel; which is come unto you, [e]as *it is* in all the world;
and [f]bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye
7 heard *of it*, and knew [g]the grace of God in truth: as ye also learned of
[h]Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of
8 Christ; who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.
9 For [i]this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray
for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the [j]knowledge of his
10 will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that [k]ye might walk
worthy of the Lord [l]unto all pleasing, [m]being fruitful in every good
11 work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all
might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffer-
12 ing [n]with joyfulness; giving [o]thanks unto the Father, which hath made
13 us meet to be partakers of the [p]inheritance of the saints in light: who
hath delivered us from [q]the power of darkness, [r]and hath translated
14 *us* into the kingdom of [1]his dear Son: in whom we have redemption
15 through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins: who is [s]the image of the
16 invisible God, the [t]first-born of every creature: for [v]by him were all
things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and in-
visible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers:
17 all things were created [v]by him, and for him: and [w]he is before all
18 things, and by him all things consist; and he is the head of the body,
the church: who is the beginning, [x]the first-born from the dead; that
[2]in all *things* he might have the pre-eminence.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.
[a] 1 Cor 4. 17. Eph. 6. 21.
[b] Gal. 5. 6. Eph. 1. 15. 1 Thes. 1. 3. 2 Thes. 1. 3.
[c] Heb 6. 10.
[d] Matt. 5. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 8. 1 Pet 1. 4.
[e] Matt. 24. 14.
[f] John 15. 16.
[g] Ps. 110. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Eph 3. 2. Tit. 2. 11.
[h] Phile. 23. ch 4. 12.
[i] 1 Cor. 1. 5. Eph. 1. 15.
[j] Rom. 12 2.
[k] 1 Thes. 2. 12.
[l] 1 Thes. 4 1.
[m] John 15. 16.
[n] Acts 5. 41.
[o] Eph. 5. 20.
[p] Eph. 1. 11.
[q] Heb. 2. 14.
[r] 2 Pet. 1. 11.
[1] the Son of his love.
[s] John 14. 9.
[t] Ps. 89. 27.
[u] John 1. 3.
[v] Rom 11. 36.
[w] John 17. 5.
[x] Rev. 1. 5.
[2] Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that [y] in him should all fulness dwell;
20 and, [3] having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile
all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth,
or things in heaven.
21 And you, that were sometime alienated, and enemies [4] in *your* mind by
22 wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through
death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his
23 sight: if ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved
away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was
preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am
made a minister.
24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up [z] that which is
behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for [a] his body's sake, which
25 is the church: whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensa-
tion of God which is given to me for you, [5] to fulfil the word of God;
26 *even* [b] the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations,
27 but now is made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make
known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gen-
28 tiles; which is Christ [6] in you, the hope of glory: whom we preach,
warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may
29 present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: whereunto I also labour,
striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.
2 FOR I would that ye knew what great [1] conflict I have for you, and
for them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the
2 flesh; that [a] their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in
love, and unto all [b] riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the
acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;
3, [2] in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. And this
4, I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. For though
5 I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and
6 beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ. As ye
7 have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him; rooted
and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught,
abounding therein with thanksgiving.
8 Beware [c] lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit,
after [d] the tradition of men, after the [3] rudiments of the world, and not
9 after Christ. For [e] in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.
10 And [f] ye are complete in him, which [g] is the head of all principality and
11 power: in whom also ye are [h] circumcised with the circumcision made
without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the
12 circumcision of Christ: buried [i] with him in baptism, wherein also ye are
risen with *him* through [j] the faith of the operation of God, who hath
13 raised him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the
uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him,
14 having forgiven you all trespasses; blotting out the handwriting of
ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it
15 out of the way, nailing it to his cross; *and*, [k] having spoiled princi-
palities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over
them [4] in it.
16 Let no man therefore [l] judge you [5] in meat, or in drink, or [6] in respect

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.
[y] Matt 28.18. John 1. 16. John 3. 34. Eph 1. 23.
[3] Or. making peace
[4] Or. by your mind in wicked works.
[z] 2 Cor. 1. 5. 2 Cor. 11.23-27. Phil. 3. 10. 2 Tim 1. 8. 2 Tim. 2. 10.
[a] Eph. 1. 23.
[5] Or. fully to preach the word of God. Rom. 15.19.
[b] Rom. 16.25.
[6] Or. among you

CHAP. 2.
Or. fear or. care.
[a] Isa 40. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 6.
[b] 2 Pet. 3. 18.
[2] Or. Wherein.
[c] Song 2. 15. Jer. 29. 8. Rom. 16.17. Eph. 5. 6. Heb. 13. 9.
[d] Matt. 15. 2. Gal. 1. 14.
[3] Or. elements. Gal. 4. 3, 9.
[e] Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6. John 1. 14. Rom. 9. 5.
[f] John 1. 16. 1 Cor 1. 30. ch. 3. 11.
[g] 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[h] Jer. 4. 4.
[i] Rom. 6. 4.
[j] Eph. 3. 7.
[k] Gen. 3. 15. Ps 68. 18. Isa. 53. 12.
[4] Or, in himself.
[l] Rom. 14. 3.
[5] Or. for eating and drinking
[6] Or. in part.

17 of [m] an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days:* which [n] are
18 a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ. Let no man [7] beguile you of your reward [8] in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed
19 up by his fleshly mind, and not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ from the [9] rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to or-
21, dinances, (touch not; taste not; handle not; which all are to perish
22 with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?
23 which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship and humility, and [10] neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

3 IF ye then [a] be risen with Christ, seek those [b] things which are above,
2 where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your [1] affection on
3 things above, not on things on the earth. For [c] ye are dead, [d] and your
4 life is hid with Christ in God. When [e] Christ, *who is* [f] our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in [g] glory.
5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness,
6 which is idolatry: for which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on
7 the children of disobedience. In the which ye also walked some time,
8 when ye lived in them. But [h] now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie [i] not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with
10 his deeds; and have put on the new *man,* which is [j] renewed in know-
11 ledge after the image of him that [k] created him: where there is neither [l] Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: [m] but Christ *is* all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore, [n] as the elect of God, holy and beloved, [o] bowels of
13 mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a [2] quarrel
14 against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye. And above all
15 these things [p] *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let [q] the peace of God rule in your hearts, [r] to the which also ye are called in [s] one body; and be ye thankful.
16 Let [t] the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs,
17 [u] singing with grace [v] in your hearts to the Lord. And [w] whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving [x] thanks to God and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit
19 in the Lord. Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing
21 unto the Lord. Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger,* lest they be discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 2.
[m] Gal. 4. 10.
[n] Heb. 8. 5.
7 Or, judge against you.
8 being a voluntary in humility.
9 Or, elements.
10 Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Rom. 6. 4, 5. Gal. 2. 19. Eph. 2. 6.
[b] Matt. 6. 33.
1 Or, mind.
[c] Gal. 2. 20.
[d] John 3. 16. John 14. 19. Rom. 5. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 7. Heb. 7. 25.
[e] 1 John 3. 2.
[f] John 11. 25. 1 Tim. 6. 14.
[g] Ps. 17. 15. 1 Cor. 15. 43.
[h] Jas. 1. 21.
[i] Lev. 19. 11. Isa. 63. 8. Jer. 9. 3, 5.
[j] Rom. 12. 2.
[k] Eph. 2. 10.
[l] Gal. 3. 28.
[m] Eph. 1. 23.
[n] 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[o] Gal. 5. 22. Phil. 2. 1.
2 Or, complaint.
[p] Rom. 13. 8.
[q] Ps. 29. 11. Isa. 26. 3. John 14. 27. Rom. 14. 17. 2 Cor. 5. 19-21. Phil. 4. 7.
[r] 1 Cor. 7. 15.
[s] Eph. 2. 16. Eph. 4. 4.
[t] Jer. 15. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 15-17.
[u] Eph. 5. 19.
[v] ch. 4. 6.
[w] 1 Cor. 10. 31.
[x] Rom. 1. 8. Eph. 5. 20.

23 God: and whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not
24 unto men; knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the
25 inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done; and there is no respect of persons.

4 MASTERS, [a] give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue [b] in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving; withal
3 [c] praying also for us, that God would [d] open unto us a door of utterance,
4 to speak [e] the mystery of Christ, [f] for which I am also in bonds: that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk [g] in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech *be* alway [h] with grace, seasoned [i] with salt, [j] that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother,
8 and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate,
9 and comfort your hearts; with [k] Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus [l] my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and [m] Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come
11 unto you, receive him;) and Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of
12 God, which have been a comfort unto me. Epaphras, [n] who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always [1] labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand [o] perfect and [2] complete in all the will
13 of God. For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and
14 them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis. Luke, [p] the beloved physician, and [q] Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the
16 church which is in his house. And when [r] this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that
17 ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea. And say to [s] Archippus, Take heed to the [t] ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember [u] my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Lev. 19. 13. Mal. 3. 5. Eph. 6. 9.
[b] Luke 18. 1. Rom 12.12. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Thes.5.17.
[c] 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12. Eph. 6. 19. 2 Thes. 3. 1.
[d] 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12.
[e] Matt. 13.11. 1 Cor. 4. 1.
[f] Eph. 6. 20. Phil. 1. 7.
[g] Eph. 5. 15. 1 Thes.4.12.
[h] Eccl. 10. 12. ch. 3. 16.
[i] Mark 9. 50.
[j] 1 Pet. 3. 15.
[k] Phile. 10.
[l] Acts 19. 29. Acts 20. 4. Acts 27. 2.
[m] Acts 15. 37. 2 Tim. 4.11.
[n] ch. 1. 7.
[1] Or, striving.
[o] Matt. 5. 4. Phil. 3. 15. Heb. 5. 14.
[2] Or, filled.
[p] Luke 1. 3. Acts 1. 1.
[q] Phile. 24.
[r] 1 Thes.5.27.
[s] Phile. 2.
[t] Acts 1. 17. Acts 14. 23. 1 Cor. 4. 1. Eph. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 6. 2 Tim. 2. 2.
[u] 2 Tim. 1. 8. Heb. 13. 3.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

1 PAUL, and [a] Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessa-
lonians *which is* [b] in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ:
Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus
Christ.
2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in
3 our prayers; remembering without ceasing your work of [c] faith, [d] and
labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the
4 sight of God and our Father; knowing, brethren [1] beloved, [e] your election
5 of God. For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in
power, and in [f] the Holy Ghost, [g] and in much assurance; as ye [h] know
6 what manner of men we were among you for your sake. And ye became
followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much
7 affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: so that ye were ensamples to all
8 that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. For from you [i] sounded out the
word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every
place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not
9 to speak any thing. For they themselves show of us what manner of
entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to
10 serve the living and true God; and to [j] wait for his Son [k] from heaven,
whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the
wrath to come.
2 FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was
2 not in vain: but even after that we had suffered before, and were shame-
fully entreated, as ye know, at [a] Philippi, we were bold in our God [b] to
3 speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention. For our ex-
4 hortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: but as [c] we
were allowed of God to [d] be put in trust with the gospel, even so we
5 speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which [e] trieth our hearts. For
neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of
6 covetousness; God *is* witness: nor [f] of men sought we glory, neither of
you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have [1] been burdensome, as the
7 apostles of Christ. But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse
8 cherisheth her children: so being affectionately desirous of you, we were
willing [g] to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but
9 also our [h] own souls, because ye were dear unto us. For ye remember,
brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because
[i] we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the
10 gospel of God. Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly
11 and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe: as ye
know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a
12 father *doth* his children, that [j] ye would walk worthy of God, who hath
called you unto his kingdom and glory.
13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 1.
[a] 2 Cor. 1. 19. 2 Thes. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
[b] John 14. 23. 1 John 1. 3.
[c] John 6. 29. Gal. 5. 6. Jas. 2. 17.
[d] Heb. 6. 10.
[1] Or beloved of God, your election.
[e] Col. 3. 12. 2 Thes. 2. 13.
[f] 2 Cor. 6. 6.
[g] Col. 2. 2. Heb. 2. 3.
[h] 2 Thes. 3. 7.
[i] Rom. 10. 18.
[j] Gen. 49. 18. Luke 2. 25. Rom. 2. 7. Phil. 3. 20. Tit. 2. 13. Heb. 9. 28. 2 Pet. 3. 12. Rev. 1. 7.
[k] Acts 1. 11.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Acts 16. 22.
[b] Acts 4. 13, 20, 31. Acts 14. 3. Acts 17. 2.
[c] Pro. 4. 1-12. 1 Cor. 4. 15, 16. 1 Cor. 7. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 11.
[d] Tit. 1. 3.
[e] Pro. 17. 3.
[f] John 5. 41.
[1] Or, used authority.
[g] Rom. 1. 11. Rom. 15. 29.
[h] 2 Cor. 12. 15.
[i] 1 Cor. 9. 7, 18. 2 Cor. 11. 9.
[j] Gal. 5. 16. Eph. 4. 1. Col. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 15.

received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* [k]not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually
14 worketh also in you that believe. For ye, brethren, became followers of the [l]churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for [m]ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, [n]even as they *have* of
15 the Jews: who both killed the Lord Jesus [o]and their own prophets, and have [2]persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all
16 men: forbidding [p]us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, [q]to fill up their sins alway: [r]for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with
18 great desire. Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul,
19 once and again; but [3]Satan hindered us. For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of [3]rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord
20 Jesus Christ at his coming? For ye are our glory and joy.

3 WHEREFORE, when we could no longer forbear, [a]we thought it good
2 to be left at Athens alone, and sent [b]Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to
3 establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith: that [c]no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that [d]we
4 are appointed thereunto. For [e]verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass,
5 and ye know. For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, [f]lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and [g]our labour be in vain.
6 But [h]now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, [i]as we also *to see* you:
7 therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and
8 distress by your faith: for now we live, if ye [j]stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy
10 wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; night [k]and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, [1]direct
12 our way unto you. And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:
13 to the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ [l]with all his saints.

4 FURTHERMORE then we [1]beseech you, brethren, and [2]exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk
2 and [a]to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more. For ye know
3 what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. For this is [b]the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from forni-
4 cation: that [c]every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in
5 sanctification and honour; not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the
6 Gentiles [d]which know not God: that [e]no *man* go beyond and [3]defraud his brother [4]in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 2.
k Matt. 10.40. Luke 5. 1.
l Gal. 1. 22.
m Acts 17. 5.
n Heb. 10.33
o Matt. 5. 12. Acts 7. 52.
2 Or, chased us out.
p Luke 11.52. Acts 13. 50. Acts 14. 19. Acts 17. 5.
q Gen. 15. 16. Zech. 5 6-8.
r Matt. 24. 6.
s Rom. 1. 13.
3 Or glorying.

CHAP. 3.
a Acts 17. 15.
b Rom. 16.21. 2 Cor. 1. 19.
c Ps. 112. 6. Acts 20. 24. Eph. 3. 13.
d John 16. 33. Acts 9. 16.
e Acts 20. 24.
f Matt. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 3. Gal. 1. 6.
g Gal. 2. 2. Gal. 4. 11. Phil. 2. 16.
h Acts 18. 1.
i Phil. 1. 8.
j John 8. 31. John 15 4. Phil. 4. 1.
k Acts 26. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
1 Or, guide. Mark 1. 3.
l Zech. 14. 5. Jude 14. Rev. 20. 11.

CHAP. 4.
1 Or, request.
2 Or, beseech.
a Col. 1. 10.
b Eph. 5. 17.
c Rom. 6. 19.
d Eph. 2. 12.
e Lev. 19. 11.
3 Or, oppress, or overreach.
4 Or, in the matter.

7 such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. For God hath not
8 called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. He therefore that [5]despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you; for
10 ye [f]yourselves are taught of God [g]to love one another. And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech
11 you, brethren, that ye increase more and more; and that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands,
12 as we commanded you; that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack [6]of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even [h]as others which have no hope.
14 For [i]if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also
15 which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you [j]by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the
16 coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For [k]the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall
17 rise first: then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them [l]in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so
18 [m]shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore [7]comfort one another with these words.

5 BUT of [a]the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I
2 write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly, [b]that the day of the
3 Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then [c]sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But [d]ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake
5 you as a thief. Ye are all [e]the children of light, and the children of the
6 day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep,
7 as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober. For [f]they that sleep sleep
8 in the night; and they that be drunken [g]are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting [h]on the breastplate of faith
9 and love; and for an helmet the hope of salvation. For [i]God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,
10 who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together
11 with him. Wherefore [1]comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, [j]to know them which labour among
13 you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we [2]exhort you, brethren, warn them that are [3]unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men.*

15 See [k]that none render evil for evil unto any *man;* but ever [l]follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men.*

16, Rejoice evermore. Pray [m]without ceasing. In every thing give
18 thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench [n]not the Spirit. Despise [o]not prophesyings. Prove [p]all

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 4.
5 Or, rejecteth.
f Jer. 31. 34. John 6. 45. 1 John 2. 20 27.
g John 13. 34.
6 Or, of no man.
h Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1. 2 Sam. 12. 20.
i 1 Cor. 15. 13.
j 1 Ki. 13. 17, 18.
k Isa. 25. 8, 9. Matt 24. 30. Matt. 26. 64. Acts 1. 11. 2 Thes. 1. 7.
l 1 Ki. 18. 12. Acts 1. 9. Acts 8. 39 Rev. 11. 12.
m John 12. 26. John 14. 3.
7 Or, exhort.

CHAP. 5.
a Matt 24. 3. Acts 1. 7.
b Matt. 25. 13. Luke 12. 39. Rev. 3. 3. Rev 16. 15.
c Isa. 13. 6. Isa. 30. 13. Acts 13. 41.
d 1 John 2. 8.
e Eph. 5. 8.
f Luke 21. 34.
g Acts 2. 15.
h Isa. 59. 17. Eph. 6. 14.
i Rom. 9. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 8. 2 Tim. 2 19.
1 Or, exhort.
j Phil. 2. 29. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Heb. 13. 7.
2 Or, beseech.
3 Or, disorderly.
k Lev. 19. 18. Pro 20. 22. Pro. 24. 29.
l Gal. 6. 10.
m Luke 18. 1.
n Eph. 4. 30. 1 Tim. 4. 14.
o 1 Cor. 14. 1.
p 1 John 4. 1.

22 things: hold fast that which is good. Abstain [q] from all appearance of evil.
23 And [r] the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be [s] preserved blameless unto the
24 coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful [t] *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it.*
25, Brethren, pray for us. Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss. I
26 [4] charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 5.
[q] Ex. 23. 7. Isa 33. 15. Matt. 17. 26. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Cor. 8. 13.
[r] Phil. 4. 9.
[s] 1 Cor. 1. 8.
[t] 1 Cor 10. 13.
[4] Or. adjure. 2 Thes. 3. 14.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

---

1 PAUL, [a] and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the [b] Thes-
2 salonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith [c] groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every
4 one of you all toward each other aboundeth; so that [d] we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God [e] for your patience and faith [f] in all your
5 persecutions and tribulations that ye endure: *which is* [g] a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted [h] worthy of
6 the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: seeing [i] *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
7 and to you who are troubled [j] rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be
8 revealed from heaven with [1] his mighty angels, in [k] flaming fire [2] taking vengeance on them [l] that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of
9 our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and [m] from the glory of his power;
10 when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe, (because our testimony among you was believed,) in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would [3] count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness,
12 and the work of faith with power: that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus
2 Christ, [a] and *by* our gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by
3 letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 1.
[a] 2 Cor. 1. 19.
[b] 1 Thes. 1. 1.
[c] Job 17. 9. Ps. 84. 7. Pro. 4. 18.
[d] 2 Cor 7. 14.
[e] 1 Thes. 1. 3.
[f] 1 Thes. 2. 14.
[g] Job 8. 3. Ps. 9. 7, 8. Ps. 33. 5. Ps. 72. 2. Phil. 1. 28.
[h] Luke 20. 35. Rev. 3. 4.
[i] Rev. 6. 10.
[j] Rev. 14. 13.
[1] the angels of his power.
[k] Heb. 10. 27. Rev. 21. 8.
[2] Or. yielding.
[l] Ps. 79. 6.
[m] Deut. 33. 2. Isa 2. 19.
[3] Or. vouchsafe.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Matt. 24. 31. Mark 13. 27. Eph. 1. 10. 1 Thes 4. 17.

deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except [b] there
come a falling away first, and [c] that man of sin be revealed, the [d] son of
4 perdition; who opposeth and [e] exalteth himself above [f] all that is called
God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of
God, showing himself that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these
6 things? And now ye know what [1] withholdeth that he might be revealed
7 in his time. For [g] the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he
8 who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way: and then
shall that Wicked be revealed, whom [h] the Lord shall consume [i] with
the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy [j] with the brightness of his
9 coming: *even him*, whose coming is [k] after the working of Satan with all
10 power [l] and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of un-
righteousness in [m] them that perish; because they received not the love
11 of the truth, that they might be saved. And [n] for this cause God shall
12 send them strong delusion, [o] that they should believe a lie: that they
all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in
unrighteousness.
13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren
beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to
salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:
14 whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of
our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold [p] the traditions which ye
16 have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle. Now our Lord Jesus
Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which [q] hath loved us, and hath
17 given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort
your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

3 FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord [1] may
2 have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you: and that we
may be delivered from [2] unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have
3 not faith. But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and [a] keep
4 *you* from evil. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that
5 ye both do and will do the things which we command you. And [b] the
Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and [3] into the patient
waiting for Christ.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus
Christ, that [c] ye withdraw yourselves [d] from every brother that walketh
7 disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us. For
yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves
8 disorderly among you; neither did we eat any man's bread for nought;
but [e] wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not
9 be chargeable to any of you: not [f] because we have not power, but to
10 make ourselves an [g] ensample unto you to follow us. For even when we
were with you, this we commanded you, [h] that if any would not work,
11 neither should he eat. For we hear that there are some which walk
12 among you [i] disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. Now
them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ,
13 [j] that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. But ye,
14 brethren, [4] be not weary in well-doing. And if any man obey not

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 2.
[b] 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[c] Dan. 7. 25. Rev. 13. 11.
[d] John 17. 12.
[e] Isa. 14. 13. Eze. 28. 2. Dan. 11. 36.
[f] 1 Cor. 8. 5.
[1] Or, holdeth.
[g] 1 John 4. 3.
[h] Dan. 7. 10.
[i] Job 4. 9. Isa. 11. 4.
[j] Heb. 10. 27.
[k] John 8. 41. Eph. 2. 2. Rev. 18. 23.
[l] Deut. 13. 1. Matt. 24. 24.
[m] 2 Cor. 2. 15. 2 Cor. 4. 3.
[n] 1 Ki. 22. 23. Eze. 14. 9.
[o] Matt. 24. 5. 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[p] 1 Cor. 11. 2. ch. 3. 6.
[q] John 3. 16. John 13. 1. John 15. 9. Rom. 5. 8. Eph. 2. 4. 1 John 4. 10. Rev. 1. 5.

CHAP. 3.
[1] may run.
[2] absurd.
[a] John 17. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[b] 1 Chr. 29. 18. Matt. 22. 37. 1 John 4. 16.
[3] Or, the patience of Christ.
[c] Rom. 16. 17. 2 John 10.
[d] 1 Cor. 5. 11.
[e] Acts 18. 3. Acts 20. 34.
[f] Matt. 10. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 6. 1 Thes. 2. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
[g] 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[h] Gen. 3. 19. Pro. 13. 4. 1 Thes. 4. 11.
[i] Isa. 56. 10.
[j] Rom. 12. 11. Eph. 4. 28.
[4] Or, faint not.

our word [5] by this epistle, note that man, and have no company
15 with him, that he may be ashamed. Yet [k] count *him* not as an
16 enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother. Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.
17 [l] The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in
18 every epistle: so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 3.
[5] Or, signify that man by an epistle.
[k] Lev. 19. 17. Gal. 6. 1. 1 Thes. 5. 14.
[l] 1 Cor. 16. 21.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

TIMOTHY.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ [a] by the commandment [b] of God our
2 Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which* [c] *is* our hope, unto [d] Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, [e] when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that [f] they teach no other doctrine,
4 neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do.*
5 Now [g] the end of the commandment is charity [h] out of a pure heart,
6 and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned: from which some
7 [1] having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof
8 they affirm. But we know that [i] the law *is* good, if a man use it law-
9 fully; knowing [j] this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but [k] for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers,
10 for man-slayers, for whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be
11 any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.
12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, [l] for that he
13 counted me faithful, [m] putting me into the ministry: who [n] was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy,
14 because [o] I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief. And the grace of our Lord was
15 exceeding abundant with faith [p] and love which is in Christ Jesus. This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that [q] Christ Jesus
16 came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter
17 believe on him to life everlasting. Now unto [r] the King eternal, [s] im-

A. D. 65.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Gal. 1. 1.
[b] ch. 2. 3. ch. 4. 10.
[c] Col. 1. 27.
[d] Acts 16. 1.
[e] Acts 20. 1, 3. Phil. 2. 24.
[f] Gal. 1. 6, 7.
[g] Rom. 13. 8. Gal. 5. 14.
[h] Ps. 51. 10. Matt. 12. 35. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
[1] Or, not aiming at.
[i] Neh. 9. 13. Rom. 7. 12. Gal. 3. 21.
[j] Gal. 3. 19.
[k] Rev. 21. 8.
[l] 1 Cor. 7. 25.
[m] 2 Cor. 4. 1. Col. 1. 25.
[n] Acts 8. 3. Acts 9. 1.
[o] Luke 23. 34. John 9. 39.
[p] Luke 7. 47.
[q] Matt 9. 13. 1 John 3. 5.
[r] Ps. 10. 16. Ps 45. 1, 6. Ps. 145. 13. Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 7. 14. Mic. 5. 2. Matt 6. 13.
[s] Rom. 1. 23.

mortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and
ever. Amen.
18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, [t] according to the pro-
phecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest [u] war a
19 good warfare; holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having
20 put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck: of whom is [v] Hymeneus
[w] and Alexander; whom I have [x] delivered unto Satan, that they may
learn not to blaspheme.
2 I [1] EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, inter-
2 cessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men; for [a] kings, and [b] *for*
all that are in [2] authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life
3 in all godliness and honesty. For this *is* [c] good and acceptable in the
4 sight of God our Saviour; [d] who will have all men to be saved, and [e] to
5 come unto the knowledge of the truth. For *there is* one God, and one
6 mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself
7 a ransom for all, [3] to be testified [f] in due time. Whereunto I am ordained
a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not;) a
teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray [g] every where, lifting up holy hands,
9 without wrath and doubting. In like manner also, that women adorn
themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not
10 with [4] broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; but (which
becometh women professing godliness) with good works.
11, Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not
12 a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in
13, silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not
14, deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. Not-
15 withstanding she shall be saved in [h] child-bearing, if they continue in
faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.
3 THIS *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a [a] bishop, he
2 desireth a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of
one wife, vigilant, sober, [1] of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to
3 teach; [2] not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but
4 patient, not a brawler, not covetous; one that ruleth well his own
5 house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; (for if a man
know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the
6 church of God?) not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall
7 into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover he must have a good
report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the
snare of the devil.
8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not double tongued, not given to
9 much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; holding [b] the mystery of the faith
10 in a pure conscience. And [c] let these also first be proved; then let them
11 use the office of a deacon, being [d] *found* blameless. Even so *must their*
12 wives *be* grave, not [e] slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the
deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own
13 houses well. For they that have [3] used the office of a deacon well pur-
chase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which
is in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

A. D. 65.

CHAP. 1.
[t] ch. 4. 14.
[u] ch 6. 12. 2 Tim 2. 3. 2 Tim. 4. 7.
[v] 2 Tim. 2 17.
[w] 2 Tim. 4. 14.
[x] Matt 18. 17. 1 Cor 5. 5.

CHAP. 2.
1 Or. desire.
[a] Jer. 29. 7.
[b] Rom. 13. 1.
2 Or, eminent place.
[c] Rom. 12. 2.
[d] Isa 55. 1, 7. Eze. 18. 23. John 3. 16. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[e] John 17. 3.
3 Or a testimony. 1 Cor. 1. 6.
[f] Gal 4. 4.
[g] 2 Chr. 33. 11. Mal. 1. 11. Luke 23. 42, 43. John 4. 21.
4 Or, plaited.
[h] Gen. 3. 15, 16. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Acts 20. 28. Phil. 1. 1. Tit. 1. 7. Heb. 12. 15.
1 Or, modest.
2 Or, Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.
[b] 2 John 9, 10.
[c] ch. 5. 22. 1 John 4. 1.
[d] 1 Cor. 1. 8. Col. 1. 22. Tit. 1. 6, 7.
[e] Ps. 15. 3. Ps. 50. 20. Pro. 10. 18. Pro. 25. 33. Jer. 9. 4. 2 Tim. 3. 3 Tit. 2. 3.
3 Or ministered.

15 but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave
thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the
16 pillar and [4] ground of the truth. And without controversy great is the
mystery of godliness: [f] God was [5] manifest in the flesh, [g] justified in the
Spirit, [h] seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the
world, received up into glory.

4 NOW the Spirit [a] speaketh expressly, that [b] in the latter times some
shall depart from the faith, giving heed [c] to seducing spirits, [d] and doc-
2 trines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience
3 seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to ab-
stain from meats, which God hath created [e] to be received with thanks-
4 giving of them which believe and know the truth. For [f] every creature
of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanks-
5 giving: for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be
a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up [g] in the words of faith and
7 of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained. But refuse profane and
8 old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness. For bodily
exercise profiteth [1] little; but godliness is profitable unto all things,
having [h] promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.
9, This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation. For therefore
10 we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God,
11 [i] who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. These
things command and teach.
12 Let [j] no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the
believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect [k] not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee [l] by prophecy,
15 [m] with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Meditate upon
these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear
16 [2] to all. Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in
them: for in doing this thou shalt both [n] save thyself, and them that
hear thee.

5 REBUKE [a] not an elder, but entreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger
2 men as brethren; the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters,
with all purity.
3, Honour widows that are widows indeed. But if any widow have
4 children or nephews, let them learn first to show [1] piety at home, and [b] to
5, requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. Now
she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth
6 in supplications and prayers night and day. But she that liveth [2] in
7 pleasure is dead while she liveth. And these things give in charge, that
8 they may be blameless. But if any provide not for his own, and specially
for those of his own [3] house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than
an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be [4] taken into the number under threescore years
10 old, having been the wife of one man, well reported of for good works; if
she have brought up children, if she have lodged [c] strangers, if she [d] have
washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have
11 diligently followed every good work. But the younger widows refuse:

A. D. 65.

CHAP. 3.
4 Or, stay.
f Isa. 7. 14.
5 manifested.
g Matt. 3. 16.
h Matt. 28. 2.

CHAP. 4.
a John 16.13.
b 1 Pet. 1. 20.
c 2 Pet. 2. 1.
d Dan 11.35. Rev. 9. 20.
e Gen. 1. 29. Gen. 9. 3. Eccl. 5. 18. Acts 10. 13. 1 Cor. 6 13.
f Tit. 1. 15.
g Jer. 15. 16. 2 Tim. 3.14.
1 Or, for a little time.
h Ps. 37. 4. Ps. 84. 11. Pro. 3. 16-18. Isa. 65. 13, 14. Matt. 6. 33.
i Ps. 36. 6. Acts 14. 17. Acts 17. 25, 28.
j Tit. 2. 15.
k 2 Tim. 1. 6.
l ch. 1. 18.
m Acts 6. 6. Acts 13. 3. Acts 19. 6. ch. 5. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 6.
2 Or, in all things.
n Eze. 33. 9.

CHAP. 5.
a Lev. 19. 32.
1 Or, kindness.
b Gen. 45. 10, 11. Matt. 15. 4. Eph. 6 1,2.
2 Or, delicately.
3 Or, kindred.
4 Or, chosen.
c Acts 16. 15. Heb. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
d Gen. 18. 4. Gen. 19. 2. Luke 7. 38. John 13. 5.

for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;
12, having [e] damnation, because they have cast off their first faith. And
13 [f] withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and
not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they
14 ought not. I [g] will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, [h] give none occasion to the adversary [5] to speak
15, reproachfully. For some are already turned aside after Satan. If [i] any
16 man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and
let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows
indeed.
17 Let [j] the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour,
18 especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. For the scripture
saith, [k] Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and,
[l] The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.
19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but [6] before two or three
20 witnesses. Them [m] that sin rebuke before all, that others [n] also may fear.
21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels,
that thou observe these things [7] without preferring one before another,
doing nothing by partiality.
22 Lay [o] hands suddenly on no man, neither [p] be partaker of other men's
23 sins: keep thyself pure. Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for
thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.
24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and
25 some *men* they follow after. Likewise also [q] the good works *of some* are
manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 LET as many [a] servants as are under the yoke count their own masters
worthy of all honour, [b] that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not
2 blasphemed. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise
them, [c] because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because
they are [1] faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things
teach and exhort.
3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even*
the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is accord-
4 ing to godliness; he is [2] proud, [d] knowing nothing, but [3] doting about
questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil
5 surmisings, [4] perverse disputings of [e] men of corrupt minds, and destitute
of the truth, [f] supposing that gain is godliness: [g] from such withdraw
thyself.
6, But [h] godliness with contentment is great gain. For [i] we brought
7 nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.
8, And [j] having food and raiment let us be therewith content. But [k] they
9 that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish
10 and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For
[l] the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after,
they have [5] erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with
many sorrows.
11 But thou, [m] O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righ-
12 teousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight [n] the good
fight of faith, lay hold on [o] eternal life, whereunto thou art also called,
13 [p] and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. I give

A. D. 65.

CHAP. 5.
[e] Heb. 6. 4, 6. Heb. 10. 28.
[f] 2 Thes. 3. 11.
[g] 1 Cor. 7. 9.
[h] Dan. 6. 4. Rom. 14. 13. ch 6. 1. Tit. 2. 8.
[5] for their railing.
[i] Gen. 47. 12. Ruth 2. 18. Matt. 15. 4.
[j] Rom. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 9. 10. Gal. 6. 6. Phil. 2. 29.
[k] Deut. 25. 4.
[l] Deut. 24. 14. Luke 10. 7.
[6] Or, under.
[m] Tit. 1. 13.
[n] Deut. 13. 11.
[7] Or, without prejudice.
[o] ch. 4. 14.
[p] 2 John 11.
[q] 1 Pet. 3. 8-16.

CHAP. 6.
[a] Tit. 2. 9.
[b] Gen. 13, 8, 9. 2 Sam. 12. 14. Isa. 52. 5.
[c] Col. 4. 1.
[1] Or, believing.
[2] Or, a fool.
[d] 1 Cor. 8. 2.
[3] Or, sick.
[4] Or, Gallings one of another.
[e] 2 Tim. 3. 8.
[f] Tit. 1. 11.
[g] Rom. 16. 7.
[h] Ps. 37. 16. Matt 6. 32, 33. Luke 12. 31. Rom. 5. 3-5.
[i] Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17.
[j] Gen. 28. 20.
[k] Pro. 15. 27.
[l] Ex. 23. 8.
[5] Or, been seduced.
[m] Deut. 33. 1.
[n] 2 Tim. 4. 7.
[o] Phil. 3. 12.
[p] Heb. 13. 23.

thee charge in the sight of God, who [q] quickeneth all things, and *before*
Christ Jesus, [r] who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good [6] confession,
14 that thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until [s] the
15 appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: which in his times he shall show,
who is [t] the blessed and only Potentate, [u] the King of kings, and Lord of
16 lords; who [v] only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man
can approach unto; [w] whom no man hath seen, nor can see: [x] to whom *be*
honour and power everlasting. Amen.
17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded,
nor trust in [7] uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us
18 richly all things to enjoy; that they do good, that they be rich in good
19 works, ready to distribute, [8] willing to communicate; laying up in store
for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they
may lay hold on eternal life.
20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding pro-
fane *and* vain babblings, and [y] oppositions of science falsely so called:
21 which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with
thee. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

A. D 65.

CHAP. 6.
[q] John 5. 21.
[r] Rev. 1. 5.
[6] Or, profession.
[s] 1 Thes. 3. 13.
[t] ch. 1. 11.
[u] Rev. 17. 14.
[v] John 5. 26.
[w] Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 12. John 1. 18.
[x] Eph. 3. 21. Rev. 7. 12.
[7] the uncertainty of riches.
[8] Or, sociable.
[y] Acts 17. 18-21. Rom. 1. 22. 1 Cor. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 19.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

TIMOTHY.

---

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to
2 [a] the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, *my* dearly
beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ
Jesus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience,
that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night
4 and day; greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I
5 may be filled with joy; when I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith
that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and [b] thy
mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.
6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that [c] thou stir up the gift of
7 God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. For [d] God hath
not given us the spirit of fear; [e] but of power, and of love, and of a
sound mind.
8 Be [f] not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of
me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel
9 according to the power of God; who hath saved us, and [g] called *us* with
an holy calling, [h] not according to our works, but [i] according to his own
purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus [j] before the world

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 1.
[a] John 5. 24, 39, 40. John 6. 40, 54. John 10. 28. John 17. 3. Rom. 5. 21. Eph. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 9. 15.
[b] Acts 16. 1.
[c] Ex. 35. 26. 1 Tim. 4. 14.
[d] Rom. 8. 15.
[e] Mic. 3. 8. Luke 24. 49.
[f] Mark 8. 38. Rom. 1. 16.
[g] 1 Thes. 4. 7.
[h] Tit. 3. 5.
[i] Rom. 8. 28.
[j] Eph. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 20.

A. D. 66.

10 began, but [k] is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour
Jesus Christ, who [l] hath abolished death, and hath brought life and
11 immortality to light through the gospel: whereunto I am appointed a
12 preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. For the which
cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I
know whom I have [1] believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep
that which I have committed [m] unto him against that day.
13 Hold [n] fast the [o] form of sound words, which [p] thou hast heard of
14 me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. That good thing
which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth
in us.
15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away
16 from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. The Lord [q] give
mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; [r] for he oft refreshed me, and was
17 not ashamed of my chain: but, when he was in Rome, he sought me out
18 very diligently, and found *me*. The Lord grant unto him [s] that he may
find mercy of the Lord [t] in that day: and in how many things he
[u] ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 THOU therefore, my son, [a] be strong in the grace that is in Christ
2 Jesus. And the things that thou hast heard of me [1] among many wit-
nesses, [b] the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to
3 teach others also. Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of
4 Jesus Christ. No [c] man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs
of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.
5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except
6 he strive lawfully. [2] The husbandman that laboureth must be first
7 partaker of the fruits. Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee
understanding in all things.
8 Remember that Jesus Christ [d] of the seed of David [e] was raised from
9 the dead according [f] to my gospel: wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil-
10 doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound. Therefore I
endure all things for the elect's sakes, [g] that they may also obtain the
11 salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. *It* [h] *is* a faithful
12 saying: For [i] if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*: if [j] we
suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: [k] if we deny *him*, he also will
13 deny us: if [l] we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: [m] he cannot deny
himself.
14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, [n] charging *them* before the
Lord that [o] they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the sub-
15 verting of the hearers. Study to show thyself approved unto God, a
workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of
16 truth. But [p] shun profane *and* vain babblings; for they will increase
17 unto more ungodliness. And their word will eat as doth a [3] canker: of
18 whom is [q] Hymeneus and Philetus; who concerning the truth have erred,
saying [r] that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of
some.
19 Nevertheless [s] the foundation of God standeth [4] sure, having this seal,
[t] The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth
20 the name of Christ depart from iniquity. But in a great house there
are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth;

CHAP. 1.
[k] Eph. 1. 9. Col. 1. 26.
[l] 1 Cor. 15.54, 55. Heb. 2. 14.
[1] Or, trusted.
[m] 1 Pet. 4. 19.
[n] Tit 1. 9. Heb. 10. 23. Rev. 2. 25.
[o] Rom. 2. 20. Rom. 6. 17. 1 Tim. 1.10. 1 Tim. 6. 3.
[p] ch. 2. 2.
[q] Matt. 5. 7.
[r] Phile. 7.
[s] Matt. 25.34.
[t] 2 Thes 1.10.
[u] Heb. 6. 10.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Eph. 6. 10. Col. 1. 11.
[1] Or, by.
[b] 1 Tim. 1. 18.
[c] 1 Cor. 9. 25.
[2] Or, The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.
[d] Acts 2. 30. Rom. 1. 3,4.
[e] 1 Cor. 15. 1.
[f] Rom. 2. 16.
[g] 2 Cor. 1. 6.
[h] 1 Tim. 1.15.
[i] Rom. 6. 5,8. 2 Cor. 4. 10.
[j] Rom. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
[k] Matt. 10.33. Luke 12. 9.
[l] Rom. 3. 3. Rom. 9. 6.
[m] Num. 23.19.
[n] 1 Tim. 5.21. ch. 4. 1.
[o] 1 Tim. 1. 4.
[p] 1 Tim. 4. 7. Tit. 1. 14.
[3] Or, gangrene.
[q] 1 Tim. 1.20.
[r] 1 Cor. 15.12.
[s] Matt. 24.24. Rom. 8. 35.
[4] Or, steady.
[t] Nah. 1. 7. John 10. 14.

21 and some to honour, and some to dishonour. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace,
23 with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. But foolish and
24 unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to
25 teach, [5] patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of
26 the truth; and *that* they may [6] recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are [7] taken captive by him at his will.

3 THIS know also, that [a] in the last days perilous times shall come.
2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud,
3 blasphemers, [b] disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, truce-breakers, [1] false accusers, incontinent, fierce, de-
4 spisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of
5 pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but
6 denying the [c] power thereof: from such turn away. For [d] of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden
7 with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learning, and never able
8 [e] to come to the knowledge of the truth. Now [f] as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt
9 minds, [2] reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as [g] theirs also was.

10 But [3] thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith,
11 long-suffering, charity, patience, persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me [h] at Antioch, [i] at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured:
12 [j] but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me. Yea, and [k] all that will live
13 godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been
15 assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them;* and that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, [l] which are able to make
16 thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All [m] scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doc-
17 trine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that [n] the man of God may be perfect, [4] throughly furnished unto all good works.

4 I CHARGE *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his king-
2 dom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove,
3 [a] rebuke, exhort, with [b] all long-suffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure [c] sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;
4 and they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and [d] shall be turned
5 unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of [e] an evangelist, [1] make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at
7 hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 2.
5 Or, forbearing. Eph. 4. 2. Col. 3. 13.
6 awake. Luke 15. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 34. Eph. 5. 14.
7 taken alive

CHAP. 3.
a Gen. 49. 1. Isa. 2. 2. Jer. 48. 47. Jude 18.
b Rom. 1. 30.
1 Or. makebates.
c Isa. 29. 13. Eze. 33. 30-32. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
d Matt. 23. 14.
e 1 Tim. 2. 4.
f Ex. 7. 11.
2 Or, of no judgment. Rom. 1. 28.
g Ex. 8. 18. Ex. 9. 11.
3 Or. thou hast been a diligent follower of.
h Acts 13. 45.
i Acts 14. 2.
j Ps. 34. 19.
k Acts 14. 22.
l Ps. 119. 11. John 20. 31 Rom. 10. 17.
m Heb 3. 7. 2 Pet. 1. 20.
n 1 Tim. 6. 11. Tit. 1. 9.
4 Or, perfected. ch. 2. 21

CHAP. 4.
a 1 Tim. 3. 20. Tit. 1. 13. Tit. 2. 15.
b 1 Tim. 4. 13.
c 1 Tim. 1. 10.
d 1 Tim. 1. 4. 1 Tim. 4. 7. Tit 1. 14.
e Acts 21. 8. Eph. 4. 11.
1 Or, fulfil. Rom. 15. 19. Col 1. 25.

8 kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me [f] a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.
9, Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: for [g] Demas hath forsaken
10 me, having loved [h] this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica;
11 Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. [i] Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the
12, ministry. And [j] Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. The cloak that I
13 left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.
14 Alexander [k] the coppersmith did me much evil: [l] the Lord reward him
15 according to his works: of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood [2] our words.
16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me:
17 [m] *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge. Notwithstanding [n] the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I
18 was delivered [o] out of the mouth of the lion. And [p] the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
19 Salute [q] Prisca and Aquila, and the household [r] of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus [s] abode at Corinth: but Trophimus [t] have I left at Miletum sick.
21 Do thy diligence to come before winter.
Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all
22 the brethren. The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before [3] Nero the second time.

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 4.
[f] Ps. 31. 19. Matt. 6. 19. Rev. 2. 10.
[g] Col. 4. 14. Phile. 24.
[h] 1 John 2. 15.
[i] Acts 12. 25. Acts 15. 37 Col. 4. 10.
[j] Acts 20. 4. Eph. 6. 12.
[k] Acts 19. 33. 1 Tim. 1. 20.
[l] 2 Sam. 3. 39. Ps. 28. 4. Rev. 18. 6.
[2] Or, our preachings.
[m] Acts 7. 60.
[n] Ps. 109. 31. Matt. 10. 19.
[o] Ps. 22. 21. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[p] Ps. 121. 7.
[q] Acts 18. 2.
[r] 2 Tim. 1. 16.
[s] Acts 19. 22.
[t] Acts 20. 4.
[3] Cesar Nero, or, the emperor Nero.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS.

---

1 PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, [a] and the acknowledging of the truth [b] which
2 is after godliness; [1] in hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie,
3 promised [c] before the world began; but hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me [d] according to the
4 commandment of God our Saviour; to [e] Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest [f] set in order the things that are [2] wanting, and [g] ordain elders in every city, as I had
6 appointed thee: if any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having
7 faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly. For a bishop must be

A. D. 65.

CHAP. 1.
[a] 2 Tim. 2. 25.
[b] 1 Tim. 6. 3.
[1] Or, For.
[c] 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 20. Rev. 17. 8.
[d] Acts 9. 15.
[e] 2 Cor. 2. 13. Gal. 2. 3.
[f] 1 Cor. 11. 34.
[2] Or, left undone.
[g] Acts 14. 23.

William Collins Sons & Co. London & Glasgow.

Edw. Weller, F.R.G.S.

blameless, [h] as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, [i] not
8 given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; but a lover of hospi-
9 tality, a lover of [3] good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; holding fast the faithful word [4] as he hath been taught, that he may be able [j] by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.
10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, [k] specially
11 they of the circumcision: whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert [l] whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's
12 sake. One [m] of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cre-
13 tians *are* alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;
14 not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments [n] of men, that turn
15 from the truth. Unto [o] the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind
16 and conscience is defiled. They [p] profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work [5] reprobate.

2, BUT speak thou the things which become [a] sound doctrine: that the
2 aged men be [1] sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in
3 patience. The [b] aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh [2] holiness, not [3] false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers
4 of good things; that they may teach the young women to be [4] sober, to
5 love their husbands, to love their children, *to be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, [c] obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God
6 be not blasphemed. Young men likewise exhort to be [5] sober-minded.
7 In all things showing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine
8 *showing* uncorruptness, gravity, [d] sincerity, sound [e] speech, that cannot be condemned; [f] that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.
9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please
10 *them* well in all *things;* not [6] answering again; not purloining, but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
11 For the grace of God [7] that bringeth salvation [g] hath appeared to all
12 men, teaching us that, [h] denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should
13 live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our
14 Saviour Jesus Christ: who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, [i] and purify unto himself [j] a peculiar people, zealous
15 of good works. These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 PUT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey
2 magistrates, [a] to be ready to every good work, to [b] speak evil of no man,
3 to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, showing all meekness unto all men. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.
4 But after that the kindness and [1] love of God our Saviour toward man
5 appeared, not [c] by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by [d] the washing of regeneration,

A. D. 65.

CHAP. 1.
[h] Matt. 24. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.
[i] Lev. 10. 9. Pro. 31. 4, 5. Isa. 28. 7.
[3] Or, good things.
[4] Or, in teaching.
[j] 1 Tim. 1. 10.
[k] Acts 15. 1.
[l] Matt. 23. 14.
[m] Acts 17. 28.
[n] Isa. 29. 13.
[o] Luke 11. 39.
[p] Eze. 33. 31.
[5] Or, void of judgment.

CHAP. 2.
[a] 1 Tim. 6. 3.
[1] Or vigilant.
[b] 1 Pet. 3. 3.
[2] Or, holy women.
[3] Or, makebates.
[4] Or, wise.
[c] Col. 3. 18.
[5] Or, discreet.
[d] Eph. 6. 24.
[e] 1 Tim. 6. 3.
[f] Neh. 5. 9.
[6] Or, gainsaying.
[7] Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.
[g] John 1. 9.
[h] Luke 1. 75.
[i] Mal. 3. 3. Matt. 3. 12. Acts. 15. 9. Heb. 9. 14. Jas. 4. 8.
[j] Ex. 15. 16 Deut. 7. 6. Deut. 14. 2.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Heb. 13. 21.
[b] Ex. 20. 16. Eph. 4. 31.
[1] Or, pity.
[c] Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.
[d] Matt 3. 11. John 3. 3, 5. 1 Pet. 3. 21.

6 and renewing of the Holy Ghost; which [e] he shed on us [2] abundantly
7 through Jesus Christ our Saviour; that, being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.
8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.
9 But [f] avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and
10 strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. A man
11 that is an heretic [g] after the first and second admonition [h] reject; knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, [i] being condemned of himself.
12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or [j] Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and [k] Apollos on their journey diligently, that
14 nothing be wanting unto them. And let ours also learn to [3] maintain
15 good works for necessary uses, that they be [l] not unfruitful. All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

A. D. 65.

CHAP. 3.
[e] Eze. 36. 25. Joel 2. 28. John 1. 16.
[2] richly.
[f] 1 Tim. 1. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 23.
[g] 2 Cor. 13. 2.
[h] Matt. 18. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 5. 2 John 10.
[i] Matt. 25. 26-28. Acts 13. 46.
[j] Acts 20. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 12.
[k] Acts 18. 24.
[3] Or, profess honest trades. Eph. 4. 28.
[l] Col. 1. 10. Phil. 1. 11.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

PHILEMON.

---

1 PAUL, [a] a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto
2 Philemon our dearly beloved, [b] and fellow-labourer, and to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus [c] our fellow-soldier, and to the [d] church
3 in thy house: Grace [e] to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I [f] thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,
5 hearing [g] of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus,
6 and toward all saints; that the communication of thy faith may become effectual [h] by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in
7 Christ Jesus. For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints [i] are refreshed by thee, brother.
8 Wherefore, [j] though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee
9 that which is convenient, yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
10 I beseech thee for my son [k] Onesimus, whom [l] I have begotten in my
11 bonds: which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable
12 to thee and to me: whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him
13 that is mine own bowels: whom I would have retained with me, that [m] in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the
14 gospel: but without thy mind would I do nothing; [n] that thy benefit

A. D. 64.

[a] Eph. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 8.
[b] Phil. 2. 25.
[c] Col. 4. 17.
[d] Rom. 16. 5. 1 Cor. 16. 19.
[e] Eph. 1. 2.
[f] 1 Thes. 1. 2. 2 Thes. 1. 3. Col. 1. 4.
[g] Eph. 1. 15. 1 John 3. 23.
[h] Phil. 1. 9.
[i] 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
[j] 2 Cor. 3. 12. 1 Thes. 2. 6.
[k] Col. 4. 9.
[l] 1 Cor. 4. 15. Gal. 4. 19.
[m] 1 Cor. 16. 17. Phil 2. 30.
[n] 1 Chr. 29. 17. Ps. 110. 3. 2 Cor. 9. 7.

15 should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. For [o] perhaps he
therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;
16 not now as a servant, but above a servant, [p] a brother beloved, specially
to me, but how much more unto thee, both [q] in the flesh, and in the
17 Lord? If thou count me therefore [r] a partner, receive him as myself.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account.
19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it:* albeit I do
not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.
20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels
21 in the Lord. Having [s] confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee,
22 knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say. But withal prepare me
also a lodging: for [t] I trust that [u] through your prayers I shall be given
unto you.
23 There salute thee [v] Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;
24, [w] Marcus, [x] Aristarchus, [y] Demas, Lucas, [z] my fellow-labourers. The grace
25 of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

A. D. 64.

[o] Gen. 45. 5, 8. Rom. 8. 28.
[p] Matt. 23. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 2.
[q] Eph. 6. 5-7. Col. 3. 22.
[r] 2 Cor 8. 23.
[s] 2 Cor. 2. 3. 2 Cor 7. 16. 2 Cor. 8. 22.
[t] Phil. 1. 25. Phil. 2. 24.
[u] 2 Cor. 1. 11.
[v] Col. 1. 7. Col. 4. 12.
[w] Acts 12. 12.
[x] Acts 19. 29.
[y] Col. 4. 14.
[z] 2 Tim. 4. 11.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

HEBREWS.

1 GOD, who at sundry times and [a] in divers manners spake in time past
2 unto the fathers by the prophets, hath [b] in these last days [c] spoken
unto us by *his* Son, [d] whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by
3 whom also he made the worlds; who being the brightness of *his* glory,
and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the
word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, [e] sat down
4 on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much better
than the angels, as [f] he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent
name than they.
5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, [g] Thou art my Son,
this day have I begotten thee? And again, [h] I will be to him a Father,
6 and he shall be to me a Son? [1] And again, when he bringeth in [i] the
first-begotten into the world, he saith, And [j] let all the angels of God
7 worship him. And [2] of the angels he saith, [k] Who maketh his angels
8 spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son *he saith,*
[l] Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of [3] righteousness *is*
9 the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated
iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, [m] hath anointed thee with the
10 oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, [n] Thou, Lord, in the beginning
hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of
11 thine hands: they shall perish; but thou remainest: and they all shall
12 wax old as doth a garment; and as a vesture shalt thou fold them up,

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Num. 12. 6.
[b] Gal. 4. 4.
[c] John 1. 17. John 15. 15.
[d] Ps 2. 8. Matt. 28. 18. John 3. 35.
[e] Ps. 110. 1. 1 Cor 8. 6.
[f] Phil. 2. 9. Col. 1. 15.
[g] Ps 2. 7.
[h] 2 Sam. 7 14.
[1] Or, When he bringeth again.
[i] Rom. 8. 29.
[j] Ps. 97. 7.
[2] unto.
[k] Ps. 104. 4.
[l] Ps. 45. 6, 7.
[3] rightness, or, straightness.
[m] Isa. 61. 1.
[n] Ps. 102. 25.

and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, [o] Sit on my right
14 hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

2 THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things
2 which we have heard, lest at any time we should [1] let *them* slip. For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and dis-
3 obedience received a just recompence of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect [a] so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard
4 *him;* God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and [2] gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?
5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come,
6 whereof we speak. But one in a certain place testified, saying, [b] What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou
7 visitest him? Thou madest him [3] a little lower than the angels: thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works
8 of thy hands: thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him:
9 but we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels [4] for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace
10 of God should taste death for every man. For [c] it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation [d] perfect through sufferings.
11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of
12 one: for which cause [e] he is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, [f] I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church
13 will I sing praise unto thee. And again, [g] I will put my trust in him.
14 And again, [h] Behold I and the children which God hath given me. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might
15 destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who [i] through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.
16 For verily [5] he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him*
17 the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the
18 sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3 WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, con-
2 sider the [a] Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to him that [1] appointed him, as also [b] Moses *was faithful* in all his house.
3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as [c] he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.
[o] Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34, 36. Acts 7. 55.

CHAP. 2.
1 run out as leaking vessels. Hab. 1. 6. Hab. 2. 16.
[a] Isa. 45. 17. Luke 1. 69.
2 Or, distributions. 1 Cor. 12. 4, 11. Eph. 4. 8, 11.
[b] Job 7. 17, 18. Job 15. 14. Ps. 8. 4.
3 Or, a little while inferior to.
4 Or, by.
[c] Pro. 16. 4. Isa. 43. 21. Luke 24. 46. Rom. 11. 36. Col. 1. 16.
[d] Matt. 3. 15. ch. 6. 20. ch. 12. 2.
[e] Matt. 28. 10. John 20. 17. Rom. 8. 29.
[f] Ps. 22. 22.
[g] Ps. 18. 2. Isa. 12. 2.
[h] Isa. 8. 18. John 10. 29.
[i] Ps. 33. 19. Luke 1. 74. Rom. 8. 7.
5 he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Matt. 15. 24. 1 Tim. 3. 15.
1 made. 1 Sam. 12. 6.
[b] Num. 12. 7.
[c] Zech. 6. 12. Matt. 16. 18.

4 For every house is builded by some *man;* but [d] he that built all things
is God.
5 And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, [e] for a
6 testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; but Christ as a
Son over his own house; whose [f] house are we, [g] if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.
7 Wherefore (as [h] the Holy Ghost saith, To-day [i] if ye will hear his voice,
8 harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation
9 in the wilderness; when your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw
10 my works forty years. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation,
and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known
11 my ways. So I sware in my wrath, [2] They shall not enter into my rest.)
12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of un-
13 belief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily,
while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the
14 deceitfulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold
the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;
15 While it is said, To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your
16 hearts, as in the provocation. For [j] some, when they had heard, did
17 provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. But with
whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned,
18 [k] whose carcases fell in the wilderness? And to whom sware he that they
19 should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? So we see
that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

4 LET us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his
2 rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. For unto us was the
gospel preached, as well as unto them: but [1] the word preached did not
3 profit them, [2] not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it.* For we
which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, [a] As I have sworn in
my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were
4 finished from the foundation of the world. For he spake in a certain
place of the seventh *day* on this wise, [b] And God did rest the seventh
5 day from all his works. And in this *place* again, If they shall enter
6 into my rest. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter
therein, [c] and they to whom [3] it was first preached entered not in because
of unbelief—
7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so
long a time; as it is said, [d] To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not
8 your hearts. For if [4] Jesus had given them rest, then would he not
9 afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a [5] rest
10 to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath
ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.
11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after
12 the same example of [6] unbelief. For the word of God *is* [e] quick, and
powerful, and sharper than [f] any two-edged sword, piercing even to the
dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is*
13 a [g] discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there
any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked
and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 3.
[d] Eph. 2. 10.
[e] Deut. 18.15. 18, 19
[f] Eph. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[g] Matt. 10.22.
[h] 2 Sam. 23.2. Matt.22.43. Mark 12 36. Acts 1. 16. Acts 28. 25.
[i] Ps. 81 11. Ps. 95. 7. Isa. 55. 3. Matt. 17. 5. John 5. 25.
[2] If they shall enter.
[j] Num. 14. 2, 4, 11, 24,30. Deut. 1. 34, 36, 38.
[k] Num.14.22, 29. Num.26 65. Ps. 106. 26. 1 Cor. 10. 5. Jude 5.

CHAP. 4.
[1] the word of hearing.
[2] Or, because they were not united by faith to.
[a] Ps. 95. 11. ch. 3. 11.
[b] Gen. 2. 2. Ex. 20. 11.
[c] ch. 3. 19.
[3] Or, the gospel was first preached.
[d] Ps. 95. 7. ch. 3. 7.
[4] That is, Joshua.
[5] Or, keeping of a sabbath. Isa. 11. 10. Isa. 60. 19.
[6] Or, disobedience.
[e] Isa. 49. 2. Jer. 23. 29.
[f] Rev. 1. 16. Rev. 2. 16.
[g] 1 Cor.14.24, 25. Eph. 5. 13.

15 heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession. For [h] we
have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our
infirmities; but [i] was in all points tempted like as *we are,* [j] *yet* without
16 sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may
obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

5 FOR every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in
things *pertaining* to God, [a] that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for
2 sins: who [1] can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are
out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.
3 And [b] by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to
offer for sins.
4 And [c] no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called
5 of God, as *was* [d] Aaron. So [e] also Christ glorified not himself to be made
an high priest; but he that said unto him, [f] Thou art my Son, to-day
6 have I begotten thee. As he saith also in another *place,* [g] Thou *art* a
priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.
7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had [h] offered up prayers and
supplications, with [i] strong crying and tears, unto [j] him that was able to
8 save him from death, and was heard [2] in that he feared: though he were
9 a Son, yet learned he obedience [k] by the things which he suffered; and
being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all
10 them that obey him; called of God an high priest after [l] the order of
Melchisedec.
11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing
12 ye are dull of hearing. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers,
ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of
the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not
13 of strong meat. For every one that useth milk [3] *is* unskilful in the
14 word of righteousness; for he is [m] a babe. But strong meat belongeth to
them that are [4] of full age, *even* those who by reason [5] of use have their
senses exercised [n] to discern both good and evil.

6 THEREFORE leaving [1] the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us
go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance
2 from dead works, and of faith toward God, of [a] the doctrine of baptisms,
[b] and of laying on of hands, [c] and of resurrection of the dead, and of
3, eternal judgment. And this will we do, if God permit. For *it is*
4 impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the
5 heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have
6 tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, if
they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; [d] seeing they
crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.
7 For the earth, which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and
bringeth forth herbs meet for them [2] by whom it is dressed, receiveth
8 blessing from God: but that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected,
and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.
9 But, [e] beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that
10 accompany salvation, though we thus speak. For [f] God *is* not unrighteous
to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have showed toward
his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
11 And we desire that every one of you do show the same diligence [g] to

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 4.
[h] Isa. 53. 3.
[i] Luke 22.28.
[j] Dan 9. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 22.

CHAP. 5.
[a] ch 8. 3 4.
1 Or. can reasonably bear with.
[b] Lev. 4. 3.
[c] 1 Sam. 13.9. 2 Sam. 6. 6. John 3. 27.
[d] Ex. 28. 1. Num. 16. 5. 40.
[e] John 8. 54. Acts 13. 33.
[f] Ps. 2. 7.
[g] Ps. 110. 4.
[h] John 17. 1.
[i] Ps. 22. 1.
[j] Matt. 26.53.
2 Or. for his piety.
[k] Phil 2. 8.
[l] Matt. 22.32. ch. 6. 20.
3 hath no experience.
[m] 1 Cor.14.20. Eph. 4. 13.
4 Or. perfect.
5 Or. of an habit or. perfection.
[n] 1 Cor. 2. 14, 15.

CHAP. 6.
1 Or. the word of the beginning of Christ.
[a] Acts 19. 4.
[b] Acts 8. 14.
[c] Acts 17. 31.
[d] Zech. 12.10. Matt. 23.31, 32. Luke 11.48. ch. 10. 29.
2 Or. for.
[e] ch. 10. 34, 39. Phil. 1. 6, 7.
[f] Zech. 12 10. Matt.23.31, 32. John 13. 20.
[g] Col. 2. 2.

12 the full assurance of hope unto the end: that ye be not slothful, but
followers of them who through faith and patience inherit [h] the promises.
13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no
14 greater, he [i] sware by himself, saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee,
15 and multiplying I will multiply thee. And so, after he had patiently
16 endured, he obtained the promise. For men verily swear by the greater;
17 and [j] an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife. Wherein
God, willing more abundantly to show unto [k] the heirs of promise [l] the
18 immutability of his counsel, [3] confirmed *it* by an oath: that by two
immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we
might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold
19 upon the hope [m] set before us: which [n] *hope* we have as an anchor of the
soul, both sure and stedfast, [o] and which entereth into that within the
20 veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high
priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

7 FOR this [a] Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God,
who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed
2 him; to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by
interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem,
3 which is, King of peace; without father, without mother, [1] without
descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like
unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto [b] whom even the patriarch
5 Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. And verily [c] they that are of the
sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a command-
ment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their
6 brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: but he whose
[2] descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and
7 blessed [d] him that had the promises. And without all contradiction the
less is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of
9 [e] whom it is witnessed that he liveth. And, as I may so say, Levi also,
10 who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. For he was yet in the
loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.
11 If [f] therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it
the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another
priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after
12 the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made
13 of necessity a change also of the law. For he of whom these things are
spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at
14 the altar. For *it is* evident that [g] our Lord sprang out of Judah; of
15 which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. And it is yet far
more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth
16 another priest, who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment,
17 but after the power of an endless life. For he testifieth, [h] Thou *art* a
priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.
18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before,
19 for [i] the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. For [j] the law made
nothing perfect; [3] but the bringing in of [k] a better hope *did:* by the
which [l] we draw nigh unto God.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 6.
[h] ch 10 36.
[i] Gen. 22. 16.
[j] Ex. 22. 11.
[k] Rom. 8 17. ch. 11. 9.
[l] Job 23. 13, 14. Isa. 14. 24. Jer. 33. 20, 21, 25, 26. Rom. 11.29.
[3] interposed himself by an oath.
[m] Isa. 27. 5. ch. 12. 1.
[n] Ps. 130. 7.
[o] Lev. 16. 15. ch 9 7.

CHAP. 7.
[a] Gen. 14. 18.
[1] without pedigree. Ex. 6. 18, 20, 27. 1 Chr. 6.1, 3. Ps. 110. 4.
[b] Gen. 14. 20.
[c] Num. 18. 21, 26.
[2] Or. pedigree.
[d] Gen. 12. 2, 3. Gen. 13. 14, 17. Gen. 17. 4. Gen. 22. 17. Acts 3. 25. Rom. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 6. 13. ch. 11. 17.
[e] ch. 5. 6. ch 6. 20.
[f] Gal. 2. 21. ch. 8. 7.
[g] Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 11. 1. Matt 1. 3. Luke 3. 33. Rom 1. 3. Rev. 5. 5.
[h] Ps. 110. 4.
[i] Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 9.
[j] Acts 13. 39. Rom. 3. 20.
[3] Or. but it was the bringing in. Gal. 3. 24.
[k] ch. 6. 18.
[l] Rom. 5. 2.

20, And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest;* (for those
22 priests were made [4]without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, [m]The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest
22 for ever after the order of Melchisedec:) by so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.
23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to
24 continue by reason of death: but this *man,* because he [n]continueth ever,
25 hath [5]an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able also to save them to [6]the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth [o]to make intercession for them.
26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled,
27 separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, [p]first for his own sins, [q]and then for the people's: for this [r]he did once, when he offered
28 up himself. For the law maketh [s]men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, [t]who is [7]consecrated for evermore.

8 NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, [a]who is set on the right hand of the throne of the
2 Majesty in the heavens; a minister [1]of the sanctuary, and of the [b]true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.
3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: where-
4 fore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. For if he were on earth he should not be a priest, seeing that [2]there are
5 priests that offer gifts according to the law: who serve unto the example [c]and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: [d]for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern showed to thee in the mount.
6 But now [e]hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better [3]covenant, which was established upon better promises.
7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have
8 been sought for the second. For, finding fault with them, he saith, [f]Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new cove-
9 nant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.
10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will [4]put my laws into their mind, and write them [5]in their hearts; and [g]I will be to them a God, and they
11 shall be to me a people: and [h]they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall
12 know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.
13 In that he saith, A new *covenant,* he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

9 THEN verily the first *covenant* had also [1]ordinances of divine service,
2 and [a]a worldly sanctuary. For [b]there was a tabernacle made; the first,

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 7.
4 Or, without swearing of an oath.
m Ps. 110. 4.
n Isa. 9. 6, 7. John 12. 34. Rom. 9. 5.
5 Or, which passeth not from one to another.
6 Or, evermore.
o Rom. 8. 34.
p Lev. 9. 7.
q Lev. 16. 15.
r Rom. 6. 10.
s ch. 5. 1, 2.
t ch. 2. 10.
7 perfected

CHAP. 8.
a Eph. 1. 20. Col. 3. 1.
1 Or, of holy things.
b ch. 9. 11.
2 Or, they are priests.
c Col. 2. 17. ch. 9. 9, 23. ch. 10. 1.
d Ex. 25. 40. Ex. 26. 30. Ex. 27. 8. 1 Chr. 28. 12, 19. Acts 7. 44. Num. 8. 4.
e 2 Cor. 3. 6, 8, 9. ch. 7. 22.
3 Or, testament.
f Jer. 23. 5, 7. Jer. 30. 3. Jer. 31. 31-34.
4 give.
5 Or, upon.
g Gen. 17. 7, 8. Jer. 24. 7. Eze. 37. 27. Eze. 39. 22. Zech. 8. 8. Zech. 13. 9.
h Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45. 1 John 2 27.

CHAP. 9.
1 Or, ceremonies.
a Ex. 25. 8.
b Ex. 26. 1.

wherein *was* the candlestick, and the [c] table, and the showbread; which
3 is called [2] the Sanctuary. And [d] after the second veil, the tabernacle
4 which is called the Holiest of all; which had the golden censer, and the
ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* [e] the
golden pot that had manna, [f] and Aaron's rod that budded, and [g] the
5 tables of the covenant; and [h] over it the cherubim of glory shadowing
the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, [i] the priests went always
7 into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God:* but into the
second *went* the high priest alone [j] once every year, not without blood,
8 which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people: the [k] Holy
Ghost this signifying, that the [l] way into the holiest of all was not yet
9 made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: which *was*
a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and
sacrifices, [m] that could not make him that did the service perfect, as
10 pertaining to the conscience; *which stood* only in [n] meats and drinks,
and [o] divers washings, [p] and carnal [3] ordinances, imposed *on them* until
the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of [q] good things to come, [r] by a
greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say,
12 not of this building; neither by the blood of goats and calves, but [s] by his
own blood he entered in [t] once into the holy place, having [u] obtained eternal
13 redemption *for us.* For if [v] the blood of bulls and of goats, and [w] the
ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of
14 the flesh; how much more [x] shall the blood of Christ, [y] who through the
eternal Spirit offered [z] himself without [4] spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God!

15 And [a] for this cause he is the Mediator of the new testament, [b] that by
means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under
the first testament, they [c] which are called might receive the promise of
16 eternal inheritance. For where a testament *is,* there must also of necessity
17 [5] be the death of the testator. For a testament *is* of force after
men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator
liveth.

18 Whereupon [d] neither the first *testament* was [6] dedicated without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to
the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with [e] water, and
[7] scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the
20 people, saying, [f] This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath
21 enjoined unto you. Moreover [g] he sprinkled likewise with blood both
22 the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things
are by the law purged with blood; and [h] without shedding of blood is no
remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that [i] the patterns of things in the heavens
should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with
24 better sacrifices than these. For [j] Christ is not entered into the holy
places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into
25 heaven itself, now [k] to appear in the presence of God for us: nor yet that
he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy
26 place every year with blood of others; for then must he often have

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 9.
c Ex. 25. 23, 30. Lev. 24. 5, 6.
2 Or, holy.
d Ex. 26. 31, 33. Ex. 40. 3, 21. ch. 6. 19.
e Ex. 16. 33.
f Num. 17. 10.
g Ex. 25. 16. Deut. 10. 2. 2 Chr. 5. 10.
h Lev. 16. 2.
i Num. 28. 3. Dan. 8. 11.
j Ex. 30. 10.
k ch. 10. 19.
l John 14. 6. ch. 4. 15, 16. ch. 10. 19-22.
m Gal. 3. 21.
n Rom. 14. 17.
o Num. 19. 7.
p Eph. 2. 15.
3 Or, rites, or, ceremonies.
q ch. 10. 1.
r ch. 8. 2.
s Rev. 1. 5.
t Zech. 3. 9.
u Dan. 9. 24.
v Lev. 16. 14.
w Num. 19. 2.
x 1 John 1. 7.
y Rom. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
z Eph. 2. 5.
4 Or, fault.
a 1 Tim. 2. 5.
b Rom. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
c ch. 3. 1.
5 Or, be brought in.
d Ex. 24. 6.
6 Or, purified.
e Ex. 24. 5-8. Lev. 14. 4. Lev. 16. 14, 15, 18.
7 Or, purple.
f Ex. 24. 8. Matt. 26. 28.
g Ex. 29. 12. Lev. 8. 15.
h Lev. 17. 11.
i ch. 8. 5.
j ch. 6. 20.
k Rom. 8. 34. ch. 7. 25. 1 John 2. 1.

suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once [l] in the end of
the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judg-
28 ment; so [m] Christ was once [n] offered to bear the sins of many: and unto
them that look for him shall he [o] appear the second time without sin
unto salvation.

10 FOR the law having [a] a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the
very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they
offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.
2 For then [1] would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the
worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.
3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every
year.
4 For [b] *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take
5 away sins. Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, [c] Sacrifice
6 and offering thou wouldest not, but a body [2] hast thou prepared me: in
7 burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure. Then
said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do
8 thy will, O God. Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt
offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure
9 *therein;* which are offered by the law; then said he, Lo, I come to do
thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the
10 second. By [d] the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the
body of Jesus Christ once *for all.*
11 And every priest standeth [e] daily ministering and offering oftentimes
12 the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: but [f] this man, after
he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand
13 of God; from henceforth expecting [g] till his enemies be made his foot-
14 stool. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are
sanctified.
15 *Whereof* [h] the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had
16 said before, This [i] *is* the covenant that I will make with them after
those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in
17 their minds will I write them; [3] and their sins and iniquities will I
18 remember no more. Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more
offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren, [4] boldness to enter into the holiest by the
20 blood of Jesus, by [j] a new and living way, which he hath [5] consecrated
21 for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and *having* an high
22 priest [k] over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart, [l] in
full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil con-
23 science, and our [m] bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the
profession of *our* faith without wavering; for [n] he *is* faithful that pro-
24 mised; and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to
25 good works: not [o] forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the
manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another:* and [p] so much the more
as ye see [q] the day approaching.
26 For [r] if we sin wilfully [s] after that we have received the knowledge of
27 the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful
looking for of judgment and [t] fiery indignation, which shall devour the

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 9.
[l] 1 Cor. 10. 11. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 10. ch. 7. 27. ch. 10. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
[m] Rom. 6. 10.
[n] 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 John 3. 5.
[o] Matt. 25. 34. John 14. 3.

CHAP. 10.
[a] Col. 2. 17.
[1] Or, they would have ceased to be offered, because, etc.
[b] Mic. 6. 6.
[c] Ps. 40. 6. Ps. 50. 8. Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20.
[2] Or, thou hast fitted me.
[d] Zech. 13. 1. John 17. 19. John 19. 34. ch. 13. 12.
[e] Num. 28. 3. ch. 7. 27.
[f] Col. 3. 1. ch. 1. 3.
[g] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 25. ch. 1. 13.
[h] 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[i] Jer. 31. 33.
[3] Some copies have, Then he said And their.
[4] Or, liberty.
[j] John 10. 9. John 14. 6. ch. 9. 8.
[5] Or, new made.
[k] 1 Tim. 3. 15.
[l] Jas. 1. 6.
[m] Eze. 36. 25. 2 Cor. 7. 1.
[n] 1 Cor. 1. 9.
[o] Acts 2. 42.
[p] Rom. 13. 11.
[q] 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[r] Num. 15. 30.
[s] 2 Pet. 2. 20.
[t] Eze. 36. 5.

28 adversaries. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two
29 or three witnesses: of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and [u] hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an
30 unholy thing, [v] and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him that hath said, Vengeance [w] *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, [x] The Lord shall judge his people.
31 *It* [y] *is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
32 But [z] call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were
33 illuminated, ye endured [a] a great fight of afflictions; partly, whilst ye were made a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly,
34 whilst [b] ye became companions of them that were so used. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and [c] took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing [6] in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an
35 enduring substance. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.
36 For [d] ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of
37 God, [e] ye might receive the promise. For [f] yet a little while, and [g] he
38 that shall come will come, and will not tarry. Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in
39 him. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

11 NOW faith is the [1] substance of things hoped for, the evidence of
2 things not seen. For by it the elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith we understand that the worlds [a] were framed by the word of God; so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.
4 By faith [b] Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, [2] yet speaketh.
5 By faith [c] Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. But [d] without faith *it*
6 *is* impossible to please *him:* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.
7 By faith [e] Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, [3] moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of [f] the righteousness which is by faith.
8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not
9 knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in [g] tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob,
10 the heirs with him of the same promise: for he looked for a city which
11 hath foundations, [h] whose builder and maker *is* God. Through faith also [i] Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and [j] was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had
12 promised. Therefore sprang there even of one, and [k] him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and, as the sand which is by the sea-shore, innumerable.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 10.
[u] 1 Cor 11.29.
[v] Matt 12.31
[w] Deut 32 35. Ps. 94. 1.
[x] Deut. 32.36. Ps. 50. 4. Ps. 96. 13.
[y] Isa. 33. 14. Luke 12 5. Luke 21.11.
[z] Gal. 3. 4. 2 John 8.
[a] Phil. 1. 29. Col. 2. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 3.
[b] Phil. 1. 7. Phil. 4. 14.
[c] Matt. 5. 12. Acts 5. 41.
[6] Or. that ye have in yourselves, or, for yourselves.
[d] Luke 21.19.
[e] Col. 3. 24.
[f] Luke 18. 8.
[g] Heb 2. 3. 4.

CHAP. 11.
[1] Or, ground, or, confidence.
[a] John 1. 3.
[b] Gen. 4. 4. 1 John 3.11, 12.
[2] Or, is yet spoken of. Matt. 23.35.
[c] Gen. 5. 22, 24. Luke 3. 37. Jude 14.
[d] Num 14.11. Num.20.12. Ps 78. 22, 32. Ps 106. 21. John 3. 18, 36.
[e] Gen. 6. 13.
[3] Or, being wary.
[f] Rom. 3. 22. Phil. 3. 9.
[g] Gen. 12. 8.
[h] Isa. 14. 32. 2 Cor. 5. 1. Rev. 21. 2.
[i] Gen. 17. 19.
[j] Luke 1. 36.
[k] Rom. 4. 19.

13 These all died [4]in faith, not having received the promises, [l]but having
seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*,
14 and [m]confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For
they that say such things [n]declare plainly that they seek a country.
15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence
they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:
16 but now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore
God is not ashamed [o]to be called their God; for [p]he hath prepared for
them a city.
17 By faith [q]Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that
18 had received the promises [r]offered up his only-begotten *son*, [5]of whom it
19 was said, [s]That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: accounting that God
was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he
received him in a figure.
20 By faith [t]Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.
21 By faith Jacob, when he was a-dying, blessed [v]both the sons of Joseph;
22 and worshipped, [u]*leaning* upon the top of his staff. By faith [w]Joseph,
when he died, [6]made mention of the departing of the children of Israel;
and gave commandment concerning his bones.
23 By faith [x]Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his
parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not
24 afraid of the king's [y]commandment. By faith Moses, when he was come
25 to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing
[z]rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the
26 pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming the reproach [7]of Christ greater
riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recom-
27 pence of the reward. By faith [a]he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath
28 of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. Through
faith [b]he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that
destroyed the first-born should touch them.
29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land:* which the
Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.
30 By faith [c]the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed
about seven days.
31 By faith [d]the harlot Rahab perished not with them [8]that believed not,
when she had received the spies with peace.
32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell [e]of
Gedeon, and *of* [f]Barak, and [g]*of* Samson, and *of* [h]Jephthae; *of* [i]David
33 also, and [j]Samuel, and *of* the prophets: who through faith subdued
kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped [k]the mouths
34 of lions, quenched [l]the violence of fire, escaped the [m]edge of the sword,
[n]out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned [o]to
35 flight the armies of the aliens. Women [p]received their dead raised to
life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that
36 they might obtain a better resurrection: and others had trial of *cruel*
37 mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: they
were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the
sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins and goat-skins; being desti-
38 tute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy:) they wan-
dered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and [q]*in* dens and caves of the earth.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 11.
[4] according to faith.
[l] Gen. 49. 10. John 8. 56. 1 Pet. 1. 10-12.
[m] Gen. 47. 9.
[n] Rom. 8. 23-25. ch. 13. 14.
[o] Ex. 3. 6, 15.
[p] Phil. 3. 20.
[q] Gen. 22. 1.
[r] Jas. 2. 21.
[5] Or, To.
[s] Gen. 21. 12.
[t] Gen. 27. 27.
[u] Gen. 48. 5.
[v] Gen 47. 31.
[w] Gen. 50. 24. Ex. 13. 19.
[6] Or, remembered.
[x] Ex. 2. 2. Acts 7. 20.
[y] Ex. 1. 16. Ps. 56. 4. Ps. 118. 6. Isa. 8. 12, 13.
[z] Ps. 84. 10. Matt. 5. 10-12. 2 Cor. 4. 17. Col. 1. 24.
[7] Or, for Christ. Acts 9. 4.
[a] Ex. 10. 29. Ex. 12. 37.
[b] Ex. 12. 21.
[c] Josh. 6. 20.
[d] Jas 2. 25.
[8] Or, that were disobedient.
[e] Judg. 6. 11.
[f] Judg. 4. 6.
[g] Judg. 13. 24.
[h] Judg. 11. 1.
[i] 1 Sam. 16 1.
[j] 1 Sam. 1. 20.
[k] Dan. 6. 22.
[l] Dan 3. 25.
[m] 1 Sam. 20. 1.
[n] 2 Ki. 20. 7.
[o] 1 Sam. 14. 13.
[p] 1 Ki. 17. 22
[q] 1 Sam. 22. 1 1 Sam. 23. 15. 19. 1 Sam. 24. 1. 1 Ki. 18. 4.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received
40 not the promise; God having [9] provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made [r] perfect.

12 WHEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before
2 us, looking [a] unto Jesus the [1] author and finisher of *our* faith; [b] who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, [c] and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
3 For [d] consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against
4 himself, lest [e] ye be wearied and faint in your minds. Ye have not yet
5 resisted unto blood, striving against sin. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My [f] son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of
6 him: for [g] whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son
7 whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as
8 with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof [h] all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.
9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto
10 the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened *us* [2] after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, [i] that *we* might be
11 partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth [j] the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.
12 Wherefore [k] lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;
13 and make [3] straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned
14 out of the way; [l] but let it rather be healed. Follow peace with all *men*,
15 and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: looking diligently lest any man [4] fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitter-
16 ness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled; lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, [m] who for one morsel of meat
17 sold his birthright. For ye know how that afterward, when he [n] would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no [5] place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.
18 For ye are not come unto [o] the mount that might be touched, and that
19 burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard
20 entreated [p] that the word should not be spoken to them any more: (for they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a
21 dart: and so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear
22 and quake:) but ye are come [q] unto mount Sion, and [r] unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, [s] and to an innumerable company
23 of angels, to the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are [6] written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of
24 just men [t] made perfect, and to Jesus the Mediator of the new [7] covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.

A. D. 64

CHAP. 11.
9 Or, foreseen.
r Rom. 11. 26. Rev. 6. 11.

CHAP. 12.
a Isa. 8. 17. Zech. 12. 10. 2 Cor. 3. 18.
1 Or, beginner.
b Luke 24. 26. Phil. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
c Ps. 110. 1. ch. 1. 3. ch. 8. 1.
d John 15. 20.
e Gal. 6. 9.
f Job 5. 17. 1 Cor. 11. 32.
g Ps. 94. 12. Jas. 1. 12. Rev. 3. 19.
h Ps. 73. 14.
2 Or, as seemed good, or, meet to them.
i Lev. 19. 2. Ps. 17. 15. Eph. 4. 24.
j Jas. 3. 18.
k Job 4. 3, 4. Isa. 35. 3.
3 Or, even.
l Gal. 6. 1.
4 Or, fall from.
m Gen. 25. 33.
n Gen. 27. 34.
5 Or, way to change his mind.
o Ex. 19. 12. Ex. 20. 18. Deut. 4. 11. Rom. 6. 14. Rom. 8. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 7.
p Ex. 20. 19. Deut. 5. 24. Deut. 18. 16.
q Gal. 4. 26. Rev. 3. 12. Rev. 21. 2.
r Phil. 3. 20.
s Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10.
6 Or, enrolled.
t Phil. 3. 12.
7 Or, testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who
refused him [u]that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape* if we
26 turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven: whose [v]voice then shook
the earth; but now he hath promised, saying, [w]Yet once more I shake
27 not the earth only, but also heaven. And this *word*, Yet once more,
signifieth [x]the removing of those things that [8]are shaken, as of things
that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.
28 Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, [9]let us have
grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly
29 fear: for our God *is* a consuming fire.

13 LET brotherly love continue. Be [a]not forgetful to entertain strangers:
2 for thereby [b]some have entertained angels unawares. Remember [c]them
3 that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity,
4 as being yourselves also in the body. Marriage *is* honourable in all, and
the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.
5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such
things as ye have: for he hath said, [d]I will never leave thee, nor forsake
6 thee. So that we may boldly say, [e]The Lord *is* my helper, and I will
not fear what man shall do unto me.
7 Remember them which [1]have the rule over you, who have spoken unto
you the word of God; whose faith follow, considering the end of *their*
8 conversation; Jesus Christ [f]the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.
9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good
thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which
10 have not profited them that have been occupied therein. We [g]have
an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the taber-
nacle.
11 For [h]the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanc-
12 tuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp. Where-
fore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood,
13 suffered [i]without the gate. Let us go forth therefore unto him without
14 the camp, bearing [j]his reproach. For [k]here have we no continuing
15 city, but we seek one to come. By him therefore let us offer [l]the
sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips
[2]giving thanks to his name.
16 But to do good and to communicate forget not; for with such sacrifices
17 God is well pleased. Obey them that [3]have the rule over you, and
submit yourselves: [m]for they watch for your souls, as they that must
give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that
18 *is* unprofitable for you. Pray for us: for we trust we have a good
19 conscience, in all things willing to live honestly. But I beseech *you* the
rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.
20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord
Jesus, [n]that great Shepherd of the sheep, [o]through the blood of the
21 everlasting [4]covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his
will, [5]working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through
Jesus Christ; [p]to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have
written a letter unto you in few words.
23 Know ye that [q]*our* brother Timothy is [r]set at liberty; with whom, if

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 12.
[u] Num. 16.
[v] Ex. 19. 18.
[w] Hag 2. 6.
[x] Ps 102. 26. Matt 24.35. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
[8] Or, may be shaken.
[9] Or, let us hold fast.

CHAP. 13.
[a] Matt. 25.35.
[b] Gen. 18. 3. Gen. 19. 2.
[c] Matt 25.36. Rom. 12.15. 1 Cor.12.26. Col. 4. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
[d] Gen 28. 15. Ps. 37. 25.
[e] Ps. 27. 1. Ps. 118. 6.
[1] Or, are the guides.
[f] John 8. 58. 1 Cor. 1. 24. Eph. 4. 5. ch 1. 12. Rev. 1. 4.
[g] 1 Cor. 9. 13. 1 Cor. 10.18.
[h] Ex. 29. 14. Lev. 4. 11. Lev. 6. 30. Lev. 9. 11.
[i] John 19. 17. Acts 7. 58.
[j] 1 Pet. 4. 14.
[k] Mic. 2. 10.
[l] Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14. Eph. 5. 19.
[2] confessing to.
[3] Or, guide.
[m] Eze. 3. 17. Eze. 33. 2,7.
[n] Isa. 40. 11. Eze. 34. 23. Eze. 37. 24. John 10. 11.
[o] Zech. 9. 11. Matt. 26.28. Luke 22. 20.
[4] Or testament.
[5] Or, doing.
[p] Gal. 1. 5.
[q] Acts 16. 1-3. 1 Thes. 3. 2.
[r] 1 Tim 6.12. 2 Tim. 1. 8. Phile. 1.

24 he come shortly, I will see you. Salute all them [s] that have the rule over
25 you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. [t] Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

A. D. 64.
[s] Ver. 7. 17.
[t] Tit. 3. 15.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

---

1 JAMES, [a] a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, [b] to the twelve tribes which [c] are scattered abroad, greeting.
2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;
3, knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let
4 patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
5 If [d] any of you lack wisdom, [e] let him ask of God, that giveth to all
6 *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and [f] it shall be given him. But [g] let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a
7 wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man
8 think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.
9, Let the brother of low degree [1] rejoice in that he is exalted; but the
10 rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall
11 pass away. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.
12 Blessed [h] *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive [i] the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to
13 them that love him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with [2] evil, neither tempteth he any
14 man; but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust,
15 and enticed. Then, when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.
16, Do not err, my beloved brethren. Every good gift and every perfect
17 gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, [j] with
18 whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Of [k] his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits [l] of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow
20 to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righ-
21 teousness of God. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted word, [m] which is able to save your souls.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own

A. D. 60.
CHAP. 1.
[a] Matt. 10. 3. Gal. 1. 19. Gal. 2. 9. Jude 1.
[b] Acts 26. 7.
[c] John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5. Acts 8. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1.
[d] 1 Ki. 3. 9. Pro. 2. 3.
[e] John 15. 7.
[f] Jer 29. 12.
[g] 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[1] Or, glory.
[h] Job 5. 17. Ps 94. 12. Pro. 3. 11, 12. Heb. 6. 15. Heb. 10. 32. Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19.
[i] Matt. 25. 34. Luke 22. 28-30. 1 Cor. 9. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 8. ch 2. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 4. Rev. 2. 10.
[2] Or, evils.
[j] Num. 23. 19. Mal. 3. 6.
[k] John 1. 13. 1 Cor. 4. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 23.
[l] Jer. 2. 3. Rev. 14. 4
[m] Acts 13. 26. Rom. 1. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 2. Eph 1. 13. Titus 2. 11. Heb. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 19.

23 selves. For [n]if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like
24 unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of
25 man he was. But [o]whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, [p]this man shall be blessed in his [3]deed.
26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his
27 tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, [q]To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, [r]*and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, [a]*the Lord*
2 of glory, with [b]respect of persons. For if there come unto your [1]assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor
3 man in vile raiment; and ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here [2]in a good place; and say to
4 the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?
5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, [c]Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of [3]the kingdom [d]which he hath promised
6 to them that love him? But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich
7 men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? Do not they
8 blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called? If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, [e]Thou shalt love thy neighbour
9 as thyself, ye do well: but if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.
10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*,
11 he [f]is guilty of all. For [4]he that said, [g]Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.
12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of
13 liberty. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath showed no mercy; and mercy [5]rejoiceth against judgment.
14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith,
15 and have not works? can faith save him? If a brother or sister be
16 naked, and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it*
17, profit? Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being [6]alone. Yea,
18 a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith
19 [7]without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works. Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: [h]the devils also believe,
20 and tremble. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith [i]without
21 works is dead? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, [j]when
22 he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? [8]Seest thou how faith
23 wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, [k]Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called [l]the Friend of
24 God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by
25 faith only. Likewise also, [m]was not Rahab the harlot justified by works,

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.
[n] Jer. 44. 16. Eze. 36. 31. Matt. 7. 26. Luke 6. 47.
[o] 2 Cor. 3. 18.
[p] John 13. 17.
[3] Or, doing.
[q] Isa. 1. 16. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
[r] Ps. 19. 11. Rom. 12. 2.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Acts 7. 2. 1 Cor. 2. 8. Phil. 2. 9.
[b] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. Deut. 16. 19. Pro. 28. 21. Matt. 22. 16. Jude 16.
[1] synagogue.
[2] Or, well, or, seemly.
[c] John 7. 48.
[3] Or, that.
[d] Ex. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 30. Pro. 8. 17. Matt. 5. 3. Luke 6. 20.
[e] Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39.
[f] Deut. 27. 26. Matt. 5. 19. Gal. 3. 10.
[4] Or, that law which said.
[g] Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 18. Matt. 5. 27, 28.
[5] Or, glorieth.
[6] by itself.
[7] Some copies read, by thy works.
[h] Matt. 8. 29. Mark 1. 24. Mark 5. 7. Luke 4. 34. Acts 16. 17.
[i] Gal. 5. 6.
[j] Gen. 22. 9.
[8] Or, Thou seest.
[k] Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3.
[l] 2 Chr. 20. 7. Isa. 41. 8.
[m] Josh. 2. 1.

when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another
26 way? For as the body without the [9]spirit is dead, so faith without works
is dead also.

3 MY brethren, [a]be not many masters, knowing [b]that we shall receive
2 the greater [1]condemnation. For [c]in many things we offend all. [d]If
any man offend not in word, [e]the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to
3 bridle the whole body. Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that
4 they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. Behold also
the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds,
yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the
5 governor listeth. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth
6 great things. Behold how great [2]a matter a little fire kindleth! And
the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our
members, that [f]it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the [3]course
7 of nature; and it is set on fire of hell. For every [4]kind of beasts, and
of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath
8 been tamed of [5]mankind: but the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an
9 unruly evil, full of deadly poison. Therewith bless we God, even the
Father; and therewith curse we men, which are [g]made after the simili-
10 tude of God. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing.
11 My brethren, these things ought not so to be. Doth a fountain send
12 forth at the same [6]place sweet *water* and bitter? Can the fig tree, my
brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both
yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who [h]*is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him
show out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.
14 But if ye have [i]bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and
15 lie not against the truth. This [j]wisdom descendeth not from above,
16 but *is* earthly, [7]sensual, devilish. For [k]where envying and strife *is*,
17 there *is* [8]confusion and every evil work. But [l]the wisdom that is from
above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated, full
of mercy and good fruits, [9]without partiality, [m]and without hypocrisy.
18 And [n]the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make
peace.

4 FROM whence *come* wars and [1]fightings among you? *come they* not
2 hence, *even* of your [2]lusts that war in your members? Ye lust, and have
not: ye [3]kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war,
3 yet ye have not, because ye [a]ask not. Ye [b]ask, and receive not, [c]because
ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your [4]lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of
the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of
5 the world is the enemy of God. Do ye think that the scripture saith in
6 vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth [5]to envy? But he giveth
more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth
7 grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist
8 [d]the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw [e]nigh to God, and he will
draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your*
9 hearts, *ye* double-minded. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your
10 laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness. Humble
yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 2.
9 Or, breath

CHAP. 3.
a Matt. 23. 8.
b Luke 6. 37.
1 Or, judgment.
c 1 Ki. 8. 46. Pro. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8.
d 1 Pet. 3. 10.
e Matt. 12. 37.
2 Or, wood.
f Matt. 15. 11. Mark 7. 15, 20, 23.
3 wheel.
4 nature.
5 nature of man.
g Gen. 1. 26. Gen. 5. 1. Gen. 9. 6. 1 Cor. 11. 7.
6 Or, hole.
h Gal. 6. 4.
i Rom. 13. 13.
j Phil. 3. 19.
7 Or, natural. Jude 19.
k 1 Cor. 3. 3.
8 tumult, or, unquietness.
l 1 Cor. 2. 6.
9 Or, without wrangling.
m 1 Pet. 1. 22.
n Matt. 5. 9.

CHAP. 4.
1 Or, brawlings.
2 Or, pleasures.
3 Or, envy.
a Ps. 10. 4.
b Job 27. 9.
c Ps. 66. 18.
4 Or, pleasures.
5 Or, enviously.
d Matt. 4. 3. Luke 4. 2. Eph. 4. 27. Eph. 6. 11.
e Gen. 18. 23. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ps. 73. 28. Ps. 145. 18. Isa. 29. 13. Isa. 55. 6, 7.

11 [f] Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, [g] and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a
12 judge. There is one lawgiver, [h] who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?
13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a
14 city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? [6] It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.
15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or
16 that. But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.
17 Therefore [i] to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

5 GO to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall
2 come upon *you.* Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are
3 moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire.
4 Ye [a] have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, [b] the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; and [c] the cries of them which have reaped
5 are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts,
6 as in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.
7 [1] Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive [d] the early and latter rain.
8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for [e] the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
9 [2] Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned:
10 behold, the Judge [f] standeth before the door. Take, [g] my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of
11 suffering affliction, and of patience. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of [h] the patience of Job, and have seen [i] the end of the Lord; that [j] the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.
12 But above all things, my brethren, swear [k] not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing
14 psalms. Is any sick among you? let him call for the [l] elders of the church; and let them pray over him, [m] anointing him with oil in the name
15 of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; [n] and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven
16 him. Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The [o] effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man
17 availeth much. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and [p] he prayed [3] earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the
18 earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

A. D 60.

CHAP. 4.
f Eph. 4. 31. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
g Matt. 7. 1. Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 5.
h Matt 10. 28.
6 Or, For it is
i Luke 12. 47. John 9. 41. John 15. 22. Rom. 1. 20, 21, 32. Rom. 2. 17, 18, 23.

CHAP. 5.
a Rom. 2. 5.
b Lev 19. 13. Job 24. 10. Jer. 22 13. Mal. 3. 5.
c Gen. 4. 10. Ex. 2. 23, 24. Deut. 24. 15. Job 34. 28.
1 Or, Be long patient, or, Suffer with long patience.
d Deut. 11. 14.
e Phil. 4. 5.
2 Or, Groan, or, Grieve not.
f Matt. 24. 33.
g Matt. 5. 12.
h Job 1. 21.
i Job 42. 10.
j Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. 1 Chr. 21. 13. Ps. 25. 6, 7. Dan. 9. 9. Luke 6. 36. Rom. 2. 4.
k Matt. 5. 34.
l 1 Tim. 5. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 1.
m Mark 6. 13. Mark 16. 18.
n Isa. 33. 24. Matt. 9. 2.
o Gen. 20. 17. Num. 11. 2. Deut. 9. 18. Josh. 10. 12. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Dan. 2. 18.
p 1 Ki. 17. 1.
3 Or, in prayer.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;
20 let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall [q] save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

A. D. 60.
CHAP. 5.
[q] 1 Tim 4.16.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

---

1 PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers [a] scattered through-
2 out Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect [b] according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, [c] through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and [d] sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his [1] abundant mercy [e] hath begotten us again unto a lively hope,
4 by [f] the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in
5 heaven [2] for you, who [g] are kept by the power of God through faith unto
6 salvation ready to be revealed in the last time: wherein [h] ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through
7 manifold temptations; that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though [i] it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus
8 Christ: whom [j] having not seen, ye love; [k] in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:
9 receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

10 Of [l] which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched dili-
11 gently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you: searching what, or what manner of time, [m] the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand [n] the sufferings of Christ, and the
12 glory that should follow. Unto [o] whom it was revealed, that not unto [p] themselves, but unto us, they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with [q] the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; [r] which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope [3] to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at [s] the revelation of
14 Jesus Christ: as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according
15 to the former lusts in your ignorance: but as he which hath called you
16 is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, [t] Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your [u] sojourning *here* in
18 fear: forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation [v] *received* by tra-

A. D. 60.
CHAP. 1.
[a] John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5, 9.
[b] Rom. 8. 29.
[c] 2 Thes. 2. 13.
[d] Heb. 10. 22. Heb 12. 24.
[1] much.
[e] Jas. 1. 18.
[f] 1 Thes. 4. 14.
[2] Or, for us.
[g] John 10. 28.
[h] Matt. 5. 12. Rom. 12. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 10.
[i] Ps. 66. 10. Pro. 17. 3. Isa. 48. 10.
[j] John 20. 29. 1 John 4. 20.
[k] John 20. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 7.
[l] Gen. 49. 10. Dan. 2. 44. Hag. 2. 7. Zech. 6. 12.
[m] Rom. 8. 9. Gal. 4. 6 ch. 3. 19.
[n] Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 3. Dan 9. 26.
[o] Dan 12. 9.
[p] Heb 11. 39.
[q] Acts 2. 4.
[r] Ex 25. 20. Dan. 8. 13. Dan 12. 5. Eph. 3. 10.
[3] perfectly.
[s] Luke 17. 30.
[t] Lev. 11. 44. Lev. 19 2. Amos 3. 3.
[u] 2 Cor 5. 6. Heb 11. 13. Heb. 12. 28.
[v] Eze. 20. 18. ch. 4. 3.

19 dition from your fathers; but [w]with the precious blood of Christ, as [x]of
20 a lamb without blemish and without spot: who [y]verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest [z]in these last
21 times for you, who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and [a]gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another
23 with a pure heart fervently: being [b]born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by [c]the word of God, which liveth and abideth for
24 ever. [4]For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower
25 of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: but [d]the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which
2 by the gospel is preached unto you. WHEREFORE, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,
2 as [a]new-born babes, desire the sincere milk [b]of the word, that ye may
3 grow thereby: if so be ye have [c]tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but
5 chosen of God, *and* precious, ye [d]also, as lively stones, [1]are built up a spiritual house, [e]an holy priesthood, to offer up [f]spiritual sacrifices,
6 acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, [g]Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious:
7 and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: [2]but unto them which be disobedient, [h]the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of
8 the corner, and [i]a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient; [j]whereunto also they
9 were appointed. But ye *are* [k]a chosen generation, [l]a royal priesthood, [m]an holy nation, [3]a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the [4]praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous
10 light: which [n]in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from
12 fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; having your conversation honest among the Gentiles; that, [5]whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God [o]in the day of visitation.

13 Submit [p]yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake:
14 whether it be to the king, as supreme; or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise
15 of them that do well. For so is the will of God, that with welldoing ye
16 may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: as free, and not [6]using *your* liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.
17 [7]Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the
19 good and gentle, but also to the froward. For this *is* [8]thankworthy, if a
20 man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently,

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.
[w] Rev. 5. 9.
[x] Ex. 12. 5. John 1. 29.
[y] 2 Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 1. 2, 3. Rev. 13. 8.
[z] Gal. 4. 4.
[a] Phil 2. 9.
[b] John 1. 13. John 3. 5. 1 John 3. 9.
[c] Jas. 1. 18.
[4] Or, For that.
[d] Isa. 40. 8. Luke 16.17.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Matt. 18. 3.
[b] 1 Cor. 3. 2.
[c] Heb. 6. 5.
[d] Eph. 2. 21.
[1] Or, be ye built.
[e] Isa. 66 21.
[f] Hos. 14. 2. Mal. 1. 11.
[g] Isa. 28. 16.
[2] Or, an honour.
[h] Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21.42.
[i] Isa 8, 14. Luke 2. 34.
[j] Rom 9. 22.
[k] Deut. 10.15.
[l] Ex. 19. 5. Rev. 5. 10.
[m] John 17. 19.
[3] Or, a purchased people. Deut. 4. 20. Deut. 7. 6. Deut. 14. 2. Deut. 26.18, 19.
[4] Or, virtues.
[n] Hos. 2. 23. Rom. 9. 25.
[5] Or, wherein.
[o] Luke 19.44.
[p] Pro. 17. 11. Pro. 21. 21. Jer. 29. 7. Matt. 22.21. Mark 12.17. Luke 20.21.
[6] having.
[7] Or, Esteem.
[8] Or, thank. Luke 6. 32.

21 this *is* [9]acceptable with God. For even hereunto were ye called; because
Christ also suffered [10]for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow
22, his steps: who [q]did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: who,
23 [r]when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened
24 not; but [11]committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously: who his
own self bare our sins in his own body [12]on the tree, that we, being dead
to sins, should live unto righteousness: [s]by whose stripes ye were healed.
25 For [t]ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned [u]unto the
Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

3 LIKEWISE, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if
any obey not the word, [a]they also may without the word [b]be won by the
2 conversation of the wives; while they behold your chaste conversation
3 *coupled* with fear. Whose [c]adorning let it not be that outward *adorning*
of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;
4 but *let it be* [d]the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corrup-
tible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight
5 of God of great price. For after this manner in the old time the holy
women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection
6 unto their own husbands: even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him
[e]lord: whose [1]daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid
with any amazement.
7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving
honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs to-
gether of the grace of life; [f]that your prayers be not hindered.
8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, [2]love
9 as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous: not rendering evil for evil, or railing
for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto
10 called, [g]that ye should inherit a blessing. For [h]he that will love life,
and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that
11 they speak no guile: let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek
12 peace, and ensue it. For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous,
[i]and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is*
13 [3]against them that do evil. And [j]who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be
14 followers of that which is good? But [k]and if ye suffer for righteousness'
sake, happy *are ye:* and [l]be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;
15 but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and [m]*be* ready always to *give*
an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in
16 you with meekness and [4]fear; having a good conscience; that, whereas
they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely
17 accuse your good conversation in Christ. For *it is* better, if the will of
God be so, that ye [n]suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.
18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that
he might bring us to God, being put to death [o]in the flesh, but [p]quick-
19 ened by the Spirit: by [q]which also he went and preached unto the spirits
20 [r]in prison; which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffer-
ing of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark [s]was a-preparing,
21 wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. The like figure
whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of
the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,)
22 by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: who is gone into heaven, and [t]is on

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 2.
9 Or. thank.
10 Some read, for you.
q Isa. 53. 9. John 8. 46.
r Isa. 53. 7. John 8. 48.
11 Or. committed his cause.
12 Or, to.
s Isa. 53. 5.
t Eze. 34. 6.
u Eze. 37. 24. John 10. 11.

CHAP. 3.
a 1 Cor. 7. 16.
b Matt. 18. 15. 1 Cor. 9. 19.
c Isa. 3. 16-24.
d Ps. 45. 13. Rom. 2. 29.
e Gen. 18. 12.
1 children.
f Job 42. 8. Matt. 5. 23, 24. Matt. 18. 19. Rom. 8. 25, 27. Eph. 4. 30. Eph. 6. 18.
2 Or, loving to the brethren.
g Matt. 25. 34.
h Ps. 34. 12.
i John 9. 31. Jas. 5. 16.
3 upon.
j Pro. 16. 7. Rom. 8. 28.
k Matt. 5. 10. Isa. 8. 12. Jer. 1. 8. John 14. 1.
m Col. 4. 6. 2 Tim. 2. 25.
4 Or, reverence.
n 2 Tim. 3. 12.
o Col. 1. 21.
p Rom. 1. 4. Rom. 8. 11.
q Gen. 6. 3. ch. 1. 11, 12.
r Isa. 42. 7.
s Heb. 11. 7.
t Ps. 110. 1. Rom. 8. 34. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 3.

the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he [a]that hath suffered in
2 the flesh hath ceased from sin; that he no longer should live the rest of
3 *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings,
4 banquetings, and abominable idolatries: wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of
5 *you:* who shall give account to him that is ready [b]to judge the quick and
6 the dead. For, for this cause [c]was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But [d]the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch
8 unto prayer. And above all things have fervent charity among your-
9 selves: for [e]charity [1]shall cover the multitude of sins. Use hospitality
10 one to another without [f]grudging. As [g]every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the
11 manifold grace of God. If [h]any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that [i]God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; [j]to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try
13 you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as [k]ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory
14 shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If [l]ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye;* for [m]the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on
15 your part he is glorified. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil-doer, or *as* a busybody in other men's matters.
16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but [n]let
17 him glorify God on this behalf. For the time *is come* [o]that judgment must begin at the house of God: and [p]if *it* first *begin* at us, [q]what shall
18 the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God? And [r]if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?
19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in welldoing, as unto a faithful Creator.

5 THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also [a]an elder, and [b]a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also [c]a partaker of the
2 glory that shall be revealed: feed the flock of God [1]which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for
3 filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as [2]being lords over [d]*God's*
4 heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. And when [e]the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, [f]all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God
6 resisteth the proud, and giveth [g]grace to the humble. Humble your-

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Rom. 6. 2, 7. Gal. 5. 24. Col. 3. 5. ch. 3. 18.
[b] Acts 10. 42. Acts 17. 31. Rom. 14. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 1. Jas. 5. 9.
[c] ch. 3. 19.
[d] Matt. 24. 13. Rom. 13. 12. Phil. 4. 5. Heb. 10. 25. Jas. 5. 8. 2 Pet. 3. 9. 1 John 2. 18.
[e] Pro. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 13. 7. Jas. 5. 20.
[1] Or, will.
[f] 2 Cor. 9. 7.
[g] 1 Cor. 4. 7.
[h] Jer. 23. 22.
[i] Eph. 5. 20. ch. 2. 5.
[j] 1 Tim. 6. 16. ch. 5. 11. Rev. 1. 6.
[k] Rom. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 7. 2 Cor. 4. 10. Phil. 3. 10. Col. 1. 24. ch. 5. 1, 10. Rev. 1. 9.
[l] Matt. 5. 11. 2 Cor. 12. 10. Jas. 1. 12. ch. 2. 19, 20.
[m] Matt. 10. 20. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
[n] Acts 5. 41.
[o] Isa. 10. 12.
[p] Luke 23. 31.
[q] Luke 10. 12.
[r] Pro. 11. 31.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Philo 9.
[b] Luke 24. 48.
[c] Rom. 8. 17.
[1] Or, as much as in you is.
[2] Or, overruling Eze. 34. 4. Matt. 20. 25. 2 Cor. 1. 24.
[d] Ps. 74. 2.
[e] Heb. 13. 20.
[f] Eph. 5. 21.
[g] Isa. 66. 2.

selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in
7 due time: casting [h] all your care upon him; for he careth for you.
8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the [i] devil, as a roaring
9 lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.
10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stab-
11 lish, strengthen, settle *you.* To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 By [j] Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have [k] written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God
13 wherein ye stand. The *church that is* at [l] Babylon, elected together with
14 *you,* saluteth you; and *so doth* [m] Marcus my son. Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 5.
[h] Ps. 37. 5. Ps. 55. 22. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 11.
[i] Matt. 4. 1, 11. Matt. 13. 39. Matt. 25. 41. John 8. 44. Eph. 4. 27. Eph. 6. 11. Jas. 4. 7.
[j] 2 Cor. 1. 19. 1 Thes. 1. 2. 2 Thes. 1. 1.
[k] Heb. 13. 22.
[l] Gen. 10. 10. Rev. 17. 5.
[m] Acts 12. 12.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

---

1 SIMON PETER, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained [a] like precious faith with us through the righteousness
2 [1] of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,
3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, [b] through the knowledge of him [c] that hath
4 called us [2] to glory and virtue: whereby [d] are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be [e] partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through
5 lust. And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue;
6 [f] and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to tem-
7 perance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly
8 kindness; and [g] to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* [3] barren nor
9 unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things [h] is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten
10 that he was [i] purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence [j] to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these
11 things, ye shall never fall: for [k] so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them,* and be established in the present
13 truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir
14 you up by putting *you* in remembrance; knowing [l] that shortly I must

A. D. 68.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Acts 11. 17. Eph. 4. 5.
[1] of our God and Saviour Tit. 2. 13.
[b] John 17. 3.
[c] 1 John 2. 20, 27. 2 Tim. 1. 9.
[2] Or, by.
[d] 2 Cor. 7. 1.
[e] 2 Cor. 3. 18.
[f] 1 Pet. 3. 7. ch. 3. 18.
[g] Gal. 6. 10. 1 John 4. 21.
[3] idle.
[h] 1 John 2. 9.
[i] Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 14.
[j] 1 John 3. 19.
[k] 2 Tim. 4. 8.
[l] Deut. 4. 21-22. Deut. 31. 14. Josh. 23. 14. 1 Ki. 2. 2, 3. Acts 20. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 6.

put off *this* my tabernacle, even as [m]our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed
15 me. Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to
have these things always in remembrance.
16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made
known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but
17 were [n]eye-witnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the
Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the
excellent glory, This [o]is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with
him in [p]the holy mount.
19 We have also a more sure [q]word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well
that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the
20 day dawn, and [r]the day-star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that
21 [s]no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For [t]the
prophecy came not [4]in old time by the will of man; [u]but holy men of
God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.
2 BUT [a]there were false prophets also among the people, even as [b]there
shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable
heresies, even denying the Lord [c]that bought them, and bring upon
2 themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their [1]pernicious
3 ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. And
through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of
you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their dam-
nation slumbereth not.
4 For if God spared not [d]the angels [e]that sinned, but [f]cast *them* down
to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto
5 judgment; and spared not the old world, but saved Noah, [g]the eighth
person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world
6 of the ungodly; and [h]turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into
ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto
7 those that after should live ungodly; and delivered just Lot, vexed with
8 the filthy conversation of the wicked; (for that righteous man dwelling
among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to
9 day with *their* unlawful deeds;) the [i]Lord knoweth how to deliver the
godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judg-
10 ment to be punished: but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the
lust of uncleanness, and despise [2]government.
Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of
11 dignities: whereas [j]angels, which are greater in power and might, bring
12 not railing accusation [3]against them before the Lord. But these, [k]as
natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the
things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own
13 corruption; and [l]shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they
that count it pleasure [m]to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and
blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they [n]feast
14 with you; having eyes full of [4]adultery, and that cannot cease from sin;
beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous
15 practices; cursed children: which have forsaken the right way, and are
gone astray, following the way [o]of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved
16 the wages of unrighteousness; but was rebuked for his iniquity: the

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 1.
[m] John 21.18.
[n] Matt. 17. 1. Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.
[o] Matt. 3. 17. Matt. 17. 5. Mark 1. 11. Mark 9. 7. Luke 3. 22. Luke 9. 35.
[p] Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15.
[q] Isa. 8. 20.
[r] 2 Cor. 4. 4. Rev. 2. 28.
[s] Rom. 12. 6.
[t] 2 Tim. 3.16. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[4] Or, at any time.
[u] 2 Sam. 23. 2. Luke 1. 70. Acts 1. 16.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Deut. 13. 1.
[b] Matt. 24.11.
[c] Heb. 10. 29.
[1] Or, lascivious ways, as some copies read.
[d] Job 4. 18. Jude 6.
[e] John 8. 44.
[f] Luke 8. 31. Rev. 20. 2, 3.
[g] Gen. 7. 1.
[h] Gen. 19. 24.
[i] Ps. 34. 17. 1 Cor. 10.13.
[2] Or, dominion.
[j] Jude 9.
[3] Some read, against themselves.
[k] Jer. 12. 3. Jude 10.
[l] Isa. 3. 11. Rom. 2. 8, 9. Phil. 3. 19. 2 Tim. 4.14.
[m] Rom. 13.13.
[n] 1 Cor. 11.20, 21.
[4] an adulteress.
[o] Num. 22. Rev. 2. 14.

dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbade the madness of the prophet.
17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.
18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that [p] were [5] clean
19 escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them [q] liberty, they themselves are [r] the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is
20 overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. For [s] if, after they [t] have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and
21 overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For [u] it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment
22 delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, [v] The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

3 THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which [a] I
2 stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance; that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, [b] and of the
3 commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: knowing [c] this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, [d] walking after their
4 own lusts, and saying, [e] Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that [f] by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth [1] standing out of the water and in the
6 water: whereby [g] the world that then was, being overflowed with water,
7 perished: but the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto [h] fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with
9 the Lord as a thousand years, and [i] a thousand years as one day. The [j] Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is [k] long-suffering to us-ward, not [l] willing that any should perish,
10 but [m] that all should come to repentance. But [n] the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which [o] the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.
11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of*
12 *persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness, looking for and [2] hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall [p] be dissolved, and the elements shall [q] melt with fer-
13 vent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for [r] new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent
15 that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account *that* [s] the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath
16 written unto you; as also in all *his* epistles, [t] speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 2.
[p] Acts 2. 40. ch. 1. 4.
[5] Or, for a little, or, a while, as some read.
[q] Gal. 5. 13.
[r] John 8. 34. Rom. 6. 16.
[s] Matt. 12. 45. Luke 11. 26. Heb. 6. 4. Heb. 10. 26, 27.
[t] ch. 1. 4.
[u] Luke 12. 47. John 9. 41. John 15. 22.
[v] Pro. 26. 11.

CHAP. 3.
[a] 2 Tim. 1. 6. ch. 1. 13-15.
[b] Jude 17.
[c] 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1. Jude 18.
[d] ch. 2. 10.
[e] Isa. 5. 19. Jer. 17. 15. Eze. 12. 22, 27.
[f] Gen. 1. 6. Ps. 33. 6. Heb. 11. 3.
[1] consisting. Col. 1. 17.
[g] Gen. 7. 11, 21-23. ch. 2. 5.
[h] Matt. 25. 41. 2 Thes. 1. 8. Heb. 1. 11.
[i] Ps. 90. 4.
[j] Hab. 2. 3. Heb. 10. 37.
[k] Isa. 30. 18.
[l] Eze. 18. 23. Eze. 33. 11.
[m] Rom. 2. 4.
[n] Matt. 24. 43.
[o] Matt. 24. 35. Rev. 20. 11.
[2] Or, hasting the coming.
[p] Ps. 50. 3.
[q] Mic. 1. 4.
[r] Isa. 65. 17.
[s] Rom. 2. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[t] Rom. 8. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 24. 1 Thes. 4. 15.

are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, [u] beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your
18 own stedfastness: but grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 3.
[u] Matt 7. 15. Matt. 16. 6, 11. Eph. 4. 14. Phil. 3. 2.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

JOHN.

---

1 THAT [a] which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, [b] which we have looked upon, and [c] our
2 hands have handled, of the [d] Word of life; (for [e] the life [f] was manifested, and we have seen *it*, [g] and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal
3 life [h] which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly [i] our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with
4 his Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare
6 unto you, that God [j] is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and
7 do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If [k] we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is
9 not in us. If [l] we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our*
10 sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, [a] we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ
2 the righteous: and [b] he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but [c] also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his command-
4 ments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments,
5 is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso [d] keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in
6 him. He [e] that saith he abideth in him ought himself [f] also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, [g] I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which [h] ye had from the beginning. The old commandment
8 is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. Again, [i] a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you:
9 [j] because the darkness is past, and the [k] true light now shineth. He that

A. D. 90.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Mic. 5. 2. John 1. 1. Rev. 1. 6.
[b] 2 Pet. 1. 16.
[c] Luke 24. 39.
[d] Rev. 19. 13.
[e] John 1. 4.
[f] Rom. 16. 26.
[g] John 21. 24.
[h] John 1. 1, 2.
[i] John 17 21.
[j] John 1. 9. John 8. 12. John 9. 5. John 12. 35. Rev. 1. 5.
[k] 1 Ki. 8. 46. Eccl. 7. 20. Jas. 3. 2.
[l] Lev. 26. 40-42.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Rom. 8. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 5. Heb. 7. 24.
[b] Rom. 3. 25. ch. 4. 10.
[c] John 1. 29. John 4. 42. ch. 4. 14.
[d] Tit. 2. 11.
[e] John 15. 4.
[f] Matt. 11. 29.
[g] 2 John 5.
[h] ch. 3. 11.
[i] John 13. 34.
[j] Rom. 13. 12. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thes 5. 5.
[k] John 1. 9. John 8. 12. John 12. 35

saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until
10 now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and [l]there is none
11 [1]occasion of stumbling in him: but he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and [m]walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.
12 I write unto you, little children, because [n]your sins are forgiven you
13 for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him [o]*that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children,
14 because ye have known the Father. I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because [p]ye are strong, and the [q]word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.
15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. [r]If any
16 man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride
17 of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God [t]abideth for ever.
18 Little children, [u]it is the last time: and as ye have heard [v]that antichrist shall come, [w]even now are there many antichrists; whereby we
19 know that it is the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for [x]if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that [y]they might be made manifest that they
20 were not all of us. But [z]ye have an unction [a]from the Holy One, and
21 [b]ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not
22 the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is antichrist,
23 that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] [c]*he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*
24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye [d]have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain
25 in you, [e]ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. And [f]this
26 is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life. These *things*
27 have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye [g]need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing [h]teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in [2]him.
28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
29 If [i]ye know that he is righteous, [3]ye know that every one that doeth
3 righteousness is born of him. BEHOLD what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that [a]we should be called the sons of God!
2 therefore the world knoweth us not, [b]because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and [c]it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, [d]we shall be like him; for [e]we shall see him as he is.
3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as

A. D. 90

CHAP. 2.
[l] 2 Pet 1. 10.
[1] scandal.
[m] John 12. 35.
[n] Luke 24. 47. Acts 4. 12.
[o] ch. 1. 1.
[p] Eph. 6. 10. Phil. 4. 13. Col. 1. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 1.
[q] Ps. 119. 11. Jer. 31. 33. John 8. 31.
[r] Matt. 6. 24. Gal. 1. 10. Jas. 4. 4.
[s] Eccl. 5. 11.
[t] Ps. 125. 1. Pro. 10. 25.
[u] Heb. 1. 2.
[v] 2 Thes. 2. 3.
[w] Matt. 24. 5.
[x] Matt. 24 24. John 6. 37. John 10. 28. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[y] 1 Cor. 11. 19.
[z] Isa. 44. 3 2 Cor. 1. 21. Heb 1. 9.
[a] Mark 1. 24.
[b] John 10. 4, 5. John 14. 26. John 16. 13.
[c] John 14. 7.
[d] 2 John 6.
[e] John 14. 29. John 15. 9, 10. John 17. 21-24. ch. 1. 3.
[f] John 17. 3.
[g] Jer. 31. 33. John 14. 26. John 16. 13. Heb. 8. 10.
[h] John 16. 13.
[2] Or, it.
[i] Acts 22. 14.
[3] Or, know ye

CHAP. 3.
[a] John 1. 12.
[b] John 15. 18. John 17. 25.
[c] 1 Cor. 2. 9. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[d] Ps. 17. 15.
[e] Job 19. 26. Ps. 16. 11. Matt. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12

4 he is pure. Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for
5 sin is the transgression of the law. And ye know that he was manifested
6 to [f] take away our sins; and [g] in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he [h] that doeth righteousness
8 is righteous, even as he is righteous. He [i] that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, [j] that he might destroy the works of the
9 devil. Whosoever [k] is born of God doth not commit sin; for [l] his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.
10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil:

Whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that lov-
11 eth not his brother. For this is the [1] message that ye heard from the
12 beginning, [m] that we should love one another. Not as [n] Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him?
13 because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. Marvel
14 not, my brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren. He that loveth not
15 *his* brother abideth in death. Whosoever [o] hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that [p] no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby [q] perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for
17 us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren. But [r] whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?
18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know [s] that we are of the truth, and shall [2] assure our
20 hearts before him. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our
21 heart, and knoweth all things. Beloved, [t] if our heart condemn us not,
22 [u] *then* have we confidence toward God. And [v] whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, [w] and do those
23 things that are pleasing in his sight. And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love
24 one another, as he gave us commandment. And he that keepeth his commandments [x] dwelleth in him, and he in him. And [y] hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

4 BELOVED, [a] believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God; because [b] many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every [c] spirit that confesseth that
3 Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: and [d] every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater
5 is he that is in you, than [e] he that is in the world. They [f] are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and [g] the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: [h] he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of

A. D. 90

CHAP. 3.
[f] Isa. 53. 4. Matt. 1. 21. Heb. 1. 3.
[g] 2 Cor. 5. 21.
[h] Eze. 18. 5. Rom. 2. 13.
[i] Matt 13.38. John 8. 44.
[j] Gen. 3. 15. Luke 10.18. John 16.11.
[k] ch. 5. 18.
[l] 1 Pet. 1. 23.
[1] Or, commandment.
[m] John 13. 34 35. John 15.12. Gal. 6. 2. Eph. 5. 2. 1 Thes 4 9.
[n] Gen. 4. 4.
[o] Matt. 5. 21. ch. 4. 20.
[p] Gal. 5. 21. Rev. 21. 8.
[q] John 3. 16. Rom. 5. 8. Eph. 5. 2, 25.
[r] Deut. 15. 7. Luke 3. 11.
[s] John 18. 37.
[2] persuade.
[t] Job 22. 26.
[u] Heb. 10. 22.
[v] Ps. 34. 15. Matt. 21.22. Mark 11.24. John 14.13. Jas. 5. 16.
[w] John 8. 29.
[x] John 17.21.
[y] Eze. 37. 27. Rom 8. 9.

CHAP. 4.
[a] Jer. 29. 8.
[b] Matt. 24. 5.
[c] 1 Cor. 12. 3. ch. 5. 1.
[d] ch. 2. 22. 2 John 7.
[e] John 12. 31. John 14. 30. John 16. 11.
[f] John 3. 31. Eph. 2. 2.
[g] John 15. 19. John 17. 14.
[h] John 8. 47. John 10. 27. John 13. 20. John 18 37.

God heareth not us. Hereby know we [l]the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one
8 that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not
9 knoweth not God; for [j] God is love. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only-begotten Son into the
10 world, that we might live through him. Herein is love, [k] not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation
11 for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one
12 another. No [l]man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another,
13 God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. Hereby [m] know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And [n] we have seen and do testify that the [o] Father sent the Son *to be*
15 the Saviour of the world. Whosoever [p] shall confess that Jesus is the
16 Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that
17 dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. Herein is [1] our love made perfect, that we [q] may have boldness in the day of judgment: [r] be-
18 cause as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that fear-
19 eth is not made perfect in love. We love him, because he first loved us.
20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he
21 hath not seen? And [s] this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

5 WHOSOEVER [a] believeth that [b] Jesus is the Christ is born of God: [c] and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is be-
2 gotten of him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when
3 we love God, and keep his commandments. For [d] this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and [e] his commandments are not griev-
4 ous. For [f] whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is
5 the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith. Who is he that overcometh the world, but [g] he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came [h] by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And [i] it is the Spirit that beareth
7 witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there [j] are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, [k] the Word, and the Holy Ghost: [l] and these three
8 are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive [m] the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: [n] for
10 this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath [o] the witness in himself: he that believeth not God [p] hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the
11 record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record, that God
12 hath given to us eternal life, and [q] this life is in his Son. He [r] that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These [s] things have I written unto you that believe on the name of

A. D. 90.

CHAP. 4.
[i] Isa 8. 20. John 14. 17.
[j] Ex 34. 6, 7. Ps. 36. 5, 15. Mic 7. 18. 2 Cor. 13. 11.
[k] John 15. 16. Tit. 3. 4.
[l] Ex. 33. 20. John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16.
[m] John 14. 20.
[n] John 1. 14.
[o] John 3. 17.
[p] Rom. 10. 9.
[1] love with us.
[q] Jas. 2. 13. ch. 2. 28. ch. 3. 19.
[r] ch. 3. 3.
[s] John 13. 34.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Matt. 16. 16. John 1. 12, 13. ch. 2. 22, 23.
[b] ch. 2. 22. ch. 3. 9. ch. 4. 7.
[c] John 15. 23.
[d] John 14. 15. 2 John 6.
[e] Mic 6. 8. Matt. 11. 30.
[f] John 16. 33.
[g] 1 Cor. 1. 57.
[h] John 19 34.
[i] John 15. 26.
[j] Isa. 48. 16. Hag 2. 5, 7. 1 Cor. 12. 4-6.
[k] John 1. 1. Rev 19. 13.
[l] Deut. 6. 4. John 10 30.
[m] John 3. 32, 33. John 8. 17, 18. Acts 1. 22. Acts 4. 33 Acts 10. 43.
[n] Matt 3. 16.
[o] Rom. 8. 16. Gal. 4. 6.
[p] John 3. 33.
[q] John 1. 4.
[r] John 5. 24. Heb 3. 14. ch 2. 23 24.
[s] John 20. 31.

the Son of God, [t] that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that
14 ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. And this is the confidence that we have [1] in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his
15 will, he heareth us. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.
16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he [u] shall give him life for them that sin not unto death.
17 [v] There is a sin unto death: I [w] do not say that he shall pray for it. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.
18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.
19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the [x] whole world lieth in wicked-
20 ness. And we know that the Son of God is come, and [y] hath given us an understanding, [z] that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This [a] is the true God, and eternal life.
21 Little children, [b] keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

A. D. 90.

CHAP. 5.
[t] ch. 1. 1, 2.
[1] Or, concerning him.
[u] Job 42. 8.
[v] Matt 12.31. Mark 3. 29. Luke 12.10. Heb. 6. 4, 6 Heb 10. 26.
[w] Jer. 7. 16. Jer. 14. 11. John 17. 9.
[x] Gal. 1. 4.
[y] Luke 24.45.
[z] John 17. 3.
[a] Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 44. 6. Isa 54. 5.
[b] 1 Cor.10.14.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

---

1 THE [a] elder unto the elect lady and her children, [b] whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known
2 [c] the truth; for the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be
3 with us for ever. Grace [1] be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children [d] walking in truth, as
5 we have received a commandment from the Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, [e] not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but
6 that which we had from the beginning, [f] that we love one another. And [g] this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, [h] as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.
7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.
8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have [2] wrought,
9 but that we receive a full reward. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the
10 doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your*
11 house, [i] neither bid him God speed: for he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.
12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper

A. D 90.

[a] 1 Pet. 5. 1.
[b] 1 John 3.18.
[c] John 8. 32. 2 Thes. 2 13. 1 Tim 2. 4.
[1] shall be.
[d] 3 John 3.
[e] 1 John 2. 7, 8.
[f] John 15.12.
[g] John 14. 15, 21. Rom. 13. 8. 1 John 5. 3.
[h] 1 John 2. 24.
[2] Or, gained: Some copies read, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, etc.
[i] Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 11. 2 Tim 3. 5.

and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak [3] face to face, that
our joy may be full.
13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

A. D. 90.
[3] mouth to mouth.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

---

1 THE elder unto the [a] well-beloved Gaius, whom I love [1] in the truth.
2 Beloved, I [2] wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be
3 in health, even as thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly when the
brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as [b] thou
4 walkest in the truth. I have no greater joy than to hear that my [c] chil-
5 dren walk in truth. Beloved, thou [d] doest faithfully whatsoever thou
6 doest to the brethren, and to strangers: which have borne witness of thy
charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey
7 [3] after a godly sort, thou shalt do well: because that for his name's sake
8 they went forth, [e] taking nothing of the Gentiles. We therefore ought to
receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.
9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-
10 eminence among them, receiveth us not. Wherefore, if I come, I will
remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious
words; and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the
brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the
11 church. Beloved, [f] follow not that which is evil, but that which is
good. [g] He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not
seen God.
12 Demetrius [h] hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea,
and we *also* bear record; [i] and ye know that our record is true.
13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write
14 unto thee: but I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak [4] face
to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends
by name.

A D 90.
[a] Acts 19. 29. Acts 20. 4. Rom. 16.23. 1 Cor. 1. 14.
[1] Or. truly.
[2] Or. pray.
[b] 2 John 4.
[c] 1 Cor. 4. 15. Phile. 10.
[d] Luke 12.42.
[3] worthy of God.
[e] 1 Cor. 9. 12, 15. 2 Cor. 11. 7. 2 Cor.12 13.
[f] Ex. 23. 3. Ps. 37. 27. Isa. 1. 16, 17. John 10.27. 1 Cor. 4. 16. 1 Cor. 11. 1.
[g] 1 John 2. 29. 1 John 3. 6.
[h] 1 Thes. 4. 12. 1 Tim. 3. 7.
[i] John 21 24.
[4] mouth to mouth.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

---

1 JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, [a] and brother of James, to them that
are sanctified by God the Father, and [b] preserved in Jesus Christ, *and*
2 called: Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

A. D 66.
[a] Luke 6. 16.
[b] John 17.11.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you [c] of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto
4 the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares, [d] who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning [e] the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and [f] denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.
5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt,
6 afterward [g] destroyed them that believed not. And [h] the angels which kept not their [1] first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains, under darkness, [i] unto the judgment of the great
7 day. Even as [j] Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after [2] strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.
8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion,
9 and [k] speak evil of dignities. Yet [l] Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the [m] body of Moses, [n] durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, [o] The Lord rebuke
10 thee. But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt
11 themselves. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way [p] of Cain, and [q] ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished [r] in the gainsaying of Core.
12 These are spots in your [s] feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about [t] of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead,
13 plucked up by the roots; raging [u] waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.
14 And Enoch also, [v] the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying,
15 Behold, the [w] Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having [x] men's persons in admiration because of advantage.
17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the
18 apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; how that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.
19 These be they [y] who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.
20 But ye, beloved, [z] building up yourselves on your most holy faith,
21 praying [a] in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking
22 for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. And of some
23 have compassion, making a difference: and others [b] save with fear, [c] pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the [d] garment spotted by the flesh.
24 Now [e] unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and [f] to present

A. D. 66.

[c] Tit. 1. 4.
[d] Rom. 9 22. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
[e] Tit. 2. 11.
[f] 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 2. 22.
[g] Num 14.29.
[h] Matt. 8. 29. John 8. 44. 2 Pet. 2. 4.
[1] Or, principality
[i] Rev. 20. 10.
[j] Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29.23. 2 Pet. 2. 6.
[2] other.
Rom. 1. 27.
[k] Ex. 22. 28.
[l] Dan. 10. 13. Dan. 12. 1. Rev. 12. 7.
[m] Deut. 34. 6.
[n] 2 Pet. 2. 11.
[o] 1 Chr.12.17. Isa 37. 3. 4. Zech. 3. 2.
[p] Gen. 4. 5. 1 John 3. 12.
[q] Num. 22. 7. 21. Num.31.16. Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 24.9. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
[r] Num. 16. 1.
[s] 1 Cor. 11 21.
[t] Eph. 4. 14.
[u] Isa. 57. 20.
[v] Gen. 5. 18.
[w] Deut. 33. 2. Dan. 7. 10. Zech. 14. 5. Matt.25.31. Heb. 11. 5. Rev. 1. 7.
[x] Pro. 28. 21. Jas. 2. 1, 9.
[y] Pro. 18. 1. Eze. 14. 7. Hos. 4. 14. Hos. 9. 10. Heb. 10. 25.
[z] Col. 2. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 4.
[a] Rom. 8. 26. Eph. 6. 18.
[b] Rom. 11.14. 1 Tim. 4.16.
[c] Amos 4. 11.
[d] Zech. 3. 4, 5.
[e] Eph. 3. 20.
[f] Col. 1. 22.

25 *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to [g] the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

A. D. 66.

[g] Rom. 16 27. 1 Tim. 1. 17.

THE REVELATION

OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

---

1 THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, [a] which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and [b] he
2 sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John: who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things
3 [c] that he saw. Blessed [d] *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him [e] which is, and [f] which was, and which is to come; and
5 [g] from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, [h] *who is* the faithful Witness, *and* the [i] first-begotten of the dead, and [j] the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto [k] him that loved us,
6 [l] and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, [m] he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and [n] they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail
8 because of him. Even so, Amen. I [o] am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, [p] and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called
10 Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. I [q] was in the Spirit on [r] the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice,
11 as of a trumpet, saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned
13 [s] I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks [t] *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed [u] with a garment down to
14 the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and [v] *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and [w] his eyes *were* as
15 a flame of fire; and [x] his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a
16 furnace; [y] and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars; and [z] out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 1.
[a] John 12. 49.
[b] Dan. 8. 16. Dan. 9. 21-23. ch. 22. 6, 16.
[c] 1 John 1. 1.
[d] Pro. 8. 34. Luke 11. 28. ch. 22. 7.
[e] Ex. 3. 14. Isa. 43. 13. John 8. 58. John 17. 5. Col. 1. 17. Jas. 1. 17.
[f] John 1. 1.
[g] Zech. 3. 9.
[h] John 8. 14.
[i] Col. 1. 18.
[j] Eph. 1. 20.
[k] John 13 34.
[l] Heb 9. 14.
[m] Dan. 7. 13.
[n] Zech. 12. 10. John 19. 37.
[o] Isa. 41. 4. Isa. 43. 10. Isa. 44. 6.
[p] Rom. 8. 17.
[q] Acts 10. 10.
[r] John 20 26. Acts 20. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 2.
[s] Ex. 25. 37. Zech. 4. 2.
[t] Eze 1. 26, 28. Dan. 7. 13. Phil. 2. 7, 8. Heb. 2. 14. ch. 14. 14.
[u] Dan. 10 5.
[v] Dan. 7. 9.
[w] ch. 2. 18.
[x] Eze. 1. 7.
[y] Eze. 43. 2.
[z] Isa. 49. 2.

sword; [a] and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.
17 And [b] when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And [c] he laid his right
hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; [d] I am the first and the last:
18 *I* [e] *am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for ever-
19 more, Amen; and [f] have the keys of hell and of death. Write the things
which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which
20 shall be hereafter; the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in
my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are
[g] the angels of the seven churches; and the [h] seven candlesticks which
thou sawest are the seven churches.

2 UNTO the angel of the church of [a] Ephesus write; These things saith
[b] he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the
2 midst of the seven golden candlesticks; I [c] know thy works, and thy
labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are
evil: and thou [d] hast tried them [e] which say they are apostles, and are
3 not, and hast found them liars: and hast borne, and hast patience, and
4 for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not [f] fainted. Nevertheless
I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.
5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the
first works; [g] or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy
6 candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. But this thou hast,
that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.
7 He [h] that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the
churches; To him that overcometh will I give [i] to eat of [j] the tree of life,
which is in the midst of the paradise of God.
8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith
9 [k] the First and the Last, which was dead, and is alive; I know thy works,
and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art [l] rich,) and *I know* the blas-
phemy of [m] them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the
10 synagogue of Satan. Fear [n] none of those things which thou shalt suffer:
behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried;
and ye shall have tribulation ten days: [o] be thou faithful unto death, and
I will give thee [p] a crown of life.
11 He [q] that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the
churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the [r] second
death.
12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith
13 he [s] which hath [t] the sharp sword with two edges; I know thy works, and
where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is:* and thou holdest fast
my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein
Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where [u] Satan
14 dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there
them that hold the doctrine of [v] Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a
stumblingblock before the children of Israel, [w] to eat things sacrificed
15 unto idols, [x] and to commit fornication. So hast thou also them that
16 hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. Repent; or
else I will come unto thee quickly, and [y] will fight against them with the
sword of my mouth.
17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the
churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna,

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 1.
[a] Acts 26. 13.
[b] Eze. 1. 28.
[c] Dan. 8. 18.
[d] Isa. 41. 4. Isa. 44. 6. Isa 48. 12.
[e] Rom. 6. 9.
[f] Ps. 68. 20. Isa 22. 22. Matt. 16. 19. ch. 3 7. ch. 9. 1.
[g] Mal. 2. 7.
[h] Zech. 4. 2. Matt 5. 15. Phil 2. 15.

CHAP. 2.
[a] Acts 19.
[b] ch. 1. 16.
[c] Ps 1. 6. Matt 7. 23.
[d] 1 John 4. 1.
[e] 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[f] Gal. 6. 9. Heb. 12. 3, 5.
[g] Matt 21. 41. Matt. 24. 48-51. Mark 12. 9. ch. 3. 3.
[h] Matt 11. 15. ch 13. 9.
[i] ch. 22.
[j] Gen. 2. 9.
[k] ch. 1. 8.
[l] Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 18. Jas 2. 5.
[m] Rom 2. 17.
[n] Matt 10 22. Isa. 41. 10, 14.
[o] Matt 24. 13.
[p] Jas. 1. 12.
[q] ch. 13. 9.
[r] ch. 20. 14.
[s] Isa 11. 4. Heb. 4. 12. ch. 1. 16. ch. 19. 15, 21.
[t] Josh. 5. 13.
[u] Lev. 17. 7. Deut 32 16, 17.
[v] Num. 25. 1. Num. 31. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11.
[w] Acts 15. 29.
[x] 1 Cor. 6. 13.
[y] Isa 11. 4. 2 Thes. 2. 8.

and will give him a white stone, and in the stone [z]a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.
18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, [a]who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and
19 his feet *are* like fine brass; I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than
20 the first. Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman [b]Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things
21 sacrificed unto idols. And I gave her space [c]to repent of her fornica-
22 tion; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they
23 repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that [d]I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and [e]I will give unto every one of you according to your works.
24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known [f]the depths of Satan, as they
25 speak; [g]I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.
26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my [h]works unto the end, [i]to
27 him will I give power over the nations: and [j]he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers:
28 even as I received of my Father. And I will give him [k]the morning
29 star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

3 AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy
2 works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, [a]and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for
3 I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard; and hold fast, and repent. [b]If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt
4 not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast [c]a few names even in Sardis which have not [d]defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me [e]in white: for they are worthy.
5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will [f]not blot out his name out of the book [g]of life, but [h]I will confess
6 his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he [i]that is holy, [j]he that is true, he that hath [k]the key of David, [l]he that openeth, and no man shutteth; [m]and shutteth, and no man
8 openeth; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee [n]an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast
9 kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, [o]I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and
10 to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, [p]I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall
11 come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Be-

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 2.
[z] Isa. 56. 4. Isa. 65. 15. ch. 3. 12. ch. 19. 12, 13.
[a] ch. 1. 14
[b] 1 Ki. 16. 31. 1 Ki. 18. 4, 13. 1 Ki. 19. 12.
[c] Rom. 2. 4.
[d] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 17. Ps. 7. 9. John 2. 24. Acts 1. 24. Rom. 8. 27.
[e] Ps. 62. 12. Matt. 16. 27. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
[f] 2 Cor. 2. 11.
[g] Acts 15. 28.
[h] John 6. 29.
[i] Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 29. 1 Cor. 6. 3.
[j] Ps. 2. 8, 9. Ps. 49. 14.
[k] 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 22. 16.

CHAP. 3.
[a] Luke 15. 24, 32. Eph. 2. 1. Col. 2. 13. 1 Tim. 5. 6. Jas. 2. 26. Jude 12.
[b] Luke 12. 39.
[c] Acts 1. 15.
[d] Isa. 52. 1. Isa. 61. 3, 10. Jude 23.
[e] ch. 7. 9, 13.
[f] Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28.
[g] Phil. 4. 3. ch. 21. 27.
[h] Matt. 10. 32.
[i] Isa. 6. 3. Acts 3. 14. Heb. 7. 26.
[j] John 14. 6. 1 John 5. 20.
[k] Isa. 22. 22. Luke 1. 32. ch. 1. 18.
[l] Matt. 16. 19.
[m] Job 12. 14.
[n] 2 Cor. 2. 12.
[o] Isa. 49. 23. Isa. 60. 14.
[p] 2 Pet. 2. 9.

hold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take
thy crown.
12 Him that overcometh will I make [q] a pillar in the temple of my God,
and he shall go no more out: and [r] I will write upon him the name of
my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* [s] new Jerusalem,
which cometh down out of heaven from my God; and [t] *I will write upon*
13 *him* my new name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit
saith unto the churches.
14 And unto the angel of the church [1] of the Laodiceans write; These
things saith the [u] Amen, the faithful and true [v] Witness, [w] the beginning
15 of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor
16 hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art luke-
17 warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Be-
cause thou sayest, [x] I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need
of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and
18 poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee [y] to buy of me gold tried in
the fire, that thou mayest be rich; [z] and white raiment, that thou mayest
be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and
19 anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see. As [a] many as
20 I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Be-
hold, [b] I stand at the door and knock: if [c] any man hear my voice, and
open the door, [d] I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he
with me.
21 To him that overcometh [e] will I grant to sit with me in my throne,
even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.
22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the
churches.
4 AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and
the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with
me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must
be hereafter.
2 And immediately [a] I was in the Spirit: and, behold, [b] a throne was set
3 in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne. And he that sat was to look upon
like a jasper and a sardine stone: [c] and *there was* a rainbow round about
4 the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. And round about the throne
were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty
elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads
5 crowns of gold. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thun-
derings and voices: [d] and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before
6 the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. And before the throne
there was a [e] sea of glass like unto crystal: [f] and in the midst of the
throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts, full of eyes before
7 and behind. And [g] the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast
like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast
8 *was* like a flying eagle. And the four beasts had each of them six [h] wings
about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes within:
And [1] they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God
9 Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. And when those beasts
give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who
10 liveth for ever and ever, the four and twenty elders fall down before him

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 3.
q Gal. 2. 9.
r ch. 14. 1.
s Gal. 4. 26. Heb. 12. 22. ch. 21.
t ch. 22. 4.
1 Or, in Laodicea.
u 2 Cor. 1. 20.
v Isa. 55. 4.
w Pro. 8. 22. John 1.
x Hos. 12. 8. Zech. 11. 5. Luke 1. 53. Luke 6. 24. Luke 18. 11, 12. Rom. 11. 20, 28. Rom. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 8.
y Isa. 55. 1. Matt. 13. 44. Matt. 25. 9.
z 2 Cor. 5. 3.
a Job 5. 17. Pro. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5, 6. Jas. 1. 12.
b Song 5. 2. Isa. 1. 18.
c Luke 12. 37.
d John 14. 23.
e Matt. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 2. 26.

CHAP. 4.
a Eze. 3. 12. ch. 1. 10. ch. 17. 3. ch. 21. 10.
b Isa. 6. 1. Jer. 17. 12. Eze. 10. 1. Dan. 7. 9.
c Gen. 9. 13. Isa. 54. 9. Eze. 1. 28.
d Ex. 37. 23. 2 Chr. 4. 20. Eze. 1. 13. Zech. 4. 2.
e Ex. 38. 8. 1 Ki. 7. 23. ch. 15. 2.
f Eze. 1. 5.
g Num. 2. 2. Eze. 10. 14.
h Isa. 6. 2.
1 they have no rest.

that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever,
11 and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord,
to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things,
and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

5 AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne [a] a book
2 written within and on the back side, sealed [b] with seven seals. And I
saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open
3 the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And [c] no man in heaven, nor
in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to
4 look thereon. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to
5 open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. And one of the
elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, [d] the Lion of the tribe of Juda,
[e] the Root of David, hath [f] prevailed to open the book, and to loose the
seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four
beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a [g] Lamb as it had been
slain, having seven horns and seven [h] eyes, which are [i] the seven Spirits
7 of God sent forth into all the earth. And he came and took the book
out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty
elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them [j] harps, and
9 golden vials full of [1] odours, [k] which are the prayers of saints. And
[l] they sung a new song, saying, Thou [m] art worthy to take the book, and
to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and [n] hast redeemed us to
God by thy blood [o] out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and
10 nation; and [p] hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall
11 reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels
round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number
of them was [q] ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thou-
12 sands; saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to
receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and
13 glory, and blessing. And [r] every creature which is in heaven, and on the
earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are
in them, heard I saying, [s] Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be*
unto him that sitteth upon the throne, [t] and unto the Lamb, for ever and
14 ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders
fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

6 AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard, as
it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.
2 And I saw, and behold [a] a white horse: and [b] he that sat on him had a
bow; [c] and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering,
and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast
4 say, Come and see. And [d] there went out another horse *that was* red:
and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the
earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto
him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say,
Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a [e] black horse: and he that sat on
6 him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 5.
[a] Isa 34. 16. Eze. 2. 9. ch. 10. 2, 8. ch 20. 12.
[b] Isa. 8. 16. Isa. 29. 11. Dan. 8. 26. Dan. 12. 4. ch. 6. 1.
[c] Num 24. 9. John 1. 18.
[d] Gen. 49. 9, 10. Heb. 7. 14. ch. 22. 16.
[e] Isa 11. Rom. 15 12. ch. 22. 16.
[f] Heb. 2. 10. Heb 7. 25.
[g] Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. Acts 8 32 1 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 6. 16. ch. 13. 8.
[h] Zech. 3. 9. Zech. 4. 10.
[i] ch 4. 5.
[j] ch. 14. 2. ch. 15. 2.
[1] Or, incense.
[k] Ps. 141. 2. ch. 8. 3, 4.
[l] Ps. 40. 3. Isa 42. 10. ch. 14. 3. ch. 15. 3.
[m] ch. 4. 11.
[n] Matt. 26. 28. Acts 20. 28. Rom. 3. 24-26. Heb. 9. 12. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 1. 7.
[o] Dan. 4. 1. Dan. 6. 25.
[p] Ex 19. 6.
[q] Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 12. 22.
[r] Phil. 2. 10.
[s] 1 Chr. 29. 11. Eph. 3. 21.
[t] John 5. 23.

CHAP. 6.
[a] Zech. 6. 3.
[b] Ps. 45. 4, 5.
[c] ch. 14. 14.
[d] Zech. 6. 2.
[e] Zech. 6. 2.

midst of the four beasts say, [1] A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and [f] *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.
7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the
8 fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given [2] unto them over the fourth part of the earth, [g] to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, [h] and with the beasts of the earth.
9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under [i] the altar [j] the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for [k] the testi-
10 mony which they held: and they cried with a loud voice, saying, [l] How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood
11 on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that [m] they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.
12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, [n] and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and [o] the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and
13 the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her [3] untimely figs, when she is shaken of a
14 mighty wind. And [p] the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain [q] and island were moved out of their places.
15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man, [r] hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the moun-
16 tains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of
17 the Lamb: for [s] the great day of his wrath is come; [t] and who shall be able to stand?

7 AND after these things I saw four angels [a] standing on the four corners of the earth, [b] holding the four winds of the earth, that [c] the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.
2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to
3 whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, [d] Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed [e] the servants of our God in [f] their foreheads.
4 And [g] I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an [h] hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the
5 children of Israel. Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad
6 *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand.
7 Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.
8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.
9 After this I beheld, and, lo, [i] a great multitude, which no man could

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 6.
[1] The word Chœnix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.
[f] ch. 9. 4.
[2] Or, to him.
[g] Eze. 14. 21.
[h] Lev. 26. 22.
[i] Lev. 4. 7. Phil. 2. 17.
[j] ch 20. 4.
[k] 2 Tim. 1. 8. ch. 12. 17.
[l] Gen. 4. 10. Zech. 1. 12.
[m] Heb 11. 40. ch. 14. 13.
[n] ch. 16. 18.
[o] Joel 2. 10. Joel 3. 15. Matt. 24. 29. Acts 2 20.
[3] Or, green figs.
[p] Ps. 102. 26. Isa. 34. 4. Heb 1. 12.
[q] Jer. 3. 23. Jer. 4. 24.
[r] Isa. 2. 19.
[s] Isa. 13. 6. Zeph. 1. 14.
[t] Ps. 76. 7.

CHAP. 7.
[a] Ps. 34. 7. Heb. 1. 14.
[b] Isa 27. 8. Jer. 49. 36. Dan. 7. 2. Jon. 1. 4.
[c] Ex. 15. 10. Ps. 147. 18. ch. 9. 4.
[d] Matt. 24. 22. ch. 6. 6. ch. 9. 4.
[e] Eze. 9. 4. Eph. 4. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19. ch. 14. 1.
[f] ch. 13. 16. ch. 14. 1. ch. 22. 4.
[g] ch. 9. 16.
[h] Gen. 15. 5. Isa. 4. 2, 3.
[i] Gen. 12. 3.

number, [j] of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, [k] clothed with white robes, and
10 palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation [l] to
11 our God [m] which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And [n] all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped
12 God, saying, [o] Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which
14 are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, [p] These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have [q] washed their robes, and made them
15 white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth
16 on the throne shall [r] dwell among them. They [s] shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; [t] neither shall the sun light on them, nor any
17 heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne [u] shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and [v] God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

8 AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And [a] I saw the seven angels which stood before God; [b] and to them
3 were given seven trumpets. And another [c] angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much [d] incense, that he should [1] offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the
4 [e] golden altar which was before the throne. And [f] the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before
5 God out of the angel's hand. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* [2] into the earth: and [g] there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, [h] and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, [i] and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were [j] cast upon the earth: and the third part [k] of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea [l] became
9 blood; and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers,
11 and upon the fountains of waters: and the name of the star is called Wormwood: [m] and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And [n] the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven,

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 7.
[j] ch. 5. 9.
[k] ch. 3. 5.
ch. 4. 4.
ch. 6. 11.
[l] Ps. 3. 8.
Ps 37. 39.
Isa. 43. 11.
Jer. 3. 23.
Hos. 13. 4.
Zech. 9. 9.
Luke 3. 6.
John 4. 22.
[m] ch. 5. 13.
[n] ch. 4. 6.
[o] ch. 5. 13.
[p] Acts 14. 22.
[q] Isa. 1. 18.
Zech. 3. 3.
Heb 9. 14.
1 John 1. 7.
ch. 1. 5.
[r] Isa. 4. 5. 6.
[s] Isa 49. 10.
[t] Ps. 121. 6.
[u] Ps. 23. 1.
Ps. 36. 8.
John 10. 11.
[v] Isa. 25. 8.
Isa 35. 10.

CHAP. 8.
[a] Matt. 18. 10.
Luke 1. 19.
ch. 15. 1.
ch. 16. 1.
[b] 2 Chr 29. 25.
[c] Acts 7. 30.
[d] Eph. 5. 2.
[1] Or, add it to the prayers.
[e] Ex. 30. 1.
[f] Ps. 141. 2.
[2] Or, upon.
[g] 2 Sam. 22. 7-9.
Ps 18. 13.
Isa. 30. 30.
Heb. 12. 18.
ch. 11. 19.
ch. 16. 18.
[h] 2 Sam. 22. 8.
1 Ki. 19. 11.
Acts 4. 31.
[i] Eze. 38. 22.
[j] ch. 16. 2.
[k] Isa. 2. 13.
ch. 9. 4.
[l] Ex 7. 17.
Eze 14. 19.
[m] Ex. 15. 23.
Jer. 9. 15.
Jer. 23. 15.
[n] Isa. 13. 10.
Amos 8. 9.

saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

9 AND the fifth angel sounded, [a] and I saw a star fall from heaven unto
2 the earth: and to him was given the key of [b] the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose [c] a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened
3 by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon [d] the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scor-
4 pions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them [e] that they should not hurt [f] the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not [g] the seal of God in their
5 foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, [h] but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was*
6 as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days [i] shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and
7 death shall flee from them. And [j] the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and [k] on their heads *were* as it were crowns
8 like gold, [l] and their faces *were* as the faces of men. And they had hair
9 as the hair of women, and [m] their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.
10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their
11 tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months. And [n] they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name [1] Apollyon.

12 One [o] woe is past; *and,* behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns
14 of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound [p] in the great
15 river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared [2] for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third
16 part of men. And [q] the number of the army [r] of the horsemen *were* two
17 hundred thousand thousand: [s] and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and [t] the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and
18 smoke and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of
19 their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: [u] for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do
20 hurt. And the rest of the men, which were not killed by these plagues, [v] yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not [w] worship devils, [x] and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of
21 wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: [a] and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and [b] his face *was* as it

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 9.
[a] Luke 10.18. 2 Thes. 2. 3-8. 2 Tim. 3. 1-5.
[b] Luke 8. 31. ch. 17. 8. ch. 20. 1.
[c] Joel 2. 2, 10.
[d] Ex. 10. 4.
[e] ch. 6. 6.
[f] ch. 8. 7.
[g] Ex 12. 23. Eze. 9 4. ch. 7. 3. ch. 14. 1.
[h] ch 11. 7.
[i] Job 3. 20-22. Job 7. 15. Isa 2. 19.
[j] Joel 2. 4.
[k] Nah. 3. 17.
[l] Dan. 7. 8.
[m] Ps. 57. 4. Joel 1. 6.
[n] John 12.31. John 14.30. Eph 2. 2 2 Thes. 2. 3-10.
[1] That is to say, a destroyer. John 8. 44.
[o] ch. 8. 13.
[p] Gen. 2. 14 2 Sam. 8. 3. Jer. 51. 63. ch. 16. 12.
[2] Or, at.
[q] Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10.
[r] Eze. 38. 4.
[s] ch. 7. 4.
[t] 1 Chr 12. 8. Isa. 5. 28.
[u] Isa 9. 15.
[v] Deut 31.29. 2 Chr 28.22. Jer. 5. 3.
[w] Lev. 17. 7. Deut.32.17. Ps. 106. 37. Isa. 2. 8. Jer. 44. 8.
[x] Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 41. 7. Dan. 5. 23. Acts 17. 29.

CHAP. 10.
[a] Eze 1. 28.
[b] Matt. 17. 2.

2 were the sun, and his [c] feet as pillars of fire: and he had in his hand a
little book open: [d] and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left
3 *foot* on the earth, and cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth:
4 and when he had cried, seven [e] thunders uttered their voices. And when
the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I
heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, [f] Seal up those things which
5 the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. And the angel which
I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,
6 and sware by him that [g] liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and
the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein
are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, [h] that there should be
7 time no longer: but [i] in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when
he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath
declared to his servants the prophets.
8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and
said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel
9 which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto the
angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto
me, [j] Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it
10 shall be in thy mouth [k] sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of
the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey:
11 and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. And he said unto
me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and
tongues, and kings.

11 AND there was given me [a] a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood,
saying, Rise, [b] and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them
2 that worship therein. But [c] the court which is without the temple [1] leave
out, and measure it not; for [d] it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy
city shall they [e] tread under foot [f] forty *and* two months.
3 And [2] I will give *power* unto my [g] two witnesses, [h] and they shall prophesy [i] a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.
4 These are the [j] two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before
5 the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth
out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: [k] and if any man will
6 hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These [l] have power to shut
heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and [m] have power
over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues,
as often as they will.
7 And when they [n] shall have finished their testimony, [o] the beast that
ascendeth out of the bottomless [p] pit shall make war against them, and
8 shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies *shall lie* in
the street of [q] the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt,
where [r] also our Lord was crucified.
9 And [s] they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations,
shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, [t] and shall not suffer
10 their dead bodies to be put in graves. And [u] they that dwell upon the
earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one
to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on
the earth.
11 And after three days and an half [v] the Spirit of life from God entered

A D 96

CHAP. 10.
[c] ch. 1. 15.
[d] Matt 28.18.
[e] ch. 8. 5. ch. 14. 2. ch. 15. 1. 7.
[f] Deut.29 29. Isa. 8. 16. Isa. 29. 11. Dan. 8. 26. Dan. 12. 4.
[g] Jer. 10 10. ch. 1. 18. ch. 4. 9.
[h] Dan. 12 7. ch. 16. 17.
[i] ch. 11. 15.
[j] Job 23. 12. Jer. 15. 16. Eze 2. 8. Eze 3. 1. Col. 3. 16.
[k] Ps. 19. 10. Ps. 104. 34.

CHAP. 11.
[a] Eze 40. 3. Zech. 2. 1.
[b] Num 23 18.
[c] Eze. 40 17.
[1] cast out.
[d] Ps. 79. 1. Luke 21.24.
[e] Dan. 8. 10.
[f] ch. 13. 5.
[2] Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.
[g] ch. 20. 4.
[h] ch. 19. 10.
[i] ch. 12. 6.
[j] Ps 52. 8.
[k] Num 16.29.
[l] 1 Ki 17. 1. Jas 5.16,17.
[m] Ex 7. 19.
[n] Luke 13.32.
[o] ch. 13. 1.
[p] Dan. 7. 21. Zech. 14. 2.
[q] ch. 14. 8. ch. 17. 1, 5.
[r] Heb. 13. 12. ch. 18. 24.
[s] ch. 17. 15.
[t] Ps. 79. 2, 3.
[u] ch. 12. 12. ch. 13. 8.
[v] Gen. 2. 7. Eze. 37. 5, 14. Rom. 8. 2.

into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them
12 which saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto
them, Come up hither. And [w] they ascended up to heaven [x] in a cloud;
13 and their enemies beheld them. And the same hour was there a great
earthquake, [y] and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake
were slain [3] of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted,
and gave glory to the God of heaven.
14 The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.
15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there [z] were great voices in heaven,
saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord,
and of his Christ; [a] and he shall reign for ever and ever.
16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats,
17 fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks,
O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because
18 thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the
nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, [b] and the time of the dead,
that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto
thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name,
small and great; and shouldest destroy them which [4] destroy the earth.
19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was [c] seen in
his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices,
and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 AND there appeared a great [1] wonder in heaven; a [a] woman clothed
with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown
2 of twelve stars: and she being with child cried, travailing [b] in birth, and
pained to be delivered.
3 And there appeared another [2] wonder in heaven; and behold [c] a great
red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon
4 his heads. And [d] his tail drew the third part of the [e] stars of heaven,
[f] and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman
which was ready to be delivered, [g] for to devour her child as soon as it
5 was born. And she brought forth a man-child, who [h] was to rule all
nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and
6 *to* his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath
a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there [i] a thousand two
hundred *and* threescore days.
7 And there was war in heaven: [j] Michael and his angels fought against
8 the [k] dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not;
9 neither was their place found any more in heaven. And [l] the great
dragon was cast out, that [m] old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan,
which deceiveth the whole world: he [n] was cast out into the earth, and
10 his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in
heaven, [o] Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our
God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast
11 down, [p] which accused them before our God day and night. And [q] they
overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testi-
12 mony; [r] and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore
rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. [s] Woe to the inhabiters
of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having
great wrath, [t] because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 11.
[w] 2 Ki. 2. 1. Isa. 14. 13. Acts 1. 9.
[x] Isa. 60. 8. Acts 1. 9.
[y] ch. 16. 19.
[3] names of men. ch. 3. 4.
[z] Isa. 27. 13.
[a] Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 4. 3, 34. Dan. 6. 26. Dan. 7. 14, 18, 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34.
[b] Dan. 7. 9. Acts 10. 42. 2 Tim. 4. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 5. ch. 6. 10.
[4] Or, corrupt.
[c] Ex. 25. 21, 22. Num. 4. 5. Num. 10. 23. Heb. 9. 4-8.

CHAP. 12.
[1] Or, sign.
[a] Isa. 60. 19.
[b] Isa. 66. 7.
[2] Or, sign.
[c] ch. 17. 3.
[d] ch. 9. 10.
[e] ch. 17. 18.
[f] Dan. 8. 10.
[g] Ex 1. 16. 1 Pet 5. 8.
[h] Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27. ch. 19. 15.
[i] ch. 11. 3.
[j] Dan 10. 13. Dan. 12. 1.
[k] ch. 20. 2.
[l] Luke 10. 18.
[m] Gen. 3. 1.
[n] John 12. 31. ch. 9. 1.
[o] ch. 11. 15. ch. 19. 1.
[p] Job 1. 9. Job 2. 5. Zech. 3. 1.
[q] Rom. 8. 37. Rom. 16. 20. Heb. 2. 14.
[r] Luke 14. 26.
[s] ch. 8. 13.
[t] ch. 10. 6.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he perse-
14 cuted the woman which brought forth the man-*child.* And [u] to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into [v] the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished [w] for a time, and
15 times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent [x] cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might
16 cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood
17 which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, [y] and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have [z] the testimony of Jesus Christ.

13 AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw [a] a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns,
2 and upon his heads the [1] name of blasphemy. And [b] the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and [c] the dragon gave him his power,
3 and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were [2] wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and [d] all the
4 world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, [e] Who
5 *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him [f] a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies;
6 and power was given unto him [3] to continue [g] forty *and* two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name,
7 [h] and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him [i] to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power
8 was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, [j] whose names are not written in
9 the book of life of the Lamb [k] slain from the foundation of the world. If
10 any man have an ear, let him hear. He [l] that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: [m] he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here [n] is the patience and the faith of the saints.
11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had
12 two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was
13 healed. And [o] he doeth great wonders, [p] so that he maketh fire come
14 down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound
15 by a sword, and [q] did live. And he had power to give [4] life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and [r] cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should
16 be killed. And he caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, [5] to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:
17 and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, [s] or the
18 name of the beast, [t] or the number of his name. Here [u] is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 12.
[u] Ex. 19. 4.
[v] ch. 17. 3.
[w] Dan. 7. 25.
[x] Ps. 18. 4. Ps. 65. 7. Ps. 93. 3, 4. Isa. 8. 2. Isa. 28. 2. Isa 59. 19.
[y] Gen. 3. 15.
[z] ch 1. 2, 9.

CHAP. 13.
[a] Dan. 7. 2, 7.
1 Or, names.
[b] Dan. 7. 6.
[c] ch. 12. 9.
2 slain.
[d] Luke 2. 1. John 12. 19. 2 Thes 2 3.
[e] ch 18. 18.
[f] Dan. 7. 8-25. Dan. 11. 36.
3 Or, to make war.
[g] ch. 11. 2. ch. 12. 6.
[h] John 1. 14. Col. 2. 9.
[i] Dan. 7. 21.
[j] Ex. 32. 32. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 21. 27.
[k] John 1. 29, 36. Eph. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 19, 20. ch 5. 6-13. ch 7. 17.
[l] Isa. 33. 1.
[m] Gen. 9. 6. Matt. 26. 52.
[n] ch. 14. 12.
[o] Deut. 13. 1. Matt. 24. 24. 2 Thes. 2. 9. ch. 16. 14.
[p] 1 Ki. 18. 38. 2 Ki. 1. 10, 12.
[q] 2 Ki. 20. 7.
4 breath.
[r] ch. 20. 4.
5 to give them.
[s] ch. 14. 11.
[t] ch. 15. 2.
[u] Ps. 107. 43 Hos. 14. 9. ch 2. 17. ch. 17. 9.

it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

14 AND I looked, and, lo, a [a] Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, [b] having his Father's name
2 written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard
3 the voice of harpers harping with their harps: and they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and*
4 four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; [c] for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These [1] were redeemed from among men, [d] *being* the first-fruits unto God and to the
5 Lamb. And [e] in their mouth was found no guile: for [f] they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, [g] having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every
7 nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: [h] and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, [i] Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his fore-
10 head, or in his hand, the same [j] shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence
11 of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and [k] the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here [l] is the patience of the saints: here *are* [m] they that keep the com-
13 mandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, [n] Blessed *are* the dead [o] which die in the Lord [2] from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that [p] they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto [q] the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in
15 his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, [r] Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest
16 [s] of the earth is [3] ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also
18 having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, [t] which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, [u] Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clus-
19 ters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 14.
[a] John 1. 29, 36. Acts 8. 32. 1 Pet 1. 10. ch 5. 6.
[b] Luke 12 8. ch. 7. 3.
[c] Ps 45. 14. Matt. 25. 1. 1 Cor. 7. 25. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[1] were bought.
[d] Jas. 1. 18.
[e] Ps. 32. 2. Zeph. 3. 13.
[f] Eph. 5. 27. Jude 24.
[g] Matt. 28. 19. Eph. 3. 9. Tit. 1. 2.
[h] Ex. 20. 11. Ps. 33. 6. Ps. 95. 5. Ps. 124. 8. Ps. 146. 5. Neh. 9. 6. Acts 14. 15. Acts 17. 24.
[i] Isa. 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. ch. 16. 19. ch. 17. 5. ch. 18. 2.
[j] Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17. Jer 25. 15.
[k] Isa. 34. 10.
[l] ch. 13. 10.
[m] ch. 12. 17.
[n] Eccl. 4. 1, 2. ch. 20. 6.
[o] 1 Cor 15. 18. 1 Thes. 4. 16.
[2] Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.
[p] Isa. 57. 1, 2. 2 Thes. 1. 7. Heb. 4. 9.
[q] Eze. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 13. ch. 1. 13.
[r] Joel 3. 13. Matt. 13. 39.
[s] Jer 51. 33. ch. 13. 12.
[3] Or, dried.
[t] ch. 16. 8.
[u] Joel 3. 13.

thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth,
20 and cast *it* into [v] the great wine-press of the wrath of God. And [w] the wine-press was trodden without [x] the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

15 AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, [a] seven angels having the seven last plagues; for [b] in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were [c] a sea of [d] glass mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, [e] and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having
3 the harps of God. And they sing [f] the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, [g] Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just [h] and true *are* thy ways, thou King of [1] saints.
4 Who [i] shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, [j] behold, the temple of the tabernacle of
6 the testimony in heaven was opened: and the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in [k] pure and white linen,
7 and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. And [l] one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath
8 of God, who liveth for ever and ever. And [m] the temple was filled with smoke from [n] the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

16 AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial [a] upon the earth; and [b] there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which [c] had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and [d] it became as the blood of a dead *man:* [e] and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains
5 of waters; and they became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou [f] art righteous, O Lord, which [g] art, and wast, and shalt be,
6 because thou hast judged thus: for [h] they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, [i] and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are
7 worthy. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, [j] true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power
9 was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were [1] scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and [k] they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon [l] the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for
11 pain, and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 14.
[v] ch. 19. 15.
[w] Isa 63. 3. Lam. 1 15.
[x] Heb. 13. 12. ch. 11. 8.

CHAP. 15.
[a] ch. 16. 1. ch. 21. 9.
[b] ch. 14. 10.
[c] ch. 4. 6.
[d] Matt. 3. 11.
[e] ch 13. 15.
[f] Ex. 15. 1. Deut 31. 30.
[g] Deut. 32. 4.
[h] Hos. 14. 9.
[1] Or, nations, or, ages.
[i] Ex 15. 14. Jer 10. 7. Luke 12. 4.
[j] Num. 1. 50. ch. 11. 19.
[k] Ex. 28. 6. Eze. 44. 17.
[l] ch. 4. 6.
[m] Ex. 40. 34. 1 Ki. 8. 10. 2 Chr. 5. 14. Isa. 6. 4.
[n] 2 Thes 1 9.

CHAP. 16.
[a] ch 8. 7.
[b] Ex. 9. 9. Deut. 7. 15. Deut 28. 27. 1 Sam. 5. 6, 9. 2 Chr. 21. 15, 18.
[c] ch 13. 16.
[d] Ex. 7. 17.
[e] ch. 8. 9.
[f] Ps. 97. 2.
[g] ch. 1. 4, 8. ch. 4. 8. ch. 11. 17.
[h] Matt 23. 34.
[i] Isa. 49. 26.
[j] Luke 13. 3. ch. 2. 2. ch. 9. 20. ch. 13. 10. ch. 14. 10. ch. 19. 2.
[1] Or, burned.
[k] 2 Chr 28. 22. Isa. 8. 21. Jer. 5. 3. Dan. 5. 22.
[l] ch. 13. 2.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial [m] upon the great river Euphrates; and [n] the water thereof was dried up, that [o] the way of the
13 kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean [p] spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the [q] dragon, and out of the mouth
14 of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For [r] they are the spirits of devils, working [s] miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth [t] and of the whole world, to gather them to the [u] battle of that
15 great day of God Almighty. Behold, [v] I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, [w] lest he walk naked, and they
16 see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying,
18 [x] It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, [y] such as was not since men were upon
19 the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great. And [z] the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon [a] came in remembrance before God, [b] to give unto her the
20 cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And [c] every island fled
21 away, and the mountains were not found. And [d] there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

17 AND there came [a] one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither: I will show unto thee
2 the judgment of [b] the great whore that [c] sitteth upon many waters: with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and [d] the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her forni-
3 cation. So he carried me away in the spirit into the [e] wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon [f] a scarlet-coloured beast, full [g] of names of blas-
4 phemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman [h] was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and [1] decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, [i] having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and
5 filthiness of her fornication: and upon her forehead *was* a name written, [j] MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF [2] HAR-
6 LOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of [k] the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and [l] shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the [m] foundation of the world,) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And [n] here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. [o] The seven heads are
10 seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and

A. D. 96

CHAP. 16.
[m] ch. 9. 14.
[n] Jer. 50. 38. Jer. 51. 36.
[o] Isa. 41. 2, 25.
[p] 1 John 4. 1.
[q] ch 12 3.
[r] 1 Tim. 4. 1. Jas. 3. 15.
[s] 2 Thes. 2. 9
[t] Luke 2. 1.
[u] ch. 20 8.
[v] Matt 24 43. 1 Thes. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
[w] 2 Cor. 5. 3.
[x] ch. 21 6.
[y] Dan. 12. 1.
[z] ch. 14. 8.
[a] ch. 18. 5.
[b] Isa 51. 17. Jer. 25. 15, 16.
[c] ch. 6. 14.
[d] ch. 11. 19.

CHAP. 17.
[a] ch. 15. 1. 6. ch. 16. 1-17. ch. 21. 9.
[b] Nah. 3. 4 2 Tim. 3 1-6. 2 Tim. 4. 3. ch. 19. 2.
[c] Jer 51. 13.
[d] Jer. 51. 7. ch. 4. 18.
[e] ch. 12. 6.
[f] ch. 12. 3.
[g] ch. 13. 1.
[h] ch. 18. 12.
[1] gilded.
[i] Jer 51. 7.
[j] 2 Thes. 2. 7.
[2] Or, fornications.
[k] Acts 22. 20. ch. 2. 13. ch. 6. 9. ch. 12 11.
[l] ch. 11. 7. ch. 13. 1.
[m] Matt. 25 34. John 17. 24. Acts 15. 18. Eph 1. 4.
[n] Dan. 12. 4. Hos 4. 9. Matt 13.11. Matt. 24.15. ch. 13. 18.
[o] ch. 13. 1.

11 when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And [p] the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have [q] one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto
14 the beast. These [r] shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: [s] for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and [t] they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, [u] The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, [v] are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.
16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, [w] these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate [x] and naked, and shall eat her
17 flesh, and [y] burn her with fire. For [z] God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, [a] until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest [b] is that great city, [c] which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven,
2 having great power; [a] and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, [b] Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and [c] is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every
3 foul spirit, and [d] a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the [1] abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, [e] Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her
5 plagues: for [f] her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remem-
6 bered her iniquities. Reward [g] her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled
7 fill to her double. How [h] much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her
8 heart, I sit a [i] queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: [j] for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And [k] the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, [l] shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they
10 shall see the smoke of her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, [m] Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And [n] the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for
12 no man buyeth their merchandise any more; the merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all [2] thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and
13 marble, and cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 17.
[p] Dan. 2. 40. Dan. 7. 20. Dan. 8. 20, 21. Zech. 1. 18, 21. ch. 12. 3. ch. 13. 1.
[q] Rom. 8. 7.
[r] ch 16. 14.
[s] Deut 10. 17. 1 Tim 6. 15.
[t] Jer 50. 44. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[u] Isa. 8. 7.
[v] ch. 13. 7.
[w] Jer. 50. 41.
[x] Eze. 16. 37-44.
[y] ch. 18. 8.
[z] Rom. 1. 26.
[a] ch. 10. 7.
[b] ch. 16. 19.
[c] ch. 12. 4.

CHAP. 18.
[a] Eze. 43. 2. 2 Thes. 2. 3-12.
[b] Isa. 13. 19. Isa. 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8.
[c] Isa 34. 14. Jer. 50. 39.
[d] Isa. 14. 23. Mark 5. 2, 3.
[1] Or, power.
[e] Gen. 19. 12. Isa. 48. 20. Isa 52. 11. Jer. 50. 8. Jer. 51. 6.
[f] Gen. 18. 20. Jon. 1. 2.
[g] Ps. 137. 8. Jer. 50. 15.
[h] Eze. 28. 2.
[i] Isa. 47. 7, 8.
[j] Job 9. 19. Ps. 62. 11. Isa. 27. 1. Jer. 50. 34. 1 Cor. 10. 22. ch. 11. 17.
[k] Eze. 26. 16. ch. 17. 2.
[l] Ps. 58. 10. Jer 50. 46. Eze. 26. 16, 17. Dan. 4. 14.
[m] Isa. 21. 9. ch 14. 8.
[n] Eze. 27. 27.
[2] Or, sweet.

wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses,
14 and chariots, and [3] slaves, and [o] souls of men. And the fruits that thy
soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty
and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more
15 at all. The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her,
16 shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, and
saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and
purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!
17 for in one hour so great riches is come to nought.

And [p] every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and
18 as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, and [q] cried when they saw the
smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city!
19 And [r] they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing,
saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had
ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made
desolate.

20 Rejoice [s] over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for
[t] God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it*
into the sea, saying, [u] Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon
22 be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And [v] the voice of
harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no
more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be
found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no
23 more at all in thee; and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all
in thee; [w] and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard
no more at all in thee: for [x] thy merchants were the great men of the
24 earth; [y] for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. And in her was
found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that [z] were slain upon
the earth.

19 AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven,
saying, Alleluia! [a] Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the
2 Lord our God: for true and righteous *are* his judgments; for he hath
judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication,
3 and hath avenged [b] the blood of his servants at her hand. And again
4 they said, Alleluia! [c] And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. And
[d] the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts, fell down and worshipped
5 God that sat on the throne, saying, [e] Amen, Alleluia! And a voice came
out of the throne, saying, [f] Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye
that fear him, both small and great.

6 And [g] I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the
voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying,
7 Alleluia! for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be [h] glad and
rejoice, and give honour to him: for [i] the marriage of the Lamb is come,
8 and his wife hath made herself ready. And [j] to her was granted that she
should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and [1] white: for [k] the fine linen is
9 the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, [l] Blessed *are*
they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he
10 saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. And [m] I fell at his
feet to worship him. And he said unto me, [n] See *thou do it* not: I am

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 18.
3 Or, bodies.
o Eze. 27. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
p Isa. 23. 14. Eze. 27. 29.
q Eze. 27. 30, 31.
r Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. Job 2. 12.
s Judg. 5. 31. Ps. 48. 11. Ps. 58. 10. Ps. 96. 11-13. Pro 11. 10. Jer. 51. 47, 48. ch. 19. 1-3.
t Deut 32. 42. Ps. 18. 47. Isa. 26. 21. Luke 11. 49.
u Ex. 15. 5. Neh. 9. 11. Jer. 51. 63, 64.
v Isa. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. Jer. 16. 9. Jer. 25. 10. Eze. 26. 13.
w Jer. 33. 11.
x Isa 23 8.
y 2 Ki. 9. 22. Nah. 3. 4.
z Jer. 51. 49.

CHAP. 19.
a ch. 4. 11. ch. 7. 10. ch. 12 10.
b Deut. 32. 43. ch. 6. 10. ch. 18. 20.
c Isa 34. 10. ch 14. 11.
d ch. 4. 4, 6, 10.
e Neh. 5. 13. Neh. 8. 6.
f Ps. 134. 1. Ps. 135. 1.
g Eze. 1. 24.
h Isa. 44. 23.
i Matt. 22. 2. Matt 25. 10. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
j Ps. 45. 13
1 Or, bright.
k Ps 132. 9.
l Luke 14. 15.
m ch. 22. 8.
n Acts 10. 26. Acts 14. 14.

thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren [o]that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called [p]Faithful and True; and [q]in righteousness he doth
12 judge and make war. His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a [r]name written that no man knew but
13 he himself: and [s]he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his
14 name is called The [t]Word of God. And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, [u]clothed in fine linen, white and clean.
15 And [v]out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and [w]he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and [x]he tread-
16 eth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, [y]KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.
17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, [z]Come and
18 gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, *both* free and bond, both small and great.
19 And [a]I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and
20 against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These [b]both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.
21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

20 AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, [a]having the key of the
2 bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on [b]the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him
3 a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and [c]set a seal upon him, that [d]he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.
4 And I saw [e]thrones, and they sat upon them, and [f]judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* [g]the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and [h]which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and [i]reigned with Christ a
5 thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thou-
6 sand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the [j]second death hath no power, but they shall be priests [k]of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.
7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out
8 of his prison, and shall [l]go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, [m]Gog and Magog, [n]to gather them together
9 to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea. And [o]they

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 19.
o 1 John 5. 10.
p John 14. 6. ch. 3. 14.
q Isa. 11. 4.
r Isa 9. 6.
s Isa 63. 2, 3.
t John 1. 1. 1 John 5. 7.
u Matt 23. 3.
v Isa. 11. 4. 2 Thes 2. 8. ch 1. 16.
w Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27. ch. 12. 5.
x Isa 63. 3.
y Ps 72. Dan 2. 47. 1 Tim. 6. 15. ch 17. 14.
z Eze. 39 17.
a Eze. 38. 8, 18. Dan. 7. 21, 26. ch. 13. 1. ch 16. 16.
b Dan 7. 11. Dan. 11. 45. ch. 20. 10.

CHAP. 20.
a Luke 8. 31. ch. 1. 18. ch. 9. 1.
b 2 Pet 2. 4. Jude 6. ch. 12. 9.
c Dan. 6. 17.
d Matt 21. 24. ch. 12. 9. ch. 13. 14. ch. 16. 14.
e Dan. 7. Matt. 19 28. Luke 22. 30
f 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3.
g Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 17. 10-13. ch. 6. 9.
h ch. 13. 12.
i Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 5. 9, 10. ch. 11. 11, 15.
j ch. 21. 8.
k Isa. 61 6.
l Job 1. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
m Eze. 38. Eze. 39.
n ch. 16. 14.
o Isa. 8. 8.

went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of
10 heaven, and devoured them. And the devil, that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face [p] the earth and the heaven fled away; [q] and there was found no place
12 for them. And [r] I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: [s] and the books were opened; and [t] another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which
13 were written in the books, [u] according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and [1] hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their
14 works. And [v] death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the
15 second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

21 AND [a] I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and
2 the first earth were passed away; and there was no more [b] sea. And I John saw [c] the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of
3 heaven, prepared [d] as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, [e] the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God
4 himself shall be with them, *and be* their God. And [f] God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and [g] there shall be no more death, [h] neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
5 And [i] he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, [j] I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. [k] I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the
7 water of life freely. He that [l] overcometh shall inherit [1] all things; and
8 [m] I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But [n] the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come
10 hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me [o] that
11 great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even
12 like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; and had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:
13 on the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three
14 gates; and on the west, three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and [p] in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
15 And he that talked with me [q] had a golden reed to measure the city, and
16 the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth. And he measured the city

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 20.
[p] 2 Pet 3. 7.
[q] Dan. 2. 35.
[r] John 5. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 15, 17.
[s] Dan. 7. 10.
[t] Ps. 69. 28 Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3.
[u] Jer. 17. 10. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6.
[1] Or, the grave.
[v] 1 Cor. 15. 26.

CHAP. 21.
[a] Isa. 65. 17. Isa 66. 22 2 Pet. 3. 13.
[b] Isa. 57. 20.
[c] Isa. 52. 1. Gal. 4. 26. Heb. 11. 10 Heb. 12. 22.
[d] Isa. 54. 5. Isa 61. 10.
[e] Lev. 26. 11 Eze. 43. 7.
[f] Isa 25. 8.
[g] 1 Cor. 15. 26.
[h] Isa. 35. 10. Isa. 61. 3.
[i] ch 4. 2, 9.
[j] Isa. 43. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 17.
[k] Isa. 12. 3.
[l] Rom 8. 17.
[1] Or, these things.
[m] Zech. 8. 8.
[n] 1 Cor. 6. 9.
[o] Eze. 43. 15-22.
[p] Matt. 10. 2-4. Matt. 16 18. 1 Cor. 3. 10, 11. Gal. 2. 9. Eph. 2. 20. Eph. 3. 5. Eph. 4. 11. Jude 17. ch. 18. 20.
[q] Isa. 8. 10. Isa. 28. 17. Eze. 40. 3. Eze. 41. 1. Eze. 42. 15, 20. Eze. 47. 3. Zech. 2. 1. ch. 11. 1, 2.

with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth,
17 and the height of it are equal. And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man,
18 that is, of the angel. And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper:
19 and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass. And [r] the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chal-
20 cedony; the fourth, an emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth,
21 a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: [s] and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.
22 And [t] I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb
23 are the temple of it. And [u] the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the
24 Lamb *is* the light thereof. And [v] the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their
25 glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all
26 by day: for [w] there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the
27 glory and honour of the nations into it. And [x] there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination or *maketh* a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's [y] book of life.

22 AND he showed me [a] a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal,
2 proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the [b] tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month:
3 and the leaves of the tree *were* [c] for the healing of the nations. And [d] there shall be no more curse: but the [e] throne of God and of the Lamb
4 shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: and [f] they shall see his
5 face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for [g] the Lord God giveth them light: and [h] they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the [i] Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants
7 the things which must shortly be done. Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them.* And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which showed
9 me these things. Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which [*] keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And [j] he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this
11 book; for the time is at hand. He [k] that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.
12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward [l] *is* with me, to give every
13 man according as his work shall be. I [m] am Alpha and Omega, the be-
14 ginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed [n] *are* they that do

A. D 96.

CHAP. 21.
[r] Isa. 54. 11.
[s] ch. 22. 2.
[t] 1 Ki. 8. 27. Isa. 66. 1. John 4. 23. 1 Cor 13.12. 1 Cor.15.28.
[u] Isa. 24. 23. Isa. 60. 19.
[v] Isa 60. 3. Isa. 66. 12.
[w] Isa. 60. 2
[x] Isa. 35. 8. Isa. 52. 1. Joel 3. 17. ch. 22. 14, 15.
[y] Ps 69. 28. Dan. 12 1. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. ch. 13. 8.

CHAP. 22.
[a] Ps. 36. 8. Eze. 47. 1. Zech. 14. 8. John 7. 38, 39.
[b] Gen. 2 9. ch. 2. 7.
[c] ch. 21. 24.
[d] Zech.14.11. ch. 21. 4.
[e] Eze. 48. 35.
[f] Matt. 5. 8. 1 Cor.13.12. 1 John 3. 2.
[g] Ps. 36. 9. Ps. 84. 11.
[h] Dan. 7. 18, 27. Rom. 5. 17. 2 Tim. 2.12. 1 Pet. 1. 3, 4 ch. 3. 21. ch. 11. 15.
[i] Heb. 1. 1.
[j] Dan. 8. 26. Dan.12.4,9. ch. 10. 4.
[k] Eze. 3. 27. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
[l] Isa. 40 10. Matt. 16.27. Rom. 2. 6-11. Rom. 14.12.
[m] Isa. 44. 6.
[n] Ps. 106. 3, 5. Ps. 119. 1, 6. Isa. 56. 1, 2. Dan. 12. 12. John 14. 15.

his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may
15 enter in through the gates into the city. For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever
16 loveth and maketh a lie. I [o] Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am [p] the root and the offspring of David, *and* [q] the bright and morning star.
17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. [r] And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.
18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If [s] any man shall add unto these things, God shall add
19 unto him the plagues that are written in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God [t] shall take away his part [1] out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.
20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely [u] I come quickly. Amen.
21 Even so, come, Lord Jesus. [v] The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 22.
[o] 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[p] Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5, 6.
[q] Num. 24. 17. Zech. 6. 12.
[r] Isa. 55. 1. John 7. 37.
[s] Deut. 4. 2. Deut. 12. 32. Pro. 30. 6.
[t] Ex. 32. 33.
[1] Or. from the tree of life.
[u] Heb. 9. 28.
[v] Rom. 16. 20, 24. 1 Cor 16. 23. Phil. 4. 23. 1 Thes. 5. 28. 2 Thes 3 18. Philo 25.

THE

PSALMS OF DAVID

IN METRE,

TRANSLATED AND DILIGENTLY COMPARED
WITH THE ORIGINAL TEXT AND FORMER TRANSLATIONS, MORE PLAIN, SMOOTH,
AND AGREEABLE TO THE TEXT THAN ANY HERETOFORE.

ALLOWED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE KIRK OF SCOTLAND,
AND APPOINTED TO BE SUNG IN CONGREGATIONS AND FAMILIES.

PRINTED BY AUTHORITY.

LONDON AND GLASGOW:
WILLIAM COLLINS, SONS, & COMPANY.

MDCCCLXXI.

LICENCE.

In terms of Her Majesty's Letters Patent to Her Printers for Scotland, and of the Instructions issued by Her Majesty in Council, dated Eleventh July, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Thirty-nine, I Hereby License and Authorise William Erskine, Printer in Glasgow, to Print, within the Premises situated at Herriot Hill, Saint James's Road, Glasgow, occupied by Messrs. William Collins and Company, and to Publish, as by the Authority of Her Majesty, an Edition of the Psalms of David, in Metre, Long-primer Type, Decimo-sexto Size, consisting of Five Thousand Copies, as proposed in his Declaration, dated Thirteenth September, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Seventy; the terms and conditions of the said Instructions being always and in all points fully complied with and observed by the said William Erskine.

G. YOUNG.

Edinburgh, 13*th October*, 1870.

THE

PSALMS OF DAVID

IN METRE.

PSALM I.

1 THAT man hath perfect blessedness
who walketh not astray
In counsel of ungodly men,
nor stands in sinners' way,
Nor sitteth in the scorner's chair:
2 But placeth his delight
Upon God's law, and meditates
on his law day and night.

3 He shall be like a tree that grows
near planted by a river,
Which in his season yields his fruit,
and his leaf fadeth never:
And all he doth shall prosper well.
4 The wicked are not so;
But like they are unto the chaff,
which wind drives to and fro.

5 In judgment therefore shall not stand
such as ungodly are;
Nor in th' assembly of the just
shall wicked men appear.
6 For why? the way of godly men
unto the Lord is known:
Whereas the way of wicked men
shall quite be overthrown.

PSALM II.

1 WHY rage the heathen? and vain
why do the people mind? [things
2 Kings of the earth do set themselves,
and princes are combin'd,
To plot against the Lord, and his
Anointed, saying thus,
3 Let us asunder break their bands,
and cast their cords from us.

4 He that in heaven sits shall laugh;
the Lord shall scorn them all.
5 Then shall he speak to them in wrath,
in rage he vex them shall.

6 Yet, notwithstanding, I have him
to be my King appointed;
And over Sion, my holy hill,
I have him King anointed.

7 The sure decree I will declare;
the Lord hath said to me,
Thou art mine only Son; this day
I have begotten thee.
8 Ask of me, and for heritage
the heathen I'll make thine;
And, for possession, I to thee
will give earth's utmost line.

9 Thou shalt, as with a weighty rod
of iron, break them all;
And, as a potter's sherd, thou shalt
them dash in pieces small.
10 Now therefore, kings, be wise; be
ye judges of the earth: [taught,
11 Serve God in fear, and see that ye
join trembling with your mirth.

12 Kiss ye the Son, lest in his ire
ye perish from the way,
If once his wrath begin to burn:
bless'd all that on him stay.

PSALM III.

1 O LORD, how are my foes increas'd?
against me many rise.
2 Many say of my soul, For him
in God no succour lies.
3 Yet thou my shield and glory art,
th' uplifter of mine head.
4 I cry'd, and, from his holy hill,
the Lord me answer made.

5 I laid me down and slept, I wak'd;
for God sustained me.
6 I will not fear though thousands ten
set round against me be.

7 Arise, O Lord; save me, my God;
for thou my foes hast stroke
All on the cheek-bone, and the teeth
of wicked men hast broke.

8 Salvation doth appertain
unto the Lord alone:
Thy blessing, Lord, for evermore
thy people is upon.

PSALM IV.

1 GIVE ear unto me when I call,
God of my righteousness:
Have mercy, hear my pray'r; thou hast
enlarg'd me in distress.
2 O ye the sons of men! how long
will ye love vanities?
How long my glory turn to shame,
and will ye follow lies?

3 But know, that for himself the Lord
the godly man doth choose:
The Lord, when I on him do call,
to hear will not refuse.
4 Fear, and sin not; talk with your heart
on bed, and silent be.
5 Off'rings present of righteousness,
and in the Lord trust ye.

6 O who will show us any good?
is that which many say:
But of thy countenance the light,
Lord, lift on us alway.
7 Upon my heart, bestow'd by thee,
more gladness I have found
Than they, ev'n then, when corn and
did most with them abound. [wine

8 I will both lay me down in peace,
and quiet sleep will take;
Because thou only me to dwell
in safety, Lord, dost make.

PSALM V.

1 GIVE ear unto my words, O Lord,
my meditation weigh.
2 Hear my loud cry, my King, my God;
for I to thee will pray.
3 Lord, thou shalt early hear my voice:
I early will direct
My pray'r to thee; and, looking up,
an answer will expect.

4 For thou art not a God that doth
in wickedness delight;
Neither shall evil dwell with thee,
5 Nor fools stand in thy sight.
All that ill-doers are thou hat'st;
6 Cutt'st off that liars be:
The bloody and deceitful man
abhorred is by thee.

7 But I into thy house will come
in thine abundant grace;
And I will worship in thy fear
toward thy holy place.
8 Because of those mine enemies,
Lord, in thy righteousness
Do thou me lead; do thou thy way
make straight before my face.

9 For in their mouth there is no truth,
their inward part is ill;
Their throat's an open sepulchre,
their tongue doth flatter still.
10 O God, destroy them; let them be
by their own counsel quell'd:
Them for their many sins cast out,
for they 'gainst thee rebell'd.

11 But let all joy that trust in thee,
and still make shouting noise;
For them thou sav'st: let all that love
thy name in thee rejoice.
12 For, Lord, unto the righteous man
thou wilt thy blessing yield:
With favour thou wilt compass him
about, as with a shield.

PSALM VI.

1 LORD, in thy wrath rebuke me not;
Nor in thy hot rage chasten me.
2 Lord, pity me, for I am weak:
Heal me, for my bones vexed be.
3 My soul is also vexed sore;
But, Lord, how long stay wilt thou
make?
4 Return, O Lord, my soul set free;
O save me, for thy mercies' sake.

5 Because those that deceased are
Of thee shall no remembrance have;
And who is he that will to thee
Give praises lying in the grave?
6 I with my groaning weary am,
I also all the night my bed

Have caused for to swim; and I
With tears my couch have watered.

7 Mine eye, consum'd with grief, grows
Because of all mine enemies. [old,
8 Hence from me, wicked workers all;
For God hath heard my weeping cries.
9 God hath my supplication heard,
My pray'r received graciously.
10 Sham'd and sore vex'd be all my foes,
Sham'd and back turned suddenly.

Another version of the same.

1 IN thy great indignation,
O Lord, rebuke me not;
Nor on me lay thy chast'ning hand
in thy displeasure hot.
2 Lord, I am weak, therefore on me
have mercy, and me spare:
Heal me, O Lord, because thou know'st
my bones much vexed are.

3 My soul is vexed sore: but, Lord,
how long stay wilt thou make?
4 Return, Lord, free my soul; and save
me, for thy mercies' sake.
5 Because of thee in death there shall
no more remembrance be:
Of those that in the grave do lie,
who shall give thanks to thee?

6 I with my groaning weary am,
and all the night my bed
I caused for to swim; with tears
my couch I watered.
7 By reason of my vexing grief
mine eye consumed is;
It waxeth old, because of all
that be mine enemies.

8 But now, depart from me, all ye
that work iniquity:
For why? the Lord hath heard my voice,
when I did mourn and cry.
9 Unto my supplication
the Lord did hearing give:
When I to him my prayer make,
the Lord will it receive.

10 Let all be sham'd and troubled sore,
that en'mies are to me;
Let them turn back, and suddenly
ashamed let them be.

PSALM VII.

1 O LORD my God, in thee do I
my confidence repose:
Save and deliver me from all
my persecuting foes;
2 Lest that the enemy my soul
should, like a lion, tear,
In pieces rending it, while there
is no deliverer.

3 O Lord my God, if it be so
that I committed this;
If it be so that in my hands
iniquity there is:
4 If I rewarded ill to him
that was at peace with me;
(Yea, ev'n the man that without cause
my foe was I did free;)

5 Then let the foe pursue and take
my soul, and my life thrust
Down to the earth, and let him lay
mine honour in the dust.
6 Rise in thy wrath, Lord, raise thyself,
for my foes raging be;
And, to the judgment which thou hast
commanded, wake for me.

7 So shall th' assembly of thy folk
about encompass thee:
Thou therefore, for their sakes, return
unto thy place on high.
8 The Lord he shall the people judge;
my judge, JEHOVAH, be,
After my righteousness, and mine
integrity in me.

9 O let the wicked's malice end;
but stablish stedfastly
The righteous: for the righteous God
the hearts and reins doth try.
10 In God, who saves th' upright in heart,
is my defence and stay.
11 God just men judgeth, God is wroth
with ill men ev'ry day.

12 If he do not return again,
then he his sword will whet;
His bow he hath already bent,
and hath it ready set:
13 He also hath for him prepar'd
the instruments of death;
Against the persecutors he
his shafts ordained hath.

14 Behold, he with iniquity
doth travail, as in birth;
A mischief he conceived hath,
and falsehood shall bring forth.
15 He made a pit, and digg'd it deep,
another there to take;
But he is fall'n into the ditch
which he himself did make.

16 Upon his own head his mischief
shall be returned home;
His vi'lent dealing also down
on his own pate shall come.
17 According to his righteousness
the Lord I'll magnify;
And will sing praise unto the name
of God that is most high.

PSALM VIII.

1 HOW excellent in all the earth,
Lord, our Lord, is thy name!
Who hast thy glory far advanc'd
above the starry frame.
2 From infants' and from sucklings' mouth
thou didest strength ordain,
For thy foes' cause, that so thou might'st
th' avenging foe restrain.

3 When I look up unto the heav'ns,
which thine own fingers fram'd,
Unto the moon, and to the stars,
which were by thee ordain'd;
4 Then say I, What is man, that he
remember'd is by thee?
Or what the son of man, that thou
so kind to him should'st be?

5 For thou a little lower hast
him than the angels made;
With glory and with dignity
thou crowned hast his head.
6 Of thy hands' works thou mad'st him
all under's feet didst lay;
7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and beasts
that in the field do stray;

8 Fowls of the air, fish of the sea,
all that pass through the same.
9 How excellent in all the earth,
Lord, our Lord, is thy name!

PSALM IX.

1 LORD, thee I'll praise with all my heart,
thy wonders all proclaim.
2 In thee, Most High, I'll greatly joy,
and sing unto thy name.
3 When back my foes were turn'd, they fell,
and perish'd at thy sight:
4 For thou maintain'dst my right and cause;
on throne sat'st judging right.

5 The heathen thou rebuked hast,
the wicked overthrown;
Thou hast put out their names, that they
may never more be known.
6 O en'my! now destructions have
an end perpetual:
Thou cities raz'd, perish'd with them
is their memorial.

7 God shall endure for aye; he doth
for judgment set his throne;
8 In righteousness to judge the world,
justice to give each one.
9 God also will a refuge be
for those that are oppress'd;
A refuge will he be in times
of trouble to distress'd.

10 And they that know thy name, in thee
their confidence will place:
For thou hast not forsaken them
that truly seek thy face.
11 O sing ye praises to the Lord
that dwells in Sion hill;
And all the nations among
his deeds record ye still.

12 When he enquireth after blood,
he then rememb'reth them:
The humble folk he not forgets
that call upon his name.
13 Lord, pity me; behold the grief
which I from foes sustain;
Ev'n thou, who from the gates of death
dost raise me up again;

14 That I, in Sion's daughters' gates,
may all thy praise advance;
And that I may rejoice always
in thy deliverance.
15 The heathen are sunk in the pit
which they themselves prepar'd;
And in the net which they have hid
their own feet fast are snar'd.

16 The Lord is by the judgment known
which he himself hath wrought:

The sinners' hands do make the snares
wherewith themselves are caught.
17 They who are wicked into hell
each one shall turned be;
And all the nations that forget
to seek the Lord most high.

18 For they that needy are shall not
forgotten be alway;
The expectation of the poor
shall not be lost for aye.
19 Arise, Lord, let not man prevail;
judge heathen in thy sight:
20 That they may know themselves but men,
the nations, Lord, affright.

PSALM X.

1 WHEREFORE is it that thou, O Lord,
dost stand from us afar?
And wherefore hidest thou thyself
when times so troublous are?
2 The wicked in his loftiness
doth persecute the poor:
In these devices they have fram'd
let them be taken sure.

3 The wicked of his heart's desire
doth talk with boasting great;
He blesseth him that's covetous,
whom yet the Lord doth hate.
4 The wicked, through his pride of face,
on God he doth not call;
And in the counsels of his heart
the Lord is not at all.

5 His ways they always grievous are;
thy judgments from his sight
Removed are: at all his foes
he puffeth with despite.
6 Within his heart he thus hath said,
I shall not moved be;
And no adversity at all
shall ever come to me.

7 His mouth with cursing, fraud, deceit,
is fill'd abundantly;
And underneath his tongue there is
mischief and vanity.
8 He closely sits in villages;
he slays the innocent:
Against the poor that pass him by
his cruel eyes are bent.

9 He, lion-like, lurks in his den;
he waits the poor to take;
And when he draws him in his net,
his prey he doth him make.
10 Himself he humbleth very low,
he croucheth down withal,
That so a multitude of poor
may by his strong ones fall.

11 He thus hath said within his heart,
The Lord hath quite forgot;
He hides his countenance, and he
for ever sees it not.
12 O Lord, do thou arise; O God,
lift up thine hand on high:
Put not the meek afflicted ones
out of thy memory.

13 Why is it that the wicked man
thus doth the Lord despise?
Because that God will it require
he in his heart denies.
14 Thou hast it seen; for their mischief
and spite thou wilt repay:
The poor commits himself to thee;
thou art the orphan's stay.

15 The arm break of the wicked man,
and of the evil one;
Do thou seek out his wickedness,
until thou findest none.
16 The Lord is king through ages all,
ev'n to eternity;
The heathen people from his land
are perish'd utterly.

17 O Lord, of those that humble are
thou the desire didst hear;
Thou wilt prepare their heart, and thou
to hear wilt bend thine ear;
18 To judge the fatherless, and those
that are oppressed sore;
That man, that is but sprung of earth,
may them oppress no more.

PSALM XI.

1 IN the Lord do put my trust;
how is it then that ye
Say to my soul, Flee, as a bird,
unto your mountain high?
2 For, lo, the wicked bend their bow,
their shafts on string they fit,
That those who upright are in heart
they privily may hit.

3 If the foundations be destroy'd,
what hath the righteous done?
4 God in his holy temple is,
in heaven is his throne:
His eyes do see, his eyelids try
5 men's sons. The just he proves:
But his soul hates the wicked man,
and him that vi'lence loves.

6 Snares, fire and brimstone, furious
on sinners he shall rain: [storms,
This, as the portion of their cup,
doth unto them pertain.
7 Because the Lord most righteous doth
in righteousness delight;
And with a pleasant countenance
beholdeth the upright.

PSALM XII.

1 HELP, Lord, because the godly man
doth daily fade away;
And from among the sons of men
the faithful do decay.
2 Unto his neighbour ev'ry one
doth utter vanity:
They with a double heart do speak,
and lips of flattery.

3 God shall cut off all flatt'ring lips,
tongues that speak proudly thus,
4 We'll with our tongue prevail, our lips
are ours: who's lord o'er us?
5 For poor oppress'd, and for the sighs
of needy, rise will I,
Saith God, and him in safety set
from such as him defy.

6 The words of God are words most pure;
they be like silver try'd
In earthen furnace, seven times
that hath been purify'd.
7 Lord, thou shalt them preserve and keep
for ever from this race.
8 On each side walk the wicked, when
vile men are high in place.

PSALM XIII.

1 HOW long wilt thou forget me, Lord?
shall it for ever be?
O how long shall it be that thou
wilt hide thy face from me?
2 How long take counsel in my soul,
still sad in heart, shall I?
How long exalted over me
shall be mine enemy?

3 O Lord my God, consider well,
and answer to me make:
Mine eyes enlighten, lest the sleep
of death me overtake:
4 Lest that mine enemy should say,
Against him I prevail'd;
And those that trouble me rejoice,
when I am mov'd and fail'd.

5 But I have all my confidence
thy mercy set upon;
My heart within me shall rejoice
in thy salvation.
6 I will unto the Lord my God
sing praises cheerfully,
Because he hath his bounty shown
to me abundantly.

PSALM XIV.

1 THAT there is not a God, the fool
doth in his heart conclude:
They are corrupt, their works are vile;
not one of them doth good.
2 Upon men's sons the Lord from heav'n
did cast his eyes abroad,
To see if any understood,
and did seek after God.

3 They altogether filthy are,
they all aside are gone;
And there is none that doeth good,
yea, sure there is not one.
4 These workers of iniquity
do they not know at all,
That they my people eat as bread,
and on God do not call?

5 There fear'd they much; for God is with
the whole race of the just.
6 You shame the counsel of the poor,
because God is his trust.
7 Let Isr'el's help from Sion come:
when back the Lord shall bring
His captives, Jacob shall rejoice,
and Israel shall sing.

PSALM XV.

1 WITHIN thy tabernacle, Lord,
who shall abide with thee?
And in thy high and holy hill
who shall a dweller be?

2 The man that walketh uprightly,
and worketh righteousness,
And as he thinketh in his heart,
so doth he truth express.

3 Who doth not slander with his tongue,
nor to his friend doth hurt;
Nor yet against his neighbour doth
take up an ill report.

4 In whose eyes vile men are despis'd;
but those that God do fear
He honoureth; and changeth not,
though to his hurt he swear.

5 His coin puts not to usury,
nor take reward will he
Against the guiltless. Who doth thus
shall never moved be.

PSALM XVI.

1 LORD, keep me; for I trust in thee.
2 To God thus was my speech,
Thou art my Lord; and unto thee
my goodness doth not reach:

3 To saints on earth, to th' excellent,
where my delight's all plac'd.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiply'd
to other gods that haste:

Of their drink-offerings of blood
I will no off'ring make;
Yea, neither I their very names
up in my lips will take.

5 God is of mine inheritance
and cup the portion;
The lot that fallen is to me
thou dost maintain alone.

6 Unto me happily the lines
in pleasant places fell;
Yea, the inheritance I got
in beauty doth excel.

7 I bless the Lord, because he doth
by counsel me conduct;
And in the seasons of the night
my reins do me instruct.

8 Before me still the Lord I set:
sith it is so that he
Doth ever stand at my right hand,
I shall not moved be.

9 Because of this my heart is glad,
and joy shall be exprest
Ev'n by my glory; and my flesh
in confidence shall rest.

10 Because my soul in grave to dwell
shall not be left by thee;
Nor wilt thou give thine Holy One
corruption to see.

11 Thou wilt me show the path of life:
of joys there is full store
Before thy face; at thy right hand
are pleasures evermore.

PSALM XVII.

1 LORD, hear the right, attend my cry,
unto my pray'r give heed,
That doth not in hypocrisy
from feigned lips proceed.

2 And from before thy presence forth
my sentence do thou send:
Toward these things that equal are
do thou thine eyes intend.

3 Thou prov'dst mine heart, thou visit'dst
by night, thou didst me try, [me
Yet nothing found'st; for that my mouth
shall not sin, purpos'd I.

4 As for men's works, I, by the word
that from thy lips doth flow,
Did me preserve out of the paths
wherein destroyers go.

5 Hold up my goings, Lord, me guide
in those thy paths divine,
So that my footsteps may not slide
out of those ways of thine.

6 I called have on thee, O God,
because thou wilt me hear:
That thou may'st hearken to my speech,
to me incline thine ear.

7 Thy wondrous loving-kindness show
thou that, by thy right hand,
Sav'st them that trust in thee from those
that up against them stand.

8 As th' apple of the eye me keep;
in thy wings shade me close

9 From lewd oppressors, compassing
me round, as deadly foes.

10 In their own fat they are inclos'd;
their mouth speaks loftily.

11 Our steps they compass'd; and to ground
down bowing set their eye.

12 He like unto a lion is
that's greedy of his prey,
Or lion young, which lurking doth
in secret places stay.

13 Arise, and disappoint my foe,
and cast him down, O Lord:
My soul save from the wicked man,
the man which is thy sword.
14 From men, which are thy hand, O Lord,
from worldly men me save,
Which only in this present life
their part and portion have.

Whose belly with thy treasure hid
thou fill'st: they children have
In plenty; of their goods the rest
they to their children leave.
15 But as for me, I thine own face
in righteousness will see;
And with thy likeness, when I wake,
I satisfy'd shall be.

PSALM XVIII.

1 THEE will I love, O Lord, my strength.
2 My fortress is the Lord,
My rock, and he that doth to me
deliverance afford:
My God, my strength, whom I will trust,
a buckler unto me,
The horn of my salvation,
and my high tow'r, is he.

3 Upon the Lord, who worthy is
of praises, will I cry;
And then shall I preserved be
safe from mine enemy.
4 Floods of ill men affrighted me,
death's pangs about me went;
5 Hell's sorrows me environed;
death's snares did me prevent.

6 In my distress I call'd on God,
cry to my God did I;
He from his temple heard my voice,
to his ears came my cry.
7 Th' earth, as affrighted, then did shake,
trembling upon it seiz'd:
The hills' foundations moved were,
because he was displeas'd.

8 Up from his nostrils came a smoke,
and from his mouth there came
Devouring fire, and coals by it
were turned into flame.
9 He also bowed down the heav'ns,
and thence he did descend;
And thickest clouds of darkness did
under his feet attend.

10 And he upon a cherub rode,
and thereon he did fly;
Yea, on the swift wings of the wind
his flight was from on high.
11 He darkness made his secret place:
about him, for his tent,
Dark waters were, and thickest clouds
of th' airy firmament.

12 And at the brightness of that light,
which was before his eye,
His thick clouds pass'd away, hailstones
and coals of fire did fly.
13 The Lord God also in the heav'ns
did thunder in his ire;
And there the Highest gave his voice,
hailstones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he his arrows sent abroad,
and them he scattered;
His lightnings also he shot out,
and them discomfited.
15 The waters' channels then were seen,
the world's foundations vast
At thy rebuke discover'd were,
and at thy nostrils' blast.

16 And from above the Lord sent down,
and took me from below;
From many waters he me drew,
which would me overflow.
17 He me reliev'd from my strong foes,
and such as did me hate;
Because he saw that they for me
too strong were, and too great.

18 They me prevented in the day
of my calamity;
But even then the Lord himself
a stay was unto me.
19 He to a place where liberty
and room was hath me brought;
Because he took delight in me,
he my deliv'rance wrought.

20 According to my righteousness
he did me recompense,
He me repaid according to
my hands' pure innocence.
21 For I God's ways kept, from my God
did not turn wickedly.
22 His judgments were before me, I
his laws put not from me.

23 Sincere before him was my heart,
with him upright was I;
And watchfully I kept myself
from mine iniquity.
24 After my righteousness the Lord
hath recompensed me,
After the cleanness of my hands
appearing in his eye.

25 Thou gracious to the gracious art,
to upright men upright:
26 Pure to the pure, froward thou kyth'st
unto the froward wight.
27 For thou wilt the afflicted save
in grief that low do lie:
But wilt bring down the countenance
of them whose looks are high.

28 The Lord will light my candle so,
that it shall shine full bright:
The Lord my God will also make
my darkness to be light.
29 By thee through troops of men I break,
and them discomfit all;
And, by my God assisting me,
I overleap a wall.

30 As for God, perfect is his way:
the Lord his word is try'd;
He is a buckler to all those
who do in him confide.
31 Who but the Lord is God? but he
who is a rock and stay?
32 'Tis God that girdeth me with strength,
and perfect makes my way.

33 He made my feet swift as the hinds,
set me on my high places.
34 Mine hands to war he taught, mine arms
brake bows of steel in pieces.
35 The shield of thy salvation
thou didst on me bestow:
Thy right hand held me up, and great
thy kindness made me grow.

36 And in my way my steps thou hast
enlarged under me,
That I go safely, and my feet
are kept from sliding free.
37 Mine en'mies I pursued have,
and did them overtake;
Nor did I turn again till I
an end of them did make.

38 I wounded them, they could not rise;
they at my feet did fall.
39 Thou girdedst me with strength for war;
my foes thou brought'st down all:
40 And thou hast giv'n to me the necks
of all mine enemies;
That I might them destroy and slay,
who did against me rise.

41 They cried out, but there was none
that would or could them save;
Yea, they did cry unto the Lord,
but he no answer gave.
42 Then did I beat them small as dust
before the wind that flies;
And I did cast them out like dirt
upon the street that lies.

43 Thou mad'st me free from people's strife,
and heathen's head to be:
A people whom I have not known
shall service do to me.
44 At hearing they shall me obey,
to me they shall submit.
45 Strangers for fear shall fade away,
who in close places sit.

46 God lives, bless'd be my Rock; the God
of my health praised be.
47 God doth avenge me, and subdues
the people under me.
48 He saves me from mine enemies;
yea, thou hast lifted me
Above my foes; and from the man
of vi'lence set me free.

49 Therefore to thee will I give thanks
the heathen folk among;
And to thy name, O Lord, I will
sing praises in a song.
50 He great deliv'rance gives his king:
he mercy doth extend
To David, his anointed one,
and his seed without end.

PSALM XIX.

1 THE heav'ns God's glory do declare,
the skies his hand-works preach:
2 Day utters speech to day, and night
to night doth knowledge teach.
3 There is no speech nor tongue to which
their voice doth not extend:
4 Their line is gone through all the earth,
their words to the world's end.

In them he set the sun a tent;
5 Who, bridegroom-like, forth goes
From's chamber, as a strong man doth
to run his race rejoice.
6 From heav'n's end is his going forth,
circling to th' end again;
And there is nothing from his heat
that hidden doth remain.

7 God's law is perfect, and converts
the soul in sin that lies:
God's testimony is most sure,
and makes the simple wise.
8 The statutes of the Lord are right,
and do rejoice the heart:
The Lord's command is pure, and doth
light to the eyes impart.

9 Unspotted is the fear of God,
and doth endure for ever:
The judgments of the Lord are true
and righteous altogether.
10 They more than gold, yea, much fine
to be desired are: [gold,
Than honey, honey from the comb
that droppeth, sweeter far.

11 Moreover, they thy servant warn
how he his life should frame:
A great reward provided is
for them that keep the same.
12 Who can his errors understand?
O cleanse thou me within
13 From secret faults. Thy servant keep
from all presumptuous sin:
And do not suffer them to have
dominion over me:
Then, righteous and innocent,
I from much sin shall be. [ceed,
14 The words which from my mouth pro-
the thoughts sent from my heart,
Accept, O Lord, for thou my strength
and my Redeemer art.

PSALM XX.

1 JEHOVAH hear thee in the day
when trouble he doth send:
And let the name of Jacob's God
thee from all ill defend.
2 O let him help send from above,
out of his sanctuary:
From Sion, his own holy hill,
let him give strength to thee.
3 Let him remember all thy gifts,
accept thy sacrifice:
4 Grant thee thine heart's wish, and fulfil
thy thoughts and counsel wise.
5 In thy salvation we will joy;
in our God's name we will
Display our banners: and the Lord
thy prayers all fulfil.

6 Now know I God his king doth save:
he from his holy heav'n
Will hear him, with the saving strength
by his own right hand giv'n.
7 In chariots some put confidence,
some horses trust upon:
But we remember will the name
of our Lord God alone.

8 We rise, and upright stand, when they
are bowed down, and fall.
9 Deliver, Lord; and let the King
us hear, when we do call.

PSALM XXI.

1 THE king in thy great strength, O
shall very joyful be: [Lord,
In thy salvation rejoice
how veh'mently shall he!
2 Thou hast bestowed upon him
all that his heart would have;
And thou from him didst not withhold
whate'er his lips did crave.

3 For thou with blessings him prevent'st
of goodness manifold;
And thou hast set upon his head
a crown of purest gold.
4 When he desired life of thee,
thou life to him didst give;
Ev'n such a length of days, that he
for evermore should live.

5 In that salvation wrought by thee
his glory is made great;
Honour and comely majesty
thou hast upon him set.
6 Because that thou for evermore
most blessed hast him made;
And thou hast with thy countenance
made him exceeding glad.

7 Because the king upon the Lord
his confidence doth lay;
And through the grace of the Most High
shall not be mov'd away.

8 Thine hand shall all those men find out
that en'mies are to thee;
Ev'n thy right hand shall find out those
of thee that haters be.

9 Like fiery ov'n thou shalt them make,
when kindled is thine ire;
God shall them swallow in his wrath,
devour them shall the fire.

10 Their fruit from earth thou shalt destroy,
their seed men from among:

11 For they beyond their might 'gainst thee
did plot mischief and wrong.

12 Thou therefore shalt make them turn back,
when thou thy shafts shalt place
Upon thy strings, made ready all
to fly against their face.

13 In thy great pow'r and strength, O Lord,
be thou exalted high;
So shall we sing with joyful hearts,
thy power praise shall we.

PSALM XXII.

1 MY God, my God, why hast thou me forsaken? why so far
Art thou from helping me, and from
my words that roaring are?

2 All day, my God, to thee I cry,
yet am not heard by thee;
And in the season of the night
I cannot silent be.

3 But thou art holy, thou that dost
inhabit Isr'el's praise.

4 Our fathers hop'd in thee, they hop'd,
and thou didst them release.

5 When unto thee they sent their cry,
to them deliv'rance came:
Because they put their trust in thee,
they were not put to shame.

6 But as for me, a worm I am,
and as no man am priz'd:
Reproach of men I am, and by
the people am despis'd.

7 All that me see laugh me to scorn;
shoot out the lip do they;
They nod and shake their heads at me,
and, mocking, thus do say,

8 This man did trust in God, that he
would free him by his might:
Let him deliver him, sith he
had in him such delight.

9 But thou art he out of the womb
that didst me safely take;
When I was on my mother's breasts
thou me to hope didst make.

10 And I was cast upon thy care,
ev'n from the womb till now;
And from my mother's belly, Lord,
my God and guide art thou.

11 Be not far off, for grief is near,
and none to help is found.

12 Bulls many compass me, strong bulls
of Bashan me surround.

13 Their mouths they open'd wide on me,
upon me gape did they,
Like to a lion ravening
and roaring for his prey.

14 Like water I'm pour'd out, my bones
all out of joint do part:
Amidst my bowels, as the wax,
so melted is my heart.

15 My strength is like a potsherd dry'd;
my tongue it cleaveth fast
Unto my jaws; and to the dust
of death thou brought me hast.

16 For dogs have compass'd me about:
the wicked, that did meet
In their assembly, me inclos'd;
they pierc'd my hands and feet.

17 I all my bones may tell; they do
upon me look and stare.

18 Upon my vesture lots they cast,
and clothes among them share.

19 But be not far, O Lord, my strength;
haste to give help to me.

20 From sword my soul, from pow'r of dogs
my darling set thou free.

21 Out of the roaring lion's mouth
do thou me shield and save:
For from the horns of unicorns
an ear to me thou gave.

22 I will show forth thy name unto
those that my brethren are;
Amidst the congregation
thy praise I will declare.

23 Praise ye the Lord, who do him fear;
him glorify all ye

The seed of Jacob; fear him all
that Isr'el's children be.
24 For he despis'd not nor abhorr'd
th' afflicted's misery;
Nor from him hid his face, but heard
when he to him did cry.

25 Within the congregation great
my praise shall be of thee;
My vows before them that him fear
shall be perform'd by me.
26 The meek shall eat, and shall be fill'd;
they also praise shall give
Unto the Lord that do him seek:
your heart shall ever live.

27 All ends of th' earth remember shall,
and turn the Lord unto;
All kindreds of the nations
to him shall homage do:
28 Because the kingdom to the Lord
doth appertain as his;
Likewise among the nations
the Governor he is.

29 Earth's fat ones eat, and worship shall:
all who to dust descend
Shall bow to him; none of them can
his soul from death defend.
30 A seed shall service do to him;
unto the Lord it shall
Be for a generation
reckon'd in ages all.

31 They shall come, and they shall declare
his truth and righteousness
Unto a people yet unborn,
and that he hath done this.

PSALM XXIII.

1 THE Lord's my shepherd, I'll not [want.
2 He makes me down to lie
In pastures green: he leadeth me
the quiet waters by.
3 My soul he doth restore again;
and me to walk doth make
Within the paths of righteousness,
ev'n for his own name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk in death's dark [vale,
yet will I fear none ill:
For thou art with me; and thy rod
and staff me comfort still.

5 My table thou hast furnished
in presence of my foes;
My head thou dost with oil anoint,
and my cup overflows.

6 Goodness and mercy all my life
shall surely follow me:
And in God's house for evermore
my dwelling-place shall be.

PSALM XXIV.

1 THE earth belongs unto the Lord,
and all that it contains;
The world that is inhabited,
and all that there remains.
2 For the foundations thereof
he on the seas did lay,
And he hath it established
upon the floods to stay.

3 Who is the man that shall ascend
into the hill of God?
Or who within his holy place
shall have a firm abode?
4 Whose hands are clean, whose heart is [pure,
and unto vanity
Who hath not lifted up his soul,
nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He from th' Eternal shall receive
the blessing him upon,
And righteousness, ev'n from the God
of his salvation.
6 This is the generation
that after him enquire,
O Jacob, who do seek thy face
with their whole heart's desire.

7 Ye gates, lift up your heads on high;
ye doors that last for aye,
Be lifted up, that so the King
of glory enter may.
8 But who of glory is the King?
The mighty Lord is this;
Ev'n that same Lord, that great in might
and strong in battle is.

9 Ye gates, lift up your heads; ye doors,
doors that do last for aye,
Be lifted up, that so the King
of glory enter may.
10 But who is he that is the King
of glory? who is this?
The Lord of hosts, and none but he,
the King of glory is.

PSALM XXV.

1 TO thee I lift my soul :
2 O Lord, I trust in thee :
My God, let me not be asham'd,
nor foes triumph o'er me.
3 Let none that wait on thee
be put to shame at all ;
But those that without cause transgress,
let shame upon them fall.

4 Show me thy ways, O Lord ;
thy paths, O teach thou me :
5 And do thou lead me in thy truth,
therein my teacher be :
For thou art God that dost
to me salvation send,
And I upon thee all the day
expecting do attend.

6 Thy tender mercies, Lord,
I pray thee to remember,
And loving-kindnesses ; for they
have been of old for ever.
7 My sins and faults of youth
do thou, O Lord, forget :
After thy mercy think on me,
and for thy goodness great.

8 God good and upright is :
the way he'll sinners show.
9 The meek in judgment he will guide,
and make his path to know.
10 The whole paths of the Lord
are truth and mercy sure,
To those that do his cov'nant keep,
and testimonies pure.

11 Now, for thine own name's sake,
O Lord, I thee entreat
To pardon mine iniquity ;
for it is very great.
12 What man is he that fears
the Lord, and doth him serve ?
Him shall he teach the way that he
shall choose, and still observe.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease ;
and his posterity
Shall flourish still, and of the earth
inheritors shall be.
14 With those that fear him is
the secret of the Lord ;
The knowledge of his covenant
he will to them afford.

15 Mine eyes upon the Lord
continually are set ;
For he it is that shall bring forth
my feet out of the net.
16 Turn unto me thy face,
and to me mercy show ;
Because that I am desolate,
and am brought very low.

17 My heart's griefs are increas'd :
me from distress relieve.
18 See mine affliction and my pain,
and all my sins forgive.
19 Consider thou my foes,
because they many are ;
And it a cruel hatred is
which they against me bear.

20 O do thou keep my soul,
do thou deliver me :
And let me never be asham'd,
because I trust in thee.
21 Let uprightness and truth
keep me, who thee attend.
22 Redemption, Lord, to Israel
from all his troubles send.

Another version of the same.

1 TO thee I lift my soul, O Lord :
2 My God, I trust in thee :
Let me not be asham'd ; let not
my foes triumph o'er me.
3 Yea, let thou none ashamed be
that do on thee attend :
Ashamed let them be, O Lord,
who without cause offend.

4 Thy ways, Lord, show ; teach me thy
paths :
5 Lead me in truth, teach me :
For of my safety thou art God ;
all day I wait on thee.
6 Thy mercies, that most tender are,
do thou, O Lord, remember,
And loving-kindnesses ; for they
have been of old for ever.

7 Let not the errors of my youth,
nor sins, remember'd be :
In mercy, for thy goodness' sake,
O Lord, remember me.
8 The Lord is good and gracious,
he upright is also :

He therefore sinners will instruct
in ways that they should go.

9 The meek and lowly he will guide
in judgment just alway:
To meek and poor afflicted ones
he'll clearly teach his way.
10 The whole paths of the Lord our God
are truth and mercy sure,
To such as keep his covenant,
and testimonies pure.

11 Now, for thine own name's sake, O Lord,
I humbly thee entreat
To pardon mine iniquity;
for it is very great.
12 What man fears God? him shall he teach
the way that he shall choose.
13 His soul shall dwell at ease; his seed
the earth, as heirs, shall use.

14 The secret of the Lord is with
such as do fear his name;
And he his holy covenant
will manifest to them.
15 Towards the Lord my waiting eyes
continually are set;
For he it is that shall bring forth
my feet out of the net.

16 O turn thee unto me, O God,
have mercy me upon;
Because I solitary am,
and in affliction.
17 Enlarg'd the griefs are of mine heart;
me from distress relieve.
18 See mine affliction and my pain,
and all my sins forgive.

19 Consider thou mine enemies,
because they many are;
And it a cruel hatred is
which they against me bear.
20 O do thou keep my soul; O God,
do thou deliver me:
Let me not be asham'd; for I
do put my trust in thee.

21 O let integrity and truth
keep me, who thee attend.
22 Redemption, Lord, to Israel
from all his troubles send.

PSALM XXVI.

1 JUDGE me, O Lord, for I have walk'd
in mine integrity:
I trusted also in the Lord;
slide therefore shall not I.
2 Examine me, and do me prove;
try heart and reins, O God:
3 For thy love is before mine eyes,
thy truth's paths I have trode.

4 With persons vain I have not sat,
nor with dissemblers gone:
5 Th' assembly of ill men I hate;
to sit with such I shun.
6 Mine hands in innocence, O Lord,
I'll wash and purify;
So to thine holy altar go,
and compass it will I:

7 That I, with voice of thanksgiving,
may publish and declare,
And tell of all thy mighty works,
that great and wondrous are.
8 The habitation of thy house,
Lord, I have loved well;
Yea, in that place I do delight
where doth thine honour dwell.

9 With sinners gather not my soul,
and such as blood would spill:
10 Whose hands mischievous plots, right
corrupting bribes, do fill. [hand
11 But as for me, I will walk on
in mine integrity:
Do thou redeem me, and, O Lord,
be merciful to me.

12 My foot upon an even place
doth stand with stedfastness:
Within the congregations
th' Eternal I will bless.

PSALM XXVII.

1 THE Lord's my light and saving health,
who shall make me dismay'd?
My life's strength is the Lord, of whom
then shall I be afraid?
2 When as mine enemies and foes,
most wicked persons all,
To eat my flesh against me rose,
they stumbled and did fall.

3 Against me though an host encamp,
my heart yet fearless is:
Though war against me rise, I will
be confident in this.
4 One thing I of the Lord desir'd,
and will seek to obtain,
That all days of my life I may
within God's house remain;

That I the beauty of the Lord
behold may and admire,
And that I in his holy place
may rev'rently enquire.
5 For he in his pavilion shall
me hide in evil days;
In secret of his tent me hide,
and on a rock me raise.

6 And now, ev'n at this present time,
mine head shall lifted be
Above all those that are my foes,
and round encompass me:
Therefore unto his tabernacle
I'll sacrifices bring
Of joyfulness; I'll sing, yea, I
to God will praises sing.

7 O Lord, give ear unto my voice,
when I do cry to thee;
Upon me also mercy have,
and do thou answer me.
8 When thou didst say, Seek ye my face,
then unto thee reply
Thus did my heart, Above all things
thy face, Lord, seek will I.

9 Far from me hide not thou thy face;
put not away from thee
Thy servant in thy wrath: thou hast
an helper been to me.
O God of my salvation,
leave me not, nor forsake:
10 Though me my parents both should
the Lord will me up take. [leave,

11 O Lord, instruct me in thy way,
to me a leader be
In a plain path, because of those
that hatred bear to me.
12 Give me not to mine en'mies' will;
for witnesses that lie
Against me risen are, and such
as breathe out cruelty.

13 I fainted had, unless that I
believed had to see
The Lord's own goodness in the land
of them that living be.
14 Wait on the Lord, and be thou strong,
and he shall strength afford
Unto thine heart; yea, do thou wait,
I say, upon the Lord.

PSALM XXVIII.

1 TO thee I'll cry, O Lord, my rock;
hold not thy peace to me;
Lest like those that to pit descend
I by thy silence be.
2 The voice hear of my humble pray'rs,
when unto thee I cry;
When to thine holy oracle
I lift mine hands on high.

3 With ill men draw me not away
that work iniquity;
That speak peace to their friends, while
their hearts doth mischief lie. [in
4 Give them according to their deeds
and ills endeavoured:
And as their handy-works deserve,
to them be rendered.

5 God shall not build, but them destroy,
who would not understand
The Lord's own works, nor did regard
the doing of his hand.
6 For ever blessed be the Lord,
for graciously he heard
The voice of my petitions,
and prayers did regard.

7 The Lord's my strength and shield; my
upon him did rely; [heart
And I am helped: hence my heart
doth joy exceedingly,
And with my song I will him praise.
8 Their strength is God alone:
He also is the saving strength
of his anointed one.

9 O thine own people do thou save,
bless thine inheritance;
Them also do thou feed, and them
for evermore advance.

PSALM XXIX.

1 GIVE ye unto the Lord, ye sons
that of the mighty be,

All strength and glory to the Lord
with cheerfulness give ye.
2 Unto the Lord the glory give
that to his name is due;
And in the beauty of holiness
unto JEHOVAH bow.

3 The Lord's voice on the waters is;
the God of majesty
Doth thunder, and on multitudes
of waters sitteth he.
4 A pow'rful voice it is that comes
out from the Lord most high;
The voice of that great Lord is full
of glorious majesty.

5 The voice of the Eternal doth
asunder cedars tear;
Yea, God the Lord doth cedars break
that Lebanon doth bear.
6 He makes them like a calf to skip,
ev'n that great Lebanon,
And, like to a young unicorn,
the mountain Sirion.

7 God's voice divides the flames of fire;
8 The desert it doth shake:
The Lord doth make the wilderness
of Kadesh all to quake.
9 God's voice doth make the hinds to calve,
it makes the forest bare:
And in his temple ev'ry one
his glory doth declare.

10 The Lord sits on the floods; the Lord
sits King, and ever shall.
11 The Lord will give his people strength,
and with peace bless them all.

PSALM XXX.

1 LORD, I will thee extol, for thou
hast lifted me on high,
And over me thou to rejoice
mad'st not mine enemy.
2 O thou who art the Lord my God,
I in distress to thee,
With loud cries lifted up my voice,
and thou hast healed me.

3 O Lord, my soul thou hast brought up,
and rescu'd from the grave;
That I to pit should not go down,
alive thou didst me save.

4 O ye that are his holy ones,
sing praise unto the Lord;
And give unto him thanks, when ye
his holiness record.

5 For but a moment lasts his wrath;
life in his favour lies:
Weeping may for a night endure,
at morn doth joy arise.
6 In my prosperity I said,
that nothing shall me move.
7 O Lord, thou hast my mountain made
to stand strong by thy love:
But when that thou, O gracious God,
didst hide thy face from me,
Then quickly was my prosp'rous state
turn'd into misery.
8 Wherefore unto the Lord my cry
I caused to ascend:
My humble supplication
I to the Lord did send.

9 What profit is there in my blood,
when I go down to pit?
Shall unto thee the dust give praise?
thy truth declare shall it?
10 Hear, Lord, have mercy; help me, Lord:
11 Thou turned hast my sadness
To dancing; yea, my sackcloth loos'd,
and girded me with gladness;

12 That sing thy praise my glory may,
and never silent be.
O Lord my God, for evermore
I will give thanks to thee.

PSALM XXXI.

1 IN thee, O Lord, I put my trust,
sham'd let me never be;
According to thy righteousness
do thou deliver me.
2 Bow down thine ear to me, with speed
send me deliverance:
To save me, my strong rock be thou,
and my house of defence.

3 Because thou art my rock, and thee
I for my fortress take;
Therefore do thou me lead and guide,
ev'n for thine own name's sake.
4 And sith thou art my strength, therefore
pull me out of the net,
Which they in subtilty for me
so privily have set.

5 Into thine hands I do commit
my sp'rit: for thou art he,
O thou, JEHOVAH, God of truth,
that hast redeemed me.
6 Those that do lying vanities
regard, I have abhorr'd:
But as for me, my confidence
is fixed on the Lord.

7 I'll in thy mercy gladly joy:
for thou my miseries
Consider'd hast; thou hast my soul
known in adversities:
8 And thou hast not enclosed me
within the en'my's hand;
And by thee have my feet been made
in a large room to stand.

9 O Lord, upon me mercy have,
for trouble is on me:
Mine eye, my belly, and my soul,
with grief consumed be.
10 Because my life with grief is spent,
my years with sighs and groans:
My strength doth fail; and for my sin
consumed are my bones.

11 I was a scorn to all my foes,
and to my friends a fear;
And specially reproach'd of those
that were my neighbours near:
When they me saw they from me fled.
12 Ev'n so I am forgot,
As men are out of mind when dead:
I'm like a broken pot.

13 For slanders I of many heard;
fear compass'd me, while they
Against me did consult, and plot
to take my life away.
14 But as for me, O Lord, my trust
upon thee I did lay;
And I to thee, Thou art my God,
did confidently say.

15 My times are wholly in thine hand:
do thou deliver me
From their hands that mine enemies
and persecutors be.
16 Thy countenance to shine do thou
upon thy servant make:
Unto me give salvation,
for thy great mercies' sake.

17 Let me not be asham'd, O Lord,
for on thee call'd I have:
Let wicked men be sham'd, let them
be silent in the grave.
18 To silence put the lying lips,
that grievous things do say,
And hard reports, in pride and scorn,
on righteous men do lay.

19 How great's the goodness thou for them
that fear thee keep'st in store,
And wrought'st for them that trust in
the sons of men before! [thee
20 In secret of thy presence thou
shalt hide them from man's pride:
From strife of tongues thou closely shalt,
as in a tent, them hide.

21 All praise and thanks be to the Lord:
for he hath magnify'd
His wondrous love to me within
a city fortify'd.
22 For from thine eyes cut off I am,
I in my haste had said;
My voice yet heard'st thou, when to thee
with cries my moan I made.

23 O love the Lord, all ye his saints;
because the Lord doth guard
The faithful, and he plenteously
proud doers doth reward.
24 Be of good courage, and he strength
unto your heart shall send,
All ye whose hope and confidence
doth on the Lord depend.

PSALM XXXII.

1 O BLESSED is the man to whom
is freely pardoned
All the transgression he hath done,
whose sin is covered.
2 Bless'd is the man to whom the Lord
imputeth not his sin,
And in whose sp'rit there is no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 When as I did refrain my speech,
and silent was my tongue,
My bones then waxed old, because
I roared all day long.
4 For upon me both day and night
thine hand did heavy lie,
So that my moisture turned is
in summer's drought thereby.

5 I thereupon have unto thee
my sin acknowledged,
And likewise mine iniquity
I have not covered :
I will confess unto the Lord
my trespasses, said I ;
And of my sin thou freely didst
forgive th' iniquity.

6 For this shall ev'ry godly one
his prayer make to thee ;
In such a time he shall thee seek,
as found thou mayest be.
Surely, when floods of waters great
do swell up to the brim,
They shall not overwhelm his soul,
nor once come near to him.

7 Thou art my hiding-place, thou shalt
from trouble keep me free :
Thou with songs of deliverance
about shalt compass me.

8 I will instruct thee, and thee teach
the way that thou shalt go ;
And, with mine eye upon thee set,
I will direction show.

9 Then be not like the horse or mule,
which do not understand ;
Whose mouth, lest they come near to thee,
a bridle must command.

10 Unto the man that wicked is
his sorrows shall abound ;
But him that trusteth in the Lord
mercy shall compass round.

11 Ye righteous, in the Lord be glad,
in him do ye rejoice :
All ye that upright are in heart,
for joy lift up your voice.

PSALM XXXIII.

1 YE righteous, in the Lord rejoice ;
it comely is and right,
That upright men, with thankful voice,
should praise the Lord of might.

2 Praise God with harp, and unto him
sing with the psaltery ;
Upon a ten-string'd instrument
make ye sweet melody.

3 A new song to him sing, and play
with loud noise skilfully ;

4 For right is God's word, all his works
are done in verity.

5 To judgment and to righteousness
a love he beareth still ;
The loving-kindness of the Lord
the earth throughout doth fill.

6 The heavens by the word of God
did their beginning take ;
And by the breathing of his mouth
he all their hosts did make.

7 The waters of the seas he brings
together as an heap ;
And in storehouses, as it were,
he layeth up the deep.

8 Let earth, and all that live therein,
with rev'rence fear the Lord ;
Let all the world's inhabitants
dread him with one accord.

9 For he did speak the word, and done
it was without delay ;
Established it firmly stood,
whatever he did say.

10 God doth the counsel bring to nought
which heathen folk do take ;
And what the people do devise
of none effect doth make.

11 O but the counsel of the Lord
doth stand for ever sure ;
And of his heart the purposes
from age to age endure.

12 That nation blessed is, whose God
JEHOVAH is, and those
A blessed people are, whom for
his heritage he chose.

13 The Lord from heav'n sees and beholds
all sons of men full well :

14 He views all from his dwelling-place
that in the earth do dwell.

15 He forms their hearts alike, and all
their doings he observes.

16 Great hosts save not a king, much strength
no mighty man preserves.

17 An horse for preservation
is a deceitful thing ;
And by the greatness of his strength
can no deliv'rance bring.

18 Behold, on those that do him fear
the Lord doth set his eye ;
Ev'n those who on his mercy do
with confidence rely.

19 From death to free their soul, in dearth
life unto them to yield.
20 Our soul doth wait upon the Lord;
he is our help and shield.

21 Sith in his holy name we trust,
our heart shall joyful be.
22 Lord, let thy mercy be on us,
as we do hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

1 GOD will I bless all times; his praise
my mouth shall still express.
2 My soul shall boast in God: the meek
shall hear with joyfulness.
3 Extol the Lord with me, let us
exalt his name together.
4 I sought the Lord, he heard, and did
me from all fears deliver.

5 They look'd to him, and lighten'd were:
not shamed were their faces.
6 This poor man cry'd, God heard, and
him from all his distresses. [sav'd
7 The angel of the Lord encamps,
and round encompasseth
All those about that do him fear,
and them delivereth.

8 O taste and see that God is good:
who trusts in him is bless'd.
9 Fear God his saints: none that him fear
shall be with want oppress'd.
10 The lions young may hungry be,
and they may lack their food:
But they that truly seek the Lord
shall not lack any good.

11 O children, hither do ye come,
and unto me give ear;
I shall you teach to understand
how ye the Lord should fear.
12 What man is he that life desires,
to see good would live long?
13 Thy lips refrain from speaking guile,
and from ill words thy tongue.

14 Depart from ill, do good, seek peace,
pursue it earnestly.
15 God's eyes are on the just; his ears
are open to their cry.
16 The face of God is set against
those that do wickedly,
That he may quite out from the earth
cut off their memory.

17 The righteous cry unto the Lord,
he unto them gives ear;
And they out of their troubles all
by him deliver'd are.
18 The Lord is ever nigh to them
that be of broken sp'rit;
To them he safety doth afford
that are in heart contrite.

19 The troubles that afflict the just
in number many be;
But yet at length out of them all
the Lord doth set him free.
20 He carefully his bones doth keep,
whatever can befall;
That not so much as one of them
can broken be at all.

21 Ill shall the wicked slay; laid waste
shall be who hate the just.
22 The Lord redeems his servants' souls;
none perish that him trust.

PSALM XXXV.

1 PLEAD, Lord, with those that plead; and fight
with those that fight with me.
2 Of shield and buckler take thou hold,
stand up mine help to be.
3 Draw also out the spear, and do
against them stop the way
That me pursue: unto my soul,
I'm thy salvation, say.

4 Let them confounded be and sham'd
that for my soul have sought:
Who plot my hurt turn'd back be they,
and to confusion brought.
5 Let them be like unto the chaff
that flies before the wind;
And let the angel of the Lord
pursue them hard behind.

6 With darkness cover thou their way,
and let it slipp'ry prove;
And let the angel of the Lord
pursue them from above.
7 For without cause have they for me
their net hid in a pit,
They also have without a cause
for my soul digged it.

8 Let ruin seize him unawares;
his net he hid withal

Himself let catch; and in the same
destruction let him fall.
9 My soul in God shall joy; and glad
in his salvation be:
10 And all my bones shall say, O Lord,
who is like unto thee,

Which dost the poor set free from him
that is for him too strong;
The poor and needy from the man
that spoils and does him wrong?
11 False witnesses rose; to my charge
things I not knew they laid.
12 They, to the spoiling of my soul,
me ill for good repaid.

13 But as for me, when they were sick,
in sackcloth sad I mourn'd:
My humbled soul did fast, my pray'r
into my bosom turn'd.
14 Myself I did behave as he
had been my friend or brother;
I heavily bow'd down, as one
that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in my trouble they rejoic'd,
gath'ring themselves together;
Yea, abjects vile together did
themselves against me gather:
I knew it not; they did me tear,
and quiet would not be.
16 With mocking hypocrites, at feasts
they gnash'd their teeth at me.

17 How long, Lord, look'st thou on? from those
destructions they intend
Rescue my soul, from lions young
my darling do defend.
18 I will give thanks to thee, O Lord,
within th' assembly great;
And where much people gather'd are
thy praises forth will set.

19 Let not my wrongful enemies
proudly rejoice o'er me;
Nor who me hate without a cause,
let them wink with the eye.
20 For peace they do not speak at all;
but crafty plots prepare
Against all those within the land
that meek and quiet are.

21 With mouths set wide, they 'gainst me
Ha, ha! our eye doth see. [said,
22 Lord, thou hast seen, hold not thy
Lord, be not far from me. [peace;
23 Stir up thyself; wake, that thou may'st
judgment to me afford,
Ev'n to my cause, O thou that art
my only God and Lord.

24 O Lord my God, do thou me judge
after thy righteousness;
And let them not their joy 'gainst me
triumphantly express:
25 Nor let them say within their hearts,
Ah, we would have it thus;
Nor suffer them to say, that he
is swallow'd up by us.

26 Sham'd and confounded be they all
that at my hurt are glad;
Let those against me that do boast
with shame and scorn be clad.
27 Let them that love my righteous cause
be glad, shout, and not cease
To say, The Lord be magnify'd,
who loves his servant's peace.

28 Thy righteousness shall also be
declared by my tongue;
The praises that belong to thee
speak shall it all day long.

PSALM XXXVI.

1 THE wicked man's transgression
within my heart thus says,
Undoubtedly the fear of God
is not before his eyes.
2 Because himself he flattereth
in his own blinded eye,
Until the hatefulness be found
of his iniquity.

3 Words from his mouth proceeding are,
fraud and iniquity:
He to be wise, and to do good,
hath left off utterly.
4 He mischief, lying on his bed,
most cunningly doth plot:
He sets himself in ways not good,
ill he abhorreth not.

5 Thy mercy, Lord, is in the heav'ns;
thy truth doth reach the clouds:
6 Thy justice is like mountains great;
thy judgments deep as floods:

Lord, thou preservest man and beast.
7 How precious is thy grace!
Therefore in shadow of thy wings
men's sons their trust shall place.

8 They with the fatness of thy house
shall be well satisfy'd;
From rivers of thy pleasures thou
wilt drink to them provide.
9 Because of life the fountain pure
remains alone with thee;
And in that purest light of thine
we clearly light shall see.

10 Thy loving-kindness unto them
continue that thee know:
And still on men upright in heart
thy righteousness bestow.
11 Let not the foot of cruel pride
come, and against me stand;
And let me not removed be,
Lord, by the wicked's hand.

12 There fallen are they, and ruined,
that work iniquities:
Cast down they are, and never shall
be able to arise.

PSALM XXXVII.

1 FOR evil-doers fret thou not
thyself unquietly;
Nor do thou envy bear to those
that work iniquity.
2 For, even like unto the grass,
soon be cut down shall they;
And, like the green and tender herb,
they wither shall away.

3 Set thou thy trust upon the Lord,
and be thou doing good;
And so thou in the land shalt dwell,
and verily have food.
4 Delight thyself in God; he'll give
thine heart's desire to thee.
5 Thy way to God commit, him trust,
it bring to pass shall he.

6 And, like unto the light, he shall
thy righteousness display;
And he thy judgment shall bring forth
like noon-tide of the day.
7 Rest in the Lord, and patiently
wait for him: do not fret
For him who, prosp'ring in his way,
success in sin doth get.

8 Do thou from anger cease, and wrath
see thou forsake also:
Fret not thyself in any wise,
that evil thou should'st do.
9 For those that evil-doers are
shall be cut off and fall:
But those that wait upon the Lord
the earth inherit shall.

10 For yet a little while, and then
the wicked shall not be;
His place thou shalt consider well,
but it thou shalt not see.
11 But by inheritance the earth
the meek ones shall possess:
They also shall delight themselves
in an abundant peace.

12 The wicked plots against the just,
and at him whets his teeth:
13 The Lord shall laugh at him, because
his day he coming seeth.
14 The wicked have drawn out the sword,
and bent their bow, to slay
The poor and needy, and to kill
men of an upright way.

15 But their own sword, which they have drawn,
shall enter their own heart:
Their bows which they have bent shall break,
and into pieces part.
16 A little that a just man hath
is more and better far
Than is the wealth of many such
as lewd and wicked are.

17 For sinners' arms shall broken be;
but God the just sustains.
18 God knows the just man's days, and still
their heritage remains.
19 They shall not be asham'd when they
the evil time do see;
And when the days of famine are
they satisfy'd shall be.

20 But wicked men, and foes of God,
as fat of lambs, decay;
They shall consume, yea, into smoke
they shall consume away.
21 The wicked borrows, but the same
again he doth not pay:
Whereas the righteous mercy shows,
and gives his own away.

22 For such as blessed be of him
the earth inherit shall;
And they that cursed are of him
shall be destroyed all.
23 A good man's footsteps by the Lord
are ordered aright;
And in the way wherein he walks
he greatly doth delight.
24 Although he fall, yet shall he not
be cast down utterly;
Because the Lord with his own hand
upholds him mightily.
25 I have been young, and now am old,
yet have I never seen
The just man left, nor that his seed
for bread have beggars been.
26 He's ever merciful, and lends:
his seed is bless'd therefore.
27 Depart from evil, and do good,
and dwell for evermore.
28 For God loves judgment, and his saints
leaves not in any case;
They are kept ever: but cut off
shall be the sinner's race.
29 The just inherit shall the land,
and ever in it dwell:
30 The just man's mouth doth wisdom
speak;
his tongue doth judgment tell.
31 In's heart the law is of his God,
his steps slide not away.
32 The wicked man doth watch the just,
and seeketh him to slay.
33 Yet him the Lord will not forsake,
nor leave him in his hands:
The righteous will he not condemn,
when he in judgment stands.
34 Wait on the Lord, and keep his way,
and thee exalt shall he
Th' earth to inherit; when cut off
the wicked thou shalt see.
35 I saw the wicked great in pow'r,
spread like a green bay-tree:
36 He pass'd, yea, was not; him I sought,
but found he could not be.
37 Mark thou the perfect, and behold
the man of uprightness;
Because that surely of this man
the latter end is peace.
38 But those men that transgressors are
shall be destroy'd together;
The latter end of wicked men
shall be cut off for ever.
39 But the salvation of the just
is from the Lord above;
He in the time of their distress
their stay and strength doth prove.
40 The Lord shall help, and them deliver:
he shall them free and save
From wicked men; because in him
their confidence they have.

PSALM XXXVIII.

1 IN thy great indignation,
O Lord, rebuke me not;
Nor on me lay thy chast'ning hand,
in thy displeasure hot.
2 For in me fast thine arrows stick,
thine hand doth press me sore:
3 And in my flesh there is no health,
nor soundness any more.
This grief I have, because thy wrath
is forth against me gone;
And in my bones there is no rest,
for sin that I have done.
4 Because gone up above mine head
my great transgressions be;
And, as a weighty burden, they
too heavy are for me.
5 My wounds do stink, and are corrupt;
my folly makes it so.
6 I troubled am, and much bow'd down;
all day I mourning go.
7 For a disease that loathsome is
so fills my loins with pain,
That in my weak and weary flesh
no soundness doth remain.
8 So feeble and infirm am I,
and broken am so sore,
That, through disquiet of my heart,
I have been made to roar.
9 O Lord, all that I do desire
is still before thine eye;
And of my heart the secret groans
not hidden are from thee.
10 My heart doth pant incessantly,
my strength doth quite decay;
As for mine eyes, their wonted light
is from me gone away.

11 My lovers and my friends do stand
at distance from my sore;
And those do stand aloof that were
kinsmen and kind before.

12 Yea, they that seek my life lay snares:
who seek to do me wrong
Speak things mischievous, and deceits
imagine all day long.

13 But, as one deaf, that heareth not,
I suffer'd all to pass;
I as a dumb man did become,
whose mouth not open'd was:

14 As one that hears not, in whose mouth
are no reproofs at all.

15 For, Lord, I hope in thee; my God,
thou'lt hear me when I call.

16 For I said, Hear me, lest they should
rejoice o'er me with pride;
And o'er me magnify themselves,
when as my foot doth slide.

17 For I am near to halt, my grief
is still before mine eye:

18 For I'll declare my sin, and grieve
for mine iniquity.

19 But yet mine en'mies lively are,
and strong are they beside;
And they that hate me wrongfully
are greatly multiply'd.

20 And they for good that render ill,
as en'mies me withstood;
Yea, ev'n for this, because that I
do follow what is good.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord; my God,
far from me never be.

22 O Lord, thou my salvation art,
haste to give help to me.

PSALM XXXIX.

1 I SAID, I will look to my ways,
lest with my tongue I sin:
In sight of wicked men my mouth
with bridle I'll keep in.

2 With silence I as dumb became,
I did myself restrain
From speaking good; but then the
increased was my pain. [more

3 My heart within me waxed hot;
and, while I musing was,
The fire did burn; and from my tongue
these words I did let pass:

4 Mine end, and measure of my days,
O Lord, unto me show
What is the same; that I thereby
my frailty well may know.

5 Lo, thou my days an handbreadth
mine age is in thine eye [mad'st;
As nothing: sure each man at best
is wholly vanity.

6 Sure each man walks in a vain show;
they vex themselves in vain:
He heaps up wealth, and doth not know
to whom it shall pertain.

7 And now, O Lord, what wait I for?
my hope is fix'd on thee.

8 Free me from all my trespasses,
the fool's scorn make not me.

9 Dumb was I, op'ning not my mouth,
because this work was thine.

10 Thy stroke take from me; by the blow
of thine hand I do pine.

11 When with rebukes thou dost correct
man for iniquity,
Thou wastes his beauty like a moth:
sure each man's vanity.

12 Attend my cry, Lord, at my tears
and pray'rs not silent be:
I sojourn as my fathers all,
and stranger am with thee.

13 O spare thou me, that I my strength
recover may again,
Before from hence I do depart,
and here no more remain.

PSALM XL.

1 I WAITED for the Lord my God,
and patiently did bear;
At length to me he did incline
my voice and cry to hear.

2 He took me from a fearful pit,
and from the miry clay,
And on a rock he set my feet,
establishing my way.

3 He put a new song in my mouth,
our God to magnify:
Many shall see it, and shall fear,
and on the Lord rely.

4 O blessed is the man whose trust
upon the Lord relies;
Respecting not the proud, nor such
as turn aside to lies.

5 O Lord my God, full many are
the wonders thou hast done;
Thy gracious thoughts to us-ward far
above all thoughts are gone:
In order none can reckon them
to thee: if them declare,
And speak of them I would, they more
than can be number'd are.

6 No sacrifice nor offering
didst thou at all desire;
Mine ears thou bor'd: sin-off'ring thou
and burnt didst not require:
7 Then to the Lord these were my words,
I come, behold and see;
Within the volume of the book
it written is of me:

8 To do thy will I take delight,
O thou my God that art;
Yea, that most holy law of thine
I have within my heart.
9 Within the congregation great
I righteousness did preach:
Lo, thou dost know, O Lord, that I
refrained not my speech.

10 I never did within my heart
conceal thy righteousness;
I thy salvation have declar'd,
and shown thy faithfulness:
Thy kindness, which most loving is,
concealed have not I,
Nor from the congregation great
have hid thy verity.

11 Thy tender mercies, Lord, from me
O do thou not restrain;
Thy loving-kindness, and thy truth,
let them me still maintain.
12 For ills past reck'ning compass me,
and mine iniquities
Such hold upon me taken have,
I cannot lift mine eyes:

They more than hairs are on mine head,
thence is my heart dismay'd.
13 Be pleased, Lord, to rescue me;
Lord, hasten to mine aid.
14 Sham'd and confounded be they all
that seek my soul to kill;
Yea, let them backward driven be,
and sham'd, that wish me ill.

15 For a reward of this their shame
confounded let them be,
That in this manner scoffing say,
Aha, aha! to me.
16 In thee let all be glad, and joy,
who seeking thee abide;
Who thy salvation love, say still,
The Lord be magnify'd.

17 I'm poor and needy, yet the Lord
of me a care doth take:
Thou art my help and saviour,
my God, no tarrying make.

PSALM XLI.

1 BLESSED is he that wisely doth
the poor man's case consider;
For when the time of trouble is,
the Lord will him deliver.
2 God will him keep, yea, save alive;
on earth he bless'd shall live;
And to his enemies' desire
thou wilt him not up give.

3 God will give strength when he on bed
of languishing doth mourn;
And in his sickness sore, O Lord,
thou all his bed wilt turn.
4 I said, O Lord, do thou extend
thy mercy unto me;
O do thou heal my soul; for why?
I have offended thee.

5 Those that to me are enemies,
of me do evil say,
When shall he die, that so his name
may perish quite away?
6 To see me if he comes, he speaks
vain words: but then his heart
Heaps mischief to it, which he tells,
when forth he doth depart.

7 My haters jointly whispering,
'gainst me my hurt devise.
8 Mischief, say they, cleaves fast to him;
he li'th, and shall not rise.
9 Yea, ev'n mine own familiar friend,
on whom I did rely,
Who ate my bread, ev'n he his heel
against me lifted high.

10 But, Lord, be merciful to me,
and up again me raise,
That I may justly them requite
according to their ways.

11 By this I know that certainly
I favour'd am by thee;
Because my hateful enemy
triumphs not over me.

12 But as for me, thou me uphold'st
in mine integrity;
And me before thy countenance
thou sett'st continually.

13 The Lord, the God of Israel,
be bless'd for ever then,
From age to age eternally.
Amen, yea, and amen.

PSALM XLII.

1 LIKE as the hart for water-brooks
in thirst doth pant and bray;
So pants my longing soul, O God,
that come to thee I may.

2 My soul for God, the living God,
doth thirst: when shall I near
Unto thy countenance approach,
and in God's sight appear?

3 My tears have unto me been meat,
both in the night and day,
While unto me continually,
Where is thy God? they say.

4 My soul is poured out in me,
when this I think upon;
Because that with the multitude
I heretofore had gone:

With them into God's house I went
with voice of joy and praise;
Yea, with the multitude that kept
the solemn holy days.

5 O why art thou cast down, my soul?
why in me so dismay'd?
Trust God, for I shall praise him yet,
his count'nance is mine aid.

6 My God, my soul's cast down in me;
thee therefore mind I will
From Jordan's land, the Hermonites,
and ev'n from Mizar hill.

7 At the noise of thy water-spouts
deep unto deep doth call;
Thy breaking waves pass over me,
yea, and thy billows all.

8 His loving-kindness yet the Lord
command will in the day,
His song's with me by night; to God,
by whom I live, I'll pray:

9 And I will say to God my rock,
Why me forgett'st thou so?
Why, for my foes' oppression,
thus mourning do I go?

10 'Tis as a sword within my bones,
when my foes me upbraid;
Ev'n when by them, Where is thy God?
'tis daily to me said.

11 O why art thou cast down, my soul?
why, thus with grief opprest,
Art thou disquieted in me?
in God still hope and rest:

For yet I know I shall him praise,
who graciously to me
The health is of my countenance,
yea, mine own God is he.

PSALM XLIII.

1 JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause
against th' ungodly nation;
From the unjust and crafty man,
O be thou my salvation.

2 For thou the God art of my strength;
why thrusts thou me thee fro'?
For th' enemy's oppression
why do I mourning go?

3 O send thy light forth and thy truth;
let them be guides to me,
And bring me to thine holy hill,
ev'n where thy dwellings be.

4 Then will I to God's altar go,
to God my chiefest joy:
Yea, God, my God, thy name to praise
my harp I will employ.

5 Why art thou then cast down, my soul?
what should discourage thee?
And why with vexing thoughts art thou
disquieted in me?
Still trust in God; for him to praise
good cause I yet shall have:
He of my count'nance is the health,
my God that doth me save.

PSALM XLIV.

1 O GOD, we with our ears have heard,
our fathers have us told,
What works thou in their days hadst
ev'n in the days of old. [done,

2 Thy hand did drive the heathen out,
and plant them in their place;
Thou didst afflict the nations,
but them thou didst increase.

3 For neither got their sword the land,
nor did their arm them save;
But thy right hand, arm, countenance;
for thou them favour gave.
4 Thou art my King: for Jacob, Lord,
deliv'rances command.
5 Through thee we shall push down our [foes,
that do against us stand:

We, through thy name, shall tread down [those
that ris'n against us have.
6 For in my bow I shall not trust,
nor shall my sword me save.
7 But from our foes thou hast us sav'd,
our haters put to shame.
8 In God we all the day do boast,
and ever praise thy name.

9 But now we are cast off by thee,
and us thou putt'st to shame;
And when our armies do go forth,
thou go'st not with the same.
10 Thou mak'st us from the enemy,
faint-hearted, to turn back;
And they who hate us, for themselves
our spoils away do take.

11 Like sheep for meat thou gavest us;
'mong heathen cast we be.
12 Thou didst for nought thy people sell;
their price enrich'd not thee.
13 Thou mak'st us a reproach to be
unto our neighbours near;
Derision and a scorn to them
that round about us are.

14 A by-word also thou dost us
among the heathen make;
The people, in contempt and spite,
at us their heads do shake.
15 Before me my confusion
continually abides;
And of my bashful countenance
the shame me ever hides:

16 For voice of him that doth reproach,
and speaketh blasphemy;
By reason of th' avenging foe,
and cruel enemy.

17 All this is come on us, yet we
have not forgotten thee;
Nor falsely in thy covenant
behav'd ourselves have we.

18 Back from thy way our heart not turn'd;
our steps no straying made;
19 Though us thou brak'st in dragons' place,
and cover'dst with death's shade.
20 If we God's name forgot, or stretch'd
to a strange God our hands,
21 Shall not God search this out? for he
heart's secrets understands.

22 Yea, for thy sake we're kill'd all day,
counted as slaughter-sheep.
23 Rise, Lord, cast us not ever off;
awake, why dost thou sleep?
24 O wherefore hidest thou thy face?
forgett'st our cause distress'd,
25 And our oppression? For our soul
is to the dust down press'd:

Our belly also on the earth
fast cleaving, hold doth take.
26 Rise for our help, and us redeem,
ev'n for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM XLV.

1 MY heart brings forth a goodly [thing;
my words that I indite
Concern the King: my tongue's a pen
of one that swift doth write.
2 Thou fairer art than sons of men:
into thy lips is store
Of grace infus'd; God therefore thee
hath bless'd for evermore.

3 O thou that art the mighty One,
thy sword gird on thy thigh;
Ev'n with thy glory excellent,
and with thy majesty.
4 For meekness, truth, and righteousness,
in state ride prosp'rously;
And thy right hand shall thee instruct
in things that fearful be.

5 Thine arrows sharply pierce the heart
of th' en'mies of the King;
And under thy subjection
the people down do bring.
6 For ever and for ever is,
O God, thy throne of might;
The sceptre of thy kingdom is
a sceptre that is right.

7 Thou lovest right, and hatest ill;
for God, thy God, most high,
Above thy fellows hath with th' oil
of joy anointed thee.
8 Of aloes, myrrh, and cassia,
a smell thy garments had,
Out of the iv'ry palaces,
whereby they made thee glad.

9 Among thy women hon'rable
kings' daughters were at hand:
Upon thy right hand did the queen
in gold of Ophir stand.
10 O daughter, hearken and regard,
and do thine ear incline;
Likewise forget thy father's house,
and people that are thine.

11 Then of the King desir'd shall be
thy beauty veh'mently:
Because he is thy Lord, do thou
him worship rev'rently.
12 The daughter there of Tyre shall be
with gifts and off'rings great:
Those of the people that are rich
thy favour shall entreat.

13 Behold, the daughter of the King
all glorious is within;
And with embroideries of gold
her garments wrought have been.
14 She shall be brought unto the King
in robes with needle wrought;
Her fellow-virgins following
shall unto thee be brought.

15 They shall be brought with gladness
and mirth on ev'ry side, [great,
Into the palace of the King,
and there they shall abide.
16 Instead of those thy fathers dear,
thy children thou may'st take,
And in all places of the earth
them noble princes make.

17 Thy name remember'd I will make
through ages all to be:
The people therefore evermore
shall praises give to thee.

Another version of the same.

1 MY heart inditing is
good matter in a song:
I speak the things that I have made,
which to the King belong:
My tongue shall be as quick,
his honour to indite,
As is the pen of any scribe
that useth fast to write.

2 Thou'rt fairest of all men;
grace in thy lips doth flow:
And therefore blessings evermore
on thee doth God bestow.
3 Thy sword gird on thy thigh,
thou that art most of might:
Appear in dreadful majesty,
and in thy glory bright.

4 For meekness, truth, and right,
ride prosp'rously in state;
And thy right hand shall teach to thee
things terrible and great.
5 Thy shafts shall pierce their hearts
that foes are to the King;
Whereby into subjection
the people thou shalt bring.

6 Thy royal seat, O Lord,
for ever shall remain:
The sceptre of thy kingdom doth
all righteousness maintain.
7 Thou lov'st right, and hat'st ill;
for God, thy God, most high,
Above thy fellows hath with th' oil
of joy anointed thee.

8 Of myrrh and spices sweet
a smell thy garments had,
Out of the iv'ry palaces,
whereby they made thee glad.
9 And in thy glorious train
kings' daughters waiting stand;
And thy fair queen, in Ophir gold,
doth stand at thy right hand.

10 O daughter, take good heed,
incline, and give good ear;
Thou must forget thy kindred all,
and father's house most dear.
11 Thy beauty to the King
shall then delightful be:
And do thou humbly worship him,
because thy Lord is he.

12 The daughter then of Tyre
there with a gift shall be,
And all the wealthy of the land
shall make their suit to thee.

13 The daughter of the King
all glorious is within;
And with embroideries of gold
her garments wrought have been.

14 She cometh to the King
in robes with needle wrought;
The virgins that do follow her
shall unto thee be brought.

15 They shall be brought with joy,
and mirth on ev'ry side,
Into the palace of the King,
and there they shall abide.

16 And in thy fathers' stead,
thy children thou may'st take,
And in all places of the earth
them noble princes make.

17 I will show forth thy name
to generations all:
Therefore the people evermore
to thee give praises shall.

PSALM XLVI.

1 GOD is our refuge and our strength,
in straits a present aid;
2 Therefore, although the earth remove,
we will not be afraid:
Though hills amidst the seas be cast;
3 Though waters roaring make,
And troubled be; yea, though the hills
by swelling seas do shake.

4 A river is, whose streams do glad
the city of our God;
The holy place, wherein the Lord
most high hath his abode.

5 God in the midst of her doth dwell;
nothing shall her remove:
The Lord to her an helper will,
and that right early, prove.

6 The heathen rag'd tumultuously,
the kingdoms moved were:
The Lord God uttered his voice,
the earth did melt for fear.

7 The Lord of hosts upon our side
doth constantly remain:
The God of Jacob's our refuge,
us safely to maintain.

8 Come, and behold what wondrous works
have by the Lord been wrought;
Come, see what desolations
he on the earth hath brought.

9 Unto the ends of all the earth
wars into peace he turns:
The bow he breaks, the spear he cuts,
in fire the chariot burns.

10 Be still, and know that I am God;
among the heathen I
Will be exalted; I on earth
will be exalted high.

11 Our God, who is the Lord of hosts,
is still upon our side;
The God of Jacob our refuge
for ever will abide.

PSALM XLVII.

1 ALL people, clap your hands; to God
with voice of triumph shout:
2 For dreadful is the Lord most high,
great King the earth throughout.

3 The heathen people under us
he surely shall subdue;
And he shall make the nations
under our feet to bow.

4 The lot of our inheritance
choose out for us shall he,
Of Jacob, whom he loved well,
ev'n the excellency.

5 God is with shouts gone up, the Lord
with trumpets sounding high.

6 Sing praise to God, sing praise, sing praise,
praise to our King sing ye.

7 For God is King of all the earth;
with knowledge praise express.

8 God rules the nations: God sits on
his throne of holiness.

9 The princes of the people are
assembled willingly;
Ev'n of the God of Abraham
they who the people be.

For why? the shields that do defend
the earth are only his:
They to the Lord belong; yea, he
exalted greatly is.

PSALM XLVIII.

1 GREAT is the Lord, and greatly he
is to be praised still,

Within the city of our God,
upon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion stands most beautiful,
the joy of all the land;
The city of the mighty King
on her north side doth stand.

3 The Lord within her palaces
is for a refuge known.
4 For, lo, the kings that gather'd were
together, by have gone.
5 But when they did behold the same,
they, wond'ring, would not stay;
But, being troubled at the sight,
they thence did haste away.

6 Great terror there took hold on them,
they were possess'd with fear;
Their grief came like a woman's pain,
when she a child doth bear.
7 Thou Tarshish ships with east wind
break'st:
8 As we have heard it told,
So, in the city of the Lord,
our eyes did it behold;

In our God's city, which his hand
for ever stablish will.
9 We of thy loving-kindness thought,
Lord, in thy temple still.
10 O Lord, according to thy name,
through all the earth's thy praise;
And thy right hand, O Lord, is full
of righteousness always.

11 Because thy judgments are made
let Sion mount rejoice; [known,
Of Judah let the daughters all
send forth a cheerful voice.
12 Walk about Sion, and go round;
the high tow'rs thereof tell:
13 Consider ye her palaces,
and mark her bulwarks well;

That ye may tell posterity.
14 For this God doth abide
Our God for evermore; he will
ev'n unto death us guide.

PSALM XLIX.

1 HEAR this, all people, and give ear,
all in the world that dwell;
2 Both low and high, both rich and poor.
3 My mouth shall wisdom tell:
My heart shall knowledge meditate.
4 I will incline mine ear
To parables, and on the harp
my sayings dark declare.

5 Amidst those days that evil be,
why should I, fearing, doubt?
When of my heels th' iniquity
shall compass me about.
6 Whoe'er they be that in their wealth
their confidence do pitch,
And boast themselves, because they are
become exceeding rich:

7 Yet none of these his brother can
redeem by any way;
Nor can he unto God for him
sufficient ransom pay,
8 (Their soul's redemption precious is,
and it can never be,)
9 That still he should for ever live,
and not corruption see.

10 For why? he seeth that wise men die,
and brutish fools also
Do perish; and their wealth, when dead,
to others they let go.
11 Their inward thought is, that their
and dwelling-places shall [house
Stand through all ages; they their lands
by their own names do call.

12 But yet in honour shall not man
abide continually;
But passing hence, may be compar'd
unto the beasts that die.
13 Thus brutish folly plainly is
their wisdom and their way;
Yet their posterity approve
what they do fondly say.

14 Like sheep they in the grave are laid,
and death shall them devour;
And in the morning upright men
shall over them have pow'r:
Their beauty from their dwelling shall
consume within the grave.
15 But from hell's hand God will me free,
for he shall me receive.

16 Be thou not then afraid when one
enriched thou dost see,
Nor when the glory of his house
advanced is on high:

17 For he shall carry nothing hence,
when death his days doth end;
Nor shall his glory after him
into the grave descend.

18 Although he his own soul did bless
whilst he on earth did live;
(And when thou to thyself dost well,
men will thee praises give;)
19 He to his fathers' race shall go,
they never shall see light.
20 Man honour'd wanting knowledge is
like beasts that perish quite.

PSALM L.

1 THE mighty God, the Lord,
hath spoken, and did call
The earth, from rising of the sun,
to where he hath his fall.
2 From out of Sion hill,
which of excellency
And beauty the perfection is,
God shined gloriously.

3 Our God shall surely come;
keep silence shall not he:
Before him fire shall waste, great storms
shall round about him be.
4 Unto the heavens clear
he from above shall call,
And to the earth likewise, that he
may judge his people all.

5 Together let my saints
unto me gather'd be,
Those that by sacrifice have made
a covenant with me.
6 And then the heavens shall
his righteousness declare:
Because the Lord himself is he
by whom men judged are.

7 My people Isr'el hear,
speak will I from on high,
Against thee I will testify;
God, ev'n thy God, am I.
8 I for thy sacrifice
no blame will on thee lay,
Nor for burnt-off'rings, which to me
thou offer'dst ev'ry day.

9 I'll take no calf nor goats
from house or fold of thine:
10 For beasts of forests, cattle all
on thousand hills, are mine.

11 The fowls on mountains high
are all to me well known;
Wild beasts which in the fields do lie,
ev'n they are all mine own.

12 Then, if I hungry were,
I would not tell it thee;
Because the world, and fulness all
thereof, belongs to me.
13 Will I eat flesh of bulls?
or goats' blood drink will I?
14 Thanks offer thou to God, and pay
thy vows to the Most High.

15 And call upon me when
in trouble thou shalt be;
I will deliver thee, and thou
my name shalt glorify.
16 But to the wicked man
God saith, My laws and truth
Should'st thou declare? how dar'st thou
my cov'nant in thy mouth? [take

17 Sith thou instruction hat'st,
which should thy ways direct;
And sith my words behind thy back
thou cast'st, and dost reject.
18 When thou a thief didst see,
with him thou didst consent;
And with the vile adulterers
partaker on thou went.

19 Thou giv'st thy mouth to ill,
thy tongue deceit doth frame;
20 Thou sitt'st, and 'gainst thy brother
speak'st,
thy mother's son dost shame.
21 Because I silence kept,
while thou these things hast wrought;
That I was altogether like
thyself, hath been thy thought:

Yet I will thee reprove,
and set before thine eyes,
In order ranked, thy misdeeds,
and thine iniquities.
22 Now, ye that God forget,
this carefully consider;
Lest I in pieces tear you all,
and none can you deliver.

23 Whoso doth offer praise
me glorifies; and I
Will show him God's salvation,
that orders right his way.

Another version of the same.

1 THE mighty God, the Lord, hath spoke,
and call'd the earth upon,
Ev'n from the rising of the sun
unto his going down.
2 From out of Sion, his own hill,
where the perfection high
Of beauty is, from thence the Lord
hath shined gloriously.

3 Our God shall come, and shall no more
be silent, but speak out:
Before him fire shall waste, great storms
shall compass him about.
4 He to the heavens from above,
and to the earth below,
Shall call, that he his judgments may
before his people show.

5 Let all my saints together be
unto me gathered;
Those that by sacrifice with me
a covenant have made.
6 And then the heavens shall declare
his righteousness abroad:
Because the Lord himself doth come;
none else is judge but God.

7 Hear, O my people, and I'll speak;
O Israel by name,
Against thee I will testify;
God, ev'n thy God, I am.
8 I for thy sacrifices few
reprove thee never will,
Nor for burnt-off'rings to have been
before me offer'd still.

9 I'll take no bullock nor he-goats
from house nor folds of thine:
10 For beasts of forests, cattle all
on thousand hills, are mine.
11 The fowls are all to me well known
that mountains high do yield;
And I do challenge as mine own
the wild beasts of the field.

12 If I were hungry, I would not
to thee for need complain;
For earth, and all its fulness, doth
to me of right pertain.
13 That I to eat the flesh of bulls
take pleasure dost thou think?
Or that I need, to quench my thirst,
the blood of goats to drink?
14 Nay, rather unto me, thy God,
thanksgiving offer thou:
To the Most High perform thy word,
and fully pay thy vow:
15 And in the day of trouble great
see that thou call on me;
I will deliver thee, and thou
my name shalt glorify.

16 But God unto the wicked saith,
Why should'st thou mention make
Of my commands? how dar'st thou in
thy mouth my cov'nant take?
17 Sith it is so that thou dost hate
all good instruction;
And sith thou cast'st behind thy back,
and slight'st my words each one.

18 When thou a thief didst see, then straight
thou join'dst with him in sin,
And with the vile adulterers
thou hast partaker been.
19 Thy mouth to evil thou dost give,
thy tongue deceit doth frame.
20 Thou sitt'st, and 'gainst thy brother speak'st,
thy mother's son to shame.

21 These things thou wickedly hast done,
and I have silent been:
Thou thought'st that I was like thyself,
and did approve thy sin:
But I will sharply thee reprove,
and I will order right
Thy sins and thy transgressions
in presence of thy sight.
22 Consider this, and be afraid,
ye that forget the Lord,
Lest I in pieces tear you all,
when none can help afford.
23 Who off'reth praise me glorifies:
I will show God's salvation
To him that ordereth aright
his life and conversation.

PSALM LI.

1 AFTER thy loving-kindness, Lord,
have mercy upon me:
For thy compassions great, blot out
all mine iniquity.

2 Me cleanse from sin, and throughly
from mine iniquity : [wash
3 For my transgressions I confess ;
my sin I ever see.

4 'Gainst thee, thee only, have I sinn'd,
in thy sight done this ill ;
That when thou speak'st thou may'st be
and clear in judging still. [just,
5 Behold, I in iniquity
was form'd the womb within ;
My mother also me conceiv'd
in guiltiness and sin.

6 Behold, thou in the inward parts
with truth delighted art ;
And wisdom thou shalt make me know
within the hidden part.
7 Do thou with hyssop sprinkle me,
I shall be cleansed so ;
Yea, wash thou me, and then I shall
be whiter than the snow.

8 Of gladness and of joyfulness
make me to hear the voice ;
That so these very bones which thou
hast broken may rejoice.
9 All mine iniquities blot out,
thy face hide from my sin.
10 Create a clean heart, Lord, renew
a right sp'rit me within.

11 Cast me not from thy sight, nor take
thy Holy Sp'rit away.
12 Restore me thy salvation's joy ;
with thy free Sp'rit me stay.
13 Then will I teach thy ways unto
those that transgressors be ;
And those that sinners are shall then
be turned unto thee.

14 O God, of my salvation God,
me from blood-guiltiness
Set free ; then shall my tongue aloud
sing of thy righteousness.
15 My closed lips, O Lord, by thee
let them be opened ;
Then shall thy praises by my mouth
abroad be published.

16 For thou desir'st not sacrifice,
else would I give it thee ;
Nor wilt thou with burnt-offering
at all delighted be.

17 A broken spirit is to God
a pleasing sacrifice :
A broken and a contrite heart,
Lord, thou wilt not despise.

18 Show kindness, and do good, O Lord,
to Sion, thine own hill :
The walls of thy Jerusalem
build up of thy good will.
19 Then righteous off'rings shall thee please,
and off'rings burnt, which they
With whole burnt-off'rings, and with
shall on thine altar lay. [calves,

PSALM LII.

1 WHY dost thou boast, O mighty
of mischief and of ill ? [man,
The goodness of Almighty God
endureth ever still.
2 Thy tongue mischievous calumnies
deviseth subtilely,
Like to a razor sharp to cut,
working deceitfully.

3 Ill more than good, and more than truth
thou lovest to speak wrong :
4 Thou lovest all-devouring words,
O thou deceitful tongue.
5 So God shall thee destroy for aye,
remove thee, pluck thee out
Quite from thy house, out of the land
of life he shall thee root.

6 The righteous shall it see, and fear
and laugh at him they shall :
7 Lo, this the man is that did not
make God his strength at all :
But he in his abundant wealth
his confidence did place ;
And he took strength unto himself
from his own wickedness.

8 But I am in the house of God
like to an olive green :
My confidence for ever hath
upon God's mercy been.
9 And I for ever will thee praise,
because thou hast done this :
I on thy name will wait ; for good
before thy saints it is.

PSALM LIII.

1 THAT there is not a God, the fool
doth in his heart conclude :

They are corrupt, their works are vile,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord upon the sons of men
from heav'n did cast his eyes,
To see if any one there was
that sought God, and was wise.

3 They altogether filthy are,
they all are backward gone;
And there is none that doeth good,
no, not so much as one.
4 These workers of iniquity,
do they not know at all,
That they my people eat as bread,
and on God do not call?

5 Ev'n there they were afraid, and stood
with trembling, all dismay'd,
Whereas there was no cause at all
why they should be afraid:
For God his bones that thee besieg'd
hath scatter'd all abroad;
Thou hast confounded them, for they
despised are of God.

6 Let Isr'el's help from Sion come:
when back the Lord shall bring
His captives, Jacob shall rejoice,
and Israel shall sing.

PSALM LIV.

1 SAVE me, O God, by thy great name,
and judge me by thy strength:
2 My prayer hear, O God; give ear
unto my words at length.
3 For they that strangers are to me
do up against me rise;
Oppressors seek my soul, and God
set not before their eyes.

4 The Lord my God my helper is,
lo, therefore I am bold:
He taketh part with ev'ry one
that doth my soul uphold.
5 Unto mine enemies he shall
mischief and ill repay:
O for thy truth's sake cut them off,
and sweep them clean away.

6 I will a sacrifice to thee
give with free willingness;
Thy name, O Lord, because 'tis good,
with praise I will confess.

7 For he hath me delivered
from all adversities;
And his desire mine eye hath seen
upon mine enemies.

PSALM LV.

1 LORD, hear my pray'r, hide not thy-
from my entreating voice: [self
2 Attend and hear me; in my plaint
I mourn and make a noise.
3 Because of th' en'my's voice, and for
lewd men's oppression great,
On me they cast iniquity,
and they in wrath me hate.

4 Sore pain'd within me is my heart:
death's terrors on me fall.
5 On me comes trembling, fear and dread
o'erwhelmed me withal.
6 O that I, like a dove, had wings,
said I, then would I flee
Far hence, that I might find a place
where I in rest might be.

7 Lo, then far off I wander would,
and in the desert stay;
8 From windy storm and tempest I
would haste to 'scape away.
9 O Lord, on them destruction bring,
and do their tongues divide;
For in the city violence
and strife I have espy'd.

10 They day and night upon the walls
do go about it round:
There mischief is, and sorrow there
in midst of it is found.
11 Abundant wickedness there is
within her inward part;
And from her streets deceitfulness
and guile do not depart.

12 He was no foe that me reproach'd,
then that endure I could;
Nor hater that did 'gainst me boast,
from him me hide I would.
13 But thou, man, who mine equal, guide,
and mine acquaintance wast:
14 We join'd sweet counsels, to God's house
in company we past.

15 Let death upon them seize, and down
let them go quick to hell;
For wickedness doth much abound
among them where they dwell.

16 I'll call on God : God will me save.
17 I'll pray, and make a noise
At ev'ning, morning, and at noon ;
and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath my soul delivered,
that it in peace might be
From battle that against me was ;
for many were with me.

19 The Lord shall hear, and them afflict,
of old who hath abode :
Because they never changes have,
therefore they fear not God.

20 'Gainst those that were at peace with him
he hath put forth his hand :
The covenant that he had made,
by breaking he profan'd.

21 More smooth than butter were his words,
while in his heart was war ;
His speeches were more soft than oil,
and yet drawn swords they are.

22 Cast thou thy burden on the Lord,
and he shall thee sustain ;
Yea, he shall cause the righteous man
unmoved to remain.

23 But thou, O Lord my God, those men
in justice shalt o'erthrow,
And in destruction's dungeon dark
at last shalt lay them low :

The bloody and deceitful men
shall not live half their days :
But upon thee with confidence
I will depend always.

PSALM LVI.

1 SHOW mercy, Lord, to me, for man
would swallow me outright ;
He me oppresseth, while he doth
against me daily fight.

2 They daily would me swallow up
that hate me spitefully ;
For they be many that do fight
against me, O Most High.

3 When I'm afraid I'll trust in thee :
4 In God I'll praise his word ;
I will not fear what flesh can do,
my trust is in the Lord.

5 Each day they wrest my words ; their
'gainst me are all for ill. [thoughts

6 They meet, they lurk, they mark my
waiting my soul to kill. [steps,

7 But shall they by iniquity
escape thy judgments so ?
O God, with indignation down
do thou the people throw.

8 My wand'rings all what they have been
thou know'st, their number took ;
Into thy bottle put my tears :
are they not in thy book ?

9 My foes shall, when I cry, turn back ;
I know't, God is for me.

10 In God his word I'll praise ; his word
in God shall praised be.

11 In God I trust ; I will not fear
what man can do to me.

12 Thy vows upon me are, O God :
I'll render praise to thee.

13 Wilt thou not, who from death me
my feet from falls keep free, [sav'd,
To walk before God in the light
of those that living be ?

PSALM LVII.

1 BE merciful to me, O God ;
thy mercy unto me
Do thou extend ; because my soul
doth put her trust in thee :
Yea, in the shadow of thy wings
my refuge I will place,
Until these sad calamities
do wholly overpass.

2 My cry I will cause to ascend
unto the Lord most high ;
To God, who doth all things for me
perform most perfectly.

3 From heav'n he shall send down, and
from his reproach defend [me
That would devour me : God his truth
and mercy forth shall send.

4 My soul among fierce lions is,
I firebrands live among,
Men's sons, whose teeth are spears and darts,
a sharp sword is their tongue.

5 Be thou exalted very high
above the heav'ns, O God ;
Let thou thy glory be advanc'd
o'er all the earth abroad.

6 My soul's bow'd down ; for they a net
have laid, my steps to snare :

Into the pit which they have digg'd
for me, they fallen are.
7 My heart is fix'd, my heart is fix'd,
O God; I'll sing and praise.
8 My glory wake; wake psalt'ry, harp;
myself I'll early raise.

9 I'll praise thee 'mong the people, Lord;
'mong nations sing will I:
10 For great to heav'n thy mercy is,
thy truth is to the sky.
11 O Lord, exalted be thy name
above the heav'ns to stand:
Do thou thy glory far advance
above both sea and land.

PSALM LVIII.

1 DO ye, O congregation,
indeed speak righteousness?
O ye that are the sons of men,
judge ye with uprightness?
2 Yea, ev'n within your very hearts
ye wickedness have done;
And ye the vi'lence of your hands
do weigh the earth upon.

3 The wicked men estranged are,
ev'n from the very womb;
They, speaking lies, do stray as soon
as to the world they come.
4 Unto a serpent's poison like
their poison doth appear;
Yea, they are like the adder deaf,
that closely stops her ear;

5 That so she may not hear the voice
of one that charm her would,
No, not though he most cunning were,
and charm most wisely could.
6 Their teeth, O God, within their mouth
break thou in pieces small;
The great teeth break thou out, O Lord,
of these young lions all.

7 Let them like waters melt away,
which downward still do flow:
In pieces cut his arrows all,
when he shall bend his bow.
8 Like to a snail that melts away,
let each of them be gone;
Like woman's birth untimely, that
they never see the sun.

9 He shall them take away before
your pots the thorns can find,
Both living, and in fury great,
as with a stormy wind.
10 The righteous, when he vengeance sees,
he shall be joyful then;
The righteous one shall wash his feet
in blood of wicked men.
11 So men shall say, The righteous man
reward shall never miss:
And verily upon the earth
a God to judge there is.

PSALM LIX.

1 MY God, deliver me from those
that are mine enemies;
And do thou me defend from those
that up against me rise.
2 Do thou deliver me from them
that work iniquity;
And give me safety from the men
of bloody cruelty.

3 For, lo, they for my soul lay wait:
the mighty do combine
Against me, Lord; not for my fault,
nor any sin of mine.
4 They run, and, without fault in me,
themselves do ready make:
Awake to meet me with thy help;
and do thou notice take.

5 Awake therefore, Lord God of hosts,
thou God of Israel,
To visit heathen all: spare none
that wickedly rebel.
6 At ev'ning they go to and fro;
they make great noise and sound,
Like to a dog, and often walk
about the city round.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth,
and in their lips are swords:
For they do say thus, Who is he
that now doth hear our words?
8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them,
and all the heathen mock.
9 While he's in pow'r I'll wait on thee;
for God is my high rock.

10 He of my mercy that is God
betimes shall me prevent;

Upon mine en'mies God shall let
me see mine heart's content.
11 Them slay not, lest my folk forget;
but scatter them abroad
By thy strong pow'r; and bring them down,
O thou our shield and God.

12 For their mouth's sin, and for the words
that from their lips do fly,
Let them be taken in their pride;
because they curse and lie.
13 In wrath consume them, them consume,
that so they may not be:
And that in Jacob God doth rule
to th' earth's ends let them see.

14 At ev'ning let thou them return,
making great noise and sound,
Like to a dog, and often walk
about the city round.
15 And let them wander up and down,
in seeking food to eat;
And let them grudge when they shall
be satisfy'd with meat. [not

16 But of thy pow'r I'll sing aloud;
at morn thy mercy praise:
For thou to me my refuge wast,
and tow'r, in troublous days.
17 O God, thou art my strength, I will
sing praises unto thee;
For God is my defence, a God
of mercy unto me.

PSALM LX.

1 O LORD, thou hast rejected us,
and scatter'd us abroad;
Thou justly hast displeased been;
return to us, O God.
2 The earth to tremble thou hast made;
therein didst breaches make:
Do thou thereof the breaches heal,
because the land doth shake.

3 Unto thy people thou hard things
hast show'd, and on them sent;
And thou hast caused us to drink
wine of astonishment.
4 And yet a banner thou hast giv'n
to them who thee do fear;
That it by them, because of truth,
displayed may appear.
5 That thy beloved people may
deliver'd be from thrall,
Save with the pow'r of thy right hand,
and hear me when I call.
6 God in his holiness hath spoke;
herein I will take pleasure:
Shechem I will divide, and forth
will Succoth's valley measure.

7 Gilead I claim as mine by right;
Manasseh mine shall be;
Ephraim is of mine head the strength;
Judah gives laws for me;
8 Moab's my washing-pot; my shoe
I'll over Edom throw;
And over Palestina's land
I will in triumph go.

9 O who is he will bring to me
the city fortify'd?
O who is he that to the land
of Edom will me guide?
10 O God, which hadest us cast off,
this thing wilt thou not do?
Ev'n thou, O God, which didest not
forth with our armies go?

11 Help us from trouble; for the help
is vain which man supplies.
12 Through God we'll do great acts; he
tread down our enemies. [shall

PSALM LXI.

1 O God, give ear unto my cry;
unto my pray'r attend.
2 From th' utmost corner of the land
my cry to thee I'll send.
What time my heart is overwhelm'd,
and in perplexity,
Do thou me lead unto the Rock
that higher is than I.

3 For thou hast for my refuge been
a shelter by thy pow'r;
And for defence against my foes
thou hast been a strong tow'r.
4 Within thy tabernacle I
for ever will abide;
And under covert of thy wings
with confidence me hide.

5 For thou the vows that I did make,
O Lord my God, didst hear:
Thou hast giv'n me the heritage
of those thy name that fear.

6 A life prolong'd for many days
thou to the king shalt give;
Like many generations be
the years which he shall live.

7 He in God's presence his abode
for evermore shall have:
O do thou truth and mercy both
prepare, that may him save.

8 And so will I perpetually
sing praise unto thy name;
That having made my vows, I may
each day perform the same.

PSALM LXII.

1 MY soul with expectation
depends on God indeed;
My strength and my salvation doth
from him alone proceed.

2 He only my salvation is,
and my strong rock is he;
He only is my sure defence:
much mov'd I shall not be.

3 How long will ye against a man
plot mischief? ye shall all
Be slain; ye as a tott'ring fence
shall be, and bowing wall.

4 They only plot to cast him down
from his excellency:
They joy in lies; with mouth they bless,
but they curse inwardly.

5 My soul, wait thou with patience
upon thy God alone;
On him dependeth all my hope
and expectation.

6 He only my salvation is,
and my strong rock is he;
He only is my sure defence:
I shall not moved be.

7 In God my glory placed is,
and my salvation sure;
In God the rock is of my strength,
my refuge most secure.

8 Ye people, place your confidence
in him continually;
Before him pour ye out your heart:
God is our refuge high.

9 Surely mean men are vanity,
and great men are a lie;
In balance laid, they wholly are
more light than vanity.

10 Trust ye not in oppression,
in robb'ry be not vain;
On wealth set not your hearts, when as
increased is your gain.

11 God hath it spoken once to me,
yea, this I heard again,
That power to Almighty God
alone doth appertain.

12 Yea, mercy also unto thee
belongs, O Lord, alone:
For thou according to his work
rewardest ev'ry one.

PSALM LXIII.

1 LORD, thee my God, I'll early seek:
my soul doth thirst for thee;
My flesh longs in a dry parch'd land,
wherein no waters be:

2 That I thy power may behold,
and brightness of thy face,
As I have seen thee heretofore
within thy holy place.

3 Since better is thy love than life,
my lips thee praise shall give.

4 I in thy name will lift my hands,
and bless thee while I live.

5 Ev'n as with marrow and with fat
my soul shall filled be;
Then shall my mouth with joyful lips
sing praises unto thee:

6 When I do thee upon my bed
remember with delight,
And when on thee I meditate
in watches of the night.

7 In shadow of thy wings I'll joy;
for thou mine help hast been.

8 My soul thee follows hard; and me
thy right hand doth sustain.

9 Who seek my soul to spill shall sink
down to earth's lowest room.

10 They by the sword shall be cut off,
and foxes' prey become.

11 Yet shall the king in God rejoice,
and each one glory shall
That swear by him: but stopp'd shall be
the mouth of liars all.

PSALM LXIV.

1 WHEN I to thee my prayer make,
Lord, to my voice give ear;

My life save from the enemy,
of whom I stand in fear.
2 Me from their secret counsel hide
who do live wickedly;
From insurrection of those men
that work iniquity.
3 Who do their tongues with malice whet,
and make them cut like swords;
In whose bent bows are arrows set,
ev'n sharp and bitter words:
4 That they may at the perfect man
in secret aim their shot;
Yea, suddenly they dare at him
to shoot, and fear it not.
5 In ill encourage they themselves,
and their snares close do lay:
Together conference they have;
Who shall them see? they say.
6 They have search'd out iniquities,
a perfect search they keep:
Of each of them the inward thought,
and very heart, is deep.
7 God shall an arrow shoot at them,
and wound them suddenly:
8 So their own tongue shall them con-
all who them see shall fly. [found;
9 And on all men a fear shall fall,
God's works they shall declare;
For they shall wisely notice take
what these his doings are.
10 In God the righteous shall rejoice,
and trust upon his might;
Yea, they shall greatly glory all
in heart that are upright.

PSALM LXV.

1 PRAISE waits for thee in Sion, Lord:
to thee vows paid shall be.
2 O thou that hearer art of pray'r,
all flesh shall come to thee.
3 Iniquities, I must confess,
prevail against me do:
But as for our transgressions,
them purge away shalt thou.
4 Bless'd is the man whom thou dost choose,
and mak'st approach to thee,
That he within thy courts, O Lord,
may still a dweller be:
We surely shall be satisfy'd
with thy abundant grace,
And with the goodness of thy house,
ev'n of thy holy place.
5 O God of our salvation,
thou, in thy righteousness,
By fearful works unto our pray'rs
thine answer dost express:
Therefore the ends of all the earth,
and those afar that be
Upon the sea, their confidence,
O Lord, will place in thee.
6 Who, being girt with pow'r, sets fast
by his great strength the hills.
7 Who noise of seas, noise of their waves,
and people's tumult, stills.
8 Those in the utmost parts that dwell
are at thy signs afraid:
Th' outgoings of the morn and ev'n
by thee are joyful made.
9 The earth thou visit'st, wat'ring it;
thou mak'st it rich to grow
With God's full flood; thou corn pre-
when thou provid'st it so. [par'st,
10 Her rigs thou wat'rest plenteously:
her furrows settelest:
With show'rs thou dost her mollify,
her spring by thee is blest.
11 So thou the year most lib'rally
dost with thy goodness crown;
And all thy paths abundantly
on us drop fatness down.
12 They drop upon the pastures wide,
that do in deserts lie;
The little hills on ev'ry side
rejoice right pleasantly.
13 With flocks the pastures clothed be,
the vales with corn are clad;
And now they shout and sing to thee,
for thou hast made them glad.

PSALM LXVI.

1 ALL lands to God, in joyful sounds,
aloft your voices raise.
2 Sing forth the honour of his name,
and glorious make his praise.
3 Say unto God, How terrible
in all thy works art thou!
Through thy great pow'r thy foes to
shall be constrain'd to bow. [thee

4 All on the earth shall worship thee,
they shall thy praise proclaim
In songs: they shall sing cheerfully
unto thy holy name.
5 Come, and the works that God hath
with admiration see: [wrought
In's working to the sons of men
most terrible is he.

6 Into dry land the sea he turn'd,
and they a passage had;
Ev'n marching through the flood on
there we in him were glad. [foot,
7 He ruleth ever by his pow'r;
his eyes the nations see:
O let not the rebellious ones
lift up themselves on high.

8 Ye people, bless our God; aloud
the voice speak of his praise:
9 Our soul in life who safe preserves,
our foot from sliding stays.
10 For thou didst prove and try us, Lord,
as men do silver try;
11 Brought'st us into the net, and mad'st
bands on our loins to lie.

12 Thou hast caus'd men ride o'er our heads;
and though that we did pass
Through fire and water, yet thou
us to a wealthy place. [brought'st
13 I'll bring burnt-off'rings to thy house;
to thee my vows I'll pay,
14 Which my lips utter'd, my mouth
when trouble on me lay. [spake,

15 Burnt-sacrifices of fat rams
with incense I will bring;
Of bullocks and of goats I will
present an offering.
16 All that fear God, come, hear, I'll tell
what he did for my soul.
17 I with my mouth unto him cry'd,
my tongue did him extol.

18 If in my heart I sin regard,
the Lord me will not hear:
19 But surely God me heard, and to
my prayer's voice gave ear.
20 O let the Lord, our gracious God,
for ever blessed be,
Who turned not my pray'r from him,
nor yet his grace from me.

PSALM LXVII.

1 LORD, bless and pity us,
shine on us with thy face:
2 That th' earth thy way, and nations all
may know thy saving grace.
3 Let people praise thee, Lord;
let people all thee praise.
4 O let the nations be glad,
in songs their voices raise:

Thou'lt justly people judge,
on earth rule nations all.
5 Let people praise thee, Lord; let them
praise thee, both great and small.
6 The earth her fruit shall yield,
our God shall blessing send.
7 God shall us bless; men shall him fear
unto earth's utmost end.

Another version of the same.

1 LORD, unto us be merciful,
do thou us also bless;
And graciously cause shine on us
the brightness of thy face:
2 That so thy way upon the earth
to all men may be known;
Also among the nations all
thy saving health be shown.

3 O let the people praise thee, Lord;
let people all thee praise.
4 O let the nations be glad,
and sing for joy always:
For rightly thou shalt people judge,
and nations rule on earth.
5 Let people praise thee, Lord; let all
the folk praise thee with mirth.

6 Then shall the earth yield her increase;
God, our God, bless us shall.
7 God shall us bless; and of the earth
the ends shall fear him all.

PSALM LXVIII.

1 LET God arise, and scattered
let all his en'mies be;
And let all those that do him hate
before his presence flee.
2 As smoke is driv'n, so drive thou them;
as fire melts wax away,
Before God's face let wicked men
so perish and decay.

3 But let the righteous be glad:
let them before God's sight
Be very joyful; yea, let them
rejoice with all their might.
4 To God sing, to his name sing praise:
extol him with your voice,
That rides on heav'n, by his name
before his face rejoice. [JAH,

5 Because the Lord a father is
unto the fatherless;
God is the widow's judge, within
his place of holiness.
6 God doth the solitary set
in fam'lies: and from bands
The chain'd doth free; but rebels do
inhabit parched lands.

7 O God, what time thou didst go forth
before thy people's face;
And when through the great wilderness
thy glorious marching was;
8 Then at God's presence shook the earth,
then drops from heaven fell;
This Sinai shook before the Lord,
the God of Israel.

9 O God, thou to thine heritage
didst send a plenteous rain,
Whereby thou, when it weary was,
didst it refresh again.
10 Thy congregation then did make
their habitation there:
Of thine own goodness for the poor,
O God, thou didst prepare

11 The Lord himself did give the word,
the word abroad did spread;
Great was the company of them
the same who published.
12 Kings of great armies foiled were,
and forc'd to flee away;
And women, who remain'd at home,
did distribute the prey.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots,
like doves ye shall appear,
Whose wings with silver, and with gold
whose feathers cover'd are.
14 When there th' Almighty scatter'd kings,
like Salmon's snow 'twas white.
15 God's hill is like to Bashan hill,
like Bashan hill for height.

16 Why do ye leap, ye mountains high?
this is the hill where God
Desires to dwell; yea, God in it
for aye will make abode.
17 God's chariots twenty thousand are,
thousands of angels strong;
In's holy place God is, as in
mount Sinai, them among.

18 Thou hast, O Lord, most glorious,
ascended up on high;
And in triumph victorious led
captive captivity:
Thou hast received gifts for men,
for such as did rebel;
Yea, ev'n for them, that God the Lord
in midst of them might dwell.

19 Bless'd be the Lord, who is to us
of our salvation God;
Who daily with his benefits
us plenteously doth load.
20 He of salvation is the God,
who is our God most strong;
And unto God the Lord from death
the issues do belong.

21 But surely God shall wound the head
of those that are his foes;
The hairy scalp of him that still
on in his trespass goes.
22 God said, My people I will bring
again from Bashan hill;
Yea, from the sea's devouring depths
them bring again I will;

23 That in the blood of enemies
thy foot imbru'd may be,
And of thy dogs dipp'd in the same
the tongues thou mayest see.
24 Thy goings they have seen, O God;
the steps of majesty
Of my God, and my mighty King,
within the sanctuary.

25 Before went singers, players next
on instruments took way;
And them among the damsels were
that did on timbrels play.
26 Within the congregations
bless God with one accord:
From Isr'el's fountain do ye bless
and praise the mighty Lord.

27 With their prince, little Benjamin,
princes and council there
Of Judah were, there Zabulon's
and Napht'li's princes were.
28 Thy God commands thy strength; make strong
what thou wrought'st for us, Lord.
29 For thy house at Jerusalem
kings shall thee gifts afford.

30 The spearmen's host, the multitude
of bulls, which fiercely look,
Those calves which people have forth sent,
O Lord our God, rebuke,
Till ev'ry one submit himself,
and silver pieces bring:
The people that delight in war
disperse, O God and King.

31 Those that be princes great shall then
come out of Egypt lands;
And Ethiopia to God
shall soon stretch out her hands.
32 O all ye kingdoms of the earth,
sing praises to this King;
For he is Lord that ruleth all,
unto him praises sing.

33 To him that rides on heav'ns of heav'ns,
which he of old did found;
Lo, he sends out his voice, a voice
in might that doth abound.
34 Strength unto God do ye ascribe; for his excellency
Is over Israel, his strength
is in the clouds most high.

35 Thou'rt from thy temple dreadful, Lord;
Isr'el's own God is he,
Who gives his people strength and pow'r:
O let God blessed be.

PSALM LXIX.

1 SAVE me, O God, because the floods do so environ me,
That ev'n unto my very soul
come in the waters be.
2 I downward in deep mire do sink,
where standing there is none:
I am into deep waters come,
where floods have o'er me gone.

3 I weary with my crying am,
my throat is also dry'd;
Mine eyes do fail, while for my God
I waiting do abide.
4 Those men that do without a cause
bear hatred unto me,
Than are the hairs upon my head
in number more they be:

They that would me destroy, and are
mine en'mies wrongfully,
Are mighty: so what I took not,
to render forc'd was I.
5 Lord, thou my folly know'st, my sins
not cover'd are from thee.
6 Let none that wait on thee be sham'd,
Lord God of hosts, for me.

O Lord, the God of Israel,
let none, who search do make,
And seek thee, be at any time
confounded for my sake.
7 For I have borne reproach for thee,
my face is hid with shame.
8 To brethren strange, to mother's sons
an alien I became.

9 Because the zeal did eat me up,
which to thine house I bear;
And the reproaches cast at thee
upon me fallen are.
10 My tears and fasts, t'afflict my soul,
were turned to my shame.
11 When sackcloth I did wear, to them
a proverb I became.

12 The men that in the gate do sit
against me evil spake;
They also that vile drunkards were,
of me their song did make.
13 But, in an acceptable time,
my pray'r, Lord, is to thee:
In truth of thy salvation, Lord,
and mercy great, hear me.

14 Deliver me out of the mire,
from sinking do me keep;
Free me from those that do me hate,
and from the waters deep.
15 Let not the flood on me prevail,
whose water overflows;
Nor deep me swallow, nor the pit
her mouth upon me close.

16 Hear me, O Lord, because thy love
and kindness is most good;

Turn unto me, according to
thy mercies' multitude.
17 Nor from thy servant hide thy face:
I'm troubled, soon attend.
18 Draw near my soul, and it redeem;
me from my foes defend.

19 To thee is my reproach well known,
my shame, and my disgrace:
Those that mine adversaries be
are all before thy face.
20 Reproach hath broke my heart; I'm full
of grief: I look'd for one
To pity me, but none I found;
comforters found I none.

21 They also bitter gall did give
unto me for my meat:
They gave me vinegar to drink,
when as my thirst was great.
22 Before them let their table prove
a snare; and do thou make
Their welfare and prosperity
a trap themselves to take.

23 Let thou their eyes so darken'd be,
that sight may them forsake;
And let their loins be made by thee
continually to shake.
24 Thy fury pour thou out on them,
and indignation;
And let thy wrathful anger, Lord,
fast hold take them upon.

25 All waste and desolate let be
their habitation;
And in their tabernacles all
inhabitants be none.
26 Because him they do persecute,
whom thou didst smite before;
They talk unto the grief of those
whom thou hast wounded sore.

27 Add thou iniquity unto
their former wickedness;
And do not let them come at all
into thy righteousness.
28 Out of the book of life let them
be raz'd and blotted quite;
Among the just and righteous
let not their names be writ.

29 But now become exceeding poor
and sorrowful am I:
By thy salvation, O my God,
let me be set on high.
30 The name of God I with a song
most cheerfully will praise;
And I, in giving thanks to him,
his name shall highly raise.

31 This to the Lord a sacrifice
more gracious shall prove
Than bullock, ox, or any beast
that hath both horn and hoof.
32 When this the humble men shall see,
it joy to them shall give:
O all ye that do seek the Lord,
your hearts shall ever live.

33 For God the poor hears, and will not
his prisoners contemn.
34 Let heav'n, and earth, and seas, him
and all that move in them. [praise,
35 For God will Judah's cities build,
and he will Sion save,
That they may dwell therein, and it
in sure possession have.

36 And they that are his servants' seed
inherit shall the same;
So shall they have their dwelling there
that love his blessed name.

PSALM LXX.

1 LORD, haste me to deliver;
with speed, Lord, succour me.
2 Let them that for my soul do seek
sham'd and confounded be:
Turn'd back be they, and sham'd,
that in my hurt delight.
3 Turn'd back be they, Ha, ha! that say,
their shaming to requite.

4 In thee let all be glad,
and joy that seek for thee:
Let them who thy salvation love
say still, God praised be.
5 I poor and needy am;
come, Lord, and make no stay:
My help thou and deliv'rer art;
O Lord, make no delay.

Another version of the same.

1 MAKE haste, O God, me to preserve;
with speed, Lord, succour me.
2 Let them that for my soul do seek
sham'd and confounded be:

Let them be turned back, and sham'd,
that in my hurt delight.
3 Turn'd back be they, Ha, ha! that say,
their shaming to requite.

4 O Lord, in thee let all be glad,
and joy that seek for thee:
Let them who thy salvation love
say still, God praised be.
5 But I both poor and needy am;
come, Lord, and make no stay:
My help thou and deliv'rer art;
O Lord, make no delay.

PSALM LXXI.

1 O LORD, my hope and confidence
is plac'd in thee alone;
Then let thy servant never be
put to confusion.
2 And let me, in thy righteousness,
from thee deliv'rance have:
Cause me escape, incline thine ear
unto me, and me save.

3 Be thou my dwelling-rock, to which
I ever may resort:
Thou gav'st commandment me to save,
for thou'rt my rock and fort.
4 Free me, my God, from wicked hands,
hands cruel and unjust:
5 For thou, O Lord God, art my hope,
and from my youth my trust.

6 Thou from the womb didst hold me up;
thou art the same that me
Out of my mother's bowels took;
I ever will praise thee.
7 To many I a wonder am;
but thou'rt my refuge strong.
8 Fill'd let my mouth be with thy praise
and honour all day long.

9 O do not cast me off, when as
old age doth overtake me;
And when my strength decayed is,
then do not thou forsake me.
10 For those that are mine enemies
against me speak with hate;
And they together counsel take
that for my soul lay wait.

11 They said, God leaves him; him pursue
and take: none will him save.
12 Be thou not far from me, my God:
thy speedy help I crave.

13 Confound, consume them, that unto
my soul are enemies:
Cloth'd be they with reproach and
that do my hurt devise. [shame

14 But I with expectation
will hope continually;
And yet with praises more and more
I will thee magnify.
15 Thy justice and salvation
my mouth abroad shall show,
Ev'n all the day; for I thereof
the numbers do not know.

16 And I will constantly go on
in strength of God the Lord;
And thine own righteousness, ev'n thine
alone, I will record.
17 For even from my youth, O God,
by thee I have been taught;
And hitherto I have declar'd
the wonders thou hast wrought.

18 And now, Lord, leave me not, when I
old and gray-headed grow:
Till to this age thy strength and pow'r
to all to come I show.
19 And thy most perfect righteousness,
O Lord, is very high,
Who hast so great things done: O God,
who is like unto thee?

20 Thou, Lord, who great adversities,
and sore, to me didst show,
Shalt quicken, and bring me again
from depths of earth below.
21 My greatness and my pow'r thou wilt
increase, and far extend:
On ev'ry side against all grief
thou wilt me comfort send.

22 Thee, ev'n thy truth, I'll also praise,
my God, with psaltery:
Thou Holy One of Israel,
with harp I'll sing to thee.
23 My lips shall much rejoice in thee,
when I thy praises sound;
My soul, which thou redeemed hast,
in joy shall much abound.

24 My tongue thy justice shall proclaim,
continuing all day long;
For they confounded are, and sham'd,
that seek to do me wrong.

PSALM LXXII.

1 O LORD, thy judgments give the
his son thy righteousness. [king,
2 With right he shall thy people judge,
thy poor with uprightness.
3 The lofty mountains shall bring forth
unto the people peace;
Likewise the little hills the same
shall do by righteousness.
4 The people's poor ones he shall judge,
the needy's children save;
And those shall he in pieces break
who them oppressed have.
5 They shall thee fear, while sun and moon
do last, through ages all.
6 Like rain on mown grass he shall drop,
or show'rs on earth that fall.
7 The just shall flourish in his days,
and prosper in his reign:
He shall, while doth the moon endure,
abundant peace maintain.
8 His large and great dominion shall
from sea to sea extend:
It from the river shall reach forth
unto earth's utmost end.
9 They in the wilderness that dwell
bow down before him must;
And they that are his enemies
shall lick the very dust.
10 The kings of Tarshish, and the isles,
to him shall presents bring;
And unto him shall offer gifts
Sheba's and Seba's king.
11 Yea, all the mighty kings on earth
before him down shall fall;
And all the nations of the world
do service to him shall.
12 For he the needy shall preserve,
when he to him doth call;
The poor also, and him that hath
no help of man at all.
13 The poor man and the indigent
in mercy he shall spare;
He shall preserve alive the souls
of those that needy are.
14 Both from deceit and violence
their soul he shall set free;
And in his sight right precious
and dear their blood shall be
15 Yea, he shall live, and giv'n to him
shall be of Sheba's gold:
For him still shall they pray, and he
shall daily be extoll'd.
16 Of corn an handful in the earth
on tops of mountains high,
With prosp'rous fruit shall shake, like
on Lebanon that be. [trees
The city shall be flourishing,
her citizens abound
In number shall, like to the grass
that grows upon the ground.
17 His name for ever shall endure;
last like the sun it shall:
Men shall be bless'd in him, and bless'd
all nations shall him call.
18 Now blessed be the Lord our God,
the God of Israel,
For he alone doth wondrous works,
in glory that excel.
19 And blessed be his glorious name
to all eternity:
The whole earth let his glory fill.
Amen, so let it be.

PSALM LXXIII.

1 YET God is good to Israel,
to each pure-hearted one.
2 But as for me, my steps near slipp'd,
my feet were almost gone.
3 For I envious was, and grudg'd
the foolish folk to see,
When I perceiv'd the wicked sort
enjoy prosperity.
4 For still their strength continueth firm;
their death of bands is free.
5 They are not toil'd like other men,
nor plagu'd, as others be.
6 Therefore their pride, like to a chain,
them compasseth about;
And, as a garment, violence
doth cover them throughout.
7 Their eyes stand out with fat; they have
more than their hearts could wish.
8 They are corrupt; their talk of wrong
both lewd and lofty is.
9 They set their mouth against the heav'ns
in their blasphemous talk;
And their reproaching tongue through-
the earth at large doth walk. [out

10 His people oftentimes for this
look back, and turn about;
Sith waters of so full a cup
to these are poured out.
11 And thus they say, How can it be
that God these things doth know?
Or, Can there in the Highest be
knowledge of things below?

12 Behold, these are the wicked ones,
yet prosper at their will
In worldly things; they do increase
in wealth and riches still.
13 I verily have done in vain
my heart to purify;
To no effect in innocence
washed my hands have I.

14 For daily, and all day throughout,
great plagues I suffer'd have;
Yea, ev'ry morning I of new
did chastisement receive.
15 If in this manner foolishly
to speak I would intend,
Thy children's generation,
behold, I should offend.

16 When I this thought to know, it was
too hard a thing for me;
17 Till to God's sanctuary I went,
then I their end did see.
18 Assuredly thou didst them set
a slipp'ry place upon;
Them suddenly thou castedst down
into destruction.

19 How in a moment suddenly
to ruin brought are they!
With fearful terrors utterly
they are consum'd away.
20 Ev'n like unto a dream, when one
from sleeping doth arise;
So thou, O Lord, when thou awak'st,
their image shalt despise.

21 Thus grieved was my heart in me,
and me my reins oppprest:
22 So rude was I, and ignorant,
and in thy sight a beast.
23 Nevertheless continually,
O Lord, I am with thee:
Thou dost me hold by my right hand,
and still upholdest me.

24 Thou, with thy counsel, while I live,
wilt me conduct and guide;
And to thy glory afterward
receive me to abide.
25 Whom have I in the heavens high
but thee, O Lord, alone?
And in the earth whom I desire
besides thee there is none.

26 My flesh and heart doth faint and fail,
but God doth fail me never:
For of my heart God is the strength
and portion for ever.
27 For, lo, they that are far from thee
for ever perish shall;
Them that a whoring from thee go
thou hast destroyed all.

28 But surely it is good for me
that I draw near to God:
In God I trust, that all thy works
I may declare abroad.

PSALM LXXIV.

1 O GOD, why hast thou cast us off?
is it for evermore?
Against thy pasture-sheep why doth
thine anger smoke so sore?
2 O call to thy rememberance
thy congregation,
Which thou hast purchased of old;
still think the same upon:

The rod of thine inheritance,
which thou redeemed hast,
This Sion hill, wherein thou hadst
thy dwelling in times past.
3 To these long desolations
thy feet lift, do not tarry;
For all the ills thy foes have done
within thy sanctuary.

4 Amidst thy congregations
thine enemies do roar:
Their ensigns they set up for signs
of triumph thee before.
5 A man was famous, and was had
in estimation,
According as he lifted up
his ax thick trees upon.

6 But all at once with axes now
and hammers they go to,
And down the carved work thereof
they break, and quite undo.

7 They fired have thy sanctuary,
and have defil'd the same,
By casting down unto the ground
the place where dwelt thy name

8 Thus said they in their hearts, Let us
destroy them out of hand:
They burnt up all the synagogues
of God within the land.

9 Our signs we do not now behold:
there is not us among
A prophet more, nor any one
that knows the time how long.

10 How long, Lord, shall the enemy
thus in reproach exclaim?
And shall the adversary thus
always blaspheme thy name?

11 Thy hand, ev'n thy right hand of might,
why dost thou thus draw back?
O from thy bosom pluck it out
for our deliv'rance' sake.

12 For certainly God is my King,
ev'n from the times of old,
Working in midst of all the earth
salvation manifold.

13 The sea, by thy great pow'r, to part
asunder thou didst make;
And thou the dragons' heads, O Lord,
within the waters brake.

14 The leviathan's head thou brak'st
in pieces, and didst give
Him to be meat unto the folk
in wilderness that live.

15 Thou clav'st the fountain and the flood,
which did with streams abound:
Thou dry'dst the mighty waters up
unto the very ground.

16 Thine only is the day, O Lord,
thine also is the night;
And thou alone prepared hast
the sun and shining light.

17 By thee the borders of the earth
were settl'd ev'ry where:
The summer and the winter both
by thee created were.

18 That th' enemy reproached hath,
O keep it in record;
And that the foolish people have
blasphem'd thy name, O Lord.

19 Unto the multitude do not
thy turtle's soul deliver:
The congregation of thy poor
do not forget for ever.

20 Unto thy cov'nant have respect;
for earth's dark places be
Full of the habitations
of horrid cruelty.

21 O let not those that be oppress'd
return again with shame:
Let those that poor and needy are
give praise unto thy name.

22 Do thou, O God, arise and plead
the cause that is thine own:
Remember how thou art reproach'd
still by the foolish one.

23 Do not forget the voice of those
that are thine enemies:
Of those the tumult ever grows
that do against thee rise.

PSALM LXXV.

1 TO thee, O God, do we give thanks,
we do give thanks to thee;
Because thy wondrous works declare
thy great name near to be.

2 I purpose, when I shall receive
the congregation,
That I shall judgment uprightly
render to ev'ry one.

3 Dissolved is the land, with all
that in the same do dwell;
But I the pillars thereof do
bear up, and stablish well.

4 I to the foolish people said,
Do not deal foolishly;
And unto those that wicked are,
Lift not your horn on high.

5 Lift not your horn on high, nor speak
6 with stubborn neck. But know,
That not from east, nor west, nor south,
promotion doth flow.

7 But God is judge; he puts down one,
and sets another up.

8 For in the hand of God most high
of red wine is a cup:
'Tis full of mixture, he pours forth,
and makes the wicked all
Wring out the bitter dregs thereof;
yea, and they drink them shall.

9 But I for ever will declare,
I Jacob's God will praise.
10 All horns of lewd men I'll cut off;
but just men's horns will raise.

PSALM LXXVI.

1 IN Judah's land God is well known,
his name's in Isr'el great:
2 In Salem is his tabernacle,
in Sion is his seat.
3 There arrows of the bow he brake,
the shield, the sword, the war.
4 More glorious thou than hills of prey,
more excellent art far.

5 Those that were stout of heart are spoil'd,
they slept their sleep outright;
And none of those their hands did find,
that were the men of might.
6 When thy rebuke, O Jacob's God,
had forth against them past,
Their horses and their chariots both
were in a dead sleep cast.

7 Thou, Lord, ev'n thou art he that
be fear'd; and who is he [should
That may stand up before thy sight,
if once thou angry be?
8 From heav'n thou judgment caus'd be heard;
the earth was still with fear,
9 When God to judgment rose, to save
all meek on earth that were.

10 Surely the very wrath of man
unto thy praise redounds:
Thou to the remnant of his wrath
wilt set restraining bounds.
11 Vow to the Lord your God, and pay:
all ye that near him be,
Bring gifts and presents unto him;
for to be fear'd is he.

12 By him the sp'rits shall be cut off
of those that princes are:
Unto the kings that are on earth
he fearful doth appear.

PSALM LXXVII.

1 UNTO the Lord I with my voice,
I unto God did cry;
Ev'n with my voice, and unto me
his ear he did apply.

2 I in my trouble sought the Lord,
my sore by night did run,
And ceased not; my grieved soul
did consolation shun.

3 I to remembrance God did call,
yet trouble did remain;
And overwhelm'd my spirit was,
whilst I did sore complain.
4 Mine eyes, debarr'd from rest and sleep,
thou makest still to wake;
My trouble is so great, that I
unable am to speak.

5 The days of old to mind I call'd,
and oft did think upon
The times and ages that are past
full many years agone.
6 By night my song I call to mind,
and commune with my heart;
My sp'rit did carefully enquire
how I might ease my smart.

7 For ever will the Lord cast off,
and gracious be no more?
8 For ever is his mercy gone?
fails his word evermore?
9 Is't true that to be gracious
the Lord forgotten hath?
And that his tender mercies he
hath shut up in his wrath?

10 Then did I say, That surely this
is mine infirmity:
I'll mind the years of the right hand
of him that is most High.
11 Yea, I remember will the works
performed by the Lord:
The wonders done of old by thee
I surely will record.

12 I also will of all thy works
my meditation make;
And of thy doings to discourse
great pleasure I will take.
13 O God, thy way most holy is
within thy sanctuary;
And what God is so great in pow'r
as is our God most high?

14 Thou art the God that wonders dost
by thy right hand most strong:
Thy mighty pow'r thou hast declar'd
the nations among.

15 To thine own people with thine arm
thou didst redemption bring;
To Jacob's sons, and to the tribes
of Joseph that do spring.

16 The waters, Lord, perceived thee,
the waters saw thee well;
And they for fear aside did flee;
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds in water forth were pour'd,
sound loudly did the sky;
And swiftly through the world abroad
thine arrows fierce did fly.

18 Thy thunder's voice alongst the heav'n
a mighty noise did make;
By lightnings lighten'd was the world,
th' earth tremble did and shake.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and in
the waters great thy path;
Yet are thy footsteps hid, O Lord;
none knowledge thereof hath.

20 Thy people thou didst safely lead,
like to a flock of sheep;
By Moses' hand and Aaron's thou
didst them conduct and keep.

PSALM LXXVIII.

1 ATTEND, my people, to my law;
thereto give thou an ear;
The words that from my mouth proceed
attentively do hear.

2 My mouth shall speak a parable,
and sayings dark of old;

3 The same which we have heard and
and us our fathers told. [known,

4 We also will them not conceal
from their posterity;
Them to the generation
to come declare will we:
The praises of the Lord our God,
and his almighty strength,
The wondrous works that he hath done,
we will show forth at length.

5 His testimony and his law
in Isr'el he did place,
And charg'd our fathers it to show
to their succeeding race;

6 That so the race which was to come
might well them learn and know;
And sons unborn, who should arise,
might to their sons them show:

7 That they might set their hope in God,
and suffer not to fall
His mighty works out of their mind,
but keep his precepts all:

8 And might not, like their fathers, be
a stiff rebellious race;
A race not right in heart; with God
whose sp'rit not stedfast was.

9 The sons of Ephraim, who nor bows
nor other arms did lack,
When as the day of battle was,
they faintly turned back.

10 They brake God's cov'nant, and refus'd
in his commands to go;

11 His works and wonders they forgot,
which he to them did show.

12 Things marvellous he brought to pass;
their fathers them beheld
Within the land of Egypt done,
yea, ev'n in Zoan's field.

13 By him divided was the sea,
he caus'd them through to pass;
And made the waters so to stand,
as like an heap it was.

14 With cloud by day, with light of fire
all night, he did them guide.

15 In desert rocks he clave, and drink,
as from great depths, supply'd.

16 He from the rock brought streams, like
made waters to run down. [floods

17 Yet sinning more, in desert they
provok'd the highest One.

18 For in their heart they tempted God,
and, speaking with mistrust,
They greedily did meat require
to satisfy their lust.

19 Against the Lord himself they spake,
and, murmuring, said thus,
A table in the wilderness
can God prepare for us?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, and thence
came streams and waters great;
But can he give his people bread?
and send them flesh to eat?

21 The Lord did hear, and waxed wroth:
so kindled was a flame
'Gainst Jacob, and 'gainst Israel
up indignation came.

22 For they believ'd not God, nor trust
in his salvation had;
23 Though clouds above he did command,
and heav'n's doors open made,
24 And manna rain'd on them, and gave
them corn of heav'n to eat.
25 Man angels' food did eat; to them
he to the full sent meat.

26 And in the heaven he did cause
an eastern wind to blow;
And by his power he let out
the southern wind to go.
27 Then flesh as thick as dust he made
to rain down them among;
And feather'd fowls, like as the sand
which li'th the shore along.

28 At his command amidst their camp
these show'rs of flesh down fell,
All round about the tabernacles
and tents where they did dwell.
29 So they did eat abundantly,
and had of meat their fill;
For he did give to them what was
their own desire and will.

30 They from their lust had not estrang'd
their heart and their desire;
But while the meat was in their mouths,
which they did so require,
31 God's wrath upon them came, and slew
the fattest of them all;
So that the choice of Israel,
o'erthrown by death, did fall.

32 Yet, notwithstanding of all this,
they sinned still the more;
And tho' he had great wonders wrought,
believ'd him not therefore:
33 Wherefore their days in vanity
he did consume and waste;
And by his wrath their wretched years
away in trouble past.

34 But when he slew them, then they did
to seek him show desire;
Yea, they return'd, and after God
right early did enquire.
35 And that the Lord had been their Rock
they did remember then;
Ev'n that the high almighty God
had their Redeemer been.

36 Yet with their mouth they flatter'd him,
and spake but feignedly;
And they unto the God of truth
with their false tongues did lie.
37 For though their words were good, their
with him was not sincere; [heart
Unstedfast and perfidious
they in his cov'nant were.

38 But, full of pity, he forgave
their sin, them did not slay;
Nor stirr'd up all his wrath, but oft
his anger turn'd away.
39 For that they were but fading flesh
to mind he did recall;
A wind that passeth soon away,
and not returns at all.

40 How often did they him provoke
within the wilderness!
And in the desert did him grieve
with their rebelliousness!
41 Yea, turning back, they tempted God,
and limits set upon
Him, who in midst of Isr'el is
the only Holy One.

42 They did not call to mind his pow'r,
nor yet the day when he
Deliver'd them out of the hand
of their fierce enemy;
43 Nor how great signs in Egypt land
he openly had wrought;
What miracles in Zoan's field
his hand to pass had brought.

44 How lakes and rivers ev'ry where
he turned into blood;
So that nor man nor beast could drink
of standing lake or flood.
45 He brought among them swarms of flies,
which did them sore annoy;
And divers kinds of filthy frogs
he sent them to destroy.

46 He to the caterpillar gave
the fruits of all their soil;
Their labours he deliver'd up
unto the locusts' spoil.
47 Their vines with hail, their sycamores
he with the frost did blast:
48 Their beasts to hail he gave; their flocks
hot thunderbolts did waste.

49 Fierce burning wrath he on them cast,
and indignation strong,
And troubles sore, by sending forth
ill angels them among.
50 He to his wrath made way; their soul
from death he did not save;
But over to the pestilence
the lives of them he gave.

51 In Egypt land the first-born all
he smote down ev'ry where;
Among the tents of Ham, ev'n these
chief of their strength that were.
52 But his own people, like to sheep,
thence to go forth he made;
And he, amidst the wilderness,
them, as a flock, did lead.

53 And he them safely on did lead,
so that they did not fear;
Whereas their en'mies by the sea
quite overwhelmed were.
54 To borders of his sanctuary
the Lord his people led,
Ev'n to the mount which his right hand
for them had purchased.

55 The nations of Canaan,
by his almighty hand,
Before their face he did expel
out of their native land;
Which for inheritance to them
by line he did divide,
And made the tribes of Israel
within their tents abide.

56 Yet God most high they did provoke,
and tempted ever still;
And to observe his testimonies
did not incline their will:
57 But, like their fathers, turned back,
and dealt unfaithfully:
Aside they turned, like a bow
that shoots deceitfully.

58 For they to anger did provoke
him with their places high;
And with their graven images
mov'd him to jealousy.
59 When God heard this, he waxed wroth,
and much loath'd Isr'el then:
60 So Shiloh's tent he left, the tent
which he had plac'd with men.

61 And he his strength delivered
into captivity;
He left his glory in the hand
of his proud enemy.
62 His people also he gave o'er
unto the sword's fierce rage:
So sore his wrath inflamed was
against his heritage.

63 The fire consum'd their choice young
men;
their maids no marriage had;
64 And when their priests fell by the sword,
their wives no mourning made.
65 But then the Lord arose, as one
that doth from sleep awake;
And like a giant that, by wine
refresh'd, a shout doth make:

66 Upon his en'mies' hinder parts
he made his stroke to fall;
And so upon them he did put
a shame perpetual.
67 Moreover, he the tabernacle
of Joseph did refuse;
The mighty tribe of Ephraim
he would in no wise choose:

68 But he did choose Jehudah's tribe
to be the rest above;
And of mount Sion he made choice,
which he so much did love.
69 And he his sanctuary built
like to a palace high,
Like to the earth which he did found
to perpetuity.

70 Of David, that his servant was,
he also choice did make,
And even from the folds of sheep
was pleased him to take:
71 From waiting on the ewes with young,
he brought him forth to feed
Israel, his inheritance,
his people, Jacob's seed.

72 So after the integrity
he of his heart them fed;
And by the good skill of his hands
them wisely governed.

PSALM LXXIX.

1 O GOD, the heathen enter'd have
thine heritage; by them

Defiled is thy house: on heaps
they laid Jerusalem.
2 The bodies of thy servants they
have cast forth to be meat
To rav'nous fowls; thy dear saints' flesh
they gave to beasts to eat.
3 Their blood about Jerusalem
like water they have shed;
And there was none to bury them
when they were slain and dead.
4 Unto our neighbours a reproach
most base become are we;
A scorn and laughingstock to them
that round about us be.
5 How long, Lord, shall thine anger last?
wilt thou still keep the same?
And shall thy fervent jealousy
burn like unto a flame?
6 On heathen pour thy fury forth,
that have thee never known,
And on those kingdoms which thy name
have never call'd upon.
7 For these are they who Jacob have
devoured cruelly;
And they his habitation
have caused waste to lie.
8 Against us mind not former sins;
thy tender mercies show;
Let them prevent us speedily,
for we're brought very low.
9 For thy name's glory help us, Lord,
who hast our Saviour been:
Deliver us; for thy name's sake,
O purge away our sin.
10 Why say the heathen, Where's their
let him to them be known; [God?
When those who shed thy servants'
are in our sight o'erthrown. [blood
11 O let the pris'ner's sighs ascend
before thy sight on high;
Preserve those in thy mighty pow'r
that are design'd to die.
12 And to our neighbours' bosom cause
it sev'n-fold render'd be,
Ev'n the reproach wherewith they have,
O Lord, reproached thee.
13 So we thy folk, and pasture-sheep,
shall give thee thanks always;
And unto generations all
we will show forth thy praise.

PSALM LXXX.

1 HEAR, Isr'el's Shepherd! like a flock
thou that dost Joseph guide;
Shine forth, O thou that dost between
the cherubims abide.
2 In Ephraim's, and Benjamin's,
and in Manasseh's sight,
O come for our salvation;
stir up thy strength and might.
3 Turn us again, O Lord our God,
and upon us vouchsafe
To make thy countenance to shine,
and so we shall be safe.
4 O Lord of hosts, almighty God,
how long shall kindled be
Thy wrath against the prayer made
by thine own folk to thee?
5 Thou tears of sorrow giv'st to them
instead of bread to eat;
Yea, tears instead of drink thou giv'st
to them in measure great.
6 Thou makest us a strife unto
our neighbours round about;
Our enemies among themselves
at us do laugh and flout.
7 Turn us again, O God of hosts,
and upon us vouchsafe
To make thy countenance to shine,
and so we shall be safe.
8 A vine from Egypt brought thou hast,
by thine outstretched hand;
And thou the heathen out didst cast,
to plant it in their land.
9 Before it thou a room didst make,
where it might grow and stand;
Thou causedst it deep root to take,
and it did fill the land.
10 The mountains veil'd were with its
as with a covering; [shade,
Like goodly cedars were the boughs
which out from it did spring.
11 Upon the one hand to the sea
her boughs she did out send;
On th' other side unto the flood
her branches did extend.
12 Why hast thou then thus broken down
and ta'en her hedge away?
So that all passengers do pluck,
and make of her a prey.

13 The boar who from the forest comes
doth waste it at his pleasure;
The wild beast of the field also
devours it out of measure.
14 O God of hosts, we thee beseech,
return now unto thine;
Look down from heav'n in love, behold,
and visit this thy vine:

15 This vineyard, which thine own right hand
hath planted us among;
And that same branch, which for thyself
thou hast made to be strong.
16 Burnt up it is with flaming fire,
it also is cut down:
They utterly are perished
when as thy face doth frown.

17 O let thy hand be still upon
the Man of thy right hand,
The Son of man, whom for thyself
thou madest strong to stand.
18 So henceforth we will not go back,
nor turn from thee at all:
O do thou quicken us, and we
upon thy name will call.

19 Turn us again, Lord God of hosts,
and upon us vouchsafe
To make thy countenance to shine,
and so we shall be safe.

PSALM LXXXI.

1 SING loud to God our strength; with joy
to Jacob's God do sing.
2 Take up a psalm, the pleasant harp,
timbrel and psalt'ry bring.
3 Blow trumpets at new-moon, what day
our feast appointed is:
4 For charge to Isr'el, and a law
of Jacob's God was this.

5 To Joseph this a testimony
he made, when Egypt land
He travell'd through, where speech I heard
I did not understand.
6 His shoulder I from burdens took,
his hands from pots did free.
7 Thou didst in trouble on me call,
and I deliver'd thee:
In secret place of thundering
I did thee answer make;
And at the streams of Meribah
of thee a proof did take.
8 O thou, my people, give an ear,
I'll testify to thee;
To thee, O Isr'el, if thou wilt
but hearken unto me.

9 In midst of thee there shall not be
any strange god at all;
Nor unto any god unknown
thou bowing down shalt fall.
10 I am the Lord thy God, which did
from Egypt land thee guide;
I'll fill thy mouth abundantly,
do thou it open wide.

11 But yet my people to my voice
would not attentive be;
And ev'n my chosen Israel
he would have none of me.
12 So to the lust of their own hearts
I them delivered;
And then in counsels of their own
they vainly wandered.

13 O that my people had me heard,
Isr'el my ways had chose!
14 I had their en'mies soon subdu'd,
my hand turn'd on their foes.
15 The haters of the Lord to him
submission should have feign'd;
But as for them, their time should have
for evermore remain'd.

16 He should have also fed them with
the finest of the wheat;
Of honey from the rock thy fill
I should have made thee eat.

PSALM LXXXII.

1 IN gods' assembly God doth stand; he judgeth gods among.
2 How long, accepting persons vile,
will ye give judgment wrong?
3 Defend the poor and fatherless;
to poor oppress'd do right.
4 The poor and needy ones set free;
rid them from ill men's might.

5 They know not, nor will understand;
in darkness they walk on:
All the foundations of the earth
out of their course are gone.

6 I said that ye are gods, and are
sons of the Highest all :
7 But ye shall die like men, and as
one of the princes fall.

8 O God, do thou raise up thyself,
the earth to judgment call :
For thou, as thine inheritance,
shalt take the nations all.

PSALM LXXXIII.

1 KEEP not, O God, we thee entreat,
O keep not silence now :
Do thou not hold thy peace, O God,
and still no more be thou.
2 For, lo, thine enemies a noise
tumultuously have made ;
And they that haters are of thee
have lifted up the head.

3 Against thy chosen people they
do crafty counsel take ;
And they against thy hidden ones
do consultations make.
4 Come, let us cut them off, said they,
from being a nation,
That of the name of Isr'el may
no more be mention.

5 For with joint heart they plot, in league
against thee they combine.
6 The tents of Edom, Ishm'elites,
Moab's, and Hagar's line ;
7 Gebal, and Ammon, Amalek,
Philistines, those of Tyre ;
8 And Assur join'd with them, to help
Lot's children they conspire.

9 Do to them as to Midian,
Jabin at Kison strand ;
10 And Sis'ra, which at En-dor fell,
as dung to fat the land.
11 Like Oreb and like Zeeb make
their noble men to fall ;
Like Zeba and Zalmunna like,
make thou their princes all ;

12 Who said, For our possession
let us God's houses take.
13 My God, them like a wheel, as chaff
before the wind, them make.
14 As fire consumes the wood, as flame
doth mountains set on fire,
15 Chase and affright them with the storm
and tempest of thine ire.

16 Their faces fill with shame, O Lord,
that they may seek thy name.
17 Let them confounded be, and vex'd,
and perish in their shame :
18 That men may know that thou, to
alone doth appertain [whom
The name JEHOVAH, dost most high
o'er all the earth remain.

PSALM LXXXIV.

1 HOW lovely is thy dwelling-place,
O Lord of hosts, to me !
The tabernacles of thy grace
how pleasant, Lord, they be !
2 My thirsty soul longs veh'mently,
yea faints, thy courts to see :
My very heart and flesh cry out,
O living God, for thee.

3 Behold, the sparrow findeth out
an house wherein to rest ;
The swallow also for herself
hath purchased a nest ;
Ev'n thine own altars, where she safe
her young ones forth may bring,
O thou almighty Lord of hosts,
who art my God and King.

4 Bless'd are they in thy house that dwell,
they ever give thee praise.
5 Bless'd is the man whose strength thou
in whose heart are thy ways : [art,
6 Who passing thorough Baca's vale,
therein do dig up wells ;
Also the rain that falleth down
the pools with water fills.

7 So they from strength unwearied go
still forward unto strength,
Until in Sion they appear
before the Lord at length.
8 Lord God of hosts, my prayer hear ;
O Jacob's God, give ear.
9 See God our shield, look on the face
of thine anointed dear.

10 For in thy courts one day excels
a thousand ; rather in
My God's house will I keep a door,
than dwell in tents of sin.
11 For God the Lord's a sun and shield :
he'll grace and glory give ;
And will withhold no good from them
that uprightly do live.

12 O thou that art the Lord of hosts,
that man is truly blest,
Who by assured confidence
on thee alone doth rest.

PSALM LXXXV.

1 O LORD, thou hast been favourable
to thy beloved land :
Jacob's captivity thou hast
recall'd with mighty hand.
2 Thou pardoned thy people hast
all their iniquities ;
Thou all their trespasses and sins
hast cover'd from thine eyes.

3 Thou took'st off all thine ire, and turn'dst
from thy wrath's furiousness.
4 Turn us, God of our health, and cause
thy wrath 'gainst us to cease.
5 Shall thy displeasure thus endure
against us without end ?
Wilt thou to generations all
thine anger forth extend ?

6 That in thee may thy people joy,
wilt thou not us revive ?
7 Show us thy mercy, Lord, to us
do thy salvation give.
8 I'll hear what God the Lord will speak :
to his folk he'll speak peace,
And to his saints ; but let them not
return to foolishness.

9 To them that fear him surely near
is his salvation ;
That glory in our land may have
her habitation.
10 Truth met with mercy, righteousness
and peace kiss'd mutually :
11 Truth springs from earth, and righteous-
looks down from heaven high. [ness

12 Yea, what is good the Lord shall give ;
our land shall yield increase :
13 Justice, to set us in his steps,
shall go before his face.

PSALM LXXXVI.

1 O LORD, do thou bow down thine
and hear me graciously ; [ear,
Because I sore afflicted am,
and am in poverty.

2 Because I'm holy, let my soul
by thee preserved be :
O thou my God, thy servant save,
that puts his trust in thee.

3 Sith unto thee I daily cry,
be merciful to me.
4 Rejoice thy servant's soul ; for, Lord,
I lift my soul to thee.
5 For thou art gracious, O Lord,
and ready to forgive ;
And rich in mercy, all that call
upon thee to relieve.

6 Hear, Lord, my pray'r ; unto the voice
of my request attend :
7 In troublous times I'll call on thee ;
for thou wilt answer send.
8 Lord, there is none among the gods
that may with thee compare ;
And like the works which thou hast
not any work is there. [done,

9 All nations whom thou mad'st shall
and worship rev'rently [come
Before thy face ; and they, O Lord,
thy name shall glorify.
10 Because thou art exceeding great,
and works by thee are done
Which are to be admir'd ; and thou
art God thyself alone.

11 Teach me thy way, and in thy truth,
O Lord, then walk will I ;
Unite my heart, that I thy name
may fear continually.
12 O Lord my God, with all my heart
to thee I will give praise ;
And I the glory will ascribe
unto thy name always :

13 Because thy mercy toward me
in greatness doth excel ;
And thou deliver'd hast my soul
out from the lowest hell.
14 O God, the proud against me rise,
and vi'lent men have met,
That for my soul have sought ; and
before them have not set. [thee

15 But thou art full of pity, Lord,
a God most gracious,
Long-suffering, and in thy truth
and mercy plenteous.

16 O turn to me thy countenance,
and mercy on me have;
Thy servant strengthen, and the son
of thine own handmaid save.

17 Show me a sign for good, that they
which do me hate may see,
And be asham'd; because thou, Lord,
didst help and comfort me.

PSALM LXXXVII.

1 UPON the hills of holiness
he his foundation sets.
2 God, more than Jacob's dwellings all,
delights in Sion's gates.
3 Things glorious are said of thee,
thou city of the Lord.
4 Rahab and Babel I, to those
that know me, will record:
Behold ev'n Tyrus, and with it
the land of Palestine,
And likewise Ethiopia;
this man was born therein.
5 And it of Sion shall be said,
This man and that man there
Was born; and he that is Most High
himself shall stablish her.
6 When God the people writes, he'll count
that this man born was there.
7 There be that sing and play; and all
my well-springs in thee are.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

1 LORD God, my Saviour, day and
before thee cry'd have I. [night
2 Before thee let my prayer come;
give ear unto my cry.
3 For troubles great do fill my soul;
my life draws nigh the grave.
4 I'm counted with those that go down
to pit, and no strength have.
5 Ev'n free among the dead, like them
that slain in grave do lie;
Cut off from thy hand, whom no more
thou hast in memory.
6 Thou hast me laid in lowest pit,
in deep and darksome caves.
7 Thy wrath lies hard on me, thou hast
me press'd with all thy waves.
8 Thou hast put far from me my friends,
thou mad'st them to abhor me;
And I am so shut up, that I
find no evasion for me.
9 By reason of affliction
mine eye mourns dolefully:
To thee, Lord, do I call, and stretch
my hands continually.
10 Wilt thou show wonders to the dead?
shall they rise, and thee bless?
11 Shall in the grave thy love be told?
in death thy faithfulness?
12 Shall thy great wonders in the dark,
or shall thy righteousness
Be known to any in the land
of deep forgetfulness?
13 But, Lord, to thee I cry'd; my pray'r
at morn prevent shall thee.
14 Why, Lord, dost thou cast off my soul,
and hid'st thy face from me?
15 Distress'd am I, and from my youth
I ready am to die;
Thy terrors I have borne, and am
distracted fearfully.
16 The dreadful fierceness of thy wrath
quite over me doth go:
Thy terrors great have cut me off,
they did pursue me so.
17 For round about me ev'ry day,
like water, they did roll;
And, gathering together, they
have compassed my soul.
18 My friends thou hast put far from me,
and him that did me love;
And those that mine acquaintance were
to darkness didst remove.

PSALM LXXXIX.

1 GOD'S mercies I will ever sing;
and with my mouth I shall
Thy faithfulness make to be known
to generations all.
2 For mercy shall be built, said I,
for ever to endure;
Thy faithfulness, ev'n in the heav'ns,
thou wilt establish sure.
3 I with my chosen One have made
a cov'nant graciously;
And to my servant, whom I lov'd,
to David sworn have I;
4 That I thy seed establish shall
for ever to remain,

And will to generations all
thy throne build and maintain.

5 The praises of thy wonders, Lord,
the heavens shall express;
And in the congregation
of saints thy faithfulness.

6 For who in heaven with the Lord
may once himself compare?
Who is like God among the sons
of those that mighty are?

7 Great fear in meeting of the saints
is due unto the Lord;
And he of all about him should
with rev'rence be ador'd.

8 O thou that art the Lord of hosts,
what Lord in mightiness
Is like to thee? who compass'd round
art with thy faithfulness.

9 Ev'n in the raging of the sea
thou over it dost reign;
And when the waves thereof do swell,
thou stillest them again.

10 Rahab in pieces thou didst break,
like one that slaughter'd is:
And with thy mighty arm thou hast
dispers'd thine enemies.

11 The heav'ns are thine, thou for thine [own
the earth dost also take;
The world, and fulness of the same,
thy pow'r did found and make.

12 The north and south from thee alone
their first beginning had;
Both Tabor mount and Hermon hill
shall in thy name be glad.

13 Thou hast an arm that's full of pow'r,
thy hand is great in might;
And thy right hand exceedingly
exalted is in height.

14 Justice and judgment of thy throne
are made the dwelling-place;
Mercy, accompany'd with truth,
shall go before thy face.

15 O greatly bless'd the people are
the joyful sound that know;
In brightness of thy face, O Lord,
they ever on shall go.

16 They in thy name shall all the day
rejoice exceedingly;
And in thy righteousness shall they
exalted be on high.

17 Because the glory of their strength
doth only stand in thee;
And in thy favour shall our horn
and pow'r exalted be.

18 For God is our defence; and he
to us doth safety bring:
The Holy One of Israel
is our almighty King.

19 In vision to thy Holy One
thou saidst, I help upon
A strong one laid; out of the folk
I rais'd a chosen one;

20 Ev'n David, I have found him out
a servant unto me;
And with my holy oil my King
anointed him to be.

21 With whom my hand shall stablish'd be;
mine arm shall make him strong.

22 On him the foe shall not exact,
nor son of mischief wrong.

23 I will beat down before his face
all his malicious foes;
I will them greatly plague who do
with hatred him oppose.

24 My mercy and my faithfulness
with him yet still shall be;
And in my name his horn and pow'r
men shall exalted see.

25 His hand and pow'r shall reach afar,
I'll set it in the sea;
And his right hand established
shall in the rivers be.

26 Thou art my Father, he shall cry,
thou art my God alone;
And he shall say, Thou art the Rock
of my salvation.

27 I'll make him my first-born, more high
than kings of any land.

28 My love I'll ever keep for him,
my cov'nant fast shall stand.

29 His seed I by my pow'r will make
for ever to endure;
And, as the days of heav'n, his throne
shall stable be and sure.

30 But if his children shall forsake
my laws, and go astray,

And in my judgments shall not walk,
but wander from my way:

31 If they my laws break, and do not
keep my commandements;
32 I'll visit then their faults with rods,
their sins with chastisements.
33 Yet I'll not take my love from him,
nor false my promise make.
34 My cov'nant I'll not break, nor change
what with my mouth I spake.

35 Once by my holiness I sware,
to David I'll not lie;
36 His seed and throne shall, as the sun,
before me last for aye.
37 It, like the moon, shall ever be
establish'd stedfastly;
And like to that which in the heav'n
doth witness faithfully.

38 But thou, displeased, hast cast off,
thou didst abhor and loathe;
With him that thine anointed is
thou hast been very wroth.
39 Thou hast thy servant's covenant
made void, and quite cast by;
Thou hast profan'd his crown, while it
cast on the ground doth lie.

40 Thou all his hedges hast broke down,
his strong holds down hast torn.
41 He to all passers-by a spoil,
to neighbours is a scorn.
42 Thou hast set up his foes' right hand;
mad'st all his en'mies glad:
43 Turn'd his sword's edge, and him to
in battle hast not made. [stand

44 His glory thou hast made to cease,
his throne to ground down cast;
45 Shorten'd his days of youth, and him
with shame thou cover'd hast.
46 How long, Lord, wilt thou hide thyself?
for ever, in thine ire?
And shall thine indignation
burn like unto a fire?

47 Remember, Lord, how short a time
I shall on earth remain:
O wherefore is it so that thou
hast made all men in vain?
48 What man is he that liveth here,
and death shall never see?
Or from the power of the grave
what man his soul shall free?

49 Thy former loving-kindnesses,
O Lord, where be they now?
Those which in truth and faithfulness
to David sworn hast thou?
50 Mind, Lord, thy servant's sad reproach;
how I in bosom bear
The scornings of the people all,
who strong and mighty are.

51 Wherewith thy raging enemies
reproach'd, O Lord, think on;
Wherewith they have reproach'd the
of thine anointed one. [steps
52 All blessing to the Lord our God
let be ascribed then:
For evermore so let it be.
Amen, yea, and amen.

PSALM XC.

1 LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-
in generations all. [place
2 Before thou ever hadst brought forth
the mountains great or small;
Ere ever thou hadst form'd the earth,
and all the world abroad;
Ev'n thou from everlasting art
to everlasting God.

3 Thou dost unto destruction
man that is mortal turn;
And unto them thou say'st, Again,
ye sons of men, return.
4 Because a thousand years appear
no more before thy sight
Than yesterday, when it is past,
or than a watch by night.

5 As with an overflowing flood
thou carry'st them away:
They like a sleep are, like the grass
that grows at morn are they.
6 At morn it flourishes and grows,
cut down at ev'n doth fade.
7 For by thine anger we're consum'd,
thy wrath makes us afraid.

8 Our sins thou and iniquities
dost in thy presence place,
And sett'st our secret faults before
the brightness of thy face.

9 For in thine anger all our days
do pass on to an end;
And as a tale that hath been told,
so we our years do spend.

10 Threescore and ten years do sum up
our days and years, we see;
Or if, by reason of more strength,
in some fourscore they be:
Yet doth the strength of such old men
but grief and labour prove;
For it is soon cut off, and we
fly hence, and soon remove.

11 Who knows the power of thy wrath?
according to thy fear
12 So is thy wrath: Lord, teach thou us
our end in mind to bear;
And so to count our days, that we
our hearts may still apply
To learn thy wisdom and thy truth,
that we may live thereby.

13 Turn yet again to us, O Lord,
how long thus shall it be?
Let it repent thee now for those
that servants are to thee.
14 O with thy tender mercies, Lord,
us early satisfy;
So we rejoice shall all our days,
and still be glad in thee.

15 According as the days have been,
wherein we grief have had,
And years wherein we ill have seen,
so do thou make us glad.
16 O let thy work and pow'r appear
thy servants' face before;
And show unto their children dear
thy glory evermore:

17 And let the beauty of the Lord
our God be us upon:
Our handy-works establish thou,
establish them each one.

PSALM XCI.

1 HE that doth in the secret place
of the Most High reside,
Under the shade of him that is
th' Almighty shall abide.
2 I of the Lord my God will say,
He is my refuge still,
He is my fortress, and my God,
and in him trust I will.

3 Assuredly he shall thee save,
and give deliverance
From subtle fowler's snare, and from
the noisome pestilence.
4 His feathers shall thee hide; thy trust
under his wings shall be:
His faithfulness shall be a shield
and buckler unto thee.

5 Thou shalt not need to be afraid
for terrors of the night;
Nor for the arrow that doth fly
by day, while it is light;
6 Nor for the pestilence, that walks
in darkness secretly;
Nor for destruction, that doth waste
at noon-day openly.

7 A thousand at thy side shall fall,
on thy right hand shall lie
Ten thousand dead; yet unto thee
it shall not once come nigh.
8 Only thou with thine eyes shalt look,
and a beholder be;
And thou therein the just reward
of wicked men shalt see.

9 Because the Lord, who constantly
my refuge is alone,
Ev'n the Most High, is made by thee
thy habitation;
10 No plague shall near thy dwelling
no ill shall thee befall: [come;
11 For thee to keep in all thy ways
his angels charge he shall.

12 They in their hands shall bear thee up,
still waiting thee upon;
Lest thou at any time should'st dash
thy foot against a stone.
13 Upon the adder thou shalt tread,
and on the lion strong;
Thy feet on dragons trample shall,
and on the lions young.

14 Because on me he set his love,
I'll save and set him free;
Because my great name he hath known,
I will him set on high.
15 He'll call on me, I'll answer him;
I will be with him still
In trouble, to deliver him,
and honour him I will.

16 With length of days unto his mind
I will him satisfy;
I also my salvation
will cause his eyes to see.

PSALM XCII.

1 TO render thanks unto the Lord
it is a comely thing,
And to thy name, O thou Most High,
due praise aloud to sing.
2 Thy loving-kindness to show forth,
when shines the morning light;
And to declare thy faithfulness
with pleasure ev'ry night,

3 On a ten-stringed instrument,
upon the psaltery,
And on the harp with solemn sound,
and grave sweet melody.
4 For, thou, Lord, by thy mighty works
hast made my heart right glad;
And I will triumph in the works
which by thine hands were made.

5 How great, Lord, are thy works! each thought
of thine a deep it is:
6 A brutish man it knoweth not;
fools understand not this.
7 When those that lewd and wicked are
spring quickly up like grass,
And workers of iniquity
do flourish all apace;

It is that they for ever may
destroyed be and slain:
8 But thou, O Lord, art the Most High,
for ever to remain.
9 For, lo, thine enemies, O Lord,
thine en'mies perish shall;
The workers of iniquity
shall be dispersed all.

10 But thou shalt, like unto the horn
of th' unicorn, exalt
My horn on high: thou with fresh oil
anoint me also shalt.
11 Mine eyes shall also my desire
see on mine enemies;
Mine ears shall of the wicked hear,
that do against me rise.

12 But like the palm-tree flourishing
shall be the righteous one;
He shall like to the cedar grow
that is in Lebanon.
13 Those that within the house of God
are planted by his grace,
They shall grow up, and flourish all
in our God's holy place.

14 And in old age, when others fade,
they fruit still forth shall bring;
They shall be fat, and full of sap,
and aye be flourishing;
15 To show that upright is the Lord:
he is a rock to me;
And he from all unrighteousness
is altogether free.

PSALM XCIII.

1 THE Lord doth reign, and cloth'd is
with majesty most bright; [he
His works do show him cloth'd to be,
and girt about with might.
The world is also stablished,
that it cannot depart.
2 Thy throne is fix'd of old, and thou
from everlasting art.

3 The floods, O Lord, have lifted up,
they lifted up their voice;
The floods have lifted up their waves,
and made a mighty noise.
4 But yet the Lord, that is on high,
is more of might by far
Than noise of many waters is,
or great sea-billows are.

5 Thy testimonies ev'ry one
in faithfulness excel;
And holiness for ever, Lord,
thine house becometh well.

PSALM XCIV.

1 O LORD God, unto whom alone
all vengeance doth belong;
O mighty God, who vengeance own'st,
shine forth, avenging wrong.
2 Lift up thyself, thou of the earth
the sov'reign Judge that art;
And unto those that are so proud
a due reward impart.

3 How long, O mighty God, shall they
who lewd and wicked be,
How long shall they who wicked are
thus triumph haughtily?

4 How long shall things most hard by
be uttered and told? [them
And all that work iniquity
to boast themselves be bold?

5 Thy folk they break in pieces, Lord,
thine heritage oppress:
6 The widow they and stranger slay,
and kill the fatherless.
7 Yet say they, God it shall not see,
nor God of Jacob know.
8 Ye brutish people! understand;
fools! when wise will ye grow?

9 The Lord did plant the ear of man,
and hear then shall not he?
He only form'd the eye, and then
shall he not clearly see?
10 He that the nations doth correct,
shall he not chastise you?
He knowledge unto man doth teach,
and shall himself not know?

11 Man's thoughts to be but vanity
the Lord doth well discern.
12 Bless'd is the man thou chast'nest, Lord,
and mak'st thy law to learn:
13 That thou may'st give him rest from
of sad adversity, [days
Until the pit be digg'd for those
that work iniquity.

14 For sure the Lord will not cast off
those that his people be,
Neither his own inheritance
quit and forsake will he:
15 But judgment unto righteousness
shall yet return again;
And all shall follow after it
that are right-hearted men.

16 Who will rise up for me against
those that do wickedly?
Who will stand up for me 'gainst those
that work iniquity?
17 Unless the Lord had been my help
when I was sore opprest,
Almost my soul had in the house
of silence been at rest.

18 When I had uttered this word,
(my foot doth slip away,)
Thy mercy held me up, O Lord,
thy goodness did me stay.

19 Amidst the multitude of thoughts
which in my heart do fight,
My soul, lest it be overcharg'd,
thy comforts do delight.

20 Shall of iniquity the throne
have fellowship with thee,
Which mischief, cunningly contriv'd,
doth by a law decree?
21 Against the righteous souls they join,
they guiltless blood condemn.
22 But of my refuge God's the rock,
and my defence from them.

23 On them their own iniquity
the Lord shall bring and lay,
And cut them off in their own sin;
our Lord God shall them slay.

PSALM XCV.

1 O COME, let us sing to the Lord:
come, let us ev'ry one
A joyful noise make to the Rock
of our salvation.
2 Let us before his presence come
with praise and thankful voice;
Let us sing psalms to him with grace,
and make a joyful noise.

3 For God, a great God, and great King,
above all gods he is.
4 Depths of the earth are in his hand,
the strength of hills is his.
5 To him the spacious sea belongs,
for he the same did make;
The dry land also from his hands
its form at first did take.

6 O come, and let us worship him,
let us bow down withal,
And on our knees before the Lord
our Maker let us fall.
7 For he's our God, the people we
of his own pasture are,
And of his hand the sheep; to-day,
if ye his voice will hear,

8 Then harden not your hearts, as in
the provocation,
As in the desert, on the day
of the tentation:
9 When me your fathers tempt'd and
and did my working see; [prov'd,
10 Ev'n for the space of forty years
this race hath grieved me.

I said, This people errs in heart,
my ways they do not know :
11 To whom I sware in wrath, that to
my rest they should not go.

PSALM XCVI.

1 O SING a new song to the Lord :
sing all the earth to God.
2 To God sing, bless his name, show still
his saving health abroad.
3 Among the heathen nations
his glory do declare ;
And unto all the people show
his works that wondrous are.

4 For great's the Lord, and greatly he
is to be magnify'd ;
Yea, worthy to be fear'd is he
above all gods beside.
5 For all the gods are idols dumb,
which blinded nations fear ;
But our God is the Lord, by whom
the heav'ns created were.

6 Great honour is before his face,
and majesty divine ;
Strength is within his holy place,
and there doth beauty shine.
7 Do ye ascribe unto the Lord,
of people ev'ry tribe,
Glory do ye unto the Lord,
and mighty pow'r ascribe.

8 Give ye the glory to the Lord
that to his name is due ;
Come ye into his courts, and bring
an offering with you.
9 In beauty of his holiness,
O do the Lord adore ;
Likewise let all the earth throughout
tremble his face before.

10 Among the heathen say, God reigns ;
the world shall stedfastly
Be fix'd from moving ; he shall judge
the people righteously.
11 Let heav'ns be glad before the Lord,
and let the earth rejoice ;
Let seas, and all that is therein,
cry out, and make a noise.

12 Let fields rejoice, and ev'ry thing
that springeth of the earth :
Then woods and ev'ry tree shall sing
with gladness and with mirth
13 Before the Lord ; because he comes,
to judge the earth comes he :
He'll judge the world with righteous-
the people faithfully. [ness,

PSALM XCVII.

1 GOD reigneth, let the earth be glad,
and isles rejoice each one.
2 Dark clouds him compass ; and in right
with judgment dwells his throne.
3 Fire goes before him, and his foes
it burns up round about :
4 His lightnings lighten did the world ;
earth saw, and shook throughout.

5 Hills at the presence of the Lord,
like wax, did melt away ;
Ev'n at the presence of the Lord
of all the earth, I say.
6 The heav'ns declare his righteousness,
all men his glory see.
7 All who serve graven images,
confounded let them be.

Who do of idols boast themselves,
let shame upon them fall :
Ye that are called gods, see that
ye do him worship all.
8 Sion did hear, and joyful was,
glad Judah's daughters were ;
They much rejoic'd, O Lord, because
thy judgments did appear.

9 For thou, O Lord, art high above
all things on earth that are ;
Above all other gods thou art
exalted very far.
10 Hate ill, all ye that love the Lord :
his saints' souls keepeth he ;
And from the hands of wicked men
he sets them safe and free.

11 For all those that be righteous
sown is a joyful light,
And gladness sown is for all those
that are in heart upright.
12 Ye righteous, in the Lord rejoice ;
express your thankfulness,
When ye into your memory
do call his holiness.

PSALM XCVIII.

1 O SING a new song to the Lord,
for wonders he hath done ;

His right hand and his holy arm
him victory hath won.
2 The Lord God his salvation
hath caused to be known;
His justice in the heathen's sight
he openly hath shown.

3 He mindful of his grace and truth
to Isr'el's house hath been;
And the salvation of our God
all ends of th' earth have seen.
4 Let all the earth unto the Lord
send forth a joyful noise;
Lift up your voice aloud to him,
sing praises, and rejoice.

5 With harp, with harp, and voice of [psalms,
unto JEHOVAH sing:
6 With trumpets, cornets, gladly sound
before the Lord the King.
7 Let seas and all their fulness roar;
the world, and dwellers there;
8 Let floods clap hands, and let the hills
together joy declare

9 Before the Lord; because he comes,
to judge the earth comes he;
He'll judge the world with righteous- [ness,
his folk with equity.

PSALM XCIX.

1 TH' eternal Lord doth reign as king,
let all the people quake;
He sits between the cherubims,
let th' earth be mov'd and shake.
2 The Lord in Sion great and high
above all people is;
3 Thy great and dreadful name (for it
is holy) let them bless.

4 The king's strength also judgment loves;
thou settlest equity:
Just judgment thou dost execute
in Jacob righteously.
5 The Lord our God exalt on high,
and rev'rently do ye
Before his footstool worship him:
the Holy One is he.

6 Moses and Aaron 'mong his priests,
Samuel, with them that call
Upon his name: these call'd on God,
and he them answer'd all.
7 Within the pillar of the cloud
he unto them did speak:
The testimonies he them taught,
and laws, they did not break.

8 Thou answer'dst them, O Lord our God;
thou wast a God that gave
Pardon to them, though on their deeds
thou wouldest vengeance have.
9 Do ye exalt the Lord our God,
and at his holy hill
Do ye him worship: for the Lord
our God is holy still.

PSALM C.

1 ALL people that on earth do dwell,
Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice.
2 Him serve with mirth, his praise forth tell,
Come ye before him and rejoice.
3 Know that the Lord is God indeed;
Without our aid he did us make:
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
And for his sheep he doth us take.

4 O enter then his gates with praise,
Approach with joy his courts unto:
Praise, laud, and bless his name always,
For it is seemly so to do.
5 For why? the Lord our God is good,
His mercy is for ever sure;
His truth at all times firmly stood,
And shall from age to age endure.

Another version of the same.

1 O ALL ye lands, unto the Lord
make ye a joyful noise.
2 Serve God with gladness, him before
come with a singing voice.
3 Know ye the Lord that he is God;
not we, but he us made:
We are his people, and the sheep
within his pasture fed.

4 Enter his gates and courts with praise,
to thank him go ye thither:
To him express your thankfulness,
and bless his name together.
5 Because the Lord our God is good,
his mercy faileth never;
And to all generations
his truth endureth ever.

PSALM CI.

1 I MERCY will and judgment sing,
Lord, I will sing to thee.
2 With wisdom in a perfect way
shall my behaviour be.
O when, in kindness unto me,
wilt thou be pleas'd to come?
I with a perfect heart will walk
within my house at home.

3 I will endure no wicked thing
before mine eyes to be:
I hate their work that turn aside,
it shall not cleave to me.
4 A stubborn and a froward heart
depart quite from me shall;
A person giv'n to wickedness
I will not know at all.

5 I'll cut him off that slandereth
his neighbour privily:
The haughty heart I will not bear,
nor him that looketh high.
6 Upon the faithful of the land
mine eyes shall be, that they
May dwell with me: he shall me serve
that walks in perfect way.

7 Who of deceit a worker is
in my house shall not dwell;
And in my presence shall he not
remain that lies doth tell.
8 Yea, all the wicked of the land
early destroy will I;
All from God's city to cut off
that work iniquity.

PSALM CII.

1 O LORD, unto my pray'r give ear,
my cry let come to thee;
2 And in the day of my distress
hide not thy face from me.
Give ear to me; what time I call,
to answer me make haste:
3 For, as an hearth, my bones are burnt,
my days, like smoke, do waste.

4 My heart within me smitten is,
and it is withered
Like very grass; so that I do
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of my groaning voice
my bones cleave to my skin.

6 Like pelican in wilderness
forsaken I have been:

I like an owl in desert am,
that nightly there doth moan;
7 I watch, and like a sparrow am
on the house-top alone.
8 My bitter en'mies all the day
reproaches cast on me;
And, being mad at me, with rage
against me sworn they be.

9 For why? I ashes eaten have
like bread, in sorrows deep;
My drink I also mingled have
with tears that I did weep.
10 Thy wrath and indignation
did cause this grief and pain;
For thou hast lift me up on high,
and cast me down again.

11 My days are like unto a shade,
which doth declining pass;
And I am dry'd and withered
ev'n like unto the grass.
12 But thou, Lord, everlasting art,
and thy remembrance shall
Continually endure, and be
to generations all.

13 Thou shalt arise, and mercy have
upon thy Sion yet;
The time to favour her is come,
the time that thou hast set.
14 For in her rubbish and her stones
thy servants pleasure take;
Yea, they the very dust thereof
do favour for her sake.

15 So shall the heathen people fear
the Lord's most holy name;
And all the kings on earth shall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 When Sion by the mighty Lord
built up again shall be,
In glory then and majesty
to men appear shall he.

17 The prayer of the destitute
he surely will regard;
Their prayer will he not despise,
by him it shall be heard.
18 For generations yet to come
this shall be on record:

So shall the people that shall be
created praise the Lord.

19 He from his sanctuary's height
hath downward cast his eye;
And from his glorious throne in heav'n
the Lord the earth did spy;

20 That of the mournful prisoner
the groanings he might hear,
To set them free that unto death
by men appointed are:

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lord's most holy name,
And publish in Jerusalem
the praises of the same;

22 When as the people gather shall
in troops with one accord,
When kingdoms shall assembled be
to serve the highest Lord.

23 My wonted strength and force he hath
abated in the way,
And he my days hath shortened:

24 Thus therefore did I say,
My God, in mid-time of my days
take thou me not away:
From age to age eternally
thy years endure and stay.

25 The firm foundation of the earth
of old time thou hast laid;
The heavens also are the work
which thine own hands have made.

26 Thou shalt for evermore endure,
but they shall perish all;
Yea, ev'ry one of them wax old,
like to a garment, shall:

Thou, as a vesture, shalt them change,
and they shall changed be:

27 But thou the same art, and thy years
are to eternity.

28 The children of thy servants shall
continually endure;
And in thy sight, O Lord, their seed
shall be establish'd sure.

Another version of the same.

1 LORD, hear my pray'r, and let my cry
Have speedy access unto thee;

2 In day of my calamity
O hide not thou thy face from me.
Hear when I call to thee; that day
An answer speedily return:

3 My days, like smoke, consume away,
And, as an hearth, my bones do burn.

4 My heart is wounded very sore,
And withered, like grass doth fade:
I am forgetful grown therefore
To take and eat my daily bread.

5 By reason of my smart within,
And voice of my most grievous groans,
My flesh consumed is, my skin,
All parch'd, doth cleave unto my
bones.

6 The pelican of wilderness,
The owl in desert, I do match;

7 And, sparrow-like, companionless,
Upon the house's top, I watch.

8 I all day long am made a scorn,
Reproach'd by my malicious foes:
The madmen are against me sworn,
The men against me that arose.

9 For I have ashes eaten up,
To me as if they had been bread;
And with my drink I in my cup
Of bitter tears a mixture made.

10 Because thy wrath was not appeas'd,
And dreadful indignation:
Therefore it was that thou me rais'd,
And thou again didst cast me down.

11 My days are like a shade alway,
Which doth declining swiftly pass;
And I am withered away,
Much like unto the fading grass.

12 But thou, O Lord, shalt still endure,
From change and all mutation free,
And to all generations sure
Shall thy remembrance ever be.

13 Thou shalt arise, and mercy yet
Thou to mount Sion shalt extend:
Her time for favour which was set,
Behold, is now come to an end.

14 Thy saints take pleasure in her stones,
Her very dust to them is dear.

15 All heathen lands and kingly thrones
On earth thy glorious name shall fear.

16 God in his glory shall appear,
When Sion he builds and repairs.

17 He shall regard and lend his ear
Unto the needy's humble pray'rs:
Th' afflicted's pray'r he will not scorn.

18 All times this shall be on record:

And generations yet unborn
Shall praise and magnify the Lord.

19 He from his holy place look'd down,
The earth he view'd from heav'n on high,
20 To hear the pris'ner's mourning groan,
And free them that are doom'd to die;
21 That Sion, and Jerus'lem too,
His name and praise may well record,
22 When people and the kingdoms do
Assemble all to praise the Lord.

23 My strength he weaken'd in the way,
My days of life he shortened.
24 My God, O take me not away
In mid-time of my days, I said:
Thy years throughout all ages last.
25 Of old thou hast established
The earth's foundation firm and fast:
Thy mighty hands the heav'ns have made.

26 They perish shall, as garments do,
But thou shalt evermore endure;
As vestures, thou shalt change them so;
And they shall all be changed sure:
27 But from all changes thou art free;
Thy endless years do last for aye.
28 Thy servants, and their seed who be,
Establish'd shall before thee stay.

PSALM CIII.

1 O THOU my soul, bless God the Lord;
and all that in me is
Be stirred up his holy name
to magnify and bless.
2 Bless, O my soul, the Lord thy God,
and not forgetful be
Of all his gracious benefits
he hath bestow'd on thee.

3 All thine iniquities who doth
most graciously forgive:
Who thy diseases all and pains
doth heal, and thee relieve.
4 Who doth redeem thy life, that thou
to death may'st not go down;
Who thee with loving-kindness doth
and tender mercies crown:

5 Who with abundance of good things
doth satisfy thy mouth;
So that, ev'n as the eagle's age,
renewed is thy youth.

6 God righteous judgment executes
for all oppressed ones.
7 His ways to Moses, he his acts
made known to Isr'el's sons.

8 The Lord our God is merciful,
and he is gracious,
Long-suffering, and slow to wrath,
in mercy plenteous.
9 He will not chide continually,
nor keep his anger still.
10 With us he dealt not as we sinn'd,
nor did requite our ill.

11 For as the heaven in its height
the earth surmounteth far;
So great to those that do him fear
his tender mercies are:
12 As far as east is distant from
the west, so far hath he
From us removed, in his love,
all our iniquity.

13 Such pity as a father hath
unto his children dear;
Like pity shows the Lord to such
as worship him in fear.
14 For he remembers we are dust,
and he our frame well knows.
15 Frail man, his days are like the grass,
as flow'r in field he grows:

16 For over it the wind doth pass,
and it away is gone;
And of the place where once it was
it shall no more be known.
17 But unto them that do him fear
God's mercy never ends:
And to their children's children still
his righteousness extends:

18 To such as keep his covenant,
and mindful are alway
Of his most just commandements,
that they may them obey.
19 The Lord prepared hath his throne
in heavens firm to stand;
And ev'ry thing that being hath
his kingdom doth command.

20 O ye his angels, that excel
in strength, bless ye the Lord;
Ye who obey what he commands,
and hearken to his word.

21 O bless and magnify the Lord,
ye glorious hosts of his;
Ye ministers, that do fulfil
whate'er his pleasure is.

22 O bless the Lord, all ye his works,
wherewith the world is stor'd
In his dominions ev'ry where.
My soul, bless thou the Lord.

PSALM CIV.

1 BLESS God, my soul. O Lord my [God,
thou art exceeding great;
With honour and with majesty
thou clothed art in state.

2 With light, as with a robe, thyself
thou coverest about;
And, like unto a curtain, thou
the heavens stretchest out.

3 Who of his chambers doth the beams
within the waters lay;
Who doth the clouds his chariot make,
on wings of wind make way.

4 Who flaming fire his ministers,
his angels sp'rits, doth make.

5 Who earth's foundations did lay,
that it should never shake.

6 Thou didst it cover with the deep,
as with a garment spread:
The waters stood above the hills,
when thou the word but said.

7 But at the voice of thy rebuke
they fled, and would not stay;
They at thy thunder's dreadful voice
did haste them fast away.

8 They by the mountains do ascend,
and by the valley-ground
Descend, unto that very place
which thou for them didst found.

9 Thou hast a bound unto them set,
that they may not pass over,
That they do not return again
the face of earth to cover.

10 He to the valleys sends the springs,
which run among the hills:

11 They to all beasts of field give drink,
wild asses drink their fills.

12 By them the fowls of heav'n shall have
their habitation,
Which do among the branches sing
with delectation.

13 He from his chambers watereth
the hills, when they are dry'd:
With fruit and increase of thy works
the earth is satisfy'd.

14 For cattle he makes grass to grow,
he makes the herb to spring
For th' use of man, that food to him
he from the earth may bring;

15 And wine, that to the heart of man
doth cheerfulness impart,
Oil that his face makes shine, and bread
that strengtheneth his heart.

16 The trees of God are full of sap;
the cedars that do stand
In Lebanon, which planted were
by his almighty hand.

17 Birds of the air upon their boughs
do choose their nests to make;
As for the stork, the fir-tree she
doth for her dwelling take.

18 The lofty mountains for wild goats
a place of refuge be;
The conies also to the rocks
do for their safety flee.

19 He sets the moon in heav'n, thereby
the seasons to discern:
From him the sun his certain time
of going down doth learn.

20 Thou darkness mak'st, 'tis night, then
of forests creep abroad. [beasts

21 The lions young roar for their prey,
and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun doth rise, and home they flock,
down in their dens they lie.

23 Man goes to work, his labour he
doth to the ev'ning ply.

24 How manifold, Lord, are thy works!
in wisdom wonderful
Thou ev'ry one of them hast made;
earth's of thy riches full:

25 So is this great and spacious sea,
wherein things creeping are,
Which number'd cannot be; and beasts
both great and small are there.

26 There ships go; there thou mak'st to
that leviathan great. [play

27 These all wait on thee, that thou may'st
in due time give them meat.

28 That which thou givest unto them
they gather for their food;
Thine hand thou open'st lib'rally,
they filled are with good.
29 Thou hid'st thy face; they troubled are,
their breath thou tak'st away;
Then do they die, and to their dust
return again do they.

30 Thy quick'ning spirit thou send'st forth,
then they created be;
And then the earth's decayed face
renewed is by thee.
31 The glory of the mighty Lord
continue shall for ever:
The Lord JEHOVAH shall rejoice
in all his works together.

32 Earth, as affrighted, trembleth all,
if he on it but look;
And if the mountains he but touch,
they presently do smoke.
33 I will sing to the Lord most high,
so long as I shall live;
And while I being have I shall
to my God praises give.

34 Of him my meditation shall
sweet thoughts to me afford;
And as for me, I will rejoice
in God, my only Lord.
35 From earth let sinners be consum'd,
let ill men no more be.
O thou my soul, bless thou the Lord.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM CV.

1 GIVE thanks to God, call on his name;
to men his deeds make known.
2 Sing ye to him, sing psalms; proclaim
his wondrous works each one.
3 See that ye in his holy name
to glory do accord;
And let the heart of ev'ry one
rejoice that seeks the Lord.

4 The Lord Almighty, and his strength,
with stedfast hearts seek ye:
His blessed and his gracious face
seek ye continually.
5 Think on the works that he hath done,
which admiration breed;
His wonders, and the judgments all
which from his mouth proceed;

6 O ye that are of Abr'ham's race,
his servant well approv'n;
And ye that Jacob's children are,
whom he chose for his own.
7 Because he, and he only, is
the mighty Lord our God;
And his most righteous judgments are
in all the earth abroad.

8 His cov'nant he remember'd hath,
that it may ever stand:
To thousand generations
the word he did command.
9 Which covenant he firmly made
with faithful Abraham,
And unto Isaac, by his oath,
he did renew the same:

10 And unto Jacob, for a law,
he made it firm and sure,
A covenant to Israel,
which ever should endure.
11 He said, I'll give Canaan's land
for heritage to you;
12 While they were strangers there, and
in number very few: [few,

13 While yet they went from land to land
without a sure abode;
And while through sundry kingdoms
did wander far abroad; [they
14 Yet, notwithstanding, suffer'd he
no man to do them wrong;
Yea, for their sakes, he did reprove
kings, who were great and strong.

15 Thus did he say, Touch ye not those
that mine anointed be,
Nor do the prophets any harm
that do pertain to me.
16 He call'd for famine on the land,
he brake the staff of bread:
17 But yet he sent a man before,
by whom they should be fed;

Ev'n Joseph, whom unnat'rally
sell for a slave did they;
18 Whose feet with fetters they did hurt,
and he in irons lay;
19 Until the time that his word came
to give him liberty;
The word and purpose of the Lord
did him in prison try.

20 Then sent the king, and did command
that he enlarg'd should be:
He that the people's ruler was
did send to set him free.
21 A lord to rule his family
he rais'd him, as most fit;
To him of all that he possess'd
he did the charge commit:

22 That he might at his pleasure bind
the princes of the land;
And he might teach his senators
wisdom to understand.
23 The people then of Israel
down into Egypt came;
And Jacob also sojourned
within the land of Ham.

24 And he did greatly by his pow'r
increase his people there;
And stronger than their enemies
they by his blessing were.
25 Their heart he turned to envy
his folk maliciously,
With those that his own servants were
to deal in subtilty.

26 His servant Moses he did send,
Aaron his chosen one.
27 By these his signs and wonders great
in Ham's land were made known.
28 Darkness he sent, and made it dark;
his word they did obey.
29 He turn'd their waters into blood,
and he their fish did slay.

30 The land in plenty brought forth frogs
in chambers of their kings.
31 His word all sorts of flies and lice
in all their borders brings.
32 He hail for rain, and flaming fire
into their land he sent:
33 And he their vines and fig-trees smote;
trees of their coasts he rent.

34 He spake, and caterpillars came,
locusts did much abound;
35 Which in their land all herbs consum'd,
and all fruits of their ground.
36 He smote all first-born in their land,
chief of their strength each one.
37 With gold and silver brought them forth,
weak in their tribes were none.

38 Egypt was glad when forth they went,
their fear on them did light.
39 He spread a cloud for covering,
and fire to shine by night.
40 They ask'd, and he brought quails: with
of heav'n he filled them. [bread
41 He open'd rocks, floods gush'd, and ran
in deserts like a stream.

42 For on his holy promise he,
and servant Abr'ham, thought.
43 With joy his people, his elect
with gladness, forth he brought.
44 And unto them the pleasant lands
he of the heathen gave;
That of the people's labour they
inheritance might have.

45 That they his statutes might observe
according to his word;
And that they might his laws obey.
Give praise unto the Lord.

PSALM CVI.

1 GIVE praise and thanks unto the
for bountiful is he; [Lord,
His tender mercy doth endure
unto eternity.
2 God's mighty works who can express?
or show forth all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that judgment keep,
and justly do always.

4 Remember me, Lord, with that love
which thou to thine dost bear;
With thy salvation, O my God,
to visit me draw near:
5 That I thy chosen's good may see,
and in their joy rejoice;
And may with thine inheritance
triumph with cheerful voice.

6 We with our fathers sinned have,
and of iniquity
Too long we have the workers been:
we have done wickedly.
7 The wonders great, which thou, O Lord,
didst work in Egypt land,
Our fathers, though they saw, yet them
they did not understand:

And they thy mercies' multitude
kept not in memory;
But at the sea, ev'n the Red sea,
provok'd him grievously.

8 Nevertheless he saved them,
ev'n for his own name's sake;
That so he might to be well known
his mighty power make.

9 When he the Red sea did rebuke,
then dried up it was:
Through depths, as through the wilder-
he safely made them pass. [ness,
10 From hands of those that hated them
he did his people save;
And from the en'my's cruel hand
to them redemption gave.

11 The waters overwhelm'd their foes;
not one was left alive.
12 Then they believ'd his word, and praise
to him in songs did give.
13 But soon did they his mighty works
forget unthankfully,
And on his counsel and his will
did not wait patiently;

14 But much did lust in wilderness,
and God in desert tempt.
15 He gave them what they sought, but to
their soul he leanness sent.
16 And against Moses in the camp
their envy did appear;
At Aaron they, the saint of God,
envious also were.

17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did devour,
And all Abiram's company
did cover in that hour.
18 Likewise among their company
a fire was kindled then;
And so the hot consuming flame
burnt up these wicked men.

19 Upon the hill of Horeb they
an idol-calf did frame,
A molten image they did make,
and worshipped the same.
20 And thus their glory, and their God,
most vainly changed they
Into the likeness of an ox
that eateth grass or hay.

21 They did forget the mighty God,
that had their saviour been,
By whom such great things brought to
they had in Egypt seen. [pass

22 In Ham's land he did wondrous works,
things terrible did he,
When he his mighty hand and arm
stretch'd out at the Red sea.

23 Then said he, He would them destroy,
had not, his wrath to stay,
His chosen Moses stood in breach,
that them he should not slay.
24 Yea, they despis'd the pleasant land,
believed not his word:
25 But in their tents they murmured,
not heark'ning to the Lord.

26 Therefore in desert them to slay
he lifted up his hand:
27 'Mong nations to o'erthrow their seed,
and scatter in each land.
28 They unto Baal-peor did
themselves associate;
The sacrifices of the dead
they did profanely eat.

29 Thus, by their lewd inventions,
they did provoke his ire;
And then upon them suddenly
the plague brake in as fire.
30 Then Phin'has rose, and justice did,
and so the plague did cease;
31 That to all ages counted was
to him for righteousness.

32 And at the waters, where they strove,
they did him angry make,
In such sort, that it fared ill
with Moses for their sake:
33 Because they there his spirit meek
provoked bitterly,
So that he utter'd with his lips
words unadvisedly.

34 Nor, as the Lord commanded them,
did they the nations slay:
35 But with the heathen mingled were,
and learn'd of them their way.
36 And they their idols serv'd, which did
a snare unto them turn.
37 Their sons and daughters they to dev'ls
in sacrifice did burn.

38 In their own children's guiltless blood
their hands they did imbrue,
Whom to Canaan's idols they
for sacrifices slew:

So was the land defil'd with blood.
39 They stain'd with their own way,
And with their own inventions
a whoring they did stray.

40 Against his people kindled was
the wrath of God therefore,
Insomuch that he did his own
inheritance abhor.
41 He gave them to the heathen's hand;
their foes did them command.
42 Their en'mies them oppress'd, they
made subject to their hand. [were

43 He many times deliver'd them;
but with their counsel so
They him provok'd, that for their sin
they were brought very low.
44 Yet their affliction he beheld,
when he did hear their cry:
45 And he for them his covenant
did call to memory;

After his mercies' multitude
46 he did repent: And made
Them to be pitied of all those
who did them captive lead.
47 O Lord our God, us save, and gather
the heathen from among,
That we thy holy name may praise
in a triumphant song.

48 Bless'd be JEHOVAH, Isr'el's God,
to all eternity:
Let all the people say, Amen.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM CVII.

1 PRAISE God, for he is good: for
his mercies lasting be. [still
2 Let God's redeem'd say so, whom he
from th' en'my's hand did free;
3 And gather'd them out of the lands,
from north, south, east, and west.
4 They stray'd in desert's pathless way,
no city found to rest.

5 For thirst and hunger in them faints
6 their soul. When straits them press,
They cry unto the Lord, and he
them frees from their distress.
7 Them also in a way to walk
that right is he did guide,
That they might to a city go,
wherein they might abide.

8 O that men to the Lord would give
praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
unto the sons of men!
9 For he the soul that longing is
doth fully satisfy;
With goodness he the hungry soul
doth fill abundantly.

10 Such as shut up in darkness deep,
and in death's shade abide,
Whom strongly hath affliction bound,
and irons fast have ty'd:
11 Because against the words of God
they wrought rebelliously,
And they the counsel did contemn
of him that is most High:

12 Their heart he did bring down with
grief,
they fell, no help could have.
13 In trouble then they cry'd to God,
he them from straits did save.
14 He out of darkness did them bring,
and from death's shade them take;
These bands, wherewith they had been
asunder quite he brake. [bound,

15 O that men to the Lord would give
praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
unto the sons of men!
16 Because the mighty gates of brass
in pieces he did tear,
By him in sunder also cut
the bars of iron were.

17 Fools, for their sin, and their offence,
do sore affliction bear;
18 All kind of meat their soul abhors;
they to death's gates draw near.
19 In grief they cry to God; he saves
them from their miseries.
20 He sends his word, them heals, and them
from their destructions frees.

21 O that men to the Lord would give
praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
unto the sons of men!
22 And let them sacrifice to him
off'rings of thankfulness;
And let them show abroad his works
in songs of joyfulness.

23 Who go to sea in ships, and in
great waters trading be,
24 Within the deep these men God's works
and his great wonders see.
25 For he commands, and forth in haste
the stormy tempest flies,
Which makes the sea with rolling
aloft to swell and rise. [waves

26 They mount to heav'n, then to the depths
they do go down again;
Their soul doth faint and melt away
with trouble and with pain.
27 They reel and stagger like one drunk,
at their wit's end they be:
28 Then they to God in trouble cry,
who them from straits doth free.

29 The storm is chang'd into a calm
at his command and will;
So that the waves, which rag'd before,
now quiet are and still.
30 Then are they glad, because at rest
and quiet now they be:
So to the haven he them brings,
which they desir'd to see.

31 O that men to the Lord would give
praise for his goodness then,
And for his works of wonder done
unto the sons of men!
32 Among the people gathered
let them exalt his name;
Among assembled elders spread
his most renowned fame.

33 He to dry land turns water-springs,
and floods to wilderness;
34 For sins of those that dwell therein,
fat land to barrenness.
35 The burnt and parched wilderness
to water-pools he brings;
The ground that was dry'd up before
he turns to water-springs:

36 And there, for dwelling, he a place
doth to the hungry give,
That they a city may prepare
commodiously to live.
37 There sow they fields, and vineyards
to yield fruits of increase. [plant,
38 His blessing makes them multiply,
lets not their beasts decrease.

39 Again they are diminished,
and very low brought down,
Through sorrow and affliction,
and great oppression.
40 He upon princes pours contempt,
and causeth them to stray,
And wander in a wilderness,
wherein there is no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poor on high
from all his miseries,
And he, much like unto a flock,
doth make him families.
42 They that are righteous shall rejoice,
when they the same shall see;
And, as ashamed, stop her mouth
shall all iniquity.

43 Whoso is wise, and will these things
observe, and them record,
Ev'n they shall understand the love
and kindness of the Lord.

PSALM CVIII.

1 MY heart is fix'd, Lord; I will sing,
and with my glory praise.
2 Awake up psaltery and harp;
myself I'll early raise.
3 I'll praise thee 'mong the people, Lord;
'mong nations sing will I:
4 For above heav'n thy mercy's great,
thy truth doth reach the sky.

5 Be thou above the heavens, Lord,
exalted gloriously;
Thy glory all the earth above
be lifted up on high.
6 That those who thy beloved are
delivered may be,
O do thou save with thy right hand,
and answer give to me.

7 God in his holiness hath said,
Herein I will take pleasure;
Shechem I will divide, and forth
will Succoth's valley measure.
8 Gilead I claim as mine by right;
Manasseh mine shall be;
Ephraim is of my head the strength;
Judah gives laws for me;

9 Moab's my washing-pot; my shoe
I'll over Edom throw;
Over the land of Palestine
I will in triumph go.

10 O who is he will bring me to
the city fortify'd?
O who is he that to the land
of Edom will me guide?

11 O God, thou who hadst cast us off,
this thing wilt thou not do?
And wilt not thou, ev'n thou, O God,
forth with our armies go?

12 Do thou from trouble give us help,
for helpless is man's aid.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly;
our foes he shall down tread.

PSALM CIX.

1 O THOU the God of all my praise,
do thou not hold thy peace;

2 For mouths of wicked men to speak
against me do not cease:
The mouths of vile deceitful men
against me open'd be;
And with a false and lying tongue
they have accused me.

3 They did beset me round about
with words of hateful spite,
And though to them no cause I gave,
against me they did fight.

4 They for my love became my foes,
but I me set to pray.

5 Evil for good, hatred for love,
to me they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked over him;
and upon his right hand
Give thou his greatest enemy,
ev'n Satan, leave to stand.

7 And when by thee he shall be judg'd,
let him condemned be:
And let his pray'r be turn'd to sin,
when he shall call on thee.

8 Few be his days, and in his room
his charge another take.

9 His children let be fatherless,
his wife a widow make.

10 His children let be vagabonds,
and beg continually;
And from their places desolate
seek bread for their supply.

11 Let covetous extortioners
catch all he hath away:
Of all for which he labour'd hath
let strangers make a prey.

12 Let there be none to pity him,
let there be none at all
That on his children fatherless
will let his mercy fall.

13 Let his posterity from earth
cut off for ever be,
And in the foll'wing age their name
be blotted out by thee.

14 Let God his father's wickedness
still to remembrance call;
And never let his mother's sin
be blotted out at all.

15 But let them all before the Lord
appear continually,
That he may wholly from the earth
cut off their memory.

16 Because he mercy minded not,
but persecuted still
The poor and needy, that he might
the broken-hearted kill.

17 As he in cursing pleasure took,
so let it to him fall;
As he delighted not to bless,
so bless him not at all.

18 As cursing he like clothes put on,
into his bowels so,
Like water, and into his bones,
like oil, down let it go.

19 Like to the garment let it be
which doth himself array,
And for a girdle, wherewith he
is girt about alway.

20 From God let this be their reward
that en'mies are to me,
And their reward that speak against
my soul maliciously.

21 But do thou, for thine own name's sake,
O God the Lord, for me:
Sith good and sweet thy mercy is,
from trouble set me free.

22 For I am poor and indigent,
afflicted sore am I,
My heart within me also is
wounded exceedingly.

23 I pass like a declining shade,
am like the locust tost:

24 My knees through fasting weaken'd are,
my flesh hath fatness lost.

25 I also am a vile reproach
unto them made to be;
And they that did upon me look
did shake their heads at me.

26 O do thou help and succour me,
who art my God and Lord:
And, for thy tender mercy's sake,
safety to me afford:

27 That thereby they may know that this
is thy almighty hand;
And that thou, Lord, hast done the same,
they may well understand.

28 Although they curse with spite, yet, Lord,
bless thou with loving voice:
Let them asham'd be when they rise;
thy servant let rejoice.

29 Let thou mine adversaries all
with shame be clothed over;
And let their own confusion
them, as a mantle, cover.

30 But as for me, I with my mouth
will greatly praise the Lord;
And I among the multitude
his praises will record.

31 For he shall stand at his right hand
who is in poverty,
To save him from all those that would
condemn his soul to die.

PSALM CX.

1 THE LORD did say unto my Lord,
Sit thou at my right hand,
Until I make thy foes a stool,
whereon thy feet may stand.

2 The Lord shall out of Sion send
the rod of thy great pow'r:
In midst of all thine enemies
be thou the governor.

3 A willing people in thy day
of pow'r shall come to thee,
In holy beauties from morn's womb;
thy youth like dew shall be.

4 The Lord himself hath made an oath,
and will repent him never,
Of th' order of Melchisedec
thou art a priest for ever.

5 The glorious and mighty Lord,
that sits at thy right hand,
Shall, in his day of wrath, strike through
kings that do him withstand.

6 He shall among the heathen judge,
he shall with bodies dead
The places fill: o'er many lands
he wound shall ev'ry head.

7 The brook that runneth in the way
with drink shall him supply;
And, for this cause, in triumph he
shall lift his head on high.

PSALM CXI.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord: with my whole heart
I will God's praise declare,
Where the assemblies of the just
and congregations are.

2 The whole works of the Lord our God
are great above all measure,
Sought out they are of ev'ry one
that doth therein take pleasure.

3 His work most honourable is,
most glorious and pure,
And his untainted righteousness
for ever doth endure.

4 His works most wonderful he hath
made to be thought upon:
The Lord is gracious, and he is
full of compassion.

5 He giveth meat unto all those
that truly do him fear;
And evermore his covenant
he in his mind will bear.

6 He did the power of his works
unto his people show,
When he the heathen's heritage
upon them did bestow.

7 His handy-works are truth and right;
all his commands are sure:

8 And, done in truth and uprightness,
they evermore endure.

9 He sent redemption to his folk;
his covenant for aye
He did command: holy his name
and rev'rend is alway.

10 Wisdom's beginning is God's fear:
good understanding they
Have all that his commands fulfil:
his praise endures for aye.

PSALM CXII.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord. The man is bless'd
that fears the Lord aright,
He who in his commandements
doth greatly take delight.
2 His seed and offspring powerful
shall be the earth upon:
Of upright men blessed shall be
the generation.
3 Riches and wealth shall ever be
within his house in store;
And his unspotted righteousness
endures for evermore.
4 Unto the upright light doth rise,
though he in darkness be:
Compassionate, and merciful,
and righteous, is he.
5 A good man doth his favour show,
and doth to others lend:
He with discretion his affairs
will guide unto the end.
6 Surely there is not any thing
that ever shall him move:
The righteous man's memorial
shall everlasting prove.
7 When he shall evil tidings hear,
he shall not be afraid:
His heart is fix'd, his confidence
upon the Lord is stay'd.
8 His heart is firmly stablished,
afraid he shall not be,
Until upon his enemies
he his desire shall see.
9 He hath dispers'd, giv'n to the poor;
his righteousness shall be
To ages all; with honour shall
his horn be raised high.
10 The wicked shall it see, and fret,
his teeth gnash, melt away:
What wicked men do most desire
shall utterly decay.

PSALM CXIII.

1 PRAISE God: ye servants of the Lord,
O praise, the Lord's name praise.
2 Yea, blessed be the name of God
from this time forth always.
3 From rising sun to where it sets,
God's name is to be prais'd.
4 Above all nations God is high,
'bove heav'ns his glory rais'd.
5 Unto the Lord our God that dwells
on high, who can compare?
6 Himself that humbleth things to see
in heav'n and earth that are.
7 He from the dust doth raise the poor,
that very low doth lie;
And from the dunghill lifts the man
oppress'd with poverty;
8 That he may highly him advance,
and with the princes set;
With those that of his people are
the chief, ev'n princes great.
9 The barren woman house to keep
he maketh, and to be
Of sons a mother full of joy.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM CXIV.

1 WHEN Isr'el out of Egypt went,
and did his dwelling change,
When Jacob's house went out from those
that were of language strange,
2 He Judah did his sanctuary,
his kingdom Isr'el make:
3 The sea it saw, and quickly fled,
Jordan was driven back.
4 Like rams the mountains, and like lambs
the hills skipp'd to and fro.
5 O sea, why fledd'st thou? Jordan, back
why wast thou driven so?
6 Ye mountains great, wherefore was it
that ye did skip like rams?
And wherefore was it, little hills
that ye did leap like lambs?
7 O at the presence of the Lord,
earth, tremble thou for fear,
While as the presence of the God
of Jacob doth appear:
8 Who from the hard and stony rock
did standing water bring;
And by his pow'r did turn the flint
into a water-spring.

PSALM CXV.

1 NOT unto us, Lord, not to us,
but do thou glory take
Unto thy name, ev'n for thy truth,
and for thy mercy's sake.

2 O wherefore should the heathen say,
Where is their God now gone?
3 But our God in the heavens is,
what pleas'd him he hath done.

4 Their idols silver are and gold,
work of men's hands they be.
5 Mouths have they, but they do not speak;
and eyes, but do not see;
6 Ears have they, but they do not hear;
noses, but savour not;
7 Hands, feet, but handle not, nor walk;
nor speak they through their throat.

8 Like them their makers are, and all
on them their trust that build.
9 O Isr'el, trust thou in the Lord,
he is their help and shield.
10 O Aaron's house, trust in the Lord,
their help and shield is he.
11 Ye that fear God, trust in the Lord,
their help and shield he'll be.

12 The Lord of us hath mindful been,
and he will bless us still:
He will the house of Isr'el bless,
bless Aaron's house he will.
13 Both small and great, that fear the Lord,
he will them surely bless.
14 The Lord will you, you and your seed,
aye more and more increase.

15 O blessed are ye of the Lord,
who made the earth and heav'n.
16 The heav'n, ev'n heav'ns, are God's, but
earth to men's sons hath giv'n. [he
17 The dead, nor who to silence go,
God's praise do not record.
18 But henceforth we for ever will
bless God. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CXVI.

1 I LOVE the Lord, because my voice
and prayers he did hear.
2 I, while I live, will call on him,
who bow'd to me his ear.
3 Of death the cords and sorrows did
about me compass round;
The pains of hell took hold on me,
I grief and trouble found.

4 Upon the name of God the Lord
then did I call, and say,
Deliver thou my soul, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.

5 God merciful and righteous is,
yea, gracious is our Lord.
6 God saves the meek: I was brought low,
he did me help afford.

7 O thou my soul, do thou return
unto thy quiet rest;
For largely, lo, the Lord to thee
his bounty hath exprest.
8 For my distressed soul from death
deliver'd was by thee:
Thou didst my mourning eyes from tears,
my feet from falling, free.

9 I in the land of those that live
will walk the Lord before.
10 I did believe, therefore I spake:
I was afflicted sore.
11 I said, when I was in my haste,
that all men liars be.
12 What shall I render to the Lord
for all his gifts to me?

13 I'll of salvation take the cup,
on God's name will I call:
14 I'll pay my vows now to the Lord
before his people all.
15 Dear in God's sight is his saints' death.
16 Thy servant, Lord, am I;
Thy servant sure, thine handmaid's son:
my bands thou didst untie.

17 Thank-off'rings I to thee will give,
and on God's name will call.
18 I'll pay my vows now to the Lord
before his people all;
19 Within the courts of God's own house,
within the midst of thee,
O city of Jerusalem.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM CXVII.

1 O GIVE ye praise unto the Lord,
all nations that be;
Likewise, ye people all, accord
his name to magnify.
2 For great to us-ward ever are
his loving-kindnesses:
His truth endures for evermore.
The Lord O do ye bless.

PSALM CXVIII.

1 O PRAISE the Lord, for he is good;
his mercy lasteth ever.

2 Let those of Israel now say,
His mercy faileth never.
3 Now let the house of Aaron say,
His mercy lasteth ever.
4 Let those that fear the Lord now say,
His mercy faileth never.

5 I in distress call'd on the Lord;
the Lord did answer me:
He in a large place did me set,
from trouble made me free.
6 The mighty Lord is on my side,
I will not be afraid;
For any thing that man can do
I shall not be dismay'd.

7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that help to succour me:
Therefore on those that do me hate
I my desire shall see.
8 Better it is to trust in God
than trust in man's defence;
9 Better to trust in God than make
princes our confidence.

10 The nations, joining all in one,
did compass me about:
But in the Lord's most holy name
I shall them all root out.
11 They compass'd me about; I say,
they compass'd me about:
But in the Lord's most holy name
I shall them all root out.

12 Like bees they compass'd me about;
like unto thorns that flame
They quenched are: for them shall I
destroy in God's own name.
13 Thou sore hast thrust, that I might
but my Lord helped me. [fall,
14 God my salvation is become,
my strength and song is he.

15 In dwellings of the righteous
is heard the melody
Of joy and health: the Lord's right
doth ever valiantly. [hand
16 The right hand of the mighty Lord
exalted is on high;
The right hand of the mighty Lord
doth ever valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live, and shall
the works of God discover.
18 The Lord hath me chastised sore,
but not to death giv'n over.
19 O set ye open unto me
the gates of righteousness;
Then will I enter into them,
and I the Lord will bless.

20 This is the gate of God, by it
the just shall enter in.
21 Thee will I praise, for thou me heard'st,
and hast my safety been.
22 That stone is made head corner-stone,
which builders did despise:
23 This is the doing of the Lord,
and wondrous in our eyes.

24 This is the day God made, in it
we'll joy triumphantly.
25 Save now, I pray thee, Lord; I pray,
send now prosperity.
26 Blessed is he in God's great name
that cometh us to save:
We, from the house which to the Lord
pertains, you blessed have.

27 God is the Lord, who unto us
hath made light to arise:
Bind ye unto the altar's horns
with cords the sacrifice.
28 Thou art my God, I'll thee exalt;
my God, I will thee praise.
29 Give thanks to God, for he is good:
his mercy lasts always.

PSALM CXIX.

ALEPH. *The First Part.*

1 BLESSED are they that undefil'd,
and straight are in the way;
Who in the Lord's most holy law
do walk, and do not stray.
2 Blessed are they who to observe
his statutes are inclin'd;
And who do seek the living God
with their whole heart and mind.

3 Such in his ways do walk, and they
do no iniquity.
4 Thou hast commanded us to keep
thy precepts carefully.
5 O that thy statutes to observe
thou would'st my ways direct!
6 Then shall I not be sham'd, when I
thy precepts all respect.

7 Then with integrity of heart
thee will I praise and bless,
When I the judgments all have learn'd
of thy pure righteousness.
8 That I will keep thy statutes all
firmly resolv'd have I:
O do not then, most gracious God,
forsake me utterly.

BETH. *The Second Part.*

9 By what means shall a young man learn
his way to purify?
If he according to thy word
thereto attentive be.
10 Unfeignedly thee have I sought
with all my soul and heart:
O let me not from the right path
of thy commands depart.

11 Thy word I in my heart have hid,
that I offend not thee.
12 O Lord, thou ever blessed art,
thy statutes teach thou me.
13 The judgments of thy mouth each one
my lips declared have:
14 More joy thy testimonies' way
than riches all me gave.

15 I will thy holy precepts make
my meditation;
And carefully I'll have respect
unto thy ways each one.
16 Upon thy statutes my delight
shall constantly be set:
And, by thy grace, I never will
thy holy word forget.

GIMEL. *The Third Part.*

17 With me thy servant, in thy grace,
deal bountifully, Lord;
That by thy favour I may live,
and duly keep thy word.
18 Open mine eyes, that of thy law
the wonders I may see.
19 I am a stranger on this earth,
hide not thy laws from me.

20 My soul within me breaks, and doth
much fainting still endure,
Through longing that it hath all times
unto thy judgments pure.
21 Thou hast rebuk'd the cursed proud,
who from thy precepts swerve.
22 Reproach and shame remove from me,
for I thy laws observe.

23 Against me princes spake with spite,
while they in council sat:
But I thy servant did upon
thy statutes meditate.
24 My comfort, and my heart's delight,
thy testimonies be;
And they, in all my doubts and fears,
are counsellors to me.

DALETH. *The Fourth Part.*

25 My soul to dust cleaves: quicken me,
according to thy word.
26 My ways I show'd, and me thou heard'st:
teach me thy statutes, Lord.
27 The way of thy commandements
make me aright to know;
So all thy works that wondrous are
I shall to others show.

28 My soul doth melt, and drop away,
for heaviness and grief:
To me, according to thy word,
give strength, and send relief.
29 From me the wicked way of lies
let far removed be;
And graciously thy holy law
do thou grant unto me.

30 I chosen have the perfect way
of truth and verity:
Thy judgments that most righteous are
before me laid have I.
31 I to thy testimonies cleave;
shame do not on me cast.
32 I'll run thy precepts' way, when thou
my heart enlarged hast.

HE. *The Fifth Part.*

33 Teach me, O Lord, the perfect way
of thy precepts divine,
And to observe it to the end
I shall my heart incline.
34 Give understanding unto me,
so keep thy law shall I;
Yea, ev'n with my whole heart I shall
observe it carefully.

35 In thy law's path make me to go;
for I delight therein.
36 My heart unto thy testimonies,
and not to greed, incline.

37 Turn thou away my sight and eyes
from viewing vanity;
And in thy good and holy way
be pleas'd to quicken me.

38 Confirm to me thy gracious word,
which I did gladly hear,
Ev'n to thy servant, Lord, who is
devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn thou away my fear'd reproach;
for good thy judgments be.

40 Lo, for thy precepts I have long'd;
in thy truth quicken me.

VAU. *The Sixth Part.*

41 Let thy sweet mercies also come
and visit me, O Lord;
Ev'n thy benign salvation,
according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith I may
give him an answer just,
Who spitefully reproacheth me;
for in thy word I trust.

43 The word of truth out of my mouth
take thou not utterly;
For on thy judgments righteous
my hope doth still rely.

44 So shall I keep for evermore
thy law continually.

45 And, sith that I thy precepts seek,
I'll walk at liberty.

46 I'll speak thy word to kings, and I
with shame shall not be mov'd;

47 And will delight myself always
in thy laws, which I lov'd.

48 To thy commandments, which I lov'd,
my hands lift up I will;
And I will also meditate
upon thy statutes still.

ZAIN. *The Seventh Part.*

49 Remember, Lord, thy gracious word
thou to thy servant spake,
Which, for a ground of my sure hope,
thou causedst me to take.

50 This word of thine my comfort is
in mine affliction:
For in my straits I am reviv'd
by this thy word alone.

51 The men whose hearts with pride are
did greatly me deride; [stuff'd
Yet from thy straight commandements
I have not turn'd aside.

52 Thy judgments righteous, O Lord,
which thou of old forth gave,
I did remember, and myself
by them comforted have.

53 Horror took hold on me, because
ill men thy law forsake.

54 I in my house of pilgrimage
thy laws my songs do make.

55 Thy name by night, Lord, I did mind,
and I have kept thy law.

56 And this I had, because thy word
I kept, and stood in awe.

CHETH. *The Eighth Part.*

57 Thou my sure portion art alone,
which I did choose, O Lord:
I have resolv'd, and said, that I
would keep thy holy word.

58 With my whole heart I did entreat
thy face and favour free:
According to thy gracious word
be merciful to me.

59 I thought upon my former ways,
and did my life well try;
And to thy testimonies pure
my feet then turned I.

60 I did not stay, nor linger long,
as those that slothful are;
But hastily thy laws to keep
myself I did prepare.

61 Bands of ill men me robb'd; yet I
thy precepts did not slight.

62 I'll rise at midnight thee to praise,
ev'n for thy judgments right.

63 I am companion to all those
who fear, and thee obey.

64 O Lord, thy mercy fills the earth;
teach me thy laws, I pray.

TETH. *The Ninth Part.*

65 Well hast thou with thy servant dealt,
as thou didst promise give.

66 Good judgment me, and knowledge
for I thy word believe. [teach,

67 Ere I afflicted was I stray'd;
but now I keep thy word.

68 Both good thou art, and good thou do'st:
teach me thy statutes, Lord.

69 The men that are puff'd up with pride
against me forg'd a lie;
Yet thy commandements observe
with my whole heart will I.
70 Their hearts, through worldly ease and wealth,
as fat as grease they be:
But in thy holy law I take
delight continually.

71 It hath been very good for me
that I afflicted was,
That I might well instructed be,
and learn thy holy laws.
72 The word that cometh from thy mouth
is better unto me
Than many thousands and great sums
of gold and silver be.

JOD. *The Tenth Part.*

73 Thou mad'st and fashion'dst me: thy laws
to know give wisdom, Lord.
74 So who thee fear shall joy to see
me trusting in thy word.
75 That very right thy judgments are
I know, and do confess;
And that thou hast afflicted me
in truth and faithfulness.

76 O let thy kindness merciful,
I pray thee, comfort me,
As to thy servant faithfully
was promised by thee.
77 And let thy tender mercies come
to me, that I may live;
Because thy holy laws to me
sweet delectation give.

78 Lord, let the proud ashamed be;
for they, without a cause,
With me perversely dealt: but I
will muse upon thy laws.
79 Let such as fear thee, and have known
thy statutes, turn to me.
80 My heart let in thy laws be sound,
that sham'd I never be.

CAPH. *The Eleventh Part.*

81 My soul for thy salvation faints;
yet I thy word believe.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: I say,
When wilt thou comfort give?
83 For like a bottle I'm become,
that in the smoke is set:
I'm black, and parch'd with grief; yet I
thy statutes not forget.
84 How many are thy servant's days?
when wilt thou execute
Just judgment on these wicked men
that do me persecute?
85 The proud have digged pits for me,
which is against thy laws.
86 Thy words all faithful are: help me,
pursu'd without a cause.

87 They so consum'd me, that on earth
my life they scarce did leave:
Thy precepts yet forsook I not,
but close to them did cleave.
88 After thy loving-kindness, Lord,
me quicken, and preserve:
The testimony of thy mouth
so shall I still observe.

LAMED. *The Twelfth Part.*

89 Thy word for ever is, O Lord,
in heaven settled fast;
90 Unto all generations
thy faithfulness doth last:
The earth thou hast established,
and it abides by thee.
91 This day they stand as thou ordain'dst;
for all thy servants be.

92 Unless in thy most perfect law
my soul delights had found,
I should have perished, when as
my troubles did abound.
93 Thy precepts I will ne'er forget;
they quick'ning to me brought.
94 Lord, I am thine; O save thou me:
thy precepts I have sought.

95 For me the wicked have laid wait,
me seeking to destroy:
But I thy testimonies true
consider will with joy.
96 An end of all perfection
here have I seen, O God:
But as for thy commandement,
it is exceeding broad.

MEM. *The Thirteenth Part.*

97 O how love I thy law! it is
my study all the day:
98 It makes me wiser than my foes;
for it doth with me stay.

99 Than all my teachers now I have
more understanding far;
Because my meditation
thy testimonies are.

100 In understanding I excel
those that are ancients;
For I endeavoured to keep
all thy commandements.

101 My feet from each ill way I stay'd,
that I may keep thy word.

102 I from thy judgments have not swerv'd;
for thou hast taught me, Lord.

103 How sweet unto my taste, O Lord,
are all thy words of truth!
Yea, I do find them sweeter far
than honey to my mouth.

104 I through thy precepts, that are pure,
do understanding get;
I therefore ev'ry way that's false
with all my heart do hate.

NUN. *The Fourteenth Part.*

105 Thy word is to my feet a lamp,
and to my path a light.

106 I sworn have, and I will perform,
to keep thy judgments right.

107 I am with sore affliction
ev'n overwhelm'd, O Lord:
In mercy raise and quicken me,
according to thy word.

108 The free-will-off'rings of my mouth
accept, I thee beseech:
And unto me thy servant, Lord,
thy judgments clearly teach.

109 Though still my soul be in my hand,
thy laws I'll not forget.

110 I err'd not from them, though for me
the wicked snares did set.

111 I of thy testimonies have
above all things made choice,
To be my heritage for aye;
for they my heart rejoice.

112 I carefully inclined have
my heart still to attend;
That I thy statutes may perform
alway unto the end.

SAMECH. *The Fifteenth Part.*

113 I hate the thoughts of vanity,
but love thy law do I.

114 My shield and hiding-place thou art:
I on thy word rely.

115 All ye that evil-doers are
from me depart away;
For the commandments of my God
I purpose to obey.

116 According to thy faithful word
uphold and stablish me,
That I may live, and of my hope
ashamed never be.

117 Hold thou me up, so shall I be
in peace and safety still;
And to thy statutes have respect
continually I will.

118 Thou tread'st down all that love to stray;
false their deceit doth prove.

119 Lewd men, like dross, away thou
therefore thy law I love. [putt'st;

120 For fear of me my very flesh
doth tremble, all dismay'd;
And of thy righteous judgments, Lord,
my soul is much afraid.

AIN. *The Sixteenth Part.*

121 To all men I have judgment done,
performing justice right;
Then let me not be left unto
my fierce oppressors' might.

122 For good unto thy servant, Lord,
thy servant's surety be:
From the oppression of the proud
do thou deliver me.

123 Mine eyes do fail with looking long
for thy salvation,
The word of thy pure righteousness
while I do wait upon.

124 In mercy with thy servant deal,
thy laws me teach and show.

125 I am thy servant, wisdom give,
that I thy laws may know.

126 'Tis time thou work, Lord; for they
made void thy law divine. [have

127 Therefore thy precepts more I love
than gold, yea, gold most fine.

128 Concerning all things thy commands
all right I judge therefore;
And ev'ry false and wicked way
I perfectly abhor.

PE. *The Seventeenth Part.*

129 Thy statutes, Lord, are wonderful,
my soul them keeps with care.
130 The entrance of thy words gives light,
makes wise who simple are.
131 My mouth I have wide opened,
and panted earnestly,
While after thy commandements
I long'd exceedingly.

132 Look on me, Lord, and merciful
do thou unto me prove,
As thou art wont to do to those
thy name who truly love
133 O let my footsteps in thy word
aright still order'd be:
Let no iniquity obtain
dominion over me.

134 From man's oppression save thou me;
so keep thy laws I will.
135 Thy face make on thy servant shine;
teach me thy statutes still.
136 Rivers of waters from mine eyes
did run down, when I saw
How wicked men run on in sin,
and do not keep thy law.

TSADDI. *The Eighteenth Part.*

137 O Lord, thou art most righteous;
thy judgments are upright.
138 Thy testimonies thou command'st
most faithful are and right.
139 My zeal hath ev'n consumed me,
because mine enemies
Thy holy words forgotten have,
and do thy laws despise.

140 Thy word's most pure, therefore on it
thy servant's love is set.
141 Small, and despis'd I am, yet I
thy precepts not forget.
142 Thy righteousness is righteousness
which ever doth endure:
Thy holy law, Lord, also is
the very truth most pure.

143 Trouble and anguish have me found,
and taken hold on me:
Yet in my trouble my delight
thy just commandments be.
144 Eternal righteousness is in
thy testimonies all:
Lord, to me understanding give,
and ever live I shall.

KOPH. *The Nineteenth Part.*

145 With my whole heart I cry'd, Lord,
I will thy word obey. [hear;
146 I cry'd to thee; save me, and I
will keep thy laws alway.
147 I of the morning did prevent
the dawning, and did cry:
For all mine expectation
did on thy word rely.

148 Mine eyes did timeously prevent
the watches of the night,
That in thy word with careful mind
then meditate I might.
149 After thy loving-kindness hear
my voice, that calls on thee:
According to thy judgment, Lord,
revive and quicken me.

150 Who follow mischief they draw nigh;
they from thy law are far:
151 But thou art near, Lord; most firm truth
all thy commandments are.
152 As for thy testimonies all,
of old this have I try'd,
That thou hast surely founded them
for ever to abide.

RESH. *The Twentieth Part.*

153 Consider mine affliction,
in safety do me set:
Deliver me, O Lord, for I
thy law do not forget.
154 After thy word revive thou me;
save me, and plead my cause.
155 Salvation is from sinners far;
for they seek not thy laws.

156 O Lord, both great and manifold
thy tender mercies be:
According to thy judgments just,
revive and quicken me.
157 My persecutors many are,
and foes that do combine;
Yet from thy testimonies pure
my heart doth not decline.

158 I saw transgressors, and was griev'd;
for they keep not thy word.
159 See how I love thy law! as thou
art kind, me quicken, Lord.

160 From the beginning all thy word
hath been most true and sure:
Thy righteous judgments ev'ry one
for evermore endure.

SCHIN. *The Twenty-first Part.*

161 Princes have persecuted me,
although no cause they saw:
But still of thy most holy word
my heart doth stand in awe.
162 I at thy word rejoice, as one
of spoil that finds great store.
163 Thy law I love; but lying all
I hate and do abhor.

164 Sev'n times a-day it is my care
to give due praise to thee;
Because of all thy judgments, Lord,
which righteous ever be.
165 Great peace have they who love thy
offence they shall have none. [law;
166 I hop'd for thy salvation, Lord,
and thy commands have done.

167 My soul thy testimonies pure
observed carefully;
On them my heart is set, and them
I love exceedingly.
168 Thy testimonies and thy laws
I kept with special care;
For all my works and ways each one
before thee open are.

TAU. *The Twenty-second Part.*

169 O let my earnest pray'r and cry
come near before thee, Lord:
Give understanding unto me,
according to thy word.
170 Let my request before thee come:
after thy word me free.
171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou
hast taught thy laws to me.

172 My tongue of thy most blessed word
shall speak, and it confess;
Because all thy commandements
are perfect righteousness.
173 Let thy strong hand make help to me:
thy precepts are my choice.
174 I long'd for thy salvation, Lord,
and in thy law rejoice.

175 O let my soul live, and it shall
give praises unto thee;
And let thy judgments gracious
be helpful unto me.
176 I, like a lost sheep, went astray;
thy servant seek, and find:
For thy commands I suffer'd not
to slip out of my mind.

PSALM CXX.

1 IN my distress to God I cry'd,
and he gave ear to me.
2 From lying lips, and guileful tongue,
O Lord, my soul set free.
3 What shall be giv'n thee? or what shall
be done to thee, false tongue?
4 Ev'n burning coals of juniper,
sharp arrows of the strong.

5 Woe's me that I in Mesech am
a sojourner so long;
That I in tabernacles dwell
to Kedar that belong.
6 My soul with him that hateth peace
hath long a dweller been.
7 I am for peace; but when I speak,
for battle they are keen.

PSALM CXXI.

1 I TO the hills will lift mine eyes,
from whence doth come mine aid.
2 My safety cometh from the Lord,
who heav'n and earth hath made.
3 Thy foot he'll not let slide, nor will
he slumber that thee keeps.
4 Behold, he that keeps Israel,
he slumbers not, nor sleeps.

5 The Lord thee keeps, the Lord thy shade
on thy right hand doth stay:
6 The moon by night thee shall not smite,
nor yet the sun by day.
7 The Lord shall keep thy soul; he shall
preserve thee from all ill.
8 Henceforth thy going out and in
God keep for ever will.

PSALM CXXII.

1 I JOY'D when to the house of God,
Go up, they said to me.
2 Jerusalem, within thy gates
our feet shall standing be.

3 Jerus'lem, as a city, is
compactly built together:
4 Unto that place the tribes go up,
the tribes of God go thither:

To Isr'el's testimony, there
to God's name thanks to pay.
5 For thrones of judgment, ev'n the thrones
of David's house, there stay.
6 Pray that Jerusalem may have
peace and felicity:
Let them that love thee and thy peace
have still prosperity.

7 Therefore I wish that peace may still
within thy walls remain,
And ever may thy palaces
prosperity retain.
8 Now, for my friends' and brethren's sakes,
Peace be in thee, I'll say.
9 And for the house of God our Lord,
I'll seek thy good alway.

PSALM CXXIII.

1 O THOU that dwellest in the heav'ns,
I lift mine eyes to thee.
2 Behold, as servants' eyes do look
their masters' hand to see,
As handmaid's eyes her mistress' hand,
so do our eyes attend
Upon the Lord our God, until
to us he mercy send.

3 O Lord, be gracious to us,
unto us gracious be;
Because replenish'd with contempt
exceedingly are we.
4 Our soul is fill'd with scorn of those
that at their ease abide,
And with the insolent contempt
of those that swell in pride.

PSALM CXXIV.

1 HAD not the Lord been on our side,
may Israel now say;
2 Had not the Lord been on our side,
when men rose us to slay:
3 They had us swallow'd quick, when as
their wrath 'gainst us did flame:
4 Waters had cover'd us, our soul
had sunk beneath the stream.

5 Then had the waters, swelling high,
over our soul made way.
6 Bless'd be the Lord, who to their teeth
us gave not for a prey.
7 Our soul's escaped, as a bird
out of the fowler's snare;
The snare asunder broken is,
and we escaped are.

8 Our sure and all-sufficient help
is in JEHOVAH's name;
His name who did the heav'n create,
and who the earth did frame.

Another version of the same.

1 NOW Israel
may say, and that truly,
If that the Lord
had not our cause maintain'd;
2 If that the Lord
had not our right sustain'd,
When cruel men
against us furiously
Rose up in wrath,
to make of us their prey;

3 Then certainly
they had devour'd us all,
And swallow'd quick,
for ought that we could deem;
Such was their rage,
as we might well esteem.
4 And as fierce floods
before them all things drown,
So had they brought
our soul to death quite down.

5 The raging streams,
with their proud swelling waves,
Had then our soul
o'erwhelmed in the deep.
6 But bless'd be God,
who doth us safely keep,
And hath not giv'n
us for a living prey
Unto their teeth,
and bloody cruelty.

7 Ev'n as a bird
out of the fowler's snare
Escapes away,
so is our soul set free:
Broke are their nets,
and thus escaped we.

8 Therefore our help
is in the Lord's great name,
Who heav'n and earth
by his great pow'r did frame.

PSALM CXXV.

1 THEY in the Lord that firmly trust
shall be like Sion hill,
Which at no time can be remov'd,
but standeth ever still.

2 As round about Jerusalem
the mountains stand alway,
The Lord his folk doth compass so,
from henceforth and for aye.

3 For ill men's rod upon the lot
of just men shall not lie;
Lest righteous men stretch forth their
unto iniquity. [hands

4 Do thou to all those that be good
thy goodness, Lord, impart;
And do thou good to those that are
upright within their heart.

5 But as for such as turn aside
after their crooked way,
God shall lead forth with wicked men:
on Isr'el peace shall stay.

PSALM CXXVI.

1 WHEN Sion's bondage God turn'd
back,
as men that dream'd were we.

2 Then fill'd with laughter was our mouth,
our tongue with melody:
They 'mong the heathen said, The Lord
great things for them hath wrought.

3 The Lord hath done great things for
whence joy to us is brought. [us,

4 As streams of water in the south,
our bondage, Lord, recall.

5 Who sow in tears, a reaping time
of joy enjoy they shall.

6 That man who, bearing precious seed,
in going forth doth mourn,
He doubtless, bringing back his sheaves,
rejoicing shall return.

PSALM CXXVII.

1 EXCEPT the Lord do build the
house,
the builders lose their pain:
Except the Lord the city keep,
the watchmen watch in vain.

2 'Tis vain for you to rise betimes,
or late from rest to keep,
To feed on sorrow's bread; so gives
he his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are God's heritage,
the womb's fruit his reward.

4 The sons of youth as arrows are,
for strong men's hands prepar'd.

5 O happy is the man that hath
his quiver fill'd with those;
They unashamed in the gate
shall speak unto their foes.

PSALM CXXVIII.

1 BLESS'D is each one that fears the
and walketh in his ways; [Lord,

2 For of thy labour thou shalt eat,
and happy be always.

3 Thy wife shall as a fruitful vine
by thy house' sides be found:
Thy children like to olive plants
about thy table round.

4 Behold, the man that fears the Lord,
thus blessed shall he be.

5 The Lord shall out of Sion give
his blessing unto thee:
Thou shalt Jerus'lem's good behold
whilst thou on earth dost dwell.

6 Thou shalt thy children's children see,
and peace on Israel.

PSALM CXXIX.

1 OFT did they vex me from my youth,
may Isr'el now declare;

2 Oft did they vex me from my youth,
yet not victorious were.

3 The plowers plow'd upon my back;
they long their furrows drew.

4 The righteous Lord did cut the cords
of the ungodly crew.

5 Let Sion's haters all be turn'd
back with confusion.

6 As grass on houses' tops be they,
which fades ere it be grown:

7 Whereof enough to fill his hand
the mower cannot find;
Nor can the man his bosom fill,
whose work is sheaves to bind.

8 Neither say they who do go by,
God's blessing on you rest:

We in the name of God the Lord
do wish you to be blest.

PSALM CXXX.

1 LORD, from the depths to thee I
cry'd.
2 My voice, Lord, do thou hear :
Unto my supplication's voice
give an attentive ear.
3 Lord, who shall stand, if thou, O Lord,
should'st mark iniquity ?
4 But yet with thee forgiveness is,
that fear'd thou mayest be.

5 I wait for God, my soul doth wait,
my hope is in his word.
6 More than they that for morning watch,
my soul waits for the Lord ;
I say, more than they that do watch
the morning light to see.
7 Let Israel hope in the Lord,
for with him mercies be ;

And plenteous redemption
is ever found with him.
8 And from all his iniquities
he Isr'el shall redeem.

PSALM CXXXI.

1 MY heart not haughty is, O Lord,
mine eyes not lofty be ;
Nor do I deal in matters great,
or things too high for me.
2 I surely have myself behav'd
with quiet sp'rit and mild,
As child of mother wean'd : my soul
is like a weaned child.

3 Upon the Lord let all the hope
of Israel rely,
Ev'n from the time that present is
unto eternity.

PSALM CXXXII.

1 DAVID, and his afflictions all,
Lord, do thou think upon ;
2 How unto God he sware, and vow'd
to Jacob's mighty One.
3 I will not come within my house,
nor rest in bed at all ;
4 Nor shall mine eyes take any sleep,
nor eyelids slumber shall ;

5 Till for the Lord a place I find,
where he may make abode ;
A place of habitation
for Jacob's mighty God.
6 Lo, at the place of Ephratah
of it we understood ;
And we did find it in the fields,
and city of the wood.

7 We'll go into his tabernacles,
and at his footstool bow.
8 Arise, O Lord, into thy rest,
th' ark of thy strength, and thou.
9 O let thy priests be clothed, Lord,
with truth and righteousness ;
And let all those that are thy saints
shout loud for joyfulness.

10 For thine own servant David's sake,
do not deny thy grace ;
Nor of thine own anointed one
turn thou away the face.
11 The Lord in truth to David sware,
he will not turn from it,
I of thy body's fruit will make
upon thy throne to sit.

12 My cov'nant if thy sons will keep,
and laws to them made known,
Their children then shall also sit
for ever on thy throne.
13 For God of Sion hath made choice ;
there he desires to dwell.
14 This is my rest, here still I'll stay ;
for I do like it well.

15 Her food I'll greatly bless ; her poor
with bread will satisfy.
16 Her priests I'll clothe with health ; her
shall shout forth joyfully. [saints
17 And there will I make David's horn
to bud forth pleasantly :
For him that mine anointed is
a lamp ordain'd have I.

18 As with a garment I will clothe
with shame his en'mies all :
But yet the crown that he doth wear
upon him flourish shall.

PSALM CXXXIII.

1 BEHOLD, how good a thing it is,
and how becoming well,
Together such as brethren are
in unity to dwell !

2 Like precious ointment on the head,
that down the beard did flow,
Ev'n Aaron's beard, and to the skirts
did of his garments go.

3 As Hermon's dew, the dew that doth
on Sion' hills descend :
For there the blessing God commands,
life that shall never end.

PSALM CXXXIV.

1 BEHOLD, bless ye the Lord, all ye
that his attendants are,
Ev'n you that in God's temple be,
and praise him nightly there.
2 Your hands within God's holy place
lift up, and praise his name.
3 From Sion' hill the Lord thee bless,
that heav'n and earth did frame.

PSALM CXXXV.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord, the Lord's name
praise ;
his servants, praise ye God.
2 Who stand in God's house, in the courts
of our God make abode.
3 Praise ye the Lord, for he is good ;
unto him praises sing :
Sing praises to his name, because
it is a pleasant thing.

4 For Jacob to himself the Lord
did choose of his good pleasure,
And he hath chosen Israel
for his peculiar treasure.
5 Because I know assuredly
the Lord is very great,
And that our Lord above all gods
in glory hath his seat.

6 What things soever pleas'd the Lord,
that in the heav'n did he,
And in the earth, the seas, and all
the places deep that be.
7 He from the ends of earth doth make
the vapours to ascend ;
With rain he lightnings makes, and
doth from his treasures send. [wind

8 Egypt's first-born, from man to beast
9 who smote. Strange tokens he
On Phar'oh and his servants sent,
Egypt, in midst of thee.

10 He smote great nations, slew great
11 Sihon of Heshbon king, [kings :
And Og of Bashan, and to nought
did Canaan's kingdoms bring

12 And for a wealthy heritage
their pleasant land he gave,
An heritage which Israel,
his chosen folk, should have.
13 Thy name, O Lord, shall still endure,
and thy memorial
With honour shall continu'd be
to generations all.

14 For why ? the righteous God will judge
his people righteously ;
Concerning those that do him serve,
himself repent will he.
15 The idols of the nations
of silver are and gold,
And by the hands of men is made
their fashion and mould.

16 Mouths have they, but they do not
eyes, but they do not see ; [speak ;
17 Ears have they, but hear not ; and in
their mouths no breathing be.
18 Their makers are like them ; so are
all that on them rely.
19 O Isr'el's house, bless God ; bless God,
O Aaron's family.

20 O bless the Lord, of Levi's house
ye who his servants are ;
And bless the holy name of God,
all ye the Lord that fear.
21 And blessed be the Lord our God
from Sion's holy hill,
Who dwelleth at Jerusalem.
The Lord O praise ye still.

PSALM CXXXVI.

1 GIVE thanks to God, for good is he:
for mercy hath he ever.
2 Thanks to the God of gods give ye :
for his grace faileth never.
3 Thanks give the Lord of lords unto :
for mercy hath he ever.
4 Who only wonders great can do :
for his grace faileth never.

5 Who by his wisdom made heav'ns high:
for mercy hath he ever.
6 Who stretch'd the earth above the sea:
for his grace faileth never.

7 To him that made the great lights shine:
for mercy hath he ever.
8 The sun to rule till day decline:
for his grace faileth never.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night:
for mercy hath he ever.
10 Who Egypt's first-born kill'd outright:
for his grace faileth never.
11 And Isr'el brought from Egypt land:
for mercy hath he ever.
12 With stretch'd-out arm, and with strong [hand:
for his grace faileth never.

13 By whom the Red sea parted was:
for mercy hath he ever.
14 And through its midst made Isr'el pass:
for his grace faileth never.
15 But Phar'oh and his host did drown:
for mercy hath he ever.
16 Who through the desert led his own:
for his grace faileth never.

17 To him great kings who overthrew:
for he hath mercy ever.
18 Yea, famous kings in battle slew:
for his grace faileth never.
19 Ev'n Sihon king of Amorites:
for he hath mercy ever.
20 And Og the king of Bashanites:
for his grace faileth never.

21 Their land in heritage to have:
(for mercy hath he ever.)
22 His servant Isr'el right he gave:
for his grace faileth never.
23 In our low state who on us thought:
for he hath mercy ever.
24 And from our foes our freedom wrought:
for his grace faileth never.

25 Who doth all flesh with food relieve:
for he hath mercy ever.
26 Thanks to the God of heaven give:
for his grace faileth never.

Another version of the same.

1 PRAISE God, for he is kind:
His mercy lasts for aye.
2 Give thanks with heart and mind
To God of gods alway:
For certainly
His mercies 'dure
Most firm and sure
Eternally.

3 The Lord of lords praise ye,
Whose mercies still endure.
4 Great wonders only he
Doth work by his great pow'r:
For certainly, &c.

5 Which God omnipotent,
By might and wisdom high,
The heav'n and firmament
Did frame, as we may see:
For certainly, &c.

6 To him who did outstretch
This earth so great and wide,
Above the waters' reach
Making it to abide:
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be;
For his grace lasteth aye:
8 Such as the sun we see,
To rule the lightsome day:
For certainly, &c.

9 Also the moon so clear,
Which shineth in our sight;
The stars that do appear,
To guide the darksome night:
For certainly, &c.

10 To him that Egypt smote,
Who did his message scorn;
And in his anger hot
Did kill all their first-born:
For certainly, &c.

11 Thence Isr'el out he brought;
For his grace lasteth ever.
12 With a strong hand he wrought,
And stretch'd-out arm deliver:
For certainly, &c.

13 The sea he cut in two;
For his grace lasteth still.
14 And through its midst to go
Made his own Israel:
For certainly, &c.

15 But overwhelm'd and lost
Was proud king Pharaoh,
With all his mighty host,
And chariots there also:
For certainly, &c.

16 To him who pow'rfully
His chosen people led,

Ev'n through the desert dry,
And in that place them fed :
For certainly, &c.

17 To him great kings who smote ;
For his grace hath no bound.
18 Who slew, and spared not
Kings famous and renown'd :
For certainly, &c.

19 Sihon the Am'rites' king ;
For his grace lasteth ever :
20 Og also, who did reign
The land of Bashan over :
For certainly, &c.

21 Their land by lot he gave ;
For his grace faileth never,
22 That Isr'el might it have
In heritage for ever :
For certainly, &c.

23 Who hath remembered
Us in our low estate ;
24 And us delivered
From foes which did us hate :
For certainly, &c.

25 Who to all flesh gives food ;
For his grace faileth never.
26 Give thanks to God most good,
The God of heav'n, for ever :
For certainly, &c.

PSALM CXXXVII.

1 BY Babel's streams we sat and wept,
when Sion we thought on.
2 In midst thereof we hang'd our harps
the willow-trees upon.
3 For there a song required they,
who did us captive bring :
Our spoilers call'd for mirth, and said,
A song of Sion sing.

4 O how the Lord's song shall we sing
within a foreign land ?
5 If thee, Jerus'lem, I forget,
skill part from my right hand.
6 My tongue to my mouth's roof let cleave,
if I do thee forget,
Jerusalem, and thee above
my chief joy do not set.

7 Remember Edom's children, Lord,
who in Jerus'lem's day,
Ev'n unto its foundation,
Raze, raze it quite, did say.
8 O daughter thou of Babylon,
near to destruction ;
Bless'd shall he be that thee rewards,
as thou to us hast done.

9 Yea, happy surely shall he be
thy tender little ones
Who shall lay hold upon, and them
shall dash against the stones.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

1 THEE will I praise with all my heart,
I will sing praise to thee
2 Before the gods : And worship will
toward thy sanctuary.
I'll praise thy name, ev'n for thy truth,
and kindness of thy love ;
For thou thy word hast magnify'd
all thy great name above.

3 Thou didst me answer in the day
when I to thee did cry ;
And thou my fainting soul with strength
didst strengthen inwardly.
4 All kings upon the earth that are
shall give thee praise, O Lord ;
When as they from thy mouth shall hear
thy true and faithful word.

5 Yea, in the righteous ways of God
with gladness they shall sing :
For great's the glory of the Lord,
who doth for ever reign.
6 Though God be high, yet he respects
all those that lowly be ;
Whereas the proud and lofty ones
afar off knoweth he.

7 Though I in midst of trouble walk,
I life from thee shall have :
'Gainst my foes' wrath thou'lt stretch
thine hand ;
thy right hand shall me save.
8 Surely that which concerneth me
the Lord will perfect make :
Lord, still thy mercy lasts ; do not
thine own hands' works forsake.

PSALM CXXXIX.

1 O LORD, thou hast me search'd and
known.
2 Thou know'st my sitting down,

And rising up; yea, all my thoughts
afar to thee are known.
3 My footsteps, and my lying down,
thou compassest always;
Thou also most entirely art
acquaint with all my ways.

4 For in my tongue, before I speak,
not any word can be,
But altogether, lo, O Lord,
it is well known to thee.
5 Behind, before, thou hast beset,
and laid on me thine hand.
6 Such knowledge is too strange for me,
too high to understand.

7 From thy Sp'rit whither shall I go?
or from thy presence fly?
8 Ascend I heav'n, lo, thou art there;
there, if in hell I lie.
9 Take I the morning wings, and dwell
in utmost parts of sea;
10 Ev'n there, Lord, shall thy hand me
thy right hand hold shall me. [lead,

11 If I do say that darkness shall
me cover from thy sight,
Then surely shall the very night
about me be as light.
12 Yea, darkness hideth not from thee,
but night doth shine as day:
To thee the darkness and the light
are both alike alway.

13 For thou possessed hast my reins,
and thou hast cover'd me,
When I within my mother's womb
inclosed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praise; for fearfully
and strangely made I am;
Thy works are marv'llous, and right
my soul doth know the same. [well

15 My substance was not hid from thee,
when as in secret I
Was made; and in earth's lowest parts
was wrought most curiously.
16 Thine eyes my substance did behold,
yet being unperfect;
And in the volume of thy book
my members all were writ;

Which after in continuance
were fashion'd ev'ry one,
When as they yet all shapeless were,
and of them there was none.
17 How precious also are thy thoughts,
O gracious God, to me!
And in their sum how passing great
and numberless they be!

18 If I should count them, than the sand
they more in number be:
What time soever I awake,
I ever am with thee.
19 Thou, Lord, wilt sure the wicked slay:
hence from me bloody men.
20 Thy foes against thee loudly speak,
and take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate all those, O Lord,
that hatred bear to thee?
With those that up against thee rise
can I but grieved be?
22 With perfect hatred them I hate,
my foes I them do hold.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart,
try me, my thoughts unfold:

24 And see if any wicked way
there be at all in me;
And in thine everlasting way
to me a leader be.

PSALM CXL.

1 LORD, from the ill and froward man
give me deliverance,
And do thou safe preserve me from
the man of violence:
2 Who in their heart mischievous things
are meditating ever;
And they for war assembled are
continually together.

3 Much like unto a serpent's tongue
their tongues they sharp do make;
And underneath their lips there lies
the poison of a snake.
4 Lord, keep me from the wicked's hands,
from vi'lent men me save;
Who utterly to overthrow
my goings purpos'd have.

5 The proud for me a snare have hid,
and cords; yea, they a net
Have by the way-side for me spread;
they gins for me have set.

6 I said unto the Lord, Thou art
my God: unto the cry
Of all my supplications,
Lord, do thine ear apply.

7 O God the Lord, who art the strength
of my salvation:
A cov'ring in the day of war
my head thou hast put on.
8 Unto the wicked man, O Lord,
his wishes do not grant;
Nor further thou his ill device,
lest they themselves should vaunt.

9 As for the head and chief of those
about that compass me,
Ev'n by the mischief of their lips
let thou them cover'd be.
10 Let burning coals upon them fall,
them throw in fiery flame,
And in deep pits, that they no more
may rise out of the same.

11 Let not an evil speaker be
on earth established:
Mischief shall hunt the vi'lent man,
till he be ruined.
12 I know God will th' afflicted's cause
maintain, and poor men's right.
13 Surely the just shall praise thy name;
th' upright dwell in thy sight.

PSALM CXLI.

1 O LORD, I unto thee do cry,
do thou make haste to me,
And give an ear unto my voice,
when I cry unto thee.
2 As incense let my prayer be
directed in thine eyes;
And the uplifting of my hands
as th' ev'ning sacrifice.

3 Set, Lord, a watch before my mouth,
keep of my lips the door.
4 My heart incline thou not unto
the ills I should abhor,
To practise wicked works with men
that work iniquity;
And with their delicates my taste
let me not satisfy.

5 Let him that righteous is me smite,
it shall a kindness be;
Let him reprove, I shall it count
a precious oil to me:
Such smiting shall not break my head;
for yet the time shall fall,
When I in their calamities
to God pray for them shall.

6 When as their judges down shall be
in stony places cast,
Then shall they hear my words; for
shall sweet be to their taste. [they
7 About the grave's devouring mouth
our bones are scatter'd round,
As wood which men do cut and cleave
lies scatter'd on the ground.

8 But unto thee, O God the Lord,
mine eyes uplifted be:
My soul do not leave destitute;
my trust is set on thee.
9 Lord, keep me safely from the snares
which they for me prepare;
And from the subtil gins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 Let workers of iniquity
into their own nets fall,
Whilst I do, by thine help, escape
the danger of them all.

PSALM CXLII.

1 I WITH my voice cry'd to the Lord,
with it made my request:
2 Pour'd out to him my plaint, to him
my trouble I exprest.
3 When in me was o'erwhelm'd my sp'rit,
then well thou knew'st my way;
Where I did walk, a snare for me
they privily did lay.

4 I look'd on my right hand, and view'd,
but none to know me were;
All refuge failed me, no man
did for my soul take care.
5 I cry'd to thee; I said, Thou art
my refuge, Lord, alone;
And in the land of those that live
thou art my portion.

6 Because I am brought very low,
attend unto my cry:
Me from my persecutors save,
who stronger are than I.

7 From prison bring my soul, that I
thy name may glorify:
The just shall compass me, when thou
with me deal'st bounteously.

PSALM CXLIII.

1 LORD, hear my pray'r, attend my [suits;
and in thy faithfulness
Give thou an answer unto me,
and in thy righteousness.

2 Thy servant also bring thou not
in judgment to be try'd:
Because no living man can be
in thy sight justify'd.

3 For th' en'my hath pursu'd my soul,
my life to ground down tread:
In darkness he hath made me dwell,
as who have long been dead.

4 My sp'rit is therefore overwhelm'd
in me perplexedly;
Within me is my very heart
amazed wondrously.

5 I call to mind the days of old,
to meditate I use
On all thy works; upon the deeds
I of thy hands do muse.

6 My hands to thee I stretch; my soul
thirsts, as dry land, for thee.

7 Haste, Lord, to hear, my spirit fails:
hide not thy face from me;
Lest like to them I do become
that go down to the dust.

8 At morn let me thy kindness hear;
for in thee do I trust.
Teach me the way that I should walk:
I lift my soul to thee.

9 Lord, free me from my foes; I flee
to thee to cover me.

10 Because thou art my God, to do
thy will do me instruct:
Thy Sp'rit is good, me to the land
of uprightness conduct.

11 Revive and quicken me, O Lord,
ev'n for thine own name's sake;
And do thou, for thy righteousness,
my soul from trouble take.

12 And of thy mercy slay my foes;
let all destroyed be
That do afflict my soul: for I
a servant am to thee.

Another version of the same.

1 OH, hear my prayer, Lord,
And unto my desire
To bow thine ear accord,
I humbly thee require;
And, in thy faithfulness,
Unto me answer make,
And, in thy righteousness,
Upon me pity take.

2 In judgment enter not
With me thy servant poor;
For why, this well I wot,
No sinner can endure
The sight of thee, O God:
If thou his deeds shalt try,
He dare make none abode
Himself to justify.

3 Behold, the cruel foe
Me persecutes with spite,
My soul to overthrow:
Yea, he my life down quite
Unto the ground hath smote,
And made me dwell full low
In darkness, as forgot,
Or men dead long ago.

4 Therefore my sp'rit much vex'd,
O'erwhelm'd is me within;
My heart right sore perplex'd
And desolate hath been.

5 Yet I do call to mind
What ancient days record,
Thy works of ev'ry kind
I think upon, O Lord.

6 Lo, I do stretch my hands
To thee, my help alone;
For thou well understands
All my complaint and moan:
My thirsting soul desires,
And longeth after thee,
As thirsty ground requires
With rain refresh'd to be.

7 Lord, let my pray'r prevail,
To answer it make speed;
For, lo, my sp'rit doth fail:
Hide not thy face in need;
Lest I be like to those
That do in darkness sit,
Or him that downward goes
Into the dreadful pit.

8 Because I trust in thee,
O Lord, cause me to hear
Thy loving-kindness free,
When morning doth appear:
Cause me to know the way
Wherein my path should be;
For why, my soul on high
I do lift up to thee.

9 From my fierce enemy
In safety do me guide,
Because I flee to thee,
Lord, that thou may'st me hide.
10 My God alone art thou,
Teach me thy righteousness:
Thy Sp'rit's good, lead me to
The land of uprightness.

11 O Lord, for thy name's sake,
Be pleas'd to quicken me;
And, for thy truth, forth take
My soul from misery.
12 And of thy grace destroy
My foes, and put to shame
All who my soul annoy;
For I thy servant am.

PSALM CXLIV.

1 O BLESSED ever be the Lord,
who is my strength and might,
Who doth instruct my hands to war,
my fingers teach to fight.
2 My goodness, fortress, my high tow'r,
deliverer, and shield,
In whom I trust: who under me
my people makes to yield.

3 Lord, what is man, that thou of him
dost so much knowledge take?
Or son of man, that thou of him
so great account dost make?
4 Man is like vanity; his days,
as shadows, pass away.
5 Lord, bow thy heav'ns, come down, touch thou
the hills, and smoke shall they.

6 Cast forth thy lightning, scatter them;
thine arrows shoot, them rout.
7 Thine hand send from above, me save;
from great depths draw me out;
And from the hand of children strange,
8 Whose mouth speaks vanity;
And their right hand is a right hand
that works deceitfully.

9 A new song I to thee will sing,
Lord, on a psaltery;
I on a ten-string'd instrument
will praises sing to thee.
10 Ev'n he it is that unto kings
salvation doth send;
Who his own servant David doth
from hurtful sword defend.

11 O free me from strange children's hand,
whose mouth speaks vanity;
And their right hand a right hand is
that works deceitfully.
12 That, as the plants, our sons may be
in youth grown up that are;
Our daughters like to corner-stones,
carv'd like a palace fair.

13 That to afford all kind of store
our garners may be fill'd;
That our sheep thousands, in our streets
ten thousands they may yield.
14 That strong our oxen be for work,
that no in-breaking be,
Nor going out; and that our streets
may from complaints be free.

15 Those people blessed are who be
in such a case as this;
Yea, blessed all those people are,
whose God JEHOVAH is.

PSALM CXLV.

1 I'LL thee extol, my God, O King;
I'll bless thy name always.
2 Thee will I bless each day, and will
thy name for ever praise.
3 Great is the Lord, much to be prais'd;
his greatness search exceeds.
4 Race unto race shall praise thy works,
and show thy mighty deeds.

5 I of thy glorious majesty
the honour will record;
I'll speak of all thy mighty works,
which wondrous are, O Lord.
6 Men of thine acts the might shall show,
thine acts that dreadful are;
And I, thy glory to advance,
thy greatness will declare.

7 The mem'ry of thy goodness great
they largely shall express;
With songs of praise they shall extol
thy perfect righteousness.
8 The Lord is very gracious,
in him compassions flow;
In mercy he is very great,
and is to anger slow.

9 The Lord JEHOVAH unto all
his goodness doth declare;
And over all his other works
his tender mercies are.
10 Thee all thy works shall praise, O Lord,
and thee thy saints shall bless;
11 They shall thy kingdom's glory show,
thy pow'r by speech express:

12 To make the sons of men to know
his acts done mightily,
And of his kingdom th' excellent
and glorious majesty.
13 Thy kingdom shall for ever stand,
thy reign through ages all.
14 God raiseth all that are bow'd down,
upholdeth all that fall.

15 The eyes of all things wait on thee,
the giver of all good;
And thou, in time convenient,
bestow'st on them their food.
16 Thine hand thou open'st lib'rally,
and of thy bounty gives
Enough to satisfy the need
of ev'ry thing that lives.

17 The Lord is just in all his ways,
holy in his works all.
18 God's near to all that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He will accomplish the desire
of those that do him fear:
He also will deliver them,
and he their cry will hear.

20 The Lord preserves all who him love,
that nought can them annoy:
But he all those that wicked are
will utterly destroy.
21 My mouth the praises of the Lord
to publish cease shall never:
Let all flesh bless his holy name
for ever and for ever.

Another version of the same.

1 O LORD, thou art my God and King;
Thee will I magnify and praise:
I will thee bless, and gladly sing
Unto thy holy name always.
2 Each day I rise I will thee bless,
And praise thy name time without end.
3 Much to be prais'd, and great God is;
His greatness none can comprehend.

4 Race shall thy works praise unto race,
The mighty acts show done by thee.
5 I will speak of the glorious grace,
And honour of thy majesty;
Thy wondrous works I will record.
6 By men the might shall be extoll'd
Of all thy dreadful acts, O Lord:
And I thy greatness will unfold.

7 They utter shall abundantly
The mem'ry of thy goodness great;
And shall sing praises cheerfully,
Whilst they thy righteousness relate.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
Compassionate is he also;
In mercy he is plenteous,
But unto wrath and anger slow.

9 Good unto all men is the Lord:
O'er all his works his mercy is.
10 Thy works all praise to thee afford:
Thy saints, O Lord, thy name shall bless.
11 The glory of thy kingdom show
Shall they, and of thy power tell;
12 That so men's sons his deeds may know,
His kingdom's grace that doth excel.

13 Thy kingdom hath none end at all,
It doth through ages all remain.
14 The Lord upholdeth all that fall,
The cast-down raiseth up again.
15 The eyes of all things, Lord, attend,
And on thee wait that here do live.
And thou, in season due, dost send
Sufficient food them to relieve.

16 Yea, thou thine hand dost open wide,
And ev'ry thing dost satisfy
That lives, and doth on earth abide,
Of thy great liberality.
17 The Lord is just in his ways all,
And holy in his works each one.

18 He's near to all that on him call,
Who call in truth on him alone.

19 God will the just desire fulfil
Of such as do him fear and dread :
Their cry regard, and hear he will,
And save them in the time of need.

20 The Lord preserves all, more and less,
That bear to him a loving heart :
But workers all of wickedness
Destroy will he, and clean subvert.

21 Therefore my mouth and lips I'll frame
To speak the praises of the Lord :
To magnify his holy name
For ever let all flesh accord.

PSALM CXLVI.

1 PRAISE God. The Lord praise, O
my soul.
2 I'll praise God while I live;
While I have being to my God
in songs I'll praises give.
3 Trust not in princes, nor man's son,
in whom there is no stay :
4 His breath departs, to's earth he turns;
that day his thoughts decay.

5 O happy is that man and blest,
whom Jacob's God doth aid ;
Whose hope upon the Lord doth rest,
and on his God is stay'd :
6 Who made the earth and heavens high,
who made the swelling deep,
And all that is within the same ;
who truth doth ever keep :

7 Who righteous judgment executes
for those oppress'd that be,
Who to the hungry giveth food ;
God sets the pris'ners free.
8 The Lord doth give the blind their sight,
the bowed down doth raise :
The Lord doth dearly love all those
that walk in upright ways.

9 The stranger's shield, the widow's stay,
the orphan's help, is he :
But yet by him the wicked's way
turn'd upside down shall be.
10 The Lord shall reign for evermore :
thy God, O Sion, he
Reigns to all generations.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM CXLVII.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord ; for it is good
praise to our God to sing :
For it is pleasant, and to praise
it is a comely thing.
2 God doth build up Jerusalem ;
and he it is alone
That the dispers'd of Israel
doth gather into one.

3 Those that are broken in their heart,
and grieved in their minds,
He healeth, and their painful wounds
he tenderly upbinds.
4 He counts the number of the stars ;
he names them ev'ry one.
5 Great is our Lord, and of great pow'r ;
his wisdom search can none.

6 The Lord lifts up the meek ; and casts
the wicked to the ground.
7 Sing to the Lord, and give him thanks;
on harp his praises sound ;
8 Who covereth the heav'n with clouds,
who for the earth below
Prepareth rain, who maketh grass
upon the mountains grow.

9 He gives the beast his food, he feeds
the ravens young that cry.
10 His pleasure not in horses' strength,
nor in man's legs, doth lie.
11 But in all those that do him fear
the Lord doth pleasure take ;
In those that to his mercy do
by hope themselves betake.

12 The Lord praise, O Jerusalem ;
Sion, thy God confess :
13 For thy gates' bars he maketh strong ;
thy sons in thee doth bless.
14 He in thy borders maketh peace ;
with fine wheat filleth thee.
15 He sends forth his command on earth,
his word runs speedily.

16 Hoar-frost, like ashes, scatt'reth he ;
like wool he snow doth give :
17 Like morsels casteth forth his ice ;
who in its cold can live ?
18 He sendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them again ;
His wind he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amain.

19 The doctrine of his holy word
to Jacob he doth show;
His statutes and his judgments he
gives Israel to know.
20 To any nation never he
such favour did afford;
For they his judgments have not known.
O do ye praise the Lord.

PSALM CXLVIII.

1 PRAISE God. From heavens praise the Lord,
in heights praise to him be.
2 All ye his angels, praise ye him;
his hosts all, praise him ye.
3 O praise ye him, both sun and moon,
praise him, all stars of light.
4 Ye heav'ns of heav'ns him praise, and floods
above the heavens' height.

5 Let all the creatures praise the name
of our almighty Lord:
For he commanded, and they were
created by his word.
6 He also, for all times to come,
hath them establish'd sure;
He hath appointed them a law,
which ever shall endure.

7 Praise ye JEHOVAH from the earth,
dragons, and ev'ry deep:
8 Fire, hail, snow, vapour, stormy wind,
his word that fully keep.
9 All hills and mountains, fruitful trees,
and all ye cedars high:
10 Beasts, and all cattle, creeping things,
and all ye birds that fly.

11 Kings of the earth, all nations,
princes, earth's judges all:
12 Both young men, yea, and maidens too,
old men, and children small.
13 Let them God's name praise; for his name
alone is excellent:
His glory reacheth far above
the earth and firmament.

14 His people's horn, the praise of all
his saints, exalteth he;
Ev'n Isr'el's seed, a people near
to him. The Lord praise ye.

Another version of the same.

1 THE Lord of heav'n confess,
On high his glory raise.
2 Him let all angels bless,
Him all his armies praise.
3 Him glorify
Sun, moon, and stars;
4 Ye higher spheres,
And cloudy sky.

5 From God your beings are,
Him therefore famous make;
You all created were,
When he the word but spake.
6 And from that place,
Where fix'd you be
By his decree,
You cannot pass.

7 Praise God from earth below,
Ye dragons, and ye deeps:
8 Fire, hail, clouds, wind, and snow,
Whom in command he keeps.
9 Praise ye his name,
Hills great and small,
Trees low and tall;
10 Beasts wild and tame;

All things that creep or fly.
11 Ye kings, ye vulgar throng,
All princes mean or high;
12 Both men and virgins young,
Ev'n young and old,
13 Exalt his name;
For much his fame
Should be extoll'd.

O let God's name be prais'd
Above both earth and sky;
14 For he his saints hath rais'd,
And set their horn on high;
Ev'n those that be
Of Isr'el's race,
Near to his grace.
The Lord praise ye.

PSALM CXLIX.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord: unto him sing
a new song, and his praise
In the assembly of his saints
in sweet psalms do ye raise.
2 Let Isr'el in his Maker joy,
and to him praises sing:

Let all that Sion's children are
be joyful in their King.

3 O let them unto his great name
give praises in the dance;
Let them with timbrel and with harp
in songs his praise advance.

4 For God doth pleasure take in those
that his own people be;
And he with his salvation
the meek will beautify.

5 And in his glory excellent
let all his saints rejoice:
Let them to him upon their beds
aloud lift up their voice.

6 Let in their mouth aloft be rais'd
the high praise of the Lord,
And let them have in their right
a sharp two-edged sword; [hand

7 To execute the vengeance due
upon the heathen all,
And make deserved punishment
upon the people fall.

8 And ev'n with chains, as pris'ners, bind
their kings that them command;
Yea, and with iron fetters strong,
the nobles of their land.

9 On them the judgment to perform
found written in his word:
This honour is to all his saints.
O do ye praise the Lord.

PSALM CL.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord. God's praise
his sanctuary raise; [within
And to him in the firmament
of his pow'r give ye praise.

2 Because of all his mighty acts,
with praise him magnify:
O praise him, as he doth excel
in glorious majesty.

3 Praise him with trumpet's sound; his
with psaltery advance: [praise

4 With timbrel, harp, string'd instru-
and organs, in the dance. [ments,

5 Praise him on cymbals loud; him praise
on cymbals sounding high.

6 Let each thing breathing praise the Lord.
Praise to the Lord give ye.

END OF THE PSALMS.

TRANSLATIONS AND PARAPHRASES,

IN VERSE,

OF SEVERAL PASSAGES OF SACRED SCRIPTURE,

COLLECTED AND PREPARED BY A COMMITTEE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND, IN ORDER TO BE SUNG IN CHURCHES.

I. Genesis, i.

1 LET heav'n arise, let earth appear,
said the Almighty Lord:
The heav'n arose, the earth appear'd,
at his creating word.

2 Thick darkness brooded o'er the deep:
God said, "Let there be light:"
The light shone forth with smiling ray,
and scatter'd ancient night.

3 He bade the clouds ascend on high;
the clouds ascend, and bear
A wat'ry treasure to the sky,
and float upon the air.

4 The liquid element below
was gather'd by his hand;
The rolling seas together flow,
and leave the solid land.

5 With herbs, and plants, and fruitful trees,
the new-form'd globe he crown'd,
Ere there was rain to bless the soil,
or sun to warm the ground.

6 Then high in heav'n's resplendent arch
he plac'd two orbs of light,
He set the sun to rule the day,
the moon to rule the night.

7 Next, from the deep, th' Almighty King
did vital beings frame;
Fowls of the air of ev'ry wing,
and fish of ev'ry name.

8 To all the various brutal tribes
he gave their wondrous birth;
At once the lion and the worm
sprung from the teeming earth.

9 Then, chief o'er all his works below,
at last was Adam made;
His Maker's image bless'd his soul,
and glory crown'd his head.

10 Fair in th' Almighty Maker's eye
the whole creation stood.
He view'd the fabric he had rais'd;
his word pronounc'd it good.

II. Genesis, xxviii. 20—22.

1 O GOD of Bethel! by whose hand
thy people still are fed;
Who through this weary pilgrimage
hast all our fathers led:

2 Our vows, our pray'rs, we now present
before thy throne of grace:
God of our fathers! be the God
of their succeeding race.

3 Through each perplexing path of life
our wand'ring footsteps guide;
Give us each day our daily bread,
and raiment fit provide.

4 O spread thy cov'ring wings around,
till all our wand'rings cease,
And at our Father's lov'd abode
our souls arrive in peace.

5 Such blessings from thy gracious hand
our humble pray'rs implore;
And thou shalt be our chosen God,
and portion evermore.

III. Job, i. 21.

1 NAKED as from the earth we came,
and enter'd life at first;
Naked we to the earth return,
and mix with kindred dust.

2 Whate'er we fondly call our own
belongs to heav'n's great Lord;
The blessings lent us for a day
are soon to be restor'd.

3 'Tis God that lifts our comforts high,
or sinks them in the grave:
He gives; and, when he takes away,
he takes but what he gave.

4 Then, ever blessed be his name!
his goodness swell'd our store;
His justice but resumes its own;
'tis ours still to adore.

IV. Job, iii. 17—20.

1 HOW still and peaceful is the grave!
where, life's vain tumults past,
Th' appointed house, by Heav'n's decree,
receives us all at last.

2 The wicked there from troubling cease,
their passions rage no more;
And there the weary pilgrim rests
from all the toils he bore.

3 There rest the pris'ners, now releas'd
from slav'ry's sad abode;
No more they hear th' oppressor's voice,
or dread the tyrant's rod.

4 There servants, masters, small and great,
partake the same repose;
And there, in peace, the ashes mix
of those who once were foes.

5 All, levell'd by the hand of Death,
lie sleeping in the tomb;
Till God in judgment calls them forth,
to meet their final doom.

V. Job, v. 6—12.

1 THOUGH trouble springs not from the dust,
nor sorrow from the ground;
Yet ills on ills, by Heav'n's decree,
in man's estate are found.

2 As sparks in close succession rise,
so man, the child of woe,
Is doom'd to endless cares and toils
through all his life below.

3 But with my God I leave my cause;
from him I seek relief;
To him, in confidence of pray'r,
unbosom all my grief.

4 Unnumber'd are his wondrous works,
unsearchable his ways;
'Tis his the mourning soul to cheer,
the bowed down to raise.

VI. Job, viii. 11—22.

1 THE rush may rise where waters flow,
and flags beside the stream;
But soon their verdure fades and dies
before the scorching beam:

2 So is the sinner's hope cut off;
or, if it transient rise,
'Tis like the spider's airy web,
from ev'ry breath that flies.

3 Fix'd on his house he leans; his house
and all its props decay:
He holds it fast; but, while he holds,
the tott'ring frame gives way.

4 Fair, in his garden, to the sun,
his boughs with verdure smile;
And, deeply fix'd, his spreading roots
unshaken stand a while.

5 But forth the sentence flies from Heav'n,
that sweeps him from his place;
Which then denies him for its lord,
nor owns it knew his face.

6 Lo! this the joy of wicked men,
who Heav'n's high laws despise:
They quickly fall; and in their room
as quickly others rise.

7 But, for the just, with gracious care,
God will his pow'r employ;
He'll teach their lips to sing his praise,
and fill their hearts with joy.

VII. Job, ix. 2—10.

1 HOW should the sons of Adam's race
be pure before their God?
If he contends in righteousness,
we sink beneath his rod.

2 If he should mark my words and thoughts
with strict enquiring eyes,
Could I for one of thousand faults
the least excuse devise?

3 Strong is his arm, his heart is wise;
who dares with him contend?
Or who, that tries th' unequal strife,
shall prosper in the end?

4 He makes the mountains feel his wrath,
and their old seats forsake;
The trembling earth deserts her place,
and all her pillars shake.

5 He bids the sun forbear to rise;
th' obedient sun forbears:
His hand with sackcloth spreads the skies,
and seals up all the stars.

6 He walks upon the raging sea;
flies on the stormy wind:

None can explore his wondrous way,
or his dark footsteps find.

VIII. JOB, xiv. 1—15.

1 FEW are thy days, and full of woe,
O man, of woman born!
Thy doom is written, "Dust thou art,
and shalt to dust return."
2 Behold the emblem of thy state
in flow'rs that bloom and die,
Or in the shadow's fleeting form,
that mocks the gazer's eye.

3 Guilty and frail, how shalt thou stand
before thy sov'reign Lord?
Can troubled and polluted springs
a hallow'd stream afford?
4 Determin'd are the days that fly
successive o'er thy head;
The number'd hour is on the wing
that lays thee with the dead.

5 Great God! afflict not in thy wrath
the short allotted span,
That bounds the few and weary days
of pilgrimage to man.
6 All nature dies, and lives again:
the flow'r that paints the field,
The trees that crown the mountain's brow,
and boughs and blossoms yield,

7 Resign the honours of their form
at Winter's stormy blast,
And leave the naked leafless plain
a desolated waste.
8 Yet soon reviving plants and flow'rs
anew shall deck the plain;
The woods shall hear the voice of Spring,
and flourish green again.

9 But man forsakes this earthly scene,
ah! never to return:
Shall any foll'wing spring revive
the ashes of the urn?
10 The mighty flood that rolls along
its torrents to the main,
Can ne'er recall its waters lost
from that abyss again.

11 So days, and years, and ages past,
descending down to night,
Can henceforth never more return
back to the gates of light;
12 And man, when laid in lonesome grave,
shall sleep in Death's dark gloom,
Until th' eternal morning wake
the slumbers of the tomb.

13 O may the grave become to me
the bed of peaceful rest,
Whence I shall gladly rise at length,
and mingle with the blest!
14 Cheer'd by this hope, with patient mind,
I'll wait Heav'n's high decree,
Till the appointed period come,
when death shall set me free.

IX. JOB, xxvi. 6—14.

1 WHO can resist th' Almighty arm
that made the starry sky?
Or who elude the certain glance
of God's all-seeing eye?
2 From him no cov'ring veils our crimes;
hell opens to his sight;
And all Destruction's secret snares
lie full disclos'd in light.

3 Firm on the boundless void of space
he pois'd the steady pole,
And in the circle of his clouds
bade secret waters roll.
4 While nature's universal frame
its Maker's pow'r reveals,
His throne, remote from mortal eyes,
an awful cloud conceals.

5 From where the rising day ascends,
to where it sets in night,
He compasses the floods with bounds,
and checks their threat'ning might.
6 The pillars that support the sky
tremble at his rebuke;
Through all its caverns quakes the earth,
as though its centre shook.

7 He brings the waters from their beds,
although no tempest blows,
And smites the kingdom of the proud
without the hand of foes.
8 With bright inhabitants above
he fills the heav'nly land,
And all the crooked serpent's breed
dismay'd before him stand.

9 Few of his works can we survey;
these few our skill transcend:
But the full thunder of his pow'r
what heart can comprehend?

X. Proverbs, i. 20—31.

1 IN streets, and op'nings of the gates,
where pours the busy crowd,
Thus heav'nly Wisdom lifts her voice,
and cries to men aloud :
2 How long, ye scorners of the truth,
scornful will ye remain ?
How long shall fools their folly love,
and hear my words in vain ?

3 O turn, at last, at my reproof !
and, in that happy hour,
His bless'd effusions on your heart
my Spirit down shall pour.
4 But since so long, with earnest voice,
to you in vain I call,
Since all my counsels and reproofs
thus ineffectual fall ;

5 The time will come, when humbled
in Sorrow's evil day, [low,
Your voice by anguish shall be taught,
but taught too late, to pray.
6 When, like the whirlwind, o'er the
comes Desolation's blast : [deep
Pray'rs then extorted shall be vain,
the hour of mercy past.

7 The choice you made has fix'd your
for this is Heav'n's decree, [doom ;
That with the fruits of what he sow'd
the sinner fill'd shall be.

XI. Proverbs, iii. 13—17.

1 O HAPPY is the man who hears
Instruction's warning voice ;
And who celestial Wisdom makes
his early, only choice.
2 For she has treasures greater far
than east or west unfold ;
And her rewards more precious are
than all their stores of gold.

3 In her right hand she holds to view
a length of happy days ;
Riches, with splendid honours join'd,
are what her left displays.
4 She guides the young with innocence,
in pleasure's paths to tread,
A crown of glory she bestows
upon the hoary head.

5 According as her labours rise,
so her rewards increase ;
Her ways are ways of pleasantness,
and all her paths are peace.

XII. Proverbs, vi. 6—12.

1 YE indolent and slothful ! rise,
View the ant's labours, and be wise;
She has no guide to point her way,
No ruler chiding her delay :
2 Yet see with what incessant cares
She for the winter's storm prepares ;
In summer she provides her meat,
And harvest finds her store complete.

3 But when will slothful man arise ?
How long shall sleep seal up his eyes ?
Sloth more indulgence still demands ;
Sloth shuts the eyes, and folds the hands.
4 But mark the end ; want shall assail,
When all your strength and vigour fail;
Want, like an armed man, shall rush
The hoary head of age to crush.

XIII. Proverbs, viii. 22—36.

1 KEEP silence, all ye sons of men,
and hear with rev'rence due ;
Eternal Wisdom from above
thus lifts her voice to you :
2 I was th' Almighty's chief delight
from everlasting days,
Ere yet his arm was stretched forth
the heav'ns and earth to raise.

3 Before the sea began to flow,
and leave the solid land,
Before the hills and mountains rose,
I dwelt at his right hand.
4 When first he rear'd the arch of heav'n,
and spread the clouds on air,
When first the fountains of the deep
he open'd, I was there.

5 There I was with him, when he stretch'd
his compass o'er the deep,
And charg'd the ocean's swelling waves
within their bounds to keep.
6 With joy I saw th' abode prepar'd
which men were soon to fill :
Them from the first of days I lov'd,
unchang'd, I love them still.

7 Now therefore hearken to my words,
ye children, and be wise :
Happy the man that keeps my ways ;
the man that shuns them dies.

8 Where dubious paths perplex the mind,
direction I afford;
Life shall be his that follows me,
and favour from the Lord.

9 But he who scorns my sacred laws
shall deeply wound his heart,
He courts destruction who contemns
the counsel I impart.

XIV. Ecclesiastes, vii. 2—6.

1 WHILE others crowd the house of mirth,
and haunt the gaudy show,
Let such as would with Wisdom dwell,
frequent the house of woe.

2 Better to weep with those who weep,
and share th' afflicted's smart,
Than mix with fools in giddy joys
that cheat and wound the heart.

3 When virtuous sorrow clouds the face,
and tears bedim the eye,
The soul is led to solemn thought,
and wafted to the sky.

4 The wise in heart revisit oft
grief's dark sequester'd cell;
The thoughtless still with levity
and mirth delight to dwell.

5 The noisy laughter of the fool
is like the crackling sound
Of blazing thorns, which quickly fall
in ashes to the ground.

XV. Ecclesiastes, ix. 4—6, 10.

1 AS long as life its term extends,
Hope's blest dominion never ends;
For while the lamp holds on to burn,
The greatest sinner may return.

2 Life is the season God hath giv'n
To fly from hell, and rise to heav'n;
That day of grace fleets fast away,
And none its rapid course can stay.

3 The living know that they must die;
But all the dead forgotten lie:
Their mem'ry and their name is gone,
Alike unknowing and unknown.

4 Their hatred and their love is lost,
Their envy bury'd in the dust;
They have no share in all that's done
Beneath the circuit of the sun.

5 Then what thy thoughts design to do,
Still let thy hands with might pursue;
Since no device nor work is found,
Nor wisdom underneath the ground.

6 In the cold grave, to which we haste,
There are no acts of pardon past:
But fix'd the doom of all remains,
And everlasting silence reigns.

XVI. Ecclesiastes, xii. 1.

1 IN life's gay morn, when sprightly youth
with vital ardour glows,
And shines in all the fairest charms
which beauty can disclose;

2 Deep on thy soul, before its pow'rs
are yet by vice enslav'd,
Be thy Creator's glorious name
and character engrav'd.

3 For soon the shades of grief shall cloud
the sunshine of thy days;
And cares, and toils, in endless round,
encompass all thy ways.

4 Soon shall thy heart the woes of age
in mournful groans deplore,
And sadly muse on former joys,
that now return no more.

XVII. Isaiah, i. 10—19.

1 RULERS of Sodom! hear the voice
of heav'n's eternal Lord;
Men of Gomorrah! bend your ear
submissive to his word.

2 'Tis thus he speaks: To what intent
are your oblations vain?
Why load my altars with your gifts,
polluted and profane?

3 Burnt-off'rings long may blaze to heav'n,
and incense cloud the skies;
The worship and the worshipper
are hateful in my eyes.

4 Your rites, your fasts, your pray'rs, I scorn,
and pomp of solemn days:
I know your hearts are full of guile,
and crooked are your ways.

5 But cleanse your hands, ye guilty race,
and cease from deeds of sin;
Learn in your actions to be just,
and pure in heart within.

6 Mock not my name with honours vain,
but keep my holy laws;

Do justice to the friendless poor,
and plead the widow's cause.

7 Then though your guilty souls are
with sins of crimson die, [stain'd
Yet, through my grace, with snow itself
in whiteness they shall vie.

XVIII. Isaiah, ii. 2—6.

1 BEHOLD! the mountain of the Lord
in latter days shall rise
On mountain tops above the hills,
and draw the wond'ring eyes.

2 To this the joyful nations round,
all tribes and tongues shall flow;
Up to the hill of God, they'll say,
and to his house we'll go.

3 The beam that shines from Sion hill
shall lighten ev'ry land;
The King who reigns in Salem's tow'rs
shall all the world command.

4 Among the nations he shall judge;
his judgments truth shall guide;
His sceptre shall protect the just,
and quell the sinner's pride.

5 No strife shall rage, nor hostile feuds
disturb those peaceful years;
To ploughshares men shall beat their swords,
to pruning-hooks their spears.

6 No longer hosts encount'ring hosts
shall crowds of slain deplore:
They hang the trumpet in the hall,
and study war no more.

7 Come then, O house of Jacob! come
to worship at his shrine;
And, walking in the light of God,
with holy beauties shine.

XIX. Isaiah, ix. 2—8.

1 THE race that long in darkness pin'd
have seen a glorious light;
The people dwell in day, who dwelt
in death's surrounding night.

2 To hail thy rise, thou better Sun!
the gath'ring nations come,
Joyous, as when the reapers bear
the harvest treasures home.

3 For thou our burden hast remov'd,
and quell'd th' oppressor's sway,
Quick as the slaughter'd squadrons fell
in Midian's evil day.

4 To us a Child of hope is born;
to us a Son is giv'n;
Him shall the tribes of earth obey,
him all the hosts of heav'n.

5 His name shall be the Prince of Peace,
for evermore ador'd,
The Wonderful, the Counsellor,
the great and mighty Lord.

6 His pow'r increasing still shall spread,
his reign no end shall know;
Justice shall guard his throne above,
and peace abound below.

XX. Isaiah, xxvi. 1—7.

1 HOW glorious Sion's courts appear,
the city of our God!
His throne he hath establish'd here,
here fix'd his lov'd abode.

2 Its walls, defended by his grace,
no pow'r shall e'er o'erthrow,
Salvation is its bulwark sure
against th' assailing foe.

3 Lift up the everlasting gates,
the doors wide open fling;
Enter, ye nations, who obey
the statutes of our King.

4 Here shall ye taste unmingled joys,
and dwell in perfect peace,
Ye, who have known JEHOVAH's [name,
and trusted in his grace.

5 Trust in the Lord, for ever trust,
and banish all your fears:
Strength in the Lord JEHOVAH dwells
eternal as his years.

6 What though the wicked dwell on high,
his arm shall bring them low;
Low as the caverns of the grave
their lofty heads shall bow.

7 Along the dust shall then be spread
their tow'rs, that brave the skies:
On them the needy's feet shall tread,
and on their ruins rise.

XXI. Isaiah, xxxiii. 13—18.

1 ATTEND, ye tribes that dwell remote,
ye tribes at hand, give ear;

Th' upright in heart alone have hope,
the false in heart have fear.
2 The man who walks with God in truth,
and ev'ry guile disdains;
Who hates to lift oppression's rod,
and scorns its shameful gains;

3 Whose soul abhors the impious bribe
that tempts from truth to stray,
And from th' enticing snares of vice
who turns his eyes away:
4 His dwelling, 'midst the strength of rocks,
shall ever stand secure;
His Father will provide his bread,
his water shall be sure.

5 For him the kingdom of the just
afar doth glorious shine;
And he the King of kings shall see
in majesty divine.

XXII. Isaiah, xl. 27—31.

1 WHY pour'st thou forth thine anxious plaint,
despairing of relief,
As if the Lord o'erlook'd thy cause,
and did not heed thy grief?
2 Hast thou not known, hast thou not heard,
that firm remains on high
The everlasting throne of Him
who form'd the earth and sky?

3 Art thou afraid his pow'r shall fail
when comes thy evil day?
And can an all-creating arm
grow weary or decay?
4 Supreme in wisdom as in pow'r
the Rock of ages stands;
Though him thou canst not see, nor trace
the working of his hands.

5 He gives the conquest to the weak,
supports the fainting heart;
And courage in the evil hour
his heav'nly aids impart.
6 Mere human pow'r shall fast decay,
and youthful vigour cease;
But they who wait upon the Lord,
in strength shall still increase.

7 They with unweary'd feet shall tread
the path of life divine;
With growing ardour onward move,
with growing brightness shine.
8 On eagles' wings they mount, they soar,
their wings are faith and love,
Till, past the cloudy regions here,
they rise to heav'n above.

XXIII. Isaiah, xlii. 1—13.

1 BEHOLD my Servant! see him rise
exalted in my might!
Him have I chosen, and in him
I place supreme delight.
2 On him, in rich effusion pour'd,
my Spirit shall descend;
My truths and judgments he shall show
to earth's remotest end.

3 Gentle and still shall be his voice,
no threats from him proceed;
The smoking flax he shall not quench,
nor break the bruised reed.
4 The feeble spark to flames he'll raise;
the weak will not despise;
Judgment he shall bring forth to truth,
and make the fallen rise.

5 The progress of his zeal and pow'r
shall never know decline,
Till foreign lands and distant isles
receive the law divine.
6 He who erected heav'n's bright arch,
and bade the planets roll,
Who peopled all the climes of earth,
and form'd the human soul,

7 Thus saith the Lord, Thee have I rais'd,
my Prophet thee install;
In right I've rais'd thee, and in strength
I'll succour whom I call.
8 I will establish with the lands
a covenant in thee,
To give the Gentile nations light,
and set the pris'ners free:

9 Asunder burst the gates of brass;
the iron fetters fall;
And gladsome light and liberty
are straight restor'd to all.
10 I am the Lord, and by the name
of great JEHOVAH known;
No idol shall usurp my praise,
nor mount into my throne.

11 Lo! former scenes, predicted once,
conspicuous rise to view;

And future scenes, predicted now,
shall be accomplish'd too.

12 Sing to the Lord in joyful strains!
let earth his praise resound,
Ye who upon the ocean dwell,
and fill the isles around!

13 O city of the Lord! begin
the universal song;
And let the scatter'd villages
the cheerful notes prolong.

14 Let Kedar's wilderness afar
lift up its lonely voice;
And let the tenants of the rock
with accents rude rejoice;

15 Till 'midst the streams of distant lands
the islands sound his praise;
And all combin'd, with one accord,
JEHOVAH's glories raise.

XXIV. ISAIAH, xlix. 13—17.

1 YE heav'ns, send forth your song of praise!
earth, raise your voice below!
Let hills and mountains join the hymn,
and joy through nature flow.

2 Behold how gracious is our God!
hear the consoling strains,
In which he cheers our drooping hearts,
and mitigates our pains.

3 Cease ye, when days of darkness come,
in sad dismay to mourn,
As if the Lord could leave his saints
forsaken or forlorn.

4 Can the fond mother e'er forget
the infant whom she bore?
And can its plaintive cries be heard,
nor move compassion more?

5 She may forget: nature may fail
a parent's heart to move;
But Sion on my heart shall dwell
in everlasting love.

6 Full in my sight, upon my hands
I have engrav'd her name:
My hands shall build her ruin'd walls,
and raise her broken frame.

XXV. ISAIAH, liii.

1 HOW few receive with cordial faith
the tidings which we bring!
How few have seen the arm reveal'd
of heav'n's eternal King!

2 The Saviour comes! no outward pomp
bespeaks his presence nigh;
No earthly beauty shines in him
to draw the carnal eye.

3 Fair as a beauteous tender flow'r
amidst the desert grows,
So slighted by a rebel race
the heav'nly Saviour rose.

4 Rejected and despis'd of men,
behold a man of woe!
Grief was his close companion still
through all his life below.

5 Yet all the griefs he felt were ours,
ours were the woes he bore:
Pangs, not his own, his spotless soul
with bitter anguish tore.

6 We held him as condemn'd by Heav'n,
an outcast from his God,
While for our sins he groan'd, he bled,
beneath his Father's rod.

7 His sacred blood hath wash'd our souls
from sin's polluted stain;
His stripes have heal'd us, and his death
reviv'd our souls again.

8 We all, like sheep, had gone astray
in ruin's fatal road:
On him were our transgressions laid;
he bore the mighty load.

9 Wrong'd and oppress'd, how meekly he
in patient silence stood!
Mute, as the peaceful harmless lamb,
when brought to shed its blood.

10 Who can his generation tell?
from prison see him led!
With impious show of law condemn'd,
and number'd with the dead.

11 'Midst sinners low in dust he lay;
the rich a grave supply'd:
Unspotted was his blameless life;
unstain'd by sin he dy'd.

12 Yet God shall raise his head on high,
though thus he brought him low;
His sacred off'ring, when complete,
shall terminate his woe.

13 For, saith the Lord, my pleasure then
shall prosper in his hand;
His shall a num'rous offspring be,
and still his honours stand.

14 His soul, rejoicing, shall behold
the purchase of his pain;
And all the guilty whom he sav'd
shall bless Messiah's reign.

15 He with the great shall share the spoil,
and baffle all his foes;
Though rank'd with sinners here he fell,
a conqueror he rose.

16 He dy'd to bear the guilt of men,
that sin might be forgiv'n:
He lives to bless them and defend,
and plead their cause in heav'n.

XXVI. Isaiah, lv.

1 HO! ye that thirst, approach the [spring
where living waters flow:
Free to that sacred fountain all
without a price may go.

2 How long to streams of false delight
will ye in crowds repair?
How long your strength and substance
on trifles, light as air? [waste

3 My stores afford those rich supplies
that health and pleasure give:
Incline your ear, and come to me;
the soul that hears shall live.

4 With you a cov'nant I will make,
that ever shall endure;
The hope which gladden'd David's heart
my mercy hath made sure.

5 Behold he comes! your leader comes,
with might and honour crown'd;
A witness who shall spread my name
to earth's remotest bound.

6 See! nations hasten to his call
from ev'ry distant shore;
Isles, yet unknown, shall bow to him,
and Isr'el's God adore.

7 Seek ye the Lord while yet his ear
is open to your call;
While offer'd mercy still is near,
before his footstool fall.

8 Let sinners quit their evil ways,
their evil thoughts forego,
And God, when they to him return,
returning grace will show.

9 He pardons with o'erflowing love:
for, hear the voice divine!
My nature is not like to yours,
nor like your ways are mine:

10 But far as heav'n's resplendent orbs
beyond earth's spot extend,
As far my thoughts, as far my ways,
your ways and thoughts transcend.

11 And as the rains from heav'n distil,
nor thither mount again,
But swell the earth with fruitful juice,
and all its tribes sustain:

12 So not a word that flows from me
shall ineffectual fall;
But universal nature prove
obedient to my call.

13 With joy and peace shall then be led
the glad converted lands;
The lofty mountains then shall sing,
the forests clap their hands.

14 Where briers grew 'midst barren wilds,
shall firs and myrtles spring;
And nature, through its utmost bounds,
eternal praises sing.

XXVII. Isaiah, lvii. 15, 16.

1 THUS speaks the high and lofty One;
ye tribes of earth, give ear;
The words of your Almighty King
with sacred rev'rence hear:

2 Amidst the majesty of heav'n
my throne is fix'd on high;
And through eternity I hear
the praises of the sky:

3 Yet, looking down, I visit oft
the humble hallow'd cell;
And with the penitent who mourn
'tis my delight to dwell;

4 The downcast spirit to revive,
the sad in soul to cheer;
And from the bed of dust the man
of heart contrite to rear.

5 With me dwells no relentless wrath
against the human race;
The souls which I have form'd shall
a refuge in my grace. [find

XXVIII. Isaiah, lviii. 5—9.

1 ATTEND, and mark the solemn fast
which to the Lord is dear;
Disdain the false unhallow'd mask
which vain dissemblers wear.

2 Do I delight in sorrow's dress?
saith he who reigns above:

The hanging head and rueful look,
will they attract my love?

3 Let such as feel oppression's load
thy tender pity share:
And let the helpless, homeless poor,
be thy peculiar care.

4 Go, bid the hungry orphan be
with thy abundance blest;
Invite the wand'rer to thy gate,
and spread the couch of rest.

5 Let him who pines with piercing cold
by thee be warm'd and clad;
Be thine the blissful task to make
the downcast mourner glad.

6 Then, bright as morning, shall come
in peace and joy, thy days; [forth,
And glory from the Lord above
shall shine on all thy ways.

XXIX. Lamentations, iii. 37—40.

1 AMIDST the mighty, where is he
who saith, and it is done?
Each varying scene of changeful life
is from the Lord alone.

2 He gives in gladsome bow'rs to dwell,
or clothes in sorrow's shroud;
His hand hath form'd the light, his hand
hath form'd the dark'ning cloud.

3 Why should a living man complain
beneath the chast'ning rod?
Our sins afflict us; and the cross
must bring us back to God.

4 O sons of men! with anxious care
your hearts and ways explore;
Return from paths of vice to God:
return, and sin no more!

XXX. Hosea, vi. 1—4.

1 COME, let us to the Lord our God
with contrite hearts return;
Our God is gracious, nor will leave
the desolate to mourn.

2 His voice commands the tempest forth,
and stills the stormy wave;
And though his arm be strong to smite,
'tis also strong to save.

3 Long hath the night of sorrow reign'd;
the dawn shall bring us light:
God shall appear, and we shall rise
with gladness in his sight.

4 Our hearts, if God we seek to know,
shall know him, and rejoice;
His coming like the morn shall be,
like morning songs his voice.

5 As dew upon the tender herb,
diffusing fragrance round;
As show'rs that usher in the spring,
and cheer the thirsty ground:

6 So shall his presence bless our souls,
and shed a joyful light;
That hallow'd morn shall chase away
the sorrows of the night.

XXXI. Micah, vi. 6—9.

1 THUS speaks the heathen: How shall
the Pow'r Supreme adore? [man
With what accepted off'rings come
his mercy to implore?

2 Shall clouds of incense to the skies
with grateful odour speed?
Or victims from a thousand hills
upon the altar bleed?

3 Does justice nobler blood demand
to save the sinner's life?
Shall, trembling, in his offspring's side
the father plunge the knife?

4 No: God rejects the bloody rites
which blindfold zeal began;
His oracles of truth proclaim
the message brought to man.

5 He what is good hath clearly shown,
O favour'd race! to thee;
And what doth God require of those
who bend to him the knee?

6 Thy deeds, let sacred justice rule;
thy heart, let mercy fill;
And, walking humbly with thy God,
to him resign thy will.

XXXII. Habakkuk, iii. 17, 18.

1 WHAT though no flow'rs the fig-tree
clothe,
though vines their fruit deny,
The labour of the olive fail,
and fields no meat supply?

2 Though from the fold, with sad surprise,
my flock cut off I see;
Though famine pine in empty stalls,
where herds were wont to be?

3 Yet in the Lord will I be glad,
and glory in his love;
In him I'll joy, who will the God
of my salvation prove.
4 He to my tardy feet shall lend
the swiftness of the roe;
Till, rais'd on high, I safely dwell
beyond the reach of woe.

5 God is the treasure of my soul,
the source of lasting joy;
A joy which want shall not impair,
nor death itself destroy.

XXXIII. MATTHEW, vi. 9—14.

1 FATHER of all! we bow to thee,
who dwell'st in heav'n ador'd;
But present still through all thy works,
the universal Lord.
2 For ever hallow'd be thy name
by all beneath the skies;
And may thy kingdom still advance,
till grace to glory rise.

3 A grateful homage may we yield,
with hearts resigned to thee;
And as in heav'n thy will is done,
on earth so let it be.
4 From day to day we humbly own
the hand that feeds us still:
Give us our bread, and teach to rest
contented in thy will.

5 Our sins before thee we confess;
O may they be forgiv'n!
As we to others mercy show,
we mercy beg from Heav'n.
6 Still let thy grace our life direct;
from evil guard our way;
And in temptation's fatal path
permit us not to stray.

7 For thine the pow'r, the kingdom thine;
all glory's due to thee:
Thine from eternity they were,
and thine shall ever be.

XXXIV. MATTHEW, xi. 25—30.

1 THUS spoke the Saviour of the world,
and rais'd his eyes to heav'n:
To thee, O Father! Lord of all,
eternal praise be giv'n.
2 Thou to the pure and lowly heart
hast heav'nly truth reveal'd;
Which from the self-conceited mind
thy wisdom hath conceal'd.

3 Ev'n so! thou, Father, hast ordain'd
thy high decree to stand;
Nor men nor angels may presume
the reason to demand.
4 Thou only know'st the Son: from thee
my kingdom I receive;
And none the Father know but they
who in the Son believe.

5 Come then to me, all ye who groan,
with guilt and fears oppress't;
Resign to me the willing heart,
and I will give you rest.
6 Take up my yoke, and learn of me
the meek and lowly mind;
And thus your weary troubled souls
repose and peace shall find.

7 For light and gentle is my yoke;
the burden I impose
Shall ease the heart, which groan'd
beneath a load of woes. [before

XXXV. MATTHEW, xxvi. 26—29.

1 'TWAS on that night, when doom'd
to know
The eager rage of ev'ry foe,
That night in which he was betray'd,
The Saviour of the world took bread:
2 And, after thanks and glory giv'n
To him that rules in earth and heav'n,
That symbol of his flesh he broke,
And thus to all his foll'wers spoke:

3 My broken body thus I give
For you, for all; take, eat, and live;
And oft the sacred rite renew,
That brings my wondrous love to view.
4 Then in his hands the cup he rais'd,
And God anew he thank'd and prais'd;
While kindness in his bosom glow'd,
And from his lips salvation flow'd.

5 My blood I thus pour forth, he cries,
To cleanse the soul in sin that lies;
In this the covenant is seal'd,
And Heav'n's eternal grace reveal'd.
6 With love to man this cup is fraught,
Let all partake the sacred draught;
Through latest ages let it pour,
In mem'ry of my dying hour.

XXXVI. Luke, i. 46—56.

1 MY soul and spirit, fill'd with joy,
my God and Saviour praise,
Whose goodness did from poor estate
his humble handmaid raise.
2 Me bless'd of God, the God of might,
all ages shall proclaim;
From age to age his mercy lasts,
and holy is his name.

3 Strength with his arm th' Almighty show'd;
the proud his looks abas'd;
He cast the mighty to the ground,
the meek to honour rais'd.
4 The hungry with good things were fill'd,
the rich with hunger pin'd:
He sent his servant Isr'el help,
and call'd his love to mind;

5 Which to our fathers' ancient race
his promise did ensure,
To Abrah'm and his chosen seed,
for ever to endure.

XXXVII. Luke, ii. 8—15.

1 WHILE humble shepherds watch'd their flocks
in Bethleh'm's plains by night,
An angel sent from heav'n appear'd,
and fill'd the plains with light.
2 Fear not, he said, (for sudden dread
had seiz'd their troubled mind;)
Glad tidings of great joy I bring
to you, and all mankind.

3 To you, in David's town, this day
is born, of David's line,
The Saviour, who is Christ the Lord;
and this shall be the sign:
4 The heav'nly Babe you there shall find
to human view display'd,
All meanly wrapt in swaddling bands,
and in a manger laid.

5 Thus spake the seraph; and forthwith
appear'd a shining throng
Of angels, praising God; and thus
address'd their joyful song:
6 All glory be to God on high,
and to the earth be peace;
Good-will is shown by Heav'n to men,
and never more shall cease.

XXXVIII. Luke, ii. 25—33.

1 JUST and devout old Simeon liv'd;
to him it was reveal'd,
That Christ, the Lord, his eyes should see
ere death his eyelids seal'd.
2 For this consoling gift of Heav'n
to Isr'el's fallen state,
From year to year with patient hope
the aged saint did wait.

3 Nor did he wait in vain; for, lo!
revolving years brought round,
In season due, the happy day,
which all his wishes crown'd.
4 When Jesus, to the temple brought
by Mary's pious care,
As Heav'n's appointed rites requir'd,
to God was offer'd there,

5 Simeon into those sacred courts
a heav'nly impulse drew;
He saw the Virgin hold her Son,
and straight his Lord he knew.
6 With holy joy upon his face
the good old father smil'd;
Then fondly in his wither'd arms
he clasp'd the promis'd child:

7 And while he held the heav'n-born Babe,
ordain'd to bless mankind,
Thus spoke, with earnest look, and heart
exulting, yet resign'd:
8 Now, Lord! according to thy word,
let me in peace depart;
Mine eyes have thy salvation seen,
and gladness fills my heart.

9 At length my arms embrace my Lord,
now let their vigour cease;
At last my eyes my Saviour see,
now let them close in peace.
10 This great salvation, long prepar'd,
and now disclos'd to view,
Hath prov'd thy love was constant still,
and promises were true.

11 That Sun I now behold, whose light
shall heathen darkness chase;
And rays of brightest glory pour
around thy chosen race.

XXXIX. LUKE, iv. 18, 19.

1 HARK, the glad sound, the Saviour comes!
the Saviour promis'd long;
Let ev'ry heart exult with joy,
and ev'ry voice be song!

2 On him the Spirit, largely shed,
exerts its sacred fire;
Wisdom and might, and zeal and love,
his holy breast inspire.

3 He comes! the pris'ners to relieve,
in Satan's bondage held;
The gates of brass before him burst,
the iron fetters yield.

4 He comes! from dark'ning scales of vice
to clear the inward sight;
And on the eye-balls of the blind
to pour celestial light.

5 He comes! the broken hearts to bind,
the bleeding souls to cure;
And with the treasures of his grace
t' enrich the humble poor.

6 The sacred year has now revolv'd,
accepted of the Lord,
When Heav'n's high promise is fulfill'd,
and Isr'el is restor'd.

7 Our glad hosannahs, Prince of Peace!
thy welcome shall proclaim;
And heav'n's exalted arches ring
with thy most honour'd name.

XL. LUKE, xv. 13—25.

1 THE wretched prodigal behold
in mis'ry lying low,
Whom vice had sunk from high estate,
and plung'd in want and woe.

2 While I, despis'd and scorn'd, he cries,
starve in a foreign land,
The meanest in my father's house
is fed with bounteous hand:

3 I'll go, and with a mourning voice,
fall down before his face:
Father! I've sinn'd 'gainst Heav'n and
nor can deserve thy grace. [thee,

4 He said, and hasten'd to his home,
to seek his father's love:
The father sees him from afar,
and all his bowels move.

5 He ran, and fell upon his neck,
embrac'd and kiss'd his son:
The grieving prodigal bewail'd
the follies he had done.

6 No more, my father, can I hope
to find paternal grace;
My utmost wish is to obtain
a servant's humble place.

7 Bring forth the fairest robe for him,
the joyful father said;
To him each mark of grace be shown,
and ev'ry honour paid.

8 A day of feasting I ordain;
let mirth and song abound:
My son was dead, and lives again!
was lost, and now is found!

9 Thus joy abounds in paradise
among the hosts of heav'n,
Soon as the sinner quits his sins,
repents, and is forgiv'n.

XLI. JOHN, iii. 14—19.

1 AS when the Hebrew prophet rais'd
the brazen serpent high,
The wounded look'd, and straight were
the people ceas'd to die: [cur'd,

2 So from the Saviour on the cross
a healing virtue flows;
Who looks to him with lively faith
is sav'd from endless woes.

3 For God gave up his Son to death,
so gen'rous was his love,
That all the faithful might enjoy
eternal life above.

4 Not to condemn the sons of men
the Son of God appear'd;
No weapons in his hand are seen,
nor voice of terror heard:

5 He came to raise our fallen state,
and our lost hopes restore:
Faith leads us to the mercy seat,
and bids us fear no more.

6 But vengeance just for ever lies
on all the rebel race,
Who God's eternal Son despise,
and scorn his offer'd grace.

XLII. JOHN, xiv. 1—7.

1 LET not your hearts with anxious
be troubled or dismay'd; [thoughts
But trust in Providence divine,
and trust my gracious aid.

2 I to my Father's house return;
there num'rous mansions stand,
And glory manifold abounds
through all the happy land.

3 I go your entrance to secure,
and your abode prepare;
Regions unknown are safe to you,
when I, your friend, am there.

4 Thence shall I come, when ages close,
to take you home with me;
There we shall meet to part no more,
and still together be.

5 I am the way, the truth, the life:
no son of human race,
But such as I conduct and guide,
shall see my Father's face.

XLIII. JOHN, xiv. 25—28.

1 YOU now must hear my voice no more;
my Father calls me home;
But soon from heav'n the Holy Ghost,
your Comforter, shall come.

2 That heav'nly Teacher, sent from God,
shall your whole soul inspire;
Your minds shall fill with sacred truth,
your hearts with sacred fire.

3 Peace is the gift I leave with you;
my peace to you bequeath;
Peace that shall comfort you through life,
and cheer your souls in death.

4 I give not as the world bestows,
with promise false and vain;
Nor cares, nor fears, shall wound the [heart
in which my words remain.

XLIV. JOHN, xix. 30.

1 BEHOLD the Saviour on the cross,
a spectacle of woe!
See from his agonizing wounds
the blood incessant flow;

2 Till death's pale ensigns o'er his cheek
and trembling lips were spread;
Till light forsook his closing eyes,
and life his drooping head!

3 'Tis finish'd—was his latest voice;
these sacred accents o'er,
He bow'd his head, gave up the ghost,
and suffer'd pain no more.

4 'Tis finish'd—The Messiah dies
for sins, but not his own;
The great redemption is complete,
and Satan's pow'r o'erthrown.

5 'Tis finish'd—All his groans are past;
his blood, his pain, and toils,
Have fully vanquished our foes,
and crown'd him with their spoils.

6 'Tis finish'd—Legal worship ends,
and gospel ages run;
All old things now are past away,
and a new world begun.

XLV. ROMANS, ii. 4—8.

1 UNGRATEFUL sinners! whence this scorn
of God's long-suff'ring grace?
And whence this madness that insults
th' Almighty to his face?

2 Is it because his patience waits,
and pitying bowels move,
You multiply transgressions more,
and scorn his offer'd love?

3 Dost thou not know, self-blinded man!
his goodness is design'd
To wake repentance in thy soul,
and melt thy harden'd mind?

4 And wilt thou rather choose to meet
th' Almighty as thy foe,
And treasure up his wrath in store
against the day of woe?

5 Soon shall that fatal day approach
that must thy sentence seal,
And righteous judgments, now un-[known,
in awful pomp reveal;

6 While they, who full of holy deeds
to glory seek to rise,
Continuing patient to the end,
shall gain th' immortal prize.

XLVI. ROMANS, iii. 19—22.

1 VAIN are the hopes the sons of men
upon their works have built;
Their hearts by nature are unclean,
their actions full of guilt.

2 Silent let Jew and Gentile stand,
without one vaunting word;
And, humbled low, confess their guilt
before heav'n's righteous Lord.

3 No hope can on the law be built
of justifying grace;
The law, that shows the sinner's guilt,
condemns him to his face.
4 Jesus! how glorious is thy grace!
when in thy name we trust,
Our faith receives a righteousness
that makes the sinner just.

XLVII. ROMANS, vi. 1—7.

1 AND shall we then go on to sin,
that grace may more abound?
Great God, forbid that such a thought
should in our breast be found!
2 When to the sacred font we came,
did not the rite proclaim,
That, wash'd from sin, and all its stains,
new creatures we became?

3 With Christ the Lord we dy'd to sin;
with him to life we rise,
To life, which now begun on earth,
is perfect in the skies.
4 Too long enthrall'd to Satan's sway,
we now are slaves no more;
For Christ hath vanquish'd death and sin,
our freedom to restore.

XLVIII. ROMANS, viii. 31—39.

1 LET Christian faith and hope dispel
the fears of guilt and woe;
The Lord Almighty is our friend,
and who can prove a foe?
2 He who his Son, most dear and lov'd,
gave up for us to die,
Shall he not all things freely give
that goodness can supply?

3 Behold the best, the greatest gift,
of everlasting love!
Behold the pledge of peace below,
and perfect bliss above!
4 Where is the judge who can condemn,
since God hath justify'd?
Who shall charge those with guilt or crime
for whom the Saviour dy'd?

5 The Saviour dy'd, but rose again
triumphant from the grave;
And pleads our cause at God's right hand,
omnipotent to save.

6 Who then can e'er divide us more
from Jesus and his love,
Or break the sacred chain that binds
the earth to heav'n above?

7 Let troubles rise, and terrors frown,
and days of darkness fall;
Through him all dangers we'll defy,
and more than conquer all.
8 Nor death nor life, nor earth nor hell,
nor time's destroying sway,
Can e'er efface us from his heart,
or make his love decay.

9 Each future period that will bless
as it has bless'd the past;
He lov'd us from the first of time,
he loves us to the last.

XLIX. 1 CORINTHIANS, xiii.

1 THOUGH perfect eloquence adorn'd
my sweet persuading tongue,
Though I could speak in higher strains
than ever angel sung;
2 Though prophecy my soul inspir'd,
and made all myst'ries plain:
Yet, were I void of Christian love,
these gifts were all in vain.

3 Nay, though my faith with boundless pow'r
ev'n mountains could remove,
I still am nothing, if I'm void
of charity and love.
4 Although with lib'ral hand I gave
my goods the poor to feed,
Nay, gave my body to the flames,
still fruitless were the deed.

5 Love suffers long; love envies not;
but love is ever kind;
She never boasteth of herself,
nor proudly lifts the mind.
6 Love harbours no suspicious thought,
is patient to the bad;
Griev'd when she hears of sins and crimes,
and in the truth is glad.

7 Love no unseemly carriage shows,
nor selfishly confin'd;
She glows with social tenderness,
and feels for all mankind.
8 Love beareth much, much she believes,
and still she hopes the best;

Love meekly suffers many a wrong,
though sore with hardship press'd.

9 Love still shall hold an endless reign
in earth and heav'n above,
When tongues shall cease, and prophets [fail,
and ev'ry gift but love.

10 Here all our gifts imperfect are;
but better days draw nigh,
When perfect light shall pour its rays,
and all those shadows fly.

11 Like children here we speak and think,
amus'd with childish toys;
But when our pow'rs their manhood reach,
we'll scorn our present joys.

12 Now dark and dim, as through a glass,
are God and truth beheld;
Then shall we see as face to face,
and God shall be unveil'd.

13 Faith, Hope, and Love, now dwell on earth,
and earth by them is blest;
But Faith and Hope must yield to Love,
of all the graces best.

14 Hope shall to full fruition rise,
and Faith be sight above:
These are the means, but this the end;
for saints for ever love.

L. 1 Corinthians, xv. 52—58.

1 WHEN the last trumpet's awful voice
this rending earth shall shake,
When op'ning graves shall yield their [charge,
and dust to life awake;

2 Those bodies that corrupted fell
shall incorrupted rise,
And mortal forms shall spring to life
immortal in the skies.

3 Behold what heav'nly prophets sung
is now at last fulfill'd,
That Death should yield his ancient reign,
and, vanquish'd, quit the field.

4 Let Faith exalt her joyful voice,
and thus begin to sing;
O Grave! where is thy triumph now?
and where, O Death! thy sting?

5 Thy sting was sin, and conscious guilt,
'twas this that arm'd thy dart;
The law gave sin its strength and force
to pierce the sinner's heart:

6 But God, whose name be ever bless'd!
disarms that foe we dread,
And makes us conqu'rors when we die,
through Christ our living head.

7 Then stedfast let us still remain,
though dangers rise around,
And in the work prescrib'd by God
yet more and more abound;

8 Assur'd that though we labour now,
we labour not in vain,
But, through the grace of heav'n's great Lord,
th' eternal crown shall gain.

LI. 2 Corinthians, v. 1—11.

1 SOON shall this earthly frame, dissolv'd,
in death and ruins lie;
But better mansions wait the just,
prepar'd above the sky.

2 An house eternal, built by God,
shall lodge the holy mind,
When once those prison walls have fall'n
by which 'tis now confin'd.

3 Hence, burden'd with a weight of clay,
we groan beneath the load,
Waiting the hour which sets us free,
and brings us home to God.

4 We know, that when the soul, uncloth'd,
shall from this body fly,
'Twill animate a purer frame
with life that cannot die.

5 Such are the hopes that cheer the just:
these hopes their God hath giv'n;
His Spirit is the earnest now,
and seals their souls for heav'n.

6 We walk by faith of joys to come,
faith grounded on his word;
But while this body is our home,
we mourn an absent Lord.

7 What faith rejoices to believe,
we long and pant to see;
We would be absent from the flesh,
and present, Lord! with thee.

8 But still, or here, or going hence,
to this our labours tend,
That, in his service spent, our life
may in his favour end.

9 For, lo! before the Son, as judge,
th' assembled world shall stand,
To take the punishment or prize
from his unerring hand.
10 Impartial retributions then
our diff'rent lives await;
Our present actions, good or bad,
shall fix our future fate.

LII. PHILIPPIANS, ii. 6—12.

1 YE who the name of Jesus bear,
his sacred steps pursue;
And let that mind which was in him
be also found in you.
2 Though in the form of God he was,
his only Son declar'd,
Nor to be equally ador'd
as robb'ry did regard;
3 His greatness he for us abas'd,
for us his glory veil'd;
In human likeness dwelt on earth,
his majesty conceal'd:
4 Nor only as a man appears,
but stoops a servant low;
Submits to death, nay, bears the cross,
in all its shame and woe.
5 Hence God this gen'rous love to men
with honours just hath crown'd,
And rais'd the name of Jesus far
above all names renown'd:
6 That at this name, with sacred awe,
each humble knee should bow,
Of hosts immortal in the skies,
and nations spread below:
7 That all the prostrate pow'rs of hell
might tremble at his word,
And ev'ry tribe, and ev'ry tongue,
confess that he is Lord.

LIII. 1 THESSALONIANS, iv. 13—28.

1 TAKE comfort, Christians, when your [friends
in Jesus fall asleep;
Their better being never ends;
why then dejected weep?
2 Why inconsolable, as those
to whom no hope is giv'n?
Death is the messenger of peace
and calls the soul to heav'n.
3 As Jesus dy'd, and rose again
victorious from the dead;
So his disciples rise, and reign
with their triumphant Head.
4 The time draws nigh, when from the clouds
Christ shall with shouts descend,
And the last trumpet's awful voice
the heav'ns and earth shall rend.
5 Then they who live shall changed be,
and they who sleep shall wake;
The graves shall yield their ancient charge,
and earth's foundations shake.
6 The saints of God, from death set free,
with joy shall mount on high;
The heav'nly hosts with praises loud
shall meet them in the sky.
7 Together to their Father's house
with joyful hearts they go;
And dwell for ever with the Lord,
beyond the reach of woe.
8 A few short years of evil past,
we reach the happy shore,
Where death-divided friends at last
shall meet, to part no more.

LIV. 2 TIMOTHY, i. 12.

1 I'M not asham'd to own my Lord,
or to defend his cause,
Maintain the glory of his cross,
and honour all his laws.
2 Jesus, my Lord! I know his name,
his name is all my boast;
Nor will he put my soul to shame,
nor let my hope be lost.
3 I know that safe with him remains,
protected by his pow'r,
What I've committed to his trust,
till the decisive hour.
4 Then will he own his servant's name
before his Father's face,
And in the new Jerusalem
appoint my soul a place.

LV. 2 TIMOTHY, iv. 6—8, 18.

1 MY race is run; my warfare's o'er;
the solemn hour is nigh,
When, offer'd up to God, my soul
shall wing its flight on high.
2 With heav'nly weapons I have fought
the battles of the Lord;

Finish'd my course, and kept the faith,
depending on his word.

3 Henceforth there is laid up for me
a crown which cannot fade;
The righteous Judge at that great day
shall place it on my head.

4 Nor hath the Sov'reign Lord decreed
this prize for me alone;
But for all such as love like me
th' appearance of his Son.

5 From ev'ry snare and evil work
his grace shall me defend,
And to his heav'nly kingdom safe
shall bring me in the end.

LVI. TITUS, iii. 3—9.

1 HOW wretched was our former state,
when, slaves to Satan's sway,
With hearts disorder'd and impure,
o'erwhelm'd in sin we lay!

2 But, O my soul! for ever praise,
for ever love his name,
Who turn'd thee from the fatal paths
of folly, sin, and shame.

3 Vain and presumptuous is the trust
which in our works we place,
Salvation from a higher source
flows to the human race.

4 'Tis from the mercy of our God
that all our hopes begin;
His mercy sav'd our souls from death,
and wash'd our souls from sin.

5 His Spirit, through the Saviour shed,
its sacred fire imparts,
Refines our dross, and love divine
rekindles in our hearts.

6 Thence rais'd from death, we live anew;
and, justify'd by grace,
We hope in glory to appear,
and see our Father's face.

7 Let all who hold this faith and hope
in holy deeds abound;
Thus faith approves itself sincere,
by active virtue crown'd.

LVII. HEBREWS, iv. 14—16.

1 JESUS, the Son of God, who once
for us his life resign'd,
Now lives in heav'n, our great High
and never-dying friend. [Priest,

2 Through life, through death, let us to
with constancy adhere; [him
Faith shall supply new strength, and
shall banish ev'ry fear. [hope

3 To human weakness not severe
is our High Priest above;
His heart o'erflows with tenderness,
his bowels melt with love.

4 With sympathetic feelings touch'd,
he knows our feeble frame;
He knows what sore temptations are,
for he has felt the same.

5 But though he felt temptation's pow'r,
unconquer'd he remain'd;
Nor, 'midst the frailty of our frame,
by sin was ever stain'd.

6 As, in the days of feeble flesh,
he pour'd forth cries and tears;
So, though exalted, still he feels
what ev'ry Christian bears.

7 Then let us, with a filial heart,
come boldly to the throne
Of grace supreme, to tell our griefs,
and all our wants make known:

8 That mercy we may there obtain
for sins and errors past,
And grace to help in time of need,
while days of trial last.

LVIII. *Another version of the same.*

1 WHERE high the heav'nly temple stands,
The house of God not made with hands,
A great High Priest our nature wears,
The guardian of mankind appears.

2 He who for men their surety stood,
And pour'd on earth his precious blood,
Pursues in heav'n his mighty plan,
The Saviour and the friend of man.

3 Though now ascended up on high,
He bends on earth a brother's eye;
Partaker of the human name,
He knows the frailty of our frame.

4 Our fellow-suff'rer yet retains
A fellow-feeling of our pains;
And still remembers in the skies
His tears, his agonies, and cries.

5 In ev'ry pang that rends the heart,
The Man of sorrows had a part;

He sympathizes with our grief,
And to the suff'rer sends relief.
6 With boldness, therefore, at the throne,
Let us make all our sorrows known;
And ask the aids of heav'nly pow'r
To help us in the evil hour.

LIX. HEBREWS, xii, 1—13

1 BEHOLD what witnesses unseen
encompass us around;
Men, once like us, with suff'ring try'd,
but now with glory crown'd.
2 Let us, with zeal like theirs inspir'd,
begin the Christian race,
And, freed from each encumb'ring
their holy footsteps trace. [weight,

3 Behold a witness nobler still,
who trod affliction's path,
Jesus, at once the finisher
and author of our faith.
4 He for the joy before him set,
so gen'rous was his love,
Endur'd the cross, despis'd the shame,
and now he reigns above.

5 If he the scorn of wicked men
with patience did sustain,
Becomes it those for whom he dy'd
to murmur or complain?
6 Have ye like him to blood, to death,
the cause of truth maintain'd?
And is your heav'nly Father's voice
forgotten or disdain'd?

7 My son, saith he, with patient mind
endure the chast'ning rod;
Believe, when by afflictions try'd,
that thou art lov'd by God.
8 His children thus most dear to him,
their heav'nly Father trains,
Through all the hard experience led
of sorrows and of pains.

9 We know he owns us for his sons,
when we correction share;
Nor wander as a bastard race,
without a Father's care.
10 A father's voice with rev'rence we
on earth have often heard;
The Father of our spirits now
demands the same regard.

11 Parents may err; but he is wise,
nor lifts the rod in vain;
His chast'nings serve to cure the soul
by salutary pain.
12 Affliction, when it spreads around,
may seem a field of woe;
Yet there, at last, the happy fruits
of righteousness shall grow.

13 Then let our hearts no more despond,
our hands be weak no more;
Still let us trust our Father's love,
his wisdom still adore.

LX. HEBREWS, xiii. 20, 21.

1 FATHER of peace, and God of love!
we own thy pow'r to save,
That pow'r by which our Shepherd rose
victorious o'er the grave.
2 Him from the dead thou brought'st
when, by his sacred blood, [again,
Confirm'd and seal'd for evermore,
th' eternal cov'nant stood.

3 O may thy Spirit seal our souls,
and mould them to thy will,
That our weak hearts no more may
but keep thy precepts still; [stray,
4 That to perfection's sacred height
we nearer still may rise,
And all we think, and all we do,
be pleasing in thine eyes.

LXI. 1 PETER, i. 3—5.

1 BLESS'D be the everlasting God,
the Father of our Lord;
Be his abounding mercy prais'd,
his majesty ador'd.
2 When from the dead he rais'd his Son,
and call'd him to the sky,
He gave our souls a lively hope
that they should never die.

3 To an inheritance divine
he taught our hearts to rise;
'Tis uncorrupted, undefil'd,
unfading in the skies.
4 Saints by the pow'r of God are kept
till the salvation come:
We walk by faith as strangers here;
but Christ shall call us home.

LXII. 2 Peter, iii. 3—14.

1 LO! in the last of days behold
a faithless race arise;
Their lawless lust their only rule;
and thus the scoffer cries;
2 Where is the promise, deem'd so true,
that spoke the Saviour near?
E'er since our fathers slept in dust,
no change has reach'd our ear.

3 Years roll'd on years successive glide,
since first the world began,
And on the tide of time still floats,
secure, the bark of man.
4 Thus speaks the scoffer; but his words
conceal the truth he knows,
That from the waters' dark abyss
the earth at first arose.

5 But when the sons of men began
with one consent to stray,
At Heav'n's command a deluge swept
the godless race away.
6 A diff'rent fate is now prepar'd
for Nature's trembling frame;
Soon shall her orbs be all enwrapt
in one devouring flame.

7 Reserv'd are sinners for the hour
when to the gulf below,
Arm'd with the hand of sov'reign pow'r,
the Judge consigns his foe.
8 Though now, ye just! the time appears
protracted, dark, unknown,
An hour, a day, a thousand years,
to heav'n's great Lord are one.

9 Still all may share his sov'reign grace,
in ev'ry change secure;
The meek, the suppliant contrite race,
shall find his mercy sure.
10 The contrite race he counts his friends,
forbids the suppliant's fall;
Condemns reluctant, but extends
the hope of grace to all.

11 Yet as the night-wrapp'd thief who lurks
to seize th' expected prize,
Thus steals the hour when Christ shall come,
and thunder rend the skies.
12 Then at the loud, the solemn peal,
the heav'ns shall burst away;
The elements shall melt in flame
at Nature's final day.

13 Since all this frame of things must end,
as Heav'n has so decreed,
How wise our inmost thoughts to guard,
and watch o'er ev'ry deed;
14 Expecting calm th' appointed hour,
when, Nature's conflict o'er,
A new and better world shall rise,
where sin is known no more.

LXIII. 1 John, iii. 1—4.

1 BEHOLD th' amazing gift of love
the Father hath bestow'd
On us, the sinful sons of men,
to call us sons of God!
2 Conceal'd as yet this honour lies,
by this dark world unknown,
A world that knew not when he came,
ev'n God's eternal Son.

3 High is the rank we now possess;
but higher we shall rise;
Though what we shall hereafter be
is hid from mortal eyes:
4 Our souls, we know, when he appears,
shall bear his image bright;
For all his glory, full disclos'd,
shall open to our sight.

5 A hope so great, and so divine,
may trials well endure;
And purge the soul from sense and sin,
as Christ himself is pure.

LXIV. Revelation, i. 5—9.

1 TO him that lov'd the souls of men,
and wash'd us in his blood,
To royal honours rais'd our head,
and made us priests to God;
2 To him let ev'ry tongue be praise,
and ev'ry heart be love!
All grateful honours paid on earth,
and nobler songs above!

3 Behold, on flying clouds he comes!
his saints shall bless the day;
While they that pierc'd him sadly mourn
in anguish and dismay.
4 I am the First, and I the Last;
time centres all in me;
Th' Almighty God, who was, and is,
and evermore shall be.

LXV. REVELATION, v. 6—14.

1 BEHOLD the glories of the Lamb
amidst his Father's throne;
Prepare new honours for his name,
and songs before unknown.
2 Lo! elders worship at his feet;
the church adores around,
With vials full of odours rich,
and harps of sweetest sound.

3 These odours are the pray'rs of saints,
these sounds the hymns they raise;
God bends his ear to their requests,
he loves to hear their praise.
4 Who shall the Father's record search,
and hidden things reveal?
Behold the Son that record takes,
and opens ev'ry seal!

5 Hark how th' adoring hosts above
with songs surround the throne!
Ten thousand thousand are their tongues;
but all their hearts are one.
6 Worthy the Lamb that dy'd, they cry,
to be exalted thus;
Worthy the Lamb, let us reply,
for he was slain for us.

7 To him be pow'r divine ascrib'd,
and endless blessings paid;
Salvation, glory, joy, remain
for ever on his head!
8 Thou hast redeem'd us with thy blood,
and set the pris'ners free;
Thou mad'st us kings and priests to God,
and we shall reign with thee.

9 From ev'ry kindred, ev'ry tongue,
thou brought'st thy chosen race;
And distant lands and isles have shar'd
the riches of thy grace.
10 Let all that dwell above the sky,
or on the earth below,
With fields, and floods, and ocean's shores,
to thee their homage show.

11 To him who sits upon the throne,
the God whom we adore,
And to the Lamb that once was slain,
be glory evermore.

LXVI. REVELATION, vii. 13—17.

1 HOW bright these glorious spirits shine!
whence all their white array?
How came they to the blissful seats
of everlasting day?
2 Lo! these are they from suff'rings great,
who came to realms of light,
And in the blood of Christ have wash'd
those robes which shine so bright.

3 Now, with triumphal palms, they stand
before the throne on high,
And serve the God they love, amidst
the glories of the sky.
4 His presence fills each heart with joy,
tunes ev'ry mouth to sing:
By day, by night, the sacred courts
with glad hosannahs ring.

5 Hunger and thirst are felt no more,
nor suns with scorching ray;
God is their sun, whose cheering beams
diffuse eternal day.
6 The Lamb which dwells amidst the throne
shall o'er them still preside;
Feed them with nourishment divine,
and all their footsteps guide.

7 'Mong pastures green he'll lead his flock,
where living streams appear;
And God the Lord from ev'ry eye
shall wipe off ev'ry tear.

LXVII. REVELATION, xxi. 1—9

1 LO! what a glorious sight appears
to our admiring eyes!
The former seas have pass'd away,
the former earth and skies.
2 From heav'n the New Jerus'lem comes,
all worthy of its Lord;
See all things now at last renew'd,
and paradise restor'd!

3 Attending angels shout for joy,
and the bright armies sing;
Mortals! behold the sacred seat
of your descending King!
4 The God of glory down to men
removes his bless'd abode;
He dwells with men; his people they,
and he his people's God.

5 His gracious hand shall wipe the tears
from ev'ry weeping eye:
And pains and groans, and griefs and fears,
and death itself, shall die.

6 Behold, I change all human things!
saith he, whose words are true;
Lo! what was old is pass'd away,
and all things are made new!

7 I am the First, and I the Last,
through endless years the same;
I AM, is my memorial still,
and my eternal name.

8 Ho, ye that thirst! to you my grace
shall hidden streams disclose,
And open full the sacred spring,
whence life for ever flows.

9 Bless'd is the man that overcomes;
I'll own him for a son;
A rich inheritance rewards
the conquests he hath won.

10 But bloody hands and hearts unclean,
and all the lying race,
The faithless, and the scoffing crew,
who spurn at offer'd grace;

11 They, seiz'd by justice, shall be doom'd
in dark abyss to lie,
And in the fiery burning lake
the second death shall die.

12 O may we stand before the Lamb,
when earth and seas are fled,
And hear the Judge pronounce our name,
with blessings on our head!

HYMNS.

HYMN I.

1 WHEN all thy mercies, O my God!
my rising soul surveys,
Transported with the view, I'm lost
in wonder, love, and praise.

2 O how shall words, with equal warmth,
the gratitude declare
That glows within my ravish'd heart!
but thou canst read it there.

3 Thy providence my life sustain'd,
and all my wants redrest,
When in the silent womb I lay,
and hung upon the breast.

4 To all my weak complaints and cries
thy mercy lent an ear,
Ere yet my feeble thoughts had learn'd
to form themselves in pray'r.

5 Unnumber'd comforts to my soul
thy tender care bestow'd,
Before my infant heart conceiv'd
from whom these comforts flow'd.

6 When in the slipp'ry paths of youth
with heedless steps I ran;
Thine arm, unseen, convey'd me safe,
and led me up to man:

7 Through hidden dangers, toils, and [deaths,
it gently clear'd my way;
And through the pleasing snares of vice,
more to be fear'd than they.

8 When worn with sickness, oft hast thou
with health renew'd my face;
And, when in sins and sorrows sunk,
reviv'd my soul with grace.

9 Thy bounteous hand with worldly bliss
hath made my cup run o'er;
And, in a kind and faithful friend,
hath doubled all my store.

10 Ten thousand thousand precious gifts
my daily thanks employ;
Nor is the least a cheerful heart,
that tastes these gifts with joy.

11 Through ev'ry period of my life
thy goodness I'll proclaim;
And after death, in distant worlds,
resume the glorious theme.

12 When nature fails, and day and night
divide thy works no more,
My ever grateful heart, O Lord,
thy mercy shall adore.

13 Through all eternity to thee
a joyful song I'll raise;
For, oh! eternity's too short
to utter all thy praise.

HYMN II.

1 THE spacious firmament on high,
With all the blue ethereal sky,
And spangled heav'ns, a shining frame,
Their great Original proclaim.

2 Th' unweary'd sun, from day to day,
Does his Creator's pow'r display;
And publishes to ev'ry land
The work of an Almighty hand.

3 Soon as the ev'ning shades prevail,
The moon takes up the wondrous tale,
And, nightly to the list'ning earth,
Repeats the story of her birth;

4 While all the stars that round her burn,
And all the planets in their turn,
Confirm the tidings as they roll,
And spread the truth from pole to pole.

5 What though in solemn silence all
Move round the dark terrestrial ball?
What though no real voice, nor sound,
Amidst their radiant orbs be found?

6 In Reason's ear they all rejoice,
And utter forth a glorious voice;
For ever singing, as they shine,
"The hand that made us is divine."

HYMN III.

1 WHEN rising from the bed of death,
o'erwhelm'd with guilt and fear,
I see my Maker face to face,
O how shall I appear!

2 If yet while pardon may be found.
and mercy may be sought,
My heart with inward horror shrinks,
and trembles at the thought;

3 When thou, O Lord! shalt stand dis-
in majesty severe, [clos'd
And sit on judgment on my soul,
O how shall I appear!
4 But thou hast told the troubled mind,
who doth her sins lament,
That timely grief for errors past
shall future woe prevent.

5 Then see the sorrows of my heart,
ere yet it be too late;
And hear my Saviour's dying groans,
to give those sorrows weight.
6 For never shall my soul despair
of mercy at thy throne,
Who knows thine only Son has dy'd
thy justice to atone.

HYMN IV.

1 BLEST morning! whose first dawn-
beheld the Son of God [ing rays
Arise triumphant from the grave,
and leave his dark abode.
2 Wrapt in the silence of the tomb
the great Redeemer lay,
Till the revolving skies had brought
the third, th' appointed day.

3 Hell and the grave combin'd their force
to hold our Lord in vain;
Sudden the Conqueror arose,
and burst their feeble chain.
4 To thy great name, Almighty Lord!
we sacred honours pay,
And loud hosannahs shall proclaim
the triumphs of the day.

5 Salvation and immortal praise
to our victorious King!
Let heav'n and earth, and rocks and
with glad hosannahs ring. [seas,
6 To Father, Son, and Holy Ghost,
the God whom we adore,
Be glory, as it was, and is,
and shall be evermore

HYMN V.

1 THE hour of my departure's come;
I hear the voice that calls me home:
At last, O Lord! let trouble cease,
And let thy servant die in peace.
2 The race appointed I have run;
The combat's o'er, the prize is won;
And now my witness is on high,
And now my record's in the sky.

3 Not in mine innocence I trust;
I bow before thee in the dust;
And through my Saviour's blood alone
I look for mercy at thy throne.
4 I leave the world without a tear,
Save for the friends I held so dear;
To heal their sorrows, Lord, descend,
And to the friendless prove a friend.

5 I come, I come, at thy command,
I give my spirit to thy hand;
Stretch forth thine everlasting arms,
And shield me in the last alarms.
6 The hour of my departure's come;
I hear the voice that calls me home:
Now, O my God! let trouble cease;
Now let thy servant die in peace.

FINIS.

PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE PARAPHRASED.

I. Genesis, i.
II. Genesis, xxviii. 20—22.
III. Job, i. 21.
IV. Job, iii. 17—20.
V. Job, v. 6—12.
VI. Job, viii. 11—22.
VII. Job, ix. 2—10.
VIII. Job, xiv. 1—15.
IX. Job, xxvi. 6—14.
X. Proverbs, i. 20—31
XI. Proverbs, iii. 13—17.
XII. Proverbs, vi. 6—12.
XIII. Proverbs, viii. 22—36.
XIV. Ecclesiastes, vii. 2—6.
XV. Ecclesiastes, ix. 4—6, 10.
XVI. Ecclesiastes, xii. 1.
XVII. Isaiah, i. 10—19.
XVIII. Isaiah, ii. 2—6.
XIX. Isaiah, ix. 2—8.
XX. Isaiah, xxvi. 1—7.
XXI. Isaiah, xxxiii. 13—18.
XXII. Isaiah, xl. 27—31.
XXIII. Isaiah, xlii. 1—13.
XXIV. Isaiah, xlix. 13—17.
XXV. Isaiah, liii.
XXVI. Isaiah, lv.
XXVII. Isaiah, lvii. 15, 16.
XXVIII. Isaiah, lviii. 5—9.
XXIX. Lamentations, iii. 37—40.
XXX. Hosea, vi. 1—4.
XXXI. Micah, vi. 6—9.
XXXII. Habakkuk, iii. 17, 18.
XXXIII. Matthew, vi. 9—14.
XXXIV. Matthew, xi. 25—30.
XXXV. Matthew, xxvi. 26—29.
XXXVI. Luke, i. 46—56.
XXXVII. Luke, ii. 8—15.
XXXVIII. Luke, ii. 25—33.
XXXIX. Luke, iv. 18, 19
XL. Luke, xv. 13—25
XLI. John, iii. 14—19.
XLII. John, xiv. 1—7.
XLIII. John, xiv. 25—28.
XLIV. John, xix. 30.
XLV. Romans, ii. 4—8.
XLVI. Romans, iii. 19—22.
XLVII. Romans, vi. 1—7.
XLVIII. Romans, viii. 31—39.
XLIX. 1 Corinthians, xiii.
L. 1 Corinthians, xv. 52—58.
LI. 2 Corinthians, v. 1—11.
LII. Philippians, ii. 6—12.
LIII. 1 Thessalonians, iv. 13—28.
LIV. 2 Timothy, i. 12.
LV. 2 Timothy, iv. 6—8, 18.
LVI. Titus, iii. 3—9.
LVII. Hebrews, iv. 14—16.
LVIII. Another version of the same.
LIX. Hebrews, xii. 1—13.
LX. Hebrews, xiii. 20, 21.
LXI. 1 Peter, i. 3—5.
LXII. 2 Peter, iii. 3—14.
LXIII. 1 John, iii. 1—4.
LXIV. Revelation, i. 5—9.
LXV. Revelation, v. 6—14.
LXVI. Revelation, vii. 13—17.
LXVII. Revelation, xxi. 1—9.

HYMNS.

Hymn I.
Hymn II.
Hymn III.
Hymn IV.
Hymn V.

111609

Bible
Eng
1871

Bible. English
The reference paragraph Bible. 1871.
v.2

University of Toronto
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket
Under Pat. "Ref. Index File"
Made by LIBRARY BUREAU